

1791.

HISTORY

OF

HERKIMER

COUNTY, N. Y.

WITH ILLUSTRATIONS DESCRIPTIVE OF SCENERY,

Private Residences,

Public Buildings, Fine Blocks, and Important Manufactories,

FROM ORIGINAL SKETCHES BY ARTISTS OF THE HIGHEST ABILITY;

AND

PORTRAITS OF OLD PIONEERS AND PROMINENT RESIDENTS.

NEW YORK:

F. W. BEERS & CO.,

36 VESEY STREET.

1879.

974.7
50022
5 Feb 82
DP

BROOKINGS OREGON FHC

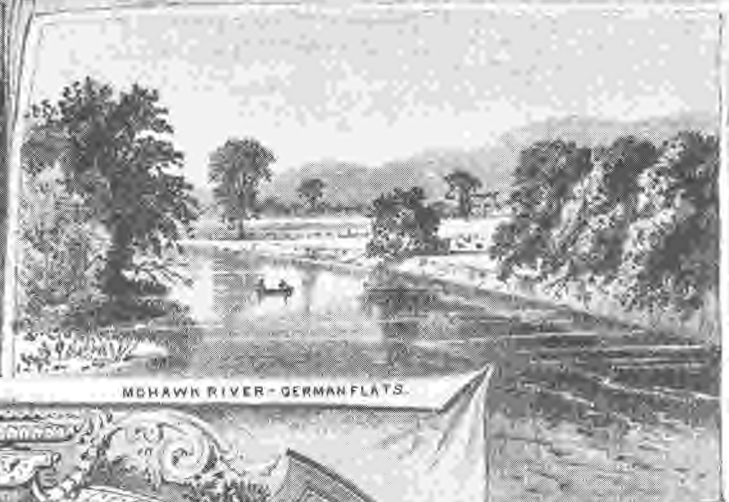
037-008A

4

W. E. Morrison & Co.,
Republishers,
Ovid, New York.



TRENTON FALLS.



MOHAWK RIVER - GERMAN FLATS.



THE TERRACE FALLS - LITTLE FALLS.



FOR HERKIMER CHURCH

INTERIOR VIEW



CASTLE CHURCH, DANUBE.



OCTAGON CHURCH - LITTLE FALLS.



GEN. HERKIMER'S RESIDENCE, DANUBE.



COURT HOUSE, HERKIMER CO.

COURT HOUSE, HERKIMER CO.

INTRODUCTORY.

To one whose neighborhood has been the theatre of events prominent in the nation's annals, the history of those events is the most interesting of all history. To the intrinsic fascination of stirring incidents is added the charm of their having occurred on familiar ground. The river is more than a volume of water irrigating its banks and turning mill wheels—more than a blue ribbon woven into the green vesture of the earth—to one who knows how it has dictated the course of events along its valley for centuries: determining the location, first of the Indian's castle and then of the white man's village; the line, first of the red warrior's trail and finally of the four-tracked railway; at one time the site of the farmer's clearing, and again that of the frontier fortress; now the route of an army's march, and anon that of a nation's domestic commerce. The road that has been traveled unthinkingly for years is invested with a new interest if found to have followed an Indian trail. The field where one has harvested but grain or fruit for many a season brings forth a crop of associations and ideas when it is understood that it was the scene of one of those sanguinary conflicts in which the land was redeemed from savagery, the character of its civilization determined and its independence secured. The people will look with a heightened and more intelligent interest upon ancient buildings in their midst, already venerated by them they hardly know why, when they read the authentic record of events with which these monuments of the past are associated. The annals of a region so famous in legend and record as that of which these pages treat give it a new and powerful element of interest for its inhabitants, and strengthen that miniature but admirable patriotism which consists in the love of one's own locality.

Where such a series of events as we have hinted at has unfolded itself within the boundaries of a county, the history of that county is in some sense an epitome of history in general. In this view, the territory whose annals are presented in this volume is very notable. Within it, in the course of time, the beginning and successive stages of civilization have been illustrated with singular completeness. Here the aboriginal people has dwelt in the primeval forest, and has disappeared before the Teutonic race after a conflict marked by every tragic incident. The forest itself has given way before the advance of civilized life, and a population with traditions of law, learning and religion has here embodied them in forms of its liking. The people of this region, with their fellow colonists, having settled the first problems of their novel situation, had in time to reform the government of a continent; and in the great struggle for independence an important share of stirring events occurring within the limits of Herkimer county made it forever historic ground. Under the beneficent auspices of freedom the great resources of this region have been developed, and clearings have become populous towns, and settlements thriving villages. By the ordinance of nature the most practicable pathway between East and West leads through the valley of the Mohawk, and side by side with that storied stream, in its passes through the Herkimer hills, run the greatest canal and the greatest railway of the continent, separated only by the rich meadows through which the river winds.

It has heretofore been possible for the scholar, with leisure and a comprehensive library, to trace out the written history of his county by patient research among voluminous government documents and many volumes, sometimes old and scarce; but these sources of information and the time to study them are not at the command of most of those who are intelligently interested in local history, and there are many unpublished facts to

be rescued from the failing memories of the oldest residents, who would soon have carried their information with them to the grave; and others to be obtained from the citizens best informed in regard to the various present interests and institutions of the county which should be treated of in giving its history.

This service of research and compilation, which very few could have undertaken for themselves, the publishers of this work have performed; and while a few unimportant mistakes may perhaps be found in such a multitude of details, in spite of the care exercised in the production of the volume, they still confidently present this result of many months' labor as a true and orderly narrative of all the events in the history of the county which were of sufficient interest to merit such record.

Under the sway of cause and effect, historic events cannot stand alone—they form an unbroken chain. The history of so limited a territory as a county in New York has its roots not only in remote times, but in distant lands, and cannot be justly written without going far beyond the county limits for some of its most essential facts; nor can such a county history be understood in its due relation without a historical review of at least the State in which the county is a part; hence, we feel that in giving such an outline we have been more faithful to the main purpose of the work, while we have added an element of independent interest and value.

In the preparation of this volume, the standard works embracing the history of the Mohawk valley have been consulted, besides many original sources of information. We have drawn freely from that great historic fount, the Documents Relating to the Colonial History of New York, sometimes reproducing their quaint spelling and phraseology, the more perfectly to retain the flavor of the times in which they were written.

But the work is far from being merely a compilation from previous publications. Besides adding to what has been known of early times, we have brought the history of the county down to date, enlisting in the undertaking the services of the best local authorities, with such results as the history of dairying by X. A. Willard; the account of the water power at Little Falls and its application, by Judge Loomis; the admirable histories of Norway, by Fred Smith; Schuyler, by Alexis L. Johnson, and Poland, by Prof. J. W. Taylor; and extensive contributions to the history of the southern towns, by Hon. G. M. Cleland. Besides these gentlemen the following have signally aided us in the accumulation of facts: J. A. Rasbach, D. C. Devoe, Thomas Cunningham, Eli Fox, S. E. Coe, H. D. Alexander, John C. Steele and James Edick, of the town of German Flats; D. G. Young and W. D. Gorsline, of Columbia; Daniel Hawn and P. H. Elwood, of Stark; Sanford Getman, of Schuyler; Dr. William Mather, George W. Griswold, Dr. C. W. Hamlin and G. W. Buell, of Fairfield; Dr. James Hemstreet, of Ohio; Dr. H. A. France, P. P. Saunders, W. W. Moon, Milton Howe and Jonathan Barker, of Russia; H. L. Ward and C. A. Moon, of Newport; Lyman Green, Jacob Walter and William Ostrander, of Danube; Harvey Ingham, James H. Wetherwax and Colonel John P. Spofford, of Manheim; Truman Ives, Truman Bliss and Ormel Leavitt, of Salisbury; Charles Sherman and Hon. W. G. Milligan, of Little Falls; Hon. Ezra Graves, William Smith and J. H. Lawton, of Herkimer; Hon. M. A. McKee, S. S. Morgan and Samuel Smith, of Winfield; William Hosford, Esq., and Charles Wheelock, of Litchfield and General Gaylord Campbell, of Frankfort. Our acknowledgments are also due to the editors of the county papers, from the files of which valuable information has been obtained.



HISTORICAL
PLAN OF THE
STATE
OF
NEW YORK

SHOWING THE DATES AT WHICH THE COUNTIES WERE ORGANIZED
AND FROM WHAT FORMED.



TABLE OF CONTENTS.

STATE HISTORY.

CHAPTER I.	
The American Aborigines—Discoveries by European Explorers—The Opening of Colonization and Trade	7, 8
CHAPTER II.	
The Dutch Regime in New York—Rival Claims of the English—The Latter Prevalent	8, 9
CHAPTER III.	
French and Indian Wars—Disensions in the Colonial Government—Capture and Execution of Leisler	10, 11
CHAPTER IV.	
Count Frontenac's Campaigns—Prevalence of Piracy—Misgovernment of New York—French Trailing and Military Posts	11, 12
CHAPTER V.	
The Alleged Plot to Burn New York—French and English Hostilities—The Contest for the Ohio Valley	12, 13
CHAPTER VI.	
The Results of Four English Expeditions Against the French—Montcalm's Successful Campaigns	13-15
CHAPTER VII.	
Extinction of French Power in America—The New York Judiciary—International Contentions	15, 16
CHAPTER VIII.	
The Approach of the Revolution—Patriotic Attitude of New York—The First Battle Fought in 1770	16-18
CHAPTER IX.	
The Boston Tea Party—Meeting of the Continental Congress—The Battle of Lexington—Canada Invaded	18, 19
CHAPTER X.	
Hostilities Transferred to New York—The Battle of Long Island—Burgoyne's Invasion from Canada	19-21
CHAPTER XI.	
The Battle of Bennington—Failure of St. Leger's Movement—Burgoyne's Defeats and Surrender	21-23
CHAPTER XII.	
Clinton's Hudson River Campaign—France Recognizes the United States—Wars with the Indians	23, 24
CHAPTER XIII.	
Arnold's Treason—Close of the Revolution—Adoption of the Constitution—Internal Improvements	24-26
CHAPTER XIV.	
Causes of the Last War with Great Britain—Expeditions Against Canada—Border Hostilities	26-28
CHAPTER XV.	
The Erie Canal and Central Railroad—The Anti-Masonic Uprising—The State Administration—New York in the Civil War	28-30

HERKIMER COUNTY.

CHAPTER I.	
The Five Nations, or Iroquois—Superior to other American Savages—National Characteristics	31, 32
CHAPTER II.	
The Name "Mohawk"—Superiority of the Tribe—Territory and Castles—Relations with the French	32, 33
CHAPTER III.	
French and Mohawk Wars—Missionary Work among the Mohawks—Hendrick and Brant	33, 34
CHAPTER IV.	
The Immigration of the Palatines, the First Settlers of Herkimer County—The Burnettsfield Patent	34-37
CHAPTER V.	
British Sovereignty over the Iroquois Territory—The Division of Burnettsfield—Other Patents	37-39
CHAPTER VI.	
Sir William Johnson and the Royal Grant—Lands Forfeited to and Sold by the State	39, 40
CHAPTER VII.	
Fort Herkimer Built—Destruction of the Settlements at the German Flats in 1757 and 1758	40-43
CHAPTER VIII.	
The Palatine Pioneers—Their Mode of Life, Peculiar Customs and Mental Characteristics	43, 44
CHAPTER IX.	
Councils with the Indians held by Sir William Johnson at Canajoharie and the German Flats	44, 45
CHAPTER X.	
The Formation of Tryon County—Circumstances and Events at the Opening of the Revolution	45-47
CHAPTER XI.	
Patriotic Action of the Palatine District Committee—The County Committee to Guy Johnson—His Suspicious Course	47-49

CHAPTER XII.	
The Six Nations Alienated from the Colonies by Guy Johnson—Hostile Attitude of Sir John—His Flight	49, 50
CHAPTER XIII.	
The Militia Organization—Alarm on the Approach of Burgoyne and St. Leger—Fort Schuyler Invested	51, 52
CHAPTER XIV.	
The Siege of Fort Schuyler and the Battle of Oriskany—Life and Death of General Herkimer	52-55
CHAPTER XV.	
Brant Ravages the German Flats and Canajoharie—The Second Raid of Sir John Johnson	55-57
CHAPTER XVI.	
The Dark Days of 1780—Solomon Woodworth's Fate—Heroism of the Shell Family—Walter Butler's Last Raid—Peace	57-60
CHAPTER XVII.	
The Pioneers from New England—How they Came, Settled and Thrived—Schools and Religious Institutions	60-63
CHAPTER XVIII.	
Roads in Colonial Times—The Mohawk Turnpike—Thurston Weed's Stage Coach Observations	64, 65
CHAPTER XIX.	
Organization and Boundaries of Herkimer County—The County Buildings—Medical Society and Insurance Companies	65-68
CHAPTER XX.	
Political History of Herkimer County—Lists of County Officers and Legislative Representatives	68, 69
CHAPTER XXI.	
The Mohawk River—Its Improvement as a Highway by the Inland Lock Navigation Company	70, 71
CHAPTER XXII.	
Herkimer County's Participation in the War of 1812—The Militia System—"General Training"	71-73
CHAPTER XXIII.	
The Construction and Enlargement of the Erie Canal—Its Navigation in Early Times	73, 75
CHAPTER XXIV.	
Early Railroadings in the Mohawk Valley—The Utica and Schenectady and New York Central Lines	75, 76
CHAPTER XXV.	
Agriculture in Sir William Johnson's Time—History of the Herkimer County Agricultural Society	76, 77
CHAPTER XXVI.	
History of Cheese Dairying in Herkimer County	77-80
CHAPTER XXVII.	
The Outbreak of the Great Rebellion—Uprising of the Loyal Masses in Herkimer County	80, 81
CHAPTER XXVIII.	
The Pioneer Union Regiment from Herkimer County—Services and Sufferings of the 34th Infantry	81-83
CHAPTER XXIX.	
The 14th and 26th Regiments of Infantry, or "First and Second Oneida" Regiments	84
CHAPTER XXX.	
A Picked Regiment in which Herkimer County Men Served the Union—The Noble Record of "Ellsworth's Avengers"	84, 85
CHAPTER XXXI.	
History of the Third Oneida, or 57th New York Regiment of Volunteer Infantry	85-87
CHAPTER XXXII.	
The Artillery Representation of Herkimer County—Histories of the 1st, 2nd and 16th Regiments	87-89
CHAPTER XXXIII.	
Camping, Marching and Fighting Experiences of the 121st New York Infantry	89-92
CHAPTER XXXIV.	
The Brilliant Record of the 152nd Infantry	92, 93
CHAPTER XXXV.	
Histories of the 81st Infantry, 2nd Mounted Rifles and 18th Cavalry—Horror of Rebel Prisons	93, 96
CHAPTER XXXVI.	
A Sketch of the Hydrography and Geology of Herkimer County	96-99

TOWN AND VILLAGE HISTORIES.

TOWN OF COLUMBIA.	
The Pioneers and their Adventures—Early Settlers of Prominence—Matters of Civil History—Early Schools and Teachers—The Churches of Columbia—Villages and Post-offices—The Cheese Interest—Statistical Information—Captain W. D. Gorsline—Union Soldiers from Columbia	101-104
TOWN OF DANUBE.	
The Upper Mohawk Castle—Early Settlements—General Herkimer—His Home and Tomb—Danube's Civil History—Newville—Cheese Factories of Danube—Church History of the Town	123-125
TOWN OF FAIRFIELD.	
Early Settlers—Matters of Record—Surface, Soil and Farming—Fairfield in War Times—Biography of Thomas A. Rice—The Village of Fairfield—Middleville	157-160
TOWN OF FRANKFORT.	
Pioneers and Pioneer Enterprises—From the Town Records—The Frankfort Hill and West Frankfort M. E. Societies—Post-offices and Villages—War Records of the Town—Hon. A. C. McGowan—Frankfort Village	156-160
TOWN OF GERMAN FLATS.	
Old German Families—Fort Herkimer Village—Fort Herkimer, or Kouari—Fort Herkimer Church—Settlements back from the River—Railroad Projects and Enterprises—Supervisors—The Kinne Family—Union Soldiers from German Flats	177-186
VILLAGE OF HERKIMER.	
Early Inhabitants—Hotels—The Water Power and its Application—Schools—Banks and Bankers—The Herkimer Press—Cemeteries—The Story of Johanna Moyer—Religious Societies—Social and Beneficiary Organizations—Fire Department	147-154
TOWN OF HERKIMER.	
John Adam Hartman and other Pioneers—First Mills—Officers of the Town	155, 156
VILLAGE OF ILION.	
Early History—Growth—Maben's Opera House—The Osgood House—Professional Men—Graded School and Academy—The Press—Cemetery—Banks—The Rusbach Family—The Remington Armory—Agricultural Works, etc.—Churches—Lodges—Fire Department	161-170
TOWN OF LITCHFIELD.	
Pioneers—Notable Industries—Local Officers and Legislation—Roads—Schools—Villages—Cemeteries—Church Histories	131-135
VILLAGE OF LITTLE FALLS.	
Descriptive—Patriotic Papers—Early Settlers and Events—Village Charters and Officers—Journalism—Water Power and Manufactures—Early Taverns and Present Hotels—Educational Interests—Cemeteries—Banking—Fire Department—General Z. C. Priest—Religious Societies—Lodges and Societies	187-201
TOWN OF LITTLE FALLS.	
Civil History—Biographies of X. A. Willard, Justus and Amos Golden and Hon. Arphaxad Loomis	202, 203
TOWN OF MANHEIM.	
Early Settlements and Settlers—Present Villages—Reformed and Lutheran Churches—Cheese Factories	204-206
VILLAGE OF MOHAWK.	
Old Public and Private Houses—Early History of Business—Incorporation and Village Officers—Public School—Cemetery—Fire Department—Lodges—Business Enterprises of Recent Times—Church Histories	171-176
TOWN OF NORWAY.	
Founders of the Community—Reminiscences of Local Celebrities—Domestic Industries—Pioneers of Norway Village—Schools—Population and Civil History—Early Inns and Business Places—Religious Meetings and Societies—Lodges—Physicians—Cemeteries—Leading Families and Citizens	215-222
TOWN OF NEWPORT.	
Pioneers—Political History and Statistics—Village of Newport—Ecclesiastical History—Prominent Citizens	223-226
TOWN OF OHIO.	
Statistics—Early Settlers—Villages—Principal Town Officers—John H. Fisher	235-236
TOWN OF RUSSIA.	
Early Settlers and Town Officers—The Village of Poland—Smaller Villages—Biographical Sketches	227-234
TOWN OF SALISBURY.	
Early Settlers and Settlements—The Ives Family—The Hopson Family—Early Mills, Tanneries, Distilleries, etc.—Plank and other Roads—Iron Ore—Cheese Factory—Villages in the Town—Ecclesiastical History—Biographical sketches	207-213
TOWN OF SCHUYLER.	
Peter Haasenecker and New Petersburg—Incidents of the Revolution—Settlement of the Town—The beginning of Dairying—Religious Societies and Church Edifices—Schools—Roads—Early History of Business in the Town—Cemeteries—Local Patents and Geographical Names—Prominent Figures in the History of the Town—From the Town Records	141-146
TOWN OF STARK.	
Natural Features and Phenomena—Prominent Pioneer Families—Villages and Hamlets—Schools—The Succession of Town Officials—Methodist and Universalist Churches—Union Soldiers from Stark	117-121
TOWN OF WARREN.	
Physical Features of the Town—Soil and Productions—First Settlement of Warren and Destruction of An-	

OUTLINE HISTORY

OF THE

STATE OF NEW YORK.

CHAPTER I.

THE AMERICAN ABORIGINES—DISCOVERIES BY EUROPEAN EXPLORERS—THE OPENING OF COLONIZATION AND TRADE.

North America presents in its natural features a striking and diversified display of resources and grandeurs. The Atlantic laves its eastern coast and the Pacific its western; its shores are indented with numerous gulfs and bays; the Mississippi and its tributary streams intersect a vast and developing territory, and the St. Lawrence from another quarter leads into remote lakes equal in extent to seas. Thus this noble country affords every facility for commerce; while its fertile valleys and extensive plains are admirably adapted to agricultural pursuits, and its interior is stored with minerals of inestimable value. The magnificence of mountain scenery, the dashing flood and deafening roar of Niagara, the subterranean labyrinths of Mammoth Cave, are features of nature which fill the beholder with wonder and amazement. To what people were these resources offered and these grandeurs presented in the dim ages of the past? With only the shadowy and uncertain light of tradition, little else than speculation can furnish anything like a beginning to the history of the aborigines of America. The ruins of cities and pyramids in Mexico and Central America, the numerous mounds so common in the valley of the Mississippi and scattered through the State of Ohio and Western New York, are monuments which point to a people more skilled in arts and farther advanced in civilization than the Indian found in occupancy when the first Europeans landed. Some of these mounds appear to have been erected for burial places, and others for defence. The remains of fortifications present evidence of mechanical skill, and no little display of the knowledge of engineering. Metallic implements of ingenious design and superior finish and finely wrought pottery, glazed and colored, equal to the best specimens of modern manufacture, have been found, showing a higher degree of mechanical skill than the Indian has ever been known to possess. Some of these remains have been found twenty feet or more below the surface, showing that they must have lain there many centuries. All the investigations of the antiquarian to discover by what people these mounds were erected, have ended in uncertainty. If these are the relics of a lost people, as many believe they are, it seems most probable that they were from Egypt. Their pyramids and skill in the arts, together with the fact that human bodies have been found preserved somewhat similar to Egyptian mummies, support this theory. At an early age the Egyptians, who were noted for their skill in navigation, sailed around Africa, and made many other voyages, in some of which they may have reached America. Aristotle, Plato and other ancient writers appear to have been aware of an extensive body of land in the West, speaking of it as an island greater than Europe or Africa. It is also supposed that the Egyptians may have reached America through Asia. It is related that an Asiatic people emigrated to Egypt and conquered the Mizraimites, who were then in possession; and that they became distinguished for their arts, built cities and erected gigantic pyramids, which still remain as evidence of their skill and power. The Mizraimites, smarting under their tyranny, rose against them, and after a long struggle succeeded in driving them out of the land. They retreated to the northeast, leaving mounds and walls as far as Siberia, as traces of their passage, and, it is thought, crossed Behring's strait, and eventually settled in the Mississippi valley and Mexico.

Leaving conjecture, in regard to the early inhabitants of this continent, it was found when first visited by the whites, that the Indians had long been

in possession. Their personal appearance, language and customs plainly indicated a distinct race. There were many points of difference among the various tribes, but in many respects they bore a resemblance to each other. The Aztecs of Mexico were found with a large and populous city, in which were temples and palaces, and well cultivated grounds; while in the more northern regions a village of rude huts and a small field of corn were about the only marks of occupancy. The traditions of the Indians are so dim and conflicting as to shed little light on their origin. They obtained a subsistence chiefly by hunting and fishing, and were continually engaged in bloody wars with each other. They had no written language; no letters with which their words could be represented; but to some extent they communicated their thoughts to one another by hieroglyphics; certain symbols denoted certain ideas, and these were either drawn or painted on skins or birch bark, or chiselled on rocks. By comparing their languages they were grouped into great families, some of which contained many tribes. Of these families the Algonquin was the largest, occupying about half of that portion of the United States east of the Mississippi river, together with a part of Canada. The Huron-Iroquois was the next in importance, occupying the greater part of the State of New York and the Canadian peninsula, formed by lakes Ontario, Erie and Huron. They have rapidly diminished in numbers from pestilence and wars with the advancing whites, until only fragments remain, and their aversion to civilization, and strong attachment to a wild mode of life make their fate—extinction—inevitable. The pioneer still advances; railroads are connecting ocean with ocean, and the war whoop is silenced by the screech of the locomotive as it sounds the death knell of the once proud lords of a continent.

The discovery of America was the most important event of modern times. For the honor of this discovery several claims have been presented. Welsh historians have awarded it to Modoc, a prince of Wales, who went to sea in the twelfth century and discovered land far to the west, to which he made several voyages, but who with all his crew was finally lost. This claim is founded on tradition, however, and unsubstantiated. The Norwegians claim discovery and settlement on stronger evidence: Eric emigrated from Iceland to Greenland in 986, and formed a settlement. Leif, a son of Eric, embarked with a crew of men in the year 1000 on a voyage of discovery. He sailed to the southwest and discovered land, and sailing along the coast he finally entered a bay, where he remained through the winter, calling it Vineland. In 1007 Thorfinn sailed from Greenland to Vineland. An account of his voyage and history of the country is still extant. Other voyages were made, and the Antiquarian Society, after a careful examination of all the evidence, including the geography of the country described in these voyages, do not hesitate to locate this Vineland at the head of Narragansett bay in Rhode Island. These discoveries, however, were so ineffectual, that nothing was known in Europe of land beyond the ocean, until 1492, when Christopher Columbus, believing that India might be reached by sailing westward, was at his urgent solicitation despatched on a voyage of discovery by Ferdinand and Isabella, king and queen of Spain. He sailed from Palos, and after stopping at the Canaries, struck out upon the hitherto unknown ocean, discovering first one of the Bahama islands; then proceeding towards the south he discovered Cuba and Hayti and returned to Spain, thus opening a highway over the trackless Atlantic. He made other voyages, and in 1498 discovered the continent near the mouth of the Orinoco river. The discovery of land in the west promised large profits and excited maritime enterprise throughout Europe. Henry VII. commissioned John Cabot, a Venetian, in 1497, to sail on a voyage of discovery,

and take possession of new lands in the name of England. Sailing westward, in company with his son Sebastian, he discovered Newfoundland, and while off the coast of Labrador saw the main-land of North America. The next year Sebastian set sail to discover a northwest passage to China. The frozen regions at the north compelled him to change his course, and sailing towards the south, he visited various points along the coast as far as Albatross sound, taking possession of the whole region for the Crown of England. John Verazzani, a Florentine in the service of Francis I. of France, arrived on the coast of North Carolina in 1524, and sailed south as far as Georgia. Turning north, he explored the coast to about 41° north latitude, and entered a harbor, which from his description, is believed to have been New York Bay, where he remained about fifteen days, and it is supposed that his crew were the first Europeans that landed on the soil of New York. He proceeded north as far as Labrador, giving the name of New France to the whole country, which was afterward confined to Canada.

Henry Hudson, an English navigator, having failed in two expeditions to discover a passage to the East Indies, for a company of London merchants, by sailing westward, offered his services in 1609 to the Dutch East India Company of Holland, which was formed the preceding year for traffic and colonization. He left Amsterdam on the 4th of April with a small ship and a crew of about twenty English and Dutch sailors, and arrived on the American coast near Portland in Maine, whence he proceeded south along the shore to the entrance of Chesapeake Bay. From this point he returned northward, discovered and entered Delaware Bay, and on the 3d of September anchored at Sandy Hook. From here he proceeded up New York Bay, sending his boats to the Jersey shore and receiving on board the natives, who came in great numbers to traffic. On the 12th he entered the river which bears his name, and ascended it to a point a little above where the city of Hudson now stands, having been frequently visited on the way by the Indians, who came to traffic, bringing maize, tobacco and other products native to the country. To them he imparted a knowledge of the effects of rum, to the drinking of which in later years they became greatly addicted. Not considering it safe to proceed farther with his ship, he sent a boat with a part of his crew to explore the river higher up. It is supposed that they went a little above Albany. On the 23d he commenced to descend the river, and when a little below the Highlands, the Indians made several attempts to attack his crew, who, in repulsing their attacks, shot ten or twelve of their number. Descending into the bay he immediately sailed for Europe. The following year he made a voyage for the discovery of a northwest passage to India, and discovered and entered the bay which bears his name. Continuing his search too long, he was compelled to remain through the winter. In the spring, part of his crew mutinied, and put him in a boat, together with his son and seven others, and left them to perish. In 1607, Samuel Champlain, a French navigator, ascended the St. Lawrence river, exploring its tributaries; and on the 4th of July discovered the lake which bears his name. Hence the three nations, Holland, France and England, founding their titles upon discovery, claimed ownership in a region, a part of which lies within the limits of the State of New York.

The accounts given by Hudson of his discoveries stimulated the Dutch to avail themselves of the advantages that might be gained by trading with the Indians, and accordingly in the following year another vessel was sent out to engage in the fur trade on the banks of the river he had discovered.

In 1612 two more vessels were fitted out by Hendrick Christiansen and Adrian Block, which were soon followed by others. The fur trade proving successful, Christiansen was appointed agent of the traffic, and Manhattan Island made the chief depot. He erected a small fort and a few rude buildings at the southern extremity of the island, calling the place New Amsterdam. The island was covered with giant forest trees and dense thickets, which served as hiding places for reptiles and wild beasts. In 1614 the States General granted a charter to the merchants engaged in these expeditions, conferring the exclusive right of trade in this new territory between the 40th and 45th parallels of north latitude for four years, and giving the name of New Netherlands to the whole region. The trade flourished, and had become so profitable, that at the expiration of the charter the States General refused to renew it, giving instead a special license for its temporary continuance.

In the meantime the surrounding country was being explored. Adrian Block had passed up the East river, Long Island sound and Connecticut river, and into the bays and along the islands eastward to Cape Cod. Cornelissen Jacobsen May had explored the southern coast of Long Island and southward to Delaware Bay, while Hendrick Christiansen had ascended

the Hudson river to Castle Island, a few miles below Albany, where he had established a trading post and erected a small fort. This fort was so much damaged by a flood, that it was removed to the Normans-kill, a little below. Here a council was held between the chiefs and warriors of the Five Nations and the representatives of the New Netherlands, and a treaty of alliance and peace was formed.

In 1620 James I. granted to Ferdinando Gorges and his commercial associates all the land between the fortieth and forty-eighth degrees of north latitude, and extending from ocean to ocean. Captain Dermer, in the service of Gorges, appeared at Manhattan, and laid claim to all the territory occupied by the Dutch. The English ambassador at the Dutch capitol had been instructed to remonstrate against Dutch intrusion, but, it seems, without effect; for in 1621 the States General granted a new charter to the Dutch West India Company, an armed mercantile association, giving them exclusive jurisdiction over the province of New Netherlands for twenty years, with power to appoint governors, subject to the approval of the States; to colonize the territory and administer justice. The executive management was intrusted to a board of directors, distributed through five separate chambers in the cities of Holland. The charge of the province had been assigned to the Amsterdam Chamber, which sent out a vessel in 1623, under the direction of Captain May and Adrien Joriszen Tienpont, with thirty families for colonization. A portion of these settled on the Connecticut river, and others as far up the Hudson as the present city of Albany, where they built Fort Orange. A fort was also erected on the Delaware river, near Gloucester, and called Fort Nassau. Their number was shortly after augmented by other accessions, and colonization fairly commenced. In May, 1626, Peter Minuit arrived at New Netherlands as Director-General or Governor of the province. He purchased the whole of Manhattan Island of the Indians for trinkets of the value of \$24. Friendly courtesies were interchanged with the Plymouth colony, and a brisk and profitable trade in furs was carried on.

CHAPTER II.

THE DUTCH REGIME IN NEW YORK—RIVAL CLAIMS OF THE ENGLISH—THE LATTER PREVAIL.

To encourage immigration, in 1629 an ordinance was adopted, granting to any member of the company, who within four years should plant a colony of fifty persons, upwards of fifteen years old, the privilege of selecting a tract of land sixteen miles in length, on any navigable stream, and inland as far as he should choose, with the title of Patroon, denoting something lordly in rank and means. The Patroons on their part were to buy of the Indians the right to the lands selected, maintain a minister and school master, and pay duty on trade carried on by them, but the company reserved the exclusive right to the fur trade, which was becoming extensive, and attracting dealers from the banks of the St. Lawrence. Several availed themselves of this privilege, among whom were Michael Pauw and Killian Van Rensselaer, the former securing Staten Island and a large tract on the Jersey shore, and the latter a large tract on the Hudson river, now the counties of Albany and Rensselaer. Although the Patroons were excluded in their charter by the company from participating in the fur trade, their interference brought on a controversy, and Minuit, who it was thought favored their pretensions, was recalled. The vessel in which he sailed was detained by the English authorities at Plymouth, on the charge that he had traded and obtained her cargo in territory subject to England, and thus the respective claims of the English and Dutch to the title of New Netherlands were again called in question. The Dutch relied on the discoveries made by Hudson, and their immediate occupation ratified by charter; and the English on the prior discovery by Cabot and the grant of James I. covering the territory. No final settlement being obtained, the question was deferred; and in April, 1633, Wouter Van Twiller arrived at New Amsterdam as the new Director-General, bringing with him Everardus Bogardus, a clergyman, Adam Roelandsen, the first schoolmaster to the colony, and a small military force, with which he subsequently made considerable display. Soon after assuming the government, he directed Jacob Van Corlaer to purchase a tract of land of the Indians on the Connecticut river, near the present city of Hartford. The English colonies earnestly remonstrated against this invasion of their territory, but without effect. The Plymouth colony secured a tract of the Indians at Windsor, and sent Lieutenant William Holmes with a force to

take possession and commence a settlement. Van Corlaer being unable to oppose them with any effect, Van Twiller sent a force of soldiers to disperse them. The courage of the Dutch commander forsook him on perceiving that they were prepared to meet him, and he refrained from trying to dislodge them. Better success, however, attended him in an expedition against the Virginia colonists. A band of these, under the lead of George Holmes, had taken possession of Fort Nassau on the Delaware river. Van Twiller immediately sent a force there, which captured and brought them as prisoners to Fort Amsterdam. During his administration, Jacob Eelkins, who had formerly been an agent for the company at Fort Orange, arrived at Manhattan as supercargo of an English vessel engaged in the fur trade. Van Twiller refused to let him proceed without a license from the company, which Eelkins declined to present; but claiming a right to trade with the Indians as an Englishman, to whom the territory belonged, he proceeded up the river to Fort Orange, in defiance of the Governor, and commenced trading with them. Van Twiller, in great indignation, dispatched a force after him, which took possession of his wares, and bringing his vessel back, sent it out to sea. He was so mindful of his own interests, that he became the wealthiest land-holder in the province. Vehemently passionate, he became involved in a bitter quarrel with Bogardus the clergyman, and with Van Dincklagen, a member of his council. The latter had very justly complained of his rapacity, for which he sent him a prisoner to Holland, on a charge of contumacy. His corruption and incompetency to govern becoming apparent, he was recalled, and William Kieft, in 1638, succeeded him, in the government of the colony.

The company in the following year obtained a new charter, limiting the Patroons to four miles on the rivers and eight inland. Other efforts were made to encourage immigration. Settlements were extending in all directions, and the province was rapidly filling with inhabitants. The Governor, however, instead of proving useful in promoting the prosperity of the colony with the opportunities presented, became involved in difficulties with the English settlements and the neighboring Indian tribes, which finally brought the colony to the verge of extirpation. By injudicious management and cruelty to the Indians, they were incited to revenge and relentless war on the whites. A robbery having been committed, a tribe of Indians, though innocent, were suspected; and Kieft sent an armed force against them, killing several of their number and destroying their property. The Indians retaliated for this unprovoked attack by murdering some settlers and burning their buildings. The chiefs refused to give satisfaction for these outrages, and Kieft resolved on a war against them. An Indian, whose uncle had been killed by the whites a number of years before, vowed revenge, and killed a Dutchman at Manhattan. Kieft sent a force against his tribe, with orders to exterminate them. Seeing their danger, they sued for peace. Before the terms of a treaty had been agreed upon, a warrior, who had been made drunk and then robbed by the whites, upon recovering his senses, killed two of the Dutch. Just at this time the River Indians, in a conflict with the Mohawks, were compelled to take refuge on the Hudson opposite Manhattan, and solicit protection from their enemies, but instead of its being granted, a party under the sanction of Kieft, and against the remonstrance of the best citizens, went over to massacre them. This wicked and inhuman outrage was perpetrated at midnight, and nearly a hundred of these helpless and unsuspecting fugitives were murdered or driven into the river to perish. A desperate and bloody war was the result. The neighboring tribes joined to avenge this outrage. The dwellings of the settlers were burned, their fields desolated, and themselves shot by their lurking foes. Their settlements were attacked in every direction, and terror, despair and death prevailed. Captain John Underhill, who had gained some notoriety in Indian warfare, was appointed to command their forces, and finally succeeded in bringing the Indians to submission, and in 1645 a treaty of peace was concluded. An earnest appeal was made for the recall of Kieft, who had been the cause of this calamitous war, which was favorably received, and Peter Stuyvesant, who was appointed to succeed him, took possession of the government May 11th, 1647. He had been in the service of the company as Director-General of Curacao. The controversy between the Dutch and English settlements still continuing, arbitrators were appointed to adjust their claims. The eastern part of Long Island was assigned to the English. A line was specified for the boundary between the Connecticut and New Netherland colonies, but it was unsatisfactory to the Dutch. In 1652 a municipal government was established for Manhattan, consisting of a revenue agent, to be appointed by the company, and two burgomasters and five inferior magistrates to be elected by the people,

and to have jurisdiction, except in capital cases. The Swedes since the early part of Kieft's administration had been encroaching upon the Dutch territory on the Delaware; and Stuyvesant, by order of the company, went against them with an armed force, recaptured the forts, and again resumed possession of the territory. While on this expedition, one of the Indians having been shot by a settler, the savages appeared at Manhattan in canoes, killed the offender, and crossing to the Jersey shore and Staten Island, began killing other settlers and destroying their property. Stuyvesant returned, and by conciliatory measures restored peace.

In 1664 Charles II. of England, regardless of the claims of the Dutch to New Netherlands, granted to his brother, Duke of York and Albany, afterwards James II., the whole country from the Connecticut to the Delaware, including the entire Dutch possessions. A fleet was sent out by the Duke under Colonel Richard Nichols, to enforce his claim and take possession of the Dutch settlements. Arriving in the bay he demanded a surrender, which Stuyvesant at first indignantly refused, but because of the unwillingness of the colonists to fight in his defense and of their insisting upon capitulation, together with the favorable nature of the terms offered, he was induced to yield, and on the 3d of September, 1664, the province was surrendered, and the government of the colony passed into the hands of the English. The names of New Netherlands and New Amsterdam were changed to New York, and Fort Orange to Albany. It is supposed that at this time the province contained about six thousand inhabitants. Soon after the surrender, the Duke conveyed to Lord Berkley and Sir George Carteret what now constitutes the State of New Jersey, over which a separate proprietary government was established. In 1682 William Penn purchased the settlements on the Delaware, which were annexed to Pennsylvania. Nichols, who became Governor, devoted much time to confirming grants under the Dutch government by issuing new ones, and thus making a heavy expense to the land owners. He changed the form of the municipal government June 12th, 1666, by granting them a city charter, and placing the executive power in the hands of a mayor, aldermen and sheriff, all to be appointed by the Governor. An invasion from Holland had been feared, and preparations for defence had incurred an increase of taxation, of which the colony greatly complained, in consequence of which, he resigned his office in 1668, and Colonel Francis Lovelace was appointed to succeed him. Holland being involved in a war with England, an opportunity was presented for the Dutch to regain their lost possessions in America, and for that purpose they sent out a squadron which anchored at Staten Island July 30th, 1673. The fort was in charge of Captain John Manning, who treacherously surrendered without making any effort to resist. The city was again in possession of the Dutch, and Captain Anthony Clove in command of the province. Manning was afterward tried and convicted by court-martial for cowardice and treachery, and adjudged to have his sword broken over his head in front of the City Hall, and to be incapacitated from holding any office. Under Clove, the Dutch claims to the province were reasserted, and preparations made for a vigorous defence, in case of an attempt on the part of the English for its recapture; but by the provisions of a peace concluded February 9th, 1674, the province reverted to the English. To silence all controversy respecting his claims, the Duke obtained a new patent from the King to confirm the one granted in 1664, and commissioned Major Edmund Andros as Governor. His arbitrary course made his administration very unpopular. He endeavored to extend his jurisdiction to the Connecticut river, but his claims were stoutly resisted by the people of that province, and he finally concluded to abandon the design. He quarreled with and disputed the right of Philip Carteret, who administered the government of East Jersey, arresting and bringing him prisoner to New York. For this act the proprietors of the New Jersey government preferred charges against him, which he was summoned to England to answer. He returned, to continue his oppressions, but the resistance of the people against him was so strong that he was recalled, and Thomas Dongan appointed as his successor, who arrived August 27th, 1683. Through the influence of William Penn, he was instructed to organize a popular assembly, and accordingly, soon after his arrival, issued orders for the choosing of representatives. This, the first Colonial Assembly of New York, was convened October 17th, 1683, and consisted of a council of ten, and seventeen representatives. A charter of liberties was framed, vesting the supreme legislative power in the Governor and council, and the people in general assembly, conferring the right of suffrage on the freeholders without restraint; providing that no freeman should suffer but by judgment of his peers, and that all trials

should be by a jury of twelve men. The imposition of any tax without the consent of the assembly was prohibited. Martial law was not to exist, and neither soldiers nor seamen were to be quartered on the inhabitants against their will. The province was divided into counties and the representatives were apportioned according to the population.

CHAPTER III.

FRENCH AND INDIAN WARS—DISSENSIONS IN THE COLONIAL GOVERNMENT—CAPTURE AND EXECUTION OF LEISLER.

At the time Champlain ascended the St. Lawrence, he found the Algonquins at war with the Iroquois, and by an alliance of his forces with the former, he enabled them by the use of fire-arms, (to them hitherto unknown,) to gain a victory over their enemies. In consequence of this alliance a bitter hostility was created on the part of the Iroquois towards the French. The French, however, were successful in gaining the confidence and friendship of the other tribes with whom they came in contact. Through the influence of their missionaries, the traders were enabled to establish their posts among them at pleasure, and navigate the lakes and rivers. Although the artful Jesuit missionaries had persistently endeavored to win back the friendship of the Iroquois, they effected but little, till after New York fell into the hands of the English. Since their trade and intimacy with the Dutch, they had availed themselves of fire-arms and a knowledge of their use, and had renewed their warfare with success upon the Algonquins, repelled the invasions of the French, and, in turn attacking them, swept over their settlements with fire and tomahawk, carrying consternation in their path even to the gates of Quebec. In 1666, the French and Adirondacks successfully invaded the country of the Mohawks, but the year following a peace was concluded, chiefly through the agency of the English colonial government acting in obedience to the instructions of the Duke of York, to whom the colony had been granted, and who, in his bigotry and blind attachment to the Church of Rome, was desirous of securing a peace between the French and Iroquois, in view of handing the latter over as converts to that church.

Trade, after this peace, was profitably prosecuted by both the French and English; but the French, through their artful Catholic missionaries, were gaining a decided advantage. Through the instigation of these wily priests, hostilities had been committed on the frontier settlements of Maryland and Virginia by the Five Nations. To adjust this difficulty, a council of the chiefs met the Governors of Virginia and New York, at Albany, in 1684. At this council, the difficulties with Virginia were amicably settled, and Governor Dongan succeeded in completely gaining the friendship of the Five Nations. While these conferences were in progress, a messenger arrived from De la Barre, Governor of Canada, complaining of the Senecas, for their hostilities against the Miamis and other western tribes, with whom the French were allied, whereby their trade was interrupted. This message was communicated to the Indian chiefs, and served to confirm their resolutions of friendship for the English, and revive their slumbering hatred of the French. Immediately on the return of the messenger, De la Barre, meditating the destruction of the Five Nations, proceeded with an army of French and Indians to lake Ontario. The French Catholics had procured a letter from the Duke of York to Governor Dongan, instructing him to lay no obstacles in the way of the invaders; but Dongan, regardless of this command, apprised the Indians of their designs and also promised to assist them. Owing to sickness in his army, De la Barre was unable to encounter his foes, and found it necessary to conclude his campaign by offering terms of peace, which were haughtily accepted, and he was allowed to depart. He was succeeded in the following year by the Marquis Denonville, who, with a reinforcement of troops, was sent over to repair the disgrace of De la Barre. He attempted to erect a fort at Niagara, so as to exclude the English from the lakes, command the fur trade and subdue the Five Nations; but was resisted by Governor Dongan, who claimed the territory south of the great lakes for England. In 1687, to prevent the interruption of trade with the Miamis, the country of the Senecas was invaded. The French through the agency of their missionary to the Onondagas, enticed the Iroquois chiefs into their power, under pretence of making a treaty, and then seized and sent them, with others they had taken prisoners, to France, where they were consigned to the galleys. The Seneca country was overrun without serious resistance, and a fort erected at Niagara. A peace was finally proposed through the interposition of Gov-

ernor Dongan, who was for compelling the French to apply to him in the affairs of the Five Nations, but its conditions were rejected by the French.

The Five Nations, maddened by this refusal and by the outrages committed upon them, flew to arms, and with twelve hundred warriors descended upon the French settlements with such terrible vengeance, that the terms that had been offered for peace were accepted, and the whole region south of the great lakes abandoned by the French. The Duke of York, on his accession to the throne of England in 1685, under the title of James II., directed Governor Dongan to encourage the Catholic priests who came to reside with the Five Nations, ostensibly for advancing the Popish cause, but really to gain them over to the French interests. Governor Dongan, although a Catholic, was apprehensive of the insidious designs of the French, and effectually resisted this policy, thereby displeasing his bigoted master. He also instructed Governor Dongan to allow no printing press to be established in the colony, and discouraged representative government. Catholics were appointed to fill all the offices, and Dongan, who, in his endeavors to protect the true interest of the province by opposing the Catholic missionaries, became obnoxious to the King, was recalled, and Francis Nicholson, the deputy of Sir Edmund Andros, who had been commissioned Governor of both New England and New York, assumed temporary charge of the government in August 1688. The revolution in England, resulting in the abdication of James II., and the accession of William and Mary, caused the authority of Nicholson under the dethroned King to be questioned. On one side it was claimed that the government in England did not affect affairs in the province, and that Nicholson's authority was unimpaired till the will of the new monarch was known; on the other side, that the government extending to the colonies was overthrown, and as no one was invested with authority in the provinces, it reverted to the people, who might appoint a person to exercise control until one had been commissioned by the ruling power. The advocates of the former of these views were mostly the wealthy and aristocratic, while the mass of the people favored the latter. The government was vested in a committee of safety, who took possession of the fort, and entrusted the exercise of authority to Jacob Leisler, the popular leader, Nicholson in the meantime having returned to England. Leisler sent a statement of what had been done to King William, and dispatched Milborne his son-in-law to Albany, with an armed force to secure the recognition of his authority, sanction to which had been refused. A letter from the English ministry arrived, directed to Francis Nicholson, or in his absence to such person as for the time being might be in charge of the government, directing him to take chief command of the province, and to call to his aid such as he should deem proper, and Leisler, considering it addressed to himself, assumed command, and appointed a council of advisors. The revolution in England which placed William and Mary upon the throne was followed by a war between England and France, and the colonies were of course involved in the conflict. Count Frontenac, who had succeeded Denonville as Governor of Canada, made an effort to detach the Five Nations from the English interest. He sent a secret expedition against Schenectady, which attacked that city, near midnight, on the 8th of February, 1690, and a frightful massacre of the inhabitants ensued. The peril of Albany, from such deadly attacks, induced its inhabitants to submit to the authority of Leisler. Expeditions were fitted out against the French and Indians, and a fleet sent out for the reduction of Quebec, but all proved unsuccessful. In March, 1691, Henry Sloughter arrived as Governor, having been commissioned by the King in 1689. His coming was heralded by Richard Ingoldsby, who without proper credentials demanded the surrender of the fort. This, Leisler very properly refused, but consented to defer to Sloughter when he should arrive. Sloughter on his arrival sent Ingoldsby with verbal directions for the surrender of the fort, but Leisler still refused, and asked for an interview with the Governor. The next day he complied, but this imprudent hesitation was seized upon by his enemies who arrested him and his son-in-law on the charge of treason. They were tried by a special committee and condemned to suffer death. Governor Sloughter hesitated to execute this sentence, but their enemies, anxious for their execution, and failing in all attempts to procure his signature, availed themselves of his known intemperate habits, invited him to a banquet, persuaded him to sign the death warrant while intoxicated, and before he recovered from his debauch, the prisoners were executed.

During the agitations attending this foul judicial murder, the Indians, from neglect, became disaffected toward the English, insomuch that they sent an embassy of peace to Count Frontenac; and to counteract this, a

council with the Five Nations was held at Albany, and the covenant chain renewed. In order to maintain this advantage, Major Schuyler, in whom the Five Nations had great confidence, led them in an invasion of Canada, and signally defeated the French. The intemperate habits of Sloughter brought on a severe illness, from which he died on the 23d of July, 1691, thus ending a weak and turbulent administration. Upon the death of Sloughter, the chief command was committed to Richard Ingoldsby, to the exclusion of Joseph Dudley, who, but for his absence, would have had the right to preside, and upon whom the government devolved; and as Dudley, on his return, did not contest the authority of Ingoldsby, the latter governed till the arrival of Benjamin Fletcher, with a commission as Governor, in August, 1692. He was a man of small ability and violent temper, active and avaricious, but prudently took Major Schuyler into his council, and was guided by his opinions in Indian affairs. His administration was so successful the first year that he received large supplies from the assembly. The unamiable traits of his character were soon exhibited, however, and during most of his administration he was engaged in controversies with the assembly, principally in regard to appropriations for his expenses, for which he made extravagant demands. He was bigotedly attached to the Episcopal form of church government, and encouraged English churches and schools in place of the Dutch. He procured an act from the assembly the provisions of which, though admitting of a more liberal construction, he interpreted as a recognition of the Episcopal, instead of the Dutch church, and under this act Trinity church was organized. A printing press was established in New York city in 1693, by William Bradford, who was employed by the city to print the corporation laws.

CHAPTER IV.

COUNT FRONTENAC'S CAMPAIGNS—PREVALENCE OF PIRACY—MISGOVERNMENT OF NEW YORK—FRENCH TRADING AND MILITARY POSTS.

In 1693, Count Frontenac set out from Montreal, with an army of French and Indians, and invaded the Mohawk country, capturing their castles, killing some of the tribe, and taking about three hundred prisoners. Schuyler, with the militia of Albany, hastened to the assistance of the Mohawks, and pursued the enemy in their retreat, retaking about 50 prisoners. In 1696, Count Frontenac made another effort for the subjugation of the Five Nations. With an army of regular troops and Indians under his command, he ascended the St. Lawrence to Cadaraqui; then crossing to Oswego, made a descent upon the Onondagas, who, apprised of his coming, set fire to and deserted their principal towns. On retracing his march he found his progress obstructed by the Onondagas, and incursions into Canada by the Five Nations were again renewed. In the following year the war between France and England was terminated by the peace of Ryswick, and these barbarous hostilities ceased.

During the late war, piracy had prevailed, and was believed to be encouraged by the governments, for the annoyance of the commerce of their respective enemies. Merchant vessels were destroyed within sight of the harbor of New York, the commercial depot of the pirates, some of whom had sailed from there, having a good understanding with Fletcher and other officers. The extinction of piracy was loudly demanded, and the English government found it necessary to resort to vigorous measures for this end; and consequently in 1695, Fletcher was recalled, and Richard, Earl of Bellamont, appointed in his place, with instructions for the suppression of this evil. The Earl of Bellamont, whose commission included the governments of Massachusetts and New Hampshire, as well as New York, did not arrive until May, 1698. Before leaving England, an armed vessel was fitted out by Bellamont and others, and placed under the command of Captain William Kidd, who sailed from England in 1696, and after cruising for a while, turned pirate himself, and became the most bold and daring of the ocean marauders. He returned to New York with his booty and concealed portions of it on Long Island. He was subsequently arrested in Boston, by orders of the Governor on a charge of piracy, sent to England for trial, and there convicted and executed. Bellamont favored the Democratic or Leislerian party, and the new assembly in 1699, being also Democratic, an act was passed by which the families of Leisler and Milborne were reinstated in their possessions. Bellamont died in 1701, and John Nanfan, the Lieutenant-Governor, upon whom the government devolved, succeeded him until the arrival in 1702, of Lord Cornbury, who was appointed by King William as a reward for his desertion of James II,

in whose army he had been an officer. His administration was chiefly distinguished for its intolerance, and he received the unenviable distinction of being the worst Governor under the English regime. With savage bigotry he sought to establish the Church of England by imprisoning dissenting clergymen, and prohibiting them from exercising their functions without his special license, and he even robbed one clergyman of his house and glebe. With insatiable rapacity he plundered the public treasury and opposed every measure of the people for the security of their rights. Destitute of gratitude, licentious and base, he completed the universal contempt in which he was held by appearing in public, dressed in women's clothes. As he had become an object of abhorrence, the Queen, through the pressure of popular sentiment, felt compelled to revoke his commission. As soon as he was deposed he was thrown into prison by his creditors, where he remained until the death of his father, when he became Earl of Clarendon. Upon the death of King William, his commission was renewed by the Queen, who at the same time gave him the chief command of New Jersey, the government of which the proprietors had surrendered into her hands. He was succeeded December 18th, 1708, by Lord Lovelace, who died on the 5th of May following, leaving the government in the hands of Lieutenant-Governor Ingoldsby, whose administration is only remarkable for an unsuccessful expedition under Colonel Nicholson, for the reduction of Canada. This failure was chiefly through the mismanagement of Ingoldsby, who was consequently removed April 10th, 1710, and Gerardus Beekman, the oldest member of the council, exercised the authority of Governor till June 14th, when Robert Hunter arrived with a commission as Governor. This year Colonel Schuyler went to England to urge the importance of subduing Canada, taking with him the chiefs of the Five Nations, who were highly gratified with their voyage and reception.

The ensuing year another expedition for the reduction of Canada was undertaken. Four thousand troops were raised in the colonies under Colonel Nicholson, to join an English fleet and land force before Quebec. Arriving in the St. Lawrence, many of the ships were wrecked and about a thousand soldiers lost, which put an end to the campaign. Nicholson, who had proceeded as far as Lake George, on hearing this news returned, and the expedition proved an entire failure. It had entailed a heavy debt upon the province, in consequence of which the Governor's influence was somewhat impaired, he having entered into it with much zeal. His request for a permanent appropriation for the government was refused by the assembly, which brought him into several unhappy contests with that body. In March, 1713, the war between England and France terminated by the treaty of Utrecht, in which the English supremacy over the Five Nations was conceded by the French, and an end put to the infliction of Indian hostilities. The Five Nations being relieved from hostilities with the French, engaged in conflict with the Indians at the south. The Tuscaroras, a tribe kindred to the Five Nations, residing in North Carolina, having been greatly reduced by a war with the whites, and unable to resist their encroachments, removed to the north and joined the confederacy. They settled near Lake Oneida, among the Five Nations, and the confederates were thenceforward called the Six Nations. Hunter remained at the head of the government till 1719, when, his health failing, he returned to England. His intercourse with the assembly was agreeable during the latter part of his administration, and his attachment to the interests of the colony made his departure regretted.

The government devolved upon Peter Schuyler, the oldest member of the council, who successfully administered affairs until the arrival of William Burnet, on September 17th, 1720. A trading post was commenced at Oswego, in 1722, by Governor Burnet, in order to engross the trade of the Six Nations, and with the farther design of following it up on the lakes to the westward, to obtain the trade of the more remote tribes. A congress of several colonies was held at Albany to meet the Six Nations, whereby the chain of friendship was strengthened, and trade with the remoter tribes promoted. The establishment of this post at Oswego was highly displeasing to the French, and in order to intercept the trade from the upper lakes, they obtained consent of the Onondagas, through the influence of the Jesuits, to rebuild their trading-house and fort at Niagara, and also decided to erect a chain of military posts to the Ohio river, so as to cut off and confine the English trade. Though not without opposition, they succeeded in erecting their fort at Niagara. Although the other members of the Six Nations were opposed to this invasion by the French, it succeeded through the disaffection of a party of merchants and others interested in the French trading policy, who, since the peace of Utrecht,

had carried on a good trade with Montreal, through the aid of Indian carriers, and were opposed to the Governor's policy. The assembly was also strongly tinctured with this spirit of opposition, and refused a renewal of supplies except for short periods. This body was dissolved in 1727, but the next was quite as stubborn, and it was likewise dissolved, and the Governor could only erect a small military defence for the post at Oswego, which, to his credit and the colony's shame, was at his own expense. On the accession of George II., through the efforts of his enemies, Burnet was transferred to the government of Massachusetts, and John Montgomery appointed to succeed him. He entered upon his duties April 15th, 1728. His short administration is not distinguished for any important event. In 1729, the King, against the wishes of the best citizens of the colony, repealed the acts prohibiting the trade in Indian goods between Albany and Montreal. A line was surveyed and agreed upon between Connecticut and New York in 1731. The establishment of this partition gave to New York a tract of land formerly on the Connecticut side, called from its figure the "Oblong," as an equivalent for lands near the Sound, surrendered to Connecticut.

Montgomery died July 1st, 1731, and was succeeded by Rip Van Dam, whose administration was unfortunately signalized by the erection of a fort at Crown Point by the French, without resistance from the acting Governor. The arrival of Colonel William Cosby, August 1st, 1732, finished his administration, and began one rendered memorable for its arbitrary proceedings and tumult, rather than for striking or important events. Among the first of Cosby's acts was a demand that Rip Van Dam, his predecessor, should divide equally with him the emoluments of the office before his arrival. Van Dam assented, on the condition that Cosby should reciprocate by an equal division of the perquisites received by him from the colonies since his appointment and before coming to this country. This demand on the part of Van Dam was sustained by the people generally, but Cosby, despotic and avaricious, refused, and commenced a suit against Van Dam for half of his salary. As the Governor by virtue of his office was chancellor, and two of the judges his personal friends, the counsel for defence took exceptions against the jurisdiction of the court. The exceptions were overruled by the judges in the interest of Cosby, even against the opinion of Chief Justice Morris, who was immediately removed from his office and Colonel Cosby's claim ordered paid. The indignation of the public at such arbitrary proceedings, found vent in squibs and ballads, aimed at the aristocracy, and placing some of the members of the legislature in a ludicrous position. The *New York Weekly Journal*, edited by John P. Zenger, in defending Van Dam, published some severe criticisms on the government, arraigning the officials for assuming arbitrary power, and perverting their official stations to purposes of private emolument. These papers were ordered to be burnt by the common hangman, and Zenger was arrested and imprisoned on a criminal charge for publishing a seditious libel against the government. When the trial came on, the publication was admitted, and proof offered for its justification, which was objected to by the Attorney-General, on the ground that in a criminal proceeding for the publication of libellous matter, the truth of the facts alleged was not proper to be admitted in evidence, and he was sustained by the court. Andrew Hamilton, the counsel for the defence, resisted this decision of the court, and insisted that the jury were the judges of both the facts and the law, and it was for them to interpose between arbitrary violations of law and justice, and their intended victim. The jury after a short deliberation, unanimously gave a verdict of acquittal. Cosby, although repulsed by this verdict, persistently continued to make himself odious to the people by other arbitrary measures. A few days before his death he convened his council in his bed-chamber and suspended Van Dam, the senior member thereof, upon whom the government would have devolved upon his decease. He died March 10th, 1736. The council convened immediately after his death, and George Clarke, next senior counsellor, was declared President, and assumed the authority of Governor. The suspension of Van Dam was declared illegal by a powerful party in his favor, and a struggle ensued between him and Clarke for the office, both exercising authority until October 30th, when Clarke received a commission from England to act as Lieutenant-Governor. He sought to conciliate those hostile to him, and to keep in favor with the aristocratic party at the same time. He dissolved the assembly, that had continued in existence for many years, and a new one was elected, which, to his chagrin and regret, was in sympathy with the popular party, and at its session could not be prevailed upon to grant a revenue for a longer period than one year, establishing a precedent that subsequent assemblies did not depart from.

CHAPTER V.

THE ALLEGED PLOT TO BURN NEW YORK—FRENCH AND ENGLISH HOSTILITIES—THE CONTEST FOR THE OHIO VALLEY.

In 1741 several fires having occurred in New York, suspicions were awakened that a conspiracy had been formed for the destruction of the city. It was not long before it was charged upon the negro slaves, who at that time constituted about one-fifth of the population. Universal consternation seized upon the inhabitants and a general panic ensued, in which reason and common sense were scarcely entertained. Rewards were offered for the arrest and conviction of the offenders, and a full pardon tendered to any of their number who would reveal their knowledge of the conspiracy. A weak negro servant girl, in a low boarding house, named Mary Burton, after much importunity and full promise of pardon, implicated several negroes, by confessing to have heard them talking privately about burning the city. They were arrested and executed on this slender testimony. Others, among them several whites, were implicated by her, and suffered the same fate. Other informers appeared, arrests became numerous, and the popular fury and delusion did not subside until Mary Burton, the chief informer, after frequent examinations, began to touch characters above suspicion and known to be innocent. Then, as reason began to return, the delusion passed away, but not until one hundred and fifty-four negroes and twenty-four whites had been committed to prison, and nearly forty of these unfortunates executed. In the commencement of his administration, Clarke had succeeded in conciliating both parties, to a considerable extent, but managed before its close to lose the confidence of both, inasmuch that his retirement, on the arrival of his successor, Admiral George Clinton, September 23d, 1743, was but little regretted. Favorable accounts of Clinton's talents and liberality had been proclaimed, and he was received with demonstrations of universal satisfaction. The election of a new assembly was ordered, and a spirit of harmony so far prevailed that he concurred in all its measures.

In March, 1744, war was declared between England and France, and measures were again taken for the conquest of Canada. The colonies of New York and New England united in an expedition, to co-operate with a fleet under Commodore Warren, for an attack on the French fortress at Louisburg, on Cape Breton Island, which capitulated in June, 1745. The country north of Albany was seriously molested by attacks from the Indians and French. The fort at Crown Point was garrisoned with a force sufficient to enable its commander to send out detachments to destroy the English settlements. The settlement at Saratoga was burned, and nearly all the inhabitants either killed or taken prisoners. This was followed by an attack on the village of Hoosick. The fort at that place was commanded by Colonel Hawks, who was compelled to surrender, thus leaving the settlements, all the way to Albany, open to the enemy; but measures were speedily adopted for putting the frontier in a state of defence. In 1746 an expedition against Canada was resolved upon by the English government. The colonies, with the promise of assistance from England, entered upon the design with much zeal. New York raised sixteen hundred men for the forces directed upon Crown Point and Montreal. England failed to furnish the promised assistance and the expedition proved unsuccessful. Peace was concluded at Aix la Chapelle in 1748. Hostilities ceased, and the colony enjoyed a short period of tranquility. The harmony between the assembly and the Governor did not long continue, for, in 1745, an open disagreement occurred, and almost constant bickerings followed. In 1748 Clinton sent a message to the assembly, demanding an appropriation for the support of the government, for five years. The assembly, justly regarding it as a direct attempt to render the crown independent of the people, indignantly refused; and after a few weeks' contention, the Governor prorogued that body, and by successive prorogations prevented it from sitting for nearly two years, until the affairs of the colony were in an alarming condition for want of funds. His reiterated demands for a permanent revenue met with persistent refusal. Opposed and embarrassed by political factions, he tendered his resignation, after an administration of ten years, and was succeeded October 10th, 1753, by Sir Danvers Osborne. The new Governor immediately informed the council that his instructions were to maintain the royal prerogative and demand a permanent support for the government. He was told by the members present that the assembly would never submit to the demand, and appeared greatly depressed, the loss of his wife a short time before having already

thrown him into a melancholy state of mind bordering on insanity. Knowing the difficulties that his predecessor had experienced, and being charged with instructions still more stringent, he saw in the tempest before him a prospect which so worked upon his morbid mind, that the next morning he was found dead, having hung himself at his lodgings. On his death, James De Lancey, by virtue of his commission as Lieutenant-Governor, assumed the administration of the government. He had formerly been a leader in the aristocratic party, but recently had opposed the demands of the crown, and consequently had become highly popular. Striving to retain his popularity by favoring the representatives in measures advantageous to the colony, while holding his office at the will of the English government, and being compelled by the instructions of his predecessor to convince the ministry that he was zealous to promote the interests of the crown, his task was peculiarly difficult; but it was performed with a shrewdness and skill creditable to his ability as a statesman.

By the treaty of Aix la Chapelle, the boundary between the French and English colonies was left as indefinite as before, and consequently those lands which both claimed the right to possess were still in dispute. The French had established their trading posts, missionary stations and fortifications, from Canada to the gulf of Mexico, and were vigorously pursuing their designs for the extension of their power and dominions. The English Ohio Company, formed for settlement and trade with the Indians, obtained, in 1749, a grant from the British government of an extensive tract of land on the Ohio river. Christopher Gist was sent out in 1751 to explore this region, and found that it had already been visited by the French traders, who had so influenced the Indians that they were very suspicious of the designs of the English. The claim of the French to the ownership of this region was priority of discovery and occupancy. The English had from the first claimed from the Atlantic to the Pacific by right of discovery; but they now based their claims on the ground that the country belonged to the Six Nations, who had placed all their lands under the protection of England. Commissioners were sent to treat with the Ohio Indians and win them over to the English interest. They succeeded in obtaining a deed of the lands in question from the Indians, and a guaranty that their settlements should not be molested by them. The Governor of Canada, perceiving the design of the English to occupy the Ohio valley, informed the Governors of New York and Pennsylvania of the encroachments of the English traders upon what he claimed as his territory, and of his intention to seize them whenever found. Accordingly, in 1752 some English traders were seized and confined in a fort at Presque Isle, on Lake Erie. From this point the French were engaged in establishing a chain of posts to the Allegheny, opening communication to the Ohio, and keeping it clear by means of troops stationed at convenient points along the way. The Ohio Company, seeing this intrusion upon their lands, complained to the Governor of Virginia, of which colony their territory was a part, under the grant of the crown. He resolved to send a trusty messenger to the French commander to remonstrate against these encroachments, and George Washington was entrusted with this delicate mission. On reaching the post at Venango, he could obtain no satisfaction, the officer in command boldly declaring that the French intended to seize on the whole valley of the Ohio. He proceeded to Waterford, the headquarters of the French commandant. St. Pierre received him with courtesy, but did not disguise the intentions of the French. His answer to the Governor of Virginia was, that he had taken possession of the Ohio valley under the authority of the Governor of Canada, and by his orders should destroy all English posts therein. It was now obvious that the Ohio would not be relinquished without a struggle. The Ohio Company commenced to construct a fort at the confluence of the Allegheny and Monongahela, on the present site of Pittsburgh. The Governor of Virginia dispatched a small force to protect the laborers and aid in constructing the fort, and wrote to inform the Board of Trade, of the design of the French to occupy the Ohio valley. He likewise sent to the Governors of New York and Pennsylvania for aid to resist their aggressions.

When the assembly met in the spring of 1754, Governor De Lancey, in his message to that body, called their attention to the recent encroachments of the French, and to the request by Virginia for aid from the colony of New York. The assembly voted only a thousand pounds for aid, and to bear its share in erecting forts along the frontier.

Early in the spring of 1754, Washington, with a small body of troops from Virginia, set out for the disputed territory, with supplies for the fort in course of construction at the junction of the Allegheny and Mononga-

hela. When near Will's creek, he was met by the ensign of Captain Trent's company, which had been sent out to protect and help build the fort. From him he received the mournful intelligence, that while they were at work on the fort, the French troops from Venango came down the river with their artillery, and resistance being useless, they were obliged to surrender it to them. The French completed it and named it fort Duquesne, after the Governor of Canada. On hearing this news, Washington reported to the Governors of Virginia and Pennsylvania the situation of affairs, and urged them to hasten forward reinforcements. Moving forward, he soon learned that the French were on their way to intercept his progress, and not knowing their strength, he fell back to Great Meadows, and began to throw up an intrenchment, which he called Fort Necessity. While here, he received a courier from Half King, who, with a party of Indian warriors, was a few miles distant, informing him that a body of French were in his vicinity. He immediately set out with a part of his men for the camp of Half King. An attack on the enemy, whose position had been discovered, was at once agreed upon, and successfully executed. Receiving additional troops, Washington proceeded towards Fort Duquesne, but had not gone far before he heard of the advance of a large body of French and Indians, and returned to Fort Necessity. Here he was soon after attacked by a superior force, and after an obstinate resistance, accepted the terms of capitulation offered, which gave him permission to retire unmolested to Virginia.

Thus were the French left in undisputed possession of the entire region west of the Alleghenies. The necessity of concerted action on the part of the English colonies to resist their aggressions had now become obvious, but unworthy sectional feelings often prevented harmony of action for a general defence. The Six Nations were also becoming alienated from the English by the influence of French emissaries. The English ministry, aware of this critical state of affairs, had advised a convention of delegates from all the colonial assemblies, to secure the continued friendship and alliance of the Six Nations, and to unite their efforts in the common defence. In accordance with this recommendation, a convention of delegates from the colonies of New York, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Connecticut, Pennsylvania and Maryland, was held at Albany, in June, 1754. The chiefs of the Six Nations were in attendance, and the proceedings were opened by a speech to the Indians from Governor De Lancey, who had been chosen president of the convention. A treaty with the Six Nations was renewed, and they departed, apparently satisfied. While this treaty was in progress, at the suggestion of the Massachusetts delegates, a plan for the union of the colonies was taken into consideration. The suggestion was favorably received, and a committee, consisting of one member from each colony, was appointed to draft plans for this purpose. The fertile mind of Benjamin Franklin had conceived the necessity of union, and before leaving home, he had prepared a plan which was adopted. This plan was similar in many of its features to our Federal Constitution, framed many years afterward. The provincial assemblies, considering it too much of an encroachment on their liberties, rejected it, and it was rejected by the English government, because it gave too much power to the people.

CHAPTER VI.

THE RESULTS OF FOUR ENGLISH EXPEDITIONS AGAINST THE FRENCH— MONTCALM'S SUCCESSFUL CAMPAIGNS.

Though England and France were nominally at peace, the frontier was desolated by savage hordes let loose upon the settlements by the French. While the English ministry were hesitating, the Duke of Cumberland, who at that time was Captain-General of the armies of Great Britain, sent over, early in 1755, General Braddock, with a detachment from the army in Ireland. Braddock, soon after his arrival, met the colonial Governors in a conference at Alexandria, to devise measures for repelling the encroachments of the French. Four separate expeditions were there resolved upon: The first against Nova Scotia; the second, under Braddock himself, for the recovery of the Ohio valley; the third against Fort Niagara, and the fourth against Crown Point, on Lake Champlain. The first resulted in the complete reduction of Nova Scotia. The second and most important, under Braddock, from which much had been expected was, through the folly of that officer, disastrous in the extreme. Washington had repeatedly urged the necessity of sending scouts in advance, but Braddock, obstinate and imperious, would listen to no warnings of danger from

Indian ambuscades. When within a few miles of Fort Duquesne, the army was surprised by the lurking foe, and only saved from total destruction by the bravery of Washington, who, upon the fall of Braddock, assumed command, and conducted a retreat, but not till more than half the force had been sacrificed. The expedition against Fort Niagara, under Gen. Shirley, Governor of Massachusetts, was also unsuccessful. His troops hearing of Braddock's defeat, soon after leaving Albany, were so disheartened that many of them deserted. At Oswego, he was detained by having to wait for the completion of boats. When these were completed, he was further detained by heavy storms and other casualties, until the lateness of the season rendered it imprudent to proceed. Leaving a garrison at Oswego under Colonel Mercer, he led back the residue of his army to Albany, and returned to Massachusetts. The expedition against Crown Point was entrusted to General Johnson. The greater part of the troops were sent forward under General Lyman, of Connecticut, to the head of boat navigation on the Hudson, which being the nearest point on that river to Lake Champlain, was called the carrying place, where they erected a fortification, which was afterward named Fort Edward. Here they were joined late in August by Johnson, who advancing with the main body of the army to the head of Lake George, established a camp, and began to make some arrangements for an attack on Crown Point, but apparently was in no hurry to prosecute the enterprise. Meanwhile Dieskau, the French commander, was approaching by way of Lake Champlain, with the intention of surprising Fort Edward, cutting off Johnson's retreat, and capturing his army; but being misled by his guides, he found himself on the way to Johnson's camp on Lake George. Abandoning his first intention of attacking Fort Edward, he continued his advance on Lake George. Johnson, learning that the French were advancing to the Hudson, sent out Colonel Williams with a thousand troops, and Sachem Hendrik, with two hundred Indians, to intercept them and aid Fort Edward. They had only advanced a few miles when they fell into an ambuscade, in which both Williams and Hendrik were slain, and the force hurriedly retreated, closely pursued by the enemy until they reached the camp, when the Canadian militia and Indians, who were in the advance, perceiving the artillery they would have to confront, skulked into the surrounding woods, and left the regulars to begin the attack, thereby giving the English time to recover from the confusion into which they had been thrown, and undoubtedly saving them from defeat. A severe struggle ensued, in which the French at length began to give way, upon observing which the English leaped over their breastworks and dispersed them in all directions. The French leader, Dieskau, was severely wounded and taken prisoner. Johnson was wounded in the commencement of the action and retired from the field, and the whole battle was directed by General Lyman, who proposed and urged a vigorous continuation of efforts by following up the routed enemy, preventing their escape down Lake Champlain, and attacking Ticonderoga and Crown Point; but Johnson, through fear or some other cause not easily explained, withheld his consent, and allowed the French to intrench themselves at Ticonderoga, while he spent the residue of the autumn erecting Fort William Henry, on the site of his camp. On the approach of winter he garrisoned it, disbanded the remainder of his army and returned to Albany.

On the 3d of September, 1755, Sir Charles Hardy arrived in New York as Governor. He was an admiral, and unacquainted with civil affairs. Being conscious of his deficiencies in executive ability, he soon surrendered all but nominal duties into the hands of De Lancey, and in 1757, resigned the government and returned to his former profession, and De Lancey again became Governor. At a meeting of the provincial Governors, held at Albany in December, the plan discussed for the campaign of 1756 consisted of movements against Fort Niagara with six thousand men, Fort Duquesne with three thousand, Crown Point with ten thousand, and two thousand were to advance on the French settlements on the Chaudiere, and onward to Quebec. At this time, 1756, the population of the province of New York was 96,775. In March, De Levy, with three hundred French troops from Montreal, penetrated the forests to the Oneida portage, took and destroyed the fort, and returned to Canada with the garrison as prisoners. Although active hostilities had been carried on for two years in the colonies, the English ministry did not arouse from their imbecility enough to issue a formal declaration of war against France till the 17th of May, 1756. Lord Loudoun was appointed commander-in-chief and Governor of Virginia, and General Abercrombie was placed second in command. General Winslow, who had been entrusted with the expedition against Crown Point, finding that he had not sufficient force for

the undertaking, waited for reinforcements from England. Late in June, Abercrombie arrived with troops, but at the same time blighted any hopes that might have arisen regarding a vigorous prosecution of the war, by showing his contempt for the Provincials in announcing that the regular officers were to be over those of the same rank in the Provincial service. On this announcement all harmony for a united effort was dispelled. The men began to desert, and some of the officers declared they should throw up their commissions if the obnoxious rule was enforced. This difficulty was finally adjusted by an agreement that the regulars should remain to do garrison duty, while the Provincials should advance under their own officers, against the enemy. Then, instead of making any effort for the relief of Oswego, which was in danger, Abercrombie ordered his troops to be quartered on the citizens of Albany. De Villiers had encamped with eight hundred Frenchmen, at the mouth of Sandy Creek, on Lake Ontario, whence he could send out detachments to infest the water passes leading to the Oswego fort and intercept supplies or reinforcements on the way thither. Colonel Bradstreet had succeeded in throwing some provisions into the fort, and on his return fell in with a party of De Villiers' men in ambush, and gained a decisive victory over them. Hearing that a large force was already on its way to attack Oswego, he hastened to Albany, and informed Abercrombie of the contemplated attack and the necessity of immediate reinforcements. But it was all in vain, as he could not be induced to move before the arrival of Lord Loudoun. It was nearly August before Loudoun made his appearance, and affairs were not improved by this event. Instead of making an immediate effort to avert the threatened blow at Oswego, he began slowly to make preparations for a descent on Ticonderoga and Crown Point. Reinforcements were sent to Forts Edward and William Henry. This procrastination proved fatal, for the opportunity of relieving Oswego was now lost. The Marquis de Montcalm, successor of Dieskau, had cut off communication with Albany, and on the 12th of August opened his artillery on Fort Ontario, nearly opposite Oswego. The fire was returned by the garrison till their ammunition was exhausted, when, spiking their guns, they retreated across the river to Fort Oswego. Montcalm immediately occupied the deserted fort and turned such guns as were yet serviceable against Fort Oswego. Colonel Mercer was killed, and a formidable breach effected in the walls. Montcalm was making preparations for storming the intrenchments, when, seeing that the defence was no longer practicable, the garrison surrendered themselves prisoners of war. By this affair sixteen hundred men, one hundred cannon, a large quantity of provisions and stores, and the vessels in the harbor, all fell into the hands of the victors, and were safely conveyed to Montreal. Montcalm demolished the forts, much to the satisfaction of the Six Nations, who afterwards sent a delegation from each castle to make peace with the Governor of Canada. The French sent their emissaries among them, who now succeeded in seducing them from the English interests.

The fall of Oswego did not awaken the energies of Lord Loudoun—if it can be said that he possessed any—but on the contrary he abandoned all offensive operations that had been contemplated, and contented himself with doing nothing. Having wasted the season in shameful idleness, he, on his arrival in the city of New York, billeted a part of his force for free winter quarters on the citizens, regardless of the remonstrance of the authorities against this invasion of their rights. Overawed by his profane threats, the colonists found themselves obliged to support the British soldiers, who had done nothing in their behalf. In June of the following year he made an ineffectual effort to capture Louisburg. Before leaving New York, he rendered himself still more detestable to the colonists, by laying an embargo upon the seaports from Massachusetts to Virginia, and impressing four hundred men from the city of New York alone. He went to Halifax, where he was largely reinforced, but instead of making any advance on Louisburg, contented himself by drilling his troops in mock battles, till the complaints of his inactivity became so numerous, that he finally gave orders to embark for that place. Almost as soon as the orders were given, receiving intelligence that Louisburg had been reinforced, and that the French fleet contained one more vessel than his, he countermanded his orders and came back to New York, having accomplished nothing. While he was thus trifling, Montcalm, watchful of his movements, proceeded with a large force of French and Indians against Fort William Henry, then in command of Colonel Monroe, with about twenty-two hundred men. General Webb, the English commander in that quarter, was at Fort Edward with four thousand men. Montcalm landed with his men and

artillery at a point about two miles from Fort William Henry, where he was entirely sheltered from its guns; beleaguered its garrison, and sent a summons to Monroe to surrender, which he defiantly disregarded, confident of being relieved by Webb. The French then opened fire on the fort, which was spiritedly returned by the garrison. Expresses were sent to Webb imploring aid; but that coward remained inactive, terrified at the distant roar of artillery. Finally, after repeated solicitations, he allowed Generals Johnson and Putnam with his rangers, to march to the aid of Monroe; but they had proceeded only a few miles when he recalled them, and sent a letter to Monroe, advising him to surrender. This letter was intercepted by Montcalm, who forwarded it to Monroe, requesting him to follow Webb's advice, and save further loss of life. Still the intrepid colonel held out until his ammunition was nearly exhausted, part of his guns disabled, and all hopes of assistance abandoned, and under these discouraging circumstances, he was forced to capitulate on the 9th of August, and the sixth day of the siege. By the terms of surrender, the garrison were allowed to leave the fort with all the honors of war, and furnished with an escort to Fort Edward. On the next morning, when they began their march, the Indians, who had spent the night in debauch, began an indiscriminate massacre and robbery of the English troops. Despite the efforts of Montcalm, many of the disarmed and defenceless soldiers were slain, and only a thousand reached Fort Edward. Fort William Henry was demolished. General Webb, paralyzed with terror, prepared to retreat, although reinforced until his army was more than double that of the enemy.

CHAPTER VII.

THE EXTINCTION OF THE FRENCH POWER IN AMERICA—THE NEW YORK JUDICIARY—INTERNATIONAL CONTENTIONS.

By these repeated failures the spirit of the English ministry in meeting the exigencies of the occasion was aroused, and William Pitt, a very able statesman, was entrusted with the management of affairs. His accession gave a new impulse to the national energies, and the campaign for 1758 opened under more favorable auspices. Three formidable expeditions were projected for this year against Louisburg, Ticonderoga, and Fort Duquesne respectively. Admiral Boscawen, with twenty ships of the line and fifteen frigates, together with twelve thousand men under General Amherst, arrived before Louisburg on the 2d day of June, and entered vigorously upon the siege of that fortress, and on the 26th of July the French commander, finding farther opposition useless, surrendered at discretion. The army destined for the reduction of Ticonderoga and Crown Point under General Abercrombie, consisting of nine thousand provincials and seven thousand regulars with a fine train of artillery, assembled at the head of Lake George, from whence they embarked on the 5th of July for the fortress at Ticonderoga, which was held by Montcalm with about four thousand men. They landed the next day and began their march, necessarily leaving their artillery behind until the bridges which had been destroyed by the enemy could be rebuilt. It was the purpose of Abercrombie to hasten forward and carry Ticonderoga by storm before reinforcements which were expected could arrive. The advance party fell in with a body of the enemy and Lord Howe, the second in command and the soul of the expedition, was killed. The loss of Howe was severely felt and the incompetent Abercrombie, uncertain what course to pursue, fell back to the landing place. Colonel Bradstreet advanced, rebuilt the bridges and took possession of some saw mills destroyed by the enemy about two miles from Ticonderoga, to which place Abercrombie advanced with his army, and sent forward an engineer with a party of rangers to reconnoitre. They reported that the works could be easily taken. Stark, who led the rangers, thought differently, and so advised Abercrombie, but he rejected his advice and ordered an attack without artillery which, after a desperate struggle, was repulsed with the loss of nearly two thousand men. With the great force still at his command Abercrombie, instead of bringing up his artillery to bombard the French works, sounded a retreat, and unpursued by the enemy, returned to the head of Lake George and sent his artillery and stores to Albany. Colonel Bradstreet, anxious to do something to retrieve the disgrace of this shameful retreat, asked to lead an expedition against Fort Frontenac which had been, with the entire fleet on Lake Ontario, surrendered on the 26th of August. The command of the expedition against Fort Duquesne was given to General Forbes. Con-

trary to the advice of Washington, Forbes insisted on having a new road cut to the fort. With this and other delays, on the 5th of November the English forces were still forty miles from their destination, when it was resolved to go into winter quarters. Washington, satisfied of the inability of the garrison to resist an attack, asked and obtained permission to push forward with his Virginians, and, on his approach, the French set fire to the fort and fled. On the 25th, Washington took possession of the ruins, and changed the name from Duquesne to Pittsburg.

Although Louisburg and Fort Duquesne had been retaken, still there could be no security for the frontier so long as Fort Niagara and the posts on Lake Champlain were held by the French, nor even while Canada remained unsubjugated. Accordingly, adequate preparations were made for the campaign of 1759. Abercrombie was superseded in the command of the expedition against Ticonderoga and Crown Point by General Amherst. General Wolfe was directed to ascend the St. Lawrence to Quebec, and General Prideaux was to take Fort Niagara and proceed to Montreal. He was joined by General Johnson at Oswego, from which point he sailed for Fort Niagara, leaving Haldimand with a force at Oswego. The latter was soon afterwards attacked by a body of French and Indians, but succeeded in repulsing them. On the 7th of July, Prideaux appeared before Niagara, but soon after the siege began he was killed by the bursting of a shell, carelessly discharged by one of his gunners. Johnson succeeded to the command and the siege continued without cessation. In the meantime, D'Aubrey, aware of the danger of this important post, collected a force of nearly three thousand French and Indian troops and made an effort to raise the siege. Apprised of their approach, Johnson, leaving a force to prevent the garrison from co-operating with D'Aubrey, marched against the advancing enemy. A sharp conflict ensued in which D'Aubrey's forces were defeated and himself taken prisoner, and the next day the garrison surrendered. General Amherst, with a force of nearly twelve thousand men arrived at Ticonderoga on the 22d of July, and in four days thereafter the garrison abandoned the post and withdrew to Crown Point, which also was abandoned on the approach of Amherst.

The strength of Quebec was well known, and General Wolfe left Louisburg under convoy of a large fleet and eight thousand regulars to capture it. It was intended that Amherst should sweep Lake Champlain, capture Montreal, and form a junction with Wolfe before Quebec, but he failed to accomplish his part, and Wolfe alone had the glory of taking that strong fortress. On the 27th of June he landed on the Isle of Orleans, a few miles below the city. Montcalm occupied the place with thirteen thousand men, and a strongly entrenched camp extended below the city from the river St. Charles to the Montmorenci. General Monckton took a position at Point Levi, opposite Quebec, with but little opposition, and erected batteries from which the lower town was considerably damaged, but no impression could be made on the walls of the city. General Wolfe crossed the St. Lawrence and encamped on the left bank of the Montmorenci within cannon shot of the enemy on the opposite side, and resolved to storm their strong camp. Monckton crossed the St. Lawrence a little above the Montmorenci, and at the same time the forces on the opposite side forded that stream and joined his division. The grenadiers, impatient of restraint, rushed up the bank before the troops that were to support them could be made available, and were consequently repulsed with fearful loss, when they took shelter behind a redoubt which had been abandoned by the enemy in the commencement of the action. At this time a tempestuous thunder-storm broke over the belligerents, and before it abated, night came on, and the English were obliged to recross the river. Weeks passed, and the capture of Quebec seemed as far off as ever. The arrival of Amherst was looked for in vain, and Wolfe and his officers, weary and impatient of delay, concerted a plan for scaling the Heights of Abraham, back of Quebec, and thus forcing the French into an engagement. The camp at Montmorenci was broken up and the troops conveyed to Point Levi. Admiral Holmes ascended the river with a part of the troops and artillery. At night the remainder proceeded up the river, and Montcalm, thinking they were about to raise the siege, remained in his camp, while Bourgainville marched up the river to prevent their landing. Before daylight, the British returning silently down the river, unperceived by the French, landed and ascended the precipice. The French guard was dispersed, and by daylight five thousand regulars were drawn up in battle array on the Plains of Abraham. When this intelligence reached Montcalm he saw at once the danger of his garrison, and marched his army across the St. Charles to attack the English. A fierce battle followed

in which both Wolfe and Montcalm were slain and the French army defeated, and on the 18th of September, five days after, Quebec was surrendered to the English.

In the following Spring, De Levi, the successor of Montcalm, attempted the recapture of Quebec, which had been left in charge of General Murray with seven thousand men. De Levi advanced upon the city with an army of ten thousand, and Murray, marching out to attack him, was defeated and forced to retreat to the city. De Levi followed up his success, but on the arrival of the English fleet in the St. Lawrence he retired in great alarm to Montreal. General Amherst appeared before that city on the 6th of September, 1760. Murray approached from Quebec on the same day, and on the day following Colonel Haviland arrived with his division from Crown Point. De Vaudreuil, the governor-general, despairing of a successful defence, capitulated on the 8th. As the result of this campaign, Canada, with all her dependencies, fell into the hands of the English, and hostilities between the colonies of the two nationalities ceased. Peace, however, was not concluded between England and France until February 10th, 1763, when France ceded to England all her possessions in Canada.

On the 30th of July, 1760, Governor De Lancey suddenly died, and Cadwallader Colden took charge of the government, being president of the council. In August, 1761, he received his commission as lieutenant-governor. The death of De Lancey left the seat of chief-justice vacant, and the remaining judges, having doubted their ability to issue processes since the death of King George II., under whom they had held their old commissions, urged Colden to appoint a successor. Colden requested the Colonial Secretary of State to nominate a chief-justice, and he not only nominated but appointed Benjamin Pratt, a lawyer from Boston, to hold the position at the pleasure of the king instead of during good behavior, as formerly. The people regarding this as an encroachment on their rights and liberties, vigorously protested, and the remaining judges even refused to act longer unless they could hold their commissions during good behavior. When the assembly met, Colden requested that the salary of the chief-justice should be increased, but that body not only refused to increase it, but refused to provide for it unless the judges' commissions secured them their seats during good behavior. The chief-justice having served some time without a salary, the income of the royal quit-rents of the province was appropriated to his compensation.

General Robert Monckton was appointed Governor of New York, and assumed the reins of government in October, 1761, but left on the 13th of the following month to command an expedition against Martinique, leaving the administration of affairs again in the hands of Colden. In 1763 the boundary line between New York and New Hampshire became a subject of much controversy. The disputed territory was the tract of land between the Connecticut River and Lake Champlain, comprising what is now known as the State of Vermont. The patent granted to the Duke of York in 1664 included all the land west of the Connecticut River to the east side of Delaware Bay. Controversies had arisen growing out of the indefinite character of their respective charters between the provinces of New York and those of Connecticut and Massachusetts relative to their boundaries, which had been adjusted by negotiation and compromise. The line agreed upon was to extend north and south twenty miles east of the Hudson River. New Hampshire, regardless of justice or title, insisted upon having the same western boundary. Against this claim New York vigorously protested, but the protests were unheeded, and the Governor of New Hampshire continued to issue grants until, in 1763, one hundred and thirty-eight townships had been granted. Alarmed at this encroachment, and in order to stop these proceedings, Governor Colden, in December, 1763, issued a proclamation claiming jurisdiction to the Connecticut River under the patent granted to the Duke of York, and commanded the sheriff of Albany county to return the names of all persons who, by virtue of the New Hampshire grants, had taken possession of lands west of the Connecticut River. This was followed by a counter proclamation from the Governor of New Hampshire, declaring that the grant to the Duke of York was obsolete, and that his grantees should be protected in the possession of their lands. Through the Board of Trade the disputed question was referred to the crown, and in 1764 a decision was obtained pronouncing the Connecticut River the boundary between the provinces of New York and New Hampshire. Upon this decision the government of New York declared the grants from the Governor of New Hampshire illegal, and insisted that the grantees should surrender or re-purchase the lands upon which they had settled. To this unjust demand the greater part refused

to accede, and the Governor of New York thereupon granted their lands to others, who brought ejectment suits against the former occupants, and obtained judgment at the courts of Albany. All attempts, however, of the executive officers to enforce these judgments met with a spirited resistance, and led to continual hostilities between the settlers and the government of New York.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE APPROACH OF THE REVOLUTION—PATRIOTIC ATTITUDE OF NEW YORK—THE FIRST BATTLE FOUGHT IN 1770.

The representative assemblies of the provinces had occasionally remonstrated against the various acts of Parliament which tended to abridge their liberties, and the regulation of the Boards of Trade by which their manufactures and commerce were injuriously affected; yet their attachment to the mother country, and regard for her institutions, had not to any considerable extent been weakened. But now the borders of the Revolutionary struggle were reached, and the time had arrived when unquestioned submission to the exactions of arbitrary power had ceased to be considered a virtue, and knowing the value of their liberties, the colonies firmly asserted their rights. They were heavily burdened by the expenses of the late war, for which they had liberally contributed, materially aiding in procuring for the English government a vast and valuable accession of territory; yet their generous support of the power and dignity of the realm, the British ministry regarded as only the exercise of a duty, and before the smoke had fairly drifted away from the battle grounds, began to devise plans for taxing them to raise a revenue without their consent. The first measure which aroused the colonists to a lively sense of their danger, was the issuing of writs of assistance, which the English ministry had determined to force upon them. These were, in effect, search warrants, whereby custom house officers were enabled the better to collect revenues by breaking open houses or stores that were suspected of containing concealed contraband goods. This exercise of arbitrary power created indignation and alarm, and the colonists resolved to resist it. Public meetings were held, and remonstrances sent to Parliament, but without effect. The ministry were determined to derive a revenue from the colonies, either by import duties or direct taxes, vigorously levied and collected, and the writs were granted; but the feelings of the people were such that the custom house officers never attempted to carry their new powers into execution.

In 1764 George Grenville, then at the head of the English ministry, submitted to the House of Commons a proposition for raising a revenue by the sale of stamps to the colonists, at the same time assuring the colonial agents that he would not press its immediate adoption, but leave the plan open for consideration. When intelligence reached the colonists that such an act was meditated by the ministry, discontent was everywhere visible. The provincial assemblies strenuously refused to recognize the right of Parliament to tax them without their consent, and asserted the sole right to tax themselves. They passed resolutions of remonstrance, and clearly demonstrated that taxation without representation in Parliament was unjust and tyrannical; but, in contemptuous disregard of all respectful remonstrances and petitions, the Stamp Act was passed in March, 1765. By its provisions no legal or commercial documents were valid unless written or printed on stamped paper, upon which a price was set, according to the nature of the instrument, payable to officers appointed by the Crown. The passage of this act created feelings of resentment throughout the colonies, accompanied by a determination to resist or evade its enforcement. The people of New York were among the most bitter in their opposition to the measure. An association, styling itself the Sons of Liberty, held meetings to discuss plans for resistance. The obnoxious act was reprinted and paraded about the streets of New York city, bearing the inscription, "The folly of England, and ruin of America." A committee was appointed by the New York Assembly, in October, 1764, to correspond with the several colonial assemblies, with a view to resisting the oppressive measures of Parliament. They suggested to the several colonies the holding of a convention, to remonstrate against the violation of their liberties. This suggestion was heartily responded to, and delegates were appointed, who convened in the city of New York on the 7th of October, 1765. This body continued in session two weeks, and adopted a declaration of rights, a petition to the King, and a memorial to Parliament, in which the principles by which the colonies were governed through the Revolution were clearly foreshadowed.

The Stamp Act was to take effect on the first day of November. As the appointed time drew near, the excitement increased, and when the day had finally arrived, flags floated at half mast, bells were tolled as on funeral occasions, and many other manifestations of public sorrow and discontent were made. The stamped paper, which had previously arrived, had been deposited in the Fort for safe keeping, under the direction of Governor Colden, who had taken the oath to execute the Stamp Act, but McEvers, who had been appointed by the Crown to manage its distribution and sale, seeing the manifestations of popular indignation, resigned. In the evening the Sons of Liberty appeared before the Fort, and demanded the stamped paper. On being refused, they repaired to the Commons, where they hung Governor Colden in effigy, and returned to the Fort with his image. Not being admitted at the gate, they broke into Colden's stable, and brought out his carriage, placed the effigy in it, paraded the streets, and returned to the Fort, where it was again hung. They then made a bonfire, and burned the carriage and its accompaniments. A party proceeded to the house of Major James, an artillery officer who had rendered himself particularly obnoxious, destroyed the furniture, and carried off the colors of the Royal Artillery regiment. The next day Colden announced that he should not issue any of the stamped paper while he remained in office, but leave it to his successor, who was already on his way from England. But the Sons of Liberty, not satisfied with this assurance, insisted that the stamped paper should be delivered into their hands, and threatened to take it by force if it was not. The Common Council, alarmed at their ungovernable fury, requested that the paper might be deposited in the City Hall, which was done, and a guaranty given for its safe keeping. In the meantime, at a meeting called by the citizens, a committee was appointed to correspond with the merchants of the several colonies, inviting them to enter into an agreement not to import certain goods from England, which suggestion was promptly acted upon, and the trade with England almost ceased.

When the new governor, Sir Henry Moore, arrived, he was disposed to carry the Stamp Act into execution, but the unanimous advice of his council, together with the unmistakable character of public sentiment, soon convinced him of the folly of such an attempt. The Sons of Liberty seized ten boxes of stamped paper, on the arrival of a vessel containing it, conveyed it to the ship-yards, and it was consumed in a bonfire. The Stamp Act was so odious to the colonies, and their opposition to it was so effective, that it was repealed on the 18th of March, 1766, but immediately on its repeal a bill was passed declaring the absolute right of Parliament "to tax the colonies in all cases whatsoever." The repeal, however, was not owing to any appeals from the colonists, for Parliament would not receive the petitions of the Colonial Congress, because that body had not been summoned to meet by it; but it was because of the influence of London merchants, whose trade was seriously affected by the non-importation agreement. Notwithstanding the declaratory act that accompanied the repeal, the news was hailed with a delirium of delight, and the city was in a blaze of illumination in honor of the event. On the King's birthday, which occurred soon afterwards, the New Yorkers assembled, and with enthusiastic manifestations of loyalty erected a liberty-pole, inscribed to the King, Pitt, and Liberty. The Assembly met in June, and the Governor requested its compliance with the demands of the ministry in relation to furnishing supplies for the troops stationed in New York city. Some controversy ensued upon the subject, and only a partial compliance could be obtained from the Assembly.

The sounds of rejoicing which followed the repeal of the Stamp Act had hardly passed away before the ministry, by its unjust acts, again awakened the murmurs of discontent, and the declaratory act began to loom up and dampen all the hopes of the colonists. The partial provision of the Assembly for supporting the troops was distasteful to the Sons of Liberty, who well knew the soldiers were sent to enforce the abridgement of American liberties, and on their arrival did not disguise their feelings. Animosity arose between them, and the soldiers believing that it was owing to the Sons of Liberty that the Assembly had not been more liberal in furnishing them with supplies, retaliated by cutting down the citizens' flagstaff. The next day, while the citizens were replacing it, they were assaulted by the troops, and several of them wounded. The officers were indifferent to this conduct of their men, and other outrages were committed. The Assembly met again in November, when the Governor placed before it the instructions of the ministry, requesting that immediate provision for the troops should be made; but their outrageous conduct had so disgusted the legislators that they refused to comply, and were severely

censured by the Crown. Parliament declared the legislative powers of the Assembly annulled, and forbade the Governor and Council to give their assent to any act passed by that body until unqualified compliance with the demands of the Government had been obtained.

In June, 1767, a bill was passed by Parliament imposing a duty on tea, glass, lead, paper, and printers' colors imported into the colonies. This act was shortly followed by another, re-organizing the colonial custom-house system, and establishing a board of revenue commissioners. When intelligence of these acts reached the colonies the excitement was renewed, and the non-importation agreement revived. The colonists saw that Parliament intended to tax them in some way, and declared that taxes on trade for a revenue were as much a violation of their rights as any other taxes. In 1768 the Assembly of Massachusetts addressed a circular letter to the other colonies referring to the acts of Parliament, and soliciting their co-operation in maintaining the common liberties. This so offended the ministry that a letter was sent from the Secretary of State to the several colonial governors, forbidding their Assemblies to correspond with that of Massachusetts. When the Assembly of New York was convened the Governor placed the document before it, and requested their obedience to its mandates. The Assembly unhesitatingly refused; declared its right to correspond with any other of the legislatures; denounced the infringements upon its rights by Parliament; and was dissolved by the Governor. The people sustained their representatives, and when a new Assembly convened in April, 1769, it was found that but very little change had been effected by the election.

The death of Sir Henry Moore occurred on the 11th of September, 1769. His mild and prudent course, in avoiding controversy as far as possible, had endeared him to the colony, and his death was much lamented. By that event the government again devolved upon Cadwallader Colden. The English merchants, suffering from the non-importation agreement, had joined their petitions with those of the colonists for the repeal of the obnoxious custom-house act, and a circular-letter assured the people of the colonies that at the next session of Parliament a proposition would be made to abolish the duties on all articles, except tea. This attempt at conciliation was far from satisfactory; for the right of taxation was not relinquished, and the principle was the same, whether applied to one article or many. A bill was introduced in the New York Assembly, in November, for issuing colonial bills of credit to the amount of £120,000, to loan out as a means of revenue. The project at first met with favor from the popular party, but when it was followed by an appropriation to support the British troops in the colony, to be taken out of the interest arising from the loan, a revulsion of feeling at once took place. Shortly after, handbills were circulated, charging the Assembly with betraying the inhabitants of the colony, and advising the people to meet on a certain day, and express their sentiments upon the subject. Accordingly, a large concourse of people gathered, and emphatically denounced the action of the Assembly. That body passed resolutions declaring the handbills libelous, and offering a reward for the detection of their authors. John Lamb, who had presided over the popular meeting, was arrested and brought before the House, but was soon after discharged.

Animosities continued between the Sons of Liberty and the soldiers. Now that their supplies were granted, the latter no longer held themselves in check from motives of policy, and on the evening of the 13th of January, 1769, renewed their attack upon the flagpole of the citizens. The citizens hastily gathered for its defence, whereupon they desisted. Their failure in this attempt, together with the derisive jeers of the citizens, so enraged them that they charged upon a group of people in front of a tavern, which was a favorite resort of the Sons of Liberty, drove them in, and destroyed the windows and furniture. On the evening of the 16th they cut down the flagstaff, sawed it in pieces, and piled the fragments before the battered hotel. On the following morning several thousands of the citizens assembled at the scene of the outrage, and passed resolutions censuring the riotous proceedings of the soldiers, and recommending that whenever found in the street after roll-call they should be dealt with as enemies to the peace of the city. The next day placards were found posted up, ridiculing the resolutions, and daring the citizens to execute them. During the day the Sons of Liberty caught two or three soldiers in the act of putting up these bills, and arrested them. While conducting them to the Mayor's office the citizens were attacked by a party of twenty of their comrades, armed with cutlasses, and a skirmish ensued—the citizens defending themselves with clubs. The soldiers were forced back to Golden Hill, as John street,

between Cliff street and Burling Slip, was then called. Here they were reinforced, and made a furious charge on the citizens, most of whom were entirely unarmed. The latter stoutly resisted until a party of officers appeared on the scene, and ordered the troops back to their barracks. Several of the citizens were severely wounded, some of whom had not participated in the skirmish. Several affrays occurred on the following day, in which the soldiers were generally worsted. The Mayor issued a proclamation forbidding them to leave the barracks, unless accompanied by a non-commissioned officer; and order was restored.

Thus terminated the first conflict in which blood was shed in the cause of American Revolution. It is usually asserted that at Lexington was the first battle fought; but the actual beginning of the combat, so doubtful in its progress, and so glorious in its results, was the battle of Golden Hill, on the 18th of January, 1770, at least five years earlier. The Sons of Liberty purchased grounds and erected another pole, which stood until the occupation of the city by the British forces, in 1776.

CHAPTER IX.

THE BOSTON TEA PARTY—MEETING OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS—THE BATTLE OF LEXINGTON—CANADA INVADED.

In October, Lord Dunmore arrived in New York and superseded Colden in the government of the province. Meanwhile the duties had been removed from all articles except tea, and the non-importation agreement was restricted to that article. The new governor brought the news of the royal approval of the act authorizing the emission of colonial bills of credit. This strengthened the spirit of loyalty, and affairs went on more smoothly. On the 8th of July, 1771, William Tryon was commissioned as governor in place of Lord Dunmore, who was transferred to the government of Virginia. By a recent order of the Crown the governor's salary was to be paid from the revenue, thus rendering the executive independent of the people. The East India Company were suffering severely from the non-importation agreement in regard to tea, and in 1773, urgently petitioned the British government to abolish the duty levied upon that article in the colonies, offering to submit to double that duty as an exportation tariff. This would increase the amount of revenue two-fold, but the party in power, deluded by false views of national honor, would not in the least relinquish its declared right to tax the colonies. It preferred to favor the East India Company by a special act allowing them to ship their tea to the colonies free of export duty, which would enable them to sell it at a lower rate than in England. By this act the ministers imagined that they had outwitted the colonists and that this appeal to their pockets would end their resistance. Ships were laden with tea and consignees appointed in the colonies to receive it, with the expectation that this new act would secure its ready sale. When information of this arrangement reached the colonies their indignation was deeply aroused. The Sons of Liberty rallied and resolved that the obnoxious article should not be landed under any pretence. The tea commissioners appointed for New York resigned in view of such decided demonstrations of resistance.

Expecting a consignment of tea would soon reach the city the citizens held a mass meeting, and regardless of the efforts of Governor Tryon to secure its reception, emphatically resolved that it should not be landed. The expected vessel was delayed and did not make its appearance until April, 1774. When it arrived off Sandy Hook the pilot, acting under the instructions of the vigilance committee, refused to bring the ship any nearer the city. Captain Lockyer, the commander, under escort of the committee, was allowed to come up and consult with the consignee, but the latter refused to receive the cargo, and advised the captain to return to England immediately. Meanwhile Captain Chambers, of New York, professing to be a patriot, arrived in the harbor. His vessel was boarded by the committee, and upon being questioned he denied having any contraband goods; but on being informed by the committee that with the evidence they had to the contrary they should search his ship, he admitted that there was tea on board which he had brought out on a private venture. The hatches were forced open and the chests brought on deck and given air and water. The next morning Captain Lockyer was conducted by the committee to his ship, together with Chambers, his companion in the tea trade, and they were sent on an outward bound voyage.

The New Hampshire grants continued a source of serious contention. The civil officers were opposed by force in their efforts to enforce the

judgments obtained in the ejectment suits, and the New York Assembly passed an act declaring resistance to be felony. A proclamation was issued by governor Tryon, offering a reward for the apprehension of Ethan Allen and other conspicuous offenders. This was followed by a burlesque proclamation from the proscribed, affirming their determination to resist and offering a reward for the governor of New York. In the spring of 1775, at the time appointed for the session of court in the disputed territory, the settlers took possession of the Court House and prevented the New York officers from entering. The officers thereupon collected a force and being again refused admittance fired into the house, killing one of the occupants and wounding several others. Some of the officers were arrested by the enraged inhabitants and lodged in jail, and matters appeared to be approaching a crisis; but the battle of Lexington occurring at this juncture, active hostilities between Great Britain and the colonies began and caused a cessation of these difficulties.

A cargo of tea had arrived in Boston Harbor considerably earlier than that in New York, and the Bostonians resolved that it should not be landed. The vessels containing the obnoxious article were boarded and the chests emptied into the water. The ministry, enraged at this spirited resistance, determined to subjugate the colonies. Various measures were determined upon which were ruinous to the liberties of the American people; among them was the celebrated "Boston Port Bill," closing the harbor and destroying the trade of the city to punish the citizens for having destroyed the tea. The people everywhere were awakened to a lively sympathy with Boston, seeing by its treatment what was in store for them. A brisk correspondence was carried on between Boston and New York through the agency of committees appointed for that purpose. Public meetings were held for the consideration of their common grievances, and among the measures devised and recommended were the restoration of the non-importation agreement and the convening of a Colonial Congress. On the 5th of September, 1774, this Congress met at Philadelphia and adopted a declaration of rights, setting forth wherein those rights had been violated; agreed on a petition to the King for the removal of their grievances and also on an appeal to the people of Great Britain and Canada; and then adjourned to meet again in May of the following year. The assembly of New York was the only colonial assembly that withheld its approval of the proceedings of this Congress. It, however, addressed a remonstrance to Parliament, which, however, was treated as all others had been, with disdain. The assembly adjourned on the 3d of April, 1775, and was never again convened. Its refusal to appoint delegates to the Continental Congress gave great dissatisfaction, and a provincial convention of county representatives was called by the people to perform that duty.

At midnight on the 18th of April, 1775, General Gage sent a detachment of British regulars from Boston to destroy the military stores collected by the Americans at Concord, Massachusetts. The expedition was conducted with great secrecy, but the troops were discovered and the people warned of their coming. On reaching Lexington the following morning they found the militia assembled on the green. The latter, disregarding a command to disperse, were fired upon and several of them were killed. The British troops proceeded to Concord, but the inhabitants having been apprised of their design had concealed the greater part of their stores, and the British troops on their return were severely harassed by the militia who had gathered from the neighboring towns.

When intelligence of this event reached New York the excitement was intense. The affair was in fact the signal for a general rush to arms throughout the colonies. The Sons of Liberty took possession of the arms at the arsenal in New York city and distributed them among the people. At the suggestion of the Committee of Observation a provincial government for the city was formed, consisting of one hundred of the principal citizens, who were to control affairs until Congress should otherwise order. The British troops at New York having been ordered to Boston, the provisional government allowed them to depart on condition that they should take nothing but their own arms with them. Regardless of this stipulation they attempted to carry off some military stores belonging to the city but were defeated in their designs by Colonel Marinus Willett with a party of the Sons of Liberty, who confronted them and succeeded in retaking the property and replacing it in the fort.

While the patriots were flocking toward Boston the Connecticut assembly was in session, and several of its members agreed upon a plan to seize the cannon and military stores at Ticonderoga and Crown Point, for the use of the patriot army. They appointed a committee to repair to the

frontier and raise an expedition, under Colonel Ethan Allen, to surprise and capture the posts named. A force of two hundred and seventy men was soon collected and marched by night under Colonels Allen and Benedict Arnold, to a point on Lake Champlain, opposite Ticonderoga. They had but few boats, and when day began to dawn only the officers and eighty-three men had crossed. Fearful that delay would be hazardous, Allen resolved to make an attack before the rear division had crossed, and marched at the head of his men directly to the sally port. The sentinel snapped his musket at him and retreated to the parade with the patriots close at his heels. The garrison were aroused and taken prisoners. Colonel Allen went directly to the apartments of the commander and demanded and obtained a surrender of the fort "in the name of the Great Jehovah, and the Continental Congress." Crown Point was taken without resistance two days afterwards, and the command of Lake Champlain was thus secured.

The Continental Congress reassembled and organized on the 10th of May, the same day that Colonel Allen captured Ticonderoga, and proceeded at once to raise and equip an army for the defence of the colonies. New York was ordered to raise three thousand men as her proportion. The population of the province during the preceding year had increased to 182,251. George Washington was commissioned as commander-in-chief of the American forces. A provincial Congress of New York, convened on the 22d of May, authorized the raising of troops, encouraged the manufacture of gunpowder and muskets in the province and projected fortifications at King's Bridge and the Hudson passes in the Highlands. Captain Lamb was ordered to remove the cannon from the battery at the foot of the city, to a place of greater security. On the evening of August 23d, he proceeded to the execution of the order. The Captain of the British war-ship *Asia*, being informed of the intended movement, sent a barge filled with men to watch it. A shot was fired from the barge into the American force, which was immediately answered by a volley, killing one of the crew and wounding several others. The *Asia* then opened a cannonade upon the city, doing considerable damage to the buildings in the vicinity of the battery, but the patriots were undismayed, and in the face of the cannonade, deliberately removed every gun. Governor Tryon returned from England in June and strenuously exerted himself to promote the royal cause. Finding that his position was growing more and more unsatisfactory, and having fears for his personal safety, he abandoned the city and took refuge on a British sloop of war.

The Continental Congress directed General Schuyler to collect an armament at Ticonderoga, and put that post in a state of defence, preparatory to an expedition against Canada. The forces under Generals Schuyler and Montgomery appeared before Saint John's in September. General Schuyler was compelled by ill health to relinquish the command to General Montgomery and return to Ticonderoga. The fort at Chambly, twelve miles below, was captured on the 19th of October, by a detachment of the American force, aided by friendly Canadians. They passed the fort at Saint John's during a dark night in boats with their artillery and appeared before Chambly, which was feebly garrisoned, and soon surrendered. The spoils taken at Chambly materially aided in carrying on with vigor the siege of St. John's, which after several unsuccessful assaults and numerous mishaps was on the 3d of November compelled to surrender. While this siege was in progress, Colonel Ethan Allen, acting without authority from the Commander-in-chief, in a rash attempt to take Montreal with a small advance force, was taken prisoner and sent to England. General Carlton, when informed of the capture of Chambly, made an attempt to re-inforce the garrison at St. John's, but being defeated by Colonel Seth Warner, only hastened its fall. General Montgomery moved forward to Montreal, which was taken without resistance.

In September Colonel Benedict Arnold was dispatched by Washington with a force of eleven hundred men against Canada, by way of the Kennebec river, to aid Montgomery, who was invading that province by way of Lake Champlain. After surmounting incredible obstacles and suffering terrible privations and hardships, Arnold at last arrived at Point Levi, opposite the city of Quebec. He was for several days prevented from crossing the St. Lawrence by tempestuous winds. On the night of the 13th of November he crossed the river and scaled the heights to the Plains of Abraham. Failing to draw out the garrison he demanded a surrender, which was contemptuously refused. Finding all of his attempts useless he retreated up the river about twenty miles and awaited the arrival of Montgomery, who joined him on the 1st of December, and the

combined forces then moved toward Quebec. A bombardment of the city proved unavailing and it was resolved to storm the town, although the whole assailing force was considerably less than the garrison. The lower town was to be attacked by Montgomery and Arnold, and at the same time feigned attacks were to be made upon the upper town. Montgomery descended from the Plains of Abraham to Wolfe's Cove, and marched through the drifting snow toward the lower town, while Arnold with another division moved around to the north on the St. Charles, in order to form a junction with Montgomery and storm Prescott Gate. Montgomery in his advance encountered a block-house defended by a battery. Pushing forward in a charge at the head of his men he was instantly killed, together with his aids, by a discharge of grape-shot from the battery. Appalled at this disaster, his division fell back in confusion and made no further attempt to force a junction with Arnold. Meanwhile the latter had pressed on through the snow-drifts, and like Montgomery charged at the head of his men upon a battery, and received a wound which compelled him to leave the field. Captain Morgan took the command, carried the first battery and rushed on to a second, which was also carried, after a severe contest of three hours' duration. Carlton sent a detachment from the garrison to attack them in the rear, and while Morgan was pressing on into the town he heard of the death of Montgomery, and finding himself unsupported and surrounded, was compelled to surrender. The rest of the division in the rear retreated. Colonel Arnold took command of the remainder of the army, consisting of about eight hundred men, and intrenched himself a few miles from the city, where he remained until reinforced by General Wooster, in April, who took command and renewed the siege. Large reinforcements having arrived at Quebec, the American force was obliged to retreat, and by the superior forces of the enemy was soon after driven out of Canada.

CHAPTER X.

HOSTILITIES TRANSFERRED TO NEW YORK--THE BATTLE OF LONG ISLAND--BURGOYNE'S INVASION FROM CANADA.

In March, Washington having compelled General Howe to evacuate Boston, and apprehensive that New York would be the next point of attack, made immediate preparations for putting that city in a posture of defence. General Lee, with twelve hundred men, was ordered forward from Connecticut. The captain of the British man of war *Asia* had threatened to cannonade the city if "rebel troops" were permitted to enter it. It was the stronghold of loyalty to the crown and disaffection to the patriot cause, and the committee of safety in their timidity protested against Lee's entrance, but threats and protests were unavailing. Lee came, and the Tories either fled or ceased to oppose the cause of the patriots. Sir Henry Clinton, who had been sent over on a secret expedition, appeared off Sandy Hook at nearly the same time that General Lee entered the city, but finding it in possession of the American troops, proceeded south to attack Charleston. Washington hastened forward from Boston, and on the 14th of April arrived at New York and established his headquarters in the city. General Howe went to Halifax, on leaving Boston, but about the first of July appeared off Sandy Hook, and shortly after landed on Staten Island. He was soon after joined by his brother Admiral Howe, with a force of British regulars and Hessian hirelings, and also by Clinton and Parker on their return from an unsuccessful attack on Charleston, making altogether a combined force of nearly thirty thousand men. Howe was here visited by Governor Tryon, who had contrived a plot to capture Washington, blow up the magazine, and secure the passes to the city. The mayor also was in the conspiracy, and was receiving money from Tryon to bribe the Americans. Two of Washington's guards yielded to the temptations of the enemy, but the third, who could not be bribed, exposed the plot. The Provincial Congress of New York, seeing the hostile demonstrations toward the city, adjourned to White Plains, where it convened on the 9th of July, and passed resolutions heartily endorsing the action of the Colonial Congress and approving of the Declaration of Independence.

The plan of the campaign on the part of the British army near New York was, to take possession of the city and the islands in its vicinity, and to ascend the Hudson, while Carlton should move down from Canada and thus separate the Eastern from the other States. Two ships succeeded in passing the batteries and ascended the Hudson to furnish the Tories of

Westchester with arms, but all their attempts to land were frustrated and they returned. On the 22d of August a British force of ten thousand men, with forty pieces of cannon, landed on the south side of Long Island, in the vicinity of New Utrecht, and advanced in three divisions upon the Americans stationed in and about Brooklyn. The Hessians, under De Heister, formed the centre. The left, along New York Bay, was commanded by General Grant, and the right, which led in the action, was commanded by Clinton and Cornwallis. While Grant and De Heister were diverting the Americans on the left and centre, the division on the right was to make a circuitous march and fall upon the Americans in the rear. This division left the Flatlands on the night of the 26th, and guided by a Tory, gained possession of the Bedford and Jamaica passes before General Sullivan, who commanded in that quarter, was aware of the movement. While this advantage was being gained Grant was making a movement toward Brooklyn, and early in the morning came into collision with the Americans under Lord Stirling on the present site of Greenwood Cemetery, when an engagement took place without material advantage to either side. De Heister advanced and kept up a cannonade on the works at the Flatbush pass. In the meantime, Clinton had gained a position in the rear of the Continental army and commenced to attack them. De Heister then pressed forward, and Sullivan, perceiving the peril of his army, attempted to retreat, but it was too late. They were met by Clinton's forces and driven back upon the Hessians. Some forced their way through the ranks and reached the fortifications, but after a desperate struggle and great loss of life, Sullivan himself and the greater part of the left wing of the American army were taken prisoners. Cornwallis hastened to cut off the division under Stirling, who was not yet aware of the situation. A part of his force succeeded in crossing Gowanus Creek in safety, but many were drowned or taken prisoners. Sterling himself was captured and a decisive victory gained by the British. About five thousand were engaged on the side of the Americans, of whom five hundred were killed or wounded and eleven hundred taken prisoners. These were confined in loathsome prison-ships on the East River, where they suffered indescribable privations and hardships. Fortunately for the Americans, Howe did not dare to attempt an assault upon their fortifications in Brooklyn, but encamped about a third of a mile distant, and waited for the support of the fleet.

On the 28th, the day after the battle, the British began to cannonade the intrenchments. At night a heavy fog settled over the battle-field and remained all of the following day. When night had added its darkness to the mist which had obstructed the vision of the hostile parties throughout the day, Washington, with the remainder of the troops on Long Island, silently crossed the East river in safety to New York. The British forces took possession of the American works and prepared to attack New York. Washington knew that with his dispirited and undisciplined army he could not successfully oppose them, and decided to evacuate the city. On the 15th of September Howe landed with about four thousand men under cover of his fleet at Kipp's Bay, on the east side of Manhattan Island, near the foot of what is now Thirty-fourth street. Two brigades of militia, stationed for defence in that quarter, were panic-stricken and retreated disgracefully despite all the efforts of their officers to rally them. Putnam, who had charge of one column of the army, was compelled to leave in great haste, and narrowly escaped being captured. The Americans retreated to Harlem, and the British took possession of New York and held it until the close of the war.

The next day an advance party of the British were attacked, and after a severe skirmish, driven back with considerable loss. Howe, perceiving that the Americans were strongly intrenched upon Harlem Heights, determined to gain their rear, cut off their communication with the north and east, and hem them in. He sent a part of his fleet up the Hudson, and transferred the main body of his army in boats to Westchester county, landing them at Throck's Neck. When Washington saw this movement, he sent a detachment to oppose their landing. All the passes were well guarded, and a detachment was intrenched at White Plains. The main army advanced in that direction and intrenched upon the hills from Fordham to White Plains. On the 28th of October the enemy came up and attacked General McDougal, on Chatterton's Hill. McDougal, after an obstinate resistance, was forced to fall back to intrenchments above White Plains. While Howe was preparing to storm their encampment at this place, Washington withdrew, unobserved by the enemy, to North Castle, where strong breastworks had been erected, and awaited an

attack; but Howe, not deeming it prudent to assail him in so strong a position, retreated toward New York, preparatory to the contemplated reduction of Fort Washington, which was soon environed by the British forces. It was gallantly defended by Colonel Magaw until he was overpowered by a superior force and compelled to surrender. Fort Lee, on the opposite side of the Hudson, was abandoned on the approach of the enemy, and Washington, who had crossed the Hudson, retreated through New Jersey to the opposite side of the Delaware river, closely pursued by the enemy. On the night of the 25th of December, he recrossed the river and gained an important victory at Trenton, and, shortly afterwards, another at Princeton, and then went into winter quarters at Morristown.

General Gates, who had been appointed to the command of the Northern forces, apprehensive that General Carlton would follow up his success in Canada and attempt to capture Crown Point and Ticonderoga, abandoned the former, and concentrated his forces at the latter. A small squadron was formed and placed upon Lake Champlain, under the command of Arnold, in August. Carlton constructed a fleet at St. Johns. Arnold sailed down the lake, but, being ignorant of the strength of the armament preparing against him, fell back to Valcour's Island. On the 11th of October, the British fleet passed around the east side of the island and took up a position south of the American squadron. An action began about noon and continued until night. One of the schooners in Arnold's fleet was disabled, and burned to prevent it from falling into the hands of the enemy. The British force was greatly superior, and as another engagement would have been extremely hazardous, it was deemed advisable to return to Crown Point. The night was exceedingly dark, and the Americans succeeded in sailing through the British fleet unobserved, although the latter had been stationed in a line across the lake in anticipation of such a movement. On reaching Schuyler's Island, ten miles distant from the British fleet, they stopped to make some repairs, and, on being discovered at daylight, were pursued by the enemy. On the 13th, the British ships, three in number, came up with and attacked the "Washington," which, after a heroic defence for some time, was compelled to surrender, and her commander, with all of his men, were taken prisoners. The whole force was now concentrated in an attack upon the "Congress," which maintained the unequal contest with unflinching resolution for four or five hours, till it was reduced to a complete wreck. Arnold then ran the craft into a creek and burned it, together with the rest of his boats, and, marching to Crown Point, where the remainder of the fleet was stationed, sailed for Ticonderoga. General Carlton took possession of Crown Point and threatened Ticonderoga, but, abandoning his design, he prudently withdrew to Canada.

The Provincial Congress, which had assembled at White Plains on the 9th of July, and approved the Declaration of Independence, appointed a committee to draw up and report a Constitution. The occupation of New York city, and part of Westchester county by the British greatly disturbed the labors of the convention, and finally, in February, they repaired to Kingston, where the draft of a Constitution was prepared by John Jay, and adopted on the 21st of April, 1777. George Clinton was elected Governor under the new Constitution, and took the oath of office on the 31st of July, following.

The principal object of the British in the campaign of 1777 was to carry out their cherished design of separating the Eastern from the Southern colonies, by controlling the Hudson river and Lake Champlain. The most prominent feature of the plan was the advance of an army from Canada, under Lieutenant-General Burgoyne, who had superseded General Carlton. It was intended that Burgoyne should force his way down the Hudson as far as Albany, while Sir Henry Clinton was to proceed up the river and join him, and thus a free communication between New York and Canada would be established, and the colonies separated. In order to distract the attention of the Americans, and the more completely subdue the Western border, Colonel St. Leger was to ascend the St. Lawrence with a detachment of regulars, accompanied by Sir John Johnson, with a regiment of loyalists and a large body of Indians. From Oswego the expedition was to penetrate the country to Fort Schuyler, on the present site of Rome, and after its capture sweep the Mohawk valley and join Burgoyne at Albany. Burgoyne arrived in Canada early in March. Unavoidable difficulties having greatly embarrassed his first movements, it was past the middle of June before his army was assembled at Cumberland Point, on Lake Champlain. The main army, of more than seven thousand men, appeared before Crown Point, and occupied that post on the 30th of June. Having issued a pro-

clamation, intended to terrify the inhabitants into submission, Burgoyne prepared to invest Ticonderoga, then in command of General St. Clair. On the east shore of Lake Champlain, on Mount Independence, there was a star-fort, so connected with Ticonderoga, on the west side of the lake, by a floating bridge, as to obstruct the passage of vessels up the lake. For want of a sufficient force to man all its defences the outworks toward Lake George were abandoned on the approach of Burgoyne. A detachment of the enemy, under General Fraser, took Mount Hope, and thereby cut off St. Clair's communication with Lake George; and at the same time the abandoned works of the Americans, more to the right, were occupied by General Phillips. On the south side of the outlet of Lake George, and opposite Mount Independence, is a lofty eminence, then known as Sugar-loaf Hill, which was found to completely command the works both at Ticonderoga and Fort Independence. A battery was planted on its summit by the British during the night, and St. Clair, on perceiving his critical situation, at once called a council of war, by which it was unanimously decided that immediate evacuation of Fort Ticonderoga was the only chance of saving the army. During the ensuing night such military stores and provisions as could be removed, together with the sick and disabled troops, were embarked on batteaux, and sent up the lake to Skenesborough, as Whitehall was then called, under convoy of five armed galleys and a detachment of six hundred men, under Colonel Long, while the main body of the army was to cross the lake and proceed to the same point by land. The garrison passed over the floating bridge to Mount Independence about two hours before daylight, and would probably have made their retreat undiscovered had not the house of the commander at Fort Independence been set on fire just at this time. This unfortunate occurrence threw the Americans into disorder, for the light of the conflagration revealed their movements to the British, who made immediate preparations for pursuit. St. Clair's force made a disorderly retreat to Hubbardton. On the following morning General Fraser came up with his brigade, and commenced an attack. The conflict was for some time fierce and bloody. The Americans had almost surrounded the left wing of the British when General Riedesel came up with reinforcements, and St. Clair made a precipitate retreat. The boats which conveyed the military stores and the detachment of Colonel Long reached Skenesborough safely. But Burgoyne in a few hours broke through the boom and bridge at Ticonderoga, in which the Americans had placed much reliance, and with his fleet rapidly pursued them; and while they were landing at Skenesborough three regiments disembarked at South Bay with the intention of gaining the road to Fort Edward, and cutting off their retreat. On the approach of the British gunboats Colonel Long's men destroyed three of their galleys and several buildings, and escaped capture by a rapid flight to Fort Anne. Two days after the battle at Hubbardton, St. Clair retreated to Fort Edward. Burgoyne was joined at Skenesborough by the detachments of Fraser and Riedesel, and prepared to push forward to the Hudson. Lieutenant-Colonel Hill was sent forward to Fort Anne to intercept such as might retreat to that post, and to watch the movements of the Americans. This post was guarded by Colonel Long, with about five hundred men, mostly convalescents. Hill's force exceeded this number. Colonel Long did not wait for an attack, but marched out to give battle, and gained a decided advantage; but their ammunition giving out, they were obliged to give way; and aware of their inability to hold the Fort against General Phillips, who was approaching with reinforcements, set fire to it, and fell back on Fort Edward.

CHAPTER XI.

THE BATTLE OF BENNINGTON—ST. LEGER'S FAILURE AT ORISKANY AND FORT SCHUYLER—BURGOYNE'S DEFEATS AND SURRENDER.

Burgoyne remained at Skenesborough nearly three weeks while detachments were building bridges and repairing the road to Fort Anne. This delay greatly diminished his supplies, and on arriving at Fort Anne he sent a detachment under Colonel Baum to surprise and capture a quantity of stores which he had heard was collected at Bennington, and with the expectation of receiving material aid from the loyalists in that quarter. General Schuyler had not sufficient force to defend Fort Edward, and throwing all the obstructions possible in Burgoyne's way from there to Fort Anne, retreated down the valley of the Hudson. Colonel Baum on his march to Bennington, reached Cambridge on the 13th of August.

The American General Stark in the meantime had repaired to Bennington, and was collecting the militia to join his brigade in opposing any invasion in that direction. Hearing that a party of Indians were at Cambridge, he detached Colonel Gregg to attack them; and shortly after, learning that a large body of the enemy were in their rear marching on Bennington, he moved immediately to the support of Gregg. After going about five miles he met him retreating, and Colonel Baum not more than a mile in the rear. Stark at once disposed his army for battle, and Baum perceiving its strength began to intrench, and sent to Burgoyne for reinforcements. The next day some skirmishing took place, and on the following day, August 16th, Stark arranged his army for an attack. Two detachments were sent to flank the enemy, while another was attracting their attention in front. As soon as the attack on the enemy's flank began the main body pressed forward, and after two hours fierce conflict, gained a decisive victory. The remnant of Colonel Baum's force in its flight was met by Colonel Breyman with reinforcements, who pressed forward with the combined force to regain the abandoned intrenchments. Stark was also reinforced, and the conflict was renewed with vigor. The enemy at length giving way were pursued until darkness came to their rescue and enabled them with their thinned and broken ranks to escape to the main army. Colonel Baum was mortally wounded and taken prisoner. The total loss of the enemy was, in killed, wounded and prisoners, nine hundred and thirty-four, and all their artillery and military stores. Up to this time all had gone well with the boastful Briton, and his path had been illuminated with victory, but with the failure of this expedition his glory began to wane and his sky to grow dark and threatening, where hitherto it had been bright and serene.

While these events had been taking place with the main division, the expedition under Colonel St. Leger had invested Fort Schuyler, (earlier and even now more commonly called Fort Stanwix) on the site of Rome. A movement of the Mohawk valley militia to its relief, was arrested by the bloody battle of Oriskany, but while most of the besiegers were engaged in this conflict, their camp was sacked by the garrison; and learning that a more formidable provincial force was on its way to raise the siege of the fort, which had held out tenaciously, St. Leger abandoned his undertaking and returned to Canada.

Schuyler, with his army, marched down the Hudson to Stillwater, and finally to the mouth of the Mohawk, still keeping his headquarters at Stillwater and exerting all his energies for the augmentation of his force, preparatory to a conflict with Burgoyne. On the 19th of August, at the instigation of his enemies he was very unjustly superseded by General Gates. On the 8th of September, the American army advanced to Bemis's Heights, above Stillwater, which had been fortified under the superintendance of Kosciusko. The British detachment sent to Bennington, instead of bringing back any plunder had lost largely of what they already had, as well as most of the force, and Burgoyne had hardly recovered from this unexpected shock when the news was brought him of the defeat of St. Leger at Fort Schuyler. These disasters had a very depressing effect upon his army and the Indians and loyalists began to desert, while the Americans were greatly inspired. In view of these difficulties the British commander deemed it expedient to halt at Fort Edward. Stores having been brought forward from the posts on Lake Champlain, he proceeded down the Hudson, and on the 18th of September encamped at Wilbur's Basin, two miles from the American position, and prepared for battle, and the next day advanced to the attack in three divisions. General Riedesel commanded the left column, which with the heavy artillery moved down a road along the margin of the river. The centre was commanded by Burgoyne in person, and the left by General Fraser. The front and flanks of both the centre and right, were covered by Indians, Tories and Canadians. The American right, which was the main body of their army, was commanded by Gates, and the left by General Arnold. Colonel Morgan was detached from Arnold's division and encountered the Canadians and Indians in the advance and drove them back; but they being reinforced the contest resulted in both parties finally falling within their respective lines. The action soon became general and the combined force of Burgoyne and Fraser was engaged with Arnold's division. Arnold called upon Gates for reinforcements but they were refused, and he, resolving to do what he could with the force at his command, continued the contest with the most obstinate and determined resolution, both armies alternately advancing and retreating without a decisive victory for either. The conflict did not cease until the shades

of night fell upon the combatants. The Americans then retired to their encampment unpursued by the enemy. The British forces bivouacked on the field of battle. The total loss of the former was three hundred and nineteen, and that of the latter, more than five hundred. Few actions have been more remarkable for determined bravery on both sides than this. The number of the British in the engagement was about three thousand, and that of the Americans five hundred less. Both parties claimed the victory. The object of the British was to advance and gain ground, which they failed to do; while it was not the intention of the Americans to advance, but to maintain their position, which they accomplished, and it is therefore not difficult to determine on which side the advantage lay. Though the British remained in possession of the battlefield through the night, they retired to their camp in the morning without advancing to renew the conflict. General Gates, in his report of the battle, said nothing of Arnold or his division, to whom all the honor was due. He was jealous of the reputation that officer had earned, and of his growing popularity with the army, and carried his meanness so far as to take from him the command of his division. Both parties strengthened their positions after the battle, but no general engagement took place for upwards of three weeks.

Burgoyne saw with painful anxiety that the American forces were rapidly increasing, while his own were daily diminishing by the desertion of his Indian allies. His provisions began to fail, and the vigilance of the Americans not only prevented any supplies reaching him, but deprived him of all communication with Sir Henry Clinton for assistance. At length he was obliged to put his troops on short allowance, and hearing nothing from Clinton, who was to make a diversion in his favor, became seriously alarmed. Amid the thickening perils, he found himself reduced to the alternative of fighting or retreating. The latter was not only inglorious but difficult, and he resolved to make a reconnaissance in force, for the twofold purpose of ascertaining definitely the position of the enemy, and of collecting forage to supply his camp, of which it was in pressing need. On the 7th of October he, at the head of fifteen hundred men, and accompanied by Generals Riedesel, Phillips, and Fraser, advanced toward the left wing of the American position. The movement was seasonably perceived by the Americans, and the enemy were repulsed and driven back to their lines by Morgan, who, at his own suggestion, was dispatched by a circuitous route to gain the right of the British, and fall upon the flanking party of Fraser at the same time an attack was to be made on the left of the British. General Poor advanced towards an eminence upon which were stationed the British grenadiers and the artillery of Ackland and Williams. He had given them orders not to fire until after the first discharge of the British guns, and they moved onward toward the frowning battery in awful silence until a sudden volley of grape-shot and musket balls made havoc among the branches of the trees, scarcely a shot taking effect upon the advancing column. At this signal Poor's men sprang forward and delivered their fire, and opening to the right and left pressed furiously upon the enemy's flanks and gained the top of the hill, where the struggle became fierce and obstinate in the extreme. One cannon was taken and retaken five successive times, finally remaining in the hands of the Americans, when Colonel Cilley turned it upon the retreating enemy, and fired it with their own ammunition. Williams and Ackland were both taken prisoners, the latter being severely wounded; and the grenadiers fled in confusion, leaving the field in possession of the Americans, thickly strewn with their dead and wounded.

As soon as the action was begun at this point Morgan's command rushed down like an avalanche from the ridge skirting the flanking party of Fraser, and assailed them with such a destructive fire that they were hastily driven back to their lines. Then, by a rapid movement, he fell upon the right flank of the British with such impetuosity as to throw them into confusion, and Major Dearborn, coming up at this critical moment, completed their discomfiture. The right and left of the British lines were thus broken, but the centre had remained firm. General Arnold, who had so unjustly been deprived of his command, had been watching the progress of the battle in great excitement, and now mounted his horse and started for the battle-field. Gates sent Major Armstrong to order him back, but Arnold, suspecting his errand, was quickly beyond his reach, and exposed to such perils that the messenger was not anxious to follow him. Placing himself at the head of the men he formerly commanded, he rushed like an unchained tiger upon the British centre, which soon began to give way under his furious assault. General Fraser, who was com-

manding on the right, seeing the centre in such a critical situation, brought up reinforcements, and by his courage and skill restored order. He soon fell mortally wounded; dismay seized the British soldiers, and a panic spread all along the line, which was increased by the appearance of General Ten Broeck with a reinforcement of New York militia. Burgoyne finding himself unable to keep up the sinking courage of his men, abandoned his artillery and ordered a retreat, and the whole force fell back precipitately to their intrenchments. The Americans pursued them, and scarcely were they within their fortifications when, under a terrific shower of grape and musket balls, Arnold assaulted them from right to left, forcing the outworks, and driving the enemy to the interior of their camp. Here he was overtaken by Major Armstrong, who delivered to him Gates' order to return to camp, fearing he "might do some rash thing." He returned, but not until he had achieved a glorious victory, and put his life in great peril without a command, while Gates had remained in camp, receiving the honors that justly belonged to others. Night came on and the conflict ceased, and before dawn Burgoyne abandoned his encampment, now rendered untenable, and the Americans early in the morning took possession of it.

Burgoyne, who in the beginning of the campaign had boastfully exclaimed, in general orders, "Britons never retreat," now found that there was no alternative for him but retreat, and when night came on again he began his retrograde movement in the midst of a drenching rain. This had been anticipated, and General Fellows, previous to the action on the 7th inst., had been sent with a detachment to take a position opposite Saratoga ford, on the east side of the Hudson. Another detachment of two thousand men, was now sent to occupy the heights beyond Saratoga, to prevent Burgoyne's retreat upon Fort Edward; and still another was stationed at the ford above. On the evening of the 9th Burgoyne halted for the night at Fish Creek. The main portion of his army forded the creek and encamped on the opposite bank, while he, with a brigade as a guard, passed the night rather merrily with some companions in a house belonging to General Schuyler. This delay lost him his army. Finding the ford across the Hudson strongly guarded by the detachment under Fellows, he concluded to continue his retreat up the river to Fort Edward. He sent forward a party to repair the bridges, and a detachment to take possession of the fort, but finding the Americans stationed in force upon the heights, they fell back to the main army. In the afternoon of the 10th General Gates came up with the bulk of the American army in pursuit, and occupied the high ground on the south side of Fish Creek, opposite the enemy's encampment. The detachment sent forward to Fort Edward led General Gates to believe the rumor that the main army of Burgoyne had retreated, and he resolved to fall upon what he supposed was the rear guard. Burgoyne was aware of Gates' error, and hoping to profit by it, concealed his troops for the purpose of falling upon the Americans as soon as a favorable opportunity should be afforded. Early the next morning, and in a thick fog, which both parties considered favorable to their respective designs, the army of Gates advanced. Morgan was ordered to cross the creek and begin the action, and at once fell in with the British pickets, who fired upon him and killed several of his party. His reception led him to believe that the rumor of the enemy's retreat was false; that the main body of Burgoyne's force was still near, and that the position of his own corps was critical. Another brigade had already crossed and captured a picket-guard, and another was about to follow, when a deserter from the enemy came in, reporting that the entire British army was at hand, and prepared for battle; which statement was shortly after confirmed by the capture of a reconnoitering party. As the fog cleared away and exposed the position of both armies, a retreat was deemed advisable by the detachments that had crossed the creek. As soon as they turned about, the British, who were watching their movements and awaiting their advance, opened fire upon them, but they made their retreat with the loss of only a few men.

Burgoyne was now completely environed. On the opposite bank of the Hudson, Fellows was entrenched, with heavy batteries to open on him if he should attempt to cross the river. Fort Edward was held by an American force of two thousand men. On the south and west the main body of the Americans was posted, while small detachments were in all directions watching his every movement, and continually harrassing his outposts. His provisions were almost exhausted, and none could be obtained, and it was extremely hazardous to attempt to get water from the river or creek. There was no place of safety for the sick and wounded,

and the women and children, as well as soldiers and officers, were constantly exposed to the cannon balls that were flying about the encampment. On the 12th he held a consultation with his generals, and it was decided to retreat that night, but the returning scouts brought such discouraging intelligence that the movement was postponed till morning. During the night the Americans crossed the river on rafts, and erected a battery on Burgoyne's left flank. Retreat was now hopeless. The next morning a general council was called, when it was unanimously decided to open negotiations with General Gates for an honorable surrender. This conclusion was hastened by the passage of a cannon ball across the table at which Burgoyne and other generals were seated. The negotiations were not completed until the 16th, when the terms of his surrender were agreed upon, and were to be signed by the commander on the following morning. During the night a Tory succeeded in reaching the British camp, from down the river, who reported that Clinton had taken the forts on the Hudson and ascended the river as far as Esopus. This news so excited Burgoyne's hopes that he resolved not to sign the articles of capitulation, and to gain time he wrote Gates that he had been informed that a part of his army had been sent toward Albany, which, if true, should be considered a breach of faith, and that he could not give his signature until convinced that the strength of the Americans had not been misrepresented. He was informed by Gates that his army was as strong as it had been before these negotiations took place, and unless the articles were signed immediately, he should open fire upon him. Burgoyne thereupon reluctantly signed the articles of capitulation.

The surrender of Burgoyne was of the utmost importance to the Americans in their struggle for independence. The preponderance of success, up to this time, had been on the side of the British. The reverses on Long Island and at New York in the previous year, together with the recent defeats in Pennsylvania, had darkened the military horizon with thick clouds of doubt and dismay. All eyes were now anxiously watching the army of the north, which had also been forced to relinquish Ticonderoga and Fort Edward at the commencement of the campaign, and shaded the prospect of successful resistance in that direction. The news of a complete victory filled the patriots with joy and hope, and appalled the Tories, who now began to tremble.

CHAPTER XII.

SIR HENRY CLINTON'S HUDSON RIVER CAMPAIGN—FRANCE RECOGNIZES THE UNITED STATES—WAR WITH THE INDIANS.

When Burgoyne first perceived the difficulties gathering around him, he urged Sir Henry Clinton to hasten the expedition up the Hudson to join him, but Clinton was obliged to wait for the arrival of reinforcements, and it was the 4th of October before he was ready to move. The first object to be accomplished was the reduction of Forts Montgomery and Clinton, in the Highlands. These had been constructed to prevent the ships of the enemy from ascending the river, and each was indefensible in its rear, and feebly garrisoned. Clinton landed first at Verplanck's Point, and under cover of a fog dropped down with a part of his force to Stony Point, where he landed, and marched toward the forts. These were commanded by Gov. George Clinton, and his brother, James. Governor Clinton, on learning that the enemy were moving up the river, sent out a scouting party to watch their movements, and from them he first learned of their having landed at Stony Point. A small force was then sent out by Gov. Clinton, which met the advance guard of the British about three miles out. Shots were exchanged, and the Americans retreated to the forts. Gov. Clinton then sent out a stronger detachment to oppose the enemy's advance, and as this was soon engaged in a sharp conflict, another was sent to its assistance. They were pressed back by a superior force, but not until the enemy had met with considerable loss. Upon nearing the forts the British were divided into two columns, and made a simultaneous assault upon them. After an incessant fire for several hours the British general demanded an instant and unconditional surrender. The proposition was rejected, and the conflict continued until evening, when part of the besieged fought their way out. Governor Clinton made his escape, and likewise his brother, though wounded. Fort Constitution was abandoned on the approach of the British, which gave them command of the river. A detachment, under Vaughn and Wallace, landed without much opposition, and burned Kingston. On hearing of the disastrous termination of Burgoyne's campaign the expedition returned to New York.

It was obvious that France had no sympathy with Great Britain, but looked upon the revolt of her colonies with secret satisfaction, and earnestly desired their separation from England. By the war which closed in 1763 she had been compelled to relinquish her extensive possessions in North America, and she rejoiced to have an opportunity to assist in the infliction of a like dismemberment of territory upon Great Britain. The commissioners at the Court of Versailles, from the revolted colonies, although not always openly countenanced, were by no means discouraged, and aid was frequently extended to the Americans in a clandestine manner. When intelligence of the capture of Burgoyne reached France, her vacillating policy ended, and, casting off all disguise, she entered into a treaty of alliance with, and on the 6th of February, 1778, acknowledged the independence of the United States. This event made the patriots almost certain of ultimate success.

The Indians and Tories, who had been dispersed at Fort Schuyler, were meditating mischief, and making preparations through the winter of 1777-8 to invade the Mohawk Valley. Brant, the Indian chief who had prepared the ambuscade at Oriskany, was foremost in these threatening movements. Sir John Johnson and Colonel John Butler were also active in enlisting Tory refugees. A council was called by the Revolutionary authorities, to secure, if possible, the neutrality of the Indians. It met at Johnstown in March. None of the Senecas, the most powerful of the Six Nations, were present, and but few of the Mohawks. General La Fayette, who was to command a proposed expedition against Canada, attended the council. His attention was called to the exposed condition of the settlements, and he directed the building and strengthening of fortifications for their protection. The first hostile movement of Brant was the destruction of the small settlement of Springfield, at the head of Otsego Lake. On the 2d of July an engagement occurred on the upper branch of the Cobleskill, between an Indian force of four hundred and fifty, and fifty-two Americans. The latter were overpowered. The Indians burned the dwellings, and slaughtered the cattle and horses they could not take with them. The settlers generally were continually harrassed by marauding parties of Indians during the summer, but on the approach of winter, Brant withdrew with his forces toward Niagara, and hostilities apparently ceased. On his way to Niagara he was met by Walter Butler, a fugitive from justice. He had been arrested as a spy, and condemned to death, but had been relieved through the intercession of friends, sent to Albany, and confined in prison, from which he made his escape. He joined his father, Col. John Butler, at Niagara, and obtained the command of two hundred Tories, to unite with Brant in an incursion into the Mohawk Valley. Upon meeting Brant he prevailed upon him to return and attack the settlement of Cherry Valley. Colonel Alden, who was in command of the fort at that place, received information of the intended attack, but treated it with unconcern. He refused to permit the settlers to move into the fort, believing it to be a false alarm. He, however, assured them that he would keep scouts on the look-out, to guard against surprise, and he did send them, but they fell into the hands of the savages, who extorted from them all necessary information respecting the situation. On the morning of the 11th of November the enemy entered the settlement, under cover of a thick and misty atmosphere, and began an indiscriminate slaughter of men, women, and children. The house of Mr. Wells, of which Colonel Alden was an inmate, was surrounded, and the whole family brutally massacred. The colonel, in attempting to escape, was tomahawked and scalped. Thirty-two of the inhabitants, mostly women and children, and sixteen soldiers of the garrison, were slain in the most horrible manner. The whole settlement was plundered, and every house burned. Nearly forty prisoners were taken, and conducted down the valley to encamp for the night, promiscuously huddled together, some of them half naked, without shelter, and no resting-place but the cold ground. The next day, finding the women and children cumbersome, the captors sent most of them back. The infamous Butler was not only the author of this savage expedition, but he was the director of all the cruelty practiced. With the destruction of this settlement hostilities ceased along the frontier until the following spring.

Through the winter Brant and his colleagues were making preparations for a renewal of their incursions, and necessity seemed to demand the infliction of severe punishment upon the savages who threatened to desolate the border settlements. Accordingly on the 18th of April, 1779, Colonel Van Schaick was sent out with a force, from Fort Schuyler, to make a descent upon the Onondagas. They had approached to within a few miles of their villages and castle before their occupants were aware of the

expedition against them. The Indians fled to the woods, leaving everything behind them, even to their arms. Their villages, three in number, consisting of about fifty houses, were burned, and their provisions and cattle destroyed. The council-house, or castle, was spared from the flames, but a swivel found in it was rendered useless. Thirty-three of the Indians were taken prisoners, and twelve killed. The expedition then returned to Fort Schuyler, arriving on the 24th, having accomplished its object in six days, without the loss of a man. While this short campaign was in progress, the lower section of the Mohawk was visited at different points by scalping parties, and the settlements menaced with the fate of Cherry Valley. The Onondagas, fired with indignation at the destruction of their villages, retaliated by a descent upon the settlement at Cobleskill, and more than twenty of the militia were killed in defending it. The settlement at Minisink, being unprotected, Brant resolved to ravage it. On the night of the 19th of July, at the head of a party of Indians and Tories, disguised as savages, he silently approached the town and had set fire to several houses before the inhabitants were aroused to the danger of their situation. All who could sought safety in flight, leaving everything to the invaders, who plundered and destroyed all their property, and retired to Grassy Brook, where Brant had left the main body of his warriors. When intelligence of this outrage reached Goshen, Doctor Tusten, Colonel of the local militia, ordered them to meet him at Minisink, and one hundred and forty-nine responded to the call. A council was held, and it was resolved to pursue the invaders. Colonel Tusten was opposed to such a hazardous undertaking with so small a force, but he was overruled, and the line of march taken up. The next morning the pursuers were joined by Colonel Hathorn, with a small reinforcement. On coming to the place where the Indians had encamped the previous night, it was obvious from the number of camp-fires that the force was much larger than had been expected, and the leading officers advised return rather than pursuit, but their rash associates were determined to proceed. Soon after, Captain Tyler, who was with a scouting party, was shot by a hidden foe, but this circumstance, although it gave the company some alarm, did not check the pursuit. When the party reached the hills overlooking the Delaware, they saw the enemy marching toward the fording place near the mouth of the Lackawaxen. Hathorn determined to intercept them, and arranged his men accordingly. Hills intervened between the opposing forces, and they soon lost sight of each other. Brant was watching the movements of the whites, and anticipating their design turned as soon as they were lost to view, and throwing his whole force in their rear, formed an ambuscade. Not finding the enemy where they expected, Hathorn's men were greatly perplexed, and retracing their steps discovered the Indians in an unexpected quarter and greatly superior in numbers. The latter managed to cut off from the main body of Hathorn's troops about one-third of his entire force in the commencement of the skirmish. From the summit of a hill the militia maintained the unequal conflict until their ammunition was exhausted, and then attempted to retreat, but only thirty succeeded in making their escape from their merciless enemies. When the retreat began, there were seventeen of the wounded behind a ledge of rocks under the care of Doctor Tusten, and in this helpless condition they were ruthlessly murdered, together with the doctor, by the Indians.

But a fearful retribution was at hand, and soon fell on the Indians with destructive force. In the spring it was determined to send a large expedition into the Indian country, and so severely chastise the savages, and Tory allies as to discourage them from renewing their depredations upon the settlements. General Sullivan was placed in the chief command of this expedition, the plan of which was a combined movement in two divisions; one from Pennsylvania, to ascend the Susquehanna, under Sullivan himself, and the other from the north, under General James Clinton. The two divisions were to unite at Tioga. On the 17th of June, General Clinton commenced the transportation of his boats across the country from Canajoharie to Otsego Lake, and proceeded to its outlet, where he awaited orders from Sullivan. While there he built a dam to confine the water within the lake, hoping by its sudden removal to render the navigation of the river more certain in case of a long drought. This not only facilitated the transportation of his boats upon the river, but it caused an overflow of its banks and destroyed the corn-fields belonging to the Indians, who being ignorant of the cause of their loss were greatly astonished and alarmed. General Clinton formed a junction with Sullivan at Tioga on the 22d of August, and the combined force moved cautiously up the Tioga and Chemung. On the 29th the enemy were discovered occupying an advan-

tageous position near the present city of Elmira. The light infantry in the advance formed for battle, and while waiting for the main body to come up, skirmishing was carried on with small parties of Indians who would sally out from their works, fire, and retreat, and make the woods echo with their hideous war-whoops. The Indians occupied a hill on the right, and Sullivan ordered Poor, with his brigade to advance against them, while the main body of the army attacked them in front. As Poor began to ascend the hill he was fiercely opposed by the savages under Brant, and the Tories under Sir John Johnson. It was some hours before the latter began slowly to give way. Having gained the summit of the hill, Poor moved against the enemy's left flank, which he soon carried, and perceiving that they would be surrounded they abandoned their works and made a precipitate retreat. Sullivan's army encamped upon the battlefield that night, and the next day the wounded were sent back together with the heavy artillery, and the march was resumed toward Catharinetown, where the expedition arrived on the 2d of September; on the following day the place was destroyed, together with the corn-fields and orchards. The Indians fled before the invaders, who continued their work of destruction, pillaging the villages of their enemies and thus depriving them of all means of subsistence. On the 7th, Sullivan's army reached Kanadaseagea, the capital of the Senecas. This they destroyed, as well as all the smaller villages on their way to the Genesee river, which was reached and crossed on the 14th. The Genesee Castle was doomed to meet the fate of the rest, and the whole surrounding country, including the town which comprised 120 houses, was swept as with the besom of destruction. On the 16th the expedition recrossed the Genesee river, and retracing their steps, arrived at Tioga, the starting point, on the 3d of October. The Indians, although subjected to great suffering, were not wholly crushed by these severe losses. Their numerical force was but slightly reduced, and they retaliated upon the frontier settlements with savage vengeance whenever a favorable opportunity offered.

CHAPTER XIII.

ARNOLD'S TREASON—CLOSE OF THE REVOLUTION—ADOPTION OF THE CONSTITUTION—INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS

Early in June of 1779, Sir Henry Clinton conducted an expedition up the Hudson, and attacked two small forts, one at Stony Point, on the west side of the river, and the other at Verplank's Point, nearly opposite. The former had only about forty men to defend it, and they retreated on the approach of the British; but the latter, with its garrison of seventy men, resisted, and was captured. Washington much regretted the loss of these posts, and although they had been enlarged and strengthened after the British took possession of them, he resolved to make an effort to regain them. Stony Point was surprised on the night of the 15th of July following, and, after a short and fierce conflict, the garrison, of more than five hundred men, together with the cannon and military stores, were captured, and the works demolished and abandoned.

In the spring of 1780 Brant was again upon the war-path, and with a band of Indians and Tories, destroyed Harpersfield in April. It was his design to attack the upper fort of Schoharie, but on his way he captured Captain Harper, who represented to him that the fort had lately been reinforced, and he returned to Niagara with his prisoners. Sir John Johnson, with a force of five hundred Tories and Indians, very unexpectedly appeared at Johnstown on the night of May 21, and the next day swept the country between that neighborhood and the Mohawk. Several persons were murdered, others taken prisoners, and all buildings not belonging to the Tories were burned. On the following afternoon the party retreated toward Canada. On the 21st of August, Canajoharie and the adjacent settlements were attacked by Brant, at the head of a large body of Indians and Tories, who did even more damage than Johnson's party.

General Benedict Arnold, wounded at the last battle with Burgoyne, and unable to take any active position, was appointed Military Governor of Philadelphia in the spring of 1778. Feeling the importance of his station, and fond of making a show, he began living in such an extravagant manner as to become pecuniarily embarrassed; and rather than retrench, and live within his income, he resorted to a system of fraud which brought him into unpleasant relations with the citizens of Philadelphia. By order of Congress he was tried before a court-martial, and sentenced to the mildest form of punishment—simply, a reprimand from the

TREASON OF ARNOLD—CAPTURE AND EXECUTION OF MAJOR ANDRE—CLOSE OF THE WAR. 25

Commander-in-chief. He appeared to acquiesce in the sentence, but his pride was wounded, and he thirsted for revenge. While in Philadelphia he had married the daughter of a Tory residing in that place. She was accustomed to receive the attentions of British officers during their occupancy of the city, and through her intimacy with Major Andre a correspondence had been initiated between him and Arnold, by which means his treacherous schemes were developed, and culminated in a most infamous treason. Still he was loud in his professions of patriotism and attachment to his country's cause, and pretended to be anxious to again join his companions in the field. He solicited the command of West Point, then the most important post in the possession of the Americans. Washington had assigned him to the command of the left wing of the army, but upon his repeated and earnest request, the command of West Point was given him instead on the 3d of August, 1780. He established his head-quarters on the opposite side of the river, at the house of Colonel Beverly Robinson, whose property had been confiscated on account of his espousal of the British cause. Arnold well knew that Sir Henry Clinton would richly reward him for being instrumental in placing West Point in his hands, and hinted as much to Major Andre, between whom and himself letters passed in disguised hand-writing, and over fictitious signatures. In order to settle the terms of this infamous treachery it became necessary for Sir Henry Clinton to send Major Andre for a personal interview with Arnold, not only to agree upon the conditions of his contemplated surrender, but to guard against a counterplot. Major Andre sailed up the Hudson on board of the Vulture, and a meeting was finally effected. Near the village of Haverstraw resided Joshua H. Smith, who was duped by Arnold to assist in carrying out his designs. It was he that brought Major Andre on shore, where Arnold was awaiting him, and concealed in a thicket they plotted the ruin of the patriot cause from about midnight until day began to dawn, and then repaired to Smith's house to complete their plans. Arnold was to receive ten thousand pounds and the office of Brigadier-General in the British army, while West Point was to be given up on the approach of the English fleet. Major Andre was supplied with papers explaining the military condition of the fort, which were concealed in his stockings; while a pass was given him under the name of John Anderson. In the morning a cannonade was opened upon the Vulture, and she was obliged to fall farther down the river, which reminded Andre of the fact that he was within the American lines. Smith's fears were so much aroused that he refused to convey him by boat to the Vulture, but offered to accompany him a considerable distance by a land route. They crossed the river and proceeded toward White Plains. Near Pines Bridge they parted, and Andre continued his journey alone. When near Tarrytown he was stopped by three militiamen, who were watching for stragglers from the British lines. From what they said to him he was led to believe they were loyalists, whereupon he avowed himself a British officer, but upon discovering his mistake he presented Arnold's pass, and endeavored to explain his previous statements; they insisted upon searching him, and he was forced to submit, and the important papers were found. His liberal offers of money, if they would release him, were of no avail, and he was conducted to the nearest military post.

On the same morning that Washington arrived at Arnold's head-quarters from Hartford, where he had been to confer with some French officers, Arnold received intelligence of Andre's arrest, and hastening to his barge made his escape to the Vulture. He was apprised that Washington would soon be at his quarters, and left orders to inform him that he had gone over to West Point, and would soon return. Washington arrived shortly after, and crossing over to West Point found, to his surprise, that Arnold had not been there. After spending some time in examining the works, he returned, when the papers which had been found upon Andre were placed in his hands, and the whole conspiracy revealed. An immediate pursuit to overtake the traitor was made, but it was too late to prevent his escape. Unfortunate Andre was tried by a court of fourteen generals, convicted of being a spy, sentenced, and executed. Arnold wreaked his malice on the Americans by devastating different parts of the country during the war. After its close he went to England, where he was shunned and despised by all honorable men.

On the 15th of October, 1780, a large party of Tories and Indians, under Sir John Johnson and Brant, invaded the Mohawk Valley by way of Schoharie Creek, destroying the settlements on the way to Fort Hunter, and thence up the Mohawk, on both sides. As soon as intelligence of this invasion reached Albany, General Van Rensselaer marched against them

with a body of militia. Colonel Brown was stationed at Fort Paris, and receiving orders from Van Rensselaer to attack the enemy, promptly obeyed, but his small force was dispersed, and himself and forty of his men slain. Van Rensselaer, after great delay, attacked and routed the invaders, who fled, and succeeded in making their escape to Canada. The Mohawk Valley continued to be devastated by the savage foe. On the 9th of July, 1781, Currytown was attacked by a party of more than three hundred Indians, commanded by a Tory named Doxstader. They were pursued by Colonel Willett, and in a battle forty of their number were slain, and the others routed. On the 24th of October Major Ross and Walter Butler, at the head of nearly a thousand men, consisting of British regulars, Indians, and Tories, made a sudden descent into the Mohawk Valley, and began their work of plunder and devastation. They were met by Colonels Willett and Rowley near Johnstown, and a sharp engagement ensued, lasting till dark, when the enemy fled. They were pursued, and at Canada Creek another skirmish took place, wherein the cruel and infamous Butler was slain. Upon his fall their whole force fled in the utmost confusion. This was the final invasion of the Mohawk Valley, and their flight the closing scene in one of the most terrible warfares on record.

While menacing an attack on New York, Washington carefully withdrew from the Hudson to attack Cornwallis in his devastating march through the South, and was far on his way to Virginia before Sir Henry Clinton was aware of the movement. Cornwallis was besieged at Yorktown, and compelled to surrender his whole army on the 19th of October, 1781. This virtually closed the war. Sir Guy Carlton was sent to take the command of the British forces in place of Sir Henry Clinton, with directions to open negotiations for peace. A provisional treaty was signed on the 30th of November, 1782, and a definitive treaty, recognizing the independence of the United States, was concluded at Paris, September 3d, 1783. On the 25th of November the British troops took their final departure from the city of New York, and on the same day Washington entered it with his army, amid the joyous acclamations of the emancipated people. Never, perhaps, was peace more welcome, for the long war had been a terrible and trying ordeal for the patriots, and we, who are living in peace and plenty, so far removed by the wheels of time from that eventful period, are not likely to properly estimate their endurance of great and continued sufferings, nor fully appreciate the liberties they obtained at so great a sacrifice, and bequeathed to succeeding generations.

The United States, having been recognized as an independent nation, it was early perceived that the powers conferred upon Congress by the Articles of Confederation, were in many essential respects inadequate to the objects of an effective national government. The States had been leagued together for a particular purpose, but retained their individual sovereignty, and Congress had no power to compel them to obey its mandates. The people were losing their regard for the authority of Congress; its recommendations for the liquidation of the debts incurred by the war were not promptly complied with, and financial and commercial affairs were falling into serious derangement. Each State being independent of the others in the Confederacy, jealousies would naturally arise, and without concerted action on the part of the States it was almost impossible to collect revenue. In view of these increasing evils the leading minds of the country desired a closer union of the States under a general government. A convention was held at Annapolis, in September, 1786, to take into consideration the establishment of a general tariff on imports and a uniform system of commercial regulations. Commissioners were present, however, from only five States, among which was New York, represented by Alexander Hamilton. They recommended the calling of a convention of delegates from the several States, in May following, and transmitted a report of their conclusions to Congress. Their recommendations were adopted by Congress, and that body deemed it expedient that the delegates should be instructed to revise the Articles of Confederation and report to Congress, and the several State Legislatures, such amendments and provisions as should seem adequate to the exigencies of the government. All the States except Rhode Island, were represented in the Convention, which was held at Philadelphia. Believing that the Articles of Confederation were so defective as to be wholly inadequate to the wants of the country, the delegates went to work to form a new Constitution. Its plan was generally approved, but there were many in the convention who looked upon the preservation of State sovereignty as pre-eminently essential, and regarded the proposed change in this particular as an infringement of State rights. The delegates from New York, upon their appointment, had been

restricted to the revision of the existing Articles of Confederation, and when the Convention decided to provide a new Constitution they, with the exception of Alexander Hamilton, withdrew. That body then proceeded to form a constitution, which was adopted and submitted to the several States for approval, the assent of nine being required for its ratification. A spirited contest ensued in the State of New York, between its advocates and opponents, the latter being in the ascendancy; but having been adopted by the requisite number of States, it was ratified in convention by the State of New York by a close vote, on the 26th of July, 1788, but with the recommendation of several amendments which, however, were not adopted. The city of New York was chosen for the seat of the Federal Government, and George Washington was elected President.

The difficulties relative to the New Hampshire grants still continued. A convention of the people in that disputed territory, in 1777, declared it an independent State, and petitioned Congress for admission into the Confederacy. New York thereupon sought the interposition of Congress in her behalf, and that body recognized her claims; but the people interested in the New Hampshire grants were determined to maintain their independence, and during the following year organized a State government. This revived the discord, which had remained inactive since the breaking out of the war, and so great was the hatred of the New Hampshire people toward the State of New York, that rather than be subject to her jurisdiction they chose to return to their allegiance to Great Britain, and were secretly negotiating with the British to become a colony under the Crown; but before the conspiracy was fully matured it was interrupted by the capture of Cornwallis. Hostile feelings continued after the war, but in 1790 the difficulties were amicably adjusted. New York, on receiving a stipulated sum for the extinction of land claims, relinquished her jurisdiction, and in the following year the disputed territory was admitted into the Union, under the name of Vermont.

Large tracts of wild land were in possession of the State of New York, at the termination of the war. In 1786 the State granted two tracts to Massachusetts, to satisfy certain antiquated claims of that State, but retained her sovereignty over the ceded territory. The largest of these tracts, known as the Genesee country, embraced the western part of the State, and was designated by a line running south from a specified point on Lake Ontario to Pennsylvania. The other embraced a portion of the present counties of Tioga and Broome. Land commissioners of the State, a few years later, authorized by an act of the Legislature, disposed of large tracts of land in the northern part of the State, for very small considerations. The largest and most important of these was that granted to Alexander Macomb, containing upward of three and a half millions of acres, at about eighteen pence per acre.

In 1791 the Legislature ordered an exploration and survey to ascertain the most eligible method of removing obstructions from the Mohawk and Hudson rivers, in view of improving their navigation by the construction of canals. The following year two companies were incorporated, styled the Northern and Western Inland Lock Navigation Companies, for the purpose of facilitating navigation by connecting by canals Lake Ontario with the Mohawk and Lake Champlain with the Hudson.

Governor Clinton, in 1795, having declined to be a candidate for reelection, John Jay was chosen as his successor. The State was now rapidly gaining in population, and in 1800 had reached to nearly six hundred thousand. By an act of the Legislature a convention was called to amend the State Constitution in regard to the apportionment of members of the Legislature. This body convened in 1801, chose Colonel Aaron Burr to preside over it, and fixed the number of Assemblymen at 100. In 1801 George Clinton was again elected to the Governorship, which office he held until 1804, when he was chosen Vice-President of the United States, and Morgan Lewis was elected his successor. At this time Aaron Burr was holding the office of Vice-President, and failing to receive the nomination for reelection was nominated by his friends for the office of Governor of New York. Mortified and chagrined at his defeat he sought revenge upon those who had been the most prominent and influential in causing it. He regarded the influence of Alexander Hamilton as having contributed largely to his defeat, and in desperation at his blighted political prospects determined to wreak his vengeance upon him. An excuse was presented by Hamilton's expressing political views antagonistic to his own, which having been reported to him in a distorted form he chose to consider as personal, and challenged him. The challenge was accepted and the duel fought, Hamilton falling mortally wounded at the first exchange of shots.

His deplorable death produced a gloomy feeling throughout the country, as his brilliant talents and unexceptionable character had won for him the esteem of the whole community. After this occurrence, Burr visited the Western States and engaged in treasonable schemes for detaching them from their present political associations, to form, in conjunction with Mexico, a separate government. He was arrested and tried for treason, but escaped conviction for want of sufficient proof. All confidence in his integrity, however, was lost, and the remainder of his life was passed in comparative obscurity. In 1807 Daniel D. Tompkins was elected to succeed Morgan Lewis as Governor of New York. In this year Robert Fulton completed the Clermont, the first boat that ever succeeded in steam navigation. It was launched at Jersey City, and made its trial trip up the Hudson to Albany.

Great Britain and France being at war, the former by a series of "Orders in Council," prohibited vessels of neutral nations from trading with France or her allies, and in retaliation Napoleon proclaimed the notable Berlin and Milan decrees, forbidding all trade with England and her colonies. The effects of these ordinances were very injurious to American commerce; and in consequence thereof Congress, on the 23d of September, 1807, laid an embargo on all vessels in the harbors of the United States, which bore heavily on the mercantile interests of the country, and excited considerable opposition.

CHAPTER XIV.

CAUSES OF THE LAST WAR WITH GREAT BRITAIN—EXPEDITIONS AGAINST CANADA—HOSTILITIES ALONG THE BORDER.

The country was now rapidly drifting into another conflict with Great Britain. The aggressions of the British had, for several years, been a subject of great anxiety and bitter animosity, which continually increased. Although the United States maintained a strict neutrality while the Napoleonic wars were raging between Great Britain and France, their rights, as a neutral nation, were disregarded. The embargo laid by Congress upon the shipping in American ports was found so injurious to commercial interests that it was repealed, and a non-intercourse act passed in its place. In April, 1809, the English ambassador at Washington opened negotiations for the adjustment of the existing difficulties, and consented to the withdrawal of the obnoxious "Orders in Council" so far as respected the United States, on condition that they should repeal the act prohibiting intercourse with Great Britain. Upon this basis an agreement was effected, when the President issued a proclamation declaring that as it had been officially communicated to the United States that the "Orders in Council" would be repealed on the 10th of June, trade might be resumed with Great Britain after that date. As soon as intelligence of this agreement on the part of their ambassador reached the English Government, the latter refused to ratify it on the ground that he had exceeded his instructions, and immediately recalled him. The proclamation of the President was then revoked, and the two governments resumed their former relations. In addition to other injuries and encroachments upon the rights of the United States as neutrals, the English Government claimed the right to search American vessels, and authorized its officers to examine their crews, seize all whom they chose to regard as British subjects, and force them into their service. All remonstrances were unavailing. The English officers in enforcing this right of search committed great outrages, and the practice became so obnoxious as to demand some decided measures for its suppression. Under these circumstances, there appeared to be no alternative but war, and Congress having authorized it, war was declared against Great Britain on the 19th of June, 1812. The measure was far from being universally sustained, however. The Federal party, then in the minority, opposed it, and their political opinions being apparently stronger than their patriotism, they loudly denounced it. It was also but feebly sustained by a portion of the Democratic party, not on political grounds, but from the belief that the country was unprepared for war. New York and New England were most prominent in their opposition, and if they did not directly aid the enemy, their conduct was discouraging and injurious to those who were perilling their lives in their country's cause.

The Americans, deeming it expedient to invade Canada, directed their attention at once toward that point, and measures were taken to collect forces along the northern frontier of New York, and westward to Michi-

gan. They were distributed in three divisions. The eastern rendezvoused in the vicinity of Plattsburg, on the western shore of Lake Champlain. The central was under the command of General Stephen Van Rensselaer, who made his headquarters at Lewiston, on the Niagara river; and the northwestern division assembled at Detroit. In connection with these armaments a naval force was fitted up on the lakes, the command of which was assigned to Commodore Chauncey. In July a small British fleet made an attack upon Sackett's Harbor, on Lake Ontario, which was defended by Lieutenant Woolsey, who, from a battery arranged on the shore, so disabled the hostile fleet that it withdrew. In October an attack on Ogdensburg by a British fleet was repulsed by General Brown. In the same month Lieutenant Elliott, by a bold movement, captured on Lake Erie the British vessel *Caledonia*, laden with a valuable cargo of furs, while she lay in fancied security, protected by the guns of a British fort.

After the inglorious surrender of Gen. Hull at Detroit, the next offensive movement on the part of the Americans was assigned to the central division, which was eager to offset Hull's disgrace, by a brilliant achievement. An attack on the heights of Queenstown was decided on, and was made Oct. 13. With inadequate means of transportation, about a thousand men were transferred to the Canadian bank of the Niagara, drove the British from their batteries, and took the heights. Gen. Brock rallied the enemy and attempted to recapture the position, but was mortally wounded and his force repulsed. The Americans, however, were unable to hold their ground against the British reinforcements which were brought up, having no implements for fortification; and the militia who had not yet crossed the river became panic-stricken on seeing some of the wounded brought over, and refused to go to the aid of their outnumbered comrades. The latter were therefore overwhelmed and forced to surrender, after having about sixty killed and a hundred wounded.

Nothing save a little skirmishing occurred in this quarter during the remainder of the year. The disgrace which had fallen upon the American arms on land this year was alleviated to a considerable extent, however, by their splendid triumphs on the water. Soon after the new year had been ushered in, the sanguinary conflict at Frenchtown, on the Raisin river, took place, resulting in the surrender of the American forces. The prisoners taken on this occasion were left to be tortured by the barbarous Indians under Proctor, the infamous British commander, in direct violation of his pledge for their safety. Several persons in St. Lawrence County were arrested by the British authorities and confined in Canada on charges of desertion. On the 7th of February Captain Forsyth, the commander of the post at Ogdensburg, crossed to the Canadian shore with a small force, and captured about fifty prisoners and some military stores. In retaliation, Colonel McDonnell, on the 22d of the same month, crossed the river with a considerable force, and attacked Ogdensburg. Only a feeble retinue of soldiers was stationed there for its protection; but this, with the aid of the citizens, defended the town gallantly, although they were finally obliged to abandon it to the invaders. A large quantity of military stores came into the enemy's possession, several vessels were destroyed, and considerable damage was done to the property of the citizens.

General Dearborn had been entrusted with the command of the central division, and on the 25th of April detached a force of seventeen hundred men, under General Pike, for a descent upon Toronto, then known as York. They embarked at Sackett's Harbor on board the squadron of Commodore Chauncey, and landed on the 27th in the vicinity of York in the face of a spirited fire from the enemy, whom they soon drove back. The British before leaving their fortifications had laid a train of combustible matter, and connecting it with their magazine, thus plotted the destruction of the invaders. The scheme was in part successful, for the Americans took the redoubts as they advanced, and when within about fifty rods of the barracks the explosion took place. General Pike was mortally wounded, and about two hundred of his followers either killed or injured. The troops were appalled at this disaster; but at the order of their dying commander they sprang forward and captured a part of the retreating enemy, and drove the remainder from the field. After the capture of Toronto, the squadron returned, and preparations were made for an attack upon Fort George, on the Niagara river, near Lake Ontario. A descent was made upon this post on the 27th of May, and although meeting a stout resistance, was in the end successful. On the landing of the troops, Colonel Scott advanced to attack an advantageous position held by the enemy, and after a sharp conflict succeeded in dislodging them. General Vincent, the British commander, in alarm, ordered the evacuation of the remaining posts

on the Niagara frontier, and on retreating from Fort George caused the magazine to be blown up. The greater part of the garrison made their escape, but nearly four hundred regulars and five hundred militia were made prisoners. General Vincent retreated with the view of taking a position on Burlington Heights, and was followed by a detachment of the Americans; but the British turned and attacked their pursuers in the night, and succeeded in capturing their generals, and further pursuit was abandoned. Colonel Boerstler was detached with a force of about six hundred men to dislodge a body of the enemy stationed at Beaver Dam, about seventeen miles from Fort George. Arriving in the vicinity of that place he was attacked by a body of Indians in ambush, who kept up a conflict in their skulking manner until the arrival of a reinforcement of British troops. The British officer then sent a summons to the Colonel to surrender, at the same time magnifying the number of his troops. Colonel Boerstler believing that he had a superior force to contend with, and unable to obtain a reinforcement, surrendered his detachment as prisoners of war.

During these offensive operations on the part of the Americans, like expeditions were undertaken by the British. The force at Sackett's Harbor, having been reduced to aid the expedition along the Niagara river, and the fleet of Commodore Chauncey being at Fort George, Sir George Prevost made an attempt to re-capture that post. On the 29th of May he appeared before the place with a force of about one thousand men. It had been left in command of Colonel Backus, who, aided by General Brown, so successfully resisted the onslaught, that the enemy, after sustaining considerable loss, withdrew. This affair was followed by considerable skirmishing along the American side of Lake Ontario, and on the 11th of July, Colonel Bishop made an attack upon the village of Black Rock, on the east bank of the Niagara river. In this conflict the British force was repulsed with considerable loss, and their leader mortally wounded.

Meanwhile Commodore Perry was preparing to dispute the control of Lake Erie with the enemy. The Americans had no efficient force upon that lake, and Perry, by unremitting exertions, built and equipped a fleet of nine vessels. Of these the *Lawrence* and the *Niagara* each carried twenty guns, and the whole fleet but fifty-four. The British fleet, under Commodore Barclay, consisted of six vessels, carrying sixty-three guns. On the 10th of September the British commander approached the American fleet with his vessels arrayed in battle order, and Perry at once prepared for action. With his flag-ship, the *Lawrence*, he advanced to meet the enemy, and maintained an unequal conflict until his ship was reduced to a complete wreck, and nearly all of her crew either killed or wounded. At this juncture, and when the enemy had a fair prospect of obtaining a brilliant victory, Captain Elliott, commander of the *Niagara*, who had perceived the crippled and unmanageable condition of the *Lawrence*, moved forward to her aid, and Perry, although exposed to a continuous fire from the enemy, sprang into a boat and proceeded to the *Niagara*, to which he transferred his flag. The action was then renewed with great vigor by the remainder of the American squadron. They passed fearlessly among the enemy's ships, dealing such a destructive fire upon them that the whole fleet soon after surrendered.

This important and brilliant victory was followed by one under General Harrison, commander of the northwestern division, who on the 5th of October defeated General Proctor at the battle of the Thames. By these victories the territory of Michigan, which had been so ingloriously surrendered by General Hull at the commencement of the war, was regained. Late in the autumn of this year, an unsuccessful attempt was made to invade Canada, under the direction of General Wilkinson, who had succeeded Dearborn in the chief command of the northern army. The American Generals, Izard and Hampton, were repulsed near the border in Franklin County. General Wilkinson descended the St. Lawrence, and on the 19th of November, at Chrystler's Farm, near Williamsburg, an indecisive engagement took place, the Americans retreating to their boats, and abandoning further operations.

The forces on the Niagara frontier had been so much reduced, that they were inadequate for its defence after the arrival of the British reinforcements under General Drummond. General McClure, finding he would be obliged to abandon Fort George, removed his military stores, and unnecessarily inflicted great distress upon the citizens of the villages of Queenstown and Newark, reducing the latter place to ashes. The British soon after retaliated by a series of cruel barbarities along the Niagara frontier. On the 19th of December a successful attack was made upon Fort Niagara, and a

large share of the garrison, together with the hospital patients, were put to death without mercy. General Rial, with a detachment of Royal Scots and a large body of Indians, crossed the river, plundered and burned Lewiston, and inflicted barbarous cruelties upon the defenceless inhabitants. Youngstown, Manchester, Schlosser, and the Indian village of Tuscarora, were devastated in the same manner. On the 30th of this month, an engagement took place near the village of Black Rock, between General Rial's force and the militia, resulting in the repulse of the latter under General Hall. The villages of Black Rock and Buffalo were abandoned by the Americans, and speedily destroyed by the invaders.

In February, 1814, General Wilkinson dispatched a part of his army to Sackett's Harbor, and moved from French Mills to Plattsburg. The British had collected a strong force at La Colle Mills, on the Sorel, and General Wilkinson resolved to dislodge them. On the 30th of March he crossed the frontier and commenced the attack, but was repulsed and withdrew with his force to Plattsburg. In consequence of this failure he was removed from his command, General Izard succeeding him.

The military stores deposited at Oswego Falls attracted the attention of the British, and with a view of capturing them a British squadron appeared before Oswego. As soon as it was discovered, information was sent to Captain Woolsey of the navy, and the militia gathered under Colonel Mitchell and gave the enemy such a spirited reception from a battery prepared on the shore that boats approaching found it prudent to return to their ships. The fleet advanced, and the American force of only about three hundred, defended their positions for several hours. A landing was finally effected, and the little band, having maintained their ground as long as it was possible against a vastly superior force, withdrew toward the Falls to defend the stores, destroying the bridges in their rear. The British disabled the ordnance of the fort, and on learning that the bridges had been destroyed returned to Kingston. It was deemed prudent however to remove the stores thus preserved to Sackett's Harbor, and Captain Woolsey, aided by a body of riflemen and Indians, set out for the accomplishment of this object. The British admiral was apprised of the movement, and learning their destination, through the treachery of a boatman, dispatched a force to intercept them. On the approach of the enemy, Captain Woolsey's force put into Sandy Creek, and Major Appling was landed with his troops, which he concealed in ambush. The enemy followed and landed a detachment to pursue them. The British having ascended the bank of the creek to the place of concealment of Major Appling's men, the latter arose and opened such a destructive fire upon them that they fell back in confusion, and left Captain Woolsey's expedition to proceed to its destination without further molestation.

On the 3d of July, 1814, Fort Erie, on the west bank of the Niagara, where it leaves Lake Erie, was surrendered to an American force of 3,500 under Gen. Brown, who then moved on to Chippewa. Here they met and defeated the enemy in a general action, the latter retreating to Fort George, at the mouth of the river. The Americans pursued as far as Queenstown Heights, whence they returned to Chippewa.

On the 25th, Gen. Scott's brigade while reconnoitering in force, encountered the entire British army advantageously posted, and the battle of Lundy's Lane occurred. The brigade of Gen. Ripley came to the relief of Scott's when the latter had maintained the engagement into the evening, and after the brilliant capture of a British battery, the enemy gave up the field. The losses were exceedingly severe on both sides.

The next day the Americans broke up their camp and retired to Fort Erie unmolested. Here they immediately proceeded to strengthen their defences. On the 4th of August the enemy, having been reinforced, appeared and invested the Fort, then commanded by General Gaines. On the 7th they opened fire upon the American lines, and before dawn on the 15th a combined and furious assault was commenced. In their attack on the left of the American lines, the enemy were repulsed four times with heavy loss, and on the right they met with no better success. In the centre the conflict was desperate in the extreme, and the enemy finally succeeded in gaining possession of the bastion, but their advance was suddenly checked by its explosion, and the combat shortly after ended in their defeat at every point. They retreated to their camp with broken columns, having sustained a loss of nearly a thousand men. The Americans continued to strengthen their defences, and both armies were reinforced. General Brown, having recovered from his wounds, resumed the command, and finding the enemy were intent on prosecuting the siege, determined to make a sortie to dislodge them and destroy their

works. The British force consisted of three brigades, each of which, in its turn, was stationed at the batteries, while the others remained at their encampment about two miles distant. The object in making the sortie was to defeat the brigade on duty before it could be reinforced. On the 17th of September the sortie was made and resulted in the capture of the British batteries and the destruction of their fortifications. A few days afterward General Drummond left his encampment before the fort, and returned to Chippewa. No further offensive operations were carried on in this quarter, and a few weeks later the fort was demolished and the troops withdrawn to the American shore.

While this siege was in progress, hostile movements of greater magnitude were being made in other sections of the country. The British army had been strongly reinforced during the summer; the City of Washington had been captured and the public buildings destroyed, and the entire coast was held in a state of blockade by their fleet. They contemplated a dismemberment of the Union by obtaining possession of Lake Champlain and the Hudson, from the North, and capturing the City of New York; believing that a division of the Republic would thus be accomplished and a separate peace concluded with the Eastern States, whose discontent and opposition to the war were manifest. The people were now fully aroused, and measures were immediately taken for the defence of New York. Its fortifications were strengthened and strongly garrisoned. The invasion of New York, by the way of Lake Champlain, was entrusted to General Prevost with about fourteen thousand veteran troops from Wellington's army, and the aid of a strong fleet carrying ninety guns. To oppose this formidable armament, General Macomb, at Plattsburg, had only fifteen hundred regular troops and about three thousand militia, hastily collected and undisciplined. Commodore McDonough, by almost incredible exertions, had in a short time constructed a fleet carrying sixty-six guns. General Izard had transferred a large portion of the troops from this quarter to the Niagara frontier. Knowing the weakness of the American force at Plattsburg, General Prevost hastily organized and put his army in motion before the fleet was ready for co-operation, and on the 6th of September his advance reached Beekmantown, where their progress was disputed by a body of militia and a few regulars who, however, soon retreated towards Plattsburg, and tearing up the bridge over the Saranac, entered their entrenched camp. The British advanced, and having taken possession of some buildings near the river, attempted to cross, but they were met with a shower of hot shot which proved so annoying, that they contented themselves with preparing for an assault upon the fortifications. On the morning of the 11th the British fleet under Commodore Downie was seen advancing in line of battle, to engage the American ships at anchor in the bay off Plattsburg. A fierce and determined conflict followed, and in less than three hours the whole British fleet, excepting a part of the galleys which had made their escape, surrendered. Simultaneously with the naval engagement, General Prevost opened his batteries on the American lines, and attempted to force passages of the Saranac at three different points, but at each place his troops were repulsed with great loss. On the surrender of the fleet, in sight of both armies, further efforts to cross the river were abandoned. When night came on, General Prevost, in great alarm, made a precipitate retreat from the town, leaving behind his sick and wounded, together with a large quantity of military stores. This expedition was the last undertaken for the invasion of this frontier, and its signal defeat materially aided in bringing the war to a close. On the 24th of December a treaty of peace was concluded at Ghent, but before the welcome news had reached our shores, the British met with another disastrous defeat at New Orleans.

CHAPTER XV.

THE ERIE CANAL AND CENTRAL RAILROAD—THE ANTI-MASONIC UPRISING—
THE STATE ADMINISTRATION—NEW YORK IN THE CIVIL WAR.

The construction of the Erie and Champlain canals, which had been projected just at the breaking out of the war, had been virtually abandoned by the repeal of the act authorizing the commissioners to borrow funds for the prosecution of the work. But on the termination of the war the policy was revived, and the attention of the people was again called to this great undertaking. The difficulties of the enterprise however, were formidable. The late war had drawn heavily upon the State treasury. The preliminary measures for the construction of the canals had already been attended with considerable expense, and the people were loth to engage in an enterprise

which they plainly foresaw would be so insatiable in its demands upon the public treasury. They were therefore slow to encourage additional legislation for its prosecution, but through the untiring energy and perseverance of De Witt Clinton, an act prepared by him was passed in April, 1817, authorizing the construction of the work. Governor Tompkins having been elected Vice-President of the United States, resigned his office as governor; and in April De Witt Clinton, the ardent and zealous advocate of the system of internal improvements, was elected to succeed him. On the 4th of July, 1817, the Erie canal was commenced at Rome, and in October, 1817, that portion of it between Utica and Rome was opened for navigation.

In 1821 an act was passed by the Legislature authorizing a convention to be called to revise the State Constitution. This convention met at Albany, and after a lengthy session, adopted a Constitution, which was subsequently ratified by the people, and under its provisions the State was governed for a quarter of a century. By the new Constitution the time of holding the State elections was changed from April to November, and the officers elected were to enter upon their official duties on the 1st of January. Joseph A. Yates was elected governor in 1822, and was succeeded, in 1824, by De Witt Clinton. The Erie canal having been completed, the first flotilla of canal boats left Buffalo for New York on the 26th of October, 1825. Intelligence of its departure was communicated to New York in one hour and twenty minutes by the discharge of cannon stationed at points within hearing distance of each other along the entire route. The occasion was celebrated with great rejoicing throughout the State.

The first State charter for the construction of a railroad was granted in 1826. The points to be connected were Albany and Schenectady, and the road was completed in 1831. Although the road was but rudely constructed, the advantages of this new mode of transportation were so obvious that railroads were soon after projected in various parts of the State.

During the year 1826, William Morgan, a printer in the village of Batavia, and a Royal Arch Mason, determined to publish a pamphlet purporting to contain a disclosure of the secrets of Masonry. His intention was discovered, and on the 11th of September Mr. Cheesebrough, Master of the Masonic Lodge at Canandaigua, procured a warrant for his arrest, on a charge of theft. Being discharged for want of proof, he was immediately re-arrested for a small debt due another person, which Cheesebrough claimed had been assigned to him. Judgment was rendered against Morgan for the debt, an execution was issued, and he was committed to jail. At night he was clandestinely taken from the jail by supposed members of the fraternity, gagged, and conveyed to Canada, and from thence to Fort Niagara, where he remained confined until the 29th of September, at which time he mysteriously disappeared. It was the universal opinion that he was murdered by the masonic fraternity, and measures were taken to investigate the matter. No clew to his fate could be found, but it was believed, from the facts obtained, that there was a conspiracy among the members of the masonic order for the commission of some great crime. Committees appointed for investigating the matter found their efforts continually thwarted by persons supposed to be members of the fraternity. This aroused public sentiment against secret societies generally, and especially against Free Masons. A political party, styled "Anti-Masonic," was organized, whose avowed object was the exclusion of all supporters of Masonry from official trust. For several years it constituted a formidable political element in the western part of New York.

On the evening of February 11th, 1828, Governor Clinton suddenly expired. This unexpected and sad event was deeply lamented throughout the community. Amid discouragements of every kind, and of a magnitude that would have filled ordinary men with dismay, he had persevered with unflagging energy, and accomplished measures which in succeeding years have proved eminently beneficial to the best interests of the State. On the death of Clinton, Nathaniel Pitcher, then Lieutenant-Governor, succeeded to the governorship for the remainder of the term, and in November Martin Van Buren was elected to succeed him. In March following, Van Buren was appointed to an office in President Jackson's Cabinet, and resigned the governorship, which devolved upon Enos T. Throop, who was elected to the office at the succeeding election in 1830.

In February, 1832, the State Agricultural Society was formed at a convention of its friends in Albany, but received no support from the State until it was reorganized in 1841, and measures were adopted for raising funds and holding annual fairs. In April, 1832, an act was passed chartering a company to construct the New York and Erie Railway, and four

years later the Comptroller was directed to issue State stock to the amount of \$3,000,000 to aid the enterprise. In November, 1832, William L. Marcy was elected to succeed Throop as Governor of the State. In 1833 a legislative act was passed, authorizing the construction of the Chenango Canal, connecting the Erie Canal at Utica with the Susquehanna river at Binghamton. In April, 1835, the Legislature passed an act by which the schools in the State were to be provided with libraries. Near the close of this year, a great conflagration occurred in New York city, consuming property to the amount of eighteen millions of dollars.

In 1837, an insurrection originating in popular discontent occurred in that portion of Canada bordering on the State of New York, and received the sympathies of some Americans, who unadvisedly became involved in an unauthorized invasion of the British possessions. In December, a party of well armed and equipped Americans, under Van Rensselaer, and accompanied by William Loyd Mackenzie, the leader of the insurrectionary movement, took possession of Navy Island, in the Niagara river, within Canadian territory. The *Caroline*, a small steamboat, was brought from Buffalo, and used as a ferryboat between the island and the American shore. During the night of December 29th, Colonel McNabb, with an armed force from Canada, crossed over to the boat, and while its occupants were asleep, loosened it from its moorings, set it on fire, and let it float down the river and over the Falls, by which operation several lives were lost. Mackenzie fled to this State, and the Governor of Canada made a demand upon Governor Marcy for his surrender, which was refused. A proclamation was issued, however, by Marcy, and one also by the President of the United States, forbidding American citizens to take any part in the insurrection, and General Scott was ordered to the frontier to enforce our neutrality laws. The excitement continued for some time, but the insurgents were finally subdued by the British and Canadian authorities.

In 1838 Wm. H. Seward was elected Governor of the State, and in 1842 was succeeded by William C. Bouck. After the death of the patron, Stephen Van Rensselaer, disturbances arose in Rensselaer, Albany, and other counties, from the tenants refusing to fulfil the obligation of their leases, which in 1844 assumed serious aspects. The tenants organized and arrayed themselves in opposition to the enforcement of legal proceedings, and outrages were often committed upon executive officers in the discharge of their duties. Many of the tenants on the Van Rensselaer manor were seriously aggrieved by the demands of their landlords under the provisions of ancient leases, which for a long time had been suspended, and the revival and enforcement of which threatened to ruin them. Silas Wright was elected Governor in November, 1844, and on assuming the duties of chief magistrate in January following, called the attention of the Legislature to these anti-rent outrages, which continued to increase. Stringent laws were passed for the punishment of offenders; but the excitement still prevailed, and lawless acts were committed by members of an organization of Anti-Renters, disguised as Indians. These occurred so frequently that it became necessary to order out the military to suppress the insurrection. In 1846 the Legislature passed laws to abolish "distress for rent," and facilitate legal remedies by extending the time for a "re-entry" on lands for its non-payment, and during the ensuing year those who had participated in these outrages were pardoned by a proclamation.

Through the energy and genius of Professor Morse the magnetic telegraph was added to our list of public facilities for intercommunication, and as early as 1845 various lines were in process of construction through the country. A Constitutional convention having been called, met at Albany on the 1st of June, 1846, and continued in sessions upwards of four months. The amendments to the State Constitution, adopted by that body, were ratified by the people in November, and John Young was elected Governor of the State.

The annexation of Texas to the Union led to hostilities between Mexico and the United States, and on the 11th of May, 1846, Congress declared that, by the acts of the Mexicans, war existed between the two nations. The Americans were victorious in all important engagements with that nation, and the part taken by the troops from the State of New York was conspicuous, and highly creditable to their valor. Peace was concluded, on the 2d of February, 1848. In November of the same year Hamilton Fish was elected Governor of New York.

By the census of 1850 it was found that the population of the State amounted to upwards of three millions, being an increase of two and a half millions in half a century. In November of this year Washington Hunt was elected to succeed Hamilton Fish as Governor of the State.

He was a candidate for re-election in 1852, but was defeated by Horatio Seymour. In 1854 an amendment was made to the State Constitution requiring the appropriation of an annual sum during a term of four years for the enlargement of the Erie and the completion of other canals in the State. In November of the same year Myron H. Clark was elected Governor. In 1855 the State contained about three thousand miles of railroad, constructed at an aggregate cost of \$125,000,000. In 1856 John A. King was elected Governor, and at the expiration of his term was succeeded in 1858 by Edwin D. Morgan.

The recognition of slavery in the Territories belonging to the United States having been earnestly combatted for several years, the difficulty finally terminated in a gigantic civil war. On the election of Abraham Lincoln to the Presidency, in 1860, upon principles of avowed hostility to the extension of slavery, and the failure to effect a compromise by which slavery should be recognized or tolerated in any portion of the Territories, the Southern States resolved to secede from the Union, and organize a separate government. The capture, by the Confederates, of Fort Sumter, has been considered the first open act of the rebellion, and upon its occurrence, in April, 1861, active hostilities were begun, and before the close of

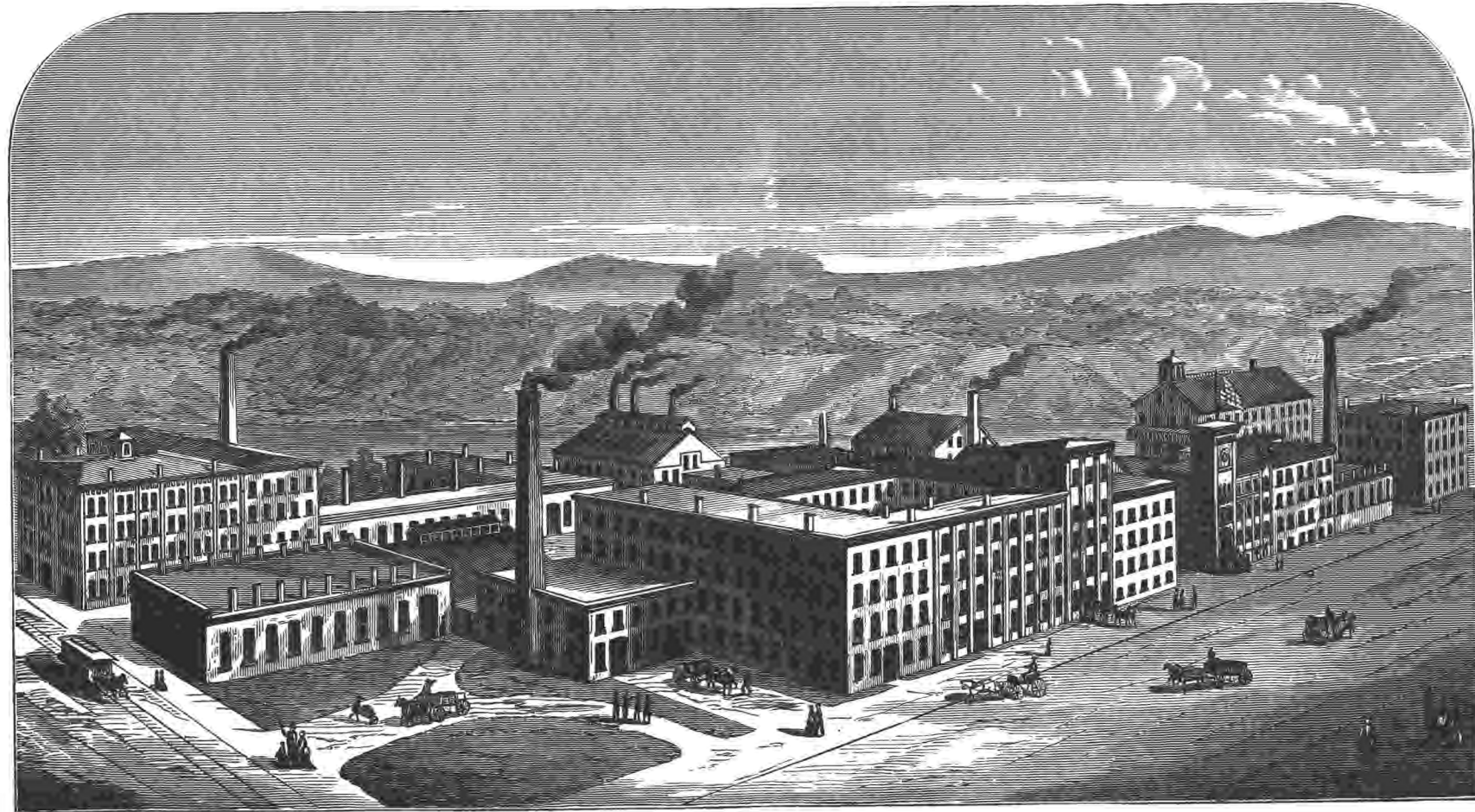
the year one hundred and fifteen regiments had been put in the field by the State of New York. In July, 1863, during the execution of the draft ordered by an act of Congress for recruiting the Union army, a terrible riot occurred in the city of New York. The police were unable to check its progress, and for several days the city was convulsed and overwhelmed with tumult, rapine, and murder. The outbreak was finally quelled by the interposition of the military, but not until a large amount of property had been destroyed, and a considerable number of lives lost. The war was prolonged until the spring of 1865, when it terminated with the complete success of the Union cause, and peace has since prevailed.

By the census of 1875 the State was found to contain 4,705,000 inhabitants. Within a period of two and a half centuries this immense population accumulated, and from the almost pathless wilderness, in the beginning trodden only by wild beasts and savages, it has, by industry and enterprise, removed the primeval forests, reared large and numerous cities, and constructed vast and magnificent public works, which conspicuously appear in all parts of what is justly termed the "Empire State." With the full enjoyment of peace, it continues to advance with accelerated and rapid strides, in harmonious accord with its proud and becoming motto, "Excelsior."



FAIRFIELD SEMINARY, FAIRFIELD, N. Y.

FOUNDED IN 1803.



REMYINGTON'S ARMORY, ILION, N. Y.

THE HISTORY OF HERKIMER COUNTY.

CHAPTER I.

THE FIVE NATIONS, OR IROQUOIS—SUPERIOR TO OTHER AMERICAN SAVAGES—NATIONAL CHARACTERISTICS.

ENTERPRISES in the interests of religion and commerce have had most to do in extending the boundaries of civilization; and priests and traders were the first Europeans who brought the beauty and fertility of the Mohawk valley to the knowledge of christendom. They found dwelling here a race of savages whom English speaking people have universally called Indians since the American aborigines were first met with in the West Indies. New York was occupied by five confederated tribes of these savages, originally named by the English the Five Nations, by the French the *Iroquois*, and by themselves *Konoshioni*—the “cabin-builders”—and *Hendenosaunee*,—the “people of the long house.” The “long house” formed by the Iroquois confederacy extended east and west through the central portion of the State, having at its eastern portal the Mohawk, and at its western the Senecas; while between them dwelt the Oneidas, Onondagas and Cayugas, and after 1714 a sixth nation, the Tuscaroras, south-east of Oneida lake.

While we need not share the enthusiasm of some writers, who have competed for the discovery of the most admirable qualities in the Indians of New York, it is yet impossible to regard without interest these first inhabitants, so far as history has recorded, of the central and eastern portions of our State. It is needless to dwell minutely on their personal appearance, as their muscular forms, reddish brown and beardless faces, black eyes and coarse, straight black hair, are more or less familiar to the present generation. The derivation of the race is still matter of speculation among curious scholars, and the origin of the league of the Iroquois is but little better understood. “Research into conflicting tradition” led Mr. Brodhead to adopt 1539 as the date of that event, and to conclude that the ancestors of the Five Nations, before settling in New York, were driven from Canada by the Adirondacs. One of their own traditions of their origin represented that in the beginning *Tharonhyjagon*, the “Holder of the Heavens,” evoked them from beneath a mountain near the falls of the Oswego river (which have nothing like a mountain within thirty miles of them); that they journeyed to their final dwelling places by way of that river and its tributary waters; and that they adopted their league at the suggestion of the wise men of the central tribe, the Onondagas, after experiencing the miseries of hostility among themselves and defeat by enemies from abroad.

While such myths but illustrate the ignorance which has always prevailed as to the origin of the Iroquois and their federal compact, the features of their national character and domestic and public polity, some of which made them undeniably superior to the other savages of North America, have been pretty well ascertained. They lived in huts made of bark, fastened by withes to a framework of poles, many families usually crowd-

ing into one cabin; permanent villages were stockaded with two rows of posts crossed over a log lying between them, and thus fortified were called castles. They clothed themselves scantily in the skins of wild beasts; and fed on the game brought down by the flint-tipped arrows of the men, who would do no servile labor until too old for war and the chase, and on the corn, beans and pumpkins, or squashes, cultivated by the women. Beasts and reptiles indiscriminately were game to them, and their cookery was of the nastiest description. They had a childish fondness for gaudy ornaments and fabrics, and for showy ceremonies and formalities. Polygamy existed among them, and the marriage agreement was annulled at pleasure, the household goods being divided between the man and woman, and the children accompanying the latter.

The shadow of government existing in the tribes was administered by their chiefs, some of whom, as among certain civilized peoples, held their positions by inheritance, and others by conspicuous force of character. Their jurisdiction did not extend to the punishment of crime, which was left to private vengeance rather than committed to public authority. In the matter of religion these savages believed in a Good Spirit and a happy immortality, but worshiped the devil, with heathenish mummeries and incantations.

One of the most notable of the social arrangements of the Iroquois was the division of each nation into clans, distinguished by symbolic devices which have been called “totems,” which they painted upon their cabins and their persons, and in their later history affixed to the deeds of the lands given up by them to the whites. The totems were the same in each of the Five Nations, and the bearer of any one of them was entitled to hospitality from those of his totemic division in any other tribe. The chief clans, as distinguished by their symbols, were those of the Tortoise, the Wolf, the Bear and the Beaver; and the devices of the minor ones were the Deer, Potato, Great and Little Plovers and Eagle.

In their universal fondness for war and their methods of conducting it the Iroquois betrayed their essential savagery. They fought with bows, spears and stone hatchets, and shielded themselves with tough leather; but eagerly obtained rifles, knives and steel tomahawks from the Dutch traders on becoming acquainted with such weapons. They attacked by surprise and ambuscade; and whenever possible fought under cover. They took the scalps of their fallen enemies for trophies, and usually put their captives to death with fiendish tortures, in the unflinching endurance of which was displayed the highest degree of the stoicism which was a marked feature of the Indian character. Hostilities might be suspended at the demand of the women without discredit to the braves who had been carrying them on.

It was in three respects that the Iroquois chiefly showed their mental superiority over the savage tribes surrounding them, namely: the original organization of their league; the boldness of conception with which they pushed their victorious campaigns almost to the eastern and southern limits of the United States and throughout the Mississippi valley; and the cultivation of oratory and its display in their deliberative assemblies. Their confederation united them but loosely and for a few general purposes. There was no authoritative central government, and common action was taken only upon a unanimous vote of the tribes,

represented in the great council, which sat with the Onondagas, in which each tribe must also speak with unanimous voice. The military advantages of the associated action of the Five Nations are obvious. By their united weight they overcame all opposition until confronted by the superior discipline and armament of the white man, and made their common name a terror to the other native tribes throughout the greater portion of the United States. Their dominance is thus eloquently pictured in Street's "Frontenac:"

"The fierce Adirondacs had fled from their wrath,
The Hurons been swept from their merciless path;
Around, the Ottawas, like leaves, had been strewn,
And the lake of the Eries struck silent and lone.
The Lenape, lords once of valley and hill,
Made women, bent low at their conquerors' will.
By the far Mississippi the Illini shrank
When the trail of the Tortoise was seen on the bank;
On the hills of New England the Pequod turned pale
When the howl of the Wolf swelled at night on the gale;
And the Cherokee shook in his green, smiling bowers
When the foot of the Bear stamped his carpet of flowers."

After the advent of the whites opposing interests among them appealed to the Iroquois with distracting influences which finally ruined their famous league and drove them from their ancient hunting grounds.

Though the Indians are generally credited with taciturnity, their deliberations in council were monuments of verbosity. It was in their parleys with the whites in early times that they made the long-winded speeches which, as interpreted by the civilized reporters, have laid the foundation of their oratorical reputation. Their language was extremely figurative, their speeches often consisting largely of a search for picturesque conceits to express the simplest ideas.

It has been customary with recent writers on the Indians to ascribe to them many and lofty excellencies and abilities, and to begin by deprecating the alleged disposition to do them injustice and ignore their claims to respect and admiration. If such a disposition ever existed, the tide of opinion has of late certainly been flowing the other way, and it may be time for the ebb. There seems to have been something like statesmanship in the formation of the league of the Iroquois, albeit the expedient was the simplest possible, and the object success in savage warfare; also in the means by which the league was strengthened, including the complicated system of family and tribal relationship: but has not the glory of this barbarian union been exaggerated? For example, must we believe all we read of Indian oratory? Not satisfied with the eloquent periods ascribed to the red speech-makers, their eulogists remind us that we have only white men's versions of what the orators said, and assume that the speeches suffered by the interpretation. But it is possible that they gained. The interpreters, it is said, were often illiterate men; but they were in all cases less so than the orators, and in many cases they must be admitted to have been quite adequate to the task. One of the most famous of Indian orations is the address of Garangula, *alias* La Grande Gueule—Big Mouth, as Mr. Parkman translates it—
in the conference at the mouth of Salmon river, in Oswego county; "but this," says Mr. Clinton, in his celebrated eulogy of the Iroquois, "was interpreted by Monsieur Le Moine, a French Jesuit, and recorded on the spot by Baron La Hontan, men of enlightened and cultivated minds." The man who translated it from the French must have been a scholar, and it is not likely that the speech suffered in his hands. Mr. Parkman makes a very suggestive remark on Big Mouth: "Doubtless as he stood in full dress before the governor and the officers, his head plumed, his face painted, his figure draped in a colored blanket and his feet decked with embroidered moccasins, he was a picturesque and striking object; he was less so as he squatted almost naked by his lodge fire, with a piece of board laid across his lap, chopping rank tobacco with a scalping knife to fill his pipe, and entertaining the grinning circle with grotesque stories and obscene jests." Fondness for speech-making does not necessarily argue eloquence, and it is not easy to believe in a phenomenal development of true oratory in a race of savages, who were primarily warriors, in a skulking and brutal fashion, and whose home life, if we may use the expression, was, generation after generation alike, contentedly passed in idleness and squalor. On the whole we may say that, questionable as may have been some of the white man's dealings with the Iroquois, the expulsion from their ancient territory of that people, with their doubtful virtues and indubitable barbarity, was an exceedingly good riddance.

CHAPTER II.

THE NAME "MOHAWK"—SUPERIORITY OF THE TRIBE—TERRITORY AND CASTLES—RELATIONS WITH THE FRENCH.

THE first known inhabitants of the region whose history is the subject of this work were the Iroquois of that nation which has left its name upon the Mohawk river and its beautiful valley. Concerning that name the learned author Schoolcraft makes the following remarks:

"The word Mohawk itself is not a term of Mohawk origin, but one imposed upon them, it is believed, by the Mohegan race, who inhabited the borders of the sea. Among this race the Dutch and English landed, and they would naturally adopt the term most in vogue for so celebrated a tribe. The Dutch, indeed, modified it to *Maaquas*—a modification which helps us to decipher its probable origin in *mauqua* (by kindred tribes *mukwa*),—a bear. By others it may be traced to *mok, wa*,—a wolf,—and *awoki*,—a country."

The tribal name was generally written *Maquas* or *Maquas* during the seventeenth century, and has been spelled in more than forty other ways. The French called the Mohawks *Agniers*. They styled themselves *Kay-ingehaga* or *Ganegahaga*, which is translated "the possessor of the flint." In the latter part of the seventeenth century they were occasionally mentioned by the title which they subsequently bore and which was prevalent throughout the last century. Sir William Johnson wrote the name of the nation *Mohock*, and they are called *Mohocks* on Guy Johnson's map (1771) of New York and the adjoining parts of the country, whereon, however, the river is called the *Mohok*.

The relative superiority of the Mohawks among the Iroquois is a fact attested by abundant historical authority, including the following passage by Mr. Brodhead:

"Of all the confederated nations the Mohawks were the bravest and fiercest. No hunter warriors on the North American continent ever filled a higher measure of heroism and military renown. Their very name was a synonym for blood. From their propinquity to the Dutch settlements, and their superior martial exploits, the name of this nation was frequently applied, by way of eminence, to the whole Iroquois confederation; among all the nations of which the Mohawks were held in the highest veneration. Standing at the eastern door of the 'long house,' the Mohawk warriors were the chief agents in carrying to the sea the conquests of the Iroquois. Far across the hills of Massachusetts, and through the valley of the Connecticut, the dreaded name of Mohawk enforced an absolute submission; and their annual envoys collected tribute and dictated laws with all the arbitrary authority of Roman proconsuls."

The Rev. Mr. Megapolensis in 1644 wrote as follows:

"The Mohawk Indians are divided into three tribes, which are called *Ochhari, Anaware, Okuaho*, that is, the Bear, the Tortoise and the Wolf. Of these the Tortoise is the greatest and principal. * * * These have made a fort of palisades and call their castle *Asserue*. Those of the Bear are next to these, and their castle is by them called *Banagiro* [Kanagiro? queries Dr. O'Callaghan]; the last were taken from them, and their castle is called *Thenondiogo*."

In 1677 Wentworth Greenhalgh passed through the "long house" of the Iroquois from end to end, and reported that he found the Mohawks occupying "four towns, * * * besides one small village about 110 miles from Albany." The westernmost of the "towns," which he calls *Tionandogue*, contained about thirty huts, surrounded by a double stockade with four ports, and was "situated on a hill a bow shott from y^e River. The small village," he continues, "is without fence, and conteyns about ten houses; lyes close by the river side. * * * The Maquas pass in all for about 300 fighting men. Their corn grows close by the River side."

A French official report in 1736, attributed to Joncaire, a trusty agent of the Canadian government, stationed on the Niagara river, estimated the number of Mohawk warriors at only 80. Sir William Johnson in 1763 put the number of men in the tribe at 160.

In regard to the territory of the nation also we have the excellent authority of Sir William, who wrote in 1763 as follows:

"The claim of the Mohawks extends from near Albany along the Mohawk river to the little falls, or carrying place (the Oneida boundary), about 60 miles above Schenectady, and all the country from thence eastward and north to Rejiohne, in Lake Champlain, with the country south and west of the Mohawk river to the heads of Susquehanna and Delaware rivers." Ten years later he wrote of the Mohawks as "the first nation in rank of the Six Nation confederacy, though now much reduced in numbers. They originally occupied the country westward from Albany to the German Flats, and had many towns; but having at various times been prevailed on to dispose of their lands, and suffered many impositions, they have very little property remaining, except to the northward, and are reduced to two villages on the Mohawk river and a few families at Schoharie. The lower Mohawks are one hundred and eighty-five souls, and those of Conojohare two hundred and twenty-one, making together four hundred and six souls. They are and have been faithfully attached to the English, on which account they suffered great losses during the late war."

"Conojohare" was the Canajoharie or "upper" castle of the Mohawks, so called through all the later history of the nation. It is understood to have been that spoken of by Greenhalgh as *Canajorha*, which he represented as surrounded by a stockade with four gates about four feet wide, and consisting of sixteen cabins. It stood in the eastern corner of the town of Danube. Part of the evidence which determines its location is a remonstrance from some four hundred inhabitants of what is now Herkimer county against a separation from Montgomery. This document, which was drawn up in 1790, speaks of "the mouth of the easternmost Canada creek, opposite the Indian castle, * * * where it empties in the Mohawk river." The Legislature voted in the spring of 1793 for the erection of "a bridge over the East Canada creek nearly opposite Canajoharie castle." Sir William Johnson's petition for the "Royal Grant," written in March, 1761, speaks of East Canada creek as emptying into the Mohawk "about two hundred yards below Fort Hendrick or Canajoharie castle." Lieutenant-Governor Colden in 1765 mentioned the same tract as lying "between the creek or river opposite to the Conojoharie castle and the Canada creek or river."

A letter from Sir William Johnson to Lieutenant-Governor De Lancey, dated June 6th, 1755, contains the following passage relative to the upper castle:

"I returned last night from Conogohery Indian castle, having first been at the Mohock castle. At both settlements I have fixed on places to build them forts. * * * At Conogohery I propose it on the flat land out of gun shot from the hill where the old block-houses now stand, out of which, upon the point of the said hill, I propose to erect a good block-house. On the rear of the intended fort there is a clear improved vale run of more than half a mile. On the left flank it will be assisted by the said block-house on the point of the hill, a fire between which and the fort will clear the open land on that side. The land is all clear and cultivated in the front. On the right side there are a few bushes and small wood to clear, when all will be open on that side for more than half a mile.—One of the bastions to serve for a church."

Ten days later Johnson wrote: "I have last night with much difficulty agreed with three men to build the two forts at the Mohawk castles." Governor Colden in the next year reported the forts built.

When the Mohawks first became known to the whites otherwise than by hearsay they were at war with the Hurons, of Canada, and with their other inveterate enemies the Mahicans, the most powerful of the aborigines dwelling along the Hudson. Hostilities between them and the latter continued intermittently until 1673, when a peace was brought about by the Dutch traders at Albany, whose business suffered by the continuance of the war. On the 18th of August, 1669, the Mahicans attacked the Caughnawaga or lower Mohawk castle, which stood on the eastern border of the site of the present village of Fonda, Montgomery county. They were repulsed, and in turn attacked in their retreat.

The first Europeans with whom the Mohawks came in contact were the French, and the circumstances were such as to make them for a long period bitterly hostile to the latter. A party of the French, under the celebrated explorer Champlain, in the summer of 1609 made a tour of discovery in company with some Hurons, and falling in with a force of the Mohawks on Lake Champlain taught them their first lesson in the use of fire-arms by shooting down several of their braves and routing the remainder. By the introduction of gunpowder the pre-eminent position of

the Iroquois was temporarily imperiled; but within a year of their first experience of its deadly effects Dutch traders appeared in the upper Hudson, and from them the Five Nations thereafter procured fire-arms and ammunition, which they soon learned to use so effectively as to have their native enemies more than ever at their mercy.

To overcome the hostility which the encounter with Champlain had planted in the breasts of the Mohawks, and which was most prejudicial to the commercial interests of France, was the task of the French priests, who, in the interest of trade as well as of religion, went alone and unarmed among the savages, exhibiting in their exposure to perils and hardships the most striking examples of courage, patience and self-denial. Among the Five Nations, however, their labors were for more than half a century of little avail, and especially among the Mohawks, at whose hands three of the Jesuit missionaries suffered martyrdom. But however interrupted in their labors the Jesuits would not abandon them, and in 1671 converted numbers of the Caughnawagas, who were enticed by them from their homes and kindred to settle on the St. Lawrence.

Father Isaac Jogues was held prisoner by the tribe a year in 1642 and 1643, and performed missionary offices, though always unheeded and at times barbarously tortured. He was ransomed by the Dutch, and in 1646 was appointed a missionary to the Mohawks, by whom he was soon murdered. Father Bressani was also a prisoner among the Mohawks, in 1644. Father Simon Le Moyne visited them in 1655, 1656 and 1657; Fathers Fremin and Pierron in 1667; Fathers Boniface and Garnier in 1668; Father Bruyas in 1667 and 1672; Father De Guesclis in 1674, and Father Jacques de Lamberville in 1675-78. Most of these priests labored but short periods with the tribe.

CHAPTER III.

FRENCH AND MOHAWK WARS—MISSIONARY WORK AMONG THE MOHAWKS HENDRICK AND BRANT.

IN 1665 the Chevalier de Courcelles was appointed governor of Canada by the King of France, with instructions to treat the Iroquois as "perpetual and irreconcilable enemies;" war was to be carried "even to their firesides, in order totally to exterminate them." Accordingly in January, 1666, he led five hundred French and Canadians against the Mohawk villages.

Exhausted by a month's marching in deep snow, and misled by their guides, they fell in with a party of Mohawks near Schenectady, who killed several of the invaders. The expedition was abandoned, and the French force returned to Canada harassed by the Mohawk warriors.

Fresh aggressions on the part of the "irreconcilable" braves of the Mohawk called out in the following autumn a second French-Canadian expedition "to exterminate them." Thirteen hundred men, of whom a hundred were Algonquin savages, marched to the Mohawk, under Courcelles and the Marquis de Tracy. They found the Indian villages deserted until they came to the fourth, the Thenondiogo of Megapolensis, and Tionondogue of Greenhalgh. Here the tribe had concentrated for a vigorous defense, and received the French with a spirited fire; but they soon despaired of a successful resistance and fled into the forest. Said the French report, written immediately after:

"A triple palisade surrounding their stronghold, twenty feet in height and flanked by four bastions; their prodigious quantities of provisions, and the abundant supply of water they had provided in bark tanks to extinguish fire when necessary, afforded sufficient evidence that their first resolution had been quite different from that which the terror of our arms had caused them so suddenly to adopt. A few persons whom their advanced age had prevented from withdrawing from the village two days previously, with all the women and children, and the remains of two or three savages of another tribe, whom they had half roasted at a slow fire with their accustomed fury, were all that were found. After having planted the cross, and celebrated mass and sung the *Te Deum* on the spot, all that remained was to fire the palisades and cabins, and to destroy all the stores of Indian corn, beans and other produce of the country found there. The

other villages were again visited, where, as throughout the whole country, the same devastation was committed."

The French force then found its way back through storms and swollen streams, with difficulty and loss of life, not doubting that the Mohawks, even if they did not starve to death, were effectually subdued. The latter, however, immediately rebuilt Tionondogue, about a mile from its former site, and began recuperating for renewed hostilities. To punish them for forays upon the Canadian settlements, and involve them in war with those of their number who had been led away to Canada by the Jesuits, thereby preventing a reconciliation and a relapse of the converts, an expedition over six hundred strong was sent against them in February, 1693, by Count Frontenac, then governor of Canada. Pains were taken to enlist the Caughnawaga proselytes in the enterprise. The lower castles were surprised in the night of the 16th and found almost deserted; but at the western castle a respectable body of warriors had gathered, preparatory to taking the war path, and though this too was entered clandestinely by night, a sharp contest was waged before it was in undisputed possession of the French, who lost thirty of their number, according to Smith, in the assault. Twenty or thirty of its defenders were killed, and some three hundred prisoners taken, mostly women and children. The village was destroyed before the expedition set out on the return march.

Though Tionondoge, as it was more commonly spelled, seems to have been the fourth of the Mohawk castles up to the time of Greenhalgh's tour, it is frequently spoken of in the Colonial Documents as the third. We have no means of locating it. After its final destruction and that of Caughnawaga, Canajoharie was known as the upper castle, and a village built at the mouth of Schoharie creek in 1690 was thenceforward called the lower castle.

From the time of their establishing themselves at the site of Albany, the Dutch merchants kept up trade and communication with the Mohawks, and after the transfer of the colony to the English the latter maintained the same friendly relations with the tribe. Missionaries of the Dutch and English churches were sent to labor among them, Sir William Johnson especially interesting himself in their conversion and education throughout his long official life. The Episcopal missionaries began their ministrations as early as 1702, and continued them until the removal of the tribe from the valley. Sir William wrote in November, 1770, relative to the Canajoharie castle, that he had "built a handsome church there," at his own expense, costing £459. Moravian missionaries from the "forks of the Delaware" were stationed here at one time.

A school was established for the Indian children at the Canajoharie castle at an early day. Its native teacher, Philip Jonathan, wrote an amusing letter to his patron, Sir William Johnson, under date of "Canajohary March y^e 22d 1764," in which he complained of a difficulty which has embarrassed many a teacher since his time: the pupils' parents "will not approve of having their children chastised if they do ill. I would have you to write to me how I am to act in this affair, that I might acquaint them what is your pleasure in this Respect. I am very certain that some take great Delight in having their children instructed, and taught to read and write, and for such I shall use more than common zeal to perform the Trust in me reposed. I wish you could send me two of our printed Books, for I want them very much for two of my Scholars that are pretty far advanced in their Learning; please to send them with my Father or Mother. I am very scarce of Paper, I wish you could assist me in that, as also with some Quills to make Writing Pens."

An interesting view of the condition of the tribe in the last years of its sojourn in the Mohawk valley is afforded by a memorial drawn up in 1771 by the Rev. Charles Inglis, assistant minister of Trinity Church, New York. From it we quote:

"The Mohawks have three villages,—Schoharie, Fort Hunter and Canajoharie. These are all within the English settlements, and contain four hundred and twenty souls. * * * They cultivate land; several of them have learned trades; all have fixed habitations; they have also cattle of various kinds, many of the conveniences of polished life; are professors of Christianity, and as regular and virtuous in their conduct as the generality of white people. Yet the Mohawks are still alert in hunting, like the other tribes, but surpass them far in point of industry in other respects, and have increased much more in proportion to their number since the late war. * * * It is certain that the Mohawks, from the impressions of religion they have received and their intercourse with the English, have already made considerable progress toward civilized life."

Two of the chief men of the upper castle were also the chief figures in the whole history of the Mohawk nation—Sachem Hendrick and Joseph Brant.

Hendrick, called by his people *Soi-en-gah-ra-ta*, is understood to have been born in 1680, and was one of the five Iroquois chiefs who visited England with Colonel Peter Schuyler in 1710. His father was a Mahican chief who lived among the Mohawks. At an early age Hendrick inherited through his mother the kingship of his nation, which he held for more than fifty years, and stands in history as a type of the cardinal Iroquois virtues, bravery and eloquence. His best known speeches were those delivered in a council at Albany in 1754, in which he severely reproved the English for their apathy in regard to the encroachments of the French in Canada; and appealed for the stoppage of the liquor trade among his people and the building of a church at Canajoharie. Hendrick was always the trusty lieutenant of Sir William Johnson, and fought under him at the battle of Lake George in 1755. On learning of the approach of the French it was proposed to send out a small party to meet them. The chieftain's opinion being asked, he replied: "If they are to fight, they are too few; if they are to be killed, they are too many." The detachment was ordered forward, however, with the aged chief and his warriors at the head. At the opening of the action Hendrick was killed. He had been held in the utmost veneration by his tribe, and his fall was correspondingly lamented.

Thayendanegea, the great captain of the Six Nations during the Revolution, was Hendrick's successor in controlling influence and authority over the tribe. Though of Mohawk blood, he was born in the Ohio valley, where his parents were sojourning at the time—1742. His father died soon after, and his mother married a Canajoharie Indian called Brant, a name known in the tribe as early as 1714. Hence the boy, who had been named Joseph, was called Joseph Brant. Under the patronage of Sir William Johnson he was given unusual advantages for learning, being sent to the Moor Charity School, at Lebanon, Conn. Here he received a limited education, which somewhat modified his savage tendencies, interested him in the improvement of his nation, and fitted him to assist the missionaries in translating from the Scriptures and the Episcopal ritual. His education would seem to have been largely lost upon him as far as any humanizing influence was concerned, judging from his savage course in later years; though it probably had something to do with his occasionally rescuing captives from torture and death, and showing some anxiety to escape a reputation for wanton cruelty. His association with the all-influential Sir William Johnson, and later with his son Sir John, maintained him a position of influence which was not deserved by any transcendent ability. Thus, at the opening of the Revolution he obtained chief command of the Six Nations, and a captain's rank in the British army, with a roving commission which he executed by leading his blood-thirsty warriors in repeated raids upon the border settlements of New York, especially those in Schoharie and Montgomery counties. After the war he lived with his expatriated tribe in Canada, where his descendants became cultivated and prominent members of the community. His pictures have an effeminate expression singularly at variance with the rude and barbarous character of the Mohawk warrior.

CHAPTER IV.

THE IMMIGRATION OF THE PALATINES, THE FIRST SETTLERS OF HERKIMER COUNTY—THE BURNETSFIELD PATENT.

WHITE men occasionally journeyed beside the Mohawk through Herkimer county during the seventeenth century,—the lonely missionary—the soldiers of France—the emissary of a European court, and probably the enterprising fur trader,—but it was not until about the close of the first quarter of the eighteenth that permanent settlement began. Then persecution for opinion's sake peopled the Mohawk's fertile vale with its first caucasian inhabitants, as it had New England a hundred years before.

Queen Anne, of England, "in Council," on the 10th of May, 1708, considered a report from her Lords of Trade, to the effect that Rev. Joshua

Kockerthal and his Lutheran congregation, numbering with himself forty, of whom half were children, had arrived in London from Germany and were in extreme destitution, having "been reduced to this miserable condition by the ravages of the French in the lower Palatinate, where they lost all they had." They were victims of the religious wars in the latter part of the seventeenth century and the beginning of the eighteenth, in which most of the European powers, adhering to the Romish church, supported the vigorous efforts of Rome for the extinction of Protestantism. The Lords of Trade testified to their good character, and "humbly proposed" that they "be sent to settle upon Hudson's river, in the province of New York, where they may be useful to this kingdom, particularly in the production of naval stores, and as a frontier against the French and their Indians." It was also recommended that they be naturalized, "supplied with the necessary tools for agriculture; to be sent with them, to enable them to begin and make settlements; given free transportation to America, and supported until the farms to be granted them should become productive." All of which the Queen was "graciously pleased to order."

Fourteen more Lutherans arrived in England the next month, and were granted the same privileges,—if it could be considered a privilege to stand once more "as a frontier against the French," exposed also to "their Indians," while slaving for the government "in the production of naval stores."

It is worth while to preserve the names of those pioneers of the Palatine immigration, the congregation of Mr. Kockerthal. They were: Sibylle Charlotte, his wife, and Christian Joshua, Benigna Sibylle and Susanna Sibylle, their children; Lorentz Schwisser, Anne Catherine, his wife and Johannes, their son; Heinrich Rennau, Joanna, his wife, and Lourentz and Heinrich, their sons; Susanna Liboschain, Marie Johanna Liboschain; Andreas Volck, Anna Catharine, his wife, and Hieronymus, Maria Barbara and Anne Gertrude, their children; Michael Weigand, Anne Catherine, his wife, and Tobias George and Anne Maria, their children; Jacob Weber, Anne Elizabeth, his wife, and Eve Maria and Eve Elizabeth, their daughters; Johannes Jacob Plettel, Anne Elizabeth, his wife, and Margaret, Anne, Sarah and Catherine, their children; Johannes Fischer and Maria Barbara, his wife; Melchior Gulch, Anne Catharine, his wife, and Heinrich and Margaret, their children; Isaac Turek; Peter Rose, Johanna, his wife, and Mary Wiemarin and Catherine Wiemarin, his daughters; Isaac Feber, Catherine, his wife, and Abraham, his son; Daniel Fiere, Anne Maria, his wife, and Andrew and Johannes, his sons; Hubert Hubertson and Jacob, his son; and Herman Schuneman.

August 10th, 1708, "the Queen being graciously pleased to send fifty-two German Protestants to New York," etc., Lord Lovelace, then governor of the province, was directed to grant the Rev. Mr. Kockerthal a glebe of not more than five hundred acres. During that month the colony sailed for New York. About the same time some three thousand more of the Palatines, as they have been called from their home in the Palatinate, left Germany to find refuge under the English government. It was decided to send them also to New York, and the same provision was made for their support and employment as in the case of the pioneer party. They embarked in the spring of 1710, and the first ship had reached New York by the 13th of June. They were "in a deplorable sickly condition," as reported by Colonel Robert Hunter, who sailed in their company to assume the governorship of New York. In fact, over four hundred had died on the voyage.

A report of the Board of Trade of December 5th, 1709, had pronounced that the most proper places for settling the Palatines were on "the Mohaques' [Mohawk] River," and "on Hudson's River, where are great numbers of Pines, fit for Production of Turpentine and Tarr, out of which Rozin and Pitch are made." "A Tract of Land lying on the Mohaques' River, containing about 50 miles in length and Four Miles in breadth, and a Tract of land lying upon a Creek [Schoharie] which runs into the said River, containing between 24 and 30 miles in length," were specified. The scheme embraced in this report was approved by the Queen, and Governor Hunter was ordered to carry it out.

He found that the localities suggested on the Mohawk and Schoharie were not timbered with pine, "being very good lands," whereas the pine land was sterile. He therefore bought of Robert Livingston six thousand acres on the east bank of the Hudson a hundred miles from New York, and on this and a smaller tract across the river he settled about two thousand of the immigrants.

Of the hardships of the Palatines here we need not speak in detail; it is enough to say that they were poorly fed, clothed and housed, while leading a life of distasteful and profitless toil; and many longed for the fertile lands in the Mohawk valley, to which they had considered themselves entitled since the Queen approved that region as one of the places for settling them. Probably there were frequent consultations like that reported by Mr. Cast, the superintendent of the settlement, in a letter to Governor Hunter, dated March 27, 1711, from which the following is an extract:

"Some days ago five Palatines were sitting around the fire conversing on the prospect of their settlement. They all agreed that * * * their situation * * * was very convenient. * * * But the desire to possess a good deal of land upset and demolished, in a movement afterwards, all these conveniences. The more moderate and sensible among them, to remove this, said to them:

"What if, in return for all your pretended rights, the governor will not give you any other lands than those in the rear of our villages, and be determined that we pass our whole lives here. What can you then do? Nothing. Her Majesty will put us in a position to earn our bread, for she will not keep us always in this way."

"Earn our bread!" said another. "We came to America to establish our families,—to secure lands for our children on which they will be able to support themselves after we die; and that we cannot do here. What is to be done in that case?"

"Only to have patience," replied the first.

"Patience and hope make fools of those who fill their hands with them!"

"Whereon the whole five burst out a laughing, and changed the conversation.

"I asked Mr. Kockerthal in what way his people behave. He tells me they are all at work and busy, but manifestly with repugnance and merely temporarily; that the tract intended for them is, in their minds, a land of Canaan. * * * They will not listen to tar-making."

Governor Hunter having exhausted his "substance and credit" in the autumn of 1711 in supporting the Palatines, warned them to "take measures to subsist themselves" during the following winter. "Upon this intimation," he says, "some hundreds of them took a resolution of possessing the lands of Schoharie." Their own account of the affair shows how they acted upon their resolution:

"All hands fell to work and in 2 weeks time clear'd a way thro' the woods of 15 miles long with the utmost toyle and labour, tho' almost starv'd and without bread. Which being effected, 50 families were immediately sent to Schorie, when being arrived and almost settled, they there received orders from the Governour, not to goe upon that land, and he who did so, should be declar'd a Rebel.

"This message sounded like thunder in their ears, and surprised them beyond expression, but having seriously weighed matters amongst themselves, and finding no manner of likelihood of subsisting elsewhere, but a Certainty of perishing by hunger, Cold, etc., if they return'd, they found themselves under the fatal necessity of hazarding the Gov'r's Resentments, that being to all more Eligible than Starving.

"In the same year in March, did the remainder of the people (tho' treated by the Governour as Pharao treated the Israelites) proceed on their journey, and by God's Assistance, travell'd in fournight with sledges thro' the snow which there Cover'd the ground above 3 foot deep, Cold and hunger, Joyn'd their friends and Countrymen in the promis'd land of Schorie. * * *

"Upon the first settlement of this land the miserys those poor and allmost famish'd Creatures underwent were incredible, and had it not been for the Charity of the Indians who shew'd them where to gather some eatable roots and herbs, must inevitably have perish'd every soul of them, but what God said in anger to Adam was in mercy fulfilled, viz. thou shalt eat the herbs of the fields, when they continu'd about one year on this land, built small houses and huts and made other Improvements thereon with their bloody sweat and labour and under the most grievous hardships and dayly hazard of their lives from the french and Indian Ennemys, as well as from those more dreadful ones hunger and Cold, severall Gentlemen came to them from Albany, declaring they had bought that land of Governour Hunter, and if they intentioned to live thereon they must agree with them."

The lands in question had, indeed, been granted to parties in Albany,

but according to Governor Hunter's statement he "prevailed with the proprietors of these lands to make an offer of the lands free from all rent or acknowledgment for ten years, and ever after at a very moderate quit rent." Some of the Palatines accepted the terms of the new proprietors, but most of them, unused as they were to fair treatment, were suspicious now, and would not negotiate with them. They were thus compelled to leave the Schoharie tract in 1723, the majority of them settling in Pennsylvania.

The history of the Palatine immigration, as it has been here sketched, displays in a strong light the courage, independence and industry of the sturdy stock which settled Herkimer county, and their commendable ambition to "establish their families" on farms which would insure them a substantial support. Such were the worthy sires of the ever-honored patriots who fought and fell around brave Nicholas Herkimer at Oriskany.

While most of those who left Schoharie emigrated to Pennsylvania, a considerable number removed to the banks of the Mohawk, settling in Herkimer and Montgomery counties. In a letter to the Lords of Trade, October 16th, 1721, Governor Burnet, who had succeeded Hunter in 1720, wrote that he had given "the Palatines" a license to purchase land of the Mohawks on their river, not east of Little Falls. The application for this license is recorded in the minutes of the governor's council as "the petition of several Palatines in behalf of themselves and others at Skohere [Schoharie]." The purchase from the Indians was made July 9th, 1722, the tract conveyed being the lowlands along the river, in the language of the deed "about twenty-four English miles long on both sides of the said river, together with all the woodland northerly and southerly of the said meadowland as far as the said Palatines, or High Dutchmen, please to take, containing about in acres we know not;" which the Mohawks did forever "grant, sell, alien, enfeoffe and confirm * * * unto John Conradt Wiser, Jun., Jacob Kop, John Jose Petres, Conradt Rygerds, Nicholas Fuller, Henry Mayor, Ansorian Smith, Rutles Karring, Peter Spice, Peter Waggoner, Peter Conniff Kerne, Jacob Warynoo, etc., with all other High Dutch men or Pallantines in this Government, * * * for a small consideration of payment, * * * to have and to hold all the aforesaid lands with the woods, underwoods, pasture ground, meadows, lowlands, uplands, rivers, rivulets, islands, the grass, the timber, and timber woods and all the appurtenances and privileges in the said bounds belonging or in anywise appertaining." In witness whereof, five Iroquois chiefs, representing as many nations, made their marks, and the document was "signed and delivered in the presence of us, Interpreter Laurens Clasens, Leo Stevens, * * * interpreter; Josa Sanderse Glen, Justice; Adam Vrooman, Justice; Jan Wemp, Justice."

On the 17th of the following January this purchase was reported in the "petition of John Jost Petrie and Conrad Rickert, in behalf of themselves and others, the Palatines," for a survey of the tract, to the governor and his council; who "were of opinion that his Excellency may grant to the petitioner, and such other persons as are now desirous to settle the limits of the tract petitioned for, so much of said land as they shall be willing to take up in the following manner, viz., that every person, man, woman and child, be entitled to one hundred acres each; and that before the survey be made the number and names of all the persons to be concerned be certified to the surveyor-general or his deputy."

The formal grant from the crown, which is known as the Burnetsfield patent, followed in due course. The names of the patentees, with the amounts and positions of their lots, will appear from the following table:

PATENTEES.	LOTS.	ACRES.	WHICH SIDE RIVER.
Beerman, Mary,	11	100	North.
Beerman, Johannes,	26	100	"
Same,	26	100	"
Bowman, Jacob,	27	100	South.
Bowman, John Adam,	14	30	North.
Same,	14	70	"
Dacksteder, Anna, wife of Jurgh,	28	100	South.
Dacksteder, Jurgh,	18	30	North.
Same,	18	70	"
Edich, Elizabeth,	5	100	"
Edigh, Johan Michael,	33	100	South.

PATENTEES.	LOTS.	ACRES.	WHICH SIDE RIVER.
Edich, Jacob,	21	100	South.
Editch, Michael,	20	100	"
Erghemar, Jurgh,	44	100	"
Erghemar, Johan Jost,	36	100	"
Erghemar, Madalane,	24	70	"
Erghemar, Catharina,	5	100	"
Feller, Nicholas,	7	30	North.
Same,	7	70	"
Feller, Mary, wife of Nicholas,	16	100	South.
Felmore, Coenradt,	19	100	"
Felmore, Christiana,	18	100	"
Fols, Jacob,	3	100	"
Fols, Melgert,	2	30	North.
Same,	2	70	"
Fox, Christopher,	26	100	South.
Heger, Henry,	8	100	North.
Helmer, Elizabeth, wife of Lendert Helmer,	14	100	"
Helmer, Philip,	25	100	"
Helmer, Johan Adam,	6	30	"
Same,	6	70	"
Helmer, Lendert,	21	30	"
Same,	21	70	"
Helmer, Frederick,	1	100	"
Helmer, Anna Margaret, wife of Johan Adam,	12	100	South.
Herter, Apolone,	7	100	"
Herter, Lowrens,	37	100	"
Hess, Augustines,	10	100	North.
Hess, Johannes,	31	100	South.
Keslaer, Johannes,	45	100	"
Keslaer, Nicholas,	25	100	"
Kast, Johan Jurgh, Jr.,	5	30	North.
Same,	5	70	"
Kast, Johan Jurgh,	22	30	"
Same,	22	70	"
Koons, Mary Catharine, widow,	1	30	"
Same,	1	70	"
Korsing, Rudolph,	29	100	South.
Korsing, Belia, wife of Rudolph,	13	100	"
Koues, Lodowick,	2	100	"
Lant, Anna Catharine, widow,	13	30	North.
Same,	13	70	"
Mayor, Hendrik,	11	30	"
Same,	11	70	"
Mayor, Anna,	29	100	South.
Miller, Johannes,	43	100	"
Orendros, Conradt,	40	100	"
Orendorf, Hendrik,	39	100	"
Pears, Catharine,	23	100	"
Pears, Lodowick,	27	90	North.
Pell, Frederick,	15	100	"
Pell, Anna Mary,	16	100	"
Pellinger, Johannes,	20	30	"
Same,	20	70	"
Pellinger, Peter,	23	30	"
Same,	23	70	"
Pellinger, Margaret, wife of Peter,	4	100	"
Pellinger, Frederick,	35	100	South.
Pellinger, Margaret, wife of Johannes Pellinger,	22	100	"
Petri, Johan Joost,	8	30	North.
Same,	8	70	"
Petri, Gurtruydt, wife of Johan Joost,	17	86	"
Petri, Mark,	15	100	South.
Poenradt, Johannes,	46	100	North.
Poenradt, Gurtruydt, wife of Johannes,	9	100	"
Reele, Godfrey,	15	30	"
Same,	15	70	"
Reele, Godfrey, Jr.,	10	100	South.
Reele, Godfrey,	10	100	"
Rickert, Lodowick,	19	30	North.
Same,	19	70	"
Rickert, Catharine,	3	100	"
Rickert, Conradt,	34	100	South.
Rickert, Mark,	6	100	"
Shoemaker, Rudolph,	17	100	"
Shoemaker, Thomas,	12	30	North.
Same,	12	70	"
Smith, Adam Michael,	4	30	"
Same,	4	70	"
Smith, Johan Jurgh,	9	30	"
Same,	9	70	"

PATENTEES.	LOTS.	ACRES.	WHICH SIDE RIVER.
Smith, Ephraim,	9	100	South.
Smith, Marte,	4	100	"
Speis, Peter,	38	100	"
Speis, Elizabeth, wife of Peter,	8	100	"
Spoon, Hendrik,	32	100	"
Spoon, Hendrik, Jr.,	7	100	North.
Staring, Mary Eva, wife of John Adam Staring,	13	100	"
Staring, John Adam,	28	94	"
Staring, Frederick,	24	30	"
Same,	24	70	"
Staring, Johannes Velden,	6	100	"
Staring, Nicholas,	42	100	South.
Staring, Joseph,	41	100	"
Staring, John Velde, Jr.,	1	100	"
Temouth, John Jost,	12	100	North.
Temouth, Frederigh,	17	30	"
Same,	17	70	"
Veldelent, John,	3	30	"
Same,	3	70	"
Veldelent, Anna,	2	100	"
Wever, Jacob,	10	30	"
Same,	10	70	"
Wever, Nicholas,	16	30	"
Same,	16	70	"
Wever, Andries,	11	100	South.
Wever, Jacob, Jr.,	15	100	"
Welleven, Nicholas,	30	100	"

The difference between this patent and the present orthography in the spelling of the names of some of the leading Palatine families will be noted. Thus, we here have Erghemar for Herkimer; Pellingier for Bellinger; Petri for Petrie, etc.

The Burnetsfield patent was dated April 30th, 1725, but the Palatine purchasers began their settlements upon the tract two years before, as soon as the survey was made and they were assured of possession. These Germans from Schoharie, who thus settled the upper Mohawk valley, are not to be confounded with the Dutch (from Holland, or the Netherlands), who worked their way up into the lower valley from Albany.

The Burnetsfield grantees held their land subject to a quit-rent of two shillings and sixpence per hundred acres, and were bound to cultivate within three years at least three acres of every fifty given them. "For a long time after the Palatines came to this valley," said Samuel Earl, Esq., in a carefully prepared address in 1876, "the heart of their settlement was where the old stone church stands [Fort Herkimer]" "Here came the Schoharie Palatines, to the number of thirty families and upwards, in the spring of 1723, and then began the first settlement in this county. The exact number of those who first came is not known, but there could not have been less than two hundred souls. But this number was augmented by subsequent arrivals, following in quick succession."

CHAPTER V.

BRITISH SOVEREIGNTY OVER THE IROQUOIS TERRITORY—THE DIVISION OF BURNETSFIELD—OTHER PATENTS.

NO topic better deserves a chapter of local history than the ownership of the soil at early periods, on which the present titles rest. It may be well here to make a statement on this point, although it will be necessary in the course of it to overstep the chronological order of our history.

"A memorial prepared by the Commissioners of Trade and Plantations in 1697, relating to the right of the crown of Great Britain to the sovereignty over the five nations of Indians bordering upon the province of New York," recites that those nations had "by many acknowledgments, submissions, leagues and agreements, been united or depended on that colony;" that they, "being the most warlike in those parts of the world, held all their neighboring Indians in a manner of tribu-

tary subjection;" that in prospect of an invasion of their territory in 1684 by De la Barre, governor of Canada, Governor Dongan of New York warned that French official "that those Indians are the King of England's subjects, and also sent the then Duke of York's [to whom the province had been granted by the crown] arms to be set up in every one of the Indians' castles, as far as Oneygra [Niagara], which was accordingly done and Mons. De la Barre retired."

Governor Tryon in 1774, in a "report on the province of New York" said:

"The boundaries of the province of New York are derived from two sources:—first, the grants from King Charles the Second to his brother James, Duke of York; * * * secondly, from the submission and subjection of the Five Nations to the crown of England. * * * It is uncertain to this day to what extent the Five Nations carried their claim to the westward and northward, but there is no doubt that it went to the north beyond the 45th degree of latitude and westward to Lake Huron, their beaver hunting country being bounded to the west by that lake; which country the Five Nations, by treaty with the governor of this province at Albany in 1701, surrendered to the crown to be protected and defended for them."

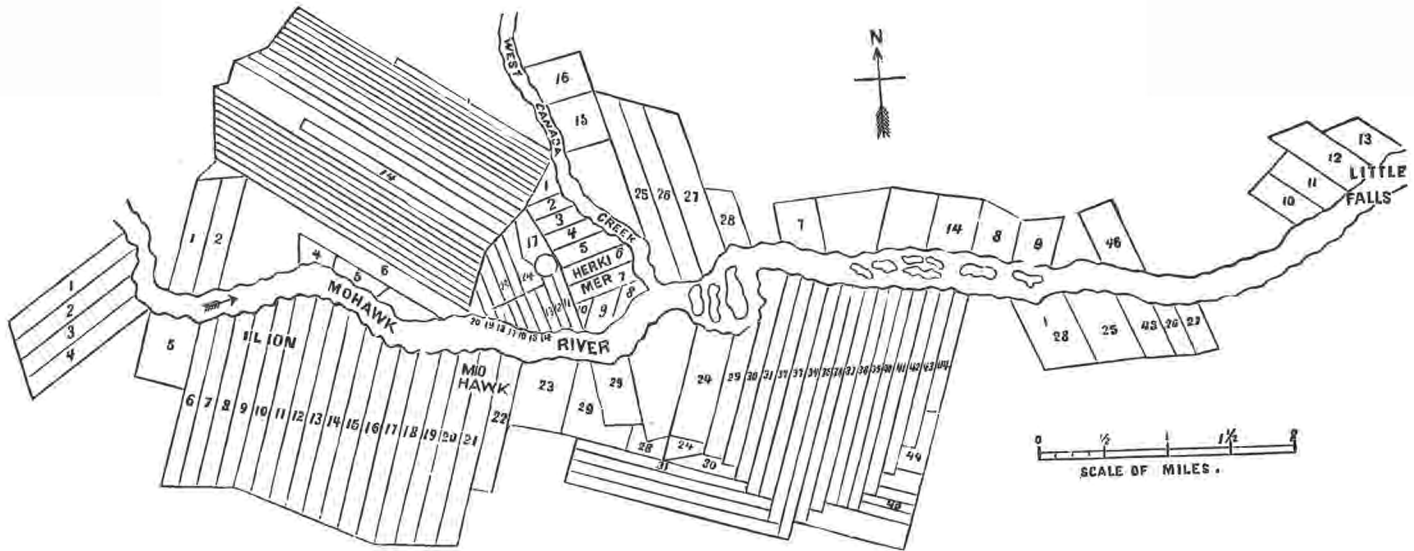
Such was the foundation of the English claim to sovereignty over the territory of the Iroquois. They themselves never recognized the claim in the sense in which it was put forth, and the French always denied and scoffed at it; but the British government had the power to maintain it, and up to the Revolution continued to assert it.

Thus the earliest titles to the soil of Herkimer county rested upon purchase from the Indians, confirmed by royal patents. In a very few cases the Indian proprietorship was ignored in early grants, and much trouble with the savage owners was the result. Some of the grants of the colonial governors, particularly of Governor Fletcher, were on a scale of the wildest extravagance. Thus, a missionary to the Indians named Godfrey Delliis obtained for a song a tract on the Hudson and another on the Mohawk, amounting to several hundred thousand acres, the latter including all the Mohawk castles. These crazy donations were afterward annulled.

The Burnetsfield patent, as finally surveyed, aimed to give ninety-four persons one hundred acres apiece. It did not cover any one symmetrical tract, but consisted of several tracts, separated by intervening land and differing widely in size and shape. It ran along the south side of the river from a point in the town of Frankfort about opposite the line between Schuyler and Herkimer townships to about the middle of the town of Little Falls, but varied extremely in breadth. North of the river this patent, beginning nearly opposite the line between the towns of Frankfort and German Flats, extended (though not uninterruptedly) along the river to a point about a mile into the town of Little Falls, and beyond that had four lots (10, 11, 12 and 13,) north of the river at the village of Little Falls.

There were forty-six lots on each side of the river. Those embracing the villages of Ilion and Mohawk and the intervening ground were of uniform shape and size,—narrow on the river and extending back from it some two miles. Lots 24, south, and 27 and 28 north of the Mohawk, were partly composed of islands in the stream. The broad river bottoms about the site of Herkimer were naturally a much-coveted portion of the patent; and to give as many as possible of the grantees a share in this choice section of the tract it was not apportioned among a few in 100-acre lots,—though that was the amount to which each person was entitled,—but was divided as a rule into lots of thirty acres each, and the recipients of these completed their allotments by taking 70-acre lots (of the same numbers) of the higher, wooded ground back from the river, which were called "house places." The 30-acre lots covered the site of Herkimer (except one 86-acre piece) and all the vicinity in the angle of the river and West Canada creek, back to a line passing from the river to the creek a little northwest of the village; while from this line the corresponding 70-acre lots stretched away in a block northwestwardly for about two miles and a quarter. These larger lots ran the whole length of this block, while they were only sixteen rods apiece in width, the object being to give each of them an end toward the flats, and as close communication as possible with the low lot belonging to the same proprietor.

The accompanying plan of the Burnetsfield patent shows its outline, and the positions of the several lots relative to the chief streams and villages of the county.



The original evidences of ownership of the Burnetsfield lots were certificates given the grantees in the winter and spring of 1723. The next transaction in land in the county was the purchase of the Kast patent in 1724 by the family of that name, who were among the Burnetsfield patentees. John Jurgh Kast and his son of the same name had each received a 30-acre lowland and a 70-acre upland lot, and the family now bought a tract of 1,100 acres on the river in Schuyler, half way between East and West Schuyler villages. Next came Lindsey's purchase, covering three thousand acres in oblong form, beginning on the south bank of the Mohawk, a mile and a half below Little Falls, taken by John Lindsey and Philip Livingston in 1730; then Van Horne's, made in the following year by Abraham Van Horne and three others, the tract consisting of eight thousand acres about the Canajoharie castle.

The next tract taken up was the famous Cosby's Manor, granted in 1734. The part of this tract within Herkimer county formed a block about seven miles square, beginning just west of Frankfort village (about two-thirds lying south of the river), and surrounding Kast's patent. The chief patentee was Governor William Cosby. The property passed into the hands of Lady Grace Cosby, and was the subject of a correspondence between herself, her agent Sir William Johnson and Oliver De Lancey, the latter of whom in the summer of 1762 bought the tract for himself and James Jauncey, Peter Remsen and Goldsbrow Banyar, paying £6,000 currency.

Next to Cosby's Manor in date of granting was the tract of one thousand acres on the north bank of the river, just east of Little Falls, purchased by Rev. Peter Van Driesen in 1737. In the next year Cadwallader Colden took three thousand acres in a strip a mile and a quarter wide running south from Van Horne's patent to Otsquago creek.

One of the most important of the earliest patents was Glen's purchase, so called from Jacob Glen, the patentee. The tract of land involved consisted of twenty-five thousand and seventy-six acres, occupying, in general terms, the eastern part of the town of Herkimer, the southern half of Fairfield, Little Falls north of the river, and the western part of Manheim. The Indian title was extinguished in 1734. Partitions of this grant took place in 1738, 1739 and 1761.

There is in the possession of Mrs. A. M. Petrie, of Little Falls, a deed conveying a part of lot 23 of Glen's purchase to Johan Joost Petrie. It is neatly written (though with sublime indifference to capitals and punctuation) on parchment, and has been carefully prepared. It is too long for reproduction entire, though it would be interesting to future generations to learn from it what the eighteenth century was capable of in the way of legal verbiage. Parts of the document are as follows:

"This indenture, made the seventh day of May, in the thirty-second year of the reign of Our Sovereign Lord George the Second, by the grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c., Anno Domini 1739, between Petervanburgh Livingston, John Livingston, Philip Livingston, Henry Livingston, * * * William Livingston, William Alexander and Sarah his wife, * * * Alida Hanson, late Alida Livingston, John Lawrence and Catharine his wife, late Catharine

Livingston, * * * of the first part, and Johan Joost Petrie, of Burnetsfield, in the county of Albany, yeoman, of the second part, witnesseth: that the said parties of the first part, for and in consideration of the sum of two hundred pounds current money of the province of New York, * * * by these presents have granted, bargained and sold, aliened, remised, released and confirmed, and by these presents do fully, freely and absolutely grant, bargain and sell, alien, remise, release and confirm unto the said Johan Joost Petrie (in his actual possession now being), and to his heirs and assigns forever, all that certain tract or parcel of land, lying and being near Burnetsfield, being part of a lot of land called number twenty-three in the division of Glen's purchase, * * * containing about five hundred acres of land more or less, together with all singular the woods, underwoods, trees, timber, feedings, pastures, meadows, marshes, swamps, ponds, pools, ways, waters, water courses, rivers, brooks, rivulets, runs, streams of water; of fishing, fowling, hawking, hunting, mines and minerals (gold and silver mines excepted), which now are standing, growing, lying, being or found in or upon the above granted land or any part thereof, and all profits, benefits, privileges, liberties, hereditaments and appurtenances whatsoever to the said tract or parcel of land and premises, or any part thereof, belonging or in any way appertaining, or which now are or formerly have been accepted, reputed, taken, known, sold, occupied or enjoyed to or with the same as part or parcel or member thereof, or any part thereof, and the remainder and remainders, rents, fees and profits of all and singular the premises above mentioned, and of, in and to every part and parcel thereof, with their and every of their appurtenances; and also all the estate, right, title, interest, property, provision, claim and demand whatsoever, of them the said parties of the first part, of, in and to all and singular the said premises; that he, the said Johan Joost Petrie, his heirs and assigns, shall and may from time to time forever hereafter peaceably and quietly have and hold, occupy, possess and enjoy all and singular the premises hereinbefore mentioned."

Henderson's patent, six thousand acres, was granted to James Henderson, his son of the same name, and John Kelly in 1739. Most of it is embraced in the northern part of the town of Warren; the line between Warren and Little Falls is one of the boundaries of this patent. Peter Winne in 1741 bought two thousand acres on both sides of West Canada creek. Except where bounded by Burnetsfield on the south, it was surrounded by Hasenclever's patent. The southern part of the town of Warren is embraced in Young's patent, granted in 1752 to Theobald, Adam, Frederick and Andries Young, and seven others. In the same year Johan Joost and Hendrick Herkimer bought two thousand three hundred and twenty-four acres on the south bank of the river, extending from Lindsey's purchase to the easternmost Burnetsfield lots. Lansingh's patent was granted in the following year to Jacob and Abraham Lansingh and Jacob Glen. The part of it in Herkimer county lay in the south of Danube and the northwestern part of Stark.

A strip along the southeastern side of Winfield was part of a tract of forty-three thousand acres granted in 1755 to Daniel Schuyler and twenty-one others and called Schuyler's patent. Snell and Timmerman's tract,

three thousand six hundred acres, in the southern part of Manheim, was granted in the same year. In 1755 were also granted Staley's first and second tracts, so called, containing thirty-four thousand acres. The patentees were Rudolph Staley, John Joost Herkimer, jr., Nicholas Herkimer and fifteen others. The first tract, together with the river, surrounded all the Burnetsfield lots south of the Mohawk, except the easternmost five, and extended south far enough to take in most of the present town of German Flats. The second tract included almost all of the town of Columbia. Between the two, in narrow form, lay Staley's third tract, also called Frank's patent, from Conrad and Frederick Frank, who were interested in it.

In 1761 John McNeil and three others bought what has been called McNeil's patent, in the southern part of Stark. In this year, too, Alexander Colden, William Willett, Stephen De Lancey and Christopher Blundell procured the patent called by the name of the first of these gentlemen. It consisted of four thousand acres, mostly on the north bank of the river, filling the space between Burnetsfield and Cosby's Manor; eight small lots south of the river embraced the site of Frankfort village.

Livingston's patent, part of which occupied the southeastern corner of Stark, was granted in 1762. In 1765 Guy Johnson bought two thousand acres, now about equally divided between the southeastern corner of German Flats and the adjoining portion of Little Falls. Walton's patent ran along the western county line from Cosby's Manor to West Canada creek, with a breadth of two and a half miles; it was granted in 1768. In the following year Peter Hasenclever and seventeen others bought what has since been called Hasenclever's patent. It consisted of eighteen thousand acres, all but a small portion of which was bounded by Cosby's Manor, Walton's and Alexander Colden's patents and West Canada creek.

CHAPTER VI.

SIR WILLIAM JOHNSON AND THE ROYAL GRANT—LANDS FORFEITED TO AND SOLD BY THE STATE.

THE well known Cadwallader Colden, who was for some time surveyor-general of the province, and intimately acquainted with the condition of the public lands, wrote to the Lords of Trade May 31st, 1765, regretting that the Earl of Ilchester, Lord Holland and a Mr. Upton should doubt (as it seems they did) his having done his best to promote their intended settlement on the Mohawk on land for which they had memorialized the crown. He added: "I still insist, notwithstanding of whatever information may have been given, that there is no land on the Mohawks' river, and for several miles distant from it, between Conojohary and [West] Canada creeks, which is not already patented, and near the river settled and improved as much as any land in the province. * * * By the description in the recital of the memorial presented to your lordships, I suspect the land is the same which the Indians gave to Sir William Johnson."

This brings before us the subject of the Royal Grant, whose illustrious recipient we have already had frequently to mention, and there may be no more appropriate occasion than this to sketch his eventful life,—one so filled with important achievements, civil and military, as to make him the tallest figure in the history of the Mohawk valley. Though never a resident of Herkimer county, he spent all of his maturer years within a few miles of its borders, and was repeatedly an actor in great events taking place upon its soil. William Johnson was born at Warrentown, in the county of Down, Ireland, in 1715. At the age of twenty-three he was sent into the Mohawk valley to superintend a large estate belonging to his uncle Sir Peter Warren, a British admiral. This tract, containing about fifteen thousand acres, lay along the river, mostly within the town of Florida, Montgomery county, and was named from its owner Warrensbush. Johnson was to promote Warren's interests by the sale of small farms in Warrensbush; his own interests by cultivating land for himself, and their joint interests by keeping a store in which they were partners. In 1743 he became connected with the fur trade at Oswego, and derived a great revenue from this and his other dealings with the Indians. Having

early resolved to remain in the Mohawk valley, he applied himself earnestly to the study of the character and language of the natives. By freely mingling with them, and adopting their habits when it suited his interests, he soon gained their good will and confidence, and gradually acquired an ascendancy over them never possessed by any other European. A few years after his arrival on the Mohawk he built, about three miles west of the site of Amsterdam, a stone mansion for his own residence, calling it Fort Johnson. The building still stands and bears its old name. He bought from time to time great tracts of land north of the Mohawk, and at some distance from it, mostly within the present limits of Fulton county.

In 1746 Johnson was entrusted with the sole management of the Indian tribes. It is his services in this most important and delicate position, wherein he stood for a large part of his life as the mediator between two races, whose positions and aims made them almost inevitably hostile, that constitutes his strongest claim to lasting and favorable remembrance. His great good sense and discretion, his knowledge of the manners, customs and language of the Indians, and the complete confidence which they always reposed in him, and which he never ceased to deserve, qualified him for this position. A high officer of his government, he was also in 1746 formally invested by the Mohawks with the rank of a chief in that nation, to whom he was thereafter known as Warraghiyagey. In Indian costume he shortly after led the tribe to a council at Albany. He was appointed a colonel in the British service about this time, and by his direction of the colonial troops and the Iroquois warriors the frontier settlements were to a great extent saved from devastation by the French and their Indian allies.

Johnson's influence with the Indians was increased by his having a Mohawk woman, Molly Brant, sister of the famous chief Joseph Brant, living with him in the relation of a wife during the latter part of his life. The savages regarded the connection with great complacency, as they did the pale-faced chief's intimacy with their wives and daughters generally. Johnson's first wife is understood to have been a German girl, purchased by him from a Mr. Phillips, living on the south side of the Mohawk, nearly opposite Crane's Village, Montgomery county, to whom she had been sold for payment of her passage across the ocean—a common custom even for twenty-five years after the Revolution. She lived with Mr. Johnson but a few years before her death. Their children were subsequently Sir John Johnson, Mrs. Guy Johnson, and Mrs. Colonel Claus. The generally received account is that Johnson and his German wife were not married until during her fatal illness.

In 1755 Colonel Johnson was appointed a major-general and led the expedition against Crown Point, which resulted in the disastrous defeat of the French near Lake George. At the same time with his military promotion he was re-appointed superintendent of Indian affairs, having resigned that office in 1750, on account of the neglect of the government to pay certain claims for services. The victory gained at Lake George was the only one in a generally disastrous year, and General Johnson's services were rewarded by a baronetcy and the sum of £5,000, voted by Parliament. He was also thereafter paid £600 annually as the salary of his office over the Indians. The poor Irish trader had become the wealthy baronet, Sir William Johnson.

After a residence of twenty-four years in the eastern part of Montgomery county, during which he had gained an immense estate by the profits of trade and the generosity of his Indian neighbors, Sir William removed to a stately mansion at his settlement of Johnstown, finished by him in the spring of 1763, and still standing in good preservation on the northwestern border of the village, the chief historic landmark of the surrounding region. Here he died, on the 11th of July, 1774, in his sixtieth year.

In the autumn of 1760, Sir William being by invitation at one of the Mohawk castles, the members of the tribe, "as a mark of esteem and affection," pressed upon his acceptance a vast tract of land between the Canada creeks. The deed which they gave him was signed by the whole population of the upper castle. It would seem that their "esteem and affection" were by no means fruitless to themselves; for Johnson, in a memorial to the King, of July 8th, 1766, asking the royal confirmation of the transaction, says he paid them "1,200 pieces of eight,"—which his biographer Stone makes \$12,000,—"and some presents since amounts to as much more." The baronet's memorial stated that he was not then "in possession of a foot of land in America but what he had purchased from the white inhabitants thereof." This appeal was under advisement until June, 1769, when letters patent were given to Sir William, bearing the royal seal.

The circumstances led to the patent being called the Royal Grant. The tract, which amounted to sixty-six thousand acres, lay back of the lands previously granted, bounded by the Canada creeks to the east and west, and northerly by a straight line from one of them to the other which now passes between the towns of Norway and Ohio. Thirty-nine owners of lands on the river, whose titles were contested by the Mohawks of the upper castle, joined Sir William in his petition, and were included in the provisions of the Royal Grant, but were subsequently bought out by the baronet. He willed fifteen thousand acres, now embraced in the towns of Salisbury and Manheim, to his children by Molly Brant, but the bulk of his estate fell to his son, Sir John Johnson.

In 1770 eight thousand acres, comprising most of Little Falls south of the river and the western corner of Danube, were granted to John Vaughn and seven others, forming the Vaughn patent. This was also the date of Lispenard's patent, half a dozen lots of which composed the extreme southwestern corner of the county. In 1770, too, was made one of the largest grants in the county, namely, the Jerseyfield patent. Ninety-four persons received as many thousand acres, bounded by the Royal Grant, West Canada creek, the line which forms the northern boundary of Salisbury, and the eastern county line. Bayard's patent, named from William and Robert Bayard, two of the fifty-five patentees, was purchased in 1774. It embraced most of the towns of Litchfield and Winfield. Isaac Vrooman in 1786 bought four thousand acres, and in 1790 ten thousand one hundred and ninety-three acres, in a narrow, irregular strip, extending across Danube and parts of Manheim and Stark. The four hundred and twenty-eight acres of Manheim thus far unpatented were taken in 1786 by John Van Driesen. In the same year, also, Thomas Matchin bought sixteen hundred acres on the north bank of West Canada creek, in the town of Russia. It was in 1786, too, that Totten and Crossfield's patent was granted, consisting of twenty-five thousand two hundred acres, part of which lay in the northeastern corner of the county. Zephaniah Platt was the patentee. This was also the year in which Ezra L'Hommedieu and Nathaniel Platt bought the four thousand acres remaining in the northwest part of Stark and the southern point of Little Falls. The Nobleborough tract, about forty-one thousand acres, lying at the angle in the eastern line of Wilmurt, was patented by Arthur Noble in 1787, and in the same year forty-eight thousand acres to the southwest, bounded on the south by West Canada creek, were purchased by Henry Remsen and three others, forming the Remsenburgh patent.

In 1792 the State granted to Alexander Macomb some millions of acres of land in the great northern wilderness, at a nominal price. The famous amateur hunting ground John Brown's tract, which enters Herkimer county, is part of this vast grant, and James Watson's tract is another portion. Matthew Adgate in 1798 patented forty-three thousand nine hundred and seven acres, now in the southern part of Wilmurt. The latest patent in the county was the grant of thirteen thousand and eighty acres of the Moose river tract to Anson Blake, in 1847; the remainder of it still belongs to the State.

The Revolution destroyed the titles of two classes of proprietors in the Mohawk valley,—the Indians who permanently abandoned their territory at the breaking out of the war, and the white land-holders who sided with the British during the struggle. The Legislature of New York in 1779 passed an act of attainder by which the estates of fifty-nine tory proprietors were declared forfeited to the State. The principal losers by this act were, in its own language, "Sir John Johnson, late of the county of Tryon, knight and baronet; Guy Johnson, Daniel Claus and John Butler, now or late of said county, esquires; and John Joost Herkimer, now or late of the said county, yeoman." Commissioners were appointed to dispose of the forfeited estates. Those who sold Guy Johnson's tract were Jeremiah Van Rensselear, Jacob Klock and Henry Oothout; and the purchaser was Major Benjamin Tallmadge, who, on July 9th, 1794, after ten years' ownership, sold the property to Caleb Brewster. During the four years beginning with September, 1784, 93 lots in the first allotment of the Royal Grant, 91 in the second, 130 in the third and 137 in the fourth were sold by the State commissioners, also half of eighteen of the Jerseyfield lots. A portion of the Royal Grant, belonging to children of Molly Brant, escaped forfeiture, the owners having been loyal to the United States government during the Revolution, and the title to this portion to this day rests upon the will of Sir William Johnson. Five whole and four half lots in Livingston's patent were forfeited and sold, one of the owners,

Peter Du Bois by name, having been one of the obnoxious fifty-nine. Lot 52, Bayard's patent (two of whose owners were attainted), took the same course, and a part of Glen's purchase was sold on the strength of James De Lancey's attainder. Five lots of this tract were bought, August 27th, 1788, by James Caldwell, and one by Michael Myers, all costing £1,085 New York currency. One lot of Kast's patent brought \$500. An English gentleman named Alexander Ellice bought of the State part of John Joost Herkimer's forfeited property. Mr. Thurlow Weed has published the statement that as late as 1824 the water power at Little Falls was "nearly unavailable" on account of being owned by a non-resident English gentleman named Ellice, an eminent member of the British Parliament.

On the terms of the purchase of confiscated lands from the State Mr. Benton wrote as follows:

"The Legislature passed an act on the 12th of May, 1784, directing the speedy sale of confiscated and forfeited estates, requiring the proceeds to be applied to sinking and discharging the public securities created for the purpose of carrying on the war. * * * The act of 1784 designated the kind of money and certificates or bills of credit issued by the State which might be received in payment for lands sold; and one class of bills were receivable at the rate of one dollar in silver for every one hundred and twenty nominal dollars of such bills, others at the rate of one dollar in silver for every forty of the nominal dollars specified in the certificates, and a certain class of warrants payable in wheat were receivable at the rate of one silver dollar for every bushel of wheat expressed therein. * * * A large nominal sum of public debt was by this process extinguished with a small amount of actual cash or its equivalent. This was a heavy depreciation of public securities, and was severely felt by the people, who were compelled to take them from the government. The purchasers of the public domain, however, were in no respect losers by the operation: having purchased these securities at the current specie market price, or at the sum fixed by the continental scale of depreciation, they exchanged them in most instances for some of the best lands in the State at a price per acre a little more than nominal, and thus accumulated large fortunes."

CHAPTER VII.

FORT HERKIMER BUILT—DESTRUCTION OF THE SETTLEMENTS AT THE GERMAN FLATS IN 1757 AND 1758.

THE territory of the Palatine settlement was sometimes called—in honor of the governor under whom it was acquired—Burnetsfield, a name which it would have been eminently proper to have retained in the local geographical nomenclature. The most common name, however, from very early times, was German Flats (or Flatts, as it was formerly spelled). This designation seems to have had two uses. It was sometimes applied (according to its literal meaning) to the whole lowland tract on the river owned by the Palatines. In a more restricted sense, it meant the ancient village on the site of Herkimer; not including the other original center of population on the south side of the river, in which Fort Herkimer was built. The word Burnetsfield, also, seems to have had a restricted as well as a general sense; meaning, like the last mentioned usage of "German Flats," the Palatine village where Herkimer now stands. This appears from a letter of Governor Tryon, written in August, 1772, in which he mentions having lately reviewed three regiments of militia,—“the first in Johnstown, the second at Burnetsfield, and the third in the German Flats, near Fort Herkimer.” Furthermore, the distinguished author of the Life of Sir William Johnson, Mr. William L. Stone, describes Burnetsfield (Vol. I., page 279, and in the index) as “the present village of Herkimer;” agreeing with Dr. O’Callaghan, editor of the Colonial Documents.

A long period of peace and prosperity with which the Palatines were blessed after effecting their settlement in Herkimer county was first interrupted by the events of the “French and Indian war.” The time was coming for the Germans to fulfill one intent of Queen Anne’s government, by standing as “a frontier against the French and their Indians.”

Oswego was at this time one of the most important of the English frontier posts. Excepting a very short portage in the vicinity of Rome, it had continuous water communication with the East *via* the Oswego and Oneida rivers, Oneida lake, Wood creek and the Mohawk. Late in the summer of 1756 it was invested by the French and their savage allies, under the illustrious Montcalm. A thrill of apprehension was felt throughout the Mohawk valley, which would be in imminent danger of invasion if Oswego were lost. General Webb was dispatched with a force for the relief of the beleaguered fortress; while Sir William Johnson, as he reported, gathered all the Indians he "could get together, with the militia, and took post at the German Flats, in order to assist General Webb, who was at the carrying place [from the Mohawk to Wood creek], in such operations as might be found necessary;" the Indians with him numbered between two and three hundred.

At the portage Webb learned that Oswego had already surrendered; and, without for a moment proposing to maintain his position and resist the expected advance of the enemy, but rather taking counsel of his own notorious cowardice, felled some trees into Wood creek and fled down the Mohawk, his scalp sitting uneasily upon his head until he had joined Johnson at the German Flats.

In the meantime the latter had caused a palisaded earthwork to be thrown up around the house on the south bank of the river then occupied by the Herkimer family. This entrenchment was very naturally named Fort Herkimer; by the French it was called Fort Kouari.

Montcalm did not, as apprehended, push on to the Mohawk settlements, but his capture of Oswego, and especially his demolition of the fortifications there,—which the Iroquois had always regarded with uneasiness,—gained for the French either the co-operation or the neutrality of these fickle savages, except the Mohawks, who were more immediately under the influence of Sir William Johnson; and scalping parties of the "French Indians" prowled with murderous intent about the border settlements on the Mohawk. That on the site of Herkimer, having provided itself with block-houses, entertained a fatal assurance of security.

General Johnson realized, however, that the Palatines were inadequately guarded, the garrisons among them being "not only very arrogant and self-sufficient," but "of no use whatever in protecting the Germans." He urged the stationing of a force of rangers at the German Flats for scouting purposes, and that the garrisons of Fort Herkimer and the block-houses at the settlement about the site of the present village of Herkimer should be strengthened. His suggestions, however, were ignored by his superiors.

It seems that in those days an extensive Indian trade was carried on here, and that certain treacherous Oneidas were acting as brokers for Canadian Indians in alliance with the French. Sir William Johnson wrote to the Lords of Trade from Albany September 28th, 1757, as follows:

"I think it necessary to acquaint your lordships that I find the frenchified Oneidas are carrying on a very considerable trade for the Sweegachie Indians at the German Flats, to which place the traders are now carrying great quantities of rum and other goods, so that the pernicious trade formerly carried on from this town with the Caughnawaga Indians is like to be revived under another dress at the German Flats, and it is not in my power to prevent it."

To the "frenchified" Indians Johnson made the following further reference in the same letter:

"The Tuscaroras and Oneidas have not yet made any express declarations to me; they have promised soon to do it. The latter are divided amongst themselves, and the greater part under the influence of those of their nation whom the French have drawn off to live at Sweegachie on St. Lawrence river, and at whose scalping parties, which molest the German Flats, they do at least connive."

Late in October, 1757, friendly Oneida Indians brought word to the Palatine settlements that a French expedition for their destruction was on foot. A week later the warning was repeated, with advice to the settlers to take refuge in Fort Herkimer or Kouari; but it was contemptuously disregarded, and an accompanying suggestion that the message be transmitted to Sir William Johnson was neglected. Such, at least, is the statement of Mr. William L. Stone, in his biography of the baronet. He follows a circumstantial narrative which George Croghan, Johnson's deputy superintendent of Indian affairs, left on record as having been given by certain Oneidas in the presence of some of the Palatines, who acknowledged its truth. Croghan's account was contributed to the Documentary History

of New York by Lyman C. Draper, Esq., of Philadelphia. Mr. Benton suspected its authenticity, calling attention to the interest which the Indian superintendency had in showing that their savage wards were not guilty of a remissness which would have reflected upon the superintendent. He doubted whether the Palatines were warned, as represented by Croghan, not believing that they could have been in that case guilty of the heedless exposure which had so lamentable a sequel. Mr. Stone intimated that he had sources of information which would have brought Mr. Benton to his own opinion had they been accessible to the latter. We are led to the conclusion that the Germans were notified of impending danger, but that some circumstance of the warning invalidated it in their estimation.

Meanwhile, a French officer named Belletre, with three hundred regulars, Canadians and Indians, was threading the great northern forest by way of Black river, and approaching the German Flats. At three o'clock in the morning of November 12th, the invaders having formed about the thirty houses on the site of Herkimer, Belletre, with his more reliable troops, assaulted what he spoke of as "the first of the five forts that covered the Palatine settlements"; while the savages, yelling their hideous war whoop, fell upon the houses with torch and tomahawk, plying the latter when the wretched inmates fled from the conflagration caused by the former. A majority of the inhabitants, however, escaped across the river. The block-house assailed returned a feeble and nearly harmless fire; its garrison soon surrendered, and the others followed the example. "They all surrendered at discretion," says Belletre, "and were entirely burnt. During this time a party of Canadians and Indians ravaged and burnt the * * * houses of the Palatines, their barns and other out-buildings, as well as the water-mill."

The official report from which this is derived is a curious piece of gasconade. Belletre claimed that forty of the Germans "perished,—killed or drowned"; that he had taken nearly one hundred and fifty prisoners, men, women and children, including the "mayor of the village" (supposed to have been Johan Jost Petrie); that none of his own men were killed, and but three or four wounded; and that he had inflicted upon the Germans a loss of more grain and hogs "than the island of Montreal has produced in years of abundance"; three thousand horned cattle, and as many sheep; "fifteen hundred horses, three hundred of which were taken by the Indians, and the greater number consumed for the support of the detachment"; and personal property to the amount of a million and a half of livres (\$277,500), whereof the "mayor" lost four hundred thousand (\$74,000).

"All this damage," he justly says, "could not be done short of forty-eight hours. M. de Belletre made provision to be always able to resist the enemy, who were [that is, the Indians in the company were 'informed' they were] to the number of three hundred and fifty men in the said Fort Kouari, about a quarter of a league from the field of battle. In fact, on the 13th, at 7 o'clock in the morning, fifty Englishmen, accompanied by some Mohawks, left the said fort, but as soon as they were perceived our Frenchmen and Indians went to meet them double-quick, and forced them to swim across the river after receiving several discharges of musketry. The number that perished cannot be estimated. At noon the same day M. de Belletre gave orders to his detachment to commence their return march."

It is highly improbable that three hundred and fifty men were in Fort Herkimer at this time and permitted an inferior force to destroy the Palatine village before their eyes, with the crackling of its burning buildings, the whooping of the savages, and the shrieks of their victims coming across the meadows on the still night air. It is not likely that but one-seventh of the garrison was sent out to avert so terrible a calamity as the burning of the neighboring settlement and the capture and slaughter of its inhabitants. Yet the French estimate of the force within supporting distance of the captured block-houses was such that the raiders did not dare to linger in the vicinity and ravage the southern bank of the river. Johan Jost Petrie and many of his fellow prisoners, taken to Canada at this time, were released a year later.

Belletre's bragging report cannot have created much enthusiasm in France, for it went to Paris with this chilling endorsement, written by the superior officer who transmitted it:

"The damage inflicted on the English in horned cattle, sheep and horses has been greatly exaggerated in the relation of M. de Belletre's expedition. * * * It must be diminished at least a good half. It is still more

exaggerated in regard to furniture, wearing apparel, merchandise and liquors, which are carried up to fifteen hundred thousand livres, as well as the loss of the Palatines' village in Indian corn."

Governor De Lancey reported the affair to the Lords of Trade in the following January as follows:

"We had the misfortune on the 12th November to lose a valuable settlement on the north side of the Mohawks' river, opposite to Fort Hareniger [Herkimer], called the German Flatts. The loss is estimated at twenty thousand pounds this money. It is as fertile a piece of ground as any, perhaps, in the world. The settlers were generally rich, and had good buildings on their lands. Some of the inhabitants were slain, about one hundred carried into captivity, their houses and barns, with the crops, destroyed by fire. * * * The people there thought themselves in great security, and, though advertised of the approach of the enemy, they neglected the advices they received, and so fell an easy prey."

It was a sad scene of ruin and desolation that the Canadian marauders left in place of the thrifty Palatine settlement as they retired with their captives and booty; and it was many a long day before the village stood again in its former prosperity. In 1778, according to Mr. Lossing, "there were thirty-four houses and as many barns in the settlement on the south side of the river, and about an equal number on the north side, at Fort Dayton, now Herkimer."

A French document was written in 1757 entitled "Itinerary from the mouth of the river Chouegen [Oswego], in Lake Ontario, to Lake Oneida, up Vilcrick [Wood creek] to the summit level which is the source of the river of the Mohawks, or *des Agniers*, by which we can descend to Corlar or Chenectedi, whence Albany, or Orange, can be reached." From this paper we take the following references to the condition of the valley through Herkimer county at that time:

"From Fort Williams [near Rome] the Mohawk river is navigable. Batteaux carry the same load [fourteen or fifteen hundred weight] as in the river Vilcrick to the portage of the Little Falls, which is about two leagues below the village of the Palatines and Fort Kouari [Fort Herkimer].

"From Fort Williams to Fort Kouari, situated on the right bank of the Mohawk river, is estimated to be twelve leagues. The road follows the right bank of the river, which is the south side. Leaving Fort Williams, there is a road that unites with that by which horses and cattle pass from Fort Kouari and Chouegen. This road is bad for about four leagues after leaving Fort Williams; carriages travel it in winter and during the summer, and it can be easily passed on horseback at all times, though in some places there is a great deal of mud. After these four leagues, carts can easily go as far as Fort Kouari. Having traveled three leagues on this road which is five leagues from Fort Kouari, we come to the forks of two roads, one of which, to the left, leads to the Palatines' village by fording the Mohawk river.

"Continuing along the high road, which is on the right bank of the river Mohawk, to go to Fort Kouari, a creek [Steele's creek] is met that must be forded. Here was a grist-mill that has been burnt. One league before reaching Fort Kouari another small stream is encountered [Fulmer creek], over which there is a bridge; this stream is fordable at almost all seasons. There was also a saw-mill on this creek, which has been burnt.

"From Fort Kouari to that of Cannatchocary [at the Canajoharie castle] is four leagues. Some twenty houses are located at a distance one from another within the space of one league of this road, which is through a flat country. After making this league we go up a mountain that occupies two hours to ascend and descend. The country throughout the whole of this space is covered with wood. After descending, two houses, somewhat distant one from the other, are in the league which is still to be traveled to get to Cannatchocary.

"The inhabitants of this country are Palatines, or Germans. They form a company with some who dwell above the fall [Little Falls], on the other side of the river, which is the left bank; the company consists of about eighty men. The road from one to the other of these two forts is good for all sorts of carriages.

"Fort Cannatchocary is situated at the side of the Mohawk river, on the right bank. It is a square of four bastions, of upright pickets, joined together with lintels. They are fifteen feet high, about one foot square, with port holes inserted from distance to distance, with a stage all round to fire from. The fort is one hundred paces on each side. It is not

surrounded with a ditch. There are some small pieces of cannon at each of its bastions, and a house at each curtain to serve as a store and barrack. Five or six families of Mohawk Indians reside outside the fort."

So much for the south bank of the river.

"Leaving Fort Williams by the bank of the river Mohawk, the village of the Palatines is estimated to be twelve leagues. The Mohawk river is fordable near Fort Williams, whence a path leads to the interior, half a league from the shore, parallel with the river, whose borders are so marshy that nothing but hay can be had there. This path leads over hills and small mountains, and can be traveled only afoot or horseback. Eight leagues must be traversed by this path before reaching the forks of the high road that comes from the other side, or right bank of the river. After having traveled this high road a quarter of an hour a small creek is found called Rassedot. [This creek is on the Kass farm, in the town of Schuyler, Herkimer county. It was called by the Indians Raxetoth creek.—*O'Callaghan*, 1849.] It can be forded. There were two houses on the left bank of this creek, which were burnt and nothing remains of them but the ruins. Having passed this creek, the high road is followed for a distance of four leagues, to the village of the Palatines. All sorts of vehicles travel this road. The Palatine village was situated on the left bank of the Mohawk river, not directly opposite Fort Kouari but about a quarter of a league above it. You go from this village to the fort by batteau; the river can even be forded in several places.

"The Palatine village, which consisted of thirty houses, has been entirely destroyed and burnt by a detachment under M. de Belletre's orders. The inhabitants of this village formed a company of one hundred men bearing arms. They reckoned there three hundred persons, men, women and children, one hundred and two of whom were made prisoners, and the remainder fled to Fort Kouri, except a few who were killed whilst fording the river.

"From the Palatine village to the Little Falls, still continuing along the left bank of the river, is estimated about three leagues. In this distance there had been eight houses, which have been abandoned. The inhabitants of these houses compose a company with those of Fort Kouri, at the opposite side of the river.

"The portage at the Little Falls is a quarter of a league, and is passed with carts. There is a road on both sides of the river, but that on the left bank is preferable, being better.

"From the portage at the Little Falls, continuing along the left bank of the river, there is only a foot path, which is traveled with difficulty on horseback. Three leagues must be made over this path to arrive at the Canada creek, where we meet the high road that passes from the termination of the Little Falls portage along the right bank of the Mohawk river, where there is a ford above Cannatchocary, opposite the mouth of the Canada creek. There is also a ferry boat at this place to put carts across when the river is high."

While the settlement immediately about Fort Herkimer escaped devastation at the time of Belletre's barbarous foray, it was not long exempt from a like terrible experience to that of the neighboring village. The *New York Mercury* of May 22nd, 1758, contained the following "extract of a letter from Albany, dated the 13th instant, being a relation of the murder committed at the German Flatts, near Fort Herkimer:"

"About 12 o'clock on Monday, the 30th of April last, an Oneida Indian acquainted Captain Herkimer that a party of eighty Indians and four Frenchmen were nigh his fort, and would certainly come down and attack the settlements that day, and advised Captain Herkimer to go into the fort and take as many of the inhabitants with him as he could collect. About 3 o'clock, most part of the inhabitants, having notice from Captain Herkimer, left their houses and assembled at the fort. Four families, that fled from Henderson's purchase in the spring for fear of the enemy, could not get in; and had in their houses two Indian traders of the name of Clock, and six wagoners that were carrying Captain Gage's baggage to the fort. At 4 o'clock, all of a sudden, the houses were attacked, and the wagoners, being surprised, ran up stairs, the better to defend themselves. The Indians immediately rushed into the house, and killed and scalped all that were below. Some of the Indians attempted the stairs, but they were knocked down by the wagoners. They then fired up through the loft, and soon were joined by more Indians, who fired many shots quite through the house, and proposed to set on fire; which intimidated John Ehel, a wagoner, to such a degree that he leaped out at a window, thinking to make

his escape, but was soon killed. The other five defended themselves with great intrepidity, having killed one Indian, until they were relieved by a party of rangers who came to their assistance, and after exchanging a few shots the Indians fled, seeing our people had the advantage of a log fence. * * * Captain Herkimer says he saw four or five of the Indians drop, but were carried off.

"In the above affair thirty-three of the inhabitants were killed, and Lieutenant Hair, of the rangers, received a slight wound in the breast. * * * Next day some Oneidas came down to trade and met the enemy going off, who told them they had six of their company killed and nine wounded."

Campbell's Annals of Tryon County contains the following interesting note on Fort Herkimer:

"The old fort at German Flats was called Fort Herkimer; and in 1758 was commanded by Colonel Charles Clinton, father of General James and Governor George Clinton, and grandfather of De Witt Clinton, who was a son of General James Clinton. This officer marched from this fort in the summer of 1758, under General Bradstreet, to Oswego, and thence to the siege of Fort Frontenac [Kingston, Canada]. This expedition was completely successful; the French were not apprised at their approach until they saw them before the walls of their fortress. Among the persons who were afterward distinguished, who accompanied General Bradstreet, were Horatio Gates [to whom Burgoyne surrendered], then a captain, and Nathaniel Woodhull, then a major, afterward first president of the New York Provincial Congress, and who in the Revolution was a general and sealed his attachment to the cause of his country with his blood.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE PALATINE PIONEERS—THEIR MODE OF LIFE, PECULIAR CUSTOMS AND MENTAL CHARACTERISTICS.

THE county of Herkimer was settled by two classes of people, speaking different languages and having customs which each had inherited from a long line of ancestors who had lived in the midst of entirely different surroundings.

Although at some period in the far distant past these people may have had a common origin, they had been so long separated, and the natural features of the regions to which they had migrated were so different, that gradually this difference in their social and domestic customs had been evolved. A moment's reflection will convince any one that the customs of a people are not regulated by arbitrary rules, but that they are controlled by the necessity which compels those people to adapt themselves to their surroundings.

It has been said that men generally are more inclined to follow than to lead, and an evidence of the truth of this saying may be found in the tardiness which people exhibit in the adoption of those changes in their customs that changing circumstances require. The conduct of the Welshman who placed a stone in one end of the bag which his horse carried across his back, to balance the wheat in the other, "because his father did so," was not a greater absurdity than many were guilty of before him, or than others will perpetrate in future, to say nothing of the present.

Although several generations have passed away since the first settlement of a portion of this county by the German Palatines, and subsequent first settlement of other portions by new Englanders, and notwithstanding the cosmopolitan character of the people in this country, the customs of the descendants of these people are still in many respects different.

The Palatines settled in this county in the year 1723. Their previous sufferings in their native land, in England, etc., are matters of history. During many years their settlements were limited to the valley of the Mohawk. Here they gathered in villages, in accordance with the customs of their forefathers, and for mutual defense against the treacherous savages who then inhabited the country. An inspection of a map of some of the oldest patents in the county along the river will reveal the fact that these patents were laid out with special reference to this custom.

To these settlements came the immigrants over primitive trails along the

sides of the river, the women walking and perhaps bearing on their backs the more valuable and portable of their few household effects, and many of them carrying in their arms "heirs apparent." The few heavier articles with which they had supplied themselves were brought sometimes by batteaux, which were slowly propelled against the current, and dragged over the portage or carrying place at Little Falls. Thus they patiently toiled on by day, tying up their batteaux and camping by the river at night, with fires kept burning to frighten away the predatory wolves and other wild denizens of the forest. On reaching their destination, they at once set about the erection of their houses; a work in which all engaged, for the women had been inured to toil in the open air. These houses were not like the rude log huts which afterward dotted the hills north and south from the river. They were built of hewn timber, put together according to the "scribe rule," and roofed with thatches as soon as straw for the purpose could be obtained. Thus sprang up the Palatine farmer's village, or "dorf," as they termed it.

At the present day a wide difference is observed in the immigrants from different nations. A majority of those from some countries are mendicants. The representatives of others have no higher ambition than to be day laborers, and spend the avails of their labor as fast as they are earned. The German peasants, however, who come hither are honest, industrious and thrifty. They at once commence accumulating property, and they are usually able to leave a competence for their children. It is said of them that on their arrival here they engage in work at lower wages than others, pay their dues in several German beneficiary societies, spend their Sundays and few other holidays in smoking and imbibing their national beverage, maintain their large families, and in a few years purchase and pay for a corner lot or a little farm, and in a few more years erect comfortable dwellings thereon. The industry, honesty and thrift which characterize these immigrants were the sterling qualities which the German Palatines brought with them to the Mohawk valley after the severe sufferings which they had encountered elsewhere; and in this fertile region they at once entered upon the career of prosperity which they and their descendants have since pursued.

It must be remembered that then there were in the country no manufactories which could supply them with farming or household utensils, furniture or clothing. All was necessarily made by hand. The women raised, pulled, rotted, broke, swingled, hatchelled and spun the flax, and sheared the sheep, picked, carded and spun the wool, and wove the cloth out of which they made the clothing of their husbands, themselves and their children; and assisted in much of the farm labor. Almost all the wants which in modern times are supplied by purchase were provided for by home industry. These wants were not as extensive and varied as are the artificial ones which modern fashion creates. The numerous ruddy children of the sturdy Palatine ate their suppaan with iron spoons from the common trencher, without dreaming that in so doing they were guilty of a vulgarity,—for capricious fashion had not then decreed that nothing but a silver fork might approach the mouth. They wore their homespun without feeling shame, envy or jealousy; for distinctions founded on the cut or quality of their garments had not then arisen among them. Their simple wants were supplied by their own industry. Jealousies, heart-burnings and bickerings had not crept in among them. They were prosperous, contented and happy; and the remembrance of their former sad experiences enhanced their contentment and happiness.

It has already been stated that people are not always in haste to adopt those changes which changing circumstances render desirable. The early settlers in the Mohawk valley were not exceptions to this rule. On the contrary, they clung to the traditions, the manners and customs of their ancestors with greater tenacity than some of their more versatile neighbors. This was equally true of the character of their agricultural implements, their manner of performing farm labor, and of their domestic, social and religious customs. Of course when they came to this region the widely different circumstances in the midst of which they found themselves necessitated some change in their system of agriculture, but it was a notable fact that they long adhered to many things in that system which it would have been better to change. Their social and domestic relations were more nearly similar to what they had been in the fatherland. They lived in villages, spoke their native language, worshiped in their own churches, and during many years were almost as much isolated from other people as they would have been in their native country. It is not surprising, there-

fore, that innovations crept among them more slowly. The peculiarities in the preparation of their food, and in all such household arrangements, which they had learned under their paternal roofs, were transmitted to their children in this then wild region, and so on through successive generations.

Their social customs, their amusements and merry makings, long continued to distinguish them from those by whom they were gradually surrounded, and traces of their peculiar manner of observing some religious festivals—such, for example, as Easter—may be found among their descendants at the present day.

The Rev. S. Kirkland in his journal in 1769 says of the observance of Christmas on the Mohawk: "The manner in wch ye ppl. in yse parts keep Xmas day in commemor'g of the birth of ye Saviour, as ya pretend, is very affect'g and strik'g. They generally assemble for read'g prayers or divine service, but after, they eat, drink and make merry. They allow of no work or servile labor on ye day, and ye follow'g—their servants are free—but drink'g, swear'g, fight'g and frolick'g are not only allowed, but seem to be essential to ye joy of ye day."

The Rev. John Taylor, in his journal of a missionary tour through the Mohawk and Black river country in 1802, writes: "The character of the Dutch people, even on first acquaintance, appears to be that of kindness and justice. As to religion, they know but little about it, and are extremely superstitious. They are influenced very much by dreams and apparitions. The most intelligent among them seem to be under the influence of fear from that cause. The High Dutch have some singular customs with regard to their dead. When a person dies, nothing will influence ye connections, nor any other person, unless essentially necessary, to touch the body. When the funeral is appointed, none attend but such as are invited. When the corpse is placed in the street, a tune is sung by a choir of singers appointed for the purpose—and continue singing till they arrive at the grave; and after the body is deposited, they have some remarks made—return to ye house, and in general get drunk; twelve men are bearers—or carriers—and they have no relief; no will is opened, nor debt paid, under 6 weeks from ye time of death."

The season of adversity through which the Palatines passed, from the time of their expulsion from their native country in 1709 to that of their settlement on the Mohawk in 1723, and the circumstances by which they were surrounded during this period, were not favorable to the advancement of education among them. Most of them were Lutherans, and their clergymen were the teachers of their children. They had no system similar to the common school organization of present times, and after the sufferings which they had endured during a series of years, it is probable that their anxiety "to keep the wolf from their doors" was the predominant feeling. It is not incredible that, under such circumstances, people should set upon education a value proportionate to the facilities which it affords for the accumulation of wealth. It is not strange that a people situated as they were, with limited facilities for education, surrounded first with treacherous savages and afterwards by people who were not too scrupulous, and who often overreached them, should continue to be a "peculiar people" longer than others in a cosmopolitan country like this. Neither is it a matter of wonder that some among these people should become demoralized and contaminated by the evil influences which surrounded them, and that the seeds thus sown should germinate and bring forth fruit after their kind. It is said of these people that they were never disposed to take an active part in politics, preferring to pursue the even tenor of their way as their ancestors had done. So great was their repugnance to innovations, and so strong their desire to continue in the path in which they had safely traveled, that when it was proposed to organize the county they firmly opposed it. Of course they contributed a strongly conservative element, and served as an efficient check upon everything of an ultra or extravagant character.

More than a century and a half have passed since the settlement of this valley by the Palatines, and it has become one of the great thoroughfares between the East and the West. The influx of people from all parts of the country has tended to efface in a measure the impress which the peculiar customs of these people made upon society. Here and there, in neighborhoods that have been in a measure isolated, and that are still peopled by the direct descendants of the original settlers, traces of this impress may be plainly seen; but these are passing away, and in the not very far distant future not even traditions of them will be remembered.

CHAPTER IX.

COUNCILS WITH THE INDIANS HELD BY SIR WILLIAM JOHNSON AT CANAJOHARIE AND THE GERMAN FLATS.

THE close of the French and Indian war with the conquest of Canada in 1760 restored safety to the Mohawk valley, and for fifteen years the people were in that condition of tranquillity—said to be so enviable—in which little or no history is made.

During this period, however, several important councils with the Indians were held by Sir William Johnson at the German Flats and the Canajoharie castle. During the war, also, the baronet had met his dusky wards at Canajoharie, and animated them to fidelity in the cause of England. Thus, we find him at the upper castle on the 18th of January, 1758, announcing the appointment of General Amherst to lead the final crusade for the overthrow of the French power in North America; "also that the general has by letter desired I would use my utmost endeavours to get as great a number of our brethren, the Six Nations, to join him early next spring against the common enemy as I possibly can." Again Johnson visits the warriors at Canajoharie, "to get a number of their briskest men to join Captain Lottredge and some of the Mohawks [the Indians of the lower castle were often called simply Mohawks] and Schoharies on a scout to Tienderago, or Crown Point, in order to see what the enemy were about."

On the 4th of April, 1759, the chief officers of the Indian department set out from Johnson's place on the Mohawk, near the mouth of Schoharie creek, and, as the official report says, "arrived the same evening at Brant's house at Canajoharie, where Sir William fixed his quarters," preparatory to a council with the Iroquois from the whole length of the State, which led seven hundred of their warriors to follow him, in the ensuing summer, in his triumphant expedition against Fort Niagara. On this occasion Johnson sternly arraigned the savages for the murder of a well-known trader, named McMichael, by a Cayuga whom he had hired to guide him from Fort Stanwix to Fort Herkimer. He charged them that they should arrest the culprit if possible; and—turning the incident to present account—reminded them that the least they could properly do was to avenge the murder upon the French, who they said had instigated it. The baronet also demanded the release of certain whites held captive among them, and an Oneida chief took five "prisoners, one after the other, by the hand and delivered them over."

March 10th, 1763, at the upper castle, Sir William, with several justices of the peace whose presence he had secured, investigated one of the swindles perpetrated upon the Mohawks by land sharks anxious to possess their fertile domain. William Livingston had inherited an interest in a patent including the planting grounds of the Canajoharies. Five obscure members of the tribe had long before, informally and unauthorized, given a deed for the land; and one moonlight night in 1733 the tract was surveyed, surreptitiously, as the righteous indignation of the real owners would have permitted no open survey. One of the last efforts in council of the venerable "King Hendrick" (1754) was directed against the patent taken out on the strength of this deed, which the tribe always disowned. Livingston now offered to relinquish his claim to the lands in question, and certain Germans thereupon rented them from the Indians. These occupants were in 1762 suddenly served with ejectments by Livingston. Shortly after George Klock, who was interested with the latter and acted as his agent, obtained from a few Canajoharies, whom he had intoxicated, a relinquishment of their title in favor of the white claimants, and new deeds.

At the council the authorized speaker of the tribe disavowed the document relinquishing their title, saying that it was impossible even to ascertain its authorship, and denied that any consideration had been accepted for the lands. The chief squaws corroborated the speaker, and said "they did not choose to part with their lands, and be reduced to make brooms for a living." The claimants were so effectually exposed to the governor and his council by the report of this consultation, that they formally abandoned their claim.

The famous plot of the Ottawa chieftain Pontiac, by which the Indian tribes of the northwest were united for an onslaught upon the English trading posts on the great lakes, and the border settlements generally, was

the occasion of a council at the German Flats in the middle of July, 1763, where Sir William Johnson met a large representation of all the Six Nations except the Senecas, who sided with Pontiac. He secured a friendly attitude on the part of all the other Iroquois, with their permission to march troops through their territory to Oswego, for the relief of the remoter stations. The importance of this interview may be estimated by the fact that Pontiac's conspiracy had been thought to so threaten the Mohawk valley that Johnson fortified his house at Johnstown with a stockade and stone towers, and placed a garrison on guard. In the end, while three-fourths of the English outposts to the westward were annihilated by Pontiac, two or three attacks on British soldiers on the Niagara frontier were the sum of hostilities on the soil of New York. Sir William wrote, early in 1764: "The Indians of five out of the Six Nations, who from the commencement of the present Indian war have shown great zeal and attachment toward the English, have thereby preserved the frontier and the important communication to Ontario, both of which must inevitably have fallen but for their fidelity."

On the 20th of May, 1767, at the German Flats, Sir William Johnson met in council eight hundred Iroquois, chiefly Senecas, whom he had summoned to consider a request from the governors of Pennsylvania and Maryland for permission to run a boundary line between those States over the Alleghany mountains, which the Indians,—who had too much reason to dread anything in the nature of a survey,—had up to that time prevented. It required all the influence of their honored superintendent to obtain their consent; it was finally granted, and at the same time the Iroquois promised to make peace with the Cherokees, which was desired by the colonial authorities.

The most imposing and interesting of the Iroquois councils held on the soil of Herkimer county was that of which the official report is headed: "Proceedings at a Treaty with the Six Nations, the Indians of Canada, the several Dependant Tribes, and the Deputies from the Cherokee Nation, held at the upper settlements, near the German Flats, in July, 1770, by Sir William Johnson, Baronet."

"On Sunday, the 15th of July, 1770," says this report, "Sir William Johnson, accompanied by Colonel Daniel Claus, Colonel Guy Johnson, deputy agents; Richard Shuckburgh, Esquire, secretary for Indian affairs, and several other gentlemen from the neighboring settlements, set out from Johnson Hall, and on Monday, the 16th, arrived at the place for holding the treaty, where were assembled sixteen hundred Iroquois, and many more yet expected." In the afternoon and evening a number of chiefs called on the baronet, who told them "that, as the house in which he resided was too small to admit all the delegates, he would cause a large arbor to be made in the field, where he would receive them all the next morning."

The 17th was consumed in interviews with small parties, and on the 18th a preliminary congress was held. By this time, or soon after, two thousand, three hundred and twenty Indians had arrived. The title of this report, above quoted, gives some idea of the extent of territory represented by this greatest multitude of savages ever assembled in Herkimer county. Fourteen hundred and forty-six Iroquois, including two hundred and nine "Mohawks of the three villages," represented the "long house;" "Cahnawagas and the Indians of St. Regis" met those "from Onoghquagey and other villages on the banks of Susquehanna;" "River Indians" from along the Hudson mingled with Chippewas from Lake Huron, "Mississages from the north side of Lake Ontario," and Algonkins, Ganagsadagas and Abenakis from about Montreal; "Hurons of Loretto," near Quebec, confronted Cherokees from the far southwest, and amid the savage throng was seen "an Ottawa chief called *Okayowess*, from Michilimaciac," on the northern border of Michigan.

In the evening of the 18th Sir William held private conferences with the chiefs. The 19th was largely taken up with condolences for a number of deaths among the Six Nations. "*Teyawarunte*, speaker of the Six Nations, did on behalf of Sir William Johnson perform the whole ceremony of condolence for a Mohawk chief lately dead, a Cayuga killed by one of that nation, and a Seneca chief lately drowned, and delivered the several belts [of wampum] for the several purposes on such occasions, covering the graves with a black belt, they answering with a '*Yo-hah!*' customary on condolences."

"Sir William having judged it highly necessary, as well from the temper of the Indians, the greatness of their numbers and the disorders they are too liable to commit when in liquor, advised the magistrates to give notice

to the traders, etc., by no means to sell them any until the congress was ended, and it was done, previous to his arrival; but having this day received information that some traders, etc., had actually sold them a keg of rum and that others had resolved to follow this example, which greatly alarmed the inhabitants and occasioned their applications to him to check it, he issued a notification under his hand and seal, which he sent throughout the whole settlement by a peace officer, strictly forbidding them at their peril to sell any rum to the Indians, or any spirituous liquors whatsoever during the congress * * * ; the apprehensions of the inhabitants being very great, as from the temper shown in many of the warriors they had reason to dread that neither property or persons would be secure should they get liquor amongst them." There would have been no hope for anything eatable belonging to the Germans had not Johnson brought with him provisions for the twenty-four hundred savage counsellors. "This night the boats having on board the present for the Indians arrived, after a tedious passage, occasioned by the lowness of the water at this season."

At the meeting in the afternoon of the 19th Sir William announced one object of the congress, namely, to consider the request of the Cherokee deputies that the Iroquois would join them in war "against the Piankeshaws and Wawahtonos and others, as people troublesome, and enemies to both." He discouraged the proposed hostilities, and urged peace; which the Iroquois, after deliberating a day and a half, agreed to, proposing to get the Shawnees to convince the offending tribes of their folly and negotiate an agreement. Johnson then said that some of the tribes dependent on the Six Nations were dissatisfied with the treaty of Fort Stanwix, agreed on in 1768, and asked the Iroquois chiefs to show the dependents "their folly." This on the next day they promised to do, and for themselves declared their satisfaction with the treaty. "Then, it growing late and a thunder shower coming on, Sir William thanked them all for their accordation with him in sentiments, and adjourned."

The next day was given to closing ceremonies and congratulations, and on the following morning the congress dispersed.

CHAPTER X.

THE FORMATION OF TRYON COUNTY—CIRCUMSTANCES AND EVENTS AT THE OPENING OF THE REVOLUTION.

THE continual increase of population in the Mohawk valley in process of time naturally gave rise to the question of dividing the county of Albany, which originally occupied all but the southeastern part of the State as then bounded, including Vermont. A movement for that purpose in 1769 failed to meet the approval of the Legislature, and was for the time abandoned. The onerous tax imposed upon the people by their being compelled to go all the way to Albany to avail themselves of the courts, however, caused the project to be revived. A second petition, suggesting an appropriate line for a division, was forwarded to the Assembly early in 1772, by Sir William Johnson, who was the principal mover in the enterprise. The Assembly complied with the petition by the creation of a new county, embracing all of the State west of a line running due north from the Delaware river, through what is now Schoharie county, and along the eastern limits of the present counties of Montgomery, Fulton and Hamilton to the Canadian line. The new county was named Tryon, from the governor of the colony. Johnstown was designated as the county seat on the 10th of May, and measures for the erection of a jail and courthouse were at once taken.

At the formation of Tryon county its inhabitants, who are believed to have numbered about 10,000, were mostly settled along the Mohawk. Instead of townships, it was divided into five large districts. The most eastern district was called the Mohawk, and consisted of a strip of the State between the east line of the county, already defined, and a parallel line crossing the Mohawk river at the "Noses." The Stone Arabia district extended indefinitely northward from the river, between the Mohawk district on the east and on the west a north and south line through the

State, crossing the river at Little Falls. With the same breadth, the Canajoharie district reached southward to the Pennsylvania line. North of the Mohawk river and west of the Stone Arabia district, as far as settlements extended, was the Kingsland district; while south of the river, extending westward from the Canajoharie district to the meridian of Fort Stanwix, and southerly to the Pennsylvania line, was the German Flats district. On the first Tuesday in each year the inhabitants of each district were to elect a supervisor, two assessors and one collector of taxes. This division was made March 24th, 1772, the boundaries adopted being suggested by Sir William Johnson. A year later the name of the Stone Arabia district was changed to Palatine.

The creation of the new county necessitated a court and civil officers. Accordingly four judges, six assistant judges, a number of justices of the peace, a clerk and a coroner were appointed by Governor Tryon, all but the clerk being Sir William Johnson's nominees. The first court of general quarter sessions was held at Johnstown on Tuesday, September 8th, 1772. The bench consisted of Guy Johnson, John Butler and Peter Conyne, judges; Sir John Johnson, Daniel Claus, John Wells and Jelles Fonda, assistant judges; John Collins, Joseph Chew, Adam Loucks, John Frey, — Young and Peter Ten Broeck, justices.

The first election in the county occurred pursuant to writs issued November 25th, 1772. Colonels Guy Johnson and Hendrick Frey were chosen to represent the county in the Assembly, in which they took their seats January, 11th, 1773.

General Johnson was at this time in command of all the militia in the province north of the Highlands. He took great pride in their soldierly appearance, and was very careful in his selection of officers. Governor Tryon in a tour of the Mohawk valley in 1772 reviewed three regiments of the militia at Johnstown, Burnetsfield and the German Flats, respectively, numbering in all fourteen hundred men.

Perhaps in no section of the northern colonies were the loyalists so numerous or so influential at the beginning of the Revolutionary agitation as along the Mohawk valley. A state of things existed in this quarter unfavorable to the spirit of independence. Many conditions conspired to make the cause of the crown popular and powerful that were lacking in other sections, prominent among which was the almost absolute power that Sir William Johnson had obtained over the Six Nations and a large share of the white inhabitants. His domains in the Mohawk valley (including the sixty-six thousand acres called the Royal Grant) were exceedingly extensive, and his influence through many subordinate officers and a numerous tenantry was correspondingly great. His opinion on all matters of importance with which he was concerned was considered that of a sage; and though not decidedly expressed, it naturally favored the government which had bestowed upon him wealth and rank.

Yet, notwithstanding that royalist influences thus seemed predominant in the Mohawk valley, the stamp act agitation and other excitements that followed it penetrated this secluded region and kindled the same patriotic flame that was beginning to glow throughout the colonies; so that the people were not uninterested spectators while the conflict of power and principle was going on upon the seaboard previous to the organization of the continental army.

Upon the death of Sir William Johnson, July 11th, 1774, his son, Sir John Johnson, succeeded to his post of major-general of the militia, as well as to his title and most of his estate; and his nephew and son-in-law Colonel Guy Johnson became superintendent of Indian affairs. But no heir to the first baronet's property or offices had the record or the personal qualities to enable him to sway the sceptre of Sir William. Sir John was unsocial, morose and irascible in disposition, and a man of small popularity. The Johnsons, however, were strongly supported by the influence of "Miss Molly," Sir William's Mohawk housekeeper, over the tribe to which she belonged; and her efforts were seconded by the strenuous exertions of her brother *Thayendanegea*, better known as Joseph Brant, who had been in the service of the first baronet during the last years of the latter's life, and upon his death became the secretary of Guy Johnson. Thus a great, though diminished influence still emanated from Johnson Hall. Its proprietor was in close official and political relations with Colonel John Butler, a wealthy and influential resident of the county, and his son Walter, whose names were rendered infamous by their brutal and bloody deeds during the Revolution. The Johnson family, together with other gentlemen of the same views, owning large estates in their neighborhood, so far con-

trolled a belt of the Mohawk valley as to measurably prevent the circulation of intelligence unfavorable to the mother country.

But the white settlers were generally the Dutch, who had gradually extended their settlements up the valley from Schenectady and occupied the eastern part of the county, and the Palatines who had located further west. These people, whose independent spirit we have seen illustrated in the circumstances of their immigration to the German Flats, were not disposed to submit to the new-fledged aristocrats, who assumed a high and mighty style in dealing with the sturdy yeomen. The Johnsons soon found that the principles avowed in rebellious Boston had taken root even in their midst; while the far-reaching influence wielded by Sir William was narrowing down to a sort of feudal domination over a few hundred tenants and immediate retainers. Many of the inhabitants of Tryon county, in common with those of other parts of the country, viewed with alarm and indignation the oppressive acts of the English ministry, and deeply sympathized with the people of Boston, upon whom the iron hand of tyranny had fallen. Before Sir William had been in his grave two months a public meeting was held in the Palatine district, warmly approving the calling of a congress for mutual consultation upon the political exigencies of the colonies. The resolutions adopted are characterized by the same spirit, dignity, force and propriety which in the deliberations of the inexperienced patriots of the Revolution have been the astonishment of reflecting men ever since. They may be read, as follows, from the original minutes of the meeting, in the handwriting of Christopher P. Yates:

"WHEREAS, The British Parliament has lately passed an act for raising a revenue in America without the consent of our representative, abridging the liberties and privileges of the American colonies, and, therefore, blocking up the port of Boston; the freeholders and inhabitants of and in the county of Tryon aforesaid, looking with concern and heartfelt sorrow on these alarming and calamitous conditions, do meet this 27th day of August, 1774, on that purpose at the house of Adam Loucks, Esq., at Stone Arabia, and conclude the resolutions following, viz.:

"FIRST.—That King George the Third is lawful and rightful lord and sovereign of Great Britain and the dominions thereto belonging, and that as part of his dominions we hereby testify that we will bear true faith and allegiance to him; and that we both with our lives and fortunes will support and maintain him upon the throne of his ancestors, in the just dependence of these his colonies upon the crown of Great Britain.

"SECOND.—That we think and consider it as our greatest happiness to be governed by the laws of Great Britain, and that with cheerfulness we will always pay submission thereunto, as far as we can consistently with the security of the constitutional rights and liberties of English subjects, which are so sacred that we cannot permit the same to be violated.

"THIRD.—That we think it is our undeniable privilege to be taxed only with our own consent, given by ourselves or our representatives; that taxes otherwise laid and enacted are unjust and unconstitutional; that the late acts of Parliament declarative of their right of laying internal taxes on the American colonies are obvious encroachments on the rights and liberties of the British subjects in America.

"FOURTH.—That the act for blocking up the port of Boston is oppressive and arbitrary, injurious in its principles, and particularly oppressive to the people of Boston, whom we consider as brethren suffering in the common cause.

"FIFTH.—That we unite and join with the different districts of this county in giving whatever relief it is in our power to the distressed inhabitants of Boston, and that we will join and unite with our brethren of the rest of this colony in anything tending to support and defend our rights and liberties.

"SIXTH.—That we think the sending of delegates from the different colonies to a general Continental Congress is a salutary measure, and absolutely necessary at this alarming crisis, and that we entirely approve of the five gentlemen chosen delegates for this colony by our brethren of New York, hereby adopting and choosing the same persons to represent this colony at the Congress.

"SEVENTH.—That we hereby engage faithfully to abide by and adhere to such restrictions and resolutions as shall be made and agreed upon by the said Congress.

"EIGHTH.—That we conceive it necessary that there be appointed a standing committee of this county to correspond with the committees of New York and Albany; and we do hereby appoint Christopher P. Yates,

Isaac Paris, John Frey, and Andrew Finck, jr., who, together with persons to be appointed by the other districts of this county, shall compose a committee of correspondence to convey the sentiments of this county in a set of resolves to New York.

"NINTH.—It is voted by this meeting that copies of the proceedings of this day, certified by the chairman, be transmitted to the supervisors of the different districts of this county, and we recommend it to the inhabitants of the said district to appoint persons to compose also a committee of correspondence."

At the meeting of the Continental Congress in September, 1774, a Declaration of Rights was adopted, showing wherein the colonies were subjected to injustice. It had a powerful effect in forming and defining public opinion, and drawing the line between patriot and tory in the Mohawk valley. It was beginning to be suspected that Colonel Guy Johnson was using his official authority with the Indians to alienate them from the cause of the Americans, and induce them to declare for the King in case of a conflict. Brant, Johnson's secretary, was incessantly visiting the tribes, and holding secret conferences with the chiefs. His former friendly intercourse with the Rev. Samuel Kirkland, missionary among the Oneidas, suddenly ceased, and at the instigation of Brant an Oneida chief preferred charges against the clergymen before Johnson, and asked his removal. It was well known that this faithful minister was a staunch patriot, and the action of the wily sachem could not be misunderstood. The Oneidas as a nation, however, rallied to the support of Kirkland; his removal was for a time deferred, and to his influence may be attributed the position taken by the tribes during the long Revolutionary struggle, and the signal aid which they gave to the cause of freedom.

The Johnson family and their associates, having promptly sided with the crown, made active efforts to smother the spirit of liberty, which was evidently gaining strength; but by a measure of their own adoption they managed to fan into full blaze, instead of extinguishing the spark that had been struck in the Palatine district. In the spring of 1775, just before the second Congress assembled at Philadelphia, the exciting intelligence of the encounter at Lexington was received in Johnstown, during a session of court. The loyalists, thereupon, thinking it time to assert themselves, undertook a demonstration against the colonial Congress, by circulating for signature a declaration disapproving of the proceedings of that body in the preceding autumn. This provoked a spirited altercation, but the movers in the affair succeeded in obtaining the signature of a majority of the grand jurors and magistrates of the county.

This procedure of the tories threw the whigs, who comprised a considerable majority of the white population of Tryon county, into a fever of excitement and indignation. They judged the time had arrived for a decided step, and public meetings were called, and committees appointed in all the districts, and sub-committees in nearly every precinct.

A second meeting at the house of Adam Loucks, fearing that the Johnstown tory declaration might pass for the voice of the county if no notice was taken of it, adopted an article of association, endorsing the action of Congress, and pledging the signers to its support.

CHAPTER XI.

PATRIOTIC ACTION OF THE PALATINE DISTRICT COMMITTEE—THE COUNTY COMMITTEE TO GUY JOHNSON—HIS SUSPICIOUS COURSE.

THE patriots of Tryon county were early confirmed in their suspicion that the Johnson party was preparing to suppress all patriotic demonstrations in the county; and also inciting the Indians to take up the hatchet for the King when actual hostilities should break out. The Palatine committee, in view of the alarming state of affairs, met on the 19th of May, 1775, and addressed the following letter to the committee at Albany:

"We are so peculiarly circumstanced in this county relating to the present struggle for American liberty, that we cannot longer defer laying the situation of this county before you. The district we represent has been foremost in avowing its attachment to liberty, and approving the mode of opposition adopted in America, and are now signing an association similar to what has been signed in other counties of this province;

and we hope in a few days to have the pleasure to transmit it down for the press. The county being extensive, it takes a considerable time before the people who are favorable to the cause can be got to sign, for we have caused copies of the association to be dispersed in divers parts of the county.

"This county has for a series of years been ruled by one family, the different branches of which are still strenuous in persuading people from coming into Congressional measures, and even last week, at a numerous meeting of the Mohawk district, appeared with all their dependents armed to oppose the people from considering of their grievances. Their number being so large, and the people unarmed, struck terror into the most of them, and they dispersed. We are informed that Johnson Hall is fortified by placing a parcel of swivels round the house, and that Colonel Johnson has had part of his regiment under arms yesterday, no doubt with a design to prevent the friends of Liberty from publishing their attachment to her to the world. Besides which we are told that certain Highlanders (Roman Catholics) in and about Johnstown are armed and ready to march upon like occasion. We are also informed that Colonel Johnson has stopped two New England men and searched them, being, we suppose, suspicious that they were going to solicit aid from us or of the Indians, whom we dread. * * *

"We recommend strongly and seriously to you to take in your consideration whether any powder and ammunition ought to be permitted to be sent up this way, unless it is done under the inspection of the committee, and consigned to the committee here, and for such particular shopkeepers as we in our next shall acquaint you of. We are determined to suffer none in our district to sell any but such as we approve of, and sign the association. When anything particular comes to our knowledge relating to the Indians (whom we shall watch), or any other thing interesting, we shall take the earliest opportunity in communicating the same to you. And as we are a young county, and remote from the metropolis, we beg you will give us all the intelligence in your power.

"We shall not be able to send down any deputies to the Provincial Congress, as we cannot obtain the sense of the county soon enough to make it worth our while to send any; but be assured we are not the less attached to American liberty, for we are determined, although few in number, to let the world see who are and who are not such, and to wipe off the indelible disgrace brought on us by the declaration signed by our grand jury and some of our magistrates, who in general are considered by the majority of the county as enemies to their country. In a word, gentlemen, it is our fixed resolve to support and carry into execution everything recommended by the Continental and Provincial Congress, and to be free or die."

Shortly after this letter was written, accidental confirmation was obtained of the belief that the superintendent of Indian affairs was tampering with his savage wards in anticipation of hostilities. A communication from the Mohawks to the Oneidas, in the language of the former, was found in an Indian trail, where it was probably dropped by one of their couriers. It was written by Joseph Brant, at Guy Johnson's house, and was an application for warriors to act as part of a perpetual body guard for the superintendent, who, the dispatch said, was "in great fear of being taken prisoner by the Bostonians." It was announced that the other nations might be called on. This dispatch was interpreted by those into whose hands it fell as an attempt of Johnson to reinforce himself for purposes incompatible with their safety. Colonel Johnson himself wrote about the same time to the magistrates of the upper districts, urging them to dissipate if possible the impression that he meditated an improper use of his influence with the Indians. It was learned, however, that the remoter tribes of the Six Nations had been invited down to his house. The superintendent's own domestic army amounted to five hundred men, and he had already cut off free communication between Albany and the upper Mohawk settlements. The Palatine district committee, at a meeting held May 21st to consider these facts, unanimously adopted a series of resolutions including the following:

"THIRD.—That as the whole continent has approved of the proceedings of the Massachusetts Bay and other colonies of New England, we do adopt and approve the same, and therefore we must and do consider that any fortification or armed force raised to be made use of against them is designed to overawe us and make us submit.

"FOURTH.—That Colonel Johnson's conduct in raising fortifications around his house, keeping a number of Indians and others constantly about him, and stopping and searching travellers upon the King's highway,

is very alarming to the county and highly arbitrary, illegal, oppressive, and unwarrantable, and confirms us in our fears that his design is to keep us in awe, and to oblige us to submit to a state of slavery.

"FIFTH.—That as we abhor a state of slavery we do join and unite together under all the ties of religion, honor, justice and love for our country, never to become slaves, and to defend our freedom with our lives and fortunes."

It was ordered that the German Flats and Kingsland districts be invited to join the Palatine for the purpose of a common defense. That the patriots addressed responded properly appears from the fact that when the Revolutionary committee of Tryon county first met, two weeks later, the Kingsland and German Flats districts were represented by Frederick Fox, John Frink, Frederick Helmer, George Herkimer, Augustine Hess, Michael Ittig, Duncan McDougall, Frederick Orendorf, William Petrie, John Petrie, Edward Wall and George Wenz.

In the latter part of May Guy Johnson sent to the common council of Albany a letter complaining of the expense to which he was put in protecting himself from being kidnapped by certain New Englanders, or persons about Albany or Schenectady, who he had been repeatedly warned were meditating such an attempt, on the false and malicious rumor that he intended to make the Indians destroy the settlers. The savages would, however, he declared, do something of the kind if he should be taken prisoner in the way suggested. He appealed to the municipality of Albany, as having authority and influence, to disabuse the public mind, and prevent the alarming consequences which he feared.

A prompt reply to Colonel Johnson's communication contained the following words :

"We trust that you are so well acquainted with the nature and duties of your office that you will pursue the dictates of an honest heart, and study the interest, peace and welfare of your country. In which case we presume you need not be apprehensive of any injury in your person or property, neither can we learn or conceive that there either is or has been any intention of taking you captive, or offering you any indignity whatever, either by the New England people, or any of the inhabitants of this city, or any one else ; and we have but too much reason to think that these groundless reports have been raised and industriously propagated, in your own phraseology, by some busy people in your county, to rouse up the Indians from their peaceful habitations, and take up arms against such of our American brethren as are engaged on the part of America in the unhappy contest between Great Britain and her colonies."

On the 24th of May the committees of all the districts but the Mohawk met together at the house of William Seeber, in the Canajoharie district, unanimously approved of the proceedings of the Palatine committee in their meetings, and voted that Daniel McDougall, for Palatine district, David Cox, for Canajoharie, and Edward Wall and Duncan McDougall, for German Flats and Kingsland, be sent to Schenectady and Albany to confer with the committees at those towns on the situation and the duties of the hour; and to get a supply of ammunition, to be sold under the supervision of the body ordering it. It was also "resolved unanimously, that whereas the persons of some of the members of this committee have been threatened with imprisonment on account of their being concerned in our just opposition, in which case we do associate and unite together, we will to the utmost of our power do our endeavors, by force or otherwise, to rescue them from imprisonment, unless such person or persons are confined by legal process, issued upon legal ground, and executed in a legal manner."

On the 25th of May a council of the Mohawks was held at Guy Park, the residence of Guy Johnson, now in the town of Amsterdam, Montgomery county. It was attended by delegates from the Albany and Tryon county committees. The principal chief and speaker of the Mohawks was Little Abraham, a brother of the famous Hendrick. He said he was glad to hear that Guy Johnson was in no danger; the Indians did not wish to quarrel with the whites, but they were alarmed by reports that their powder was stopped; they obtained their supplies from the superintendent, and if their ammunition was intercepted they should distrust the whites, but would at all times listen to what they had to say in the presence of Colonel Johnson. The representatives of the committee, after holding a consultation, replied that they were pleased to hear the friendly expressions of the speaker. They assured the Mohawks that the reports of ammunition being withheld from them were false, and that when business was to be transacted they would meet the Indians at the council fires, and in pres-

ence of their superintendent. The Mohawk speaker, in his response, said that the love his people had for the memory of Sir William Johnson, and the obligations of the whole Six Nations to him, must make them regard and protect every branch of his family. He promised that he and his comrades would explain things to all the Indians, and hoped the committeemen would do the same to their people.

The council broke up in apparent good feeling, but the result was unsatisfactory on both sides. No confidence was placed in the pledges of the Indians. The Mohawks only were represented, and the superintendent made this fact the excuse for immediately calling another council at the German Flats. Under cover of this appointment he removed with his family, attended by a large retinue of Mohawks, to the residence of a Mr. Thompson, a few miles above the flats.

On the 29th of May a meeting of the Tryon county committee was held at the house of William Seeber, at which a resolution was passed prohibiting all trade with persons who had not signed the article of association; for bidding also the owners of slaves to allow them off their premises without a written permit, and declaring that whoever disregarded these regulations should be treated as an enemy of the district and the country.

The first full meeting of the Tryon county committee was held June 2nd, at the house of Warner Tygert, in the Canajoharie district; the Mohawk members having thus far been prevented from attending by the Johnsons. Warner Tygert, or Dygert, as the family now spell their name, lived in the extreme western end of the Canajoharie district, at the foot of Fall Hill, and but a short distance from the General Herkimer dwelling. In the latter part of the war Tygert was killed by Indians on the hill above his residence, where he had gone to build a corn crib. While thus engaged, he laid down his gun, struck fire and lit his pipe, and was about to resume his work when a party of Indians, concealed in the bushes near by, shot him down, tomahawked and scalped him. A little son, ten years old, who accompanied him, was taken prisoner. Dygert was one of the first grand jurors at Johnstown.

It is well here to record the names of the committee—names that must never be lost from the history of the Mohawk valley and of the Revolution; they are as follows :

MOHAWK DISTRICT.—John Marlett, John Bliven, Abraham Van Horne, Adam Fonda, Frederick Fisher, Sampson Sammons, William Schuyler, Volkert Veeder, James McMaster, and Daniel Lane.

PALATINE DISTRICT.—Isaac Paris, Christopher P. Yates, John Frey, Andrew Fink, jr., Andrew Reeber, Peter Waggoner, Daniel McDougall, Jacob Klock, George Ecker, jr., Harmanus Van Slyck, Christopher W. Fox, and Anthony Van Vechten.

CANAJOHARIE DISTRICT.—Nicholas Herkimer, Ebenezer Cox, William Seeber, John Moore, Samuel Campbell, Samuel Clyde, Thomas Henry, and John Pickard.

KINGSLAND AND GERMAN FLATS DISTRICTS.—Edward Wall, William Petrie, John Petrie, Marcus Petrie, Augustine Hess, Frederick Orendorf, George Wenz, Michael Ittig, Frederick Fox, George Herkimer, Duncan McDougall, Frederick Helmer, and John Frank.

Christopher P. Yates was chosen chairman of the county committee, and Edward Wall and Nicholas Herkimer were deputed to deliver to Guy Johnson a letter from the committee, of which the following is the essential part :

"According to the example of the counties in this and the neighboring colonies, the people of the district we represent have met in a peaceable manner to consider of the present dispute with the mother country and the colonies, signed a general association and appointed us a committee to meet in order to consult the common safety of our rights and liberties, which are infringed in a most enormous manner by enforcing oppressive and unconstitutional acts of the British Parliament by an armed force in the Massachusetts Bay.

"Was it any longer a doubt that we are oppressed by the mother country, and that it is the avowed design of the ministers to enslave us, we might perhaps be induced to use argument to point out in what particulars we conceive that it is the birthright of English subjects to be exempted from all taxes except those which are laid on them by their representatives, and think we have a right, not only by the laws and constitution of England, to meet for the purpose we have done; which meeting we probably would have postponed a while had there been the least kind of probability that the petition of the general assembly would have been noticed more than

the united petition of almost the whole continent of America by their delegates in Congress, which, so far from being any ways complied with, was treated with superlative contempt by the ministry, and fresh oppressions were and are daily heaped upon us. Upon which principles—principles which are undeniable—we have been appointed to consult methods to contribute what little lies in our power to save our devoted country from ruin and devastation; which, with the assistance of Divine Providence, it is our fixed and determined resolution to do; and, if called upon, we shall be foremost in sharing the toil and danger of the field. We consider New England suffering in the common cause and commiserate their distressed condition, and we should be wanting in our duty to our country and to ourselves if we were any longer backward in announcing our determination to the world.

"We know that some of the members of this committee have been charged with compelling people to come into the measures which we have adopted, and with drinking treasonable toasts. But as we are convinced that these reports are false and malicious, spread by our enemies with the sole intent to lessen us in the esteem of the world; and as we are conscious of being guilty of no crime and of having barely done our duty, we are entirely unconcerned as to anything that is said of us or can be done with us. We should, however, be careless of our character did we not wish to detect the despicable wretch who could be so base as to charge us with things which we never have entertained the first distant thoughts of.

"We are not ignorant of the very great importance of your office as superintendent of the Indians, and, therefore, it is no more our duty than inclination to protect you in the discharge of the duty of your proper province; and we meet you with pleasure in behalf of ourselves and our constituents to thank you for meeting the Indians in the upper parts of the county, which may be the means of easing the people of the remainder of their fears on this account and prevent the Indians committing irregularities on their way down to Guy Park. And we beg of you to use your endeavors with the Indians to dissuade them from interfering in the dispute with the mother country and the colonies. We cannot think that, as you and your family possess very large estates in this county, you are unfavorable to American freedom, although you may differ with us in the mode of obtaining a redress of grievances.

"Permit us further to observe that we cannot pass over in silence the interruption which the people of the Mohawk district met in their meeting, which, we are informed, was conducted in a peaceable manner; and the inhuman treatment of a man whose only crime was being faithful to his employers and refusing to give an account of the receipt of certain papers to persons who had not the least color of right to demand anything of the kind. We assure you that we are much concerned about it, as two important rights of English subjects are thereby infringed, to wit: a right to meet and to obtain all the intelligence in their power."

To this letter Colonel Johnson returned, from Mr. Thompson's, Cosby's Manor, an admirably worded reply, mildly deprecating what he considered the unconstitutional means taken by the colonists for a redress of their grievances; stating that it was only on reliable advices of his danger that he fortified his house; denying that he had stopped any travelers, except two New England men, and claiming that in that case he did only a magistrate's duty. He closed with the assurance that the people had nothing to apprehend from his endeavors, and that he should always be glad to promote their true interests.

Any good impression that may have been made by the superintendent's letter was dissipated by his movements. He did not hold the council called by him at the German Flats, but pushed on to Fort Stanwix, taking with him not only his family but a considerable number of his dependents and the great body of the Mohawk Indians, who, when they started with him on this westward march, left their old home along the river they had named never to return to it except in flying incursions for butchery, incendiarism and plunder. The suspicions of the Tryon county patriots were further excited by a communication from the provincial congress of Massachusetts to that of New York, in which the former mentioned having been informed that Colonel Guy Johnson had "taken great pains with the Six Nations in order to bring them into a belief that it is designed by the colonies to fall upon them and cut them off." The congress of New York replied to this communication, disclaiming, as it had repeatedly done, any intention to injure Johnson or the Indians.

CHAPTER XII.

THE SIX NATIONS ALIENATED FROM THE COLONIES BY GUY JOHNSON—
HOSTILE ATTITUDE OF SIR JOHN—HIS FLIGHT.

THE county committee was again convened on the 11th of June, and having received a letter from the congress of the province recommending the appointment of delegates to that body, chose Christopher P. Yates and John Marlett as such delegates. The committee also adopted a resolution recommending that the sub-committee of each district should make a list of the freeholders and inhabitants of their respective districts, in order that the article of association should be presented to those who had not signed it and a list prepared of those who refused to sign.

The supporters of the colonial cause in the Mohawk valley, concluding that Guy Johnson had determined to incite the Indians against them, labored to win the favor of the savages, or at least secure their neutrality. Nor were they entirely unsuccessful; for, though most of the Iroquois finally took up the hatchet against them, the majority of the Oneidas and Tuscaroras remained neutral as the result of a conference with them at the German Flats, June 28th, arranged by their missionary, the Rev. Mr. Kirkland, and participated in by a deputation from Albany. They also promised to communicate any important news they could obtain.

The county committee on the 3rd of July granted the petition of certain settlers for permission to form themselves into militia companies. Learning that the mayor of Albany, who was a tory, had left that city for the west with considerable baggage, and suspecting he was conveying military stores to the Indians, the committee ordered Captain George Herkimer with a sufficient force to stop him and search his effects. Nothing contraband was found in his batteau, and he was allowed to proceed. The committee also took measures to garrison Fort Stanwix at the request of the exposed settlers at that post.

Guy Johnson remained but a short time at Fort Stanwix, and pushing forward to Ontario, far beyond the verge of civilization, held a council with a large number of Indians there, where, he said, their action might be independent and unembarrassed by the interference of the colonists. At this place Johnson received the letter of the congress of New York, disclaiming any intention of injuring him or the Indians. He replied under date of July 8th, 1775, in a more hostile tone than he had previously used toward the insurgents. He reiterated his assertion of conspiracies to kidnap him, and complained that his mail and other articles on the way to him for himself and the Indians were intercepted, producing a resentment among the latter that boded ill to the whites. The following is the concluding paragraph of his letter:

"I should be much obliged by your promises of discountenancing any attempts against myself, etc., did they not appear to be made on conditions of compliance with continental or provincial congresses, or even committees formed or to be formed, many of whose resolves may neither consist with my conscience, duty or loyalty. I trust I shall always manifest more humanity than to promote the destruction of the innocent inhabitants of a colony to which I have been always warmly attached, a declaration that must appear perfectly suitable to the character of a man of honor and principle, who can on no account neglect those duties that are consistent therewith, however they may differ from sentiments now adopted in so many parts of America."

The belief, however, gained ground among the patriots that Colonel Johnson was collecting an army of Indians to invade the Mohawk valley from the west, while Sir John Johnson, who was a general of militia, would sweep down with a body of his tory neighbors and tenantry from his hall at Johnstown, which he had fortified and garrisoned. Colonel Herkimer learned that Guy Johnson, with eight or nine hundred Indians, was to begin his onslaught along the river, in the present town of Manheim; and communicated the report to the Palatine district committee on the 11th of July. In this emergency the patriots had but an inadequate supply of ammunition for the three hundred men they could rally, and sent urgent appeals to Schenectady and Albany for assistance. Fortunately, the expected invasion was deferred.

Guy Johnson did not return to the valley after completing his business at Ontario, but proceeding to Oswego convened another council and suc-

ceeded in further estranging the Iroquois warriors from the colonies. From Oswego he went to Montreal, accompanied by many warriors of the Six Nations. There they met Sir Guy Carleton and Sir Frederick Haldimand, and were induced to engage in the military service of the King. It needed no uncommon sagacity to penetrate the motives of Guy Johnson, and his removal to Canada was only a fresh justification of the suspicion against him which had been continually strengthening. Having, by his undisturbed councils with the savages in the depths of the wilderness, secured their attachment to the cause of the crown, he remained in Canada, continuing to act as their superintendent and distributing liberal rewards for "the destruction of the innocent inhabitants of a colony to which" he had "been always warmly attached."

The Continental Congress, aware of the importance of preserving peace and friendship with the Indians, appointed commissioners to treat with them. For this purpose the Six Nations were invited to a council at Albany by a preliminary council at the German Flats, held on the 15th and 16th of August, 1775. The result was very promising, as the Indians expressed themselves in favor of neutrality. Soon after, however, a malignant fever, previously unknown, made great havoc among them. The Schoharie canton of the Mohawks suffered severely, and the survivors, concluding in their superstition that the Great Spirit was angry with them for not taking sides with the King, followed their brethren who had left the valley with Guy Johnson. In subsequent savage incursions they were among the most forward and cruel.

By the Iroquois' stipulations of peace and neutrality the people of Tryon county were considerably relieved from apprehensions of immediate danger, but the Committee of Safety was not inactive, and now directed its attention to a more efficient organization for the defense of the settlements and the civil government of the county. Taking upon themselves both military and civil functions, the members of the committee exercised them with diligence and vigor. They arrested and tried suspicious persons, fined, imprisoned and executed when in their judgment the offense required it. They deposed the sheriff, Alexander White, an overbearing tory, and appointed Colonel John Frey, an ardent whig, in his place.

The patriot authorities found it necessary to keep a vigilant watch upon the movements of Sir John Johnson, who, surrounded by a numerous body of tories, left no means untried to annoy and embarrass them; laboring to destroy popular confidence in the committee; calling public meetings and choosing counter committees; endeavoring to cover the whig leaders with ridicule, and anon charging them with illegal and tyrannical conduct. Mutual exasperation was the necessary consequence. It was not to be expected that matters would improve under such circumstances, and the Tryon county committee finally determined to discover, if possible, Sir John's intentions. To this end a letter, containing the following paragraph, was addressed to him, signed by Nicholas Herkimer as chairman of the committee:

"We want to know whether you will allow that the inhabitants of Johnstown and Kingsborough may form themselves into companies according to the regulations of our Continental Congress, for the defense of our country's cause; and whether your honor would be ready himself to give his personal assistance to the same purpose."

Sir John's reply left no doubt resting upon his sentiments, at least. It was thus reported to the committee by the messengers who conveyed their inquiries:

"In regard of embodying his tenants into companies, he never did forbid them, neither should do it, as they may use their pleasure; but we might save ourselves the trouble, he being sure they would not.

"Concerning himself, he said that before he would sign any association, or would lift his hand up against his King, he would rather suffer that his head shall be cut off.

"Further, he mentions that there have many unfair means been used for increasing the association, and uniting the people; for he was informed by credible gentlemen in New York that they were obliged to unite, otherwise they could not live there; and that he was informed by good authority that likewise two-thirds of the Canajoharie and German Flats people have been forced to sign the articles; and in his opinion the Boston people are open rebels, and the other colonies have joined them."

Some of the Mohawk Indians having already taken up the hatchet in

behalf of the British in Canada, the committee of Tryon county questioned the sachems of the Canajoharie castle in regard to the return and sojourn among them of several of these warriors. The men of the castle met the committee, and gave a rather non-committal reply; they admitted that some of the Mohawk braves were in Canada, and said that if they were killed there the castle would not resent it. They were glad that others had returned, for they had done wrong in going away contrary to the persuasions of the sachems. "We have made a very strong agreement of friendship together," said the speaker, "and we beg you will not break it for the sake of some wrong done by some who have been debauched. You will drop it, we hope, for the present."

The committee in reply complained that the returned warriors, instead of coming penitently to them, as became them, had kept out of the way, and at least one of them, named William Johnson, had been boasting of his course and talking loudly against the Americans.

Sir John Johnson continued to make defensive preparations about Johnstown. These, with his numerous tory adherents, the military organization of the Scotch Highlanders in his immediate vicinity, and the increasing alienation of the Indians, kept the people of Tryon county in continual alarm. It was also reported that military stores were collected at the Hall, and that three hundred Indians were to be stationed there to be let loose on the settlers when it should be deemed expedient. It was evident that the tories were actively preparing to take up arms for the King. Congress, having been notified of this state of things, ordered General Schuyler in January, 1776, to take proper steps for capturing the materials of war reported to be stored at Johnstown, and the tory leaders thereabouts, and disarming their followers. Schuyler had at that time no force with which to execute this order, but soon mustered seven hundred men, and proceeded toward Johnstown. At Guy Park, about sixteen miles from Schenectady, Sir John and several of his leading tory friends were met with. In the interview the baronet told General Schuyler that he (Johnson) was sustained by the Indians, a considerable number of whom were already at Johnson Hall. In answer to this threatening intimation Schuyler assured the tory chief that resistance on his part would produce serious consequences, and stated his terms for an amicable arrangement. Sir John asked for twenty-four hours to consider them, which being granted, he returned to the Hall.

On the 18th General Schuyler advanced to Caughnawaga, where he met Colonel Herkimer with the Tryon county militia. From there he sent his ultimatum to Sir John. The latter was allowed, together with his friends, to retain a few favorite family arms; he was permitted to go to any part of New York east of the German Flats and Kingsland districts of Tryon county and excepting seaport towns; permission for more extended traveling might probably be obtained from Congress. Prisoners would be taken from among Johnson's Scotch tenants, as hostages for the good conduct of their countrymen.

To General Schuyler's stipulations Sir John agreed. The energetic measure carried out by Schuyler allayed the whigs' fear of immediate molestation; but their apprehensions were soon revived by the conduct of Sir John, who violated, at least in spirit, the compact which he had made, by constantly exerting his influence to create sentiment hostile to the whigs. General Schuyler believed that more evil would result from his remaining at liberty than from his arrest and imprisonment. Accordingly, an expedition commanded by Colonel Dayton was sent in May to capture Johnson and quell the rising disaffection about Johnstown. Sir John was seasonably informed of this movement by loyalist friends at Albany, and fled with his retainers to Canada. He immediately took a commission as colonel in the British service, and organized two battalions from the tories who accompanied him in his flight and others who followed them. Johnson's men were called the Royal Greens, and were during the Revolution the bitterest enemies of their former neighbors in the Mohawk valley, visiting them repeatedly with fire and sword, and even surpassing their Indian allies in deeds of cruelty.

After Sir John escaped to Canada, parties of tories were continually taking the same course. Eighty went at one time, taking with them a pair of stolen oxen as food for their journey. While they were disputing as to who should command them on their way, a party of whigs came upon them, aided by some militia and State troops, and took them all prisoners, except fourteen. These were pursued still further, and five more secured, and all lodged in the Johnstown jail.

CHAPTER XIII.

THE MILITIA ORGANIZATION—ALARM ON THE APPROACH OF BURGOYNE AND ST. LEGER—FORT SCHUYLER INVESTED.

THE Tories who remained in Tryon county after Sir John's flight made no further hostile demonstrations. For a time, therefore, the whigs lived in comparative tranquillity, but they did not relax their vigilance or forget that they were living on a frontier always liable to incursions of the savages, aided and encouraged by the vindictive loyalists. Scouting parties were kept constantly on the alert to give the promptest notice of the appearance of the foe.

The new attitude in which the colonies were placed by the declaration of independence was heartily approved by the patriots of the Mohawk valley, who nevertheless foresaw the suffering, toil and loss that would be required to sustain it. One necessity immediately created was the strengthening of the militia. A company of rangers was formed during the summer of 1776, and placed under command of Captain Robert McKean. This force being ordered to duty elsewhere, another company, under Captain Winn, was stationed in the valley, in compliance with the urgent appeals of the people to the congress of New York. In August, Captain Getman's company of rangers was enlisted. The officers were: Captain, Christian Getman; lieutenants, Jacob Sammons and James Billington; corporals, William Kind, John Hulsor and Leonhart Cratzer; sergeants, John Smith, Nehemiah Williams and Richard Coppernoll. The following were the names of the privates:

Joshua Agin, Michael Biller, John Brame, John Box, John Canton, Adam Coppernoll, Samuel Coplin, John Cram, John Dop, William Earb, Jacob Empie, Isaac Fuller, Michael Fuller, Jacob Fishback, Jacob Frey, John Fluno, Felton Fralick, Richard Freeman, Thomas Getman, George Hoyney, Frederick Hoyney, Abraham Hodges, Conrad Hart, Daniel Hart, John Hails, George Hawk, Christian Jenne, Lodowick Kring, William Karin, Christian Leather, Johannes Leather, George Loucks, Johannes Miller, Cornelius Mills, Jacob Pickard, Philip Phillips, Johannes Rafe, Johannes Spanknable, Johannes Sutes, Jacob Staring, Nicholas Strader, George Saltsman, George Saltsman, jr., John Schnell, Bolson Smith, Hendrick Shafer, Jacob Tucsler, Hendrick Van Der Werkin, John Van Der Werkin, John Van Antwerp, Hendrick Vrooman, Minehart Vrooman, Martin Van Der Warkin, Johannes Wormwood, Christian Wormwood, Christian Walliser.

The first steps in the organization of a militia were taken more than a year before the declaration of independence. On the 3rd of June, 1775, the county committee recommended the appointment of a committee in each district to form the patriots into companies. This duty was performed by the Canajoharie committee on the 15th of June, and by the Palatine on the 16th. The men of the German Flats and Kingsland districts assembled for a similar purpose on the 17th, but the organization was postponed. On the 3rd of July the county committee granted permission to the settlers in North Germantown to form themselves into a company. John Eisenlord was chosen captain; John Keyser first lieutenant, Adam Bellinger second lieutenant, and John Smith ensign. This company, according to an ordinance of the county committee, was to "begin at Jacob Staring's, included, and take in all the inhabitants from 16 to 50 years of age on the north side of the high road to Leonard Rickert's; thence all the inhabitants of North Germantown of the ages above mentioned, and extend so far in Sir William Johnson's (deceased) settlement until the company amounts to 60 private men, the sergeants and corporals included." At the same meeting which made this order (held August 26th, 1776) the subjoined resolution was passed:

"The following persons are nominated by a majority of votes as field officers for each respective district:

"CANAJOHARIE—

" 1st Colonel, Nicholas Herkimer; Lieutenant-colonel, Ebenezer Cox; Major, Robert Wells; Adjutant, Samuel Clyde.	}	1st Battalion.
---	---	----------------

"PALATINE—

" Colonel, Jacob Klock; Lieutenant-colonel, Peter Waggoner; Major, Harmanus Van Slyck; Adjutant, Anthony Van Vechten.	}	2nd Battalion.
--	---	----------------

"MOHAWK—

" Colonel, Frederick Visscher; Lieutenant-colonel, Adam Fonda; Major, John Bliven; Adjutant, Robert Yates.	}	3rd Battalion.
---	---	----------------

"KINGSLAND AND GERMAN FLATS—

" Colonel, Han Yost Herkimer; Lieutenant-colonel, Peter Bellinger; Major, Han Yost Shoemaker; Adjutant, John Demooth.	}	4th Battalion."
--	---	-----------------

By another vote of the committee Nicholas Herkimer was appointed "Chief Colonel, Commander for the county of Tryon." At the same time, however, a request was made to General Schuyler, then at Ticonderoga, for a couple of the companies under his command to protect the frontier, the inhabitants, probably, wishing to attend to their ordinary avocations as long as possible.

Captain Eisenlord's company, above mentioned, was numbered the first. The other companies were officered as follows:

2nd.—Captain, John Petrie; first lieutenant, Han Yost Mx. Petrie; second lieutenant, Han Yost H. Petrie; ensign, William Empie.

3rd.—Captain, Daniel Petrie; first lieutenant, Peter Folts; second lieutenant, Marx Raspach; ensign, George Helmer.

4th.—Captain, Frederick Bellinger; first lieutenant, Henry Herter; second lieutenant, John Demooth; ensign Peter J. Wever.

5th.—Captain, Peter Bellinger; first lieutenant, Jacob Baschawn; second lieutenant, Nicholas Staring; ensign, John P. Bellinger.

6th.—Captain, Han Yost Herkimer; first lieutenant, Frederick Orendorf; second lieutenant, Tinus Clapsaddle.

7th.—Captain, Rudolph Shoemaker; first lieutenant, Dietrick Stale; second lieutenant, Frederick Shoemaker.

8th.—Captain, George Herkimer; first lieutenant, Frederick Fox; second lieutenant, Archibald Armstrong; ensign, Han Yost Dygert.

9th.—Captain, William Dygert; first lieutenant, Jacob Folts; second lieutenant, George Wenz; ensign, Frederick Frank.

In the spring of 1777 a large party of Indians, under Brant, having come down from Canada without committing any depredations, appeared at Unadilla, on the Susquehanna. Having required the people of that settlement to furnish his warriors abundantly with provisions, Brant told the Rev. Mr. Johnstone and the militia officers of the place that he had entered the British service, and would not allow any of the Mohawks to be seized and confined to their castles, as he understood had been done. The savage horde remained at Unadilla two days, and when they left drove off some cattle and sheep. This visitation so alarmed the people of the settlement that they abandoned it, most of them returning to Cherry Valley, whence they had emigrated to the Susquehanna, and some repairing to the German Flats and the Hudson river settlements.

From Unadilla, Brant descended the river to Oghkwaga. There he received reinforcements, and his threatening attitude caused great anxiety in the frontier neighborhoods. It was determined by General Schuyler and his officers in council that Colonel Herkimer should confer with the Mohawk chief, with whom he had been on friendly terms when they were neighbors beside the Mohawk. Herkimer accordingly sent a message to invite Brant to meet him at Unadilla, and proceeded thither himself with about three hundred of the Tryon county militia. There he had remained for a week when Brant encamped, with five hundred warriors, two miles distant. The commanders and a portion of their followers met, unarmed, in an open field between the encampments. Brant told his visitor that his forces were in concert with the King and had opened a war path across the country to Esopus, to form a junction with the Tories in that quarter. The conversation on the part of the chief was hostile in tone, and a battle was narrowly avoided. A second interview the next morning was equally fruitless, and Herkimer led back his forces to the Mohawk. Brant and his warriors shortly after joined Sir John Johnson and Colonel Butler at Oswego, where they were gathering a force of refugees and Indians preparatory to a descent upon the Mohawk valley, and where Guy Johnson

had called a council of the Six Nations. At this council were present a considerable number of sachems who still adhered to a pledge of neutrality given to General Schuyler until the appeals of the British agents to their avarice overcame their sense of honor. Finally they concluded an alliance with the English, binding themselves to take up the hatchet against the colonists. They were then clothed anew and armed by the British officers, and a bounty offered them for every scalp they should bring in. Brant was from this time acknowledged the grand sachem of the Six Nations, and soon after entered upon the murderous career which made his name a terror to the people of the Mohawk valley.

The intended invasion of that section from the west by St. Leger, co-operating with Burgoyne's descent by the way of Lake Champlain, was seasonably announced to the Tryon county authorities by Thomas Spencer, an Oneida half-breed sachem, who had learned of it in Canada on a spying expedition. He reported that there were seven hundred Indians and four hundred British regulars at Oswego, who were to be joined by six hundred Tories, then on one of the islands above Oswegatchie, in an incursion into the valley. He urged a reinforcement of Fort Schuyler (Stanwix), and that the woods about it be cleared away and trees felled into Wood creek, the route by which the enemy would advance from Oneida lake. He was concerned for the safety of his tribe, who would be compelled to join the invaders if the latter were not promptly checked.

This startling information, instead of arousing the whigs of Tryon county to active measures of defense, seemed to paralyze them with alarm. As the thus far victorious army of Burgoyne advanced from Ticonderoga, threatening to overwhelm everything before it, the patriots of the county began to waver, while the remaining Tories, secretly informed of the movements of the British, again took heart. It was declared that the Indians would ravage the whole country, and many of the inhabitants who had previously been neutral now espoused the cause of the crown and stole away to the enemy. The residue of the Scotch Highlanders in the vicinity of Johnstown, together with some of the Germans adhering to the British cause, had fled to Canada, headed by two men named McDonald, whom General Schuyler had allowed to visit their families. The wives and children of the absconded Tories maintained communication with them and ministered to their needs. The plan of arresting and removing them to a place where they could neither do nor suffer harm was suggested to and approved by General Herkimer (for he had been commissioned a brigadier-general by Congress several months before). So alarming were the various reports which reached the settlements that some of the inhabitants were obliged to be constantly ranging the frontier to guard against a surprise by the enemy; while others stood as sentinels around the fields where farmers were at work. The deplorable state of the county is revealed by the following extract from a letter of John Jay to Gouverneur Morris, dated July 21, 1777:

"The situation of Tryon county is both shameful and alarming. Such abjection and despondency as mark the letters we have received from thence disgrace human nature. God knows what to do with them, or for them. Were they alone interested in their fate, I should be for leaving their cart in the slough till they should put their shoulders to the wheel."

In the discouraging communications from Tryon county which Mr. Jay referred to, the committee of that county reported that with part of their militia at Fort Edward many of those remaining at home thought it hopeless to take up arms against the overwhelming invasion that was expected; and that if immediate relief was not afforded by a reinforcement of five hundred men, they must fall a prey to the enemy. The committee, a few days previous to this appeal for protection, had been called on to reinforce Fort Schuyler; of the two hundred militia ordered to muster and form the garrison of that post, a part only obeyed. They had also ordered two companies of regular troops, stationed at different points in the county under their direction, to repair to the fort; but even these made various excuses, claiming that their service as scouts had unfitted them for garrison duty. They, however, reluctantly complied. At this late hour, with Burgoyne advancing upon Albany, little help could be expected from a distance; and it was obvious that the people of the Mohawk valley must rely mainly upon themselves for their defense against the Tories and savages of St. Leger, who, if not confronted on the remote frontier, would soon be at their doors. General Herkimer, therefore, on the 17th of July issued a proclamation, announcing that two thousand "Christians and savages" had assembled at Oswego for a descent upon the Mohawk valley, and warning the people *en masse* to be ready at a moment's notice to take the

field in fighting order, the men from sixteen to sixty for active service, and the aged and infirm to defend the women and children at points where they might gather for safety. Those who did not voluntarily muster for service when called upon were to be brought along by force.

On the 30th of July the Tryon county committee received a final warning from the Oneida sachem Thomas Spencer that the enemy would be upon Fort Schuyler in three or four days, and an exhortation to make the most of the time in pushing the preparations for its defense. On the 2nd of August Lieutenant-Colonel Mellon, of Colonel Wesson's regiment, arrived at the fort with two batteaux of provisions and ammunition, and a reinforcement of two hundred men, all sorely needed and most heartily welcomed. As the last load of supplies was hurried within the stockade, the vanguard of St. Leger's army broke from the border of the surrounding forest.

CHAPTER XIV.

THE SIEGE OF FORT SCHUYLER AND THE BATTLE OF ORISKANY—LIFE AND DEATH OF GENERAL HERKIMER.

AT the same time that Burgoyne began his march to the northern frontier of New York, Colonel Barry St. Leger was dispatched *via* the St. Lawrence to Oswego to join the Tories and Indians congregating there under Sir John Johnson and Brant, who had been made a captain in the British army. At the end of July the invading force, consisting of seventeen hundred Indians, Tories, British regulars, and a few Hessians, set out for Fort Schuyler. It was St. Leger's intention after capturing that post to sweep down the Mohawk valley, crush out the rebellious element, stimulate an uprising of the Tories and co-operate with Burgoyne.

As soon as St. Leger's advance upon Fort Schuyler was known to the committee and officers of Tryon county, General Herkimer summoned the militia to the field for the relief of the garrison. The patriots, who had desponded when the danger threatened them from a distance, roused themselves in its presence to an heroic effort for the protection of their homes and families. Not only the militia, but most of the members of the county committee took the field. General Herkimer soon found himself at the head of more than eight hundred men eager for action. The rendezvous was the little stockade fort built at German Flats the year before by Colonel Dayton and named after him. Some have understood that one of the Palatine forts was standing and formed the basis of Fort Dayton; seeming to draw that conclusion from the account of Belletre's invasion, which, however, says the Palatine forts were "entirely burnt." The little army now assembled here was chiefly composed of sturdy, resolute farmers, some in uniform, but more in homespun. Gathered in little groups they expressed, excitedly, in a mixture of English and German, their even inferior eagerness to meet the once dreaded foe.

On the 4th, General Herkimer's force set out for Fort Schuyler along a road which was little more than a rude path through the wilderness, and in places almost impassable for the baggage wagons. In the evening of the 5th they encamped in the neighborhood of Oriskany, about on the site of Whitestown, Oneida county. From this point General Herkimer sent forward Adam Helmer and two others to announce his approach to Colonel Gansevoort, who commanded the seven hundred and fifty men garrisoning Fort Schuyler. The discharge of three cannon at the fort, in rapid succession, was to be the signal of their arrival there, and for General Herkimer to advance upon the besiegers, while Colonel Gansevoort made a sortie against their camp.

St. Leger had been notified of the advance of the militia, and early in the morning of the 6th detached Brant, with a large body of the Indians, Major Watts, with a division of Johnson's Greens, and Colonel Butler, with his Rangers, to intercept them. St. Leger's informant was no other than Molly Brant, the Mohawk woman who had lived with Sir William Johnson. This fact, with the results to herself and her people, appears from the following paragraph, written in the autumn of 1777 by the Tory Colonel Claus:

"The 5th of August, in the afternoon, accounts were brought by Indians sent by Joseph's sister [Molly] from Canajoharie, that a body of rebels were on their way and would be within ten or twelve miles of our camp

that night. A detachment of about 400 Indians was ordered to reconnoiter the enemy."

"The Indian action near Fort Stanwix, happening near a settlement of Oneida Indians in the rebels' interest, who were at the same time in arms against our party, the Six Nations Indians, after the action, burnt their houses, destroyed their field-crops and killed and carried away their cattle. This the rebel Oneidas, after our retreat, revenged upon Joseph's sister and her family (living in the upper Mohawk town) on Joseph's account, robbing them of cash, clothes, cattle, &c., and driving them from their home; then proceeded to the Mohawk town and dealt in the same manner with the poor women and children whose husbands were in the King's service. Joseph's sister and her family fled to Onondaga."

General Herkimer, brave, but cautious, had determined not to leave his camp until he should be reinforced, or should hear the signal guns. His subordinates, however, in their excessive eagerness to press forward, became almost mutinous on the morning of the 6th. Doubtless, they said, the messengers had been killed or captured, and the sound of the signal cannon was not to be expected. In deference to their continued complaints, General Herkimer held a council of his principal officers, with whom he discussed the question of an immediate advance, showing the folly of his ill-equipped militia attacking double their number of well armed troops, without reinforcements, or even an understanding with Gansevoort. His officers, however, were impatient of delay, and did not conceal their contempt for the prudent advice of their general. Colonels Cox and Paris denounced him as a coward and a tory. Suppressing his indignation at this outrageous insult, Herkimer told them that he considered himself charged with the care as well as the leadership of his men, and did not wish to place them in a perilous position from which it would be impossible to extricate them; he added, that those who were boasting loudest of their courage would be the first to run in the face of the enemy, and finally satisfied the clamor of his officious subordinates and of the members of the county committee, to whom he doubtless felt himself somewhat amenable, by giving the order to march. The troops, with shoutings, grasped their arms, and the undisciplined regiments of Colonels Cox (formerly Herkimer's), Bellinger, Visscher and Klock rushed forward.

The line of march soon led into a curving ravine, with a marshy bottom, traversed by a causeway of logs and earth. Along this road the headstrong patriots were pursuing their hasty march, when the guards in front and flank were suddenly shot down, and the surrounding forest rang with the blood curdling yells of the savages. The latter immediately closed up the gap by which the patriot force had entered their fatal circle. In so doing they cut off from the main body the baggage-train and the regiment of Colonel Visscher. The latter, raw recruits and appalled by the suddenness of the assault, took to flight, as predicted by their general, but did not thereby escape the punishment of their temerity; for they were pursued and cut off by a detachment of the Indians. The troops surrounded in the ravine were thrown into dire confusion by the fire of their concealed enemy, and for a time seemed likely to be annihilated before they could make any effectual defense. In this dreadful extremity, however, they were not panic-stricken; but, after the first shock, resolving to sell their lives dearly, they fought with the courage and skill of veterans. The slaughter among them was fearful. Their danger was increased when they were disabled by wounds, for at every opportunity the savages darted from their coverts, with knife and tomahawk, to complete the work of the musket-balls that from every side tore through the disordered body of patriots floundering in the morass.

Early in the action General Herkimer was severely wounded by a ball which shattered one of his legs, just below the knee, and killed his horse. On being taken up he coolly directed his saddle placed against a tree; supporting himself upon it he lighted his pipe, and with a hail-storm of bullets cutting down his men all about him, calmly directed the battle, nobly rebuking those who, a few hours before, in pressing the march into this fatal trap, had called him a coward and a traitor. When urged to take an unexposed position, he declared that he would face the enemy.

The unequal combat had continued nearly an hour before any orderly and concerted action was attempted by the patriot troops. Then Captain Seeber, without orders, threw the remnant of his company into a circle, the better to repel the attacks of the enemy, who were by degrees closing in upon them. The example was followed by other sections of Herkimer's little army, whose defense from this time became so effective that it was thought necessary for a part of the Royal Greens and Butler's Rangers to

make a bayonet charge. This brought the Mohawk valley patriots at last face to face with their hated foes in deadly personal struggle. Hardly had the battle assumed this terrible form, when a tremendous thunder-storm broke over the belligerents; the tories, upon whom the fight in its present phase was telling severely, gladly drew off to a safe distance, and there was a lull in the strife of arms while the war of the elements continued.

Herkimer's men took advantage of this circumstance to concentrate in a circle upon an advantageous piece of ground, where they more hopefully awaited a renewal of the attack. Another piece of tactics now adopted was the placing of two men behind a single tree, to fire alternately, thus protecting each other from the savages, who, when a marksman was alone, rushed upon and tomahawked him as soon as he had fired, and before he could reload. As the pouring rain ceased, the enemy renewed their assault. They were mostly tory refugees from Tryon county, and their old neighbors, recognizing them as such, wreaked upon them the resentment engendered by years of controversy, with their experience of insult and injury. Springing from their lines, the patriots of the Mohawk rushed with tiger-like ferocity upon the men who were leading a horde of heartless savages to the destruction of their families and homes, and thrust them through with the bayonet, or with the knife in closer grapple. Meanwhile the Indians, good for nothing at the point of the bayonet, and severely punished in the later stage of the battle, lost heart and wavered.

The booming of cannon in the direction of the fort now came gratefully to the ears of the patriot soldiers. Colonel Willett was assaulting St. Leger's camp. The tory Colonel Butler, thinking Herkimer's men might be expecting a reinforcement from the fort, had the uniform of a detachment of Johnson's Greens disguised so as to make them resemble a company of Americans, and sent them toward the patriot position from the direction of the fort. They were recognized, a volley of bullets was sent whizzing among them, and thirty of them, together with many Indian warriors, fell. The survivors charged furiously. They were met in the same spirit and the forest again rang with the clash of steel and the yells of the savages. The latter could not long abide a contest on even terms, however brave behind trees and at hacking the wounded; and seeing their ranks fast thinning and the stubborn stand of the provincials, they became disheartened and raised the signal for retreat—"Oonah! Oonah!" Panic seized them and they fled, followed by a shower of bullets and the frantic cheers of the surviving patriots. The tories, deserted by their dusky allies, retreated precipitately, leaving the field in possession of the Tryon county militia, whom almost a miracle had saved from extermination. Thus ended the battle of Oriskany, one of the bloodiest and most hotly contested fields of the Revolution. During the six hours' conflict two hundred of the patriots had perished, and at least three-fourths as many of the enemy, half of them being Indian warriors.

To the account of the battle of Oriskany published by him in 1877 Mr. William L. Stone appended this note:

"The officers of the Tryon county militia killed or wounded in this battle were as follows: In Colonel Visscher's regiment, Captains John Davis and Samuel Pettingill, killed; Major Blauvelt and Lieutenant Groat, taken prisoners and never heard of afterward; Captain Jacob Gardinier and Lieutenant Samuel Gardinier, wounded. In Colonel Jacob Klock's, Major John Eisenlord and Major Van Slyck [Palatine district], and Captain Andrew Dillenback [Palatine district], killed; Captains Christopher Fox and John Breadbeg [both of Palatine district], wounded; Brigade Major John Frey [Palatine district], wounded and taken prisoner. In Colonel Peter Bellinger's regiment, Major Enos Klapsattle, Captain Frederick Helmer, and Lieutenant Petrie [all of German Flats], were killed; Lieutenant-Colonel Frederick Bellinger and Henry Walradt [both of German Flats], were taken prisoners. In Colonel Ebenezer Cox's regiment Colonel Cox and Lieutenant-Colonel Hunt [both of Canajoharie district], were killed; Captains Henry Dievendorff and Robert Crouse and Jacob Bowman [all of Canajoharie district], killed; Captain Jacob Seeber and Lieutenant William Seeber [both of Canajoharie district], mortally wounded. The surgeon, Moses Younglove, was taken prisoner. Among the volunteers not belonging to the militia, who were killed, were Isaac Paris [Palatine district], then a member of the Legislature; Samuel Bilington [Palatine district], John Dygert and Jacob Snell [Manheim], members of the committee of safety. There was likewise a Captain Graves who fell, but to which regiment he belonged the author has not ascertained."

The *Utica Herald*, a journal which has given much intelligent attention to the history of the Mohawk valley, published in 1877 a partial roster of

the battle of Oriskany, from which we take the following names of other patriots who took part in the battle, in some cases the place, town, or district where the men named resided, and their experience of death, wounds or capture in the contest: Brigadier-General Nicholas Herkimer, present town of Danube, wounded; Colonel Peter Bellinger and John Bellinger, German Flats; Frederick Oyer, Schuyler, killed; Captain George Henry Bell, Joseph and Nicholas Bell, Fall Hill, the first wounded, the second killed; Adam Bellinger, Major John Bliven, killed; Jacob, John and Adam Castler, Jacob Clemens, Schuyler; John Doxtader and Captain William Dygert, German Flats; Valentine Fralick and Charles, Peter and Christopher Fox, all of Palatine district; Henry Harter and John Adam Helmer, German Flats; Captain George Herkimer, John Heyck and Andrew, Jacob and Solomon Keller, Palatine district; Jacob Klapsattle, German Flats; Peter Kilts, Palatine; William Merckley, Palatine district, killed; Jacob Moyer (now Myers), German Flats; John N. Petrie, Fort Herkimer; Dr. William Petry and Joseph Marx Raspach, Kingsland; William Schaver, killed; Ensign John Jacob School and Peter Sitz, Palatine district; Christian Schell, Little Falls; George Smith, Palatine; Joseph, Frederick, Peter and George Snell, Manheim, the first two killed; John Snell and John, jr., Stone Arabia, both killed; [of the Snells, Mr. J. R. Simms writes: "It has been said for many years that nine Snells went into the battle and that seven of the number remained there. We have made an effort to trace them out, and here is the result thus far: Five brothers and a relation, perhaps a cousin, and a son of one of the brothers]; Conrad and Lieutenant Jacob Folts, German Flats, the first wounded; Lieutenant-Colonel Peter Waggoner, Lieutenant Peter Waggoner, jr., and George and John Waggoner, all of Palatine district; John and Richard Wollever, killed, Peter Wollever, wounded, and Abraham Wollever, all of Fort Herkimer; Jacob and Peter J. Wever, German Flats; Michael Widrick, Schuyler; Lawrence Wenkle, Fort Herkimer, killed.

Of these men we may well quote the eloquent words of Chancellor Haven, of Syracuse University: "The men who fought this battle were good specimens of a peculiar people. They had been sifted out of Europe by a process of natural and gracious selection. They came across the ocean—or their fathers and mothers did—not for money, but for liberty and religion. They lived in log houses, but they went to log churches and their children to log school-houses. They ate from wooden dishes and were clad in homespun, but they read the Bible and governed themselves. They had wooden plows and used sickles instead of reaping machines, and their only sewing machines were their mothers and wives and sweethearts; but these could put a music into their rural life far better than the noise of the modern machine. There was not a pauper nor an ignoramus among them. They were the happiest and the best people on earth. Such a people fought the battle of Oriskany—nay, the battle of freedom for all mankind."

As the shower which deluged the Oriskany battle field subsided, Colonel Willett, with two hundred and fifty men and a three-pounder, sallied from Fort Schuyler and fell upon the British entrenchments so unexpectedly that the troops left in them and the savages remaining in their adjoining camp had not time to form, and were driven helter-skelter into the woods. The attacking party held the enemy's position long enough to transfer from it to the fort twenty-one wagon loads of all manner of spoils, including five British flags. Willett's command regained the fort without the loss of a man, and hung out the captured standards to the view of St. Leger, who had returned just too late to intercept the victorious provincials. St. Leger now issued an address to the people of Tryon county, signed by Sir John Johnson and Colonels Claus and Butler, in which he hoped by threats of Indian barbarities to induce them to influence Colonel Gansevoort to surrender. This appeal artfully expressed the utmost concern for the fate of those to whom it was addressed, and an ardent desire on the part of its authors for peace and reconciliation, which they condescended to grant, in spite of the injuries to which they had been subjected, and the fact that they were at the head of a victorious army. After these words of peace and promise, the alternative in case of continued resistance was set forth:

"You have, no doubt, great reason to dread the resentment of the Indians on account of the loss they sustained in the late action, and the mulish obstinacy of your troops in this garrison, who have no resource but themselves; for which reasons the Indians declare that if they do not surrender the garrison without further opposition they will put every soul to death—not only the garrison, but the whole county—without any regard to age, sex or friends. For which reason it is become your indispensable duty, as you must answer the consequences, to send a deputation of your principal

people to oblige them immediately to what they in a very little time must be forced—surrender the garrison, in which case we will engage on the faith of Christians to protect you from the violence of the Indians."

This document only brought trouble on some of the messengers who circulated it. Walter Butler, son of the tory colonel John Butler, came down the valley on this errand, with fourteen soldiers and as many Indians. General Benedict Arnold was at this time at Fort Dayton, recruiting a force for the relief of Fort Schuyler; and learning of the presence of Butler and his party at the house of a tory named Shoemaker, two miles away, sent out a detachment which surrounded the house and captured the entire British and Indian company. Butler was immediately tried and convicted as a spy, but, unfortunately, instead of being executed on the spot, was sent to Albany for imprisonment. General Arnold issued a stirring proclamation, well calculated to neutralize the tory manifesto and encourage the patriots of the valley. On the 23d of August he began his march toward Fort Schuyler.

Arnold had already initiated a ruse which, in its perfect success, left nothing before him but a triumphal march. With Walter Butler had been taken a young German named Han Yost Schuyler, one of a family living near Little Falls. He was, with Butler, condemned to death as a spy. His mother and brother came to Fort Dayton and interceded vehemently for his life. The general finally granted it on condition that he should go to the camp of St. Leger with an extravagant report of the force which was at hand to raise the siege. Bullets were fired through his clothes to corroborate the story he was to tell of having had a narrow escape, and a friendly Oneida Indian arranged to reach St. Leger about the same time from another quarter with similar intelligence. The effect of their tale upon the British commander and his followers was all that could have been desired. The savages, disgusted with the result of the campaign, fled for Oswego in a panic, which was communicated to the British troops, and in the confusion of the flight robbed and even killed some of their white allies, and, as St. Leger reported, "became more formidable than the enemy they had to expect." Han Yost Schuyler managed to escape from the retreating force at Wood creek and, returning to Fort Schuyler, explained St. Leger's sudden departure and announced Arnold's approach.

The successful defense of Fort Schuyler was one of the principal causes of the failure of Burgoyne's campaign, which at one time promised to strike a fatal blow at American liberties. The co-operation of St. Leger's considerable army with that of Burgoyne might perhaps have saved the latter from capture by the provincials. That it was arrested and turned back at the very gate of the Mohawk valley was due to the valor of the defenders of Fort Schuyler and those who went to their support. The men who beat off the terrible onset in the Oriskany defile, holding the enemy while Willett's little force sacked their camp, deserve a prominent place in the record of our forefathers' heroism; but the preservation of the details of the Revolutionary struggle in the Mohawk valley was so neglected at the only time when they could have been rescued from oblivion that not even a majority of the soldiers of the brave Herkimer can be named.

The general himself, with fifty other of the wounded, was borne off the field soon after the battle, and the remnant of his force bivouacked that night on the site of Utica. In the morning of August 16th, more than a week after reaching his house in Danube, his wounded leg was clumsily amputated. The arteries were not properly taken up, and bled freely. The sequel is thus narrated by Mr. Stone:

"Colonel Willett called to see the general soon after the operation. He was sitting up in his bed, with a pipe in his mouth, smoking, and talking in excellent spirits. He died the night following that visit. His friend Colonel John Roff was present at the amputation, and affirmed that he bore the operation with uncommon fortitude. He was likewise with him at the time of his death. The blood continuing to flow,—there being no physician in immediate attendance,—and being himself satisfied that the time of his departure was nigh, the veteran directed the Holy Bible to be brought to him. He then opened it and read, in the presence of those who surrounded his bed, with all the composure that it was possible for any man to exhibit, the thirty-eighth psalm, applying it to his own situation. He soon afterward expired; and it may well be questioned whether the annals of man furnish a more striking example of Christian heroism,—calm, deliberate and firm in the hour of death,—than is presented in this remarkable instance."

Nicholas Herkimer was the oldest of the thirteen children of Johan

Jost Herkimer, whose name appears in the Burnetsfield patent as Erghe-mar. It has been spelled in several other ways, which it is useless to enumerate as it is impossible to tell which of these forms were ever generally prevalent and which were the result of the illiteracy of the writers.

Johan Jost Herkimer, in the division of the Burnetsfield patent, drew lot 36, about half a mile east of the Fort Herkimer stone church, and latterly owned by James H. Steele, Esq., and George H. Orendorf; and in 1752 he united with Hendrick Herkimer in the purchase of the Fall Hill patent, subsequently acquiring still other estates. These, with his property in slaves and other forms, made his family, it has been said, next to that of Sir William Johnson, the most prosperous and influential in the valley. The broad fields and substantial buildings of the Herkimers marked their superiority to their neighbors in thrift and enterprise.

Nicholas Herkimer (who in his will spelled his name Herckheimer) was born in 1729 on the farm first owned by his father, and his early life, of which little is known, must have been very much like that of the other German farmers' boys on the flats. He acquired a very limited education at the school established near his home about the time of his birth. He was appointed a lieutenant of militia January 5th, 1758, by Lieutenant-Governor De Lancey, his commission referring to him as a "gentleman." He is believed to have been in command of Fort Herkimer when the neighborhood was ravaged by the "French Indians" in the spring of that year. In 1760 his father gave him five hundred acres of land about the house which is now so well known from having been his home through a large part of his life. The general also bought a large amount of real estate. One of his bequests to the wife who survived him reads as follows: "I give unto her the issues and interest of all my share in the lowland and upland bought of the Indians in the Canajoharie castle in joint partnership with my father-in-law, Peter S. Dygert, during the minority of my said wife's brother Peter." General Herkimer left no children.

At the beginning of the agitation that culminated in the Revolution he cast in his lot with the colonies against the King, though his brother Han Yost and other relatives took the opposite course. He at once came into prominence as a patriot of devotion, means, judgment and military connection. We have noted his appointment as colonel by the Tryon county committee of safety; his commission from Congress as brigadier-general was dated September 5, 1776.

Samuel Earl, Esq., of Herkimer, has written of the general as follows:

"The general was a kind-hearted and benevolent man and a good Christian neighbor. He was just such a character as would make him beloved by those who knew him. He was without guile or deceit, generous, brave and honest. Among his neighbors and where he was familiarly known he was called 'Hannicol' Herkimer. He is called by that name in several places in the will of Sir William Johnson. The name 'Hannicol,' as is well known, is a nick-name for Nicholas among the Germans in the Mohawk valley, and was at one time quite common. The general was popular among the German people. The mothers delighted in naming their sons after him, and he stood godfather at many a baptism of children."

His brief history is that of a patriotic, brave and righteous citizen. His name is immortalized by the battle of Oriskany, and perpetually before the people as that of the county in which he lived and of its shire town. Congress, even amid the desperate straits of the Revolutionary period, recognized his services and sacrifice by authorizing the State of New York to draw upon the federal treasury to the amount of \$500 for a monument to the hero of Oriskany, but the State has hitherto discreditably neglected to avail itself of the appropriation.

CHAPTER XV.

BRANT RAVAGES THE GERMAN FLATS AND CANAJOHARIE—THE SECOND RAID OF SIR JOHN JOHNSON.

EARLY in the spring of 1778 Brant again appeared at Oghk-waga, where he organized scalping parties to fall upon the settlers' habitations and cut them off in detail. To guard against these marauders, the utmost vigilance was necessary. Not only by night was it needful to be on the alert for the stealthy approach of the mortal enemy, but the laborers in the fields had to be protected by sentinels standing on guard. Such was the trying situation of the dwellers in Tryon county to the end of the Revolutionary contest.

In the latter part of June the Tryon county militia, sadly demoralized by the battle of Oriskany, were reorganized. Peter Bellinger was appointed colonel, Frederick Bellinger lieutenant-colonel, George Demooth adjutant, and Rudolph Steel quartermaster; and the companies were officered, respectively, as follows:

Michael Ittig, captain; Jacob Baulcom, first lieutenant; Frederick Frank, second lieutenant; Patrick Campbell, ensign.

Henry Harter, captain; John Demooth, first lieutenant; Peter J. Wever, second lieutenant; John F. Bellinger, ensign.

Jacob Small, captain; George F. Helmer, second lieutenant; Jacob D. Petrie, ensign.

Henry Staring, captain; Theobald Baker, first lieutenant; George Wever, second lieutenant.

Soverenus Casselman, captain; Henry Huber, first lieutenant; Jacob G. Klock, second lieutenant.

Frederick Getman, captain; Jacob Meyer, second lieutenant; John Myer, ensign.

Henry Eckler, captain; Conrad Orendorf, first lieutenant; Timothy Frank, second lieutenant; Adam A. Staring, ensign.

The first hostilities of this year in Herkimer county occurred in the town of Warren, where Brant and a few of his followers plundered and burned Andrustown, killed five persons, and captured the rest of the seven families composing the population of the hamlet. The savages escaped some militia from the German Flats who followed them to the Little Lakes; but the patriots, finding there the houses of Theobald Young and his tory neighbors standing unharmed, burned them to avenge Andrustown.

For a year after the battle of Oriskany the German Flats settlements had rest from the horrors of war, and the farmers planted, cultivated and harvested their crops; but devastation was only delayed that it might be made at last the more disastrous and complete. In the latter part of August four scouts set out to reconnoiter the position of Brant on the upper course of the Susquehanna. At the Edmeston settlement, on the Unadilla river, they met the wily warriors of the dread chieftain already on their way to the Mohawk, and three of the four were killed. The fourth was John Adam Helmer. He and John Demooth were two of General Herkimer's messengers to Colonel Gansevoort who, at the imminent risk of their lives, apprised the latter of the former's approach on the day of the Oriskany conflict. He now succeeded in escaping from the savages, and fled through the forest to the German Flats, not only for his life but to save the lives of the people on the Mohawk. Just before sunset he reached the first houses, and sped through the settlement with his warning of Brant's approach. Mr. James M. Dygert, of Ilion, has thus described the scene:

"My grandmother, Mrs. Catharine Myers (who was a daughter-in-law of Jacob Moyer, now called Myers, whose name appears in the Oriskany roster, and who was subsequently killed in the battle of Johnstown,) was at this time a girl of ten years, and a resident of this place. Many times when I was a boy she related to me the appearance of the courageous scout when he gave the alarm,—his clothing torn to tatters, eyes blood-shot, his hands, face and limbs lacerated and bleeding from the effects of the brambles and bushes through which he had forced his headlong flight. He halted long enough to shout, 'Flee for your lives! the enemy are not an hour behind,' and hurried on to the next house. Many are the descendants to-day in the Mohawk valley whose ancestors were saved from midnight massacre by the undaunted courage and superhuman endurance of John Adam Helmer, as displayed in this desperate race."

As may well be supposed, the German farmers and their families lost no time in hurrying, with their more valuable and portable effects, within Forts Herkimer and Dayton, where they were safely housed in the course of the evening. In the meantime Brant, with three hundred Tories and half as many Indians, had reached the border of the flats, and had he been aware of the announcement that preceded him would probably have fallen upon the devoted settlement at once, before all its inhabitants had gained the shelter of the forts. As it was, the night being rainy and too dark for any intelligent movement, the savage raiders halted, with their victims before them as they supposed, until the dawn of morning should light them to the onslaught. "The ravine in which the Tories and Indians concealed themselves that night," said Mr. Dygert, writing in 1877, "is located in this town [German Flats], about forty rods south of the canal and highway, at a point where Mr. Henry Myers now resides, and is a lonely and unfrequented spot to this day."

In the morning twilight the savage horde, having dispersed through the settlement in order to a simultaneous attack, surrounded the buildings and applied the torch. The unfortunate Germans on the ramparts of their forts were treated to a grand though mournful spectacle as a hundred and twenty-five houses, barns and mills, burst into flames in the early dawn. Thanks to the stout heart and limbs of John Adam Helmer only two men lost their lives, one of whom, named McGinnis, was burned, with his house.

As on previous forays here, the raiders were not prepared to attack the forts, and the latter contained no garrisons able to venture into the field. Having committed everything combustible to the flames, and collected for driving away 235 horses, 229 horned cattle, 269 sheep and 93 oxen, the savages turned their backs on the smoking embers of 63 houses, 59 barns that had been full of grain, and 3 grist and 2 saw-mills, and set out for the Susquehanna.

Some three or four hundred militia were rallied as soon as possible and started in pursuit; but accomplished nothing except to bury the three scouts killed at the Edmeston settlement. The friendly Oneida Indians then took the field, and in a descent on the head waters of the Unadilla recovered some of the stolen cattle, took ten prisoners, and rescued William Dygert, who had been carried off from Fall Hill two months before.

In November, Brant and Walter Butler (who had, by feigning sickness, obtained a transfer from the jail at Albany to the house of a tory, intoxicated his guard and escaped), with two hundred tories and five hundred Indians, fell upon the Cherry Valley (Otsego county) settlement, killed thirty-two peaceable inhabitants and sixteen soldiers of the garrison, burned all the buildings, destroyed or took away all the movable property, and dragged into captivity most of the surviving inhabitants. The women and children were soon allowed to return, except three women (one of whom was murdered in a day or two) and their children. In April, 1779, the settlements in the Mohawk valley were once more alarmed by the appearance of scalping parties at different points, menacing them with the fate of Cherry Valley. On the south side of the river a party fell upon a small community, captured three prisoners and some horses, and drove the inhabitants into Fort Plain. At the same time another party made a descent upon Stone Arabia. Having killed a man and burned two houses, they attacked that of Captain Richer, occupied by himself and wife, two sons and an old man. The last and one of the sons were killed and all the others wounded, but the Indians having lost two of their number gave up the attack and retired. On the same day a party of Senecas appeared at Schoharie, drove the people into the forts, plundered their houses, and carried two men away prisoners.

These frequent attacks threw the whole valley into a panic. The Palatine committee wrote immediately to General Clinton for assistance, which was promptly rendered, and a timely check given to the marauders. The only means of protection seemed to be to carry the war into the country of the savages, and on this theory was executed the devastating campaign of General Sullivan through the territory of the western nations of the State, which is elsewhere recorded.

For a considerable time after Sullivan's campaign the Mohawk valley enjoyed comparative repose, only disturbed by occasional alarms incident to border settlements always liable to invasion, but it was the calm prophetic of a storm.

On the 21st of May, 1780, near midnight, Sir John Johnson entered Johnstown at the head of five hundred British troops, tories and Indians. On nearing Johnstown the baronet's forces were separated into two divisions, one of which he himself led directly to Johnson Hall, and thence through the adjacent village down to the mouth of Cayadutta creek, there to join the other division, which was to take a more easterly route, strike the Mohawk in the neighborhood of Tribes Hill, and thence proceed up the valley. Johnson's forces having united at the mouth of Cayadutta creek, proceeded up the valley, burning every building not belonging to a tory, carrying off all attractive portable property, slaughtering sheep and cattle, and leading away the horses. They carried their devastation only a few miles above Caughnawaga, and returning to that place in the afternoon burned every building but the church and parsonage. At this place a venerable old man, named Douw Fonda, had been killed and scalped by a party of Indians in the morning; he was one of nine aged men, four of them over eighty, who were among the patriots slaughtered during Sir John's raid. From the ashes of Caughnawaga Johnson and his ruffianly

followers returned to Johnson Hall. Toward night the militia from the surrounding country began to gather at Johnstown under Colonel John Harper, and Johnson deemed it advisable to resume his homeward march, which was executed without interruption.

One night early in 1780, according to Mr. W. L. Stone the elder, a tory and Indian company fell upon a mill at Little Falls, belonging to a non-resident named Ellice, which was the dependence of the garrisons at Forts Herkimer and Dayton, as well as of the inhabitants of this part of the valley. There are said to have been in the mill at the time F. Cox and Gershom Skinner, the millers; Christian Edick, Frederick Getman, Lawrence Hatter, Peter Orendorf, Jacob and Daniel Petrie, Marx and Joan Rasbach, Thomas Shoemaker and Peter Wollever, and seven regular soldiers. Daniel Petrie was killed in the brief fighting that occurred. The millers took refuge under their water-wheel after Skinner had been wounded with a tomahawk. Edick and Getman crouched in the water of the mill-race, but were discovered by the glare of the flames that shortly rose from the mill, and captured. The men under the wheel were effectually protected as well as concealed by it, so that they survived the burning of the building. Five of the soldiers were taken.

April 3d of this year some sixty tories and Indians, coming down through the Jerseyfield tract, burnt a mill at what was called Rheimensneider's Bush, in what is now Manheim. John Garter and his son of the same name, Joseph Newman, John Windecker, Henry Shaver, George Adle, Cobus Van Slyke, a man named Yonker, and a dozen others were taken prisoners without any fighting, and the expedition returned as it came. Adle escaped soon after his capture, and the others returned after the war, except Garter, who died from punishment inflicted for plotting with a fellow captive to escape by bribing an Indian guide.

The situation of the Mohawk valley was such that it was liable at any time to be further desolated by hordes of savages. Shortly after the irruption of Sir John, General Clinton ordered Colonel Gansevoort to repair with his regiment to Fort Plain, take charge of a large quantity of stores destined for Fort Schuyler, and convoy the batteau containing them to its destination. This caution was necessary to save the supplies from capture by the Indians. Most of the local militia accompanied Gansevoort's command. Brant was again on the war-path, watching for a favorable moment to spring upon the unprotected inhabitants, and supplied by the tories with information of movements in the settlements. He was early aware of the departure of the troops for Fort Schuyler, and when they were well on their way made a descent on Canajoharie with about five hundred Indians and tories, chiefly the former. In a day the fairest portion of the valley was desolated, sixteen of the inhabitants were slain, and more than fifty, chiefly women and children, carried into captivity. Fifty-three dwellings with their barns, a grist-mill, a church and two small forts were burned, more than three hundred cattle and horses driven away, and the implements of husbandry and the standing grain destroyed.

Much as the patriotic inhabitants of the Mohawk valley had already suffered, their afflictions were not yet over. During the autumn of 1780, Sir John Johnson, Brant and the Seneca chief Cornplanter led against the Mohawk and Schoharie settlements an expedition designed to sweep away the last vestige of wealth possessed by the adherents to the cause of the colonists. The plan of the enemy was, upon reaching the Schoharie, to pass the upper of three small forts on that stream by night and unobserved; destroy the settlements between it and the Middle Fort, and attack the latter in the morning. This plan was carried out October 16th. The raiders moved on toward Fort Hunter, making a feeble attack on the Lower Schoharie fort by the way, not sparing a building or grain stack known to belong to a whig, and killing or driving off the cattle and horses. A hundred thousand bushels of grain were estimated to have been destroyed that day. Many of the peaceable settlers were brutally murdered or carried into captivity. The whigs were so exasperated by the ruin wrought among them that their survivors applied the torch to the buildings and stacks of their tory neighbors, and the desolation along the Schoharie was complete.

The invaders remained in the vicinity of Fort Hunter during the day after their appearance, destroying everything in the neighborhood. On the 18th they moved up the Mohawk, a detachment of the Greens and Indians taking the north bank, and all structures left standing in the spring, or since put up, were burned. At night Sir John encamped near the Nose, and next morning crossed to the north side at Keder's Rifts. From this point a detachment was sent against the stockade in Stone

Arabia, called Fort Paris, and the main body shortly followed, after keeping to the river bank about two miles further.

As soon as intelligence of this irruption reached Albany, General Van Rensselaer, with the Albany militia, accompanied by Governor Clinton, marched to the assistance of the people of Tryon county. Van Rensselaer reached Caughnawaga on the 18th, and learning that Fort Paris was to be attacked on the following day, sent orders to Colonel Brown, who was in command of that post, to sally out next morning and engage the enemy while he himself would make a diversion in his favor. Colonel Brown obeyed, going out to confront the enemy with his little force at the appointed time. Van Rensselaer was so unpardonably slow in his movements that before he arrived within reach of the enemy Brown's little band had been overwhelmed. The colonel himself was slain while gallantly fighting at the head of his men, and about forty of his followers met the same fate, the remainder seeking safety in flight. Having routed Brown's little company, Sir John dispersed his own force in small detachments, which, burning and pillaging in every direction, left Stone Arabia in ruins. In the afternoon Johnson's guerillas reunited and moved westward to a place called Klock's Field, where, wearied with their exertions and burdened with plunder, they halted to rest. There they were overtaken by Van Rensselaer's force toward night on the 19th, and in a sharp skirmish were routed.

The victorious troops were eager to pursue the scattered and demoralized enemy, but it was now twilight, and Van Rensselaer, who had been criminally slow in his movements, once more interposed for the preservation of the foe, by ordering the patriot army to fall back two or three miles, and encamp for the night. This order was a grievous disappointment to the troops, and was obeyed with reluctance, and but in part, as Louis, an Oneida chief, Captain McKean and Colonel Clyde still harassed the flying enemy, capturing one of their field pieces, and taking some prisoners. The patriots were the more exasperated at being withheld from pursuit on learning from one of their captives that the raiders were on the point of surrendering when Van Rensselaer gave the order to retreat. Under cover of the night the enemy escaped, fleeing toward Onondaga lake, where their boats were concealed. Van Rensselaer followed moderately as far as Fort Herkimer, which the guerillas had avoided by a detour to the south. From this point he sent forward McKean and a party of Oneidas to harass the fugitives, promising to advance with the main body immediately. Coming next morning upon the still burning camp fires of the marauders, the advance party of the pursuers halted, the Oneida chief fearing an ambush, and refusing to proceed until General Van Rensselaer came up. Instead of that active and valiant officer, came a messenger reporting that the pursuit was abandoned, and the army on its return march. Van Rensselaer has been universally censured for his mismanagement of this expedition, especially his shameful negligence in allowing Stone Arabia to be desolated in his presence, and Johnson to escape with his army only defeated when it might have been annihilated.

CHAPTER XVI.

THE DARK DAYS OF 1780—SOLOMON WOODWORTH'S FATE—HEROISM OF THE SHELL FAMILY—WALTER BUTLER'S LAST RAID—PEACE.

THE prospect at this time in the Mohawk valley was gloomy indeed. Desolation and destitution were on every side. Of an abundant harvest almost nothing remained. The Cherry Valley, Harpersfield, and all other settlements toward the head waters of the Susquehanna had been entirely deserted for localities of greater safety. Some idea of the lamentable condition of other communities in Tryon county may be obtained from a statement addressed to the Legislature December 20th, 1780, by the supervisors of the county. In that document it was estimated that seven hundred buildings had been burned in the county; six hundred and thirteen persons had deserted to the enemy; three hundred and fifty-four families had abandoned their dwellings; one hundred and ninety-seven lives had been lost; one hundred and twenty-one persons had been carried

into captivity, and twelve thousand farms lay uncultivated by reason of the enemy.

Nor were the terrible sufferings indicated by these statistics mitigated by a brighter prospect. Before the winter was past, Brant was again hovering about with predatory bands to destroy what little property remained. Since the Oneidas had been driven from their country, the path of the enemy into the valley was almost unobstructed. It was with difficulty that supplies could be conveyed to Forts Plain and Dayton without being captured. The militia had been greatly diminished and the people dispirited by repeated invasions, and the destruction of their property; and yet what information could be obtained indicated that another incursion might be looked for to sweep perhaps the whole extent of the valley, contemporaneously with a movement from the north toward Albany. In the spring of 1781 Fort Dayton became the extreme outpost in this direction, by the abandonment of Fort Schuyler, which had been pretty much destroyed by an overflow of the Mohawk and a fire which consumed whatever was combustible.

Governor Clinton was greatly pained by the gloomy outlook, and knowing that Colonel Willett was exceedingly popular in the valley, procured his services in this quarter. At his arrival at Canajoharie there were one hundred and fifty men in the garrison at the German Flats, of whom twenty artillerymen, under Captain Moody, were the only regulars.

It was not long before Colonel Willett had to repel an invasion. On the 9th of July the settlement of Currytown was attacked by some three hundred Indians and a few loyalists, led by a rank tory named John Doxtader. The inhabitants were at work in the fields when the enemy darted from the surrounding forest, and the now familiar scene of murder and destruction was re-enacted. Part of the settlers escaped to a small picketed block-house, but nine were carried away prisoners, and all the buildings in the settlement were fired before the marauders retired, save one belonging to a tory.

Soon after the Currytown affair, a party of Indians and tories, led by a son of Colonel Jacob Klock, who had cast in his lot with the refugees in Canada, attempted an attack upon Palatine. They encamped one night in the vicinity, but Philip Helmer, one of their number, learning that a family of his relatives, named Bellingier, were among the doomed, deserted and informed the threatened settlers. A force of twenty-five patriots hastily gathered, and led by Jacob Sammons went in search of the enemy. The latter, on finding their presence discovered, had retreated, but they were overtaken, and in a skirmish which ensued were routed, with the loss of their provisions and some of their arms. An Indian, wounded and captured, was killed by Helmer, who joined in the pursuit of his late associates. Three who escaped died from their wounds on their way to Canada.

In 1781 occurred the desperate and bloody fray in which brave Solomon Woodworth lost his life. He was a lieutenant in the New York militia, and noted for patriotic exploits on the border. Having raised a company of forty rangers, he set out from Fort Dayton on a scouting expedition to the northward. When about three miles out, in a ravine on the east bank of West Canada creek, the company fell into an Indian ambush. In the short, sharp conflict that ensued about half of the provincials were killed, and only fifteen regained the fort. A mound covering the common grave of the patriot dead marked the spot where they fell until within recent years.

In this year, also, occurred an exploit in heroism equalling any incident of the Revolutionary war,—the memorable defense of the Shell family, of Shell's Bush. This settlement, some four miles north of Fort Dayton, was visited on the 6th of August by sixty-six Indians and British sympathizers, led by a Johnstown tory named Donald McDonald. Most of the inhabitants escaped to Fort Dayton, but John Christian Shell had a fort of his own, in the shape of a two-story block-house, garrisoned by himself and his family. Two of his six sons,—boys eight years old,—were captured by the enemy in the field where the father was at work; but the rest of the family managed to reach their castle, and, having a supply of fire-arms, prepared for a siege. Mrs. Shell loaded the rifles; the "men folks" fired them through the loop holes in the walls, and the enemy fell before their careful aim. The besiegers charged repeatedly, but were as often beaten off by the well-directed fire of the little garrison. Finally McDonald himself, while trying to pry open the door, was disabled by a shot in the leg and dragged inside, where the ammunition with which he was well supplied was the thing most needed. With the enemy's commander as a

hostage, Shell and his family allowed themselves a respite, and sang a Lutheran hymn. The besiegers now charged up to the walls in a body, and thrust muskets through the port holes; whereupon Mrs. Shell bent each musket barrel past using by a blow with an axe, and the fire of the garrison once more repulsed the assailants. The fight, which began at two o'clock, had now lasted till night, and in the darkness Shell, from the top story, was heard shouting to his family that troops were coming from the fort to their rescue, and directing the movements of the latter. The Tories and Indians believed it, whether Mrs. Shell did or not, and fled into the woods in a panic. Their retirement gave the brave and victorious family opportunity to escape to the fort. Some of the Indians then looked in on McDonald. He was unable to travel, and they left him to his fate. He was taken to Fort Dayton next day, where he died in consequence of an amputation. Six of the attacking party were killed in the assault, and the young Shell boys, who were afterward rescued, reported that of twelve wounded nine died on the way to Canada.

The savages finally compassed the death of brave old Shell, but the circumstances of the tragedy reflected even more honor upon him and his heroic sons than their magnificent defense of the block-house. They were at work in a field near Fort Dayton when the father fell, mortally wounded by a bullet from the rifle of a savage concealed in some standing wheat. His sons defended him from the scalpers until help came from the fort, one being killed and the other wounded in the attempt.

Small guerrilla parties continued to lurk around the frontier settlements during the remainder of the summer and early autumn of 1781, but the vigilance of Colonel Willett's scouts prevented their doing any great damage. The Tories, however, had lost none of their animosity against their former neighbors in the Mohawk valley, and in the autumn of this year they executed one more of their murderous and ruinous forays. The expedition, which was led by Major Ross and Walter Butler, of Cherry Valley infamy, consisted of British regulars, Tories and Indians to the number of a little over six hundred. Their stealthy approach to the settlements was undiscovered until they appeared at Currytown, October 24th. There, for once, they caused no conflagration, not wishing as yet to announce their arrival to the neighboring communities, but passed rapidly on to Warrensbush and the vicinity of Fort Hunter, killing or capturing all whom they met. In the neighborhood of the fort they were able to destroy the dwellings and plunder the people on the south side of the river before any force could be collected to oppose them, and thence they proceeded to Johnstown, where they were overtaken on the 25th by Colonel Willett with four hundred men, and defeated in a battle near Johnson Hall.

The morning after the battle Colonel Willett started in pursuit of the invaders, halting at Stone Arabia, and sending forward a detachment with orders to proceed by forced marches to Oneida lake and destroy the enemy's boats, which he was informed had been left there. Willett remained for a day at Stone Arabia, thinking the guerrillas might attempt to plunder that neighborhood; but learning on the 27th that the enemy had struck across the Jerseyfield tract he moved to the German Flats on the 28th, where he met his advanced party returning from Oneida lake without having accomplished anything.

On the 29th Colonel Willett, with four hundred picked men and sixty Oneida warriors, started from Fort Dayton up West Canada creek to intercept the retreating foe. Marching through an early snow storm, they encamped for the night in the wilderness covering the Royal Grant, while Jacob Sammons, uncle of Colonel Simeon Sammons, of Fonda, accompanied by two of the Oneidas, cautiously pressed forward through the woods in search of traces of the enemy. The Indians' hearts failed them, and they gave up the perilous service; but Sammons continued until he descried the camp-fires of Ross and Butler's men, who had bivouacked on "Butler's Ridge," now in the town of Norway.

Flight and pursuit were both promptly renewed in the morning, and a little after noon the rear guard of the party was overtaken and routed in a skirmish, with loss in killed and prisoners. Two or three hours later the pursuers came up with the main body of the enemy, who were nearing West Canada creek. The latter having crossed, were rallied by Butler for a final stand. Firing across the stream ensued, in which some twenty of the Tories and Iroquois were killed, including Butler himself, who was shot through the head. His followers, upon his fall, once more fled; and the body of the bloodthirsty Tory, scalped and stripped, was left to feed the wolves and foxes in the vast wilderness he had traversed for the murder or impoverishment of his old neighbors in the Mohawk valley.

The pursuit was continued as long as the provisions of Willett's force permitted, when the remnant of the Canadian marauders were left to find their way, if they could, starving and exhausted as they were, to some British post, while the pursuers returned to the soil of Herkimer county. At the creek a baby girl was found, who had been abandoned by one of the tired and dispirited fugitives, and was kindly cared for by the finder. The dead were then buried, and the patriots returned to Fort Dayton. A British subaltern was among the prisoners, and "seems," said Mr. Benton, "to have been abandoned to the tender mercies of the Indians. This man was a Tory, and had formerly lived in the valley. Anticipating his fate, he inquired of the American officers whether they intended to allow the Indians to massacre him. No direct answer was given to the inquiry, and the officer disappeared before the troops reached Fort Dayton." Colonel Willett lost but one man after the Johnstown engagement, while the loss of the enemy in their flight was considerable. Willett, reporting to Governor Clinton, said that the number of British and savages lost during the raid "the fields of Johnstown, the brooks and rivers, the hills and mountains, the deep and gloomy marshes through which they had to pass, they alone can tell, and perhaps the officer who detached them on the expedition."

After the foregoing account, derived from the standard authorities on the event, was put in type, we were favored with the following narrative of the retreat of Ross and Butler by Mr. Fred Smith, of Norway. As it localizes the incidents of the affair, it is well worthy of publication, though substantially a repetition of the preceding account.

"Butler and Ross, with their force of Tories and Indians, on their retreat from Johnstown started from Mayfield on the morning of October 29th, 1781, and just before night reached Butler's Ridge, in the northeast part of Norway, where they encamped for the night. The location is near the former residence of John Tompkins, and was on or near the old Mount road. Colonel Willett in the meantime started the same morning from Fort Dayton, followed up the West creek above where the village of Middleville is now located, and then struck across the forest in a northeasterly direction to intercept the enemy; night overtook him at a point two miles northeast of Norway village and a short distance northerly of Mr. Harmon Van Vechten's residence. After the ground for encampment was selected, Colonel Willett offered to relieve any man from duty who would climb a tall tree he pointed out, in order to ascertain if possible any signs of the foe. A private by the name of Carpenter accepted the offer, threw off his coat, ascended the tree and reported a light a short distance to the northeast. After getting the direction by compass, Carpenter and Peter Mabee were sent to spy out the enemy's camp and ascertain their location and numbers. After traveling about a mile and crossing a swamp they struck the Mount road south of Butler's encampment, and cautiously worked their way along until they obtained a favorable position, in the immediate vicinity of the enemy's camp fires, for taking observations. Ross and Butler had no guards out, and the scouts had no difficulty in obtaining the desired information. After some little time spent in listening and watching they returned to headquarters and reported to Colonel Willett. A plan of surprising the enemy early the next morning was arranged by Willett. The Mount trail, upon which the enemy was encamped, and the Jerseyfield road or trail, near Willett's camp, came together a short distance this side of Black creek, and continued on northwesterly to the Mount clearing and other settlements that had been made previous to the Revolutionary war. It was Willett's intention to arrive at the junction of the roads first and lie in ambush. After an early breakfast he broke camp, leaving one man by the name of Thornton behind, who was ordered to fire a gun at a given time to alarm the foe and mislead them as to his location. The stratagem would doubtless have been successful had not Ross and Butler started quite as early as Willett. The opposing forces arrived at the junction of the roads almost simultaneously, the Tories and Indians a few moments in advance. A brisk skirmish at once ensued between the pursued and pursuers, and near where Black creek church now stands Norway soil drank the blood of one dying soldier.

"Crossing Black creek closely followed by the Americans, the Tory forces and their dusky allies hurriedly marched through the Jerseyfield wilderness a northwest course, with Willett's forces pressing so closely upon their rear that a running fight was kept up a portion of the ten miles' march before West Canada creek was reached late in the afternoon, at the Broad Waters, northwesterly of where Ohio City is now located. The day was cold, dark and gloomy; a slight snow had fallen the previous night which

made plain the trail of the fleeing marauders. During the day a tory lieutenant was taken prisoner, but tradition says he never reached the Mohawk valley, but was "made away with," *i. e.* shot, and his body left in the northern wilds; a sad commentary on the relentless character of the war.

"As the Americans reached West creek, and a few had waded in to cross over, the fog which had obscured the north bank suddenly lifted and revealed the enemy on the opposite shore. Butler, doubtless believing the stream afforded a sufficient barrier to prevent further pursuit, mounted the trunk of a fallen tree and insultingly defied his pursuers. This reckless bravado cost him his life. A Mohawk Indian and the man Carpenter both raised their rifles and fired at the same instant. Butler was seen to fall. His forces, panic stricken, fled. The Indian and others waded the creek, and found Butler dead, shot through the head, his gold band hat cord being cut twice in two; stripped him of his uniform, and placed his body at the roots of an upturned tree, which they cut off; the stump, returning to its natural position, made the grave and erected a monument over the body of a man of enterprising boldness, but whose heart was a compound of ferocious hate, insatiable cruelty and unappeasable revenge."

"This is substantially the account of Butler's pursuit and fate as related by Dr. Peter Mabee, before mentioned as one of Willett's trusted men, to Mr. John Tompkins, who resided near Butler's Ridge. Mabee was born in the vicinity of Schenectady, but sometime after the war became a resident of the town of Norway. He died at Ballston Springs in 1825, where he had gone in quest of health. In visiting Butler's Ridge in company with Tompkins, he pointed out a beech tree under which he and his comrade formerly stood for some minutes watching the enemy. Tompkins in after years found some relics of the tory encampment; among others an Indian tomahawk, and a pile of bullets at the roots of a hemlock tree, left in a pouch, which had decayed.

"This account, while differing somewhat from others, we believe entitled to confidence. Dr. Mabee was a truthful, intelligent man, and Mr. Tompkins felt a local interest in procuring facts only."

Once more during the war old Fort Herkimer bristled with martial preparations; in February, 1783, when Colonel Willett assembled here the force with which he made his unfortunate expedition against Oswego, which accomplished nothing, owing to his being insufficiently provided with men and artillery, and misled by his guide.

The raid of Ross and Butler was the last serious invasion of the Mohawk valley. There was little left to tempt further incursions. The patriots of Tryon county had passed through a terrible ordeal. Those who now live in peace and plenty on the lands once so often trodden by relentless foes, cannot comprehend the sufferings of their forefathers, and their brave and patient endurance. Especially difficult would it be to realize the amount of painful anxiety, hardship and self-denial to which the wives and daughters of the Revolutionary heroes were subjected, while fathers, husbands, and brothers were away fighting for their country's freedom. All through the long struggle the lives of these brave women were made burdensome by incessant toil and watching. Not only had they household duties to perform, but it fell to their lot to cultivate the farms for their subsistence. The slow and toilsome reaping with the sickle having been accomplished, and the grain garnered, they had to carry it miles, often on foot, to mill, exposed to the attack of the wily Indian or the treacherous tory; or if the mill was too distant, had to pound the grain in a wooden mortar at home. Those who had live stock were under the necessity of watching it night and day. The housewife and daughters had to weave the cloth from which the garments of their family were made, for few could afford to buy, even had well stocked stores been always at hand. But severe toil was a less hardship than the constant exposure to being attacked by the Indians, and tories sometimes more savage, which made it part of their daily work to be on the look-out for the lurking foe, familiar with all the footpaths and liable to appear when least expected, seldom sparing the innocent and helpless, but leaving blood and flame as the evidence of his stealthy visit. As illustrating tory barbarity, the author of the Life of Joseph Brant stated that in the neighborhood of Little Falls, "an Indian having refused to kill an infant as it lay smiling in the cradle, the more savage loyalist, rebuking the compassion of the red man, thrust it through with his bayonet as a fisherman would spear a salmon, and held it writhing in its agonies in triumph above his head."

Toward the close of the war, Colonel Willett sent to General Washington a lengthy statement of the condition of affairs in Tryon county, from

which it appears that, whereas at the opening of the struggle the enrolled militia of the county numbered not less than twenty-five hundred, there were then not more than eight hundred men liable to bear arms, and not more than twelve hundred who could be assessed for the raising of men for the public service. To account for so large a reduction of the population, it was estimated that one-third of the missing inhabitants had been killed or made prisoners; one-third had gone over to the enemy; and one-third for the time being had abandoned the country. No other part of America of the same extent had suffered so much; no where else had the patriot population been so nearly at the mercy of the Indians and tories. Over-run again and again by savage hordes bent on murder, booty, and ruin, this region presented at the close of the war a heart-sickening desolation.

The sufferings of the unfortunate inhabitants of the Mohawk valley were the measure of the delight with which they hailed the return of peace. The dispersed population returned to the blackened ruins of their former habitations, rebuilt their houses and again brought their farms under cultivation. With astonishing audacity the tories now began to sneak back and claim place and property among those whom they had impoverished and bereaved. It was not to be expected that this would be tolerated. The outraged feelings of the community found the following expression at a meeting of the principal inhabitants of the Mohawk district, May 9th, 1783, after "taking into consideration the peculiar circumstances of this county, relating to its situation, and the numbers that joined the enemy from among us, whose brutal barbarities in their frequent visits to their old neighbors are too shocking to humanity to relate:

"They have murdered the peaceful husbandman and his lovely boys about him, unarmed and defenseless in the field. They have, with a malicious pleasure, butchered the aged and infirm; they have wantonly sported with the lives of helpless women and children, numbers they have scalped alive, shut them up in their houses and burnt them to death. Several children, by the vigilance of their friends, have been snatched from flaming buildings, and though tomahawked and scalped, are still living among us; they have made more than three hundred widows and above two thousand orphans in this county; they have killed thousands of cattle and horses that rotted in the field; they have burnt more than two millions of bushels of grain, many hundreds of buildings, and vast stores of forage. And now these merciless fiends are creeping in among us again to claim the privilege of fellow-citizens, and demand a restitution of their forfeited estates; but can they leave their infernal tempers behind them and be safe or peaceable neighbors? Or can the disconsolate widow and the bereaved mother reconcile her tender feelings to a free and cheerful neighborhood with those who so inhumanly made her such? Impossible! It is contrary to nature, the first principle of which is self-preservation. It is contrary to the law of nations, especially that nation which, for numberless reasons, we should be thought to pattern after; since the accession of the House of Hanover to the British throne five hundred and twenty peerages in Scotland have been sunk, the peers executed or fled, and their estates confiscated to the crown for adhering to their former administration after a new one was established by law. It is contrary to the eternal rule of reason and rectitude. If Britain employed them, let Britain pay them—we will not. Therefore,

"RESOLVED, unanimately, that all those who have gone off to the enemy or have been banished by any law of this State, or those who we shall find tarried as spies or tools of the enemy, and encouraged and harbored those who went away, shall not live in this district on any pretense whatever; and as for those who have washed their faces from Indian paint and their hands from the innocent blood of our dear ones, and have returned, either openly or covertly, we hereby warn them to leave this district before the twentieth of June next, or they may expect to feel the just resentment of an injured and determined people.

"We likewise unanimately desire our brethren in the other districts in this county to join with us to instruct our representatives not to consent to the repealing of any laws made for the safety of the State against treason, or confiscation of traitors' estates, or to passing any new acts for the return or restitution of tories.

"By order of the meeting,
JOSIAH THROOP, Chairman."

In the treaty of peace between Great Britain and the United States no provision was made by the former power in behalf of its Indian allies. At the beginning of the war the Mohawks were still in possession of a large extent of territory, and were induced to abandon it and take up the hatchet



for the King under a promise from the governor of Canada that when the contest was over they should be restored to the same position as before it at the expense of the English government. The extinction of the British power throughout most of the country was not dreamed of. Such being the result of the war, the Mohawks could have no more hope of regaining their lands than the Tories with whom they had fought and scalped and plundered and burned. At their urgent solicitation, a tract of land in Upper Canada was finally granted to them, and such others of the Six Nations as chose to remove to it. The Oneidas and Tuscaroras, having remained friendly to the Americans, were secured in the possession of their lands. All the other members of the confederacy, having taken up the hatchet against the United States, might, as conquered peoples, have them dispossessed, and driven over the established boundary into the domains of their British employers; but after considerable negotiation the United States gave them peace on their relinquishing a large share of their territory.

CHAPTER XVII.

THE PIONEERS FROM NEW ENGLAND—HOW THEY CAME, SETTLED AND THRIVED—SCHOOLS AND RELIGIOUS INSTITUTIONS.

OVER half a century went by after the settlement of the Mohawk valley by the Germans before the hilly regions north and south from it began to be settled. During the war of the Revolution, of course, there was no emigration to a region where "the merciless Indian savage" might at any time bring destruction on feeble settlements, in accordance with his "known rule of warfare." After the close of this war, and the return of the Revolutionary patriots to their homes, the tide of emigration set in this direction. The hardy, active and ambitious sons and daughters of the New Englanders left their paternal roofs and sought homes in the untamed wilderness of what was then the west. They were not the effeminate sons and languid daughters of wealthy parents, who had been reared in the lap of luxury. From their infancy they had, by precept and example, been taught the industry and economy which had enabled their fathers to thrive among the rocks and hills of their native country. Some of them started alone, with knapsacks on their backs, rifles on their shoulders, and axes in their hands. Thus accoutered they bade adieu for a time to the loved ones at home, and turned their faces westward to seek their future homes and fortunes in the wilderness. For a time they followed the trail

of previous emigrants, but sooner or later they abandoned this, left the borders of civilization and struck into the forest. Having selected suitable locations and secured their titles, they commenced their preparations for the future. Shanties for temporary shelter were constructed, clearings were begun, and preparations made for the erection of rude log houses for the shelter of those whom they were to bring with them on their return the next year. While this work was in progress these solitary laborers procured what supplies they required, beyond the game they killed, from the nearest settlements, several miles away. Their nearest neighbors were those who were making similar preparations at points one or a few miles distant, and with these they occasionally exchanged visits—to talk of home and to discuss their plans for the future, to anticipate the pleasure which they should derive from such visits the next year, when they would be accompanied by the partners who were to share their fortunes and their privations. At times they "changed works," in order to accomplish some of their heavier tasks with greater facility, and occasionally they clubbed together and hired from a distant settler a yoke of oxen, with which to draw to their building sites the logs which they had cut for their houses, and to "log up" the timber which they desired to burn on their clearings. Thus passed their first summer in the wilderness. By night they lay in their shanties on their beds of hemlock boughs and dreamed of the homes they had left, or of the future homes which their fancies pictured; or, in their waking intervals, listened to the distant howling of the wolf and the nearer hooting of the owl. Day after day they toiled on, sustained and cheered by their hopes of future happiness with their chosen companions and children in the midst of the surroundings which they were creating.

By early autumn their houses were erected, roofed with bark or with "hollows and rounds," and floored with split basswood logs. Small areas had been burned off, and here they "brushed in" the wheat which they had brought on their backs from some distant settlement. Larger areas had been cut over and made ready for burning and planting the next spring. When these preparations were completed they concealed their axes and few other implements, shouldered their rifles, and with light hearts turned their faces again toward their paternal mansions. Thus terminated the first summer with many a pioneer in the wild woods upon the hills of Herkimer county.

In due time he arrived among the scenes of his childhood and wended his way to the old home where parents, brothers and sisters welcomed him warmly and listened with eager attention to the story of his experience in the wilderness. He received a still more hearty welcome from another, who during his long absence had not ceased to think of him by day, and dream of him at night. She listened to the recital of his doings with a deeper interest, for to her and to him they were matters of equal importance.

A wedding soon occurred, and the last winter of the pair in their native State was a season of busy preparation for removal to their western home,



interspersed with social gatherings and merry makings among the scenes and companions of their childhood. They sat down to their last Thanksgiving dinner with their parents, brothers and sisters; attended their last Christmas and New Year's festivals with their former playmates and school-fellows, and on the approach of spring bade all these scenes and friends a tearful adieu and departed for their new home, followed by the good wishes of their friends and the benedictions and prayers of their parents. Their outfit consisted of a yoke of oxen and a canvas covered wagon, loaded with a few utensils and necessary articles of household furniture. They brought with them a cow or two and a few sheep, the latter to serve as the nucleus of a flock, which, if spared by the wolves, was to furnish wool for their future clothing. Thus equipped they pursued their toilsome journey till at length the last settlement was reached. There they left their wagon and went forward with their animals, carrying sufficient blankets to make them comfortable for a night. As they went they cleared a path among the trees, over which the husband soon brought their wagon and stores, and they entered at once upon the realities of pioneer life. A hole in the roof of their house allowed the smoke to escape; a wall of stones with mud for mortar had been laid for a fire back, in front of which a space of earth was left bare for a hearth. Rude stools of split plank (or even sections of a small log, sawed off at the proper length) served for chairs, and a table was easily constructed out of the same kind of lumber. Holes were bored at the proper height in the logs at one corner of the room, and into these the ends of poles were fitted, the opposite ends where they crossed being supported by a block of the proper height; across these poles others were laid, and these were covered by a thick mattress of hemlock boughs, over which blankets were spread. This was their bed. Greased paper was used instead of window glass, and a blanket served the purpose of a door. In such a scantily furnished house as this many a pioneer couple spent their first summer, and they ever after referred to it as the happiest period of their lives.

The farming tools with which they commenced the cultivation of their land were of the most primitive kind. A crotch with one end for a beam and the other cut off and sharpened for a share served for a plough, and another crotch with holes at proper intervals and wooden pins driven through these was the harrow. The sickle was the only harvester, and the flail the only threshing machine. Their grain was threshed on the ground, then separated from the chaff by being first poured from a height of a few feet in the wind, and afterwards dexterously manipulated in a corn fan—an implement now never seen.

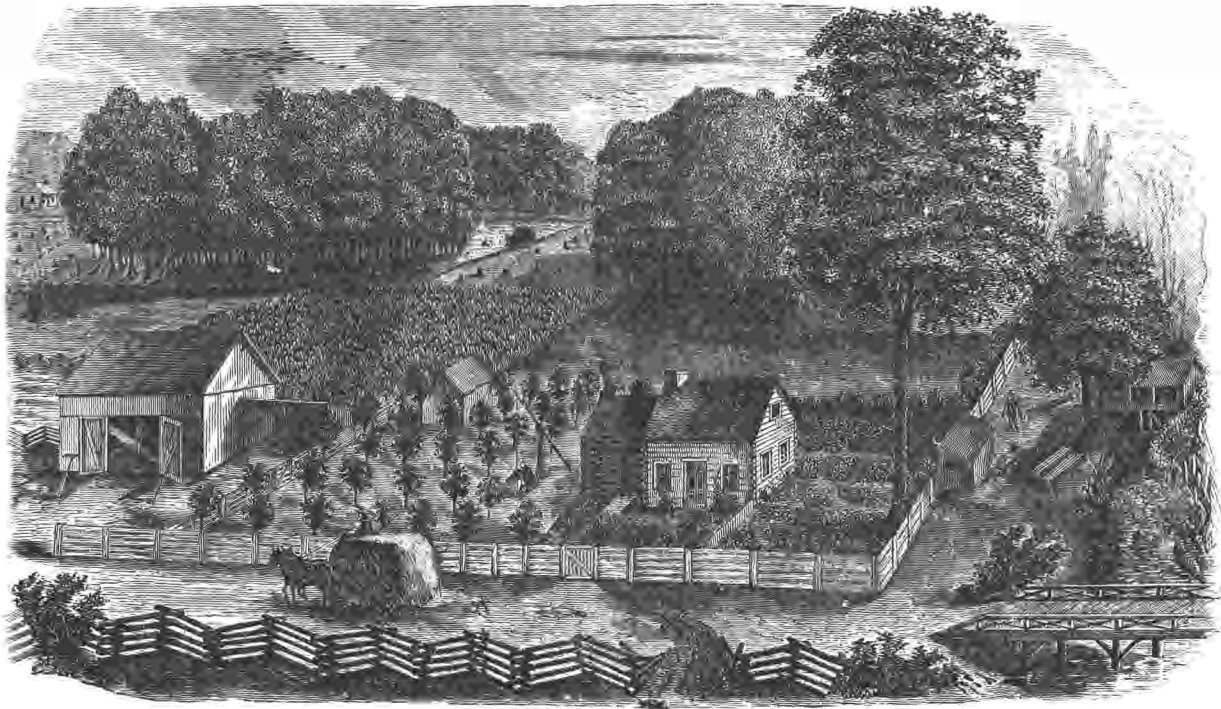
Their wheat field gave good returns. The few acres which they cleared and planted with corn yielded abundantly, and early in the winter they secured a sufficient supply of venison. Their wheat and corn were ground in a "pioneer mill"—a mortar hollowed in a stump or the end of a log.

They had manufactured black salts from the ashes into which the timber was burned, and these found a ready cash market. A hovel had been constructed of logs and roofed with brush or straw, for the protection of their animals against the inclemency of the weather and the attacks of wild beasts. No hay was provided for the cattle, but from day to day trees were cut on ground that was to be cleared the next summer, and they lived on the browse which these afforded. Thus passed their first winter in the woods. The sound of the husband's axe echoed through the forest during the day, and the wife plied "her evening care" in the cheerful glow of the "blazing hearth" at night. Their simple fare and active exercise in the open air gave them robust health, and though their surroundings were quite different from those in the midst of which they had been reared, this was the home which they had made for themselves, and they were happy in the enjoyment of it. During the summer other settlers had come in; some singly, others in companies with their families, and neighbors were more numerous and less distant, and the monotony of their life was varied by occasional exchanges of evening visits among these. This social intercourse among the pioneers had none of the bad features which characterized that of later times. There were among them no conventionalities, no unmeaning expressions of civility, no unkind criticisms of each other's dress or surroundings, no rivalries and jealousies, and no hypocritical manifestations of interest in each other's welfare. Each rejoiced in his neighbor's prosperity, or sympathized with him in his adversity. These visits were anticipated with pleasure and remembered without regret.

Another summer and winter passed, and changes indicative of increasing prosperity were visible. The clearings had been enlarged and fenced, a stick chimney plastered with mud filled the hole in the roof, glass had taken the place of greased paper in the window, a plank door swung upon wooden hinges where formerly hung the blanket, and some flowering shrubbery was growing at the side of it. A more capacious and comfortable stable had been erected for the animals, and a "worm" fence appeared around the house and garden. A calf frolicked at the side of its dam, and a litter of grunting young porkers asserted their right to "life, liberty," etc. Everything wore an air of thrift. The solitude of the wife was enlivened by the prattle of her first-born. Immigrants had continued to come, and what was a pioneer residence had become a part of a frontier settlement.

Faster and faster they came flocking in, and took possession of the confiscated lands of the Tories, obtaining their title from the State, or, pushing into the unbroken wilderness, brought new farms into cultivation.

Now pioneer life was lived on a larger scale. The settlers' log cabins more thickly dotted the wilderness, and the clearings about them encroached more rapidly upon the surrounding forests. Everywhere was



heard the ring of the woodman's axe, and seen the smoke from whirlwinds of flame that were consuming the trees earlier felled and dry enough to burn. The first burning, which destroyed limbs and boughs, left the ground strewn with blackened trunks. To pile these together so that another firing would consume them was the rough and dirty job of "logging up." It was largely done by "bees," to which the willing-hearted and ready-handed frontiersmen rallied in numbers adequate to the heavy work to be done. Severe as that was, an afternoon at it left the young men with vim enough for a wrestling match, after they had rested long enough to devour the generous supper with which the housewife feasted them.

The grain grown on the fields thus laboriously cleared, when ready for market, was mostly drawn to Albany, several days being required for the journey. Rude lumber wagons or ox-carts, or wood-shod sleighs, were the common vehicles for all occasions.

A variety of work then went on in-doors, as well as out, which long ago generally ceased to be done in private houses. Households of that age were in wide contrast with those of the present. Every good mother taught her daughters a broad range of domestic duties, from washing dishes and log-cabin floors to weaving and making-up fine linen. For the home was also the factory, and to none of the good wife's multifarious duties did her industrious spirit and proper ambition incline her more strongly than to the making from flax and wool of the fabrics which she and hers might need. For weeks and months the house resounded with the melody of spinning-wheel and loom and other simple machinery, with which every family answered for itself the question wherewithal it should be clothed. Mother and daughter were proud to appear, even at meetings, in homespun, if they had made it well; and father and son were not ashamed of the suits which loving hands had fashioned for them.

This was the period when the disciples of St. Crispin "whipped the cat"—a term applied to the practice of itinerant shoemakers, who spread the implements of their craft for a day, more or less, in private houses, repairing old and making new equipage for the feet that had so many steps to take in rough ways. Common brogans were worn by both men and women, who were better pleased with the rude style of the log cabin age than modern ladies and gentlemen of fashion are with the finest slipper and grandest gaiter that the art of the day can produce. Such was the life that thrived along the Mohawk after the long and wasting war, and which laid the foundation of the wealth and refinement that reign in the valley to-day.

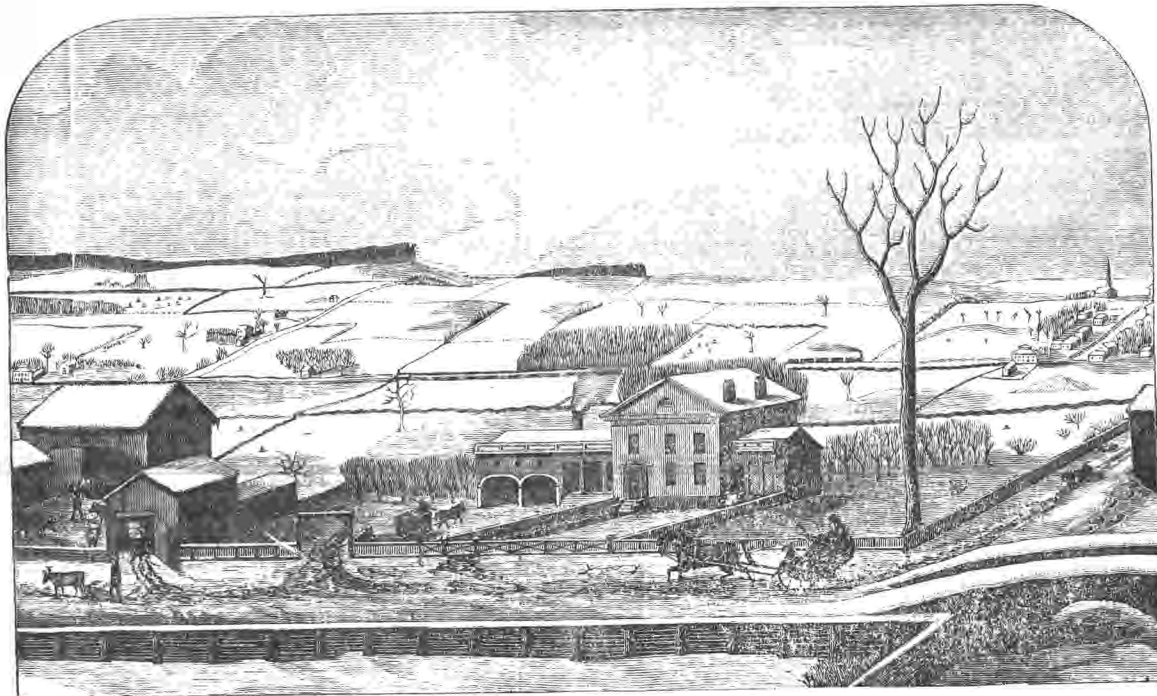
Twenty years rolled by, and brought with them still greater changes. The old house was only the wing of a new one that had been built of squared logs, covered with a shingled roof, lighted by glazed windows, and

closed by a paneled door. A lawn appeared in front, tastefully ornamented with flowers, and fruit trees were growing on the former site of the garden. An apiary stood at the margin of the lawn, which was bounded by a straight fence. A commodious framed barn had been built, and where the forest once stood were fields of waving grain. Beyond the groves of sugar maples could be seen the house of another farmer, and only a few stumps were discernible between. The stream that ran by was spanned by a newer bridge, and the ding-donging of a saw-mill that had been built on its bank could be heard in the distance. Their first-born—now grown to be a young man—drove toward the barn with a load of hay, drawn by horses instead of the oxen that for years constituted their only team. At the well, which still had its primitive sweep, stood a somewhat portly matron, who seemed to look with motherly pride at her son as he drove the team along. A middle-aged man was seen walking down the road that came from the mill. It was he who came here twenty-three years since with his knapsack, rifle and axe, and built his shanty in the howling wilderness. The woman at the well was the young wife who had come with him a year later. Their industry and economy had been rewarded. They had acquired an honorable competence. But their sky had not always been unclouded. They had followed the remains of two of their children to the grave.

Another interval of twenty years has passed. An elegant mansion stands on the site of the old log-cabin, and all its surroundings show that it is the abode of wealth and refinement. The stream passes under a stone arch, the old saw-mill has gone to decay, the sugar orchard is no longer to be seen, and only on the distant hills are patches of forest visible. Spacious fields and elegant farm-houses are seen upon the extended landscape. A train of cars speeds over the plain, and the tall spire of a church points skyward from among the houses of a village near by. A gray-haired man is busy with the cattle in the barn-yard. A portly woman sits by the stove, busy with her knitting, while some of the grandchildren are playing on the floor, and others are engaged in various kinds of work.

These old people are the ones who left their New England homes more than forty years since and came to this spot. They have deeded the farm to the eldest son and taken the usual life lease. Another of their children has been added to the group in the cemetery, one has settled in an adjoining town, and two have gone to seek their fortunes in the West.

It must not be supposed that while the pioneers who settled the hills of Herkimer county were busy reclaiming the wilderness, and surrounding themselves with domestic comforts, they forgot to plant the seeds of those institutions in the midst of which they had been reared. As soon as a sufficient number of children could be gathered the school-house made its appearance; rude at first, like the primitive houses of the settlers, but



adapted to the circumstances of the people in those times. Pioneer school-houses were usually log structures, warmed in winter from fire-places similar to those in the pioneer houses. Slanting shelves for desks were fastened to the walls, and in front of these were benches made of slabs. These were for the "big scholars." A row of similar benches stood in front of these, upon which the smaller ones sat. The books then in use in schools were such as would not be tolerated now. Webster, Dilworth, Pike, Daboll and Murray were their authors. These books were well adapted to the capacities of those who had mastered the branches of which they treated, but not to those of beginners. The method of teaching then was quite different from the present. The Puritans and their descendants were reared with full faith in the maxim, "Spare the rod and you spoil the child." Their teachers were usually anxious that pupils should not spoil on their hands, and many old men retain a vivid remembrance of what school discipline was in their boyhood. An account of the exercises during half a day of a school in those days would be amusing, though in some respects it is a question whether modern customs are great improvements. Many can remember that when word was passed around, "Master's comin'!" a general scramble for seats took place, so that every one was found in his place and order prevailed when the august dispenser of wisdom entered; and if for any reason he remained at the house during the intermission at noon, it was necessary that he should walk a short distance away and then retrace his steps, in order that he be "comin'." When the scholars filed out of the house at night, after those who were designated to "hand round the things" had discharged that duty, each was required to turn around at the door, make a bow, or "curehy," and say "Good afternoon, sir," which was soon shortened to "'dart noon, sir." Then children were required, in going to and returning from school, to raise their hats and bow to older persons when they met them. If such a custom were prevalent now the manners of people would not be the worse for it.

It must be admitted that, notwithstanding the miserable text books then in use, and the in many respects awkward methods of teaching which prevailed, the schools of that period furnished some excellent scholars; perhaps almost as large a proportion as those of the present time. The early establishment of an efficient common school system in this State was due in a great measure to the eager demand for such a system by new England immigrants. Another prominent feature in the character of the New England pioneers in this county was the readiness with which they transplanted the religious faith of their fathers in their new home. Religious societies were early established in the new settlements, and these often became

the nuclei of prosperous churches. At first meetings were held in private houses and school-houses, but as soon as these societies acquired sufficient strength houses of worship were erected,—some of which remain with but little change beyond ordinary repairs to the present day.

It is a notable fact that when the descendants of the Puritans brought hither their religious faith, they left behind much of the intolerance and bigotry which had disgraced the Puritan character. When, however, it is remembered that most of these were of the younger classes, the fact is no matter of surprise,—for they are always the progressive ones.

It is sometimes thought by those who remain at home while their more active brothers leave the land of their nativity and seek their homes and fortunes in the wild, uncultivated forest, that these have become in a measure voluntary outcasts from refined society; that their manners are necessarily uncouth, and their tastes coarse, and that were they to return they would be hardly fit associates for those who have remained among the refinements of what they term civilized life. They think, too, that the active life which these pioneers lead, and the privations and hardships to which they subject themselves, are not compatible with the development of that intelligence of which they fancy themselves the sole conservators. They sometimes heave a sigh of pity for the hard fate of these their loved friends, and if, in after years, they visit these playmates and friends of their youth in their distant homes, they do so with the expectation of being put to shame by their roughness and ignorance. They are surprised to find that, though these people are not surrounded by all the luxuries which they enjoyed at home,—that though indeed they have limited their wants to very few of these,—they are not the rough, uncouth beings they pictured to themselves. They find, perhaps, that in intelligence these more active ones have quite outstripped them, and that they are themselves the objects of pity because they were not endowed with the energy that might have enabled them to accomplish what these pioneers have done. They look upon the children that are growing up in this new country, and they see that they have inherited the sterling qualities of their parents; and that not till several generations of their descendants have grown up in luxurious ease will they become degenerated to the level of those who were left behind by the courageous and ambitious ones who struck out into the forest, and, instead of avoiding the obstacles which lay in their way, battled against them manfully, and overcome them. They look back and remember that their forefathers left their homes, braved the perils of the sea, and peopled the rocky hills of New England with a race of which these pioneers are the representatives; and they reluctantly arrive at the conclusion that they are themselves degenerate offshoots from this stock.

CHAPTER XVIII.

ROADS IN COLONIAL TIMES—THE MOHAWK TURNPIKE—THURLOW WEED'S STAGE COACH OBSERVATIONS.

WRITING to the Lords of Trade December 20th, 1726, Governor Burnet gave an abstract of the recent acts of the provincial legislature. Among them was "An Act for laying out and clearing of the Highways from the east side of Kaghawage Creek, where it falls into the Mohawks' River, as far as the Christian settlements at present do extend,"—that is, up to the German Flats. This would seem to have been the first provision for roads to the Burnetsfield patent.

We have learned from the "itinerary" quoted in Chapter VII, something of the condition of the roads in Herkimer county in 1757; from which it appears that there was one down the south bank of the Mohawk, through the entire county, over which carts could "go easily," and another down the north bank traveled by "all sorts of vehicles," at least as far east as Herkimer, but dwindling to a mere foot-path, "traveled with difficulty on horseback," between Little Falls and East Canada creek.

It seems that up to the Revolution, if not later, the roads in the county were not fenced, and had gates across them where farm lines crossed. Probably the annoyance which travelers experienced from them they avenged on the owners of the farms by leaving the gates open. "There was such a road," said Mr. Samuel Earl in 1877, "on the south side of the river where the public road now is, and there was a road across the flats between Forts Herkimer and Dayton, called also the King's road, by which name the road still used in common by the lot owners of the flats is yet called. This road was extended west over Oak Hill, so called, and thence to Oswego, and was cut out and opened at the expense of the crown, by the direction of Sir William Johnson."

In April, 1790, the State appropriated "£100 for the purpose of erecting a bridge across the East Canada creek, not exceeding three miles from the mouth thereof, upon the road from the Mohawk river to the Royal Grant." Three years later the Legislature provided for the erection of "a bridge over the East Canada creek, nearly opposite Canajoharie castle, on the public road leading from Tribes Hill to the Little Falls;" and another "over the West Canada creek, on the public road or highway leading from the Little Falls aforesaid to Fort Stanwix."

The tide of emigration up the Mohawk necessitated the improvement of the thoroughfares in the valley, and the principal result of efforts in that line was the Mohawk turnpike. This road, along the north bank of the river, from Schenectady to Utica, was constructed for a company chartered April 4th, 1800. The work was done within the next two or three years, under the direction of a surveyor named Seth Wetmore. This gentleman came from Litchfield county, Conn., and lived in the town of Canajoharie until his death, in 1836. He served as judge of the Montgomery county court, and two terms as sheriff of that county while it contained the present Fulton county and the eastern tier of towns in Herkimer. He was the last sheriff named by the council of appointment, and the first elected by the people.

In the year 1793 the first mail west of Canajoharie was transported from that point to Whitestown. In pursuance of an arrangement of the Post-office Department, the route was made self-sustaining by leaving the incidental expenses to be met by the people along the road. The distance was fifty miles, and the time required to make the journey twenty-eight hours. The contract fell into the hands of Jason Parker, Esq., the enterprising and well-known founder of a great line of stages, which later traversed the country in every direction, whose main trunks have been superseded by railroads in the east, and whose career, following the emigrant and gold-seeker, is glorious in the reckless yet skillful driving down into the canons of the rivers and skirting the precipices of the Rocky Mountains, and will be famous till there, too, the rushing car will outstrip the coach and consign it to a recollection and a reminiscence of the past.

This route traversed the "Stone Ridge," passing through what is now Herkimer village near its northern boundaries, touching Fort Dayton. After the war of 1812 this road, continued by slashed track and corduroy to the Niagara frontier, was burdened to its full capacity with four, six and eight horse teams used in the conveyance of goods for western settlers

and return of all produce which would bear the cost of transportation to Albany. These, with emigrant teams, and the constant passing of military stores, made almost a continuous line.

The charter of the Utica and Schenectady Railroad Company, granted in 1833, required it, before beginning transportation, to purchase the rights of the Mohawk Turnpike Company, at the rate of \$22.50 per share, and assume the responsibilities of the latter. One of these responsibilities was that of keeping the turnpike in repair. It was provided, however, that the railroad company might abandon the turnpike, giving notice to the commissioners of highways, and after such notice it should be kept in order in the same manner as other highways. The railroad company for a time took toll on the turnpike and kept it in repair, but finally availed itself of the provision for turning it over to the towns. It will be interesting here to read Thurlow Weed's account of staging over the famous turnpike in 1824, which was published in the *Galaxy* magazine in 1870. He says:

"In the town of Schuyler, I pointed to a lofty, two-pronged pine tree, under which, in September, 1814, the regiment to which I belonged, commanded by Colonel Matthew Myers, of Herkimer, ate its first ration; and where, to my great satisfaction and as grateful remembrance, the quartermaster of the regiment, George Petrie, then a merchant, subsequently a member of Congress, and now a venerable clerk in the general post-office at Washington, appointed me his quartermaster's sergeant.

"Before reaching the ancient village of Herkimer, we were driven over the fertile and celebrated German Flats, nearly a thousand acres of which were owned by Judge Jacob Weaver and Colonel Christopher Bellinger. They were neighbors, and, unless drawn into political discussion, warm friends. During a sharply contested election in the spring of 1814, while at the polls, these old gentlemen collided. The conversation waxed warmer and warmer, until they were about to engage in a personal conflict. Friends, however, interfered in season to avert what both in their cooler moments would have lamented. Subsequently, they shook hands and calmly reviewed their cause of quarrel. 'You ought not,' said Colonel Bellinger, 'to have lost your temper.' 'And you ought not,' said Judge Weaver, 'to have called me a British tory.' 'I only did so,' said Colonel Bellinger, 'after you called me a French Jacobin.' 'And then,' said Judge Weaver, 'you not only called me a British tory again, but said that I rejoiced when Oxenburgh was taken, and I couldn't stand that.' Many amusing anecdotes were told of Judge Weaver's early life, when he was a merchant and trading with the Indians. In purchasing furs, as the story goes, his hand, placed on the scale opposite the fur, weighed half a pound and his foot a pound. His accounts were kept on boards, in chalk. One of his neighbors, Mr. Harter, in settling an account, found himself charged with a cheese. Being a farmer, and making not only cheese for his own table, but cheese he was in the habit of selling at his store, he asked an explanation. Judge Weaver, priding himself upon his accuracy, was impatient with all who disputed his accounts. But Mr. Harter appealed to his reason and common sense to show how improbable, if not impossible, it was, that he who made cheese for sale should have been a purchaser. This perplexed the judge, who, after thinking and talking for a long time, was unwilling under the circumstances to press his neighbor to pay for a cheese, and equally unwilling to admit an inaccuracy in his book-keeping. The question was finally laid over till the next day, in the hope that the judge might be able to verify the integrity of his books, or boards. On the following day, when Mr. Harter appeared, the judge met him in jubilant spirits, exclaiming, 'It is all right; I remember all about it now.' 'But,' said his neighbor, 'you don't mean to say that I bought the cheese!' 'No, no,' said the merchant; 'it was not a cheese, but a grindstone; and I forgot to put the hole in it!' In Judge Weaver's mode of book-keeping, a circular chalk mark represented a cheese, while the same mark, with a dot in the centre, converted it into a grindstone. Those two splendid farms have long since, by a very common process, been melted into one. General Christopher P. Bellinger married the daughter of Judge Weaver, and thus inherited both farms. * * *

"From Herkimer to Little Falls, seven miles, there were no particular attractions; nor indeed was there much of interest at the Falls, a small village, with a valuable water power, nearly unavailable on account of its being owned by Mr. Edward Ellice, a non-resident Englishman. Mr. Ellice was a large landholder in this State and in Canada. It was my privilege, in 1861 and 1862, to become well acquainted with him in London. He enjoyed the reputation of being the most influential commoner

in England. He was a man of giant frame and intellect. He was one of the oldest members of Parliament, and had been once or twice a member of the British Cabinet. He died at his country-seat in Scotland in 1864, in the eighty-third year of his age. The London residence of Mr. Ellice, in Arlington street, looking into St. James's Park, now improved and modernized, was occupied by Horace Walpole a century ago, and in it many of his celebrated letters were written.

"From Little Falls we come after an hour's ride to a hill, by the bank of the river, which several years before, General Scott was descending in a stage, when the driver discovered, at a sharp turn near the bottom of the hill, a Pennsylvania wagon winding its way up diagonally. The driver saw but one escape from a disastrous collision, and that to most persons would have appeared even more dangerous than the collision. The driver, however, having no time for reflection, instantly guided his team over the precipice and into the river, from which the horses, passengers, coach, and driver were safely extricated. The passengers, following General Scott's example, made the driver a handsome present as a reward for his courage and sagacity. We dine at East Canada creek, where the stage-house kept by Mr. Couch was always to be relied on for excellent ham and eggs, and fresh brook trout."

In March, 1803, the Legislature provided for raising \$41,500 by lottery, for the construction of several roads. One of them was that called the State road, which in Herkimer county ran from Bröckets Bridge across Manheim, Salisbury, Norway and Russia to Boon's Bridge, where it crossed West Canada creek. While the "Black River country" was being settled by emigrants from New England this road was much traveled.

The next highway enterprise affecting the county generally was the improvement of the road along the south side of the river by straightening it and widening it to fifty feet. This was ordered by the State in 1806, and an appropriation made; but when once constructed, the road was kept in repair by the towns through which it passed.

In 1809 the Legislature incorporated the Minden and Utica Turnpike Company to build a road through the southern towns of the county. Though parts of the road were built, the charter was forfeited by the failure to complete the line, and the tollgates were removed.

CHAPTER XIX.

ORGANIZATION AND BOUNDARIES OF HERKIMER COUNTY—THE COUNTY BUILDINGS—MEDICAL SOCIETY AND INSURANCE COMPANIES.

DURING the Revolution the English governor in honor of whom Tryon county was named rendered his name odious by a series of infamous acts in the service of the crown; and the Legislature, on the 2nd of April, 1784, voted that the county should be called MONTGOMERY, in honor of General Richard Montgomery, who fell in the attack on Quebec early in the war. At the beginning of the Revolution the population of Tryon county was estimated at about 10,000. At the close of the war it had probably been reduced to one-third of that number; but so inviting were the fertile lands of the county, that three years after the return of peace (1786) it had a population of 15,000.

The boundaries of several counties and towns in the State were more minutely defined March 7th, 1788, and Montgomery was declared to contain all that part of the State bounded east by the counties of Ulster, Albany, Washington, and Clinton, and south by the State of Pennsylvania. Two of the towns established at this time, German Flats and Herkimer, contained most of the present Herkimer county, with much more territory besides. The western boundary of both these towns was a north and south line crossing the Mohawk "near and on the east side of the house of William Cunningham," which house, said the author of the Annals of Oneida County, "stood near the foot of Genesee street in Utica." A part of this north and south line is now the western boundary of Litchfield. The original town of Herkimer extended north to the St. Lawrence, and was bounded on the east by a line running due north from Little Falls. German Flats was bounded on the north by the river; on the east by the line now forming the eastern bounds of Little Falls and Warren; and in-

cluded all the present towns of Herkimer county west of this latter line except a part of Winfield. The town of Palatine adjoined that of Herkimer on the east, and Canajoharie lay next to German Flats.

The war of the Revolution had made the people of other States familiar with New York. Sullivan's campaign, in particular, had revealed the fertility of the western part of the State, and a tide of emigration thither set in at the close of the war. This led to the formation from Montgomery, January 27th, 1789, of Ontario county, which originally included all of the State west of a meridian passing through Seneca lake.

On the 16th of February, 1791, three new counties were formed from Montgomery. One of them fitly received the name of the hero of Oriskany; the others were Otsego and Tioga. It was at this time that Herkimer county, as it now is, received substantially its present southern boundary, whose irregular course conforms in part to the lines of certain important land grants. The original county had the same eastern line south of the river as German Flats, above described; and the same also north of the river up to "a place called Jerseyfields," whence the boundary ran east to Saratoga county (traversing most of the present north line of Fulton county), and again turning northward continued to the State line.

The first reduction of the originally vast territory of Herkimer county occurred in the formation of Onondaga from it, March 5th, 1794. Hamilton was taken off March 31st, 1797. The formation of Chenango and Oneida, March 15th, 1798 (the latter including Lewis), consumed most of the original territory of Herkimer county till then remaining outside of its present limits, and gave the county its present western boundary. Its north line was established by the creation of St. Lawrence, March 3d, 1802; and the present outline of Herkimer county was completed by moving the original eastern line eastward to its present position, April 7th, 1817. The county is the longest in the State, the northernmost point of Wilmur being a little over ninety miles from the southernmost point of Warren.

The separation of Herkimer county from Montgomery was effected by the New England element of the population, the German element, as usual, being in opposition. The latter expressed itself in a petition to the Legislature against the proposed division. This document set forth that the country which it was proposed to form into a separate county was impoverished by the Revolutionary war, so that its tax toward repairing the county buildings at Johnstown was burdensome, and the outlay required for a new court-house and jail, and the inauguration of a separate administration, would be grievously oppressive; that there was little prospect of rapid settlement west of the German Flats; and that the movers for a new county were recent settlers, and not the principal property-owners. The petitioners prayed that if the county were to be divided the line might be drawn "at the mouth of the easternmost Canada creek," and not at Little Falls, as proposed.

The petition, which is dated December 29, 1790, was drawn up by Dr. William Petry. Among the four hundred signatures which followed his, as observed by Samuel Earl, Esq., are to be found almost all the old Palatine names, with others well-known in the valley. "We mention," remarks Mr. Earl, "the names of Campbell, Fulmer, Hartman, Widrig, Finster, Klock, Myers, Diefendorf, Furman, Henderson, Hawkins, Bucklin, Timmerman, Lamberson, Armstrong, Talcott, Sheldon, Lee, Eaton, Hall, Benchly, Starkweather, Loucks, Frank, Avery, Ford, Lobbell, Gillet, Goodell, Sherman, Feeter, Arnold, Nichols, Dygert, Farmer, Boyer, Zimmerman, and others too numerous to be repeated here. To this remonstrance are the names of no less than 9 Webers, 6 Smiths, 6 Boyers, 10 Harters, 8 Helmers, 5 Bellingers, among them Peter Bellinger, father of the late Hon. F. P. Bellinger; also the well known name of John Porteous appears on this remonstrance, and that of William Feeter, who was the father of John Feeter, Esq., of Little Falls."

The following extract from the early minutes of the Board of Supervisors gives a glimpse of the administration of the new county in its first years, when it included, as we have seen, a very large part of central and northern New York:

"HERKIMER TOWN, June 24, 1795.—The Board of Supervisors met this day, agreeable to adjournment. Present: John Porteous, Herkimer; Ludwick Campbell, German Flats; Joshua Raimington, Norway; Rozel Fellows, Steuben; Joseph Jennings, Whites [Whitestown]; Isaac Brayton, Schuyler; Stephen Hoxie, Brookfield; John Lincklan [Linklaen], Cazenovia; David Norton, Sangerfield; Joshua Leland, Hamilton; Isaac Foot, Sherburn; James Dean, Westmoreland; George W. Kirkland, Paris.

"A certified law of the State of New York was laid before the board, when, upon examination of said law with the one printed in the *Western Centinal*, we find the one printed to be very erroneous from the original; by which the constituents to the board may think they have not acted agreeable to their wishes; therefore,

"Resolved, that the printer of the *Western Centinal* print in his paper an exact copy of the original law with the certificate thereto annexed, signed by Lewis A. Scott, secretary, and also, underneath the same, a copy of the law that has been heretofore printed in his paper of the 21st May, whole number 72, with the postscript signed 'Justicus,' dated May 19th, 1795; and further,

"Resolved, that Rozel Fellows, Esquire, one of the members of this board, call on the printer of the *Western Centinal* and enquire of him the name of the person or persons who delivered him the law of the State in respect of the court-house and gaol, and also the name of the person who signed the postscript 'Justicus,' and report the same to this board at their next meeting.

"The committee appointed to examine and audit the accounts of the court-house and gaol deliver in their report, by which it appears there is yet due for services done the sum of £990 6 2.

"Moved if the board accepts the report, and it was accordingly put to vote and carried without one dissenting vote that the report shall be accepted.

"A motion made to have a committee appointed to apportion the balance that appears due on said report, with the addition of £9 for collecting and £3 for treasurer's fees. Agreed that Messrs. John Porteous, George W. Kirkland, Joshua Leland, John Lincklan and David Norton be a committee to make the apportionment, and report the same to the board for their concurrence.

"The committee proceeded to make the apportionment, as follows, for the respective towns to pay, viz: Harkimar, £140; German Flats, £185; Norway, £95; Steuben, £90; Whites, £150; Schuyler, £90; Brookfield, £23; Cazenovia, £30; Sangerfield, £20; Hamilton, £22; Sherburn, £15; Westmoreland, £60; Paris, £120.

"Voted to adjourn to meet at the house of Amos Whitmore in Whites-town on the third Monday in August next, at 10 o'clock, A. M."

The court-house referred to, we suppose, was built at Whitestown, 1793-94, and the tax apportioned is an index of the wealth of central New York towns at that date. "Justicus," we infer, had been guilty of a little sharp practice in procuring a mutilated copy of the law papers.

The county buildings have been located at Herkimer since the erection of the county. They are situated in the northern portion of the village. The court-house is a handsome brick edifice, standing on the corner of Main and German streets. It was erected in the summer of 1873, and is a model of completeness. The county clerk's office is in the same yard, just east of the court-house, and the jail is directly west of the court-house on the opposite corner.

The first court-house stood on the site of the present building, and was nothing but a two-story structure of wood. On the night of January 25th, 1834, it and the jail in connection with it were destroyed by fire. There was not much cause for regret, however, for the jail, which was on the ground floor, was not secure, and the building as a whole was not creditable to the county. A building was put up in its place in 1834, at a cost of \$4,600, under the supervision of Francis E. Spinner, Arphaxed Loomis and Prentiss Yeomans. It was built of brick and was arranged to suit the public convenience. It answered the purpose well for about forty years, and then a still larger one was needed. The want was supplied in the year 1873, as above stated, a handsome brick edifice [being built at a cost of \$45,000. The various compartments into which it is partitioned include county judge and surrogate's office, supervisors' rooms, etc.

The county clerk's office was built in 1847. It is fire proof. The jail was built in 1835, at a cost of \$10,300. Edmund Varney, Cornelius F. E. Van Horne, Isaac S. Ford, Jacob F. Christman, Warner Folts, Frederick P. Bellingier and Charles Gray were the commissioners who superintended its erection.

The following curious account, hitherto unpublished, furnishes data as to the erection of the first county buildings. It is a verbatim copy of two pages of a ledger kept by a merchant at Fort Herkimer.

THE COUNTY OF HERKIMER, Dr.

1791	Sep ^r	To 3 days attending at Esq ^r meyers and Elsewhere at different times	1	4
	October 27	To 1 day to the Little falls in Order to agree for Lime & Stone		8
	31	To 1 day going for Carpenters and being Called to Esq ^r meyers by M ^r Baruley		8
	Nov. 1 & 2	To 2 days one man and one yoke of Cattle halling timper together		16
	24	To 5½ days halling Timper Near German Town with my Cattle & man	2	4
		To finding Joshua Carner 2 days Provision as a hand with an ax making boat for the timper		2
	Dec ^r 2	To 3½ days 2 men & 2 yoke of my Cattle Riting oke logs from John Petreys Land to Porters mill	2	16
	15 & 16	To 2 days managing & Settling the Acc ^t at my and Judge Meyers house		16
	January 13	To Riting 11 loads Stone from Kesslers & Meyers & 3 loads dito between me & Michael Meyers Esq ^r with our Cattle	1	16
		To 4 days Inspector and keeping acc ^t of Stone & Timper which is Rote [rode, i. e. drawn]		3
	May 15	To 1 day with M ^r Beruley at Esq ^r Meyers house		8
	June 5	To Cash paid Abel Austin Conl [constable] for Serving 5 Suppenes for Effidavits to be sent to New York Concerning the Election of whits Town [Whitestown.]		5
		To 1 day lost on business at Esq ^r Meyers		8
		To 2 days after boards to Sonerabia	1	0
		To 3 Men Supper and Lodging fedging a boat from the falls		3
	July 27	To Cash paid to James Shaw for 8 days work a 2/9	1	2
	Aug ^r 1	To Riting 4½ hoggsheads of Lime from the kill		10
		To ½ day to the falls to see after the lime		4
	October 19	To 1 day on business		8
	Novem 19	To Cash given Santford Clark to purchase Clapborts at Witmores		1
		To Cash paid Isaac Smith mason 24/		4
	De ^r 18	To 1 day on business for boards and at other business		1
		To Cash for butty which I send by M ^r Renney to Albany		8
		To bringing one load of boards from Judge Clocks and when[?] Round at Esq ^r Nellis[?] which made 1½ day a 10/		1
		To Cash paid Cap ^t Ranney for bringing the window glass and putty from Albany as per Rec ^d		15
	[1793]	To bringing one load Plank from Stonrabia and looking for to get the same, being 2 days		1
	Jan ^r 5	To 1 day on business for the Court house		8
	Febru ^r 8	To 1 day Riting oke logs for Plank out of the oke bush		10
	Dito 24	To ½ day getting men for to build the gimney in the South East Prisoners Room		4
		To ½ day on the same Busines & my self helping getting stone for the fountation of said gimney with Peter Weaver when he Rit the said stone		4
	March 7	To ½ day with Slay & horses to Porteous for putty Ile & hand Irons for the Court house		4
		To Cash paid for 200 feet window Class as per Rec ^d		12
	May 15	To Cash paid Isaac Smith mason 4 Dols		1
	August 25	To 4 days Settling the Acc ^t		12
		To attending & getting men for Rasing the Court house 4 days		1
	1794	To 2 th Cantles which was forgot 2/		12
	Aug ^r 20	To 2 days meeding the Subrivivors [supervisors] at Potterson whits Town by an Invetation of them to Pirtuce [produce] the Acc ^t for the Court house		16
		Paid to Pike freeman 3/ for his Stayin for an answer of the board Subrivisor to garry to Judge Meyer in Albany in April last		3
	1795	To Cash Paid to Joseph Meyers for part of his Expences going to Fort Stanwix with a Petition to be signed by the subrivisors for Rasing money for the Expences of building the Court house & Gaol as by order or desire of Michael Esq ^r from New York		6

At a meeting of the Board of Supervisors at Herkimer, May 5th, 1825, Abijah Beckwith, of Columbia, William Griswold, of Fairfield, and Robert Shoemaker, of German Flats, were appointed a committee to report a plan

for the support of the poor in a county institution, pursuant of a recent act of the Legislature; paupers having previously been attended to by the towns in which they lived. In three weeks the committee reported, and the supervisors voted to buy a house and lot for a county poor-house near the canal and Steele's creek, in Ilion, and on the south side of the highway. The purchase was made, but the establishment was in two years found ill-adapted to its purpose, and the supervisors obtained authority from the Legislature of 1828 to sell it. Caleb Budlong, John Dygert, Lauren Ford, Alfred Putnam and Rudolph J. Shoemaker had been appointed county superintendents of the poor; and in the autumn of 1829 they were directed by the supervisors to have insane and idiotic paupers cared for outside of the county house. The sale of that institution, which had not been effected, was frequently agitated, and was newly authorized by the Legislature in 1842, the minimum price being set at \$500. No action was taken, however, until after the Legislature of 1844 had passed an act authorizing the supervisors to sell the old poor-house, buy a lot and build a new one. Even then it was years before the object was brought about, owing to a controversy between a party in favor of about the same site which had been used, and a party in the eastern and northern towns in favor of locating the new establishment some distance north of the river. The latter prevailed in a meeting of the supervisors, January 15th, 1846, when, by a vote of 10 to 9, the present site was adopted, on the Herkimer and Newport road, two miles south of Middleville. The necessary contracts for new buildings were made and their erection superintended by the commissioners,—George W. Alton, George Burch and Cornelius T. E. Van Horne.

On the 5th of August, 1806, the Herkimer County Medical Society was organized at the court-house by the election of Westell Willoughby, jr., president, George Rogers vice-president, Andrew Farrell secretary, Amos Haile treasurer, and the following censors: Drs. Haile, Farrell, Jonathan Sherwood, Rufus Crain and Isaac Sears. The only physicians present not named in this list of officers were: Drs. Abijah Tombling, David Perry, John Eastman and Samuel Redfield. The first Tuesday in January of each year was fixed on as the time for the anniversary meeting.

Dr. Willoughby was the delegate from this society to the convention which formed the State society in February, 1807. At the anniversary meeting in that year, Drs. Benjamin Hazen, Nathan Harwood, James Hadley, Isaac Sears, Jacob Abrams and William Traver were admitted to membership. Two years later the number of meetings annually, which had been four, was reduced to two.

Dr. Willoughby was president until 1816, and from 1818 to 1836, inclusive, Drs. Crain and Hadley having each held the office a year between his two terms. In 1823 it was voted to apply the surplus funds of the society to the library of Fairfield Medical College. In 1827 Drs. Bryan, Willard and Todd died. In 1830 the society voted unanimously to discountenance liquor drinking, and to hold the anniversary meeting thereafter on the first Tuesday in June. In 1843 the society had 590 volumes in its library, having recovered from the Fairfield Medical College, after the suspension of that institution, 473 volumes purchased with the society's funds.

The presidents of the society since 1836 have been elected as follows: 1837 and 1850, H. W. Doolittle; 1838, C. W. Smith; 1842, Lester Green; 1845 and 1849, Abram Snyder; 1846, Caleb Budlong; 1848 and 1853, Walter Booth; 1852, A. Green; 1854, W. H. Parkhurst; 1855, Abraham Hawn; 1856 and 1873, Griffin Sweet; 1857, A. F. Doolittle; 1858, Frank Ethridge; 1860, Dr. Henstreet; 1862, W. H. Harter; 1864, S. R. Millington; 1866, E. S. Walker; 1867, H. G. Barney; 1870, J. E. Casey; 1872, J. M. Rose; 1874, B. E. Bushnell; 1875, George Graves; 1876, H. A. France; 1877, Stephen A. Ingham. A number of these gentlemen, it will be seen, held the office several terms each.

At the annual meeting held June 4th, 1878, Charles W. Hamblin was chosen president; William Tibbits, vice-president; A. Walter Suiter, secretary; James I. Rasbach, treasurer; A. J. Browne, James E. Casey, D. M. Devendorf, George Graves and I. N. Willard, were chosen censors; A. J. Browne, delegate to the State Medical Society; John P. Share, A. Walter Suiter and Charles W. Hamblin, delegates to the American Medical Association.

The members of the society in 1878 were: H. G. Barney, Brockett's Bridge; A. J. Browne, Newport; William Brown, Cedarville; Benjamin E. Bushnell, Little Falls; J. E. Casey, Mohawk; H. J. Christman, Columbia; Arnon Comstock, Ilion; Frederick F. Comstock, Ilion; D. M. Devendorf, Herkimer; Amos P. Dodge, Ilion; A. J. Douglas, Ilion; E. M. Draper,

Ilion; John B. Ellis, Little Falls; Eli Fox, Mohawk; H. A. France, Poland; George Graves, Herkimer; E. A. Greene, Ilion; H. H. Greene, Paine's Hollow; Charles J. Hall, Norway; C. W. Hamblin, Middleville; William H. Harter, Herkimer; J. B. Holcomb, Newport; Silas A. Ingham, Little Falls; Stephen A. Ingham, Little Falls; H. B. Maben, Ilion; Adam Miller, Jordanville; S. R. Millington, Poland; William H. H. Parkhurst, Frankfort; Vaughn C. Potter, Starkville; William H. Powell, Mohawk; Peter Pryne, Herkimer; James I. Rasbach, Ilion; M. R. Richter, Middleville; James M. Rose, West Winfield; John P. Sharer, Little Falls; A. Walter Suiter, Herkimer; Griffin Sweet, Fairfield; E. L. Thomas, Frankfort; E. S. Walker, Ilion; I. N. Willard, Fairfield.

There have been two fire insurance companies organized in this county. One, called the Herkimer County Mutual Fire Insurance Company, was organized in 1836. It existed about eighteen years, when it ceased doing business, having proved unsuccessful. Hiram Nolton was president of the company, and William Brooks secretary. When its affairs were wound up, Hon. A. Loomis was counsel and Isaac Small receiver.

The other company was a stock concern, formed in pursuance of the laws of 1833, and the revised acts amending the same, and was called the Farm Building Fire Insurance Company. It was organized in February, 1872, with a cash capital of \$50,000. The plan of the company was to insure farm property and detached buildings in villages. The officers were X. A. Willard, president; Philo Remington, vice-president; Horace L. Greene, secretary; M. W. Rasbach, treasurer; and Joseph Greene, general agent. The directors first named were: X. A. Willard, Horatio Seymour, Robert Earl, De Wit C. West, John P. Sharer, Jarius Mather, Peter Countryman, Josiah Shull, Lorenzo Caryl, William Johnson, Harry Burrell, William Smith, Morgan Bidleman, Philo Remington, Samuel Earl, William I. Skinner, Addison Brill, James J. Cook, George A. Hardin, and Arphaxed Loomis.

In April, 1872, the capital stock was increased to \$100,000. The company continued business until February, 1875, when at a meeting of the stockholders it was resolved to wind up its affairs. This step was taken because, under the low rate of premium charged, it was impossible, with the large percentage of losses, to sustain the company, which had already sunk nearly one half of its capital. The stockholders lost fifty per cent of their subscriptions and the interest on their investment.

CENSUS ITEMS.

The census shows the population of Herkimer county (which was 14,000 in 1800) at intervals of five years since 1820 to have been as follows: 1820, 31,017; 1825, 33,040; 1830, 35,870; 1835, 36,201; 1840, 37,477; 1845, 37,424; 1850, 38,244; 1855, 38,556; 1860, 40,561; 1865, 39,154; 1870, 39,929.

The total population of the county by the census of 1875 was 41,586. Native, 35,622; foreign, 5,964; white, 41,428; colored, 158; male, 20,895; female, 20,691; voters, 12,194; of military age, 8,845; of school age, 13,704; land-owners, 4,889.

The increase from 1870 to 1875 was 4.15 per cent of the aggregate population; among the white population, 4.36 per cent; among the colored, 32.19; among the native population, 4.33 per cent; among the foreign, 3.09.

There were 3,733 farms in the county, of which 7 contained a thousand acres and over; 11, five hundred and under a thousand acres; 1762, one hundred and under five hundred; 746, fifty and under a hundred; and 442 from twenty to fifty acres.

The improved land in the county amounted to 297,190 acres; woodland, 85,218; other, 47,522. The cash value of the farms in the county is calculated at \$23,078,255; that of buildings other than dwellings, \$2,912,588; of stock, \$3,347,671; tools and implements, \$713,730.

The amounts of the staple agricultural products for 1874 were as follows: Corn, 165,225 bushels; oats, 677,176; potatoes, 505,743; pounds of hops, 322,076; pounds of butter made in families, 1,076,047; of cheese, 1,940,367; tons of hay, 143,261.

There were in the county 95 churches, affording 32,550 sittings. The membership of the religious organizations was 7,536. The salaries paid pastors aggregated \$44,361. The church edifices and lots were valued at \$571,850; and other real estate at \$81,900. The relative strength of the different denominations was exhibited by the following figures:

Baptist—11 organizations, 621 members; Congregational—1 organization, 90 members; Evangelical Lutheran—1 organization; Freewill Baptist—1 organization, 37 members; Methodist Episcopal—35 organizations.

2,446 members; Presbyterian—8 organizations, 545 members; Protestant Episcopal—5 organizations, 430 members; Reformed Dutch—5 organizations, 200 members; Roman Catholic—7 organizations, 2,640 members; Union—4 organizations, 430 members; Universalist—6 organizations, 97 members; Wesleyan Methodist—1 organization.

CHAPTER XX.

POLITICAL HISTORY OF HERKIMER COUNTY—LISTS OF COUNTY OFFICERS AND LEGISLATIVE REPRESENTATIVES.

THE first pronounced political attitude taken by the people in what is now Herkimer county was one of opposition to the present constitution of the United States, and in favor of the flimsy league of the original thirteen colonies,—that is to say, the majority of the people were Anti-Federalists. Federalists, however, were elected to the Assembly for a number of years after the organization of Herkimer county, being supported generally by the business men of the county and the members of the bar who located at Herkimer, and opposed by the inert German element. For the first twenty years of this century Democratic assemblymen were usually elected, the political complexion of the county being only temporarily changed by the annexation of Stark, Danube, Manheim and Salisbury in 1817. It was the rule in county politics for many years to give the German voters one-third of the nominees for the Assembly. The vote in 1821 on the question of calling the constitutional convention, which proposed amendments extending the power of the people at the expense of that of the governor, was 1,598 for and 1,627 against. This county voted for the new constitution, however, by 1,583 to 1,254. The Democrats almost uniformly carried the county for twenty-five years after the adoption of the constitution of 1821. There was practically no opposition here to the convention which framed the constitution of 1847. Mr. Benton thus summarized the political history of Herkimer county up to 1855, when he wrote:

"Since the county was organized the representatives in the popular branch of the Legislature, the Assembly, have been elected wholly or in part by the Anti-Federal, Republican and Democratic parties fifty-four years—I use these names to designate the same political party in succession at different periods of time [at the date of Mr. Benton's writing the present Republican party had not been developed]. I should add here a word of explanation:—the above period embraces every year when the candidate elected was nominated by the political party above designated. Of the twelve State Senators elected from the county at different times two were Federalists, nine were Republicans, and one was a Whig. There have been three State conventions to modify, alter and change the State constitution; and Republican delegates were chosen to each, except Richard Van Horne, in 1821. Six Republican electors of President and Vice-President have been elected in the county, and one Whig." Of twelve Congressmen "one was a Federalist, nine were Republicans or Democrats, one was an independent, chosen in opposition to the regularly nominated candidate, although he claimed to be a Republican; and one was a Whig."

Since the formation of the present Republican party it has generally carried the county.

It has been thought well in this chapter, disregarding chronological order, to give a connected view of the civil history of the county. Below is a list of the names, with dates of appointment or election (November of the year given, unless otherwise specified) of Herkimer's citizens who have been the more important

COUNTY OFFICERS.

Sheriffs: William Colbraith, February 17th, 1791, and February 9th, 1796; Peter Smith, February 18th, 1795; Chauncey Woodruff, March 19th, 1798; William H. Cook, March 17th, 1802, and March 5th, 1807; Ephraim Snow, March 6th, 1806; John Mahon, February 22nd, 1808, March 4th, 1811, and March 2nd, 1815; Philo M. Hackley, February

28th, 1810; Henry Hopkins, February 23d, 1813; Robert Shoemaker, February 13th, 1817; Stephen Hollett, February 13th, 1821, and November, 1822; John Dygert, 1825; John Graves, 1828; Frederick P. Bellingier, 1831; Francis E. Spinner, 1834; Stephen W. Brown, 1837; William C. Crain, 1840; Jeremiah Corey, 1843; William L. Skinner, 1846; Daniel Hawn, 1849; Lorenzo Caryl, 1852; Peter Countryman, 1855; James J. Cook, 1857; Seth M. Richmond, 1861; George M. Cleland, 1864; James H. Weatherwax, 1867; Alexander Smith, 1870; Volney Eaton, 1873; James H. Ives, 1876.

County Clerks: Jonas Platt, February 17th, 1796; Joab Griswold, March 19th, 1798; Elihu Griswold, April 6th, 1804, and March 4th, 1811; Peter M. Myers, February 28th, 1810, and February 23d, 1813; Aaron Hackley, jr., February 12th, 1812, and February 16th, 1816; Walter Fish, April 16th, 1817; John Mahon, February 13th, 1821; Jabez Fox, 1822; Abijah Beckwith, 1825; Julius C. Nelson, 1831; John Dygert, 1834; Edwin A. Munson, 1840; Standish Bony, 1846; Elkanah T. Cleland, 1852; Cornelius T. E. Van Horne, 1855; Zenas Green, 1861; Douglass Bennett, 1867; Edward Simms is the present clerk (1878).

County Treasurers: Robert Ethridge, 1848 and 1866; Horatio W. Johnson, 1851; C. C. Witherstine, 1854; Allen W. Eaton, 1857; Floyd C. Shepard, 1863; Alphonzo D. Marshall, 1872; Albert Story, 1878.

District Attorneys.—Under the Second Constitution, which was adopted in 1822 and in force until the end of 1846, they were appointed by the Court of General Sessions; for the last thirty years they have been chosen by popular vote at the November elections. The list for Herkimer county is as follows: Thomas R. Gold, February 26th, 1797; Nathan Williams, August 20th, 1801; Joseph Kirkland, February 23d, 1813; Thomas H. Hubbard, February 26th, 1816; Simeon Ford, June 11, 1818, and September, 1836; Michael Hoffman, May, 1823, and March, 1836; George H. Feeter, 1825; Aaron Hackley, 1828; James B. Hunt, 1833; Dudley Burwell, 1836; Hiram Nolton, 1837; George B. Judd, June, 1847; Volney Owen, 1850; Lauren Ford, 1856; George A. Hardin, January 28th, 1858, and elected in the following November; Clinton A. Moon, 1861; Sewell S. Morgan, 1864; Charles G. Burrows, 1867; Albert M. Mills, 1870; J. J. Dudleston, jr., 1876.

First Judges of the Court of Common Pleas (appointed by the governor): Henry Staring, February 17th, 1791; Jedediah Sanger, March 8th, 1797; John Meyer, October 30th, 1800; Evans Wharry, March 18th, 1805; David V. W. Golding, March 27th, 1810; Nathan Smith, April 7th, 1814; David Holt, January 10th, 1821; Henry Brown, February 3d, 1823; Hiram Nolton, March 23d, 1825; Michael Hoffman, March 21st, 1830; Nathaniel S. Benton, April 3d, 1833; Arphaxed Loomis, March 23d, 1835; Arunah C. H. Smith, January 24th, 1840; Ezra Graves, January 24th, 1845.

County Judges: Ezra Graves, June, 1847, and November, 1859; Robert Earl, 1855; Volney Owen, 1863; Amos H. Prescott, 1867, and at each subsequent election.

Surrogates (appointed by the governor under the Second Constitution); Moses De Witt, February 17th, 1791; Sanford Clark, March 19th, 1798; Dan Chapman, March 23rd, 1803; Philo M. Hackley, March 28th, 1807; Abijah Tombling, November 6th, 1816; Nathaniel S. Benton, March 29th, 1821; Arphaxed Loomis, January 10th, 1828; Charles S. Benton, July 10th, 1837; Lauren Ford, April 2nd, 1841; Ezra Graves, April 2nd, 1845. Under the present constitution of the State the office of surrogate in Herkimer, and a number of other counties which had each less than 40,000 population when the constitution was adopted, has been consolidated with that of county judge.

INCUMBENTS OF STATE OFFICES.

The most prominent name among State office-holders from Herkimer county is that of Nathaniel S. Benton, of Little Falls. He was appointed Secretary of State February 3rd, 1845, and State auditor January 6th, 1856.

Robert Earl, Esq., of Herkimer, was elected a judge of the Court of Appeals November 2nd, 1869, and became commissioner of appeals July 5th, 1870. Charles S. Benton, of Herkimer, was elected clerk of the Court of Appeals June 7th, 1843. Charles Gray, of Herkimer, was elected a judge of the Supreme Court in the fifth district June 7th, 1847.

Henry Staring was a member of the convention which met at Poughkeepsie in June, 1788, to consider the adoption of the present federal constitution. With all the rest of the Montgomery county delegation, he

voted against it. Herkimer county was represented in the State convention of 1801, which fixed the number of senators and members of the Assembly, by George Rosecranz, Matthias P. Tallmadge and Evans Wharry. The delegates to the constitutional convention of 1821 were Sanders Lansing, Richard Van Horne and Sherman Wooster. Michael Hoffman and Arphaxed Loomis represented the county in the constitutional convention of 1846.

Lorenzo Caryl, of Little Falls, was appointed State assessor January 27th, 1870. X. A. Willard, of Little Falls, was canal collector at that place from 1860 to 1862. Michael Hoffman was appointed canal commissioner April 4th, 1833, and William I. Skinner, of Little Falls, was elected to the same office November 8th, 1859.

Ezra Graves, of Herkimer, was elected inspector of State prisons November 5th, 1872.

Nathan Smith, of Fairfield, was elected one of the regents of the university January 31st, 1809.

Presidential electors have been chosen from this county as follows: In 1796, Peter Smith; 1812, George Rosecranz; 1816, Nicholl Fosdick; 1828, Rufus Crain; 1836, Henry Ellison; 1840, Thomas Burch; 1848, Asa Chatfield; 1852, William C. Crain; 1860, Abijah Beckwith; 1876, H. H. Morgan.

LEGISLATIVE REPRESENTATIVES.

State Senators.—The First Constitution divided the State into four Senate districts—"Southern," "Middle," "Eastern," and "Western." Herkimer county, on its formation, became a part of the last named, but was changed to the Eastern in 1815. Andrew Finck, jr., of Manheim, went from the Western district in 1784, and the next three years; Michael Myers, of Herkimer, from 1794 to 1801, inclusive; John Meyer, of Herkimer, in 1802; Matthias B. Tallmadge, of Herkimer, in 1803, 1804 and 1805; Nathan Smith, of Fairfield, from 1807 to 1814; John I. Prendergast, of Winfield, in 1815. The gentleman last named was a senator from the Eastern district in 1816, 1817 and 1818, and George Rosecranz, of German Flats, in the next four years. The Second Constitution divided the State into eight Senate districts, entitled to four senators apiece. Herkimer county belonged to the fifth until May 23d, 1836, when it was transferred to the fourth. Under the present constitution this county, with Montgomery, Fulton and Hamilton, at first formed the sixteenth district. In 1857 Herkimer and Otsego were made the twentieth, and they have so remained. The representatives of the district from Herkimer county under the Second and Third Constitutions have been as follows: Sherman Wooster, of Newport, 1823-26; Nathaniel S. Benton, 1828-31; Edmund Varney, of Russia, 1842-45; Thomas Burch, Little Falls, 1848, 1849; George H. Fox, Mohawk, 1850, 1851; Frederick P. Bellinger, Herkimer, 1856, 1857; Addison H. Laffin, Herkimer, 1858, 1859; George A. Hardin, Little Falls, 1862, 1863; John B. Van Patten, Fairfield, 1868, 1869; Archibald C. McGowan, Frankfort, 1872-75; David P. Loomis, 1876, 1877; Samuel S. Edick, 1878, 1879.

Assemblymen.—The members of the Assembly from the territory of Herkimer county while it was part of Tryon were Michael Edic and Abraham Van Horne, elected in 1777 and 1778; George Henry Bell, elected in 1778; William Petry, elected in 1781 and 1782; and Andrew Frinck, elected in 1782. From Montgomery county Van Horne was a member in 1786; Henry Staring was elected in 1788, and Michael Myers in 1789-91. Since its organization Herkimer county has been represented as follows: In 1792, 1793, Michael Myers; 1794, 1795, Jedediah Sanger; 1796, Jonas Platt; 1797, Isaac Brayton, Arthur Breese, Matthew Brown, jr., Ludwick Campbell, Gaylord Griswold, Joshua Leland, Henry McNeal; 1798,—Benjamin Bowen, Matthew Brown, jr., Ludwick Campbell, Isaac Foot, Gaylord Griswold, Henry McNeal, Nathan Smith; 1799,—Ludwick Campbell, John Cummins, jr., Phineas Gates; 1800,—Thomas Manly, John Mills, John Meyer; 1801,—Nathan Smith, Evans Wharry, George Widrig; 1802,—Nathan Smith, Samuel Merry, jr., George Widrig; 1803,—Stephen Miller, George Widrig, Samuel Wright; 1804 and 1805,—Evans Wharry, George Widrig, Samuel Wright; 1806,—Eldad Corbet, George Widrig, Samuel Wright; 1807,—John Kennedy, George Widrig, Samuel Wright; 1808 and 1809,—Aaron Budlong, John M. Petrie, Westel Willoughby, jr.; 1810,—Christopher P. Bellinger, Rudolph Devendorff, Thomas Manly; 1811,—Christopher P. Bellinger, Robert Burch, Hosea Nelson; 1812,—Robert Burch, Rudolph I. Shoemaker, Samuel Woodworth; 1813,—John Graves, Hosea Nelson, Rudolph I. Shoemaker; 1814,—Christopher P. Bellinger, Jonas Cleland, Aaron Hackley, jr.; 1815,—Jonas Cleland, Aaron Hackley, jr., John McCombs; 1816,—William D. Ford, Henry Hopkins, John McCombs; 1817,—Abijah Beckwith, William D. Ford, George Rosecranz; 1818,—Nichol Fosdick, Aaron Hackley, jr., George Rosecranz; 1819,—Jonas Cleland, Nichol Fosdick, Henry Gros; 1820,—Philo M. Hackley,

Jacob Marshall, James Orton; 1821,—Simeon Ford, Thomas Manly, David Van Horne; 1822,—Christopher P. Bellinger, Simeon Ford, Robert Shoemaker; 1823,—Abijah Beckwith, John Dygert, Henry Tillinghast; 1824,—Christopher P. Bellinger, Caleb Budlong, John Graves; 1825,—Samuel Dexter, jr., Warner Folts, Jacob Wire; 1826,—Jonas Cleland, Nicholas Schuyler, jr., Edmund Varney; 1827,—Frederick P. Bellinger, Daniel C. Henderson, Richard Smith; 1828,—David R. Carrier, Abijah Mann, jr., John P. Snell; 1829,—John B. Dygert, Abijah Mann, jr., Cornelius Sloughter; 1830,—Frederick P. Bellinger, Russell Hopkins, Abijah Mann, jr.; 1831,—Atwater Cooke, jr., Olmsted Hough, Nicholas Lawyer; 1832,—William C. Crain, Daniel Dygert, David Thorp; 1833,—Dudley Burwell, Joseph M. Prendergast, Sherman Wooster; 1834,—Augustus Beardslee, Timothy I. Campbell, Charles Dyer; 1835,—Charles Gray, Peter P. Murphy, Henry Tillinghast; 1836,—Stephen Ayers, Frederick Bellinger, Thomas Hawks; 1837,—Henry L. Easton, Aaron Hackley; 1838,—Abijah Mann, jr., Volney Owen; 1839,—Benjamin Carver, Atwater Cook, jr.; 1840,—Daniel Bellinger, George Burch; 1841 and 1842,—Michael Hoffman, Arphaxed Loomis; 1843,—Walter Booth, John T. Hall; 1844,—Michael Hoffman, Peter H. Warren; 1845,—Alexander H. Buell, William C. Crain; 1846,—William C. Crain, Henry Eysaman; 1847,—Abijah Beckwith, Jefferson Tillinghast. (Herkimer county had now become two districts, the first embracing all the towns wholly or partly north of the river, except Schuyler. The members from the first district will be mentioned first.) 1848,—James Feeter, Little Falls; Lawrence L. Merry, Mohawk; 1849,—Frederick P. Bellinger, Herkimer; Asa Wilcox, Newville; 1850,—Asa Vickery, Ohio; Humphrey G. Root, Mohawk; 1851,—John H. Wooster, Newport; Daniel Shall, Starkville; 1852,—John Hoover, Clermont; Charles Delong, Richfield Springs; 1853,—Arphaxed Loomis, Little Falls; John W. Beckwith, Cedarville; 1854,—Gardner Hinkley, Wilmurt; Dean Burgess, Winfield; 1855,—Edmund G. Chapin, Little Falls; William Bridenbecker, Frankfort; 1856,—Samuel Greene, Fairfield; Amos H. Prescott, Mohawk; 1857,—John H. Wooster, Newport; Harris Lewis, Frankfort; 1858,—William Coppernoll, Ohio; Harris Lewis, Frankfort; 1859,—Solomon Graves, Gravesville; Lester Green, Danube; 1860,—Stephen R. Millington, Norway; Irving Holcomb, Cedarville; 1861,—John Markell, Manheim Centre; Josiah Shull, Mohawk; 1862,—Orson Moore, Russia; George Springer, Starkville; 1863,—Griffin Sweet, Fairfield; Archibald C. McGowan, Frankfort; 1864,—John H. Wooster, Newport; Ezra D. Beckwith, Cedarville; 1865,—Henry Tillinghast, Norway; E. Bradley Lee, West Winfield; 1866,—Stephen Turtelot, Herkimer; Archibald C. McGowan, Frankfort; 1867 (the county having been made one district in 1866), Seth M. Richmond, Little Falls; 1868, Elisha W. Stannard, Springfield Centre; 1869, Erasmus W. Day, West Schuyler; 1870 and 1871, Daniel A. Northrup, Salisbury Centre; 1872 and 1873, Eleazer C. Rice, Fairfield; 1874 and 1875, Warner Miller, Herkimer; 1876 and 1877, Myron A. McKee; 1878 and 1879, Titus Sheard.

Members of Congress.—Herkimer county, when formed, became part of a Congressional district containing, besides, Montgomery, Otsego, Tioga, Ontario, and part of Albany. In 1792 the part of Albany was taken off, and Onondaga was added upon its formation. In 1797 Herkimer was put into the ninth district, with Montgomery, Oneida and Chenango. In 1802 it was joined with Oneida and St. Lawrence to form the fifteenth, to which, in 1804, Jefferson and Lewis were added. Oneida was taken off in 1808, and in 1812 the seventeenth district was formed from Herkimer and Madison. Ten years later, Herkimer alone became the fifteenth district. In 1832 Herkimer and Lewis became the sixteenth, and in 1842 Herkimer and Montgomery were made the seventeenth. In 1851 St. Lawrence took the place of Montgomery in this district. In 1862 Herkimer county, Jefferson and Lewis were constituted the twentieth district. In 1873 the same district was numbered the twenty-second. The members of the House of Representatives from Herkimer county in the several Congresses have been as follows:

VIIIth Congress (1803-5), Gaylord Griswold, Herkimer; XIth (1809-11), John Nicholson, Herkimer; XIVth (1815-17), Westel Willoughby, jr., Newport; XVth (1817-19), John Herkimer, Danube; XVIth (1819-21), Aaron Hackley, jr., Herkimer; XVIIth (1823-25), John Herkimer; XIXth (1825-27), Nicoll Fosdick, Norway; XIXth-XXIInd (1825-33), Michael Hoffman, Herkimer; XXIIIrd and XXIVth (1833-37), Abijah Mann, jr., Fairfield; (XVth 1837-39), Arphaxed Loomis, Little Falls; XXVIIth and XXIXth (1843-47), Charles S. Benton, Mohawk; XXXth (1847-49), George Petrie, Little Falls; XXXIst (1849-51), Henry P. Alexander, Little Falls; XXXIInd (1851-53), Alexander H. Buell, Fairfield; XXXIVth-XXXVth (1855-61), Francis E. Spinner, Mohawk; XXXIXth-XLIst (1865-71), Addison H. Laffin, Herkimer; Warner Miller, also of Herkimer, was elected in 1878.

CHAPTER XXI.

THE MOHAWK RIVER—ITS IMPROVEMENT AS A HIGHWAY BY THE INLAND LOCK NAVIGATION COMPANY.

THE Mohawk river seems to have taken its name from the English appellation of the tribe of Indians inhabiting its banks. The stream was commonly named the Mohawks' river in the early part of the last century, but during that century the present spelling became universal. From the early settlement at Albany, and that soon after made sixteen miles north west, the Mohawk river and valley inevitably became the common route to still further western settlements, particularly to Oswego, and to the magnificent chain of lakes so early explored. To facilitate navigation on the Mohawk by removing obstructions was therefore an object of prime importance, and plans to this end were proposed as early as 1725, but nothing was done until near the close of the century. The cataract of Cohoes necessitated a portage from Albany to Schenectady; from there the placid river offered its easier pathway, and the craft called batteaux came into general use. These boats were of much greater capacity than the Indian's birch bark canoe, or the useful but precarious dugout, which for ages had danced to the gentle breezes on the bosom of the river. They were of different grades, and were rated by the strength of their crews as three and six handed batteaux. They were flat bottomed boats, of sufficient dimensions at first to carry fourteen or fifteen hundred weight, and were propelled by setting-poles, which were kept for sale at convenient points along the shore. With backs to the prow the batteau men thrust the poles to the river's bed, and bearing hard upon them and walking aft, gained for their craft toilsome headway against the current. A sort of harmony of movement was secured by the captain's "Bowsmen up!" and "Second men up!" A tiller oar sufficed for guidance. It was said in 1757: "It requires a day to descend the river with batteaux from Fort Bull [near Rome] to the Palatine village, and three to return; and to go down from the Palatine village to Corlar [Schenectady] requires a day, and a day and a half to return."

Such was the mode of transporting merchandise and Indian commodities to and from the West for more than half a century; such, too, the method of conveying munitions of war during the Revolution. Some of the old elms drooping above the river might tell us, as we understand their voices, a rare story of the *voyageurs* who once formed so large an element in the "long procession" of humanity that has passed up the river and its banks, by so many vehicles, on so many errands.

Captains in the batteau service for the colonies were, under the pension law of 1832, entitled to the same pensions as captains in the continental army. A list of them still extant includes the following names: John Vernon, Jacob C. Peak, William Peters, Rynier Van Evera, Tunius Visscher, Cornelius Bartmyst, William Davis, Stephen Ball, Simeon De Graff, James Dickinson, and John Leffler. Dennis Flander also ran a supply boat on the Mohawk during the Revolution; he was ambuscaded by the Indians several times, and fired at, but passed through without a wound.

The earliest boatmen were less dangerously troubled by the Indians, who took toll for the navigation of their river, and seem to have believed in high rates. The navigators thus amusingly stated their grievances to the lieutenant-governor under date of June 1st, 1754:

"We, the Traders (or Handlers) to Oswego, most humbly beg leave to remonstrate to your Honour, the many hazzards and Difficulties we are subject to in our passage thither from the ill treatment we meet with from the Indians (*i.e.*) in passing the Mohawks and canojohary castles, they Board our Battoes with axes knives &c and by force take what Rum they think proper hooping and yelping as if they had Gloried in their depra-dations and threatening murder to any that oppose them, and on our arrival at the great carrying place, the Oneida Indians force our Goods from us at pleasure to carry over, and not content with making us pay a most exorbitant price for each Freight, but rob us of our Rum, stores and other Goods with a great deal of invective threatening language and are generally so Numerous that we are Obliged to submit to those impositions or run the risk of being murdered and Robbed of everything we have; and to put their schemes the better in Execution they force away the High Germans

who generally attend with their Horses, that we may be under a necessity of employing them and paying whatever they please to demand."

The chief obstacles to this primitive and simple means of commerce were the rifts or rapids in the river between Schenectady and Little Falls—so called in contradistinction to the great falls at Cohoes. These rapids were known by such names as Brandywine rift (at Canajoharie), Orendorf's rift, about five miles above Little Falls, the Wolf rift, a mile further up, etc. Much labor was required to force the batteaux over these spots, and at such places in the river the crews were assisted by men on shore with ropes. At Little Falls, there being a descent of forty feet in half a mile, a portage became necessary. The goods were transported around the falls on wagons with small, wide-rimmed wheels, and a guard set over them while the boats were brought up in the same way, when the latter were launched and reloaded and proceeded. From Little Falls the river was the commercial artery to Fort Stanwix (Rome), whence another portage, to Wood creek, gave access to the grand chain of lakes through that stream, Oneida Lake and river, and the Oswego river.

Governor Moore visited Little Falls in 1768, and shortly after wrote as follows:

"Here is a carrying place about a mile in length, and all boats going down or up the river are obliged to unload and be carried over land, which is a great detriment, not only on account of the delay it occasions, but from the damage done to the boats and cargo, which suffer greatly by the common method of proceeding with them. * * * My intention was to project a canal on the side of the falls, with sluices, * * * and I staid a whole day there, which was employed in measuring the falls and examining the ground for that purpose. Upon the meeting of the Legislative bodies I propose to lay what I have done before them, and engage them if I possibly can to carry into execution a project that will be attended with such benefit to the public.

Governor Moore's interest in the matter seems to have been fruitless; but after the Revolution public attention was drawn to the consideration of plans for facilitating the navigation of the Mohawk. To this end the Inland Lock Navigation Company was incorporated, March 30th, 1792. General Philip Schuyler was elected president. In the same year a committee of the company examined the stream and reported the result of their investigations. It was thought sufficient to remove the rocks and other obstructions from the bed of the river at the rifts. At Little Falls a canal was considered indispensable, and another from Fort Schuyler (Stanwix) to Wood creek. The main part of the work for the improvement of navigation was put upon these carrying places. At Little Falls the portage was obviated by a canal with five locks and a length of 4,752 feet, cut for more than half its extent through solid rock. The work throughout the whole extent cost \$400,000, about one-fourth of which expense was borne by the State.

"The improvements made by the company in this county," said Mr. Benton, "consisted in opening a short canal in the river flats and the construction of a lock, to avoid a rapid in the river near old Fort Herkimer, in the town of German Flats; and the construction of the canal and locks at Little Falls. This work was completed in 1795. The locks were first made of wood, were rebuilt of stone in 1804, and in good condition in 1825, when the Erie Canal was opened. On the completion of these works the river was navigated, in a good stage of water, by the large Durham boats between Schenectady and Lake Ontario. There was a light and commodious passenger boat on the river in the year 1817. The trip from Utica to Schenectady was rapid and agreeable, but the return was so slow and tedious that passengers did not incline to embrace it."

The Durham boat, substituted for the clumsy and unwieldy batteaux which had so long been in use, was of sufficient capacity to carry from ten to fifteen tons, and had the bow sharpened to a cutwater. An oilcloth awning was used when necessary. Along the sides cleats were nailed down for the boatmen to rest their feet upon while propelling the craft with poles. A small caboose was the crew's store-house, and the cooking was done on shore, where fuel was always at hand.

Although delay occasioned by the portages was obviated, yet the rifts were not so far overcome but that it was found very difficult and required a great amount of labor to force these larger boats over them. It was customary for a number of boats to make the voyage in company, and the one in advance when a rift was reached waited for the others to come up, so that the crews could avail themselves of each other's assistance. Often even their united efforts failed, and after a boat had remained stationary

for some time upon a rift it would be necessary to let it drift back again and take a new start.

The upward voyage was necessarily slow and tedious; coming down was far easier, a simple sail often aiding the current. It is related that a Captain Tarabee left Utica in the morning and arrived at Schenectady in the evening of the same day, which was regarded as quite a feat. Though accidents sometimes occurred by oversetting or otherwise, loss of life seldom happened.

The expense of transportation from Albany to Schenectady was sixteen cents per hundred pounds, from Schenectady to Utica seventy-five cents, and from Utica to Oswego one dollar and twenty-five cents. The great outlay incurred in the improvements made the cost of transportation so much that the enterprise did not prove lucrative, and the company in 1818 relinquished their right west of Oneida lake, and in 1820 sold out to the State for \$152,718.52. Mr. David Cady, of Amsterdam, who furnished a large share of our account of the enterprises for the utilization of the Mohawk, finding consolation for their failure in the quiet beauty of the famous river, adds:

"And while at times one could almost regret that our Mohawk is not navigable for even light craft, we mayhap may congratulate ourselves. Commerce with its noisy din, the shriek and scream of the steam whistle, the murky clouds of heavy smoke, would have robbed our wayward river of much of its witching beauty and romance. Tom Moore has sung its praise, Harriet Martineau has admired its gentle flow, and our own Whittier claims to

"Have seen along its valley gleam
The Mohawk's softly winding stream.

"And we dwellers along its shore love well the lovely river in all its moods and phases; we love it in its glassy depths, we love it in its rippling shallows; we love it in its purple tints of morning, we love it in its amber hues of evening; we love its sedgy banks, we love its rock-ribbed ridges; we love its wide alluvials, where the graceful corn-tassels wave, and we love its meadow belts; we love the full volume of its freshet floods, and we love the silver line of its summer-dwindled current. We cannot but be proud of and proclaim our love for our wayward but ever beautiful Mohawk."

CHAPTER XXII.

HERKIMER COUNTY'S PARTICIPATION IN THE WAR OF 1812—THE MILITIA SYSTEM—"GENERAL TRAINING."

THOUGH the colonists had secured their independence, and with the return of peace could pursue their various avocations undisturbed by an invading foe, they did not beat their swords into ploughshares, for they realized the necessity of preserving some military organization. Their recent sufferings from savage warfare had warned them to be on their guard against Indian depredations as well as a possible invasion by a foreign power. Hence arose the militia system, under which martial exercise was regularly practiced, the officers and privates supplying themselves with the necessary outfit. In the year 1786, after the din of war had ceased, the local militia of the German Flats and Kingsland districts were re-organized and officered as follows:

Field and Regimental Staff.—Henry Staring, lieutenant-colonel; Peter Weaver, major 1st battalion; Patrick Campbell, major 2nd battalion; John Frank, adjutant; Melchert Folts, paymaster; William Petry, surgeon.

1st Company.—Jacob Petrie, captain; Dederick Petrie, lieutenant; William Feeter, ensign.

2nd.—John Meyer, captain; William Clapsaddle, lieutenant; Henry Frank, ensign.

3d.—Adam Staring, captain; Ludwick Campbell, lieutenant; Lawrence Harter, ensign.

4th.—Peter P. Bellinger, captain; Joost Herkimer, lieutenant; Peter Fox, ensign.

5th.—Michael Meyer, captain; Peter F. Bellinger, lieutenant; George Weaver, ensign.

6th (Light infantry).—William Colbreath, captain; Daniel C. White, lieutenant; George J. Weaver, ensign.

So small was the number of companies which contained the men of this region liable to military service even after three years of peace and rapid immigration since the close of the Revolution—three less than in 1775.

The first company of cavalry organized in this part of the Mohawk valley took in a large district of country, and was raised and commanded by Captain Hudson, a merchant at Indian Castle (now Danube) early in this century. Peter Young, of Fort Plain, became its second captain, and was succeeded by Captain Wemple. At his death the command devolved upon Jacob Eacker, of Palatine. His resignation was followed by the appointment of Nicholas N. Van Alstyne as captain. As he was not the unanimous choice of the company, which was then large, his appointment led to a division of the one into two companies, one upon each side of the river; that on the north side being commanded by Barent Getman.

The apprehension that led to continued military precautions was too soon justified. Scarcely had a quarter of a century rolled away before the signs of the times indicated the rapid approach of another war with Great Britain, which would require the yeomen to use their arms on the frontier, instead of flourishing them in harmless battles on some chosen field at home.

At this period the State of New York along the Canadian frontier was to a great extent an almost unknown wilderness, and communications and transportation were still slow and laborious. The Mohawk river, slightly improved in its natural course by the Inland Lock Navigation Company, was the only route, except the rough highways, for the westward conveyance of cannon, which were loaded upon the Durham boats. April 10th, 1812, Congress authorized the drafting of 100,000 men from the militia of the country, 13,500 being assigned as the quota of New York. A few days later the detached militia of the State were arranged in two divisions and eight brigades. The fourth brigade comprised the 10th, 11th, 12th and 13th regiments in the Mohawk valley, and was under the command of General Richard Dodge, of Johnstown.

The embargo act was extensively violated and much illicit trade carried on along the Canadian frontier, smugglers being sometimes protected by armed forces from the Canada side. To break up this state of things and protect the military stores collected at the outposts, a regiment of Mohawk valley militia, under Colonel Christopher P. Bellinger, was stationed in May, 1812, at Sackett's Harbor and other points in northern New York. These, on the declaration of war in the month following, were reinforced by a draft on the militia not yet called into service. The Herkimer county militia responded promptly to the calls for troops to defend the frontier, and were noted for their valor and patriotic zeal, submitting, without complaint, to the various privations incident to the march and camp.

During the war the militia and volunteers from the Mohawk valley were on duty all along the frontier. When the term of service of any company or regiment expired, it was succeeded by another. Many of the garrison of Sackett's Harbor, when it was attacked by the British, May 24th, 1813, were from this section. That place was an important depot of military stores, a large amount of which was destroyed by the garrison in fear of their falling into the hands of the British, who, however, were finally repulsed.

Hiram Smith, aged eighty-three years, now residing in Mohawk, says: "I went out in Colonel Myers's regiment, which was organized at Deerfield Corners. It was a drafted organization, and I went as a substitute for a man named William Fox, of Newport. The regiment went out in September, 1813, to a mountain near Houndsville, on the Sackett's Harbor road. The regiment remained in that locality about six weeks, when it was discharged, there being no further call for its services. We participated in no engagement. The next September there was a general call for the militia, and we were again ordered out *en masse*. We went to Sackett's Harbor, and remained there about six weeks, but did no fighting. While at Sackett's Harbor it became necessary to cut away some timber on Horse Island that obstructed the view of the British troops. Parties were sent out with instructions to work until relieved by another force. Among those sent out was Captain Bellinger, of Herkimer county, with a force of men. He worked his allotted time, and as no relief came he marched back to camp. Colonel Forsyth, in command of regular forces at the Harbor, no sooner observed the movements of Captain Bellinger than he ordered him with his forces put under arrest until disposed of as the law respecting such matters might direct. Bellinger and his men were of Colonel Myers's militia, and so the captain clandestinely sent one of his men over to acquaint Myers of the situation. This latter officer was greatly

enraged; he hastily donned his regimentals, and going out in pompous style to a point where he could see Captain Bellinger signalled to him to come to him. The order was instantaneously obeyed. The men made a stampede and ran the guard. In consequence of this procedure Colonel Myers was also put under arrest, and Colonel Forsyth proceeded to take his sword from him. Myers informed Forsyth, with all the sternness he could command, that if he took the sword it would be point first. Forsyth did not get the sword, nor were the arrested parties court-martialed as was intended; for Colonel Forsyth, when he took initiative action in the matter, did not wear his side-arms. After the war Myers took pleasure in relating this incident to his friends."

However strong might be the desire to give in this connection the names of those who did service in this war, they may not be obtained; for all the records were forwarded to Washington long ago, and there a standing order prohibits any inspection of them by any but the officials in charge. Records on file in the adjutant-general's office at Albany show that subsequent to the year 1859 upward of two hundred and thirty men from Herkimer county presented claims to the State for having furnished their own equipments, clothing, etc., in the war of 1812, and such claims were allowed. The names given below are as copied from said records.

John Arnott, Stark; Freeborn Austin, Frankfort; William L. Austin, Salisbury; William Backus, Stark; Joseph Bacon, Litchfield; Alvah Barber, Winfield; Garrett Barge, Frankfort; Jonas Barringer, Columbia; Henry P. Baum, Schuyler; Silas Bebee, Newport; Adam Bell, Warren; George I. Bellinger, Little Falls; Frederick P. and Christopher P. Bellinger, Herkimer; Daniel Bellinger, Danube; Peter Bell, Warren; Benjamin Benchly, Ohio; William S. Benchly, Newport; William Bliss, Salisbury; Christopher F., Daniel and Jacob Bronner, Stark; Isaac Bronner, Warren; James Caldwell, Fairfield; John H. Carpenter, Fairfield; David R. Carrier, Winfield; Richard C. Casler, German Flats; Richard J., Richard M. and Rudolph Casler, Little Falls; John Caspares, Stark; Archibald Catlin, Winfield; Jesse Chappel, Herkimer; Michael Clemons, Schuyler; Rufus Clemons, Russia; Ira Comins, Newport; James Congdon, Litchfield; Mark Crantz, Herkimer Co.; John Crewell, Columbia; Adam Crim (by executor), Henry and Jacob Crim, Warren; John H. Crim, Columbia; Paul Custer, Newport; John Dager, German Flats; Martin De Garmo, Stark; Charles DeLong, Little Falls; De Witt Delucius, Salisbury; Peter Dockstater, Manheim; Johnathan P. Dwelly, Manlius; James Eaton, Columbia; Michael Eaton, Herkimer; Parley Eaton, German Flats; Jacob and Nicholas Edee, Frankfort; Henry Edget, Schuyler; Jacob G. Edick, German Flats; Joseph Ells, Winfield; Gad Ely, Warren; John S. and Joseph Eysaman, Little Falls; Jacob Finster, Schuyler; Peter and Philip Finster, Schuyler; Daniel Folts, German Flats; Andrew P. Fort, Stark; Reuben Foster, Salisbury; Jacob Fox, Columbia; John T. Givets, Stark; Thomas Goodier, Litchfield; John W. Griffing, Little Falls; John T. Greywits, Stark; James Hackney, Russia; John D. Hall, Salisbury; David Handy, German Flats; Jabez Harrison, Stark; Joseph Harrison, Litchfield; George L., Henry A., Lawrence and Nicholas Harter, Herkimer; Thomas Harter, Newport; Conrad Hartman, Herkimer; Michael Hartman, German Flats; Leonard Helmer, Little Falls; August Denas Hess, Herkimer; Conrad Hess, Richland; Daniel Hess, German Flats; George J. Hills, Herkimer; John N. Hiltz, Little Falls; Nicholas G. Hiltz, Herkimer; Gardner Hines, Salisbury; Daniel Hodgson, Columbia; John Hoke, Stark; William Hoover, Fairfield; Peter P. Harter, Columbia; Milton Hough, Schuyler; Jacob Hull, Little Falls; John Hulser, Frankfort; Ebenezer Hurd, Norway; Henry Hyser, Herkimer; Michael Ittig, German Flats; Anson Ives, Salisbury; Asa Jackson, Fairfield; Cephas and Samuel Johnson, Herkimer; Stiles Johnson, Little Falls; Stephen Jones, Winfield; Robinson Keech, Russia; Ephraim Keeler, Newport; Peter B. Keyser, Mohawk; Lewis Kilts, Manheim; David King, Salisbury; Earl S. King, Russia; John Kinter, Stark; John Lutz, Schuyler; Daniel McCasady, Danube; Thomas McCready, Warren; William McCready, Herkimer; Elias Maxfield, German Flats; James Maxfield, Herkimer; John J. Miller, Columbia; Eleazar Moffatt, Fairfield; Jacob Moon, Herkimer; Conrad Mower, Stark; Lud Munson, Salisbury; Peter S. Murphy, German Flats; Daniel F. Myers, German Flats; Peter H. Myers, Herkimer; John Nelson, Little Falls; Lester Newberry, Russia; Ebenezer Newman, Russia; Stephen Newman, Manheim; Andrew Nichols, German Flats; Elijah S. Oakley, Schuyler; Frederick Orendorf, Herkimer; George Orendorf, German Flats; Henry and Henry P. Orendorf, Columbia; Peter F. Oyer, Schuyler; Abel Paige, Russia; Jesse Paige, Newport; Elijah Peake,

Warren; David Petrie, Little Falls; Ezekiel Pinckney, Stark; Eli Priest, Little Falls; David Putnam, Herkimer; Daniel, James T. and Melchert Rankin, Little Falls; Riley Ransom, Herkimer; Jacob Rasbach, Herkimer; John Rathbun, Norway; John Raymond, Litchfield; David Raynor, Fairfield; Matthew Reese, German Flats; Henry Reynolds, Columbia; Dyer and Warren Richardson, Schuyler; Oliver Rising, Litchfield; Asahel Safford, Fairfield; Jeremiah J. Sands (by administrator), Danube; Anthony Schuyler, Little Falls; Henry and Peter N. Schuyler, Danube; Adam Shale, Stark; Frederick Shale, Manheim; John G. Shale, Stark; Leonard Shall, Warren; Daniel and John G. Shaul, Stark; Jacob Shaul, Columbia; Nicholas Shaver, Stark; Peter P. Shell, Herkimer; Jacob Sherman, Litchfield; John Shoemaker, jr., German Flats; John Sisson, Norway; Adam Smith, Herkimer; Hiram Smith, Warren; Israel Smith, Russia; Jeremiah Smith, Norway; Henry N. Snell, German Flats; John Snell, Little Falls; John G. Snyder, Stark; Jonah Snyder, Ohio; John Spohn, Columbia; John Sponenburg, German Flats; Adam Spoon, Little Falls; George Spoons, Herkimer; Nicholas Spoons, Columbia; Stephen Stafford, Danube; Thomas Stafford, Salisbury; Jacob P. Staring, German Flats; John C. Staring, Herkimer; Nicholas G. Steele, German Flats; Frederick Stevens, Herkimer; Alexander Stewart, Winfield; Robert Stewart, Little Falls; Ebenezer Streeter, Salisbury; Jacob S., David and Peter A. Timmerman, Manheim; Manning S. Todd, Fairfield; Cornelius, Samuel and Stephen M. Tompkins, Norway; Ralph R. Treadway, Warren; Henry Uhle, Little Falls; George Van Alstine, Columbia; James T. Van Alstine, Salisbury; James Van Slyke, Manheim; Volkert Voorhees, Frankfort; George Vosburgh, Frankfort; Jacob Vosburgh, Columbia; Peter Waggoner, Little Falls; Job Waite, Little Falls; John Ward, Stark; Zebulon Waterman, Winfield; Gilbert and Benjamin Waters, Norwich; Caleb Watkins, Russia; Albert White, Frankfort; Daniel White, German Flats; Ira Williams, German Flats; William Wilson, German Flats; Isaac Wooden, Russia; George I. Young, Stark; John Young, Herkimer; George and Nicholas Yule, Warren.

But few of those who participated in the war of 1812 are now living. In the three cemeteries in the village of Herkimer, viz., Oak Hill, the Reformed Church Cemetery and the new one, are the graves of many. In the Centennial year (1876) the graves of the following were found and strewn with flowers:

Browning West, Medad Harvey, Nathaniel Morgan, Jacob Harter, John A. Nichols, Lawrence Harter, Philip L. Harter, Matthew Smith, Charles McDaniels, H. W. Doolittle, Henry A. Harter, Michael Harter, Col. Matthew Myers, John N. Hiltz, jr., John Nichols, Moses Hall, Thomas Harter, George S. Harter, John Syllabach, Col. Fred. P. Bellinger, Henry Hyser, John F. Myers, Conrad Hartmann, Nicholas J. Hiltz, Frederick Stevens, John Harter, Col. Jacob P. Weaver, N. C. Holden, William Marshall, Adam Spohn, Nicholas G. Hiltz, Nicholas Smith, William Howell, David Putnam, Peter G. Helmer, George Base, John Smith, Peter Cass, Mark Rasbach, Jeremiah Hauer, Adam Garlock, Levi C. Morehouse, George Smith, Conrad Fulmer, Peter M. Folts, C. C. Bellinger, Adam Smith, John Doxstater, A. Messner, Frederick Getman, Lawrence Frank, Melchert M. Folts.

When the war of 1812 was over, and the militia were allowed to remain at home instead of camping on the frontier to dispute the ground with a foreign enemy, martial exercises were still required of them by the law of the State. The militia consisted of all the able-bodied white male citizens between the ages of eighteen and forty-five. State officers, clergymen, school teachers and some others when actively employed, were exempt from military duty. Students in colleges or academies, employees on coasting vessels and in certain factories, and members of fire companies were also exempt, except in cases of insurrection or invasion. Persons whose only bar to military service was religious scruples could purchase exemption for a stated sum annually. The major-general, brigade-inspector and chief of the staff department, except the adjutant and commissary generals, were appointed by the State. Colonels were chosen by the captains and subalterns of their regiments, and these latter by the written ballots of their respective regiments and separate battalions. The commanding officers of regiments or battalions appointed their staff officers. Every non-commissioned officer and private was obliged to equip and uniform himself, and perform military duty fifteen years from his enrollment, after which he was exempt, except in cases of insurrection or invasion. A non-commissioned officer, however, could get excused

from duty in seven years, by furnishing himself with certain specified equipments, other than those required by law. It was the duty of the commanding officer of each company to enroll all military subjects within the limits of his jurisdiction, and they must equip themselves within six months after being notified.

On the first Monday in September of each year, every company of the militia was obliged to assemble within its geographical limits for training. One day in each year, between the 1st of September and the 15th of October, at a place designated by the commander of the brigade, the regiment was directed to assemble for a general training. All the officers of each regiment or battalion were required to rendezvous two days in succession in June, July or August, for drill under the brigade-inspector. A colonel also appointed a day for the commissioned officers and musicians of his regiment to meet for drill, the day after the last mentioned gathering being generally selected. Each militiaman was personally notified of an approaching muster, by a non-commissioned officer bearing a warrant from the commandant of his company; or he might be summoned without a warrant by a commissioned officer, either by visit or letter. A failure to appear, or to bring the necessary equipments, resulted in a court martial and a fine, unless a good excuse could be given; delinquents who could not pay were imprisoned in the county jail. When a draft was ordered for public service it was made by lot in each company, which was ordered out on parade for that purpose.

"General training" was usually regarded as a pleasant occasion by the men, as it gave them a chance to meet many acquaintances; and was the holiday of the year for the boys. Provided with a few pennies to buy the inevitable gingerbread from the inevitable peddler, they were happier than the lads of to-day would be with shillings to spend among the greatest variety of knickknacks. The place of meeting and the extent of the parade ground were designated by the commanding officer. The sale of spirituous liquors on the ground could only be carried on by permission of the same official. Total abstinence was not the rule, however, on such occasions; and an officer who had the right to throw away a private bottle did not always practice such extravagant wastefulness, particularly if fond of the "critter," being persuaded that if spared some of the beverage would ultimately find its way down his own throat. Of general trainings, a veteran of those days writes as follows:

"Although the companies exhibited the *elite* of our regimental splendors, glittering with tinsel and flaunting with feathers, a more heterogeneous and unsoldierly parade could scarcely be imagined. There were the elect from the mountains, who sometimes marched to the rendezvous barefoot, carrying their boots and soldier clothes in a bundle—the ambitious cobblers, tailors and plough-boys from cross-roads hamlets and remote rural districts, short, tall, fat, skinny, bow-legged, sheep-shanked, cock-eyed, hump-shouldered and sway-backed—equipped by art as economically, awkwardly and variously as they were endowed by nature, uniformed in contempt of all uniformity, armed with old flint-lock muskets, horsemen's carbines, long squirrel rifles, double-barrelled shot-guns, bell-muzzled blunderbusses, with side-arms of as many different patterns, from the old dragoon sabre that had belonged to Harry Lee's Legion, to the slim basket-hilted rapier which had probably graced the thigh of some of our French allies in the Revolution. The officers of the volunteer companies, on the other hand, were generally selected for their handsome appearance and martial bearing, and shone with a certain elegance of equipment, each in the uniform pertaining to his company. There was also a sprinkling of ex-veterans of 1812, recognizable by a certain martinet precision in their deportment, and a shadow of contempt for their crude comrades, but quick to resent any extraneous comment derogatory to the service. A city dandy who undertook to ridicule the old-fashioned way in which some officers carried their swords, was silenced by the snappish reply: 'Young man, I've seen the best troops of Great Britain beaten by men who carried their swords that way.' This harlequinade of equipment, costume and character was duly paraded twice a day, marched through the streets, and put through its manœuvres on the green commons adjoining the village, much to the satisfaction of all emancipated school-boys, ragamuffins, idlers, tavern-keepers, and cake and beer vendors, and somewhat, perhaps, to the weariness of industrious mechanics who had apprentices to manage, and busy housewives who depended on small boys for help."

Just before the outbreak of the Rebellion there was one regiment (the 38th) of uniformed militia in Herkimer county, attached to the 17th Brig-

ade, Brigadier-General Amos H. Prescott commanding, John Satterly, aid. In the year 1857, when the regiment was under command of Colonel W. Ladu, a six days' encampment was held at Camp General Herkimer, near the village of Little Falls, on land then owned in part by John Eysaman, containing about twenty acres; bounded on the north by the New York Central Railroad, on the south by the Mohawk river and on the east and west by the lands of William Ingham. The camp was governed and conducted according to the regulations established for the government of the United States army.

Six companies were present, as follows:

Prescott Guards, Captain John F. Hosch; Danube Guards, Captain Jacob Connor; Ladu's Guards, Captain J. M. Coppernoll; Columbia Company, Captain E. D. Beckwith; Herkimer Company, Captain Charles H. Batchelder; Little Falls Light Guards, Captain John Beverly.

This encampment took place in the months of September and October, commencing September 28th. In pursuance of general orders the reveille sounded at six o'clock, A. M. The breakfast call sounded at half past seven, and an hour later the men assembled for duty. The signal for dinner was sounded at ten o'clock, and the retreat at half past five, P. M., when the evening gun was fired and the sentinels commenced challenging. The tattoo was sounded at eleven o'clock, P. M., when all lights were extinguished, all noise ceased, and no man was allowed to leave his tent.

On the fourth day of the encampment the soldiers were reviewed by Governor King and staff. The weather was inauspicious for the occasion, but it did not prevent the assembling of a large crowd. The governor addressed the multitude from the balcony of the Benton House. The review of the troops took place on the camp ground. On the fifth day the weather was so bad that the regiment was disbanded after parading the streets of Little Falls to the air of "Home, Sweet Home."

CHAPTER XXIII.

THE CONSTRUCTION AND ENLARGEMENT OF THE ERIE CANAL—ITS NAVIGATION IN EARLY TIMES.

ADVOCATES of the extension of inland navigation, as we have seen, did not at first contemplate anything beyond the improvement of natural channels from the Hudson to Lake Ontario. Efforts in that direction proving unsuccessful, the construction of an artificial channel from the Hudson to Lake Erie suggested itself to commercial and scientific minds. The first proposal, if not the original conception, of such an enterprise is claimed for Gouverneur Morris. People generally, however, appalled at the magnitude of the suggested work, hardly dared to consider the subject gravely, and for several years after the conception of the idea nothing was done toward realizing it.

Yet it was not abandoned. Among the ablest advocates of the project was Jesse Hawley, who in a fourteen-weeks series of contributions to the *Genesee Messenger*, beginning in October, 1807, elucidated it, and demonstrated its feasibility. The proposition was first brought before the Legislature by Joshua Forman, member from Onondaga, February 4th, 1808. Pursuant to a resolution offered by him, a committee was appointed to report on the propriety of an exploration and survey to the end that Congress might be induced to appropriate the requisite funds. The committee reported favorably; a survey was ordered April 6th, 1808, and a small appropriation made for the expenses of the same. The service was performed by James Geddes. He was directed to examine the route for a canal from Oneida lake to Lake Ontario, as well as that from Lake Erie eastward. He reported in favor of the latter, which he pronounced feasible. The report excited general interest, and made such an impression on the Legislature that a joint resolution was passed creating a board of commissioners to make additional explorations and surveys, for which \$3,000 was appropriated. The work was done in the summer of 1810, and a report made in the following spring in favor of the route to Lake Erie. The cost of the proposed canal was estimated at \$5,000,000. The commissioners in compliance with their request were authorized to obtain a loan of \$5,000,000, and procure the right of way.

The prosecution of the work was prevented by the war with Great Britain, which so engrossed public attention that the canal project was abandoned, and the act authorizing a loan in its behalf was repealed.

Toward the close of 1815 the enterprise was revived. A large meeting in its favor was held at New York, in December of that year, at which resolutions were adopted urging the construction of the canal. An able memorial from New York, and petitions from all parts of the State, were presented to the Legislature. The memorial was a strong argument for the canal, and a rose-colored prophecy of the results that would follow its construction in the development of population and commerce. In spite of many obstacles, the efforts of the canal champions out of the Legislature and in it, especially of De Witt Clinton, among the latter, procured the passage of an act, April 17th, 1816, providing for the appointment of commissioners to take up the work. De Witt Clinton was the president of the commission. April 15th, 1817, an act prepared by him was passed, though not without strenuous opposition, authorizing the commencement of actual construction. The canal was still considered by many a ruinous experiment, and lamentations were frequently heard on the miseries of an over-taxed people and their posterity.

The canal was divided into three sections, from Albany to Rome, Rome to the Seneca river, and thence to Lake Erie. Charles C. Brodhead was engineer in charge of the eastern division, Benjamin Wright of the middle division, and James Geddes of the western. The canal was planned to be forty feet wide at the surface, and twenty-eight at the bottom, and the depth of water four feet. The locks were ninety feet long and twelve wide in the clear. The commissioners were authorized to borrow on the credit of the State sums not exceeding \$400,000 in any one year. Nearly \$50,000 had been spent in explorations and surveys before ground was first broken. That event occurred at Rome on the nation's birthday, 1817, in the presence of De Witt Clinton, the foremost champion of the enterprise, who was then governor, and the commissioners. John Richardson held the plow in opening the first furrow. It was more than two years before any part of the line was ready for use. On the 22nd of October, 1819, the first boat was launched at Rome, to run between that point and Utica, for the conveyance of passengers. It was called the "Chief Engineer;" was sixty-one feet long and seven and a half wide; had two cabins, each fourteen feet long, with a flat deck between them, and was drawn by one horse. The next day the commissioners and some of the most prominent citizens of Utica embarked there for the return trip to Rome, and set off with a band playing, bells ringing, cannon thundering and thousands of spectators cheering from the banks.

On the 21st of July, 1820, tolls were first levied, the rates being fixed by the commissioners; the amount received that year was between five and six thousand dollars, taken by six collectors. In the autumn of 1819 the canal was filled with water from the west to within two miles of Frankfort, where a dam was kept across it while the excavation was being finished eastward. West of this dam, pleasure boats plied during the summer of 1819. For a mile east of the dam, Colonel Hezekiah Sage was the contractor. The contractor for the section running eastward from Fort Herkimer was an Irishman named Sinclair. The canal was used between Utica and Little Falls in the autumn of 1821, the contractor at the latter point availing himself of the unprofitable labors of the Inland Lock Navigation Company; and the portion east to the Hudson was under contract. Meanwhile, the river floated the canal boats from Little Falls to Schenectady. The Mohawk valley, below the former point, was thoroughly explored under the supervision of Benjamin Wright, chief engineer.

In the spring of 1823 the canal was open uninterruptedly from Spraker's to the western part of the State. In the later stages of the great work unexpectedly rapid progress was made, its success being now assured, and on the 26th of October, 1825, the finishing touch had been given and the canal was thrown open to navigation throughout by the admission of water from Lake Erie at Black Rock.

The length of the canal was 363 miles, and its original cost \$7,143,780.86. Its completion was celebrated with unbounded joy, which found expression in extraordinary civic and military ceremonies, and all the festivi-

ties that a proud and happy commonwealth could invent. On the morning of October 26th, the first flotilla of boats bound for New York from Lake Erie entered the canal at Buffalo, carrying the governor and canal commissioners.

Their departure was the signal for firing the first of a large number of cannon stationed within hearing distance of each other along the whole line of the canal and the Hudson river, and at Sandy Hook, by which the momentous news of the opening of through travel at Buffalo was announced at the Hook in an hour and twenty minutes. One of these guns was planted at Little Falls, one at the Fort Herkimer lock, one on the hill in the present Frankfort cemetery, and one just west of the site of the lunatic asylum at Utica.

Sketches of canal scenery were stamped upon earthenware and various implements in commemoration of the great achievement.

As at first constructed, the canal ran through instead of over the streams which it had to cross, especially in the Mohawk valley, their waters being raised to its level, as near as possible, by dams. This gave a surplus of water in certain localities, and afforded some fine milling privileges. To carry the canal through a stream of any size required upon both shores of the latter guard locks, with gates which could be closed during freshets.

Considerable difficulty was frequently experienced at such places by a long string of boats accumulating on each side of the stream where, at times, they were delayed for several days, during which their crews came to be on familiar and not always friendly terms. Such delays were sometimes caused by a freshet in the creek injuring the dam. The passage of the first boat across a creek on the subsidence of high water, was a marked event, sometimes drawing a large crowd together to witness it. The first thing was to get the boat within the guard lock and close the gate behind it. Then, with a strong team—sometimes doubled—the feat was undertaken. It was always attended with excitement and sometimes with peril. The passenger packet boats had the preference in passing locks, and it was readily conceded at creek crossings in freshet times. This leads us to remark, that the canal at the outset, far from being exclusively an artery of commerce, as at present, was the fashionable avenue of western travel. The packets were elegantly furnished, set excellent tables, and outstripped the freight boats in speed by their comparative lightness and their three-horse teams. The canal, accordingly, furnished the natural route of La Fayette in his grand tour through this part of the country in 1825.

The canal early became taxed beyond its capacity, and the necessity of enlarging it was made apparent. By an act passed in May, 1835, the canal commissioners were authorized to have this work performed, including the construction of double locks, as fast as they should judge advisable. Under this act the enlargement was begun, and carried on with more or less activity for more than a quarter of a century before it was completed throughout. Samuel Ridley & Brothers were the contractors who enlarged the section above mentioned as having been built by Colonel Sage. Between that and the lock west from Frankfort village, Root, Berry & Morgan were the contractors. Between the two locks in the town of Frankfort the work was twice let to parties who failed to do it. It was finally done by Christopher Joslin. The next section east was enlarged by Rasbach, Elwood & Co. The two enlarged locks in the town of Frankfort (44 and 45) were built by Abijah Osborn, of Herkimer. The upper one is the end of the "long level" (sixty-nine and a half miles), beginning at Syracuse. Morse was the name of the contractor on the section whose eastern end was at Fort Herkimer. He took for his purposes the stone used in the fort, and it was at this time that the latter was demolished.

In its reconstruction the canal, instead of passing through streams, was carried over them by aqueducts, thus obviating the trouble that had occurred in times of high water. It was reduced in length to three hundred and fifty and one half miles, and increased in breadth to seventy feet at the surface and fifty-two and a half at the bottom, while the depth of water was increased to seven feet. The cost of the enlargement was over \$30,000,000. The results of the canal in facilitating communication and commerce, and stimulating the growth of towns along its line, are before the people and need not be commented upon.

CHAPTER XXIV.

EARLY RAILROADING IN THE MOHAWK VALLEY—THE UTICA AND SCHENECTADY AND NEW YORK CENTRAL LINES.

THE Erie Canal was hardly completed throughout its whole extent, and equipped with boats for the transportation of passengers and merchandise, when its splendors which had aroused so much enthusiasm, were threatened with eclipse by the institution of railroads. The first charter granted by the Legislature of New York for the building of a railroad was given to the Mohawk and Hudson River Railroad Company, which proposed to build a road from Albany to Schenectady.

This, the pioneer railway of the State, and the second of any importance in the Union, was finished in 1831. It was rudely built and equipped. The rails were like those of a horse railroad, and at first, indeed, horses were the motor, except that at the summits of the highest hills stationary engines were planted to draw up and let down the cars by ropes. The passenger cars were modeled after the stage coach of the day, being hung on leather thorough-braces and having seats both inside and out. A lever attached to the truck was operated by downward pressure as a brake.

Steam came into use on the road in its first year. The first locomotive was one imported from England, called "John Bull," weighing but four tons. The advantages of this mode of transit, even in its infantile stage, were apparent, and other railroads were projected. Their charters provided for the appraisal of property taken for the use of a railroad company, named the commissioners for receiving subscriptions, and sometimes those for surveying and locating the line.

It was not to be supposed that Schenectady would long remain the terminus of a road pointing up the Mohawk valley toward the growing West. Enterprising men very soon resolved on its extension among the thriving villages created by the tide of westward emigration; and in 1833 a charter was granted for the construction of the Utica and Schenectady Railroad. The original capital of the company, \$2,000,000, more than sufficed for the building and equipment of the road, and the enterprise proved conspicuously successful. The first board of directors consisted of Erastus Corning, John Townsend, Lewis Benedict, James Porter, Alonzo C. Page, Tobias A. Stoughtenburgh, Nathaniel S. Benton, Nicholas Devereaux, Henry Seymour, Alfred Munson, James Hooker, John Mason and Churchill C. Cambreling. Corning was first president; Porter, secretary; William C. Young, chief engineer, and on the completion of the road superintendent, and Gideon Davidson, commissioner. One of the provisions of the charter was, that each county through which the road passed must be represented by one or more of its citizens in the board of directors; under this regulation Nathaniel S. Benton was chosen from Herkimer county. The original charter also fixed the maximum fare at four cents per mile, and required the company to sell out to the State after ten and within fifteen years if the State desired to purchase.

The work of construction went on with rapidity, and on the 1st of August, 1836, the road was opened for the conveyance of passengers. That August day was an event in the valley, both in itself and in its foreshadowings. The long excursion train was packed with delighted passengers, and each station furnished yet other crowds seeking places in the overflowing cars. The train made slow progress, but eager and curious eyes watched the iron monster that puffed its murky breath, and hissed through its brazen throat. As indicating the deep interest felt in the occasion, we may mention that a lady confined to her bed by illness, near the route of the road in the village of Amsterdam, by an ingenious arrangement of looking-glasses was enabled to see the train move past.

At this time the idea of carrying freight was not entertained. The charter forbade it; consequently no preparations for the transmission of merchandise had been made by the company. The desire of the superintendent seemed to be to confine the business of the road to carrying passengers. The occasion for handling freight, however, of course arose on the closing of the canal in 1836. On the very day that the frost stopped navigation, in that year, a German family wishing to convey their effects from Palatine Bridge to Schenectady were permitted to ship them on a car, and this, it may be said, was the beginning of the way-freight business of the Central railroad. The conductor in this case, having no tariff of rates to

guide him, made the rather exorbitant charge of fourteen dollars. The Legislature in 1837 authorized the company to carry freight, and subsequently made the regulation allowing passengers to have a specified amount of baggage carried free of charge. The first freight cars were called "stage wagons."

Improvements were made in track and rolling-stock at an early day in the history of the Utica and Schenectady road. We have said that the rails were originally like those of the present street railroads—namely, sticks of pine timber about six inches square, with bands of iron spiked upon them, called "strap-rails." These rails were laid on cedar ties with notches, and held in place by wooden wedges. The irons had a tendency to work loose at the ends and turn up, forming what were called "snake-heads," which were ready, on catching the bottom of a car, to spear the passengers or throw the train from the track. The first improvement in passenger cars consisted in building frame bodies, somewhat ornamented, and placing them on four-wheeled trucks. Each car was divided by partitions into two or three compartments, seating eight persons apiece and entered by a door on either side. The conductor traversed a fender or rave running along the side of the car, and holding on to an iron over the door of each section reached in for the fares; tickets were unknown at that time.

At first no time tables governed the running of the trains. One would leave Utica at a specified hour each week-day morning, and get to Schenectady when it could, returning on the same plan. For a long time after the completion of the road there were few station agents, and freight conductors had to hunt up patrons at each stopping place where merchandise was to be left, and collect the charges. Freight trains ran about eight miles an hour; passenger trains about twenty, or less. Time and experience gradually brought order and exactness into every department of business on this line, and it enjoyed almost unexampled prosperity.

In the spring of 1853 the Legislature passed an act for the consolidation of roads then in operation, and some only projected, between Albany and Buffalo, to form the New York Central. This was effected a few weeks later. The new company had a capital of \$23,085,600. The Utica and Schenectady was, of course, one of the companies absorbed by it. One of its original directors, who remained such up to the time of the consolidation, states that at that time "the stock capital of the company was \$4,500,000, on which the shareholders received fifty per cent. premium in six per cent. bonds of the consolidated company, equal, at par, to \$2,475,000; and how much of the two and a half millions of increase to the original two millions was made up by extra dividends in the old company, and how much of surplus has been and will be paid by the trustees to the stockholders of the company, I need not name to make good the assertion that the Utica and Schenectady Company has turned out the most successful of modern railway enterprises. * * * Twenty years the directors of that company served the shareholders without compensation or reward, and not only repaid them their whole capital, but gave them a *little* surplus, and left the original stock unimpaired in the new company. If this success does not show that there was ability, application and integrity in the direction and management of the concerns of the company, it will be extremely difficult to produce an example of this sort that will. I am not aware of a single year—and I marked the progress of affairs with considerable attention—when the annual expenses of the road exceeded thirty-three per cent. of the gross earnings. Those expenses seldom reached that sum during the whole seventeen years the road was operated.

This road, from a single track, used by a few passenger trains only, has become one of the most perfect railroads in the world, with four solid tracks, and scores of long trains daily, in which thousands of passengers go east and west, and an immense amount of freight is carried to and from the market. The growth of business on this road is evidenced by the fact that its second track was laid before it became part of the New York Central.

The ambition of each railway magnate, as the actual and prospective greatness of the West became apparent, was the control of a through line from the seaboard, which could make sure of its share of the transportation for the great grain regions and populous cities so rapidly developing. Cornelius Vanderbilt's first step in this direction was the consolidation for five hundred years of the Hudson River Railroad with the New York Central, which took place under an act passed by the Legislature in May, 1869, the line taking the name of the New York Central & Hudson River Railroad,

The immense business in the transportation of freight commanded by this road required that its freight trains should have tracks to themselves, and made it at once necessary and profitable to double the already large capacity of the line from Buffalo to Albany, where much of its traffic is diverted toward New England. This was accomplished by the construction of third and fourth tracks between these cities, which were completed in the autumn of 1874, giving this portion of the line a greater capacity than is possessed by any other road in the country.

Not all the railroad enterprises projected in the county have had the splendid success of the Central. In 1834, while the Utica and Schenectady line was being built, Colonel Jeremiah Drake took steps toward building a road from a point on that line two miles below Little Falls to Devereaux. The enterprise never got beyond the stage of charter, survey and estimates. Even less progress was ever made toward the construction of a line from Herkimer up West Canada creek to Trenton, Oneida county, for which a charter was granted in 1836.

The almost incalculable advantages to be derived from railroad facilities are offered at their best to the inhabitants of the Mohawk valley. The creation of points of sale and shipment for agricultural products increases the value of farm property, and Herkimer county everywhere shows, in its rich, well-cultivated farms and fine buildings, the benefits of home markets and the highest facilities for transportation. The villages which by the Central railroad are placed within three hours of Albany, and eight or nine of New York, are far more nearly equal to those cities in their advantages as homes than they could be without it, while possessing their own class of attractions, and thus are assured of a solid growth and development. To arrest or seriously delay the conveyance of what now comes and goes so promptly by mail and express, would be to take away much of what constitutes civilization, and remand the community thus afflicted to comparative barbarism.

CHAPTER XXV.

AGRICULTURE IN SIR WILLIAM JOHNSON'S TIME—HISTORY OF THE HERKIMER COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

THE earliest stage of agriculture in the Mohawk valley was that in which the squaws cultivated corn, beans and squashes, or pumpkins, on the river flats adjacent to the Mohawk castles. The interests of agriculture, however, received very early attention from the Dutch colonists. Though the very first of them who penetrated the wildernesses along the rivers were traders, the majority of the pioneers were of course farmers. There is a record of a fair or cattle show at the settlement on Manhattan Island as early as 1641. Agriculture received legislative notice and encouragement in 1692, by the passage of an ordinance providing for holding fairs and markets in each county of the province, which remained unrepealed until after the organization of the State government. These early fairs were competitions for custom rather than for premiums. The various farm products were arranged in close proximity, so that their comparative excellence could be readily decided by the purchaser, and thus a very effective spur to the efforts of producers was afforded. The expenses incurred in such displays and sales were defrayed by a tax on the commodities, equally shared by the buyer and seller. Efforts for the improvement of agriculture in the colony during a century of English control would seem to have been none too successful, judging from the following picture of the state of that great industry, which is part of a letter from Sir William Johnson to the English Society for the Promotion of the Arts, dated Johnson Hall, February 27th, 1765:

"The state of agriculture in this country is very low, and, in short, likely to remain so, to the great detriment of the province, which might otherwise draw many resources from so extensive and valuable a country; but the turn of the old settlers here is not much calculated for improvement: content with the mere necessities of life, they don't choose to purchase its superfluities at the expense of labor, neither will they hazard the smallest matter for the most reasonable prospect of gain, and this principle will probably subsist as long as that of their equality, which is at present

at such a pitch that the conduct of one neighbor can but little influence that of another.

"Wheat, which in my opinion must shortly prove a drug, is in fact what they principally concern themselves about, and they are not easily to be convinced that the culture of other articles will tend more to their advantage. If a few of the machines used for the breaking of hemp were distributed amongst those who have land proper for the purpose it might give rise to the culture of it; or if one only, properly constructed, was sent as a model, it might stir up a spirit of industry amongst them. But seed is greatly wanted, and cannot be procured in these parts; and the Germans (who are the most industrious people here) are in general in too low circumstances to concern themselves in anything attended with the smallest expense, their plantations being as yet in their infancy; and with regard to the old settlers amongst the Germans who live farther to the westward, they have greatly adopted the sentiments of the rest of the inhabitants. The country likewise labors under the disadvantage of narrow and (in many places) bad roads, which would be still worse did I not take care that the inhabitants labored to repair them according to law. The ill condition of public roads is a great obstruction to husbandry; the high wages of laboring men and the great number of tippling houses are likewise articles which very much want regulation. These disagreeable circumstances must for some time retard the progress of husbandry. I could heartily wish I had more leisure to attend to these necessary articles of improvements, to promote which my influence and example should not be wanting. I have formerly had peas very well split at my mills, and I shall set the same forward amongst the people as far as I can. I have likewise sent for collections of many seeds and useful grasses, which I shall encourage them to raise; and from the great want of stock, even for home use and consumption, I am doing all I can to turn the attention of the inhabitants to the raising of these necessary articles, for the purchase of which a good deal of cash has hitherto been carried into the New England colonies.

"Before I set the example, no farmer on the Mohawk river ever raised so much as a single load of hay; at present some raise above one hundred. The like was the case in regard to sheep, to which they were entire strangers until I introduced them, and I have the satisfaction to see them at present possess many other articles the result of my former labors for promoting their welfare and interests. My own tenants, amounting to about one hundred families, are not as yet in circumstances to do much; they were settled at great expense and hazard during the heat of the [French] war, and it was principally (I may venture to affirm, solely) owing to their residence and mine that the rest of the inhabitants did not all abandon their settlements at that distressful period. But though my tenants are considerably in my debt, I shall yet give them all the assistance I can for encouraging any useful branches of husbandry, which I shall contribute to promote throughout the rest of the country to the utmost of my power, and communicate to you any material article which may occur upon that subject."

The Mohawk flats have been proverbial for their fertility since their first cultivation; and the practice of the German farmers in forming "bees" toward spring to draw the manure accumulated in their barnyards on to the ice of the river, whether it would be carried out of the way without farther trouble, was not such an egregious agricultural heresy as if they had lived upon a soil having the ordinary need of fertilizing.

The Society for the Promotion of Agriculture, Arts and Manufactures was established in 1793. In 1801 this society, for convenience of action, divided the State into agricultural districts, each consisting of a county. A secretary was appointed in each district, whose duty it was to convene the members of the society within his county, learn the state of agriculture and manufactures therein, and report to the president of the society. Several years after this arrangement was made premiums were offered for the best specimens of home-made cloth, and were awarded partly by the general authority of the society, and partly by county judges appointed by it.

By an act of the Legislature, in 1819, for the improvement of agriculture, a board of officers was created, and an appropriation made for two years, which was to be distributed among the different counties of the State for the advancement of agriculture and domestic manufactures, on the condition that the counties themselves subscribed an equal sum. This advance on the part of the State was met with indifference generally, and no permanent results were secured by it. The present agricultural

society of the State was formed in 1832, but not by Legislative action. No appropriation was made in its favor until its reorganization in 1841, when measures were taken for raising funds and holding annual fairs. In the spring of that year \$40,000 was appropriated, partly to the State society, and partly for division among the counties in proportion to their representation in the Assembly.

Governor De Lancey in 1758 spoke of the German Flats as being "as fertile a piece of ground as any, perhaps, in the world;" and Governor Tryon, after visiting the same locality in 1772, wrote: "The land on the Mohawk river is extremely fertile, and under the highest cultivation, producing as good wheat and peas as any in the old countries." Wheat continued to be a staple article of production and export in the county up to about the opening of the Erie Canal, which soon flooded the Albany and New York markets with the earlier and more bounteous harvests of western New York and Ohio. About this time, also, the wheat fields along the Mohawk were first visited by insect enemies, which in a few years caused grain-growing to give place to dairying, which deserves a history by itself.

The Herkimer County Agricultural Society was first organized under the act of April 7th, 1819; but, although the objects were considered worthy, the tax authorized by the act to sustain the society was regarded as oppressive by the majority of the people, and the institution, not being supported as it deserved, was given up.

It was reorganized, however, under the act of May 6th, 1841, and from that time forward to the present day the fairs under the direction of the society have been highly creditable to the interests represented.

For the first few years after the reorganization, the society was sustained mainly by the population in the southern and western portions of the county, while the northern and eastern sections did not exhibit much zeal. At the present time the interest taken in the county fairs is general. The exhibitions are held three days, and if the weather be auspicious the grounds are thronged with people of all classes and ages. The exhibition of 1878 was particularly a success. It was held in the last days of September, and with the exception of the first day the weather was delightful and the attendance was very large.

During the early days of the society, the grounds used by it were located on the north side of the road between Herkimer and Mohawk, on the premises of A. M. Gray. For good reasons the society made a change in 1874, renting grounds of Philip Hatter, on the south side of the road, and nearer to Herkimer.

Among those who were most active in promoting the best interests of the society twenty-five years ago were Hon. Jonathan Jones, William Stewart, George B. Judd, Duane Richardson, William Dygert, J. A. Rasbach, Daniel Mason, James Folts, George W. Joslin, Ezra Graves, Samuel H. Kinney, William B. Pryme, J. D. Ingersoll, Lemuel F. Hawkes, Amos Gilbert, Conrad Oxner, Ralph Simms, L. B. Arnold, Amos Mann, E. W. Partridge, Samuel Earl, Jeremiah Kinney, jr., Josiah Davis, John Markell, Seth Fenner, Benjamin Hurd, William Coppemoll, Stephen Pryme, Lorenzo Caryl, Amos Bridenbecker, Daniel Hawn, Charles Delong, Gardiner Hinckley and E. W. Wilcox.

The officers of the society for 1878 were; E. Spencer, president; C. V. Dievendorf, treasurer; and M. Rasbach, secretary.

CHAPTER XXVI.

HISTORY OF CHEESE-DAIRYING IN HERKIMER COUNTY.

[By X. A. WILLARD.]

BY referring to the map of Herkimer county it will be seen that at about half way between its northern and southern boundaries a part of Hamilton county breaks the regularity of the dividing line, advancing into Herkimer, forming an angle. From this angle, nearly all north (about one-half of the county) is a wilderness, covered for the most part with a dense forest. The soil here is light and poor, the climate cold, and when the land becomes divested of its timber the snow, which here falls to a great

depth and remains long on the ground, together with the early and late frosts, must render the land of little value comparatively for agricultural purposes. This part of the county is the great lumber region, where parties are slowly making their way northward, felling the hemlock for its bark, and the spruce and cedar for flooring-plank, timber, boards and shingles. It is the southern part of Herkimer county with which we have to do; for here lie her dairy lands, dotted with herds, the produce of which has rendered the county noted throughout the continent and in the markets of Europe.

The Mohawk river divides the southern portion of the county, and as we approach that stream from the angle made by Hamilton county the general character of the climate and soil improves, the latter increasing more and more in its fertility.

The limited space allowed for this chapter will not permit us to treat of the various soils in the several towns, and we can only speak of that which is supposed to be a characteristic feature in rendering the lands of the county superior for dairy purposes.

The rock which underlies a large share of the lands in the towns north of the Mohawk is the Utica slate. It is of a dark color, of a soft or flaky nature, is found cropping out in numerous places, and when exposed to the atmosphere and frosts readily falls in pieces and is mingled with the soil. This rock contains considerable organic matter (according to Emmons more than ten parts in one hundred), is charged with sulphur and contains lime, and when near the surface forms a soil rich in fertilizing elements, and not easily exhaustible. Instances can be pointed out where fields of this black slate land have been plowed and cultivated for more than twenty years in succession without the application of manures, and yielding good returns each year; and there are pastures and meadows that have lain in grass from thirty to forty years, and which are still yielding abundant crops.

In the towns south of the Mohawk river the Utica slate is found only to a limited extent; the Frankfort slate, limestone and Marcellus shales being the characteristic underlying rocks.

It is the modifying influence which these rocks are supposed to exert on the grasses, and the comparatively large surface over which they extend, together with the abundant supply of never-failing streams and springs of pure water, that render Herkimer county peculiarly adapted to grazing, giving a richness and flavor to her cheese product not easily obtained in less favored localities.

The fall of rain and snow during the year is considerably more here than in many other parts of the State, and this is supposed to act favorably on the grasses and in the preservation of meadows. The grasses usually grown, or considered most productive, are Timothy, June or Kentucky blue grass, red top and orchard grass, with the clovers, red and white. These grow on the same sward and are well adapted to the soil and climate. White clover and June grass are indigenous, and are deemed of great value for pasturage. Gypsum has for a long time been in general use throughout the county. It is sown in early spring on pastures and meadows, and adds greatly to the productiveness of grasses and clovers. No other mineral or foreign fertilizer is in general use.

STOCK.

Reliance has been placed for the most part on the native or common cow for supplying the dairies of the county. At first, and for many years after dairying had become established, farmers raised their own stock by selecting calves from their best cows; and in this way the milking stock was greatly improved. The early settlers along the Mohawk came mostly from Germany and Holland, and they brought with them and reared here what was known as the "Dutch cow." She was medium in size, black and white, often red and white, very hardy, a good feeder and of deep milking habit. The early dairymen got their best cows from this breed; specimens of which are now rarely seen, for as the price of cheese advanced, the practice of filling up the herds with stock driven from other counties, often from remote localities, obtained; and although this means of keeping good the herd was more or less deprecated by farmers as unsatisfactory, still the practice grew and became pretty general.

About the year 1830 Christian Sharer, of the town of Little Falls, introduced the pure-blooded Short-horn Durhams, and subsequently Mr. Wake-man, of Herkimer, and others brought into the county the same breed. Mr. Sharer, we believe, made a voyage to England, bringing back with him some of this breed. This stock had the reputation of being good milkers,

and they were crossed to some extent through the county on the native or common cow, the offspring proving to be superior milkers. Mr. Sharer, it is believed, was the first to introduce thoroughbred milk stock into the county—at least we have no record of any earlier importation. He owned at the time a large and excellent dairy farm about two and a half miles north of the village of Little Falls, where he kept a herd of forty cows or more, and was considered a thrifty and prosperous farmer.

As years went on other pure-blooded animals of different breeds were introduced, namely, the Devon, the Ayrshire, and more recently the Jersey and Dutch or Holstein breeds. Mr. A. L. Fish, of Winfield, was among the first to try Ayrshires; General P. F. Bellinger, of Herkimer, Jerseys; and Hon. W. I. Skinner, of Little Falls, Ayrshires and Holsteins.

Within the last ten or a dozen years the attention of farmers has been turned to the improvement of dairy stock, and many dairymen are now crossing the thoroughbred Ayrshire, the Jersey or the Holstein on the common cows of the country; and the result has been quite satisfactory in obtaining deep milking stock.

The State census for 1875 gives the number of heifers of two years of age in the county at 3,909, number of yearlings 4,112, and calves at 5,865. This will indicate in some degree the attention that is being given to the raising of stock.

The average number of milch-cows kept in the county in 1874 was 42,638, and in 1875 44,237. The State census of 1855 gives the number of cows in Herkimer county at 36,653, thus showing a considerable increase in the twenty years during which the factory system was inaugurated.

CHEESE-DAIRYING—ITS RISE AND PROGRESS IN HERKIMER COUNTY.

Herkimer county may justly claim the honor of giving birth to cheese-dairying as a specialty in America. It was from Herkimer county that the business began to spread to the adjoining counties, and from thence to the different States and to Canada. In many instances Herkimer county dairymen, removing to distant localities, were the first to plant the business in their new homes; while in many sections cheese-dairying was commenced by drawing upon Herkimer for cheese-makers to manage the dairies. Often, too, parties were sent into the county to obtain a knowledge of cheese-making, and returning home carried the art into new districts. Thus for many years Herkimer was the great center from which the new districts drew the necessary information and skill for prosecuting the business of cheese-dairying with profit and success.

Cheese was made in small quantities in the county as early as 1800. In 1785 a number of persons emigrating from New England settled in the town of Fairfield; among them may be named Cornelius Chatfield, Benjamin Bowen, Nathan Arnold, John Bucklin, Daniel Fenner, Nathan Smith, the Eatons and Neelys; Peter and Bela Ward, Nathaniel and William Brown and others. Some of these families, coming from Cheshire, Mass., brought with them a practical knowledge of the method by which cheese was made in a small way in Cheshire. But notable among these families were Nathan Arnold, Daniel Fenner and the Browns, who settled in the southern part of the town of Fairfield and near each other. Arnold's wife was a cheese-maker, and he is the first, it is believed, who began cheese-dairying in the county. He came into the county poor, but he was rich in health and strength.

Except along the Mohawk nearly the whole county was then a dense forest. Brant, the famous Mohawk chief, and his bloody warriors had been gone several years, but traces of their pillage and murders were fresh among the early settlers in the valley and along the river. The old Dutch heroine Mrs. Shell, whose part in the defense of the family fort has been related, was then living a few miles east of Fort Dayton. The house stood on the black slate hills rising near the Mohawk to the north, overlooking a long line of charming scenery. Beyond was a valley and a still higher elevation. Here the sturdy young New Englander picked his land. His strong arms felled the timber over many acres. He built his log house and established his herd upon the soil.

From such beginning sprung the mighty giant that is now stalking over the continent, dotting the land with countless herds.

From 1800 to 1826 cheese-dairying had become pretty general in Herkimer county, but the herds were mostly small. So early as 1812-16, the largest herds, numbering about forty cows each, were those belonging to William Ferris, Samuel Carpenter, Nathan Salisbury and Isaac Smith, in

the northern part of the county, and they were regarded as extraordinary for their size.

About 1826 the business began to be planted in the adjoining counties, in single dairies, here and there, and generally by persons emigrating from Herkimer county. The implements and appurtenances of the dairy were then very rude. The milking was done in open yards, and milking barns were unknown. The milk was curded in wooden tubs, the curd cut with a long wooden knife and broken with the hands; the cheeses were pressed in log presses standing exposed to the weather. The cheeses were generally thin and small. They were held through the season, and in the fall, when ready for market, they were packed in rough casks made for the purpose and shipped to different localities for home consumption. Prices in these days were low, ranging from 4 cents to 6 cents per pound. The leading buyers previous to 1826 were W. Ferris & Robert Nesbith, from Massachusetts. Nesbith was a Quaker and is remembered as having a sober, sedate countenance. Ferris, his partner, was of a more gay and festive turn.

Their manner of conducting operations was often shrewd. Nesbith, it is said, generally went his rounds first, visiting every dairy, and we are told that he knew how to impress dairymen in regard to the inferiority of their goods, and to raise serious doubts in the minds of many as to whether cheese could be marketed at any thing like living rates. He spoke of the difficulties of trade and the pressure of the money market, and was not exactly prepared to purchase, though sometimes in exceptional cases he was prevailed upon to buy certain small lots at low figures. By the time he got through his visitation the dairymen were feeling somewhat discouraged, and were ready to make easy terms with any buyer. Then Ferris made his appearance, and his off-hand, generous way of doing business somehow carried the conviction that he was an operator willing to pay to the last cent the value of the goods. His prices were considerably better than those offered by his partner Nesbith, and as this partnership was not known to the dairymen the latter eagerly closed their sales, with the impression that good bargains had been made.

In 1826 Harry Burrell, of Salisbury, Herkimer county, then a young man full of enterprise and courage, having learned something of the markets and the sly methods of Ferris & Nesbith, resolved to enter the field as their competitor. He pushed his operations with great vigor, and bought a large share of the cheese at a price above that figured by the Massachusetts firm. He afterwards became the chief dealer in dairy goods in central New York, often purchasing the entire product of cheese made in the United States.

Mr. Burrell was the first to open a cheese trade with England, commencing shipping as a venture about the year 1830 or 1832 at the suggestion of the late Erastus Corning, of Albany. The first shipment was about 10,000 pounds. He was the first, also, to send cheese to Philadelphia, shipping to B. & B. Cooper in 1828 and to Jonathan Palmer in 1830 and 1832. Mr. Burrell is still in the trade, though over eighty years of age, and has shipped cheese abroad every year during the past fifty years, his shipments in the summer of 1878 being about a thousand boxes a week. He is among the few American dealers who have amassed a large fortune in the trade, and by his strict integrity and honest dealing has ever retained the confidence of dairymen. He has invested his means largely in real estate from time to time, and has many excellent dairy farms in Herkimer and in other counties of the State. He has for the past twenty years or more resided at Little Falls.

From 1836 to 1860 several Herkimer county merchants had entered the field as cheese buyers, the most notable of whom were Samuel Perry, of Newport, V. S. Kenyon, of Middleville, A. H. Buel, of Fairfield, Perry & Sweezy, of Newport, Benjamin Silliman, of Salisbury, Lorenzo Caryl, then of Salisbury, Frederick and James H. Ives, Roger Bamber, of Stark, Simeon Osborne, of Herkimer, and several others. Cheese, during this time, was usually bought on long credits, the dealers going through the country and purchasing the entire lot of cheese made or to be made during the season, advancing a small part of the money, and agreeing to pay the balance on the first of January following. Failures would occur from time to time, and the farmers selling to these unfortunate speculators not unfrequently lost the bulk of their labor for the season.

Up to 1840 the dairymen of Herkimer had made but little improvement in farm buildings or in the appliances for the dairy. Lands were comparatively cheap, and it was no unusual thing for men with little or no

means to buy farms and pay for them by dairying. About this time or a little earlier the smaller farms of the county began to be absorbed by well-to-do dairymen, and the plan of renting farms, on what is known as the "2-5 system," began to be adopted. We think Mr. Burrell was the first to regulate this system of leasing in all its details, and, having quite a number of farms to rent, he established a uniform rate which soon became a standard all over the county where dairy farms were to be rented.

By 1840 farmers had become so prosperous from dairying that they began to pay more attention to the care and management of stock. They not only looked more closely to the comfort of the herds, but "milking barns" for their own convenience and comfort began to be pretty generally substituted for the open yard in milking. About this time, also, the first dairy steamer for making cheese was brought out by Mr. G. Farmer, of Herkimer. It consisted in a boiler, for the generation of steam, attached to a stove or furnace, with a pipe for conveying steam from the boiler to the milk-vat, which was of tin, surrounded by a wooden vat, on the same principle as the "milk-vats" now in use. A branch of the steam pipe was connected with a tub for heating water, for washing utensils, etc., used in the dairy. This apparatus, of course, was a crude affair compared with the modern, highly-improved cheese vat and steam boiler, but it was the first invention of the kind, and led to grand results in labor-saving appliances in the dairy. In about ten years after Farmer's invention, which was extensively introduced in Herkimer and other counties, William G. Young, of Cedarville, brought out the steel curd-knife, which was a great improvement over the wire and tin cutters that Mr. Truman Cole, of Fairfield, had invented, and had got into general use. The log presses were also fast going out of use—their place being supplied by the Kendal press. The Taylor and Oysten presses, both invented by Herkimer county men, were further improvements brought out between 1850 and 1860.

From 1850 to 1860 dairying began to assume formidable proportions. Prices had gradually risen from 5 cents to 7 cents, from 7 cents to 9 cents, and the business was considered more prosperous than any other farm industry. During this period the farmers of Herkimer county had generally acquired wealth or a substantial competence, and this was shown in their improved buildings and premises.

In 1857 Mr. Jesse Williams, of Rome, Oneida county (a dairymen who had learned cheese-making in Herkimer), conceived the idea of the factory system, but it did not begin to attract much attention until 1860, when plans were inaugurated for testing the system in Herkimer. The first factories were erected by Avery & Ives, of Salisbury, and by Mr. Shell, of Russia, and were located in the respective towns of the builders, who were also the proprietors of these establishments. The system did not spread so rapidly at first in Herkimer as it has in some new sections, because cheese-making was better understood by the mass of farmers here than elsewhere; and the cheese of Herkimer having a high reputation in many of the large dairies, the dairymen were at first a little doubtful as to the success of the factories. They, however, soon wheeled into line, and now the last State census gives the number of factories in the county in 1874 at eighty-eight, aggregating a capital of \$235,070, and paying out annually in wages the sum of \$48,181.

The number of cows in the county whose milk was sent to the factories that year was 32,372, and in 1875 34,070. The number of patrons was 1,303.

In 1860 Samuel Perry, of New York, formerly of Herkimer county, attempted to control the entire export product of American dairies. He sent his agents early in the season throughout the whole dairy sections of New York and Ohio, then the only two States from which cheese was exported, and they contracted for him the bulk of the farm-dairies at an average price of from 8 cents to 10 cents per pound.

The cheese was bought in the usual way, on credit, a small sum being paid during the summer, while the final settlement and payment was to be made in January.

Mr. Perry, by offering a penny or so per pound more than other dealers believed the market would warrant, was enabled to secure almost the entire make of the season. A great disaster as is well known followed this purchase. Much of the cheese was badly made and badly cured, and it became worthless in his hands. Sales could not be made in England to cover cost. The approaching war caused troublous times, and cut off our Southern trade. Financial difficulties at the opening of 1861 were frequent and pressing, and the great merchant in a large number of cases could not meet his engagements, and many dairymen remained unpaid. The lesson

was a severe one to all concerned, but it was useful in this—that ever after dairymen in Herkimer have been cautious in selling on long credits, while no one dealer, single handed, has since that time attempted to control a product which from its magnitude is beyond the grasp of one man's means and resources.

It is perhaps justice to Mr. Perry to say that he battled manfully against the adverse turn in trade, and had it not been for the breaking out of the war would doubtless have met all his liabilities, though of course at a fearful loss.

THE CHEESE MARKET AT LITTLE FALLS.

The following year, 1861, dairymen and dealers began to meet at Little Falls on certain days of the week for the purpose of making transactions in cheese. There was a large number of home dealers, some of them acting as agents for New York, Philadelphia, and Baltimore houses, while others were seeking transactions on their own account. The fact, I think, that so many dairymen had lost money the previous year, and the desire on their part to sell for cash or on short credits, helped to start "sales day," or a public market at Little Falls. Dairymen commenced in the spring to bring small parcels of cheese into town on Mondays, offering it for sale to resident dealers, and transactions were readily made. The buyers soon learned that it was easier to test samples from the different dairies as they were brought to market than to make a special journey over bad country roads to look at cheese which they were not certain could be bought at market rates. It is quite different, they argued, whether the cheese is brought to town or lies on the shelf. When a dairyman brings his goods to market he is ready to sell. If the cheese is on the shelf in his curing room he may not be ready until he has inquired as to the market, or seen some particular buyer. The seller, on the other hand, found an advantage in bringing his goods to town, because he could show them to different buyers, and thus get a greater number of bids than he would be likely to obtain if his product remained in his dairy house. So by mutual consent, each party, seeing an advantage in the plan, embraced it, and "market days" for the sale of dairy products at Little Falls were inaugurated. At first two days in the week, Mondays and Wednesdays, were agreed upon, and the plan worked well and was satisfactory to all concerned. Soon dealers from New York and other cities began to visit the market, making such selections as desired, while the dairymen, selling for cash and meeting with buyers who were ready to compete for their goods, were so pleased with the arrangement that they did not care to dispose of their cheese in any other way.

On some market days previous to 1864 hundreds of farmers have been in the streets near the railway depot, each with his wagon loaded with cheese boxed and marked with his name; while some twenty or more buyers were scattered among them and passing from wagon to wagon. Some from New York, Philadelphia, Boston, Baltimore and other cities, with an occasional shipper from England, could be seen examining, boring, tasting, smelling and making bids for the loads.

In 1864 the first weekly reports of the Little Falls market, then and now the largest interior dairy market in the world, began to be made by the writer in the *Utica Morning Herald*. Previous to 1864 farmers relied on city quotations, which were sometimes thought to be in the merchants' favor. Indeed, so sharp was the competition at Little Falls that the prices paid at this market every week were not unfrequently above New York quotations, and dairymen from other sections sought eagerly for these reports before selling. The factories also were sending their salesmen to the market not only from Herkimer, but from the adjoining counties, the "sales day" now being on Monday only of each week. From 1864 to 1870 the Little Falls cheese market had acquired so high a reputation that it was considered the center of the trade in America, and its weekly transactions had a controlling influence in establishing prices at the seaboard. Reports of the market at its close were telegraphed not only to parties engaged in the trade in our leading cities, but to the great cheese centers of Liverpool and London. During this time, besides a great number of farm-dairymen attending the market weekly, salesmen from three hundred factories have sometimes been present, while the regular list of factories doing business in the market numbered about two hundred. The quantity of cheese annually sold on the market has been estimated at 25,000,000 to 30,000,000 pounds, but the actual shipment of dairy produce from the county was considerably less, as the factories, after selling their goods by sample, shipped them at the railroad depots nearest to the factory,

The following table, made up from records kept at the railroad and canal freight depots within the limits of Herkimer county, will show the surplus make of butter and cheese in Herkimer county during the time referred to. The quantity consumed in the county is not known, but if added would make the product much larger.

	CHEESE, POUNDS.	BUTTER, POUNDS.
1864	16,767,999	492,673
1865	16,808,352	313,756
1866	18,172,913	232,961
1867	16,772,031	204,385
1868	15,734,920	341,632
1869	15,570,487	204,634

Up to 1871 the cheese and butter market at Little Falls had been held for the most part in the open street, but early in January of that year steps were taken to organize a Dairy Board of Trade for the State, with headquarters at Little Falls,—that being then the chief and only interior dairy market in the country. In pursuance of this resolution a call for a public meeting at Little Falls in February was made, and widely circulated through the newspapers of the State. The meeting was largely attended by leading dairymen and others from different parts of the State, and Judge George A. Hardin was called to the chair; when an association was formed under the name of "The New York State Dairymen's Association and Board of Trade."

This was the first "dairymen's board of trade" organized on the continent; and soon after publishing and sending out circulars giving the plan for organizing such boards, other parts of the country started similar associations; Elgin, Illinois, being first to follow, and then Utica, New York. The plan spread rapidly through the dairy sections of the State and in other States, and now many dairy centers in different States and in Canada have their dairy boards of trade at which merchants and sellers meet on regular market days for the transaction of business in dairy goods. The telegraph is here brought into requisition, and sellers go upon the market knowing something of the demand and the price on both sides of the Atlantic. At the interior markets competition often runs high, and merchants sometimes complain that margins are narrow and money not so easily made as when the goods were bought at the factory on city quotations. Be this as it may, the dairymen now have a sort of commercial education. They study the markets, home and foreign, and they judge when it is best to realize on their goods.

The first officers chosen by "The New York State Dairymen's Association and Board of Trade" were: Mr. X. A. Willard, president; Watts T. Loomis, recording secretary; Josiah Shull, corresponding secretary; David H. Burrell, treasurer; with six directors, all of whom the constitution provides shall be elected annually. The officers for 1878 are:—

M. Folsom, of New York city, president; B. D. Gilbert, of Utica, secretary; C. D. Faulkner, treasurer. The annual meetings of the society occur in February of each year at Little Falls, though conventions are held during the winter in different parts of the State. Two conventions have been held at Little Falls; one at Sinclairville, Chautauqua county; one at Binghamton, Broome county; one at Norwich, Chenango county; one at Elmira, Chemung county; one at Utica, Oneida county, and the convention of 1879 is also to be held in Utica. These conventions have been very largely attended, and have done an important work in aiding the progress of dairy-husbandry in the State.

Soon after the organization of the society the citizens of Little Falls with commendable liberality contributed several hundred dollars for the erection and fitting up of a Board of Trade room, and it was completed in good style under the supervision of Mr. J. W. Cronkrite, of Little Falls.

When we consider that the annual product of cheese in America now amounts to 350,000,000 pounds, of which 130,000,000 pounds are annually exported, while the annual butter crop is not far from 1,000,000,000 pounds, all must admit that Herkimer county has a record in the history of dairying of which her citizens may well be proud. Mr. Moulton, in his recent address at the international dairy fair, at New York, December 7th, 1878, stated that within the last twenty years the export of cheese alone has been 1,163,000,000 pounds; and the total value of exported butter and cheese during the same time was \$185,000,000. During the last ten years 885,000,000 pounds of cheese have been shipped abroad. Nearly all the factory cheese made in Herkimer county goes to

England, and many of our factories have a deservedly high reputation among English shippers for the style and fine quality of their goods.

Many of the factories, like Old Fairfield, Newville, Eatonsville, Manheim, Middleville, Craine's Corners, the Newport factories, managed by Mr. Babcock, some of the Winfield factories and others in the various towns throughout the county, are so well known abroad for the excellence of their product that orders are often sent from England for agents here to secure the weekly shipments.

Butter-making has never been extensively practiced *as a specialty* in Herkimer county, though considerable quantities of butter are made spring and fall in connection with cheese manufacture. The usual plan, spring and fall, when milk is delivered at the factories, is to allow farmers to skim one day's milk, or the night mess of milk, and then deliver the skimmed milk. In farm dairies the milk is set for a longer or shorter period, and the skimmed milk made into cheese. But this practice obtains for the most part *only in spring and fall*, while some of the factories will not allow any skimming—believing that a high reputation can only be maintained by manufacturing at all times nothing but "full-milk cheese." A few creameries have from time to time been operated in the county. Among the earliest establishments of this kind may be named the Car creamery, of Salisbury; the Nichols, of Norway; the Barto Hill and North Fairfield, of Fairfield, and the Whitman & Burrill factory, near Little Falls.

CHAPTER XXVII.

THE OUTBREAK OF THE GREAT REBELLION—UPRISING OF THE LOYAL MASSES IN HERKIMER COUNTY.

ACTIVE military operations, as comprehended in the single word "war," have unfortunately been the essence of history from the earliest times. No nation has escaped participation in these great tragedies. Some, like our own, have been born amid the carnage; others have for centuries embroidered the historic tapestry with battle scenes and great warriors; and still more have battled away existence and found annihilation on gory fields.

The stately monuments in national cemeteries, and the thousands of solitary and unnoticed hillocks beneath which rest the remains of armies of heroes who poured out their life-blood to save their country, proclaim the cost at which the great rebellion which threatened the national life was subdued. This war, with all its vast and incalculable sacrifices and losses, was a lesson too sad to be readily forgotten. If forgotten, then experience is indeed worthless, and history repeats itself in errors only because a stolid world refuses to learn from the past. To future generations this lesson must be handed down in history.

The memorable political canvass of 1860 being over, the people of this State, in their usual patriotic spirit, accepted the result. In Southern States, however, leading men at once sought to make practical their favorite theories of secession. As an early step, three days after the election a United States Senator from South Carolina resigned his seat. Six weeks later the same State passed an ordinance of secession. A week later Major Anderson, in command of Charleston harbor, was constrained to transfer the garrison of Fort Moultrie to Fort Sumter, and two days after this the vacated fort was seized by the rebellious State. Thus closed the year 1860.

The year 1861 opened inauspiciously for peace. The South was stimulated to violence by ambitious men, while the North grew calmer and more determined in loyalty as dangers thickened. Events fast hastened our country to the threshold of the great conflict which renders this century memorable among the ages.

On Friday, the 12th of April, 1861, the civil war was inaugurated. The contest was begun by the batteries in Charleston harbor opening fire on the walls of Fort Sumter. At half-past one o'clock on Saturday, the 13th, the curtain fell upon the first act of the tragedy. The gallant Anderson, after submitting to a continuous fire for over thirty hours, during which time the United States fleet in the offing made no offer of aid or interference, was forced to haul down his flag. The American ensign had been

assailed and dragged down by traitors, and where it had waved proudly over a national stronghold, the banner of rebellion was floating, and its supporters boasting that it would shortly float over the federal Capitol. Nothing was left the loyal ones but to sustain the government with vigor.

The opening of the Rebellion found the country in an unprepared condition. A large permanent army being justly considered the most formidable menace to the liberties of the people, the regular forces of the United States had always been limited to the absolute necessities of frontier and garrison duty. The army had, indeed, been reduced far below the actual needs of the service, and such reduction was received with a complacency astonishing to the monarchist, whose ideas of empire are ever inseparably connected with large armies. But as the people were the government, so were they the real army, and there were happily enough citizens who were ready to defend their homes, their kin and their country.

Under the existing state of affairs an extra session of Congress was held, and the President issued a proclamation calling forth "the militia of the several States of the Union, to the aggregate number of 75,000, in order to suppress combinations, and to cause the laws to be duly executed."

As soon as an order for troops was received at Herkimer, a spirit of war and patriotism everywhere prevailed. Nothing but war commanded attention, and steps were at once taken to organize companies for active service. As a precautionary move, at Ilion a night patrol with military discipline was kept to guard the armory of the Messrs. Remington, owing to the fact that there were few private armories in the country where government supplies were kept, and these were well known to leading rebels. The demand for arms was great, and a large force of workmen was employed day and night to fill the orders.

On Monday, April 15th, the Legislature of New York passed a bill, without much opposition, appropriating \$3,000,000, and provided for the enrollment of 30,000 men to assist the President in maintaining the laws and putting down the Rebellion. The volunteers were to enlist into the State service for two years, and be subject at any time to transfer into the federal service. This brought the excitement to a white heat.

April 20th a grand Union meeting was held at Little Falls, and the attendance was large. Major Z. C. Priest presided, and J. R. Stebbins acted as secretary. Speeches were made by Hon. A. Loomis, Rev. B. F. McLoughlin, Rev. J. D. Adams, Hon. A. Laflin, G. A. Hardin, Esq., and Arnold Petrie, Esq. Resolutions, expressing attachment to the federal constitution and a determination to maintain its integrity, denouncing rebellion, and pledging to the government the hearty support of the people of Herkimer county, were adopted with enthusiasm; and means taken to obtain a fund of \$5,000 to provide for the support of such families of the volunteers as might need assistance. At this time much excitement was occasioned by the report of an expected attack on Washington by the rebels.

Monday, April 22nd, a large and enthusiastic meeting was held at Mohawk, at which large delegations were present from Herkimer and Ilion. The purpose of the meeting was to invite measures for giving prompt and hearty response to the national call for troops. The Reformed church was crowded. Dean Burgess, Esq., of Herkimer, presided, and stirring speeches were made by Hon. J. H. Wooster, of Newport, Judge Graves, of Herkimer, and General Prescott, of Mohawk. An outside meeting was held for the benefit of those who could not gain admittance to the church. It was addressed by George A. Hardin, Esq., of Little Falls, Hon. A. H. Laflin, of Herkimer, and others. Resolutions were adopted to sustain the government at any cost of men and money, and \$1,500 subscribed at once for the support of the families of those who should enlist. This spirit of patriotism was not by any means confined to the places mentioned. It was general. At the time when the meeting was held at Mohawk, April 22nd, about fifty persons had enlisted in the towns of Ohio, Norway and Russia. As early as April 24th, seventy men had enlisted in the village of Herkimer, and upwards of thirty in Mohawk.

Nothing but loyalty to country could possibly induce men to enlist. There was every evidence of the fact that the government was resolved to carry on the war vigorously and to the bitter end. On the date last mentioned it had decided to receive, besides the 75,000 volunteers called for, 40,000 men to serve three years, 25,000 for five years, and 13,000 out of the regular army to serve for five years, besides enrolling 18,000 sailors for the navy. To all, save the commissioned officers, the pay offered by the government was no inducement, as a private only received \$11 per month

and the sergeant-major only \$21 per month. The commissioned officers were to be paid as follows: Colonel, per month, \$218; lieutenant-colonel, \$194; major, \$175; captain, \$118.50; first lieutenant, \$108.50; second lieutenant, \$103.50. The commissioned officers were obliged to clothe, equip and arm themselves (with sword) at their own expense, the pay received by them being intended to cover all outlays.

Not braver were those who went to the battle field than the true-hearted at home who bid them go, bearing up under the hardship with fortitude, and these were not forgotten amid the intense excitement. On Saturday evening, May 4th, a meeting was held in the court-house to devise a plan for the relief of the loved ones whom the volunteers had left at home. It was decided to raise the sum of \$2,000 on a note payable in one year, to be signed by as many persons as were willing to do so, with a stipulation that an effort should be made to secure the passage of a law laying a tax for that sum on the town or county for its payment, failing in which the signers were to become equally and jointly liable. A large number of signatures was obtained, and the money was advanced by the Mohawk Valley Bank. Dean Burgess, Esq., was made treasurer of the fund, and Hon. Ezra Graves and H. G. Crouch, with the treasurer, were made the executive committee to see to its distribution. This, together with the means inaugurated at the meetings held at other places, brought about the good results desired.

Next came the day when the first companies formed in Herkimer said their good bye, and left for Albany. As early as May 8th, 1861, there were six companies from Herkimer county rendezvoused at Albany awaiting orders. These, together with one company from Essex county, two from Steuben, one from Clinton and one from Albany county, were organized into what was called the 34th regiment of infantry,—more familiarly known as the "Herkimer County Regiment." It was mustered into the service June 15th, at Albany, and went out under command of Colonel William Ladu, of Grayville, Herkimer county. Colonel Ladu's health failed him, and he was forced to resign March 20th, 1862. He was succeeded by Lieutenant-Colonel James A. Suiter. From Colonel Suiter, who now resides in the village of Herkimer, is obtained the following detailed history of the services rendered by the 34th.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

THE PIONEER UNION REGIMENT FROM HERKIMER COUNTY—SERVICES AND SUFFERINGS OF THE 34TH INFANTRY.

THE volunteers of the 34th regiment, as has already been shown, were the first who went from Herkimer county. Theirs was an example worthy of emulation. Although wholly unprepared for such an emergency, they left their all at a moment's warning, and put themselves in readiness to defend their country. The last three companies left Herkimer for Albany May 6th. A large concourse of people assembled at the village depot to see them off. The scenes were affecting. Judge Graves, of Herkimer, addressed them in impressive words, reminding them of the sacrifices and heroic deeds of the early inhabitants of the valley, and encouraged them to emulate their patriotism and bravery. Thus they left home.

The men were in Albany some time before the organization was perfected. The six companies that went from Herkimer county were formed into five companies, and these, with those from Essex, Clinton, Albany and Steuben, made ten in all. Company B was organized at Little Falls, Company C at Grayville, Companies F and G at Herkimer, and Company K at Brockett's Bridge.

On the 25th of May the regiment was accepted, and June 15th it was mustered into the service at Albany by Captains Wheaton and Sitzgraves, 786 men strong. On the afternoon of June 25th a stand of colors was presented the regiment by Horace Burch, Esq., in behalf of the ladies of Little Falls. The banner was of silk, and was highly prized by the soldiers.

July 2nd the regiment left Albany for Washington on the steamer "Western World" and two barges, going by the way of New York, and arrived

in Washington late in the evening of July 5th. Colonel Ladu reported to General Mansfield, and on the 7th the regiment was assigned a site for a camp on Kalorama Heights. Tents were furnished the men; they entered at once upon their first experience in camp-life. The camp, which was on the north side of the Potomac, was christened "Camp Kalorama."

The guns which were first issued to the regiment were considered almost worthless, and application was made to Governor Morgan, then in Washington, for more efficient arms. The application was duly considered, and on the 21st of July the men received Enfield rifles.

July 22nd Colonel Ladu came home on a recruiting expedition, and the command of the regiment devolved upon Lieutenant-Colonel Suiter.

July 28th the regiment was ordered to march to Seneca Mills, Md., where it was assigned to picket duty on the Potomac and Chesapeake and Ohio Canal. Here it remained until October 20th, doing guard duty for seventeen miles. Its next move was to a point near Poolesville, to Camp McClellan, where it was brigaded with the 1st Minnesota, 82nd New York and 15th Massachusetts regiments, under command of Brigadier-General W. A. Gorman. The regiment remained at this point doing picket duty on the Potomac, building block-houses and drilling, until February 24th, 1862, when it was ordered to Harper's Ferry. Arriving at Harper's Ferry March 1st, it took up quarters in a large stone building, formerly used as a cotton factory. It remained here only eight days before it was ordered to Bolivar Heights, about three miles away. On the 16th the 34th moved to Charlestown, eight miles away, and pitched its tents on the ground where John Brown was hung. During all this time Colonel Ladu was with his regiment but a small portion of the time, having been sick most of the time. Finally, in the month of March, he resigned, and Lieutenant-Colonel Suiter took command.

On the morning of March 17th the regiment moved to Berryville, arriving there late in the evening. It bivouacked in a piece of timber land on the outskirts of the village. The weather was cold and snow was on the ground, and the men, being without tents, suffered from the exposure. Here they remained, doing picket duty on the roads leading into the place, until March 23d. On the morning of that day a courier arrived at Berryville with the report that General Shields was engaged with the enemy under Stonewall Jackson. The 34th was immediately ordered to Winchester, where it arrived about 3 P. M. the same day, too late to participate in the fight, Shields having repulsed the enemy with great slaughter.

Here the regiment was ordered to report to General Sumner, in the city of Washington, for duty with the 2nd army corps. The order was obeyed at once. From this time forward until April 5th the 34th was on the march, most of the time on the road to Yorktown. On the last named date it arrived in front of Yorktown, where it immediately established its lines, and was engaged until May 4th constructing earthworks, putting batteries in position, doing picket duty, etc., and skirmishing with the enemy, losing a considerable number killed and wounded. On the morning of May 4th the forces to which the 34th was attached marched into and took possession of Yorktown, the rebels having evacuated their works the night before. The same day they embarked for West Point, and on the 6th engaged in the battle at that place with slight loss. They then continued their march up the peninsula, and May 23d went into camp on the Tyler farm. The brigade to which the 34th belonged was detailed to bridge the Chickahominy river, under the direction of Colonel Sully.

The next important action in which the 34th engaged was the battle of Fair Oaks, in which the men did their duty nobly, and suffered a loss of 34 killed and 64 wounded.

The following morning they were again engaged for an hour with the enemy, losing two killed and four wounded. From this time forward until June 27th, the 2nd corps (including the 34th) was on the Fair Oaks battle ground, building breast-works, cutting timber and doing picket duty. Its close proximity to Richmond rendered constant vigilance necessary; even then it lost many men.

The 34th regiment was not in any serious engagement until it participated in the fight at Glendale, June 30th, which was a part of the "Seven Days" battle. Here it lost 13 killed and wounded. From here it went to Malvern Hill, arriving there July 1st. The regiment had but just got quietly settled when it was attacked by the rebels with great desperation. A severe engagement followed, in which the enemy were repulsed with heavy loss. The 34th lost in killed, wounded and missing 34 men, including Major Charles L. Brown, who was killed early in the action by a shell. By this time the regiment was nearly exhausted, having been engaged most of

the time for seven days. The men spread their blankets and lay down on a field where the whole army of the Potomac was assembled, with its immense wagon and artillery trains. The following day the enemy brought a battery into position to shell the camp. A check was put on this movement by capturing the battery and several hundred prisoners. The 34th, with the other regiments of the 2nd corps, took up a position two and a half miles to the front; encamped on the bank of a creek, and until the 25th of July was engaged in doing picket duty. Here the Army of the Potomac was reviewed by the President.

On the last named date the 2nd corps made a reconnoissance, and at Malvern Hill again met the enemy. An engagement followed, in which the 34th lost one man killed and three wounded.

The troops then returned to their old encampment near Harrison's Landing, where they remained until August 15th, when they moved to Newport News, arriving there on the 21st. The march was a trying one; large numbers fell by the wayside, and many cases of sunstroke occurred. On the 22nd a general review of the 2nd corps took place. On the 23rd it was on the move again, going to Alexandria and from thence to a point near Fort Ethan Allen, where it arrived on the 28th of August, almost exhausted; when on this march the men were ordered to the front, but the order was countermanded after a needless march of eight miles. September 1st, the 34th covered the retreat of General Pope successfully. On the 5th the line of march was again taken up, to meet the invaders of Maryland. The forces including the 34th went to Frederick City, thence to South Mountain and to Antietam. They forded Antietam creek on the 17th, and although the men were worn out with continuous marching for the greater part of twelve days, they were marched on double-quick into the memorable battle of Antietam. The 2nd corps fought under Sedgwick, but Colonel Suiter's regiment was detached from the brigade and moved directly to the front, together with a new regiment of nine months men. This support was almost fatal to the 34th, for when in the thickest of the fight, the new lines broke and ran, leaving Suiter's command to take care of themselves. The rebels were about taking advantage of the situation by surrounding them when Sedgwick came to the rescue, and gave the order to fall back. As Sedgwick gave the order he was shot in the neck and wrist and badly wounded. This regiment barely escaped destruction. It then moved a mile and a half to the right, where it had another sharp engagement. In these actions it lost 32 killed, 109 wounded and 9 missing.

After burying its dead, the regiment marched to Harper's Ferry, and over the river into the Shenandoah valley, meantime doing picket duty at Bolivar Heights several days. From November 1st until the 11th, the regiment was engaged in reconnoitering. On the 11th it was reviewed for the last time by General McClellan. On the 18th it marched to Falmouth, arriving there on the 21st and taking a position with the 2nd corps about a mile and a half back of Falmouth. Here the 34th remained until December 11th, when it marched to a point opposite Fredericksburg, where a corps of engineers was building a pontoon bridge. Rebel forces were concealed in a building close by, and were constantly firing upon and killing many of our men. General Sumner notified the commanding officer of the rebels that unless they ceased firing he would open upon the city with his entire batteries. No heed was given to the warning, and Sumner ordered the batteries to open fire. Simultaneously with the order, one hundred and seventy-six guns began the work of destruction. The flames that burst forth showed how terrible was the work. The enemy were routed and driven to their intrenchments one mile beyond the city. At daybreak the rebels began shelling the city from the Heights, and so vigorously did they keep it up that our forces opened fire on them and a severe engagement ensued. The commanding position of the enemy gave them advantage, and they more than held their ground. The destruction they wrought was great.

The loss in the 34th was 33 killed and wounded; nearly all the wounded subsequently died. On the morning of the 16th the order was given to evacuate the city, which was done—the enemy not having discovered the movement until it was too late to molest. Thus the 34th was again in action from the 11th until the afternoon of the 16th of December. For its movements in the battle of Fredericksburg the 2nd corps, to which the 34th belonged, was highly complimented in general orders issued by General Howard.

The regiment went into winter quarters near Falmouth, Va. January 26th, 1863, Colonel Suiter resigned his command, which resignation was

accepted, and he was honorably discharged. Lieutenant-Colonel Byron Laffin succeeded him.

On the 28th of April the regiment broke camp. From this time until the expiration of its term of service on the 8th of June, 1863, it was in no serious engagement. On the 8th of June the men left for home, and were escorted to the cars by the 82nd New York and the 1st Minnesota. They proceeded to Albany *via* Washington. Upon their arrival there an invitation was extended them by the citizens of Herkimer county to visit Little Falls before being mustered out. It was accepted, and the 27th of June fixed upon as the day. The arrangements were carried out, and the event was a joyous one. On the 30th of June the regiment was mustered out and the men returned home, sustaining a proud record. As has been stated, they went out 786 men strong; they mustered out only 400.

ROLL OF THE 34TH.

The following muster roll shows the membership of the Herkimer county companies of the 34th regiment on the 15th day of June, 1861. Company B was raised at Little Falls, Company C at Grayville, Companies F and G at Herkimer, and Company K at Brockett's Bridge. The regimental officers were: Colonel, William Ladd; lieutenant-colonel, James Suiter; major, Byron Laffin; quartermaster, Nathan Easterbrook, jr.; chaplain, J. B. Van Petten; paymaster, W. H. Wombaugh.

COMPANY B.

Officers.—Captain, Wells Sponable; first lieutenant, John Fralick; ensign, Irving Delos Clark; first sergeant, Lewis M. Clark; sergeants, William Orrin Beach, Chauncy Petrie and Wallace Zaper; corporals, Warren Van Allen, Adelbert Perry, Dennis Canaan and Edward Redner; musicians, John Apple and John Schemerhorn.

Privates.—William Allen, Hiram Burk, William Henry Ballard, Luther Sangdon Benedict, John Broramley, Webster Bauder, Valentine Bargo, Stephen Andrew Ballard, Orrin Purse Barnes, Charles Colony, John Henry Cole, William Henry Coyaron, John Cuilar, George Cahoon, Jacob Casler, William Cady, Daniel Spencer Corbin, James Carr, Patrick Donohoe, Edward Davison, Oliver Perry Darling, Michael Degnan, George Fye, Jesse Fort, Thomas Ferrill, Philip Flangsburch, Jerome Goodbread, Thomas Gilligan, Jacob Green, Matthew Genter, Winfield Scott Guild, William Hurtson, Augustus Harthouse, James Peter Hurly, James Hamilton, John George Hamlin, Thomas Jones, Mathew Kennedy, John Loomis, Hiram Law, Charles Miller, John Mansfield, Theodore Metcalf, Timothy O'Brien, Michael Stephen O'Brien, John Owens, William Henry Perry, Sherman Justis Perry, Charles Lorenzo Parker, Abram Quackenbush, Archibald Dewitt Rickard, Michael Richley, Lawrence Rooney, Michael Butter Ryan, Martin Peter Starring, Samuel Shell, James Sage Snow, William Wake Sedgwick, Michael Savage, Joseph Short, John Stuart, Samuel Tucker, Martin Timmerman, Albert Terry, Victor Terry, Alonzo Voorhees, Lorenzo Vanderwalker, John Van Matten, Thomas Woods, Homer Wraught, Robert Whitlock, Charles Warden, Van Buren Youngs.

COMPANY C.

Officers.—Captain, Thomas Corcoran; lieutenant, Samuel P. Butler; ensign, William S. Burt; first sergeant, William Wallace; sergeants, Jacob Ashley, S. S. Walter and Charles B. Barton; corporals, Simon Loyd, Richard Manning, Harrison L. Banks and Joshua Sherwood; musicians, William H. Corp and John H. Guy.

Privates.—Dennis Allen, Hiram F. Austin, Asahel Bennett, Jason H. Bennett, Benjamin F. Bennett, Thomas Billings, Martin Boch, James Chapel, John Conrad, John Crullis, John Cruthers, Henry Comstock, William Carey, Jacob F. Duxtader, George Dodson, Luther Darling, John Doud, Daniel Embody, Cyrus Eldridge, Auberly Fetterly, S. Spencer France, Delos Gates, Ely Goff, Orrin Haskell, Christopher Heidle, Martin B. Hayes, Ira Hodge, Oscar E. Hayden, John Hart, John Hogan, Christopher Kahler, John H. Kerker, Louis Lawton, Mark A. Lewis, William Lyde, Amos Morse, William J. McLean, David E. Maxfield, Thomas Murray, James Murray, William Mills, Henry Mills, Patrick McGuire, George Minard, William Nelson, Warren Page, Charles L. Powers, Hayden Petrie, Charles A. Rathbone, John E. Rank, William A. Salisbury, Daniel Scanlin, Henry Smith, Peter Shepherd, Edwin Snyder, Charles Strobel, John Starkin, James Starkin, Lewis Tarbel, James H. Todd, Alpheus Tompkins, Augustus

Thrasher, William D. Thrasher, William H. Townsend, Andrew Warner, William N. Warren, Thomas Whittleton, Charles A. Willoughby, William White.

COMPANY F.

Officers.—Captain, Charles Riley; lieutenant, Joseph R. Shoemaker; sergeants, William R. Van Valkenburg, Christian Wayman, and James B. Crist; corporals, Charles B. Taylor, John T. Booth, Thomas White and Charles Pierce; musicians, David M. Heath and Edward White.

Privates.—Charles F. Andrews, Matthew Ackler, William Barse, John W. Bryant, Schuyler J. Bryant, John R. Bachelder, Francis K. Bailey, Adam Brodie, Silas Beebe, William Bacon, James S. Cane, Edward Carroll, David Crouch, Charles S. Crouch, Ambrose J. Cook, John H. Crewell, Philip Crewell, Jeremiah M. Davis, John Dixon, John B. Deilnese, John Daily, Patrick Early, Orlando Fosket, John Fisher, David Gage, William Gorey, Ansen Green, Abram Gage, George A. Gardner, Orrin D. Huyck, George Hobby, James Hughes, Jesse W. Howe, Frederick Herehuleser, Esquire House, Wilmer H. Helmer, Eugene Hoofman, Joseph W. Kershaw, Thomas Keening, Alonzo Hammond, William H. Lewis, William J. Lewis, Andrew Leper, John B. May, Owen Manning, John Morgan, Daniel Mangan, Cornelius Roosevelt, Benjamin Rost, Eugene Ripley, David Robbins, James Sherman, Joseph Shoemaker, David Smith, John Seecom, William B. Tunncliffe, Francis Usher, Lewis Van Valkenburg, John White, Isaac White, William Weaver, Peter Wheeler, John L. Wilson, Darius Woodruff, Ellison White, Hosea C. Williams, Philip Will.

COMPANY G.

Officers.—Captain, Charles L. Brown; first lieutenant, Warren Mack, jr.; ensign, Michael Shaffner; first sergeant, Joy E. Johnson; second sergeant, Albert Arnold; third sergeant, James H. Cory; fourth sergeant, Richard D. Mosher; first corporal, Jeremiah Farrell; corporals, A. S. Rounds, William Manning and John H. Raynor; musicians, Ezra Dockstater and Nelson Meacham.

Privates.—A. B. Adams, John H. Adle, Henry Adle, John Beardsley, Isaiah Bellfield, Willett H. Benchley, John Babcock, John G. Back, Sidney Brewer, Lewis A. Curtis, Maxwell Cummings, L. E. Cady, Thomas Condon, Isaac Campbell, Albert Crego, Daniel O. Dodge, Adam Deits, Michael O. Dockerty, Albert Doty, Gilbert L. Eastman, A. G. Easterbrook, William E. Eldridge, William H. Folts, Nathan Graves, Thomas F. T. Haight, Sanford Helmer, Aaron Helmer, Timothy Helmer, Jeremiah Harter, Charles Huxford, Lawrence Hix, Henry Hory, Justice Kinn, Robert Kirk, Edmond Kirby, J. S. Mead, George Mead, William Moss, John Martin, James Maxwell, Henry Murray, G. W. Mead, Henry Martin, John Moore, Enoch Norris, Rufus Nichols, Charles Neys, Jacob Phillips, T. M. Round, Adam Rubbins, John Rubbins, William Rubbins, William F. Robinson, Patrick Ranahan, Jacob Sminkey, Andrew Shoemaker, Henry Taylor, Daniel P. Van Court, Eugene Vibbar, Richard Whitman, James H. Wetmore, Patrick Ward, David Wiley, James Johnson.

COMPANY K.

Officers.—Captain, John Beverly; lieutenant, Henry B. Chamberlin; ensign, Emerson S. Northrup; first sergeant, William S. Walton; sergeants Charles Lasure, Benjamin J. Loucks and Romeyn Roof; corporals, William Burns, Henry Traver, John Johnson and John Williams; musicians, Hiram Burk and Eugene Kibbe.

Privates.—Caesar Ambrecht, Milford N. Bullock, Leander D. Brown, Benedict A. Burdick, Jacob Batcher, George Bangs, John R. Burnap, Egbert H. Caswell, Samuel Clark, Louis N. Chapin, Jeremiah Casey, Mark H. Dey, David W. Dey, George Davis, Harvey H. Duxtater, William De Forest, James Ellis, Henry M. Eckerson, Paul Fay, Charles Flinn, Martin Fynn, Michael Fagan, James Faville, Hiram B. Greenlee, James N. Green, Cornelius Guile, Amos S. Howard, William Harper, Alonzo K. Harris, Isaac G. Howe, Joseph H. Hough, Edward H. Jaquay, Jacob Kyer, Warren Lampher, Clinton Lamb, Robert McLaughlin, John McLaughlin, James McCaffry, James McGauvin, Martin McEunens, Philo Monk, Allen G. Middleturks, Henry Porter, Francis Piper, John Rockwell, Dennis Rogers, Charles Rider, Frederick Sharer, David Souls, William E. Smith, Theodore Smith, Andrew A. Smith, Horace H. Smith, Hosias Sanford, Nicholas Siby, George Simmons, George Satterly, Francis M. Spencer, Rufus Thompson, J. N. Talcott, Theodore Thompson, Jesse Van Hagan, William Van Hagan, George J. Waterhouse.

CHAPTER XXIX.

THE 14TH AND 26TH REGIMENTS OF INFANTRY, OR "FIRST AND SECOND ONEIDA" REGIMENTS.

THE 14th volunteer infantry was known as the "first Oneida regiment." Although raised under that title, it had in its ranks quite a number of Herkimer county men. It was organized at Utica in April, 1861. It went out under command of Colonel McQuade, who subsequently commanded a brigade. The several companies, as they were accepted, reported at Albany, where the regiment was formally organized, and where, on the 17th of May, it was mustered in. On the 14th of June it left for Washington, going *via* New York, Jersey City and Harrisburg. In New York it was presented with an elegant regimental flag. Arriving at Washington on the 21st, on the 22nd it went into Camp Douglas on Meridian Hill. On the 22nd of July it moved into Virginia and camped near Fort Corcoran, on Arlington Heights, as a part of General W. T. Sherman's brigade. It performed guard duty at the ferry and aqueduct; had a picket engagement at Ball's Cross Roads September 14th; a reconnaissance October 14th, to within about two miles of Falls Church; and a skirmish with the enemy's cavalry. It subsequently camped and wintered on Miner's Hill.

It moved with the 3d corps to the peninsula, and in the siege of Yorktown was on the right of Porter's division and of the whole army. It was conspicuous in the battle of Hanover Court-house, and with the brigade joined in the pursuit of the enemy on his first retreat, and subsequently in repelling the attack on the rear of Martindale's brigade.

In the battle of Gaines Mills, June 27th, the 14th was on the left of the line, and this part of the line was exposed to the full force of the enemy. At one time the colors of the regiment seemed to waver, and the column was in danger of breaking. Colonel McQuade rushed forward, seized the colors, and waving them aloft exclaimed, "Rally on the colors, men! I'll stand by you to the last." The effect was magical. Every man planted himself firmly in line, and there was no more wavering that day. At Malvern Hill, July 1st, the 14th was again in the thickest of the fight on the left, and remained in position all night. It lost at Gaines Mills 9 killed, 79 wounded and 29 missing, nearly all of whom were afterwards ascertained to be killed; at Malvern Hill, 16 killed, 88 wounded, and 2 missing. It entered upon the Seven Days battle with 500 men, and rested at Harrison's Landing with a loss of 34 killed, 177 wounded and 15 missing. Included among its dead were its lieutenant-colonel, several lieutenants and subordinate officers.

The regiment returned from the peninsula with Porter's corps and moved to the assistance of General Pope. It fell back with the army to Washington, and from thence moved on to the Maryland campaign in the reserve, in which capacity it was in the actions of South Mountain and Antietam. The regiment left the field at Falmouth, Virginia, November 12th, 1863, at which time it received an unexpected but highly honorable ovation. The regiment reached New York on the 14th, Albany on the 15th, and Utica on the 20th. It mustered out at Utica on the 20th, with 340 rank and file, and left 80 three-years men in the field, transferred to the 49th New York. During its term it lost about 100 killed and 275 wounded.

TWENTY-SIXTH INFANTRY.

The 26th infantry, or "second Oneida regiment," was made up principally of men who enlisted in Oneida county. There were, however, in the regiment a few men from Herkimer county. The regiment was organized at Elmira May 17th, 1861, with William H. Christian as colonel, and mustered into the service May 21st for only three months. It left the State June 19th for Washington, where it went into camp on Meridian Hill. On the 21st of June it moved into Virginia, marched eleven miles toward Bull Run, met the troops returning from the battle field, and returned to Alexandria; thence it moved successively to Federal Hill, Hunting creek, and Camp Franklin, the slope east of Fort Lyon, in the last of which places it remained until the spring of 1862. While in the vicinity of Alexandria the 26th was the first regiment thrown out to an advanced

post after the battle of Bull Run, and picketed out as far as Cloud's Mills. It was one of the regiments that commenced the work on Fort Lyon. It subsequently worked on Forts Blenker, Wadsworth, Ellsworth and Lyon. By special order under date of August 2nd, 1861, the regiment was held in service for two years. During its service it participated in the battle of Cedar Mountain, in the four days' skirmishing at Rappahannock Station, and as rear guard on the retreat burned the bridge and buildings at that place; and in the second battle of Bull Run, where Captains Casselman and G. S. Jennings and Lieutenant Leonard were killed and several of the men wounded. In this battle it suffered severely—over half of its officers and men being killed, wounded and taken prisoners. It then fell back to Centreville, and from thence to Chantilly, where it participated in the action of September 1st. The regiment reached Hall's Hill on the 2nd of September, and remained there until the 6th, when it moved in the Maryland campaign, Colonel Christian then being in command of the brigade. It reached the Monocacy two miles from Frederick on the 12th, marched from thence to South Mountain and took its place in the battle about dark, when the brigade relieved General Doubleday's, and continued in action about forty minutes. At Antietam it shared in the movements of Hooker's command, including the actions of the 16th and 17th, and was in the thickest of the fight on the enemy's left.

The regiment went into the battle of Fredericksburg with about three hundred officers and men. In this action Adjutant William K. Bacon was killed and twelve or fourteen officers wounded. In all the regiment lost 30 killed and 120 wounded. In the action at Chancellorsville the 26th took a number of prisoners.

During its term of service the regiment had 365 wounded and 145 killed and missing. But 350 men returned with it May 20th, 1863.

CHAPTER XXX.

A PICKED REGIMENT IN WHICH HERKIMER COUNTY MEN SERVED THE UNION—THE NOBLE RECORD OF "ELLSWORTH'S AVENGERS."

THE forty-fourth regiment of infantry—"People's Ellsworth Regiment," or "Ellsworth Avengers"—was organized at Albany early in the autumn of 1861, under the auspices of the "Ellsworth Association for the State of New York." This association was formed in Albany on May 25th, the day succeeding the assassination of the gallant man it sought to honor. Its object was to raise a State memorial regiment, composed of men unmarried, able-bodied and not under five feet eight inches in height, not over thirty years of age, of military experience and good moral character. Its original plan was to secure, through committees, in every town and ward in the State one soldier representative and the means by dollar subscriptions to arm and equip him. Subsequently the \$100 subscription required for each representative was reduced to \$20, and more than one enlistment was allowed to various towns and wards. In response to the call Albany and Erie counties furnished two companies, Herkimer county nearly one, and almost every other county furnished some men.

These men well fulfilled the requirements fixed. The average age of rank and file was twenty-two years; average height five feet ten and one half inches, and more than four hundred averaged six feet. Perhaps no regiment that entered the service was composed of men of higher character, intelligence, temperance and morality. They were chosen as representative men, and they bore themselves as representative men.

Reporting individually at Albany, they were by the committee of the association divided into companies and captains elected. In September, 1862, companies C and E were consolidated with other companies, and two companies of recruits from Albany took their places.

The field and staff officers (nominated by the executive committee) were: Colonel, Stephen W. Stryker; lieutenant-colonel, James C. Rice; major, James McKown; surgeon, William Frothingham; assistant-surgeon, Charles L. Bissell; chaplain, Loomis H. Pease; adjutant, Edward B. Knox; quartermaster, Frederick R. Mundy.

The field officers were men of experience, of purpose, and of ardent

sympathy with the spirit and objects of the organization. The colonel had been associated with the lamented Ellsworth, his friend in the "Chicago Cadets," and in the organization, drill and services of the "Fire Zouaves," being adjutant of that regiment at the time of the fall of its commander. Schreiber's band of twenty pieces, of Albany, accompanied the regiment, which was mustered into the service September 24th, 1861. It was organized and numbered under State special orders, October 16th, 1861, and uniformed in Zouave costume through the association. Seven hundred and ninety United States percussion muskets, model 1842, calibre 69, were first issued to it by the State; but subsequently, at New York, in lieu of these one hundred rifled Minie muskets, calibre 58, and one hundred and sixty percussion, smooth, calibre 69. Wall tents for officers, and wedge tents for men, with camp equipage, were furnished at Washington by the War Department.

Mrs. Hon. Erastus Corning, of Albany, presented at the departure a beautiful national flag, and in exchange for this, when battle-scarred and worn, another in January, 1863.

The regiment was reviewed in the presence of several thousand spectators by Governor Morgan and staff October 7th, and by the association's executive committee October 19th. On the 21st of October the regiment left Albany, 1,061 men strong, amid cheers and plaudits as it moved from the Industrial School barracks to the steamboat landing. By way of New York, Philadelphia and Baltimore it proceeded to Washington, arriving there on the 26th. It was assigned first to the 3rd brigade, Butterfield's 1st division (Fitz John Porter). In subsequent service the 44th formed a part of the 3rd brigade (Rice), 1st division (Griffin), 5th corps (Porter, Sykes and Warren).

It went into camp at Hall's Hill, Virginia, October 28th, 1861. In November it participated in the grand review near Bailey's Cross Roads of more than 70,000 troops by President Lincoln and General McClellan.

During the winter of 1861-2 the regiment did picket duty along the Leesburg turnpike. On February 14th, 1862, it joined a reconnaissance to Vienna, and returned March 10th. The regiment broke camp, took the lead of the Army of the Potomac, and made a forced march in an advance of a body of 5,000 cavalry to Centerville. The next day it returned to the brigade at Fairfax; on the 21st sailed with the division from Alexandria to Fortress Monroe, and thence, April 1st, marched to Yorktown. After the occupation of that town in May, this regiment garrisoned Fort Magruder till the 19th. It next bore a prominent part in the action at Hanover Court-house on the 27th of May, in which it lost over 30 killed and 400 wounded. The regimental flag was pierced by over forty balls. Torn and tattered, four times it was shot down, but willing and patriotic hands quickly raised it, and it proudly and defiantly waved in the face of the enemy until he turned his back in defeat.

During the month of June the regiment did picket duty along the Chickahominy until the 27th, when it engaged in the battle of Gaines Mills, in which it lost many killed and wounded. The 44th was engaged in the subsequent action at Turkey Bend, but suffered no loss. July 1st it was in the battle of Malvern Hill, and lost 11 killed, 84 wounded and 4 missing. A leading journal, referring to General Rice's confidence in the bayonet, cites an exploit of this regiment in that action:—"As an instance of what discipline and courage can do, in a charge of the 44th at Malvern Hill, General (then Colonel) Rice halted his men four times under the fire of the enemy and as carefully 'aligned' them as though they had been on dress parade. He charged a brigade of rebels, took their colors and more prisoners than he brought men of his own alive out of the charge."

Colonel Stryker having resigned his commission on the day preceding the battle of Malvern Hill, Lieutenant-Colonel Rice succeeded on the 14th of July to the colonelcy. In August the regiment held the front line and near the centre at the battle of Groveton or second Bull Run. It came out of the fight only 87 muskets strong. At Antietam it was in reserve, though at times under fire, and was actively engaged at Shepardston Ford. On October 21st two new companies of recruits from Albany arrived and were assigned to the places of Companies C and E, consolidated with other companies.

Before consolidation, Company C had 18 men only, and Company E 2 men, transferred to other regiments with commissions. The new Company E, under Captain Rodney G. Kimball, was largely composed of members and graduates of the State Normal School.

A letter from a member of the regiment at this time reveals its con-

dition; of "the 44th, to which we are connected, and which one year ago last Wednesday left Albany 1,040 strong, to-day, when drawn up in company front, the largest company did not cover our center, and the remaining companies decreased in a fearful ratio, one numbering only nine men."

Early in November the regiment left Antietam and went to Stoneman's Switch, near Falmouth. On the 13th of December, with its division, it crossed the river to Fredericksburg, passed through the town, moved directly up in line of battle under a destructive fire to the front, secured a comparatively sheltered position, and held it till 10 o'clock P. M. of the 14th. Two days after it recrossed the river, and was engaged in outpost duty till January 15th, 1863. It then advanced with the Army of the Potomac to the Rappahannock, but the expedition failed on account of the condition of the weather and roads, and it returned to Stoneman's.

April 27th it crossed the river at Kelley's Ford, and on the 29th the Rapidan at Ely's Ford, and on the 30th led the advance of the army to Chancellorsville. Here the loss of the 44th was light, but the slaughter to the enemy was fearful. This battle was fought on May 2nd, with Jackson's entire force. After participating in this memorable fight the regiment returned to its old camp at Stoneman's Switch.

June 21st the 44th supported Pleasanton's cavalry in the fight at Middleburg, driving Stuart from his position. In the battle of Gettysburg, July 2nd, with its brigade it took the extreme left of the line, itself taking position on a rocky knoll, and fought Hood's entire division. In this battle the regiment lost 111 killed and wounded. In November this regiment took part in the actions at Rappahannock Station and Mine Run. In May, 1864, the 44th moved with the Army of the Potomac across the Rapidan, and participated in the various engagements of the Wilderness. In the first conflict it lost 60 killed and wounded. In these several engagements the regiment was under fire eleven successive days, with a loss of more than half its effective force. In subsequent engagements of May and June, at North Anna, Bethesda Church, and before Petersburg, the 44th maintained its hard-earned reputation. Its last service was in the seizure and holding of the Weldon railroad in August, 1864. It was mustered out September 24th, 1864, and arrived at Albany on the 29th. It left the State 1,061 strong, and received during its period of service about 700 recruits. In August, 1864, it had only 484 men.

Herkimer county had the following men in the Ellsworth regiment: William H. Goodrich and David Davis, Warren; Henry Howell, Eugene Partridge and John Strait, German Flats; J. W. Pinney, Ilion; N. O. Wendell and L. S. Jones, Winfield; Gilbert Broadway, Cedarville; L. M. Baldwin, Frankfort; B. E. Harrison and J. Southwick, Stark; Frank Little, Edward Easterbrook, Parley Eaton and Benjamin Thomas, Herkimer; William J. Johnston, Columbia; Sylvester Delong and S. V. Delong, Danube; J. B. Satterlee, Salisbury; William Haver, Schuyler; G. C. Delong, Peter Shafer, E. R. Stoddard, Abram Smith and Henry M. Galpin, Little Falls; D. Harrington, Danube; Henry Keller, Manheim; John Hardenburg and Henry Page, Little Falls.

There were a few others, whose names could not be ascertained by the writer, as they joined the regiment after it left the State.

CHAPTER XXXI.

HISTORY OF THE THIRD ONEIDA, OR 97TH NEW YORK REGIMENT OF VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

THE formation of the 97th was commenced on the 16th day of October, 1861. This regiment was composed almost exclusively of men raised in the counties of Oneida and Herkimer. Of the regiments chiefly raised in Oneida county it was the third. It therefore bore the name of the "Third Oneida." It was also known as the "Conkling Rifles."

Colonel Wheelock was the original commander of the regiment, and contributed freely from his private means to form it. He was captured during one of the earliest engagements of the regiment, but he made a daring escape. Disease subsequently fastened upon him, and he died at

Washington on the 21st of January, 1865; his remains were brought home and buried with full military honors in the Booneville cemetery. Before his death he was promoted to the rank of brigadier-general.

The 97th was mustered into the military service at Booneville on the 19th of February, 1862, by Captain William R. Pease, then mustering and disbursing officer for central New York, with head quarters in Utica. On the 12th day of March the regiment left Booneville, 928 men strong; field and staff officers as follows:

Colonel, Charles Wheelock, breveted brigadier-general for gallantry on the Weldon railroad on the 19th of August, 1864; lieutenant-colonel, J. P. Spofford, of Brockett's Bridge, Herkimer county, promoted colonel, February 18th, 1865; major, Charles Northup; adjutant, Charles Buck; quartermaster, Joel T. Comstock; surgeon, N. D. Ferguson; assistant surgeon, Aaron Cornish; chaplain, James V. Ferguson.

The 97th was under fire for the first time at Cedar Mountain, Va., on the 9th of August, 1862. It participated in all the subsequent battles of Pope's campaign, as well as all the succeeding battles of the Army of the Potomac until the close of the war.

The regiment was in Duryea's brigade and Rickett's division of the 1st corps at the battle of Antietam, where it suffered more severely than in any other battle. Here more than one half of the regiment were killed and wounded in less than an hour after the engagement commenced; yet it is said men never displayed more coolness and determination. Not a man was captured, and when relieved, though under a galling fire, they retired in good order.

At Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, and all subsequent battles—more than twenty in number—the 97th sustained the reputation it had gloriously acquired at hard-fought Antietam. At Gettysburg the loss of the regiment was great, particularly in officers—eleven of whom (out of twenty-four) were killed or wounded. The regiment went into this battle with only two hundred and thirty-six rifles; and after being engaged several hours and losing heavily it made a successful charge upon the 20th North Carolina regiment, capturing 382 men and their colors. Colonel Spofford (then lieutenant-colonel) led this charge, and in it nearly one half of his hat was carried away by a piece of shell. His horse was shot in the head, and Colonel Spofford subsequently taken prisoner, and he was afterwards nearly a year and a half in Southern prisons.

On the 7th of June, 1864, the 83d New York volunteers (9th militia) were consolidated with the 97th. Prior to this consolidation the 26th New York had been joined to the 83d, and the 97th therefore received the remnants of two regiments when the consolidation took place.

The first flag of the 97th was a beautiful one, presented by the ladies of Booneville; its war-worn remnants rest in the place provided at the State Capitol.

The second, and most costly banner, was presented by Hon. Roscoe Conkling. It bears honorable scars received at Gettysburg and other battles. It was found to be too heavy to be borne in active campaigning, and another was obtained from Governor Seymour. This was carried through the campaign of 1864, and besides being perfectly riddled with bullets, it was twice disabled by having its staff broken by rebel lead.

On requisition in the spring of 1864 two more flags were drawn, and carried during the spring campaign. Of the color bearers two were killed and three wounded, as follows: Sergeant James Brown, killed July 1st, 1863, at Gettysburg; Sergeant Sylvester Riley, killed May 5th, 1864, at the battle of the Wilderness. Sergeant John King, wounded severely May 18th, near Spottsylvania Court-house; John D. Conlon, wounded May 5th, 1864, near Spottsylvania Court-house; Joseph Curtis, wounded February 6th, 1865.

Of the original officers only three returned with the regiment, viz., Colonel J. P. Spofford, Lieutenant-Colonel Rouse P. Eggleston, and Captain Isaac Hall.

The commissioned officers who were killed, or died of wounds received in action, were: Captain Richard Jones, August 30th, 1862; First Lieutenant Dwight S. Faville, August 30th, 1862; Second Lieutenant Louis Dallarini, September 17th, 1862; First Lieutenant Rush P. Cady, July 1st, 1863; Second Lieutenant James H. Stiles, July 1st, 1863; Second Lieutenant William J. Morrin, July 1st, 1863; First Lieutenant Frank T. Brennan, May 6th, 1864; Second Lieutenant William G. Dresher, May 6th, 1864; Second Lieutenant John Koch, June 3d, 1863; Second Lieutenant Henry P. Fitzpatrick, August 4th, 1864; Captain William B. Judd, February 6th, 1864. Thirty-two commissioned officers and 836 enlisted men were wound-

ed. The total number of commissioned officers ever belonging to the regiment was 94.

Of the enlisted men in the regiment there were killed or mortally wounded, 203; died of disease, 122; discharged, 690; transferred, 534; mustered out—present—322; mustered out—absent—205; total, 2,081. There were twenty-two hundred names on the muster roll of the regiment during its service;—when mustered out there were just 250 officers and 322 men left. Company D mustered out but 26 men.

The following is a list of battles in which the regiment was engaged:

Cedar Mountain, Rappahannock Station, Thoroughfare Gap, Second Bull Run, Chantilly, South Mountain, Antietam, First Fredericksburg, Second Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Mine Run, Raccoon Ford, Wilderness, Laurel Hill, Spottsylvania Court-house, North Anna River, Topopotomoy, Bethesda Church, White Oak Swamp, Petersburg, Weldon Railroad, Hicks Ford, Hatchers Run, Quaker Road, White Oak Road, Five Forks, Appomattox Court-house.

COMPANY G

of this regiment, commanded by Captain William Smith, of Utica, contained the following-named men from Herkimer county:

Officers.—First lieutenant, Francis Murphy; second lieutenant, John T. Norton; first sergeant, John G. C. Sproule; sergeants, James McGurran and Henry P. Fitzpatrick, and corporal, Charles McGurran, all of Herkimer village; musician, Dennis T. Hall, Gravesville; wagoner, Horace Rice, Herkimer.

Privates.—John Breen, James A. Barber and Solomon A. Baxter, Herkimer; Nicholas Burton; Montgomery Beecraft, Salisbury; William Burberry, Russia; George H. Bloodough, Salisbury; Patrick Brasall, Newport; Joseph Bryan, David P. Burnap, Timothy Crowley and Charles Collins, Herkimer; Michael Connelly, Little Falls; Robert Cunningham, Fairfield; Patrick Corcoran, Gravesville; John Darling, Herkimer; James A. Darling, Salisbury; Rudolph Edick, Joseph Fish, Albert C. Fuller, Timothy Finegan, Abner K. Huntly and John Hartman, Herkimer; Oscar A. Hayes, Salisbury; Warren A. Hayes, Patrick Jennett, John Lindsay, Michael McGurran and Dennis McCuen, Herkimer; John Moyer, Salisbury; James McIntosh, Norway; Judson C. Mead, West Winfield; Stephen Nailor and Patrick O'Connor, Herkimer; John O'Brien, Little Falls; John Rourke, John Smith and James Stockings, Herkimer; David Theobald, Russia; William Wood, Herkimer; John Havey, Little Falls; Adelbert Johnson, Herkimer.

COMPANY D

included also the following-named men from Herkimer county:

Officers.—Captain, Rouse S. Eggleston, Brockett's Bridge; first lieutenant, Dwight S. Faville, Brockett's Bridge; first sergeant, James H. Stiles, Salisbury; second sergeant, Frank Reed, Brockett's Bridge; third sergeant, Frank Faville, Brockett's Bridge; fourth sergeant, William Dresher, Salisbury; fifth, David Beverly, jr., Brockett's Bridge; corporals—H. Alonzo Cool and Charles Doxtater, Brockett's Bridge; Abner K. Huntly, Frederick Munson and Conrad Metz, Salisbury Center, and Morgan Hughs, Manheim; fifer, Ezra M. Huntly, Salisbury; wagoner, John Kirchen, Salisbury Center.

Privates.—Abel Allen, Brockett's Bridge; William Allen, Salisbury; Edward Blenett, Herkimer; Henry Cramer, Brockett's Bridge; Andrew F. Cottrell and Milo M. Cottrell, Little Falls; Horace Doxtater, Brockett's Bridge; George De Hart, Salisbury; Levi Doxtater and Ambrose Doxtater, Brockett's Bridge; George Haar, James Haar, John Hartman and John Lohman, Salisbury; William Lamb, Brockett's Bridge; John H. Merriam and Godfred Metz, Salisbury Center; Anthony Nabinger and Americus Perham, Salisbury; Joseph H. Perham, Brockett's Bridge; Isaac N. Rose, Salisbury Center; Wyatt Smith, Brockett's Bridge; Edward Smith, Salisbury; Lorenzo D. Smith and Daniel Steenberge, Brockett's Bridge; Malvin Spencer, Salisbury; Albert Van Garvie, Brockett's Bridge; John H. Wriker, Herkimer; John Bailey, Grayville; Hinman L. Hall, Henry Metz, David Nichols, Henry Panley and John C. Panley, Salisbury; Carlton J. Spofford, Brockett's Bridge; John Young, Salisbury.

COMPANY E,

commanded by Captain Richard Jones, included Corporal John Williams, Russia; John F. Morehouse, musician, Gravesville, and the following privates:

John V. Flansburg, Wilmurt; Alexander Galt, Ohio; George Grinnell

and Cornelius McAllister, Russia; Albert Paul, John Potter and Hiram Potter, Ohio; Hugh H. Pugh, Russia; David Ricker, Ohio; Jerome Stantlift and Patrick Simonds, Russia; Frederick Service, Grayville; John Stantmeyer, Ohio; John Wheeler, Edward Wheeler, Richard Williams, Jerome Wheeler, William Wheeler, William W. Grinnell and George C. McGraw, Russia.

COMPANY F.

Officers.—Captain, Stephen G. Hutchinson; first lieutenant, E. Gary Spencer, Brockett's Bridge; first sergeant, William Ranson, second sergeant, Delos D. Hall, third sergeant, Hiram Hildreth, and fourth sergeant, John Darling, Salisbury; corporals—Augustus Johnson and William B. Judd, Brockett's Bridge, and George Terry, Salisbury.

Privates.—Malvin C. Austin, Salisbury; Lambert Bellinger, Brockett's Bridge; Francis Darling, Salisbury; Rufus Doxtater, Brockett's Bridge; Albert C. Fuller, Salisbury; John Luther and Augustus Mauga, Brockett's Bridge; Thomas Mabbett and E. R. McConnell, Salisbury; Anson Robinson, Newport; Samuel Stall and Harvey S. Valentine, Brockett's Bridge; Clothier W. Whitford, Salisbury; Alvin Coy, Andrew J. Lane and Harry Vanorman, Newport.

COMPANY H.

commanded by Captain Anton Brendle, included musicians Charles Addy and William Thomson, and privates James Addy, Philip Lehmann and Conrad Schmiringer, all of Herkimer village.

COMPANY I.

Officers.—Captain, James P. Leslie; first lieutenant, Romeyn Roof; second lieutenant, Lewis H. Carpenter; first sergeant George Chase, and sergeant Henry A. Way, all of Little Falls; sergeant, Joseph W. Harrison, Van Hornsville; sergeant, Hartley Vonker, Little Falls; corporals—John Campbell, George J. Keller, Ansel L. Snow, William H. Gray and Michael Tighe, Little Falls, Clinton Ackerman, Newville, James Kenna and Roswell Clark, jr., Little Falls; musicians, Charles A. Barrett and Frederick V. Laurent, Little Falls.

Privates.—Warren Avery, Ira M. Avery, William Armstrong, William Agen, A. G. Benedict, Benedict A. Burdick, Benjamin Creamer, Sandusky D. Cotrell, George Dingle, Thomas Gorman, William Gibbs, William Horrocks, James Holeyhen, Daniel D. Horton, Thomas H. Jones, Ephraim Keller, Joseph Laman, John Lewis, Andrew Laman, Philander Metcalf, Lester L. Miller, Thomas A. Murray, Peter Miller, James E. Parkhurst and Alvaro Parker, all from Little Falls; Walter Rourke, Newville; William H. Starin, Herkimer; John Snell, Newville; J. P. Simmons, Joseph Short, Lewis Voorhees, Charles E. Wheeler, Willard Yordan, Robert Zoller and James H. Becker, Little Falls; Henry B. Chamberlain, Fairfield; Peter H. Cleveland, Erastus M. Cool, Edmund Freeman, William Fralick, Andrew Gaiter, James Hillard, Lester Hays, John Kibby, Russell Loomis, Nicholas Miller, Charles W. Melville, Cornelius O'Keefe, David Smith, Norman Shibley, Richard Waldon and Michael Conner, all from Little Falls.

CHAPTER XXXII.

THE ARTILLERY REPRESENTATION OF HERKIMER COUNTY—HISTORIES OF THE 1ST, 2ND AND 16TH REGIMENTS.

BATTERY A of the 1st light artillery was composed of men raised in Herkimer county. It was organized at Utica, and accepted October 9th, 1861. It went *via* Harrisburg to Baltimore, and from there into camp of artillery instruction at Camp Barry, Washington. It was mounted soon after and assigned as Battery A, 1st New York artillery regiment. On the 22nd day of March, 1862, it was attached to General Casey's division, 4th corps, which embarked at Alexandria April 1st, 1862, and landed at Newport News, near Fortress Monroe, and joined the Army of the Potomac. The battery was engaged at the siege of Yorktown; marched up the peninsula with the Army of the Potomac, and engaged with the enemy at Bottom's Bridge. On the 31st of May, 1862, it partici-

pated in the battle of Fair Oaks, in which it had one hundred horses killed and in consequence the battery, with all its camp and garrison equipage, was captured by the enemy.

The company having become reduced to about one-half of its original number, Captain Bates was detailed on the 15th of June, 1862, to recruit a new company under the old organization, and the remaining members of the original company were attached to Battery H, 5th New York artillery and to the 7th and 8th New York batteries. Captain Bates returned to Utica about the 1st of August, raised a new company and reported with it to Brigadier-General Barry, chief of artillery at Washington, about the 1st of February, 1863. The battery was mounted and equipped anew, and placed in Camp Barry, Washington, where it remained until the 14th of July, 1863, when it was ordered to Philadelphia by the Secretary of War to guard against riots. From that day until the battery was mustered out of service it was employed in Pennsylvania and on the borders to prevent raids into that State. It was in the Middle department, in Major-General Sheridan's command. During its service it was engaged in the siege of Yorktown, and the battles of Williamsburg, Bottom's Bridge, Fair Oaks and Chambersburg.

The field and staff officers of the regiment were:

Colonel, Guilford D. Bailey; lieutenant-colonel, Henry E. Turner; major, Charles S. Wainwright; major, Luther Kieffer; major, David H. Van Valkenburg; adjutant, William Rumsey; quartermaster, Edward L. Bailey; surgeon, Franklin Evarts.

Captain Bates's company included sergeant Hezekiah H. Kingsbury and corporal Barnard De Paine, of Little Falls; and privates Henry Andrews, Little Falls; Nathan Burgess, Winfield; Horace N. Boyer, John W. Betterby, Dwight Broderick and David J. Churchill, Little Falls; Oscar Crist, Mohawk; David Dagert, William D. Everson, Andrew J. Edick, William Ellis, Hiram H. House, Irving M. Hammond, Giles Hall, Jacob J. Heckman, George W. Morell and Daniel O'Brien, Little Falls; David B. Owens, Schuylers; Charles H. Perkins, Starkville; Isaac B. Richmond, William A. Rittnour, Charles Reed, Albert F. Smith, Charles S. Sharp, Isadore V. Smith, Henry G. Smith, George S. Scullen and Henry G. Taylor, Little Falls; and Volney E. Woffle, Mohawk.

SECOND ARTILLERY.

Company K of the 2nd regiment N. Y. artillery was mainly recruited in Herkimer county.

When first organized, Pliny L. Joslin, of Frankfort, in and about which place the company was principally raised, was captain; Charles Howell, first lieutenant; and Joseph C. Tillinghast, second lieutenant. Subsequently changes were made.

When forming, Company K was stationed on Staten Island, N. Y. About December 1st, 1861, it went from there to Fort Worth, Va., where it remained until the summer of 1862. It then joined General John Pope's command at Manassas, Va., and was engaged in the second battle of Bull Run and in the retreat that followed.

After a few days' duty at Fairfax Station, Va., and vicinity, the company and the regiment to which it belonged were stationed at Fort Corcoran, Va., where they remained doing garrison duty until May, 1864. The 2nd then joined the Army of the Potomac immediately after the battle of the Wilderness, and participated in the battle of Spotsylvania, sustaining severe loss, including one lieutenant killed.

From Spotsylvania throughout the entire campaign of 1864, the 2nd was with the Army of the Potomac, attached to the 1st division, 2nd corps (Hancock), and was engaged in every battle of consequence in which that corps participated. Following the battle of Spotsylvania, and after some of the memorable flank movements, the company, with the regiment, was engaged at Tolopotomoy Creek, Va. Next came more flank movements, and then an engagement at North Anna river. From North Anna the regiment marched to Cold Harbor, where it was in battle and under fire almost constantly for about one week, and sustained heavy loss. It next marched south of the James river and became engaged in the battles in front of Petersburg. The 2nd corps, which included the 2nd regiment, was sent north of the James to make a demonstration that would call rebel troops from Petersburg and weaken its defenses. On this expedition the regiment was engaged in a battle at Deep Bottom and various skirmishes. When ordered from Deep Bottom it marched twenty-five miles in one night, back to Petersburg, arriving there just before the explosion of the

mine, and in time to act as a reserve in the battle that then occurred. Shortly afterward the 2nd was sent north of the James again to make demonstrations that would call the rebel troops defending Petersburg to that side of the river.

On this second expedition, after much skirmishing, the regiment became engaged in a severe battle at Strawberry Plains (August 14th), suffering severe loss, including 7 commissioned officers killed and wounded. The loss was a large percentage of those who entered the fight, as the regiment had been much reduced by former marching and fighting. During the early part of the engagement the commanding officer (Major Hogg) was wounded, and the command devolved upon Major Joslin, who won for himself deserved plaudits for his gallantry and efficiency.

Following this battle the brigade to which the 2nd regiment was attached supported General Grigg's cavalry on a raid to within five miles of Richmond, and, after considerable skirmishing, fought a warm little battle near Charles City Cross Roads, and lost several killed, wounded and captured.

After this engagement the 2nd rejoined the corps and was ordered back to Petersburg, and from there immediately to the support of the 5th corps on the Weldon railroad.

The regiment was next engaged in raiding on the Weldon railroad, destroying the same from Ream's Station to the North Carolina line. This completed, the men returned to Ream's Station, and were in a severe fight with the rebels, in which about 1,500 prisoners were taken by the latter, including Major Joslin of Company K. These were confined in Libby prison for about two months. The remainder of the regiment went from Ream's Station back to the works in front of Petersburg, and shortly became engaged in the battle at Hatcher's Run.

With this engagement closed the campaign of 1864, so far as this regiment was concerned. During the winter of 1864-5, the regiment was stationed in front of Petersburg.

At the opening of the spring campaign the 2nd was again in the field, and in all the important engagements to the close. It was at Appomattox when Lee surrendered. From there it marched to the defenses of Washington, and did garrison duty until fall, when it was sent to New York and home.

COMPANY K.

From the records on file in the office of the county clerk of Herkimer county the following names are copied:

Officers.—Captain, Pliny L. Joslin; first lieutenant, Charles Howell; second lieutenant, Joseph C. Tillinghast; first sergeant, James Hares; second sergeant, Theodore S. Crosby; sergeants—Charles Horton, Eliakim F. Howell, Loren True and James H. Parks; corporals—Peter W. Goo, Vernam W. Harvey, James Dodge, Harvey Rogers, Charles Rathbun, Andrew M. Lee, Francis A. Lewis and Myron K. Ellsworth; bugler, David Smalts; blacksmiths, Benjamin J. Ford and Jacob J. Wright; wagoner, John S. Lewis—all of Frankfort.

Privates.—James Shanley, George B. Pipe, Rudolph Devendorf, Andrew J. Budlong, Rosell Rogers, Albert W. Lee and John Shafer, Frankfort; George Kirk and Cyrus Vebber, Mohawk; Erastus T. Wood and Lorenzo Wood, Frankfort; Jeremiah Coakley, Mohawk; Patrick Gaffney, Frankfort; Stephen F. Oroake, Jacob H. Staring and Rudolph J. Shoemaker, Mohawk; William F. Bronner, Henry Carroll, Martin S. Russell and Alonzo G. Meyers, Frankfort; Riley E. Smith, Mohawk; Thomas M. Hartley, Albert W. Miller and Gustavus Best, Frankfort; Manley D. Bruner, Jacob P. Meyers, Milo Fosgate, James N. White, John Stanton and John A. Ellwood, Mohawk; James E. Snell, Frankfort; William Look, Herkimer; John F. Munford, and David Jones, Frankfort; David O'Brien, Herkimer; Oscar West, Mott Haggerty, Milton West and Owen Cassidy, Frankfort; Gilbert Black, James Carr, James Murray, Conrad Charles, Alexander Dickinson and Hugh Weaver, Herkimer; Van Rensselaer Bargy, Frankfort; Dominick Swartz, Mohawk; James Tamford, Little Falls; John Meyer, Samuel W. Miller, Martin Traver, Washington Pierce, Joseph H. Seeley, Adolphus Paul, John Parks, Lewis P. Saunders, Frederick E. Dyckman, Lewis Smith, Alvin J. Pierce, Francis A. McCarnley, Henry Miles, John Feasel, Rufus Prul, Albert I. Ham, Solomon V. Haskell, John Davies, Oren L. Getman, Maxon E. Cummings, Joseph Pope, Amos B. Thompson, John N. Francisco and Lyman J. Parkhurst, Frankfort; Timothy Sullivan, Aaron Youngs and Eber Waldroff, Frank-

fort; James H. Seckner (promoted), Mohawk; Edward Benson, Herkimer; Charles Bailey and John Finehout, Frankfort; Thomas Clark, Herkimer; Edward Beasley, Frankfort; Andrew O'Bryne, Herkimer.

CAPTAIN E. P. HALSTREAD'S COMPANY

of this regiment included the following men from Herkimer county:

Officers.—Second lieutenant Isaac B. Richmond, and sergeant John H. Walrod, Little Falls; corporals Abel A. Rust and John Fenton, Russia, and Barney Walrod and Edwin Petrie, Little Falls; musician, Henry Lees.

Privates.—Thomas S. Boushu, Nicholas R. Casler, Samuel Denn, Samuel M. Davis, Oscar Fox, Ambrose Gardner, Jerome Krum, John Keefe, Frederick Markle, John Mixter, Chauncey Numan, John E. Quackenbush, Andrew Staring, George H. Staring, Severn Staring, Thomas Smith and Charles Wiswell, Little Falls; Leander Phillips, Willett Thayer, George W. Lawton and Michael Scheer, Russia; George W. Seckner, Warren I. Shipman, John Keefe, jr., Chauncey Mixter, Menzo Yule and Peter Prime, Little Falls.

SIXTEENTH ARTILLERY.

This regiment was raised and organized in the State of New York at large, and commanded by Colonel Joseph J. Morrison. It was mustered into the service from September 28th, 1863, to January 28th, 1864. Entering the service as it did after the worst was over (no reflection on the good will of the men) it was not given an opportunity to distinguish itself like many other regiments of the kind.

The first action in which the Herkimer county members of the 16th engaged was inaugurated on April 26th, 1864, when a detachment of 1,150 men of the regiment, including those from Herkimer county, embarked on board transports at Yorktown, Va., for a point known as Bermuda Hundred, under command of Major Thomas I. Strong. Arriving there on the afternoon of the 27th, they marched five miles and bivouacked for the night, and the next morning marched six miles and camped near Hatch's Farm. After having been there a short time the 16th was attached to the 2nd brigade, 1st division, 10th army corps. On the 9th of August 600 men of the detachment went to Dutch Gap to dig on a canal. On the 15th they were severely shelled by the rebels, losing a few men. On the 16th they advanced and drove the enemy from Signal Hill, and held the position until the next day, then fell back to Dutch Gap.

The object in taking Signal Hill was to divert the attention of the enemy from other points. On the 19th the force returned to Hatch's Farm, and remained there until the 24th of August, when it started for the trenches in front of Petersburg, where it remained until the 24th of September, and had plenty to do. Captain O. W. Beach, of Company F, in a letter to the *Little Falls Journal*, under date of "Camp Laurel Hill, October 15th, 1864," said: "While in the trenches we lost several men killed and wounded and a few by disease. On the 24th of September we were relieved by the 2nd corps and taken back about two miles to prepare for other duties. We rested four days; then started out with all sorts of conjectures as to our destination, and marched about fifteen miles, arriving at Deep Bottom at 1 o'clock, A. M., very tired and thirsty. Water in this section is very scarce, and it is with much difficulty that we can obtain it at many times. At 4 o'clock, A. M., September 29th, we were ordered to leave knapsacks and prepare ourselves in light marching order. The 10th and 18th corps then advanced upon Deep Bottom and routed the enemy, driving them to within three miles of Richmond. At night we returned four miles, and camped for the night. October 1st we made a reconnoissance in force to within one and a half miles of Richmond. The 2nd brigade had the advance. We have three regiments in our brigade that are armed with Spencer rifles, and as they are equal to seven men each on account of their breech-loading proclivities, we have to take the lead generally. The 16th was drawn up in line of battle as a reserve to the sharpshooters, who were deployed out as skirmishers, and thus we advanced to within a short distance of the outer line of defenses around Richmond. As we crossed an open field we could plainly see the rebels load and point their cannon upon us. I am happy to say that though thus exposed we lost but a few men. Having satisfied ourselves as to the strength of the enemy, we marched back to the place we started from and camped, where we remained until the morning of the 7th. We were then ordered in line of

battle, and moved out in a piece of woods to await the approach of the enemy, who soon made their appearance. We received them with a sharp volley of musketry, and for fifty minutes there was an incessant fire kept up from both sides. At length the enemy, finding they could neither break our lines nor stand our fire, fell back. By this movement, I am proud to say, we gained a goodly number of prisoners. The 16th, by their conduct, gained for themselves a name that will be a credit to the State which they hail from.

"Our commanding general gave us great praise for the prompt manner in which we maintained our share of the battle. We had but 550 men engaged, and lost 68 killed and wounded, which was more than the rest of the brigade lost. On the 13th we again advanced in force and had a brisk fight with the enemy about three miles from Richmond.

"We are daily expecting to make another move of some kind, but to me it is a mystery what it will be. A soldier never knows what is in store for him."

The regiment remained in the service until the close of the war, and was mustered out, in accordance with orders from the War Department, August 21st, 1865.

In this regiment (besides John Clark, of Little Falls, Company A) were over one hundred private soldiers from Herkimer county, as follows :

COMPANY B.

William Alderman, James A. Barker, Hiram J. Barrett, Byron Brown, George Chase, Eben Comstock, William Clark, Henry R. Clock, Jerome Delamater, James Daley, William H. Doty, George Darrin, Charles J. Flinn, William Folinsbee, George Galusha, Simon Hadcock, Wallace King, Patrick Kelley, John Kane, George W. Miner, Benson L. Northrup, William Page, Oscar C. Perkins, Solon F. Pickert, Patrick Quigley, Paris Richardson, John D. Rodgers, Patrick F. Rohan, Charles Ruth, Freeman S. Skeels, Lorenzo D. Smith, Theodore Smith, John M. Smith, Joseph Smyther, Charles P. Staring, Francis Spencer, Jacob H. Traver, John Wensing, James Wilson, Horatio Grant and William Coles, all from Little Falls.

COMPANY D.

Valentine Bargo, George Boyer, James L. Comstock, James Davis and Norman Flint, Little Falls; Adam Folts, Joshua Folts and Jacob Guyer, Herkimer; Jerome Goodbread and John Mansfield, Little Falls.

COMPANY E.

Jacob V. Allen and Myron G. Bloodough, Little Falls; Theodore M. Becraft, Salisbury; Walton Buck, Little Falls; John H. Crist, Herkimer; Lewis A. Curtis, Eli Cramer, Orlando Casler and Morris G. Conklin, Little Falls; David M. Cristman and George F. Chaddon, Herkimer; Henry O. and Albert Doxtater, Little Falls; Winne Dutcher, Richfield; Andrew Dutcher, Francis Decker, Luther Darling, jr., Delancey Darling, John S. Dalrymple, George Daly, George Davis, James H. Dunning, William L. Estes, Homer M. Ferrell, George Frye, Joseph Frinkle, William H. Folts, Jesse R. Fort and Andrew D. Gray, Little Falls; Jacob Guller and Henry Guller, Norway; Harmonious Hayes, James B. Hicks, George Hamersley and John Hagar, Little Falls; Jeremiah Helmer, Litchfield; Herman T. Hodge, Ohio; Luther Haskin, Manheim; James W. Hardenburgh, Norway; Isaac Johnson, Herkimer; Thomas James, Andrew Jubino, Arthur D. Kibbe and John Krebs, Little Falls; Daniel A. Kart and Thomas Lynch, Herkimer; Andrew Lehman, James D. Laseell and Stephen Ladue, Little Falls; Abram L. Miller, Herkimer; Wellington Montany, Eugene L. Miller, Joseph McCafferey, Thomas Milstead and John A. Moak, Little Falls; Richard Ostrom, Ohio; John P. O'Sullivan, Norway; Rufus Pearl, Henry Prame, George Robb, Amasa S. Rowe, William A. Saterlee and George F. Shaver, Little Falls; Hiram H. Smith, Herkimer; George G. Sandford, Norway; Joseph F. Terry, George Terry, Hiram Terry, John Thompson, Rufus Thompson and Theodore Travers, Little Falls; William Thomas, Herkimer; James Vandusen and James Welsh, Little Falls; Thomas S. Whitmore and Lorenzo A. Winslow, Herkimer; Francis Wells, Jacob F. Wind, George H. Worden, Jacob Zuller and Martin Boh, Little Falls.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

CAMPING, MARCHING AND FIGHTING EXPERIENCES OF THE 121ST NEW YORK INFANTRY.

IN the month of August, 1862, the President ordered a draft for 300,000 soldiers besides the 300,000 volunteers that were to be raised by the 15th of that month. From Herkimer county the drafted militia, added to the volunteers under the new levy made the quota to be filled up about 1,500 men. At that time the 121st was being formed. A meeting had been held at Richfield Springs, Otsego county, at which the necessary steps for the formation of a regiment from Herkimer and Otsego counties were inaugurated by the appointment of committees to bring about a speedy enrollment. War meetings were subsequently held in every village in the county, with gratifying success. The regimental district committee located the camp for the new regiment on the grounds of H. J. Schuyler, not far from his residence, in the town of German Flats, about one mile and a half from Herkimer. The place was then known as "Camp Schuyler."

There was much strife as to which company should be filled out first and thus secure the post of honor in the regiment. As early as August 6th, three companies had at least the minimum number.

These were Captain Gilpin's Company A, of Little Falls and adjacent towns; Company B, Captain Holcomb, from German Flats, Columbia, Litchfield and other towns; and Company C, Captain Moon, from Herkimer, Fairfield, Russia, Newport, and other towns. The Frankfort and Schuyler company, Captain Fish's, was also nearly full. The work of recruiting progressed finely, and by the last week in August the regiment was ready for the field.

In the Herkimer *Democrat* of August 27th, 1862, was published the following list of officers and men in this regiment who went from Herkimer county:

COMPANY A.

Officers.—Captain, H. M. Galpin, Little Falls; first lieutenant, J. Burrill, Salisbury; second lieutenant, George W. Davis, Little Falls; sergeants—Joseph H. Heath, Little Falls; Lester Baum, Danube; David T. King, Salisbury; George Hewittson, Danube; and Frank Burt, Little Falls; corporals—George H. Snell, Little Falls, John Wormouth, Danube; Albert H. Clark, Little Falls; Henry Timmerman, Little Falls; Isaac Darling, Salisbury; Hallett Mattison, Salisbury; James Hendrix, Danube; and Peter Fletcher, Little Falls; musician, Murton Timmerman, Little Falls.

Privates.—Marcus Zoller, J. R. Sage, J. W. Smith, S. J. Redway, Brayton G. Priest, H. B. Lewis, William B. Judd, George Herrod, U. H. B. Harrington, August Halling, Frederick Halling, E. H. House, John Gray, John Gardiner, Jacob Gardiner, George Eaton, Samuel Davis, William H. Barnes, O. P. Barnes, Philip Hudson, F. W. Wright, Henry S. Burnam, Amenzo Stauring, Andrew Sherman, Peter Emmel, Michael Russ, Joseph Moody, William H. House, Patrick Hunt, John Hiltz, Charles Hammond, William Houghtaling, Joseph Hoover, jr., J. B. Farnham, Michael Fagan, John Emmel, John Brasambey, W. S. Cady, F. P. Chapin, J. Burke and H. C. Abbot (deserted), of Little Falls; J. C. Young, Charles G. Young, John Snyder, George W. Seeley, Jacob Prame, Jacob Nabinger, E. P. Laselle, Champion Raynor, Abner Huntley, O. C. Gransburg, Hiram Carpenter, William Miller, Burrell Ash, John L. Allum, D. C. Western, C. J. Spencer, Warren Spencer, Joseph T. Nichols, Levi Heminway, Norman P. Goodwin, L. H. Greenman, J. W. Benjamin, Aaron C. Alpaugh and Thomas Lalley, of Salisbury; Frederick Stauring, David Letcher, J. N. Hewitson, J. J. Fineout, Benjamin Covell, R. N. Hewitson, F. Price, William H. Jones, J. H. T. Hellegus, Charles Etherton and Daniel Sturgess, of Danube; A. Walrath, Asa A. Smith, George Garlock, George Snell and Milton Snell, of Manheim. In all: Little Falls, 40; Salisbury, 28; Danube, 16; Manheim, 5. Total, 98.

COMPANY B.

Officers.—Captain, Irving Holcomb, Litchfield; first lieutenant, H. C. Keith, German Flats; second lieutenant, George A. May, German Flats; sergeants—Levi S. Jones, Winfield; Dennis A. Dewey, Plainfield; Samuel

Miller, Litchfield; Gilbert T. Broadway, German Flats; Reuben C. Holmes, Little Falls; corporals—F. McCarron, Litchfield; A. C. Potter, Winfield; G. W. Warren, Litchfield; William H. Widrick, German Flats; Joseph B. Rounds, Winfield; Dewitt Beckwith, German Flats; Asahel Davis, Winfield; William Thornton, Columbia; musicians, J. M. Underwood, Litchfield; Rosell Jackson, Columbia.

Privates.—Edward Yeoman, T. M. Yeoman, Luke Stakes, Thomas Marriot, D. S. Marshall, William Coody, John Coughlin, John Berry, Wallace Young, Richard Turner, Anson Ryder, John Murphy, W. H. Goodell, W. Champany, H. C. Beals, of Litchfield; David Woolvell, John Tihny, Abraham Smith, W. H. Schall, A. B. Proctor, William Holt, G. H. Herringshaw, William Harris, C. H. Goodrich, John Dana, James Doxtater, Levi Doxtater, William Doxtater, John Cronan, Jacob Cristman, C. H. Bates, William Applegate, R. Boothroid, A. H. Goodrich, Ira D. Warren, John Steinfort, Peter Smith, Irving Pierce, J. D. Ketchum, M. D. Hartford, Nelson Hayner, P. Goodman, Elias Gage, J. M. Edward, Eli Casler, Marshall Dye, Frank Peck, Charles Carmody, J. A. Chapin, Cyrus Carpenter, C. W. Bennett and C. H. Barr, of German Flats; Oscar Spicer, Henry King, John P. Jones, Henry Cole, E. H. Eldred, Seth Cole, William Bennett, John Lamb, Amos Lamb, Thomas Elphic, Hiram H. Day, William Cook, Chester Catlin and S. J. Button, of Winfield; Josiah Wormouth, John Tucker, John A. Weigand, John Ashpole, Patrick McSage, of Columbia; William Fetterly and L. J. Ward, of Stark; W. F. Taylor, J. C. Richmond, of Little Falls. In all: Litchfield, 20; German Flats, 42; Winfield, 18; Columbia, 7; Stark, 2; Little Falls, 2; from Otsego county, 10. Total, 102.

COMPANY C.

Officers.—Captain, Clinton A. Moon, Herkimer; first lieutenant, Thomas S. Arnold, Herkimer; second lieutenant, Angus Cameron, Fairfield; sergeants—E. P. Johnson, Russia; D. W. Greene, A. Clark Rice and F. E. Ford, Fairfield; G. W. Collins, Russia; corporals—W. Ward Rice, Fairfield; Joshua W. Storr, Russia; Calvin G. Carpenter, Fairfield; Crosby J. Graves, I. N. Bassett and Julius A. Jones, Russia; Wilbur F. Lamberson and Leander Swartout, Fairfield.

Privates.—T. Williams, B. N. Congdon, H. S. Carpenter, Peter B. Campbell, Edgar Burlingame, John Barclay, Isaac B. Balms, G. G. Westcott, William Seilor, Francis Lankton, Gabriel Salsmann, Frank Smith, Thomas Popper, Andrew J. Westcott, Ebenezer J. Prindle, James Wheeler, Charles A. Morehouse, Oliver Westcott, Duane L. Herrmann, Edgar A. Jones, Herman Johnson, George Fahey, D. T. Griffiths, of Russia; Norman Zoller, George P. Borden, George N. Phelps, Edwin L. Coe, H. C. Brown, Joseph Page, J. H. Smith, L. T. Todd, C. Williams, Jacob H. Miller, William Myers, David Hill, Edwin P. Ford, W. W. Fenner, J. F. Dengler, Jay Coe, Sidney S. Carter, of Fairfield; Fonda Carter, H. L. Crittenden, G. Farrington, G. H. Gray, Millington Harter, Ezra Harter, J. E. Hartwell, James Judd, George Kromer, Richard Lewis, John Lepper, Alva F. Orvis, Aaron W. Orvis, Alanson W. Palmer, Jacob Ackes, John Clark, W. H. Whitehead, P. H. Van Horne, Ira Taber, Ayres Stoddard, Irvin J. Sanderson, G. L. Stimson, J. E. Schaeffner, Uzelle Osborn, Frank Reynolds, David A. Putman, Austin Bender, Lewis Bower, C. M. Bradt, Daniel M. Harter, of Herkimer; Orrin Dolly, William Davis, Jacob Ellison, John D. Farrell, Thomas Huckins, Frederick Harris, James P. Kenyon, Timothy Kavanagh, Warren A. Olds, Orson W. Olds, Myron S. Pearl, N. B. Barney, James H. Cox, of Newport; Cassius M. Delevan, Norway. In all: Russia, 20; Fairfield, 25; Herkimer, 32; Newport, 13; Norway, 1. Total, 101.

COMPANY D.

Officers.—Captain, John D. Fish, Frankfort; first lieutenant, Delos M. Kenyon, Frankfort; second lieutenant, Charles E. Staring, Schuyler; sergeants—James W. Bascom, Willard H. Howard, James Johnson, Melville D. Merry, Frankfort; Roselle Warren, Warren; corporals—Darius Brown, James H. Smith, Frankfort; Nathan B. Faville, Manheim; Nathaniel Warren, Amos Lepper, Frankfort; Aaron D. Miller, Schuyler; Francis N. Piper, Ralph T. Pierson, Frankfort.

Privates.—John E. Litz, Milton H. Maltz, William M. Phillips, David Widrick, William Young, Dolphus Sayles, R. L. Robinson, Gaylord Eaton, James Ferguson, A. Gillespie, John Hawks, Benjamin Jones, Robert Johnston, John Kirk, H. Leonardson, George McLeon, Stephen Austin, John Beck, R. H. Brice, S. N. R. Cummings, Dyer D. Laun, George

Mowyer, John Webber, William Watson, John Uhil, M. Richardson, John W. Rowland, Francis Frey, William T. Grooms, John W. Hartley, George Hubbell, Nicholas Johnson, Henry Johnson, George Keeler, John H. Loomis, Ludwig Lahu, E. L. Brockway, Fred Brice, Michael Colgan, John Dunn, of Frankfort; A. L. Miller, George A. Parkhurst, Wallace Tanner, William Tanner, Jared Wood, A. Edget, O. A. Gustin, J. W. Hughes, O. K. Hoxie, Langford Burton, Stephen Edget, Edwin Oyer, Charles Thurston, Milo B. Tanner, John Sowder, Levi Sowder, George H. Gilbert, Malcolm Graham, William Gillet, Perry Gillet, Homer Dana, Hugh Hunly, of Schuyler; John Metzger, Andrew Hiltz and Nathan Jones, Herkimer; Delos Platt, Warren Vonker, Alfred Brown, Hamilton Comins, Nathan Wood, Levi Helmer, Clark Congdon, J. J. Ingraham, of Manheim; Dean A. Pierce, Moses D. Elwood, Menzo W. Elwood, Benjamin Winbacker, of Columbia; A. Tunncliff, Newbern Armstrong, Henry M. Cadwell, George H. Eastwood, William Eastwood, James M. Casler, D. S. Ely, of Warren; Charles H. Staring, Fairfield; Burrell Rice, Salisbury. In all: Frankfort, 51; Schuyler, 24; Manheim, 9; Warren, 9; Columbia, 4; Herkimer, 3; Fairfield, 1; Salisbury, 1. Total, 102.

COMPANY H.

Officers.—Captain, John Ramsay, Little Falls; first lieutenant, — Doubleday, Otsego county; second lieutenant, M. R. Casler, Little Falls; sergeants—W. D. Turner, Little Falls; S. Wolverton, Thomas M. Kenna, Little Falls; R. C. Firman, Otsego county; Levi Sherry, Little Falls; corporals—M. I. Gage, Little Falls; James Reddy, Little Falls; J. H. Burgess, Otsego county; N. A. Lamphere, Salisbury; William Fox, Little Falls; Menzo Barrus, Otsego county; William H. Hayes, Little Falls; H. C. Winslow, Little Falls.

Privates.—William McIntire, Timothy Deasy, William Reynolds, Augustus Gage, Michael Woods, John Rafferty, Jesse Mattison, Alfred Casler, Joseph Casler, W. P. Babcock, John McGuire, Edward P. Johnson, L. Horr, P. C. Sharp, Edward Bruckner, Patrick Flood, J. S. Weffert, John Reed, William Smith, Thomas McGowan, Edward Brother, Cornelius Sullivan, Robert Pickert, Pat Dingley, Edward Welsh, Fred Rhem, John Shepherd, Alphonzo Casler, T. Denivan, Horace E. Heath, James Fleming, A. J. Eysaman, William Matthews, Dan Foley, Edward Brecht, Robert Reed, William Lewis, M. O. Bryan, from Little Falls; Michael Finn, Murtton Tanner, Charles Lamphere, Henry Radley, Benjamin Gifford, Charles Luther, Milo Mauger, William Comstock, Nicholas Welch, J. J. Jeffers, Luther Dougherty, A. N. Jennings, Charles Tompkins, J. O. Pickert, from Salisbury; William F. Minott, Schuyler. In all: Little Falls, 49; Salisbury, 15; Schuyler, 1. Total, 66. The remainder of the company was from Otsego county.

The regimental officers were as follows:

Colonel, Richard Franchot; lieutenant-colonel, C. H. Clark; major, Egbert Olcott; adjutant, Alonzo Ferguson; surgeon, D. W. Bassett; assistant surgeons, S. B. Valentine and D. M. Holt; quartermaster, Albert Story; chaplain, J. R. Sage.

A beautiful regimental flag, got up by Messrs. Storrs & Co., of Utica, at an expense of \$110, was presented to Colonel Franchot's regiment, Tuesday afternoon, August 26th, through Honorable F. Graves. The remarks of the gentleman were eloquent and appropriate, and the reply of the colonel, in behalf of his splendid regiment, was pertinent, appropriate and all that the interesting occasion required.

The manner in which the beautiful stand of colors was obtained was well told by the *Utica Telegraph*:—"Imbued by generous and patriotic impulses, two young ladies of Fairfield resolved to show their love for their country, and their appreciation and sympathy for the gallant volunteers of Colonel Franchot's command, by procuring for the regiment a stand of colors. To effect the desired object these two young ladies traversed the entire county in quest of the necessary funds, and, notwithstanding many obstacles in their way and the discouraging words of many upon whom they called, we are gratified to state that they have successfully accomplished their laudable mission. The ladies are Miss Nancy C. and Miss Nancy H. Rice, to whom let all honor and praise be given. They are recent graduates of Fairfield Academy, and reflect infinite credit on that institution, as they do on themselves."

On Friday, August 30th, everything was in readiness for the departure of the regiment, and orders for the final leave on the following day were issued. Shortly after 12 o'clock on Saturday, the men marched to the

Herkimer station, preceded by the Frankfort band, which had been engaged to accompany the regiment to Washington. Thousands—fathers, mothers, brothers, sisters, and acquaintances—were assembled to give them a parting "good-bye." To speak of the affecting scenes as the train moved away would be to relate an old story—told thousands of times during the war. The sequel to that parting was more sad, for many never came back.

The regiment went to Baltimore, from thence to Washington and into camp about four miles from the city at Fort Lincoln; when it left this point it went into the enemy's country beyond Georgetown. Here the 121st remained for some time doing picket duty. October 26th, 1862, the regiment had lost five enlisted men and one commissioned officer dead, had one hundred of various grades lying disabled by disease, and had lost twenty by desertion.

In November the Army of the Potomac, after being inactive a long time, was on the move, and after the rebels; marching toward Richmond and into Virginia, the 121st finally camping near Snicker's Gap.

Ten days later it was encamped four miles north of Warrenton Junction. December 4th the regiment went to Belle Plain, and on the 9th, while there, received marching orders to move to a point on the main road running from Frederick to Richmond. On the 15th it removed into a ravine just beyond the Rappahannock, in range of the enemy's guns and exposed to the fire of their sharpshooters. In the battle of Fredericksburg the 121st bore an honorable part, but suffered the loss of only 4 killed and 12 wounded.

In January following the Fredericksburg fight, the regiment was encamped near White Oak Church. Many had become disheartened and deserted. Their names were sent home and published in the county papers. The list that appeared in the *Little Falls Journal* at the time the regiment was at White Oak Church footed up over 90 men. The regiment remained at this point until spring, during which time the men became very efficient as soldiers and their general health was good.

May 3rd the regiment participated in the memorable battle at Fredericksburg, in which it suffered a loss of 41 killed and 235 wounded and missing. Of this battle, Captain Galpin of the 121st wrote in detail to the *Little Falls Journal*, under date of May 6th. From his letter is copied the following:

"Sunday morning we arose at half-past one, moved forward a few rods in line of battle and then awaited the coming of daylight. As soon as that came, our brigade moved into a ravine and thence to our left, the rebels being in force with a battery a few hundred yards in our front. The shells whistled over us quite briskly, injuring no one of our regiment, but two were wounded by bullets. About noon, the troops on our right charged and carried the heights back of Fredericksburg. Our division was then ordered to the right, the 27th regiment and Company D of the 121st being left, as pickets. We passed through Fredericksburg and took the plank road. When we had gone nearly four miles, a rebel battery opened on our advance. Our batteries got in position and silenced them. We filed off from the road and our brigade advanced cautiously in line of battle through the woods and fields. After advancing over a mile in this manner it was ascertained by our pickets thrown out in front that the rebels had made a stand in rear of a narrow strip of woods directly in our front. Now comes the most sad and eventful hour the 121st ever witnessed; now we were to receive our baptismal fire.

We were ordered to advance. Steadily we entered the woods, the underbrush somewhat impeding our progress, but not a man faltered. As we reached the edge of the woods towards the rebels the firing commenced. There was a brick house about a rod to the front and right of our regiment and two log out-houses along the line of the regiment, and they were filled with rebels. The rebel line lay behind a little bank and we were within six or eight rods of their line when they poured volley after volley into our ranks, and we returned it with equal fury. At one time they turned their backs on us and ran, but the first line was too well supported to render this advantage permanent, and we had to fall back. * * * The men of the 121st did nobly. They advanced steadily, received and returned volley after volley with great coolness and bravery. * * * Monday we held our ground, and the rebels received reinforcements. They came very near gobbling up our whole corps, but at night we fell back and crossed the pontoon at Banks's Ford. * * * I do not feel like writing, but felt that I must give an account as soon as I could to the friends."

Immediately after the battle of Fredericksburg the regiment was strengthened by some seventy-five recruits from the 16th, 18th and 32nd New York, who enlisted in the fall of 1862 for the unexpired term of two years, but were held as three-years men.

On the 1st, 2nd and 3d of July the 121st regiment was engaged in the battle of Gettysburg, the most desperate and decisive of the war. A summary of the battle it would be difficult to give. The onset was fierce and bloody and cost us many brave men, but the repulse of the enemy was complete. Thousands of rebels fell and about twelve thousand were taken prisoners. While the loss to the Union forces was also heavy, the 121st suffered no serious loss.

After this the regiment was on the move for some time, though in no serious engagements. Small parties of guerillas were constantly lurking around the lines and encampments of the regiment, taking unarmed men, stragglers, wagons and horses—in fact, anything they could lay their hands on. Colonel Upton resolved to try his hand, and if possible entrap a portion, if not all, of the famous Mosby cavalry. On the morning of the 8th of August the regiment (except the camp guard and a few sick) was in line and ready to go where the colonel might lead. It was soon on the road to White Plains, which place was reached about noon. Here the men rested until sunset, and then took a circuitous route to Middletown, reaching there just at daylight. The place was immediately surrounded by a line of skirmishers and the remainder of the troops commenced to search the town for arms, prisoners, horses, etc. All able-bodied men who could not give a good account of themselves were taken prisoners, and brought to camp. Among those taken was one of Mosby's men, with his horse and trappings. After making a thorough search the troops were withdrawn from the place and divided into three divisions, each taking a different route for camp, so as to search the country as much as possible. Some very good horses were taken, in all 55. Of prisoners there were 20.

On the night of September 5th, while the regiment was in camp near New Baltimore, Va., a portion of Mosby's cavalry attempted a raid on the camp. The enemy succeeded in driving the pickets and proceeded to General Bartlett's headquarters, where they fired a volley through the tent, but injured no one. In the meantime the 121st had been aroused and with the 95th Pennsylvania rushed to the rescue, arriving just in time to see the raiders going away carrying the battle-flag. They also wounded two of the pickets. On the 15th of September the regiment left New Baltimore and marched to Warrenton, where it stopped to guard the railroad and depot till the next day at sunset. A march of seven miles by starlight brought the 121st to the famous Sulphur Springs, where it stopped until morning. Soon after daylight the regiment crossed the Rappahannock, and finally encamped near Culpepper.

The next important engagement of the regiment was on Friday, the 7th of November, at Rappahannock Station. In this it won laurels by its conduct. The *New York Herald*, in its account of the battle, said:

"The brilliant affair at Rappahannock Station, which has added new laurels to the glorious 6th corps, commenced at forty-five minutes past two o'clock yesterday afternoon, when the skirmishers of the 2nd and 3d brigades of the 1st division forced the rebel pickets back to their defenses. * * * The right of the line of fortifications was still held by the enemy, and the glorious duty of assailing that point was assigned to the 121st New York and 5th Maine, of the 2nd brigade, and faithfully did they perform that duty. * * * The 121st New York and the 5th Maine took 180 prisoners in one squad, the former regiment at different times during the engagement capturing 683 and the 5th Maine 550 prisoners. The 2nd brigade also captured 8 battle-flags and 1,178 stand of arms. Among the prisoners captured were six colonels, two of whom declared to General Sedgwick that they were so well assured of the strength of their position that they were confident it could not be successfully assailed by any one corps in the army of the Potomac." November 11th, Colonel Upton, who commanded the 2nd brigade in this action, presented General Meade with 8 battle-flags, in the name of his command, naming the 5th and 6th Maine, the 5th Wisconsin and the 121st New York. In receiving them General Meade paid the brigade a high compliment. The regiment earned this honor at a loss of 4 killed and 21 wounded.

During the winter of 1863-64, the regiment was encamped at Brandy Station, Va. One of its members, writing under date of May 20th, 1864, said: "We have been fighting like fury for fourteen days, watching nights and fighting day times, and are now nearly worn out, as you may well im-

agine; but we keep up good cheer and feel 'bully,' confident of ultimate victory. We have captured many prisoners, many stands of colors and many pieces of artillery. Out of fifteen officers, only four are left. Captain Dowe commands the regiment; our Johnny Burrill the first company; Lieutenant Redway the second; Lieutenant Van Scoy the second, and Lieutenant Weaver the third. We have 144 men for duty. We started out with 400 muskets and 20 officers, but many of the missing and the slightly wounded will doubtless soon be with us. Six officers were killed, 9 wounded, and 1 missing. Twenty-five enlisted men were killed, 144 wounded, and 66 missing."

Another letter, written under date of June 2nd, 1864, from Cold Harbor, said: "We are near Cold Harbor; our regiment is in rear of rifle pits, and *bang! bang!* go the guns and the little minies go *whiz!* over our heads; Monday we lay in the woods. Some little skirmishing; were ordered to charge, but it was countermanded. That night we dug rifle pits until after midnight, then were ordered to march. Came to Cold Harbor and were sent as skirmishers. About twenty of our men were ordered by General Ripel to charge and take a house, which we did. The bullets whistled very lively. We had none wounded at first, but while holding the position the following were wounded: Lieutenant F. Lowe, in right side; private M. F. Irish, Company F, left arm; sergeant A. N. Armstrong, Company D, left leg, very slight; private S. Foote, Company I, right arm; R. Bennett, Company I, right leg shot off by shell, mortal; Joseph Edson, Company I, leg, not serious. Between 6 and 7 P. M., our corps made a charge on the rebel works, but were only partially successful, being repulsed, or rather not gaining the rebel pits on any portion of the line except in front of our brigade, and there the 2nd Connecticut heavy artillery took and retained one of the rebel pits. We were not in the charge, as we were on the skirmish line and to the left of our brigade.

"June 3rd.—Yesterday afternoon we were relieved from skirmish line by a part of the 2nd corps, and rejoined our brigade. We had rain towards night, which was very refreshing as it has been very warm and dusty for several days. There was an order for our division to charge at 5 P. M., yesterday, but it was countermanded. We lay where the bullets whistled over us, but the rifle pits were a protection. It rained last night. This morning we were to charge at half past 4, and went beyond our pits, but the nature of the ground was such that we could not charge until the third division of our corps should charge on our left, which they did, but were unsuccessful. Our brigade have been digging pits and popping away at the Johnnys all day; in fact, there has been fighting all day along the entire line. Our brigade has had three wounded thus far today (6 P. M.), viz.: private Moses Van Droof, Company G, through left arm; private Edwin M. Webster, Company K, in right eye, came out of his mouth; and corporal Thomas Williams, Company C, in breast, slight, his cartridge box belt plate saving him from a serious if not fatal wound. While I am writing, a man has just been struck on the heel, but the sole of his boot saved him. Colonel Upton has had another horse killed, making three on this campaign. If any person has ever earned a star by bravery and hard fighting it is Colonel Upton."

The regiment subsequently participated in the battles of Opequan, Fisher's Hill, Petersburg, and finally at Cedar Creek. In this last engagement it lost 9 killed and 40 wounded.

The regiment was mustered out of service June 25th, 1865, in accordance with orders from the War Department.

On the 4th of July following a reception was given the regiment at Little Falls. It is estimated that about 12,000 people were present. The regiment was met at the train which brought it from Albany by a military escort, and a welcoming speech was delivered by Hon. Horace Green. The festivities of the day then opened, in which the returned soldiers were chief among the chiefest. Of 1,076 men who left Herkimer county in the 121st regiment, only 445 returned. It was the only organization that was filled up by drafted men in the field. The loss of the regiment in the field was 250, and in wounded between 600 and 700. Less than 40 men were taken prisoners. It left in the field 445 men, who were transferred to the 65th New York.

During its service Colonel Upton succeeded Colonel Franchot. He was afterwards promoted to the rank of brevet major-general. Egbert Olcott, who enlisted as a private in Company C in the 44th regiment succeeded Upton July 4th, 1864.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

THE BRILLIANT RECORD OF THE 152ND INFANTRY—HORRORS OF REBEL PRISONS.

WHILE the 121st regiment was preparing to take the field, the 152nd was being formed of companies raised in the counties of Herkimer and Otsego. In the early part of October, 1862, it was ready for marching orders. October 23d it was in Washington. October 27th the regiment marched to a point seven miles from Washington and formed "Camp Marcy." Here it remained until February, when it removed to Washington to do guard and provost duty. In April it went to Suffolk, in eastern Virginia, and remained there several weeks, drilling, etc. From a letter written in the field, ten miles from Williamsburg, Virginia, is copied:

"The 152nd has experienced some severe marching. We were ordered to the Blackwater and for six days we marched, over a distance of 130 miles. The object of our leader was to draw the enemy into a fight, but all we could do was simply to skirmish with them a little, while on our own part the loss was the heaviest—not that we suffered severely from the enemy's bullets, but scores and hundreds sank down in the road exhausted or sunstruck. * * * We are about forty-five miles from the confederate capital."

Sunday evening, July 12th, the regiment was in Washington again. On Tuesday afternoon, July 14th, orders were received to proceed to New York city with all possible dispatch. Arriving in New York Thursday afternoon, the 152nd quartered in a church opposite the police headquarters in Mulberry street.

Being thus ordered to New York was due to the fact that there were rioting and bloodshed there in resistance to the draft. After remaining there about a month the men were ordered to Schenectady. One of the soldiers in a letter to friends at home said:

"Found the people with eyes wide open and considerably astonished. * * * We took up our lodging at the Eagle Hotel. Didn't exactly get a suite of rooms, but the authorities exhibited their broad philanthropy by allowing us free access to the barn-yard which was neatly attached to said hotel. We had free use of the horse-shed, that is when the animals were on duty. Monday the draft went on, and praise be to Schenectady, for perfect order and civility reigned throughout her streets."

The regiment went back to New York. While there the rations served were utterly filthy. Said the New York *Tribune* of September 3d, 1863: "Indeed, had it not been for the kindness of the citizens living near the camp the soldiers would have actually suffered from hunger." The regiment remained in the metropolis until about the middle of October, when it returned to Washington, and rejoined the Army of the Potomac. It was assigned to the 2nd army corps, 2nd division, 1st brigade, and ordered to report at brigade headquarters about two miles from Centerville.

The regiment was subsequently in Meade's "Eight-Days Campaign" across the Rappahan, after which it went into winter quarters on a high hill close by a stream called Mountain Run, about two miles and a half from Brandy Station.

On the 13th of May, 1864, Sergeant Joseph Heath, of the 152nd, wrote home as follows:

"I am still sound after eight days' hard fighting. We have lost heavily. Our gallant old leader, General John Sedgwick, of the 'bloody 6th corps,' is killed, and our noble Colonel Olcott is also no more. Major Galpin is wounded in the eye, and is at Fredericksburg hospital. We went into the fight with 446 men and 15 officers, and came out to-day with 4 officers and not a hundred men. I have just taken the 'census,' and find we have just 94 men to-day, May 13th. Out of 56 men in company A there are just 7 left. When we charged we took 3,000 prisoners, and the next day the 2nd corps took Johnson's whole division, 9,000 strong, 17 pieces of artillery, and some 20 stands of colors. The report has just come in that the rebels have left the front. The loss to our army in killed, wounded and missing must be at the least calculation from 18,000 to 25,000. This has been the greatest battle ever fought on this continent. Captain Fish is killed. He was struck while carrying canister to the cannoniers of the 1st Massachu-

setts battery of light 12-pounders. I expect to hear soon of the fall of Richmond. We have heard of Sherman's doings, and are greatly cheered by the good news."

This engagement was the terrible battle of the Wilderness. The march previous to the engagement was a fatiguing one, characterized by its being one steady pull, without sleep or coffee, the route being well marked by a continuous string of everything composing the luggage of the soldiers. The 152nd was on the right of the 2nd brigade, and on the right of the division and corps, which placed it in the extreme advance. Soon after passing the battle field of Chancellorsville the regiment came to a place known as Todd's Tavern, where a halt was made and the 152nd was advanced about a mile further down the road and formed in a line across it. Skirmishers were thrown out, who exchanged shots with the skirmishers of Stewart's cavalry. After some six or eight hours' work at this point the regiment was suddenly withdrawn and moved rapidly back three or four miles, where the fighting had fairly commenced. The men were quickly formed in line and ordered to load but not prime, as it was supposed that there was another line of battle in their front. Suddenly they were opened upon by a perfect earthquake of musketry at such short range that the powder from the rebels' guns actually burned their faces. Coming so unexpectedly, the 152nd wavered and at some points broke, but quickly rallied. Before any other battalion of the line had formed the 152nd had given a cheer and poured in a stunning fire, which was followed up so quickly by another and another (the regiment at the same time taking the ground that the rebels occupied with a rush) that the brigade to which the 152nd was attached was soon master of the field as far as its line extended. As soon as night set in a company was sent out to do picket duty, while the line of battle sunk into a much-needed sleep.

Long before day the troops were ready for the enemy again. At the first gray of the morning the rebels made a brisk attack on the skirmishers. The 152nd, with the brigade, pressed steadily and determinedly forward, pouring in volley after volley so rapidly and with such deadly effect that with all their stubbornness the rebels were forced to fall back, a few yards at a time. In this way the regiment fought until it exhausted its ammunition. It was then relieved and moved down the plank road for a short rest and another supply of ammunition, having received which it was again marched to the front, to protect the right flank of the forces that were now engaged as madly as was the 152nd in the forenoon. From this time until the 10th of May the regiment, though worn and wearied, passed night and day in skirmishing with the enemy, marching and countermarching and advancing its line of entrenchments. During a good part of the 10th the regiment lay under a galling fire from a battery of rebel artillery, which took off heads, arms and legs without giving a chance for a return fire. Toward night the 152nd was advanced to a position in the woods upon a hill southeast of Spotsylvania Court-house, as a sort of advanced guard. Here the men lay all the next day, engaged with rebel sharpshooters. At midnight one brigade with the rest of the old 2nd corps was put in motion for the much talked of "special service."

Just before day-break the regiment formed to make the famous charge which gave it such renown. In its front were three lines of rifle pits, and in the rear of them two lines of very formidable log forts, constructed upon scientific military principles, so arranged that each successive line commanded those in front. They were about five feet thick at the base, and six feet high, with spaces for infantry. As soon as it was light enough to see, the signal to charge was given, and the whole corps flew forward. As the attacking forces dashed over the first and second line of rifle pits, and gobbled the swarms of graybacks manning them, their feelings burst forth in a wild yell of triumph, which was met by a withering fire of canister and musketry. Still undaunted, on they pushed, Sergeant Hulbert Norton a little in advance with the colors. Norton's right hand was shot away as it grasped the staff, but he quickly raised the colors with his left and pushed on. The next instant a bullet pierced his brain. The whole color guard being killed or wounded, the staff of the State flag cut in two, the men hesitated at the third line. Captain David Hill caught up the flag, and with a shout bounded into a section of the pit in front and alone sent thirty bewildered rebels to the rear. Another instant and the line was pouring on and over the works, the colors still carried by Captain Hill, who was soon obliged to drop them, as he received a painful wound. The State flag was in turn caught up by Sergeant Fitch and turned over to some one else, who carried it throughout the balance of the fight. The works were carried and with them were captured some

6,000 prisoners, 42 guns, horses, stores, etc. The 152nd alone took three stands of colors. The first gun the 152nd came up to and captured was quickly wheeled so as to bear upon the rebels. It was a remarkable day for the 152nd. The regiment did not permit the glory it had won to be dimmed by its subsequent deeds in the field. It exhibited the same gallantry all along to the close of the war; participating in the battles of North Anna, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Strawberry Plains, Deep Bottom, Ream's Station, and Boydton Road; though at no time suffering so severe loss as marked the opening engagements. The regiment continued in the service until the close of the war, and was mustered out July 13th, 1865.

The following is the muster-in roll of the 152nd, as copied from records on file in the office of the county clerk of Herkimer county, reference being had only to those companies raised in Herkimer county:

FIELD AND STAFF OFFICERS.

Colonel, Leonard Boyer; lieutenant-colonel, Alonzo Ferguson; major, George R. Spalding; adjutant, Cleveland J. Campbell; regimental quartermaster, George W. Ernst, jr.; surgeon, Silas A. Ingham; assistant surgeons, Eli Small and Harmon M. Blood.

COMPANY A.

Officers.—Captain, Timothy O'Brien, Mohawk; first lieutenant, Peleg G. Thomas, Mohawk; second lieutenant, John M. Smith, Mohawk; first sergeant, Frederick A. Gray, Herkimer; sergeants—Alonzo C. Holmes, Little Falls; Thomas McGlone, Manheim; Welford E. Casler, Little Falls; and Simon Lepper, Herkimer; corporals—William H. Cornell, Little Falls; Charles H. Dygert and Moses C. Holden, Herkimer; James P. Burns, Manheim; Thomas Ellis, Little Falls; Frederick Harter, Herkimer; Moses C. Roof, Little Falls; and William W. Wilson, Herkimer; musicians, Jeremiah Carroll, jr., Little Falls, and John Smart, Herkimer; wagoner, William P. Casler, Little Falls.

Privates.—James Atherton, Little Falls; Patrick Barry and Thomas Burns, Manheim; Henry H. Bellinger, Herkimer; James Burk, Horace N. Crisman, William Caraner, Peter Casler, James Clingon, Hiram Cady, Henry Crask, Chauncey Casler and John S. Crisman, Little Falls; Doras Dryer and James H. Doling, Herkimer; William Deller, Little Falls; Dennis Delaney, Danube; John Dorsey, Edward Fleming, Patrick Griffin, Minor Gillett and Barnard Garlock, Little Falls; Michael Gorman, Manheim; Jeremiah Griffin and Henry Gouchy, Little Falls; George M. Harter, George M. Hitts, George F. Harter, John F. Harter, Charles N. Harter, Melchert Holler, John A. Harter, John Hartman and Jacob H. Harter, Herkimer; Henry Holden and Brunson F. Johnson, Little Falls; George Katz, Darius Kill, Peter L. Lepper and Charles Loose, Herkimer; William Murray, Manheim; Patrick Mackison, Little Falls; Jeremiah McCarthy, Manheim; James Meeks and Ulrich Mierhoof, Herkimer; James H. Monks, Little Falls; Warren J. Mack, Edward Murphy and Andrew N. Shoemaker, Herkimer; Roger Sugrin and Jacob Seeber, Little Falls; William Syllabach, Jacob Syllabach, Alonzo Vincent and Nicholas Vedder, Herkimer; Harry Van Alstyne, Richard Watts, William Watts and John Welch, Little Falls; Perry G. Wires, Harry B. Wilde, Jeremiah Whitehead, Charles C. Watson, Frederick Weiber and George Wedrich, Herkimer.

COMPANY B.

Officers.—Captain, William S. Burt; first lieutenant, Silas T. Bebee, and second lieutenant, H. Dwight Smith, Mohawk; first sergeant, Henry A. Hydorn, Little Falls; sergeants—John McIntosh, Wilmurt; Dennis T. Huntly, Warren; Albert Hall and Truman F. Phelps, Ohio; corporals—Francis Bennett, Ohio; D. McIntosh, Russia; William B. Coffin, Ohio; Herman Delong, Stark; John Paul, Wilmurt; Hurlburt Norton, Newport; musicians, Granville Palmer, Newport, and Paul Crego, Norway; wagoner, George Bennett, Ohio.

Privates.—Horace A. Barnes, Norway; John Bullard and Anson J. Benson, Newport; Jeremiah Belcher, Ohio; Francis Clough, Wilmurt; Edward C. Court, Warren; Benjamin F. Christman and Franklin Coffin, Ohio; James Davis, Russia; Simon Z. Dickinson, Wilmurt; Norman L. Digert, Russia; James V. Dubois, Norway; Thomas Etheridge, Warren; Amasa Evans, Newport; John Fluyck, Norway; Jerry Flamsburgh, Ohio; Alexander F. Griffin and Thomas Holes, Russia; William R. Haskell, Newport; William Henry, Ohio; Whitman Hall, Norway; William Harding, Warren; John Jetche, Newport; James Johnson, Ohio; Joseph Lower

Newport; George Laraway, Ohio; Zelora E. Lawton and Edward C. Manning, Norway; John Max, Ohio; William Nestle and Peter Nestle and George Nestle, Warren; Reuben Norton, Newport; Josephus Onderkirk, John Ostram and Alonzo E. Quackenbush, Ohio; Irving Root, Newport; James Stephens, Wilmurt; William A. Spul, Ohio; George W. Stephens and Charles Spall, Wilmurt; David J. Seaman, Newport; John H. Smith and Nelson Smith, Ohio; Elisha K. Smith, Norway; Charles R. Tompkins, Salisbury; Elisha Underwood and Joseph M. Van Court, Ohio; Benjamin Wendover, Salisbury; John S. Wood, Ohio; George M. Whitney, Newport; Jonas G. Whiting, Fairfield; David H. Wilcox, Norway; Benjamin Young and Zenophon Youngs, Russia; Lorenzo D. Porter, Ohio.

COMPANY C.

Officers.—Captain, James E. Curtiss, first lieutenant, Francis E. Leonard, and second lieutenant, Lansing Swift, Mohawk; sergeants—John Thrall and Daniel Steele, Mohawk; corporals—John Freeman, Hiatt Coe, Elijah Colburn, Jonathan Joyce, George W. Manchester and Edward F. Passen, Mohawk; musician, Frank Doxtater, Mohawk; wagoner, Peter Doxtater, Mohawk.

Privates.—Christopher Bellinger, Nicholas Cassens, Ezra G. Cristman, Franklin Case, Cornelius Dennison, George W. Gile, Amos Gardner, Edwin Gifford, George N. Goodrich, Matthew House, Edward Hammond, Michael Keller, John H. Keller, Oliver P. Kinne, Willard Kirkland, Alfred McMahon, Augustus Maury, Richard Platt, Leonard Place and Jeremiah Quackenbush, Mohawk; James Sheridan, Warren; John E. Steele, De Witt C. Shoemaker, Jacob Shoemaker, John Walsh, Gaylord Williams, Elijah Thurston, William A. Wilson, Eleazer Van Alstine, James Anderson, Oscar Crist, James Lewis, Solomon Snell, John H. Nuring, Sanford Babcock and Charles Kelley, Mohawk.

COMPANY D.

Officers.—Captain, William R. Wall, first lieutenant, Elias Young, and second lieutenant, John Land, jr., Mohawk.

Privates.—John McNeil, Oscar D. De Witt, Felix A. Bronner, Benjamin Burst, John A. Bronner, Urial Burst, Horatio Bronner, Henry Edick, Lorenzo Eldridge, Solomon Hollenbeck, Abial C. Herring, Thomas Kelley, Jasper Maybie, John Moran, Loadwick Shaul, Cook Stewart, Robert Swen, Alfred Shaul, Samuel Tunnichiff, Theodore Wild, Charles Miller and Daniel H. Vosburgh,—all from Stark.

COMPANY E.

Officers.—Captain, Simeon L. Coe, first lieutenant, Washington W. Hulser, and second lieutenant, Delancy Stafford, Mohawk; sergeants—Horatio Nichols, Litchfield; William Porter, Winfield; Daniel Van Allen, Danube, and James McGowan, Litchfield; corporals—William Luckey, jr., Bridgewater; Jacob Nell, Litchfield; William Z. Ball, Alonzo P. Miller and Isaac McLoughlin, Winfield; James Barnes, Litchfield; John A. Carrier, Winfield, and Charles Brown, Schuyler; musicians, Thomas Fox, Danube, and William S. Babcock, Litchfield; wagoner, Peter W. Tallman, Schuyler.

Privates.—John Allen, Winfield; Nicholas Ackerman, Stark; Thomas Bates and Thomas Burke, Litchfield; David Bostwick, Winfield; William Bradbury and James Bradbury, Schuyler; John C. Brainard, Columbia; Willard Cole and Daniel Callahan, Litchfield; Daniel M. Cooley and Patrick Curtin, Schuyler; Michael Donlan, Danube; Sylvester H. Deltry, Columbia; William J. Evans, Litchfield; Norman Eckles, Danube; Addison Eldred, Litchfield; Charles J. Friz and James Fox, jr., Schuyler; Delos Fox, Danube; Nelson Fort and William Genn, Winfield; Elisha Hamilton, Danube; John Hins, Winfield; John Hallam, Schuyler; Lewis Hendricks, Danube; George Ibell, Litchfield; John M. Jennings, Winfield; Francis B. Jones and Jacob Kinner, Litchfield; James W. Maxfield, Schuyler; Daniel H. McLean, Danube; Kendrick R. Mattison, Litchfield; Joseph Notgrass, Winfield; Nicholas O'Brien and Edgar Paddock, Danube; Montraville Platts, Litchfield; Egbert Phillips, Columbia; James S. Palmer, Edward Peck and Henry Roback, Danube; George Richer and Merritt R. Richer, Schuyler; Swift Roback and Clark Royal, Danube; Henry Sessions, Litchfield; Charles W. Saunder, Schuyler; Larkin D. Smith, Winfield; Frank Stack, Schuyler; D. Kendall Smith, Winfield; Thomas Sawyer, Litchfield; James H. Tallman, Schuyler; Alfred Williams and John W. Welter, Winfield; Alonzo W. Wright, Danube; George H. Wheeler Warren; John C. Evans, Schuyler.

COMPANY F.

Officers.—Captain, Daniel A. West, Mohawk; first lieutenant, David Hill, Mohawk; second lieutenant, James B. Eysaman, Mohawk; first sergeant, John W. Quimby, Fairfield; second, O. M. Cronkhite, Little Falls; third, Seymour A. Smith, Fairfield; fourth, William H. Lewis, Little Falls; fifth, Edward C. Townsend, Fairfield; first corporal, Alfred R. Quaiiffe, Little Falls; second, Matthew McCann, Fairfield; third, Julius L. Townsend, Newport; fourth, Delevan Hewitt, Manheim; fifth, Thomas R. Petrie, Fairfield; sixth, John W. Allen, Manheim; musicians, Lyman Snell, Manheim, and James D. Wiswell, Little Falls; wagoner, David Flint, Little Falls.

Privates.—Henry C. Alfred, James Bentley and Charles Bartlett, Little Falls; Homer Capells and Hamilton Capells, Warren; John Cuyler, Willard F. Cronkhite, Ira Countryman and Charles L. Decker, Little Falls; John G. Day, Manheim; Thomas Eccles, Little Falls; Thomas C. Evans, Fairfield; Hezekiah Eackle, Manheim; Jacob Earne, Newport; Frederick L. Fox, Little Falls; Adam H. Gross, Manheim; Benjamin D. Gallagher, Little Falls; William H. Hale and Robert Hill, Danube; George Hayes, Fairfield; Hamilton J. Hale, Newport; Amos S. Howard, Salisbury; William H. Harvey, Little Falls; John W. Kelly, Manheim; Thomas Kating and Ira Klock, Little Falls; Andrew Lanz, Danube; Charles Lambert, Manheim; Thomas T. Logan, H. L. Ludeskesy and Henry R. Lewis, Fairfield; Loran Lake, Little Falls; Thomas McGuire, Danube; William D. Morey, Newport; Warren C. Mason and Garrett Miller, Fairfield; Varnum Nelson, John J. Naw and Charles Niemeyer, Little Falls; Martin D. Oakley, William J. Owens and Harlon P. Rees, Fairfield; Charles Roth, Danube; Elijah E. Reno, Newport; John Reinkie, Little Falls; Justus Rice, Manheim; Henry T. Vanders and William H. Steele, Little Falls; Benjamin F. Staring and Judson Sprong, Manheim; Richard F. Smith, Fairfield; Franklin Snell, Manheim; John A. Staring, Little Falls; Chauncey S. Whiting, James E. Wilson and Henry M. Wood, Newport; Warren Walbridge, Fairfield; Henry Weigand, Little Falls; Nicholas Van Rensselaer, Danube; Herman M. Youmans, Fairfield; William Bogner, Edward B. Cayton and Barney Victory, Danube; Benjamin Ashmun, Manheim; Daniel L. McCormick and Thomas Wilson, Danube.

COMPANY K.

Officers.—Captain, Lambert Hensler, Mohawk; first lieutenant, Lewis A. Campbell, Mohawk; second lieutenant, Jacob G. Bellinger, Mohawk; first sergeant, Peter B. Dykeman, Little Falls; sergeants,—Englehart Diefenbocker, Adrian Lee, Sanford A. Hagar and David Small, Frankfort; first corporal, Andrew Bridenbecker, second, Edward Haver, third, Michael Conlon, fourth, Lewis H. Gray, and fifth, Winfield S. Forelman, Frankfort; sixth, Cornelius W. Hardendorf, Cherry Valley; seventh, William J. Gray, Warren; eighth, Seth B. Holdridge, Schuyler; musicians, Eugene Casey, German Flats, and Garrett Vischer, Frankfort; wagoner, George Sterling, Frankfort.

Privates.—George H. Ackler, Henry E. Bagier and Venass Bershano, Frankfort; Solomon L. Case, Herkimer; Stephen L. Carr, Warren; Matthias M. Canning, Frankfort; John W. Conklin, Warren; Uriel Cassleman, George Cassleman and James Dempster, Frankfort; Henry A. Eldred, German Flats; Aaron Fineout and William Fisher, Frankfort; Theodore H. Gallagher, Warren; Harvey Eugene Genner, Frankfort; James H. Gifford, Warren; John A. Gross and John C. Herer, Frankfort; James Hillard, Little Falls; Asa Inman and James Kenney, Frankfort; Charles Lambert, Norway; Patrick Lary, Little Falls; Murty McLare, William Miller and Sylvester Miner, German Flats; Joseph Moss, Frankfort; Conrad Nebert, German Flats; Leonard Nichols, Frankfort; Ebenezer A. Pearl, Newport; Edwin Pittam, John Rollin and Simeon Sayles, Frankfort; William H. Schall, German Flats; Gottlieb F. Schonthall, James H. Stevens and Joseph Stockbridge, Frankfort; Alfred Stroup, Columbia; James Sullivan, German Flats; Peter W. Tallman Schuyler; Alonzo Van Alstine, German Flats; Stephen C. Vannort, Frankfort; William Warren and David J. Ackler, German Flats; James Maxfield, Columbia; William W. Crego, Herkimer; John Pross, Little Falls; Lucius Casler, Danube; Charles Pouth and Charles Lowell, Herkimer.

MINOR REPRESENTATIONS.

COMPANY G.

Captain, Edmund C. Gilbert, Mohawk; first lieutenant, Josiah Hinds, Mohawk.

COMPANY H.

Captain, Uriah B. Kendall, Mohawk; first lieutenant, William R. Patrick, Mohawk; second lieutenant, William L. Hopkins, Mohawk.

COMPANY I.

Captain, Alonzo A. Bingham, Mohawk; first lieutenant, Charles Hamilton, Mohawk; second lieutenant, Edward W. Butler, Mohawk; privates, Jacob Cristman, Herkimer; Tanner Root, Danube; Daniel H. Vosburg, Little Falls.

CHAPTER XXXV.

HISTORIES OF THE 81ST INFANTRY, 2ND MOUNTED RIFLES, AND 18TH CAVALRY—HORRORS OF REBEL PRISONS.

IN the 81st regiment, which was made up principally of companies raised in the counties of Oswego and Oneida, were over 25 men from Herkimer county, who enlisted in Captain David B. White's company (I), namely: Sergeant Edward A. Stimson, Herkimer; Corporal Luman Knapp, Ilion; and the following private soldiers:

James H. Berry, Ilion; J. Mortimer Baxter, Herkimer; John B. Crawford, Fairfield; Leger Diss, jr., Ilion; William J. Ferguson, Middleville; Theodore Harter, Ilion; George S. Holt and Thomas Hammersley, Middleville; Adolph Leffler and William Marden, Ilion; Byron B. Morris, Herkimer; George F. Moore, Middleville; Jacob J. Perry, Herkimer; Lyman Rungan, Ilion; Ephraim Reese and William F. Reese, Herkimer; Almon B. Smith, Gravesville; Morris Stephenson, Ilion; David Shell, Herkimer; Theobald Tschinhart and Harvey B. Wildy, Ilion; Henry E. Wright, Gravesville; George P. Yates, Jordanville.

They left the State in March, 1862, and on the 1st of April disembarked at Fortress Monroe for the peninsular campaign. At the siege of Yorktown the 81st performed picket duty opposite Winn's Mills. It was at the battle of Seven Pines, in which engagement Major McAnerby and 136 men were killed. The regiment was held in reserve during the battle of Malvern Hill, and while at Harrison's Landing performed outpost and picket duty. In December, 1862, it joined Major-General Forrest's command, and accompanied the expedition to South Carolina during the summer of 1863. In November, 1863, it was sent to Northwest Landing, Va., where it was successful in breaking up smuggling for a time. Its term of enlistment was three years. At the expiration of this term the original members (except veterans) were mustered out, and the organization, composed of veterans and recruits, retained in the service until August 31, 1865.

In the adjutant-general's report of 1868 honorable mention is made of the services of the 81st by publishing the list of battles in which the regiment distinguished itself. They were as follows: Yorktown, Seven Pines, Savage Station, Malvern Hill, Drury's Bluff, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Chapin's Farm, Fair Oaks and Williamsburg.

SECOND MOUNTED RIFLES.

In Captain John H. Fralick's company (M) of the 2nd regiment of mounted rifles, commanded by Colonel John Fisk, of Niagara Falls, were between thirty and forty men from Herkimer county, namely:

Captain, John H. Fralick, Little Falls; first lieutenant, Eli Morse, Little Falls; sergeant, John A. Fralick, Danube; sergeant, Thomas Manion, Manheim; corporals, Paul J. Perry, William Hamilton, Edward A. Tryon, Patrick Manion, James Costello and Andrew Bang, Little Falls; musician, William Fleming, Little Falls; teamsters, Jesse G. Clute and William A. Wheeler, Little Falls; farriers, Phillip Perry, Danube, and George F. Adams, Little Falls; and the following private soldiers:

Manville Allen, Danube; John H. Adams, Little Falls; Harvey Doxtater, Manheim; Simon L. Dewitt, Norway; George W. Eldridge, Danube; Gregory Flynn, Little Falls; Owen Hunt, Danube; William Hughes, Man-

heim; Michael Kennedy, Marcus Limeback and John W. Moody, Little Falls; Timothy J. Pettett, Danube; Barnard Rohn, John Roach, John Seeber and Samuel Tucker, Little Falls; Isaac Walrath, Danube.

The regiment was organized at Buffalo, N. Y., to serve three years. The companies of which it was composed were raised principally in the counties of Erie, Niagara, Wyoming, Orleans, Allegany and Wayne, from July, 1863, to February, 1864; and the regimental officers were chiefly from Lockport and Niagara Falls.

The regiment first rendezvoused at Lockport, but the barracks were insufficient and the regiment was ordered to Fort Porter, Buffalo, which latter barracks were made a recruiting station and camp of instruction. The 2nd remained there from December, 1863, until the March following, when, three battalions being completed, they were ordered to Camp Stoneman, near Giesboro Point, in the neighborhood of Washington. Here they remained until about May first, when they were ordered to the front to reinforce the Army of the Potomac. Instead of being furnished with the cavalry outfit for which they were sent to Camp Stoneman, or receiving instruction in cavalry tactics, which had been promised them, they were assigned to a provisional brigade, composed of dismounted cavalry and heavy artillery, commanded by Colonel Marshall, of the 14th heavy artillery, in the 9th corps, under General Burnside.

On the day following their arrival at Camp Stoneman they participated in the battle of Spottsylvania, suffering but little loss. Their next engagement was the battle of North Anna, southeast of Spottsylvania. In this their loss was light.

Returning from North Anna the regiment was placed as rear guard of the 9th corps, when it had a severe engagement at Tolopotomoy Creek, losing quite a number of men. The next day it was in the fight at Bethesda Church, a few miles from Tolopotomoy. At this time the regiment was under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Raymond, of New York. The loss at Bethesda was quite heavy, 50 or 60 killed and wounded.

Hardly had the smoke of this battle cleared away before the 2nd was in the memorable fight at Cold Harbor, in early June; its loss here was not heavy. From Cold Harbor the regiment moved with the Army of the Potomac and crossed the James river, arriving at Petersburg June 16th, just in time for service again. On the morning of June 17th, the 2nd made a charge over the enemy's works and captured a large number of prisoners, who were sent to the rear in charge of Captain W. Fitzer Williams. The regiment was engaged during the entire day, but its loss was light. On the morning of the 18th of June it again advanced on the enemy's works, near the Weldon railroad, and toward evening made a gallant charge, which resulted in the capture of the railroad, the 2nd, however, suffering a terrible loss.

In this action First Lieutenant Delong, of Lockport, was killed, and Captain Williams; the entire loss was between two and three hundred men killed and wounded.

From this time until July 29th, 1864, the regiment lay in the rifle pits under a constant fire, losing men day by day, among them Lieutenant J. L. Atwood, who was killed by a sharpshooter. On the morning of July 30th, the mine in front of Petersburg was exploded. A terrible struggle followed, in which the 2nd regiment was engaged, under command of Major Mapes. One division was repulsed by the rebels. The division in which the 2nd regiment fought had been held for the final charge, in case those already in the fight did not hold their ground. The order was finally given for them to charge, and they did it nobly, capturing two lines of the enemy's works; they held them about six hours, but as no relief came, they were compelled to fall back. In this engagement the regiment lost nearly 150 men, killed, wounded and prisoners. It remained in command of Major Mapes from this time forward until the battle of Pegram's Farm.

A few days subsequent to the fight at the mine the regiment moved to the left and took a position near Fort Hell, where it remained for some time, experiencing no loss. The next battle was at Pegram's Farm, southwest of Petersburg, where Major Mapes, Captain Stebbins, Lieutenant Mansfield, Lieutenant Bush and others, in all 40 or 50, were taken prisoners. The killed and wounded numbered between 50 and 75. The next field was the first battle of Hatcher's Run, in October, 1864. The loss was slight. From here the 2nd went back to Pegram's Farm, where it remained until the last of November. It was then ordered to dismounted camp at City Point, where the men received their promised horses, with orders to report to General Charles H. Smith, of the 3rd brigade, 2nd cavalry division. The second day after reporting the regiment went on a

raid to Stony Creek station, where, with the balance of the division, it assisted in destroying a large amount of stores and taking many prisoners, sustaining slight loss. It then returned to camp near Fort Stevenson, in the vicinity of South Petersburg, where it remained until December, 1864. The regiment next accompanied the celebrated Warren raiders, and assisted in the destruction of the Weldon railroad from near Petersburg to Weldon, N. C.

At this time the 2nd was divided, a detachment having been sent back to the second battle of Hatcher's Run, under command of Lieutenant Newman. Upon the return of the regiment to camp it was detailed as a rear guard to the 5th corps of infantry. In this action the 2nd lost about 40 men. It went into camp again and remained until March 29th, 1865, doing picket duty and losing but few men. On this date it started with General Sheridan's corps in the final pursuit of Lee, and March 30th engaged in the battle of Dinwiddie Court-house, southwest of Petersburg, in which engagement Captain Eli Morse, of Little Falls, was killed.

The next day the 2nd was in the battle of Five Forks, but sustained no loss. Next, at Jettersville, it lost a dozen wounded, but none killed. At Sailor's Creek it lost a few men, and again at Farmville. It was next engaged at Appomattox Court-house. After doing service at Appomattox the brigade to which the 2nd regiment belonged was detailed as an escort of General Grant from Appomattox to Burkeville Junction, Va. It then returned to Petersburg, when, pending negotiations between Johnston and Sherman, it was ordered to North Carolina to reinforce Sherman. There it was learned that Johnston had surrendered, and the 2nd was ordered back to Petersburg and from there to Buckingham county, Va., where it remained on provost duty until August, 1865.

This closed the eventful career of the regiment, and its next movement was homeward. Arriving in Buffalo August 10th, 1865, it was mustered out. It left home 1,500 strong, and during the service was reinforced by upward of 300 recruits; but came back with only between 700 and 800 men. The depleted ranks and the scars the survivors bore told the story of their service in their country's defense. They were in the field a little over a year, and took part in nineteen distinct engagements, as recorded in the foregoing narrative.

EIGHTEENTH CAVALRY.

In the 18th regiment of cavalry, commanded by Colonel James J. Byrne, called into the service of the United States by the President, from the 30th day of January, 1864, for the term of three years, were:

Sergeants—John H. Moore, German Flats; George W. Meade, Winfield; William Jackson, Fairfield; Alfred S. Clarence, Winfield; corporals—John H. Archer, Columbia; Lewis W. Livermore, Manheim; William Thompson, Warren; Joseph L. Meade, Columbia, and the following privates:

Jonathan Aldrich, Danube; Thomas Cullen, Newport; Oscar A. and Joseph W. Eddy, Winfield; Robert Galway, Newport; Elmer D. Jenks, Manheim; William Keefe, Litchfield; George Lints, Danube; Henry W. Meade, Litchfield; Thomas Murphy, Newport; George H. Palmer, Russia; Lyman Rose and Peter St. James, Manheim; Henry Wolever, Manheim; Harrison Zeller, Winfield; William William, Newport.

The remainder of the regiment was raised in the counties of New York, Albany, Jefferson, Lewis, Franklin and Erie. It was mustered into the service February 3rd, 1864, and was not, therefore, subject to much hard service.

The 14th New York cavalry was consolidated with the 18th, June 12th, and the consolidated force retained in the service until May 31st, 1866, when it was mustered out in accordance with orders from the War Department.

SUFFERINGS IN REBEL PRISONS.

Justice would demand that the prison experience of many of the brave soldiers who went from Herkimer county—dismal as it was—should have a proper record in this history; and that the acts of treason in dungeon and stockade should be chronicled as faithfully as its acts in council or on the battle field. But it may not be. The story of abuse and cruelty, in its repulsive fullness, cannot be written out. Its recital would be an endless repetition of degrading details concerning facts too deplorable for humanity to dwell upon.

The horrors of stockade and barrack incarceration under rebel rule, the unmitigated rigors of forced marches, the robbery and insult of both off-

icers and privates; the systematized starvation, the denial of fuel in the midst of winter, or shelter against the elements, of even that common boon of nature, water, to quench the thirst or cleanse the body; the neglect of sick and dying, the deliberate murders of the "dead line," the malignant desecration of the dead, are appalling and indisputable facts that require no embellishment of language to make them stand out terribly distinct before a Christian world.

As the treatment of Herkimer county soldiers was not exceptional from that received by their loyal comrades, who became subject to like men and measures as prisoners of war, the subject may be generalized.

Even so early in the contest as the campaigns which embraced our Bull Run and Bull's Bluff disasters, a practice of ill usage seems to have been inaugurated toward officers and enlisted men of the Federal army made captive by the fortune of war. From the beginning of hostilities to the close of October, 1861, there were 2,838 enlisted men confined in the upper stories of the first rebel war-prison, a tobacco warehouse in Richmond, Va. These men, after being marched with insufficient food from points of their capture to the place of detention, and driven into the lofts of the warehouse (as one of our New York soldiers expresses it, "like a drove of hogs"), were obliged to make the filthy floor their bed, with no covering, scanty raiment, no protection from the cold of winter, and no relief in summer from the constant accumulation of dirt and vermin. Here the lack of water, the malarious atmosphere of overcrowded quarters, and the pangs of hunger, made their life a torture day by day. Andersonville, Salisbury, Florence, Belle Isle and Libby prisons—what names to those men upon whom expiring slavery wasted its tortures!

These abuses required no aggravation to make them deserve the name of "horrors." In these abodes of filth, malaria and disease, our New York soldiers, accustomed to homes of comfort and decency, were, in common with their comrades from other States, subjected to the irresponsible cruelty of brutal and vicious guards, the despotic authority of arrogant commanders, and sometimes to the wild license of reckless desperadoes among their own demoralized multitudes. At the will of their captors and enemies they were stripped of everything necessary, scourged as negro slaves, kicked as dogs, hung up by the thumbs, chained up to posts, or forced to drag cannon balls, compelled to stand bare-headed and bare-footed for hours under a torrid sun, immured in underground dungeons, deprived of food for three days at a time, refused water during whole days and nights, shot at as they walked in their camps, or while dragging their feeble forms to the sinks, or while seeking a breath of air or a cup of water, deprived of their limbs at the whim of incompetent surgeons, or murdered in hospitals by vile drugs or barbarous neglect. These dreadful facts of savage treatment must be a part of the historic torch that shall enlighten posterity as to the deeds which Treason and Rebellion can perpetrate when inspired by the spirit of human slavery.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

A SKETCH OF THE HYDROGRAPHY AND GEOLOGY OF HERKIMER COUNTY. [By Prof. R. ELLSWORTH CALL.]

IN presenting the following principal facts in the geology of Herkimer county, enough only of the lithological characters of the various rock strata has been given to enable the interested reader to identify them. Many points of interest from a geological standpoint have necessarily been omitted; their introduction would have unduly lengthened the chapter, and scarcely possessed any general interest. The rock history of the county comprises many thousands of centuries, many changes of climate, from a tropical summer to an arctic winter, many burials beneath the ocean, followed by as many upliftings,—a wonderful history of which this sketch is but a brief *resume*.

The hydrography of Herkimer county is important—both as furnishing the key to its surface geology, and from an economical point of view. The former, because its numerous streams, flowing in a direction at right angles to the course of the Mohawk, present the rock strata in a most favorable condition for study. The latter, because the question of water

supply is always one of interest to the agriculturist. The conditions under which the waters fall and collect are well known; the manner in which they reach the ocean is not so clearly defined.

This county is for the most part a single hydrographic basin, with its slopes toward, and its streams flowing into the Mohawk. The basin is bounded on the north by the ridge of Primary rocks which cover its northern portion, and on the south by the divide surmounted by the rocks of the Devonian, indicated below. Nearly all the waters of the county, therefore, swell the volume of the Mohawk. The lakes in its northern part act simply as reservoirs, the waters of which reach the Mohawk through the East and West Canada creeks. In the extreme south the streams find their way to the headwaters of the Unadilla and to the Otsego lake basin, whence they reach the ocean through the Susquehanna. The Mohawk has its source in the large swampy region north of the city of Rome, in Oneida county. Here, in what is now the basin of a former lake, of which the swamps are the last vestiges, the surface waters of a large area of country collect, and after a southerly course enter and cross Herkimer county from west to east. Its volume is increased by the waters of Steele, Fulmer and Myers's creeks on the south, and those of West Canada creek on the north, the valleys of which are important factors in the study of the geology of the surrounding region, because they cross the principal rock formations of the county at right angles to their trend. The last named creek in particular furnishes ample facilities for this purpose on the north, because of its long course and the numerous large gullies or ravines cut in the hillsides by its tributaries. In the southern part of its course, flanked by high hills on either side, the cliffs of the Utica shale, and the vast deposits of blue clay, form conspicuous elements in the landscape. On the south of the valley Fulmer creek presents the rock strata of that portion of the county to the best possible advantage, and along its course many of them have been studied. The surface of the county rises gradually away from the Mohawk, on both sides, until the ridge of water division is, in each case, reached; it happens to be near both the northern and southern boundaries. A vertical section through the county, from north to south, would present the appearance of a very obtuse letter V, with the Mohawk at the vertex. The valley of the Mohawk expands near the village of Herkimer, forming a plain many acres in extent, continuing with more or less breadth east and west across the county. It marks the bed of a former much larger river. At Little Falls the valley contracts to its minimum breadth, forming a narrow pass between the lofty hills through which the waters flow that give to the village its prestige as a manufacturing town. With these remarks on the hydrographical basin of the Mohawk, a detailed description of the rock strata of the county will now be given from the north to the south. The strata are treated in their order of arrangement in place and in time, thus completing the geology of any point where any one of the series is exposed.

The rocks with which the northern part of the county is covered belong to Archæan time. They are the most ancient in the rock strata of the earth, and constitute the only universal formation. At the inception of the continent, when the New World—geologically the Old World—was uplifted from the waste of waters, these rocks formed a part of that first beach against which the waters of the ocean dashed. They stretch from Labrador southwestward to near the present site of Lake Ontario; thence they trend toward the northwest, stretching away to the present limits of the Arctic ocean. Near the bend of this area, in form resembling the letter V, an area of the same rock was uplifted, separated from the main mass, and forming an island. The southern limit of this island was within the northern limit of the county. The line separating these Primary rocks from the succeeding Trenton series commences a short distance above Brackett's Bridge, on East Canada creek, and trends in a westerly direction into Oneida county. In most localities in this county it is covered—as in fact are nearly all the rocks—by alluvium of more or less thickness. The deposits of sand in the town of Ohio are probably derived from this ancient rock series, as well as the boulders that cover profusely the surface and fill the soil of the towns of Norway, Salisbury and Fairfield. These boulders range from the merest pebbles to large water-worn masses of rock weighing many tons. They have a geological value which will be pointed out further on. The Archæan rocks are the lowest in the series, each new stratum being deposited over them in the seas that bordered the land. The stratification in the beds of sand in this section presents unmistakable evidences of the action of waves; but they were the waves

of a later sea. The primeval sea by which this area was surrounded stretched away to the south, covering the southern portion of the county, and indeed of the State; but its waters were wearing away and transporting outward their rocky barrier to form new deposits—to form the present land. The rocks of the Archæan in this county are, for the most part, granite, gneiss, mica-schist, and many of the hornblende series. Porphyry and crystals of orthoclase also occur, imbedded in a matrix of quartz and hornblende. Iron-bearing minerals abound. In the Adirondack region of New York the beds of iron-ore are one hundred or more feet in thickness. Deposits of iron-ore are recently reported from Salisbury. Graphite, or plumbago, an allotropic form of carbon, is also found in the same section as the iron-ores.

The presence of the graphite argues the existence of plant life during this epoch, though no distinct remains of plants have hitherto been found. If any existed they were of the lowest forms—*marine algae*, or sea-weeds. Among animals only the very lowest forms existed: forms that usher in and lead the grand procession of animal life on the globe. They were *Foraminifera*, among the *Protozoa* (*Gr. protos*, before; and *zoon*, animal). Dr. Dawson, of Canada, the first to investigate them, named the species *Eozoon Canadense* (the Canadian Dawn animal). They formed a kind of coral, masses of which sometimes attained a diameter of several feet. During this era a phase of action is in play destined to become the chief factor in the history of the changes of the globe;—the erosion of the sea-beaches and ledges to form new series of rocks, an agency the activity of which is limited only by the duration of time.

The series of rocks next met belong to another period of geological time, the Palæozoic or period of Ancient Life. The first in order, and resting immediately upon the Primary, is the Calciferous Sand-rock of the Trenton group. In this county it is confined to the margin of East Canada creek, to the valley of Spruce creek, to the up-lift at Little Falls, extending to both sides of the river, and lastly, to West Canada creek, commencing about three miles below Middleville, and running westward to the line of Oneida county. A small area outcrops in the town of Manheim. It is in the cavities of this sand-rock that the beautiful quartz crystals of Middleville, Salisbury, Newport and Little Falls are found. The formation attains a thickness at the latter place of nearly two hundred feet.

Life was much more abundant in this than in the preceding epoch; though still confined to the lower orders. At no point in this county are its fossils abundant, two species only being found at Little Falls. Fucoidal layers—layers containing fossil remains of *Fucus*, a genus of sea-weed—appear at the latter place, but near the top of the series and in very thin deposits. Below Middleville the formation is very favorably exposed for study, owing to the blasting of those who work it for the quartz crystals. In structure the rock is hard and compact, frequently contains anthracite, which sometimes forms the nucleus of the crystals. Since it is deposited upon the Primary rocks, its geography in this county corresponds in all essential points to that of the preceding epoch.

The area between the Mohawk river and the Primary region of the county is covered mainly by the Trenton limestone and Utica shale. Over nearly all of Russia, and the northern parts of Norway and Ohio, the Trenton forms the surface rock. It continues southward from Russia along West Canada creek to near its mouth, where it thins out and is replaced a mile or two north of Herkimer village by the Utica shale. It may be observed also on East Canada creek below Brackett's Bridge, and on both sides of the Mohawk at Little Falls. At the latter place the so-called Birdseye limestone—so valuable for building and lime-making purposes—appears. It is easily distinguished by the numerous crystalline points scattered throughout its structure, and by its light dove color. Where it has been long exposed, as at Little Falls, it becomes ashy gray or white. The Trenton limestone, with its equivalents, is one of the most important rock formations on the globe. When the primary rocks in the north of the county were dry land, it formed the floor of the ocean, and was being deposited as mud. In the ancient sea that held in suspension the material of the Trenton rocks, abounded many of the lower forms of life. There had been a decided advance on the forms of life that prevailed in the Primary. Numerous trilobites—a genus of fossil crustacea, of which more than one hundred species are described from the United States—swam in those seas and were the dominant type of animal life. Many of the rocks composing the series are formed almost entirely of shells, corals and crinoids, "and most of the less fossiliferous compact kinds have probably the same origin, and differ only in that the shells and

other relics were pulverized by the action of the sea, and reduced to a calcareous sand or mud before consolidation; while others may be of a Rhizopod origin." (Dana.) Among the radiates were corals, a species of which, *Columnaria alveolata* of the Black River limestone, formed masses weighing several thousand pounds. This coral is common throughout the Black River limestone, which forms the base of the Trenton, but only its subdivision, the Birdseye, outcrops in this county. The "only flowers of the Palaeozoic world" were crinoids—stemmed echinoderms—of which the living *Pentacrinus asteria* of the West Indian seas is a type. The broken shells, ripple-marks, mud-cracks and similar phenomena present in the rocks of this series in the northern part of the county mark the borders of the Palaeozoic sea; the ancient beach against which its waters beat. This beach extends across the continent from east to west, and indicates the southern limit of the continent many thousands of centuries ago, except where the Primary rocks appeared as islands, having been uplifted from the heart of the sea. The rock of the Trenton is generally grayish-black, caused by the presence of carbonaceous matter. Among the minerals, the more common ones are sulphuret of lead, sulphuret of zinc, oxide of zinc, and copper pyrites, no one of which is abundant.

Not only were the waves of the ancient sea abrading its rocky barrier, but that barrier itself was being gradually uplifted, disclosing the muddy bottoms that were to become the future rock. The methods of geological progress are slow and gradual; sudden catastrophies are rare. Subterranean movements or continental oscillations elevated the sea bottom, and heat, atmospheric agencies, the chemical action of water, all aided in metamorphosing its nature. This was true of the ancient beaches of this county.

The succeeding rock, the Utica shale, was deposited over the Trenton, and it is hence seen next above. It covers large areas to the north of the river and south of the Trenton, and forms generally the high elevations of country near the river on both sides. It extends from East Canada creek westward into Oneida county, passing under the city of Utica. It is the surface rock over the region indicated, extending northward as far as Norway. In many places the shale is covered with unconsolidated "drift" material, generally stratified, consisting of loose sandy and pebbly deposits, intermixed with numerous boulders, and of the blue and red clays, the former of which is so marked a feature in the topography of West Canada creek, and both sides of the Mohawk in this county. On the eastern side of Mohawk village, at and near the Round-top, deposits of both kinds occur; one of them being largely used for building purposes, and both of them in the manufacture of bricks. The clays are the residuum of rocks ground to powder by glacial action, held in solution by water, and deposited in periods of rest. Upon and among these stratified clays, boulders and rocks of various kinds occur. They are abundant in the valleys of creeks flowing into the Mohawk, and in the valley of the river itself, where the loose earth and sands have been washed away by the force of the stream. These are among the evidences of glacier action that are so abundant in the northern and central parts of the county. The locality of their origin is in most instances many miles to the north-westward, in rocks of earlier formations. This will be again referred to when the geology of the Mohawk river is reached. Near Herkimer, on the west bank of the West Canada creek, and at Herkimer lake, this rock is seen in massive cliffs, with all of its characteristic features. Two miles north of this point the lower rocks of the series may be seen on the highway to Middleville, being readily distinguished from the later shale by the greater thickness of its layers—in this locality sometimes five inches or more. South of Mohawk, in Fulmer creek and Slate Stone creek valleys, the shale outcrops in large areas, and it here attains its greatest thickness, being nearly or quite one thousand feet. Eight hundred feet of it were pierced in a fruitless attempt to find oil, and to this must be added the height of the circumjacent hills. It dips southward and disappears under the superincumbent Clinton group, a few miles south of Mohawk. It is exposed to view along the river wherever a stream flows southward or northward, and in almost any part of the valley in this county may be successfully studied. Its lithological character renders it easy of identification. It is thinly laminated, readily disintegrating when exposed for a period to the action of atmospheric elements, of a blue-black color, turning to a brown where exposed, and is to some extent carbonaceous. Professor Whitney's analysis of the shale in this county gave 12 to 14 per cent. of combustible material. The fossil remains, though not numerous

in species, are characteristic. One small species of trilobite, *Triarthrus Beckii*, Hall, is abundant, as is also the hydrozoan *Diplograptus pristis*, Hall. Like all rocks of this nature the Utica shale is a deposition of fine material from the water of the sea. They are the *detritus* of older rocks, and were deposited as mud.

Resting upon the Utica shale is the Oneida conglomerate, a rock of the Niagara period, which outcrops south of Mohawk, on the road to Dennison's. So small an area is exposed that it has little economical value and scarcely any general interest. It marks, however, the limit of sea-beach at the time it was formed. Against it the sea, with no outlying barriers, beat with tremendous force, wearing the rough angulated masses of detached rock into the smooth and round pebbles that enter so largely into its composition. Upon the conglomerate the gray sandstone of the Clinton is seen as a cliff above. The Clinton series may be observed in nearly all the streams flowing north to the river, since it extends west and east across the county. They are well exposed in Fulmer valley, and also in Steele and Myers's creeks. There is a fine display of these gray sandstones in a quarry on the road to Litchfield, and in the town of Warren. It attains a maximum thickness of one hundred and fifty feet in this county; it includes no limestone, but contains two beds of fossiliferous iron ore, the upper of which may be seen *in situ* in a branch of Steele's creek. One of these beds of iron ore is extensively worked at Franklin, in Oneida county. The red stone of this group may be seen south of Frankfort, where it was formerly quarried. In the east end of the county there is an immense deposit of the light gray sandstone, the value of which for building purposes can hardly be estimated. In the town of Starkville the rock also contains a good bed of gypsum. The red shale of the Clinton appears on the road to Denison's and extends to near Jordanville. From this point to the east the Onondaga Salt-group takes its place and extends to near the Hudson. A deposit of gypsum of this group, which forms part of the high ridge extending across the county, is found near Cedarville. The "lime" that is seen covering the rocks and banks in the bed of the creek from Cedarville to Ilion is derived for the most part from the Onondaga Salt-group, which is there one of the surface rocks. The water holds in solution large quantities of lime, which is soluble in water highly impregnated with carbonic acid, and on the escape of the carbonic acid is redeposited as calcareous tufa. Large quantities of this material may be seen in the locality indicated, the masses being composed of sticks, leaves and land shells cemented together by the lime, assuming many forms which are sometimes very beautiful, and at all times curious and interesting. Springs and streams of this nature, of which several occur in the county, are said to be carbonated. They all present the same phenomena and are to be attributed to the same causes.

It is highly probable that a considerable portion of the calcareous tufa in this creek is derived from the Water-lime group, which lies south of the preceding and extends in a westerly direction from Jordanville, through Cedarville, appearing in Litchfield. It was deposited directly upon the preceding, and extends across the county. The limestone is an impure drab-colored rock, generally deposited in thin layers. Dr. Beck's analysis of the rock gave:

Carbonate of lime	48.4.
" magnesia	34.3.
Silica and alumina	13.85.
Sesquioxyd of iron	1.75.
Moisture and loss	1.70.

In Litchfield the group may be studied to the best possible advantage, since it outcrops over a large area, abounds in cliffs, and is crossed by the valleys of numerous small streams. The Lower Helderberg rocks, of which the last is a sub-division, abound in fossil remains even beyond the Trenton. Whole masses are often detached from the rocks, composed entirely of fossil brachiopods—a genus of fossil and recent animals long supposed to be mollusks, but now believed by many naturalists to be allied to the worms. The rock must be seen to realize their abundance. The remains of stems of crinoids almost entirely compose the rock in some localities. Trilobites were still abundant, but a new generic form is introduced, "here making its first appearance among American rocks." It is the *Eurypterus remipes*, of De Kay, specimens of which have been secured by the State museum at Albany nearly a foot in length. The surface rock in parts of Stark, Warren and Columbia is the Pentamerus Limestone, so-called from the presence in it of an exceedingly abundant and characteristic brachiopod.

The species may be obtained in quantity about two miles from Petrie's Corners, on the highway to Cedarville.

The rocks hitherto enumerated, and which cover the greater part of the county, belong, with the single exception of the Primary rocks, to an age of the world's history called the Silurian. Nearly the entire series of the age is here exposed to view. They represent a series of changes extending over thousands of centuries; disclose to our view the chief agencies employed in world-making; present the animal and vegetable series from their beginning in the very lowest forms to a marvelous development in point of numbers and structure; and give us additional insight into their distribution in time and space. Here, too, the Silurian Age ends, and here the next age, that of the Devonian or Age of Fishes, begins. Throughout all the forms of life that mark the American Silurian no traces of the *Vertebrata* appear. Now, however, this highest type of animal life is ushered in with the fishes. The Devonian rocks of this county are limited in area compared with that of the preceding, which extend to near its southern boundary.

The first two strata of the Devonian, the *Cauda-galli* grit and the Corniferous limestone, occur, the first in the town of Warren only, and the second in the towns of Warren, Columbia and Litchfield. Their area is very inconsiderable, and a mere mention of their presence must suffice. Of the Hamilton group a small area only appears in Winfield. The method of the formation of these rocks was substantially the same as in the case of the Trenton. The waters of the Silurian and Devonian seas were the principal agencies both in tearing down and rebuilding. In all the history of the globe this encroachment of the sea has been marked; its waters have been wearing away their barriers, not to waste them but to form new lands.

The geological history of the Mohawk river, however briefly traced, may not be devoid of interest. Across the county, on both sides of the river, there are terraces which, if continued from side to side, would form a plain parallel to the present areas of "flat" land in the valley. Above these still, but further removed from the present valley, are other terraces with probably the same history. They are evidently the bottoms of a former river, that here assumed lake-like proportions. These terraces are composed of the stratified drift material previously mentioned as being among the evidences of glacial action. The present river, like the one that preceded it, cut its channels through this material, and all along its course exposes it to view. The material of which the drift is composed is identical with that of rocks far to the north. The granite boulders in the bed of West Canada creek, the valley of the Mohawk, and the drift, must have been transported from a locality where rocks of their kind occur *in situ*. But how? Many of the boulders weigh tons, while others are the merest pebbles, and they are of every size between these two extremes. Evidently they could not have been transported by running water, and, moreover, they are found on ridges where no traces of running water exist. Some other agency must have been in operation, and that agency was ice. The entire surface of North America presents the unmistakable evidences of glaciation, even to near the thirty-ninth parallel. The immense deposits of clay, previously alluded to, were ground from the surface of the rocks over which the glacier passed, the course of which corresponded in general to a north and south direction, though, as at the present day, the line of progress was somewhat modified by the direction of valleys.

Of the Mohawk valley the same is true. "The direction of the glacial furrows proves that one of these ice-rivers flowed from Lake Huron, along a channel now filled with drift, and known to be at least one hundred and fifty feet deep, into Lake Erie, which was not then a lake, but an excavated valley into which the streams of northern Ohio flowed, one hundred feet or more below the present lake level. Following the line of the major axis of Lake Erie to near its eastern extremity, here turning north-east, this glacier passed through some channel on the Canadian side, now filled up, into Lake Ontario, and thence found its way to the sea, either by the St. Lawrence, or by the Mohawk and the Hudson." (Newberry.) Now the glacier that covered the continent in the Quaternary Period was but a continuation of the polar ice-cap, and the general course of this ice-cap in its progress onward was toward the south. It hardly seems probable

that it could have reached the sea by the valley of the St. Lawrence, since that would necessitate a movement at right angles to the line of general advance. Besides this, the highest rocks at Little Falls, which were once continuous across the valley, forming a barrier to the waters and the eastern boundary of a great lake, are smoothed and polished in a manner that is unmistakably due to ice. The rough and angular edges of these rocks could hardly be so well rounded by the action of atmospheric agencies, and had they been covered by the clay and drift, as were the rocks lower down in the valley, glacier markings and furrowings would undoubtedly now be seen.

It has been said that the rocks at Little Falls acted as a barrier to the waters on the west. At this period the chain forming the great lakes must have been one vast expanse of water, and that this was true is evidenced by the existence of ancient river channels hundreds of feet below their present courses. The surface level of the lakes must have been correspondingly lower, and the lakes united to form one vast lake basin. Buried channels of communication are suspected between Lake Ontario and the Hudson river, connecting with the latter through the Mohawk. The line of escape for the waters of these lakes was once probably through the Ohio valley and the Mississippi. "When," however, "the water in the lake basin had subsided to near its present level, its old avenues of escape being all silted up by the drift clays and sand, the surplus made its exit by the line of lowest level, wherever that chanced to run. As that happened to lie over the rocky basin that projected from the northern extremities of the Alleghanies into the lake basin, there the line of drainage was established in what is now known as the Niagara river." "The eastern outlet of the lake waters may not have been by the St. Lawrence, but as likely through the gap between the Adirondacks and the Alleghanies. The shallow channels between the Thousand Islands and the Lachine Rapids seem to indicate that the St. Lawrence is a comparatively new line of drainage for the lakes." (Newberry.) This gap is in the Mohawk valley at Little Falls. The presumptive evidence therefore is, that the basin west of the uplift at the last named place is the ancient basin of a vast interior lake; that the waters found an exit over the rocks at their eastern point, which is further evidenced by the numerous "pot-holes" at the top of the rocks. Pot-holes are a result of the process of erosion, and are a common phenomenon where rivers flow in rapids over rocky beds. The constant erosive action of flowing water in some thousands of years or less may deepen a river bed many feet, but as the rapids themselves wore away the flood-level of the stream above them would be lowered. As a result of this lowering of flood-level, the former flood-plain would appear as a terrace. The flood-plain of the Mohawk is the existing river-flat; and the terraces are the last remaining vestiges of former flood-plains many times larger than the present. As the barrier at Little Falls was gradually removed by erosion, the level of the river channel at that point was correspondingly lowered, and with the channel sank the flood-plain, thus forming another of a series of terraces. Thus a lake-like expanse of water would constantly change its level to correspond with that of its barriers, the flood-plains be slowly removed by erosion, the basin of the lake deepen and narrow, until the proportions of a river only, appear. The process of emptying the lake basin would probably be hastened by a continental depression in the direction of water-flow. This might have aided the waters of the ancient Mohawk in cutting their way through the rocks at Little Falls, as they most evidently have done. The visible traces of their former power are too legibly engraved on those grand old barriers to admit a doubt.

Thus briefly has been traced the history of changes placed on record in the rock strata of this county. They form important chapters in the book of time. They have witnessed wonderful mutations of the face of Nature; mutations which group the centuries of the past into eras; mutations which stretch away down the vista of time until lost in eternity past. Their significance has been, in part only, pointed out; but they have led us on through the ages, presenting wonderful and peculiar revelations concerning the nature and forms of life, which we have traced in its gradual progression from its lowest protoplasmic form, until it found expression in its highest type.

TOWN AND VILLAGE HISTORIES.

THE TOWN OF COLUMBIA.

THIS is one of the southern towns of the county, bordering on Otsego county. It was taken from Warren in 1812. It is geographically located in latitude 42° 50' north, and longitude 75° 9' west. Its greatest elevation, which is in the northern portion of the town, is ten hundred and forty feet above the Mohawk, and fourteen hundred feet above tide water at Troy. The northwest corner of the town extends within four miles of the Mohawk river.

The soil of the town is a rich clay loam, underlaid by limestone which crops out in several places; it is adapted especially for dairy farming. The surface is quite broken in the southern and eastern parts of the town, while in the northwestern part there is a large area of quite level land. In the northeastern corner of the town, on Cruger creek, is a small fall of about ninety feet, one of the most beautiful little cascades in America. This fall is on the estate of the late Mrs. Cruger; a short distance below it large quantities of iron ore are found.

There are in this town several springs whose waters are used quite freely for the cure of eruptive diseases. They are located mostly in the northwestern part of the town. Those on the farms of H. C. Zoller and Henry Cristman have a local reputation for the curative qualities of their waters, and are resorted to by invalids during the summer months.

In the southern part of the town is what is known as the big swamp, containing at least one thousand acres. The head waters of the Unadilla river flow from the west end of the swamp, and the water from the east end flows into Schuyler's lake. Steele's creek rises at Getman's Corners, on the north side of the town, and flows into the Mohawk at Ilion. Cruger's creek rises in the northeastern corner of the town and flows north, while Mink creek rises in the southwestern corner and flows south.

Within the present boundaries of the town lie portions of Staley's, Henderson's and Conrad Frank's patents.

INDIAN TRAIL AND RELICS.

The old Indian trail from the upper Mohawk to Schuyler's lake passed through this town, from northwest to southeast, and there was an Indian camping ground a little northwest of what is now South Columbia village, at the spring near the head waters of Mink creek, on the farm now owned by G. H. Fox. The Indians were in the habit of coming from the Susquehanna country up Mink creek in their canoes to where the lower mill stands, below South Columbia. In 1872, when the tail-race below the saw-mill was being excavated or enlarged, a large number of musket balls was found, which it is supposed had been buried there by the Indians; in one instance fourteen balls were taken out with one shovelful of earth.

THE PIONEERS AND THEIR ADVENTURES.

This town was first settled in 1765, by some German families from the communities on the Mohawk river. The settlement which they founded, and called Conradstown, is that known at present as Orendorf's Corners, located at the crossing of the old Utica and Minden and Mohawk and Richfield Springs roads, on the eastern side of the town. Some of the families settling at this place originally were those of Henry Frank, Nicholas Lighthall, Timothy Frank, Joseph Moyer, Frederick Christman, Conrad Frank, Conrad Fulmer, Abraham Lighthall, and Conrad Orendorf. The name Conradstown was naturally given to the settlement from the number of Conrads among the settlers. The Orendorf family having outlived the others (and the original farm upon which Conrad Orendorf

settled has never since been owned out of the family, and is now in possession of his grandson, Dr. O. C. Orendorf, and others of the Orendorf family living in the hamlet), the name was naturally changed to Orendorf's Corners, by which title the place is now known.

When the question of a new town was being agitated, the question of a name was also fully discussed by the inhabitants, the "gude housewife" not excepted. Among the many names proposed was that of Conrad, which was very properly rejected, it seems, because an incorrigible habit prevailed of pronouncing it Coonrod. Columbia met with more favor, and finally was adopted. Whatever influence might have been brought to bear, it was evident that the name of the early settlers was not to be perpetuated in that of their adopted town; and whether it was Columbus, the discoverer, or the county of Columbia in this State (from which some of the settlers emigrated) that furnished the present name is not known positively, but probably the latter.

George Lighthall settled in this town prior to the Revolutionary war, on the farm now owned by David Harter, better known as the Biggs farm, near where the railroad crosses Mink creek, a little west of South Columbia. In October, 1779, he was in the woods looking for his cows, when, to his utter dismay, he discovered a party of Indians approaching, and immediately fled, hotly pursued by them. In his flight he found in a ravine a fallen tree, with a large hollow in it, into which he crept, undiscovered by his savage followers. He heard them on the log over his head, but they, supposing he had gone on ahead, soon left, on the old Indian trail toward the Mohawk. He had with him a small dog, which seemed to take in the situation and followed him into the hollow tree. He held his hand over the dog's mouth, that it might not betray their hiding place. After dark he cautiously crept out, and returned to his home in safety.

Before and after the Revolutionary war this part of the county was infested with wild beasts, such as bears, panthers, lynxes and wolves. At one time, when Abraham Lighthall was returning from Conradstown, and was near the springs on the farm now owned by J. H. Fox, he discovered a large bear, apparently clinging to a tree, and thinking the bear was watching him, and having his gun with him, he approached carefully and fired. The beast not moving, he reloaded and fired again, after which he cautiously came up to the bear and found him dead. Bruin had been up the tree, and in descending encountered a sapling, which, standing beside the tree, and cut off about four feet from the ground, had penetrated the body of the bear, holding him in an upright position.

At one time, when Mrs. Abraham Lighthall was alone in her cabin, she heard one of her porkers making such a squealing that she went to the pig sty to ascertain the difficulty, when she discovered a bear with one of the hogs in his loving embrace. She seized an axe that lay near by, approached his bearship, and with a well directed blow buried the sharp edge of the axe in the brute's head, killing him instantly, thus saving the porker for future use, furnishing meat for the family from an unexpected source, and getting a bear skin to keep the children warm during the next cold winter. This Mrs. Lighthall lived in this town until 1836, when she was one hundred and six years old. In that year she removed with her daughter to Michigan, where she died at the remarkable age of one hundred and ten years. On her way West, she was presented by the captain of the steamer between Buffalo and Detroit with a free pass, on account of her age. During the passage between the two places, she amused the passengers by engaging in the social dances usual on lake voyages, showing that she had not forgotten the lessons of her youthful days,

Richard Woolaber was one of the early settlers of this town, and lived near the Lighthalls. He belonged to Heinrich Staring's company, that was sent out from Fort Herkimer July 19th, 1778, to overtake Brant and rescue some prisoners taken at the destruction of Andrustown. They proceeded as far as Young's Settlement, now Little Lakes, where the main body abandoned the pursuit, and turned back. Richard Woolaber, Peter Flagg and Thomas Van Horn pursued the savages, and overtook on the west side of Schuyler's lake, on the farm now owned by Doctor Freeman, two Indians, who had in charge a woman and her infant child, taken prisoners at Andrustown. They had tied the child to a tree and were throwing their tomahawks at it. The three men crept silently within gun shot of the Indians, when they fired on them, killing both. They then returned to Fort Herkimer with their rescued prisoners. Mr. Philo J. Flagg, one of the rescuing party, has in his possession the identical tomahawk taken from the Indians on that occasion.

Conrad Orendorf was a lieutenant in Captain Henry Eckler's company, and was taken prisoner twice during the Revolutionary war. The first time was at Conradstown, when his cabin was burned, and he was captured and taken to Unadilla. From there he made his escape and returned to Freysbush, where he was again taken prisoner when that place was destroyed by Brant and Butler. He was a very powerful man, and springing away from his captors mounted a horse that stood near by. Two Indians caught the horse by the head, when Orendorf knocked one of them down and the horse ran over the other; at the same time a third Indian threw his tomahawk, hitting the horse, causing a severe wound, but the lieutenant made good his escape and reached Fort Plank, his horse dropping dead from loss of blood and fatigue as he entered the enclosure.

In the fall of 1778, as Richard Woolaber was at work on what is now known as Shoemaker Hill, just south of Fort Herkimer, he was surprised by a party of Indians, captured, knocked down and scalped, and left for dead. This was in the fore part of the day. Toward evening he recovered his consciousness, and made an attempt to return home; but could not on account of his great loss of blood. His family, fearing for his safety on account of his long absence, searched for and found him, and conveyed him home, where, through good care, he recovered, and lived for many years afterward, though the wound on his head never entirely healed.

Immediately upon the close of the bloody struggle of the Revolution the people turned their attention to agricultural pursuits, and the transaction of such business as was necessary for the good government of their respective towns. With all their anxiety for gain, they found time for recreation. They enjoyed themselves in such sports as horse racing, ball playing, wrestling and pitching quoits, and of course the "little brown jug" was not forgotten. It was customary to assemble every Saturday afternoon at some store or tavern in the neighborhood and indulge in the sports of the day. Prior to the formation of the town of Columbia, Conradstown (now Orendorf's Corners) was the grand center for these sports, and in fact, that was the seat of empire for what is now Warren and Columbia. Here was located the only church for the whole country round about, and by a resolution passed at the first town meeting held for the town of Warren, at the house of David Caswell at Youngsfield, now Little Lakes, the house of Conrad Orendorf, at Conradstown, was fixed as the place where all town business should be transacted, and was so continued until the town of Columbia was set off from Warren. It was here that the war-scarred veterans of the Revolution would assemble on the fourth of July to fight their battles o'er and o'er, and celebrate their victories and their liberation from King George's yoke of bondage. It was here that the young men and maidens assembled during the winter evenings and danced to the sweet music of the good old violin, with the "fiddler" perched upon a box in the corner of the room.

It was here that the militia of both towns stood the draft of 1812. And it was here, down even to 1835, that the lovers of fine horses would assemble on Saturday afternoons to test the merits of their respective chargers in the race. The competition in this line of sport was so great that the leading men of both towns sought the best blooded stock and engaged in the "fun." In the stables of "Coon" Orendorf could be found horses that would do no discredit to the best "sports" of the present day. It was customary in the days of yore for a farmer to drive to Albany on Thursday with a load of wheat, and home on Friday, and on Saturday afternoon put one of the team on the track and distance all his competitors. This was often done by horses in this town, such as Flucas, Flag of Truce, Bush Messenger, Duroc and the like, which in those days

were used as farm horses as well as racers. The good-natured "Boniface" always came in for his share of the sport on such occasions, with an empty cask and a well-filled till. But alas! where once assembled the gay, the grave, the slow, the fast, the old, the young, where all was mirth and joy, there is now the silence of the falling snow-flake, and the former seat of empire is only the sleepy hamlet Orendorf's Corners.

EARLY SETTLERS OF PROMINENCE.

David V. W. Golden was one of the early settlers of this town, and was prominently identified with its growth and progress. He was one of its first tavern keepers and merchants, and was at the head of the legal profession in his town in its infancy. He was appointed judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Herkimer county in March, 1810, and commissioned first Judge March 21st, 1811, which position he held until his death, which occurred February 11th, 1814.

Tunis Vrooman was a native of Schoharie county, N. Y. At the age of ten years, in 1776, in company with three of his brothers, he was made prisoner by the Indians and taken to Canada. While on the way a younger brother cried to return home, and was taken a little one side by a tory, who cut his throat and threw his body over a log, where it was left. His parents were both killed by the Indians near their residence. The mother was struck on the head several times before she fell. Tunis was kept a prisoner one year and returned to his friends. He subsequently removed to Warren, then to Columbia, where he died in 1866, aged one hundred years.

Abijah Beckwith was one of the early settlers of that part of the town of Warren since set off and now constituting the town of Columbia. He was born in the town of Chatham, Columbia county, N. Y., December 2nd, 1784. His father was a substantial farmer. Abijah worked upon the farm after he was twelve years old. His early education was limited, being confined to the branches taught in the common school of that day. In 1807 he and his family moved to Herkimer county, of which he thereafter remained a citizen. He immediately commenced taking an active part in political affairs, to which he gave a large share of his attention to the time of his death, squaring his political action by fixed political principles and always advocating those which he believed to be right. In 1814 he went to Sackett's Harbor, to help defend that place, then threatened by the English army. He was a staunch advocate of the war of 1812. In 1817 he was a member of the Legislature. At this session two important laws were passed: one for the abolition of slavery in this State, another for the construction of the Erie Canal, both of which Mr. Beckwith advocated. His political and personal friends, being opposed to the last named measure, refused him a renomination, which it was customary to confer on members who had served to the satisfaction of the party. This shows his independence of character and fearlessness in advocating measures he deemed right and expedient. In 1823 he was again elected member of Assembly. At this session he made an important speech in defense of the common schools, an effort that went far toward deciding the question at issue; also a concise argument for the abolition of capital punishment. In 1835 he was elected a member of the State Senate, which was then a court for the correction of errors. In 1847 he was again elected to the Assembly. He held the position of marshal to take the census, and for six years served as clerk of the county. He closed his official career by serving as a Presidential elector, voting for Lincoln. Samuel Young, one of the ablest men of the State, in a political speech at Herkimer said: "I was acquainted in the Senate with a member from Herkimer county. He was cool and discriminating in judgment, sound in understanding, and inflexible in his political opinions; and I never acted with any man whose opinions respecting public policy I more respected than those of Abijah Beckwith." His mental faculties remained unimpaired until his death, which took place at his residence in Cedarville, August 8th, 1874. Of him the Albany Journal said:

"The public career of Mr. Beckwith presents to young men a worthy example. He inspired in the minds of his friends and associates that truthful confidence which words fail to express. Not so much a feeling of implicit faith in his integrity,—because the character of the man was so printed in the lines of his face as to forbid a thought of meanness there,—but a sort of trust which comprehends the whole action of a perfect man in all he might do or leave undone. Those who have known him best believe him to have been so endowed by natural powers of mind as to have been fit for any of the highest posts attainable in the public service."

MATTERS OF CIVIL HISTORY.

At the first town meeting, held at the house of Daniel I. Petrie on Tuesday, March 2nd, 1813, agreeable to an act passed June 8th, 1812, the following persons were elected to the several offices attached to their respective names:

Jacob Haner, supervisor; John Mix, town clerk; Denison Tisdale, Peter P. Fox, Jeremiah Haner and Rufus Chapin, assessors; Daniel I. Petrie and Abijah Beckwith, overseers of the poor; Henry Orendorf, Ira Peck and Joel Merchant, commissioners of highways; Jacob D. Petrie, Charles Randale, Jeremiah Baringer and William Truesdale, constables; Charles Randale, collector; Rufus Chapin, John Bartlett and Denison Tisdale, school commissioners; Henry Orendorf, David V. W. Golden and Henry Gardiner, inspectors of schools; Henry Orendorf and Reuben Reynolds, pound masters. There were also thirty-one road districts created in the town, and as many overseers chosen.

It was resolved that there should be four constables and one collector elected that year; that the fees of the commissioners of schools should be seventy-five cents per day; that no neat cattle be permitted to run on the commons within forty rods of any store, tavern or mill, between the first day of December and the first day of April, under the penalty of one dollar for every time so found; that "no horse kind" be permitted to run on the commons at any time, under the penalty of one dollar; that no sheep be permitted to run on the commons, under the penalty of twenty-five cents for every time so found; "that no swine be permitted to run on the commons at any time without a yoke, to be six inches above the neck and four inches below the neck, and a ring in the nose, under the penalty of fifty cents for every swine so found;" "that the inhabitants of the town of Columbia do authorize and empower the supervisor of said town to present a bill to the board of supervisors, to raise by tax the sum sufficient by law to entitle the inhabitants to the interest mentioned to be appropriated for the benefit of common schools in said town, agreeable to an act of the Legislature passed the 19th of June, 1812;" "that a reward of five dollars be collected by tax and paid to any person that has actually destroyed a bed of Canada thistles and brings sufficient proof of the same;" "that all other by-laws not heretofore named be and remain in force this year as was last year, before the town of Warren was divided," and that the next annual town meeting be held at the house of Daniel I. Petrie. This report "of the annual and first town meeting" is certified by Rufus Chapin, Denison Tisdale and Henry Gardiner, justices of the peace.

The following is a copy of a "Highway Overseer's Warrant, 1813:"

"The commissioners of highways for the town of Columbia, to Michael Jackson, overseer of the roads, district No. 7, Greeting:

"You are hereby required to cause the men on the following list to work the whole number of days annexed to their respective names, on the road extending from the junction of roads near Ephraim Mills's, northerly by Isaac Jackson's and Henry F. Orendorf's to the town line of Litchfield, toward the Gulf mills and where most needed, and make returns of the work done, and the money you may receive for fines or commutation, by the second Tuesday preceding next annual town meeting, according to law.

"Given under our hands at Columbia }
this 27th day of March, 1813. }

"HENRY S. ORENDORF, } Commissioners
JOEL MARCHANT, } of
IRA PECK, } Highways."

"Henry F. Orendorf, - 3 days | Joseph Ames, - - 2 days
Isaac Jackson, - - 3 days | Ephraim Mills, - - 3 days
Michael Jackson, - - 3 days | Peter Orendorf, - - 2 days."

The town records contain a "survey bill and description of a road by Frederick Gettman's in the town of Columbia: Beginning at the middle of the road on which Jacob Baringer lives, between two and three chains north of Henry Gettman's house; from thence north, thirty-four degrees east, along the line of lots between George Gettman and Jacob Baringer, Gershom Skinner and Frederick Gettman, one hundred and forty-five chains, to the middle of the road on which Stephen Griffith lives, west of said Griffith's house, on the line of lots between said Griffith's and George Petrie.

"This may certify that we, the commissioners of highways of the town aforesaid in the county of Herkimer have made and erected the above

described route into a public highway of the width of four rods, and the clerk of said town is hereby directed to record the same.

"Given under our hands at Columbia }
the 30th day of October, 1813. }

"JOEL MARCHANT, } Commissioners
IRA PECK, } of Highways."

"A return of jurors in the town of Columbia in Herkimer county, for the year 1813," embraced the following names:

Asahel Alford, John Bloodgood, Jeremiah Brown, John Burchdorff, Philip Businger, Elias Benedict, Philip Brown, Christopher H. Benedict, Jacob Bell, Amos Crain, Josiah Crain, William Chapman, John Clapsaddle, Augustenes Clapsaddle, Simon Clark, Henry Cronkright, Daniel Dromdorff, Ira Dethrick, Jabez De Woolfe, William De Woolfe, jr., Jacob Eaton, Benjamin Eaton, Ephraim Ellmer, George M. Edick, Jacob P. Fox, John P. Fox, Peter P. Fox, Frederick Fox, Abner Gage, John Gorsline, Barnabas Griffith, Henry Gettman, George I. Gettman, Frederick I. Gettman, Stephen Griffith, Timothy Gettman, Frederick Gettman, jr., Conrad Gettman, Thomas Hagerty, Henry Hellmer, Samuel Hatch, Joseph Hatch, Daniel Hatch, John Harwood, Abner Huntley, Thomas Hawks, Jacob Helmer, William Haner, Jeremiah Haner, Augustanus Hess, jr., Frederick Hess, Conrad Hess, Henry Jones, Calvin Johnson, Luther Johnson, Michael Jackson, Samuel Lord, Thomas Ladow, Caleb Miller, John Miller, Henry A. Miller, Henry Miller, jr., Oliver Miner, William Miller, Andrew Miller, John Miller, jr., Martin McKoon, Joel Merchant, Ephraim Mills, Isaac Mills, John Mills, Andrew Meyers, Joseph Meyers, John D. Meyers, James Morgan, Abraham Maning, Henry S. Orendorf, Jacob Orendorf, George Petrie, Theodore Page, Ira Peck, Dean Pearce, Daniel I. Petrie, Marks Petrie, Frederick Petrie, Reuben Reynolds, John Runyan, jr., Parley Spaulding, Ralph Sanford, Thomas F. Shoemaker, John Shoemaker, Nicholas Sternburgh, William Stroup, Timothy Smith, George Steele, Elisha Standish, Gershom Skinner, Peter I. Turpening, Moses Thompson, Hill Truesdale, Samuel Woodworth, Festus Williams, Peleg Wood, Isaac Wright, Charles Young.

At a meeting of the commissioners of excise of the town, at the house of Daniel I. Petrie, on the 4th of May, 1813, "for the purpose of granting Permits and Licenses," it was found that David V. W. Golden, Jesse Campbell and Samuel Woodworth & Son had applied for "Permits, and that Reuben Reynolds, Daniel I. Petrie, Joseph Petrie, and Conrad Orendorf had applied for Licenses; and being satisfied that the applicants were of good moral character, and of sufficient ability to keep a tavern, and that an Inn or Tavern is absolutely necessary where each of them respectively resides, for the benefit of travelers," the commissioners granted the desired licenses and permits for \$5 apiece.

At an election held in the town of Columbia, "which commenced on the last Tuesday in April, 1813, and has been continued three days successively, agreeable to an Act of Legislature, passed the 29th day of March, 1813," the vote for governor was 107 for Daniel D. Tompkins, to 82 for Stephen Van Rensselaer; for lieutenant-governor, John Taylor received 107 votes, George Huntington 83, Parley Kyes 108, Simeon Ford 83, Robert G. Campbell 83, and Valentine Brother 83. For member of Assembly, Aaron Hackley received 135 votes, Christopher P. Bellinger 136, Jonas Cleland 134, Thomas Manley 101, Rudolph Devendorf 104, and John Mills 103.

The following is a complete list of the supervisors of the town of Columbia, from 1813 to 1878.

Jacob Haner, 1813, 1822; Samuel Woodworth, 1814; John Mills, 1815, 1821; Henry S. Orendorf, 1816, 1817; Abijah Beckwith, 1818, 1819; Henry S. Orendorf, 1820, 1831, 1837, 1842; Jeremiah Haner, 1823, 1824, 1827; Abijah Beckwith, 1825, 1845, 1846; Jacob Mills, 1826; Isaac Mills, 1828; John Miller, jr., 1829, 1834, 1835; Abel Hannahs, 1830, 1832, 1833; Peter H. Warren, 1836, 1838, 1839, 1863-65; Joseph L. Hatch, 1840, 1841; William J. Miller, 1843, 1844; Andrew Van Dusen, 1847, 1848; Loren Mills, 1849, 1850; John W. Beckwith, 1851, 1852; John D. Clapsaddle, 1853, 1859, 1860; Jefferson Rowland, 1854-56; James Kelly, 1857, 1858; David G. Young, 1861, 1862; Levi Shaul, 1866, 1867; David Harter, 1868; Lorenzo Hosford, 1869; Jacob W. Getman, 1870-72; John M. Lipe, 1873, 1874; George Van Alstine, 1875-78.

FIRST STORE, FRAMED BUILDINGS, ETC.

D. V. W. Golden and Benjamin Mix were the first merchants in the town. They opened a store in Conradstown, now Orendorf's Corners, in

1798. The old store was taken down a few years ago by Daniel Crim, who now owns the premises.

Frederick Petrie opened a blacksmith shop in 1799 at Conradstown, on the premises now owned by Henry Stevens. He was the first blacksmith in the town.

The first frame building in this town was a barn built by Conrad Orendorf, at Conradstown, prior to the Revolution. It was used for a church, as well as a barn. The building was made of pine throughout. The floor and siding were made by hewing the logs down to the proper thickness; the roof and siding were about four inches thick, and the floor plank somewhat thicker. The nails used in the construction of the building were made by hand. A little west of where this barn stood was the first burial ground in the town.

The first frame house in the town was also built at Orendorf's Corners, in 1798, by Conrad Orendorf; it stood where Dr. O. C. Orendorf's house stands, and is now a part of that building.

The first and only brick house in Columbia was built in 1855 by Abraham House, at Elizabethtown, in the northern part of the town.

EARLY SCHOOLS AND TEACHERS.

The first school in this town was taught in the German language, by Philip Ausman, in 1796, at what is now Orendorf's Corners, and the first school-house was built at that place in 1796. The first English school was taught in 1796 by Mr. Joel Phelps, in a log school-house that stood on the site of the present school-house at that place.

On the 8th of April, 1813, the school commissioners met, and divided the town into eight school districts, giving the name of each family in the several districts. In the first district, comprising what is now Columbia Centre, Orendorf's Corners and "the Kingdom," there were thirty-seven families. In the second, there were thirty families; in the third, twenty-nine; in the fourth, comprising what is now Miller's Mills, twenty-four; in the fifth, thirty-five; in the sixth, forty-one; in the seventh, twenty-eight; in the eighth, thirty-one families, together with sundry persons set off to this district from the town of German Flats, by the commissioners of that town. The Columbia commissioners were John Bartlett, Dennison Tisdale and Samuel Woodworth.

There are at present eleven school districts in the town, and in the year 1878 there was appropriated for their use, from the State funds, the sum of \$1,180.97.

THE CHURCHES OF COLUMBIA.

The organization of the Reformed Church of Columbia, the oldest in the town, was effected July 8th, 1798. Rev. D. C. Peek, minister of the Reformed Dutch Church of German Flats, presiding. Timothy Frank and Jacob Petrie were ordained as elders, and George Edick and George F. Helmer as deacons. The following year the consistory, with numbers doubled, met July 30th at the dwelling house of Conrad Orendorf, in the then town of Warren, and on that and the following day took proper steps to be known in law as a body corporate, under the title of The Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of Warren. On January 20th, 1803, a number of the inhabitants of Warren met at the house of Jacob Petrie in said town and elected John Mills, Jacob Haner, David V. W. Golden, Conrad Orendorf and Azil Hatch as trustees to erect a church building, meetings having so far been held in Conrad Orendorf's barn. In this effort two other incorporated religious societies were united with the Reformed, viz.: the First Congregational Church and Society of Warren, and the First Lutheran Congregation of Warren. The trustees were to contract with workmen for building the church, purchase material, and circulate a subscription paper to raise money. At a meeting of the three societies held January 11th, 1804, at the house of David V. W. Golden, the right and privilege of each society in the new house of worship, according to money subscribed, was found to be, the Reformed members five twelfths, the Congregationalists six twelfths, and the Lutherans one twelfth. Any deficiency in the amount of money at the time of the completion of the outside of the building was to be made up by the different societies contributing in proportion to their original subscriptions. On November 19th, 1808, the three societies assembled at the meeting house to arrange for raising money to complete the inside of the building. There were to be fifty-five pews below and twenty-eight above. Prices were to be set on the pews, and they were to be sold December 27th, 1808, and previous subscriptions allowed to count

as part payment. David V. W. Golden was appointed auctioneer. No one person was allowed to purchase more than three pews. In two days eighty pews were sold for \$4,036.12½, leaving three pews remaining unsold. At a future meeting of the three societies (or their officers), held at the house of Mr. Golden, on the 9th of March, 1809, a contract was made with Parley Hutchings, one of the trustees of the Congregational society, to finish the inside of the building for \$1,600. Mr. Hutchings was to board himself, find all the material, and complete the work on the 27th day of December, 1810.

In 1840, the first building having become unsafe, a new building was erected, and money raised as before, by the sale of pews. About six years ago the church built in 1840 was extensively repaired.

November 1st, 1806, fifty-five members were admitted into the Reformed Church in full communion, after making public confession of their faith. This is the earliest known date on which members were received, not counting the organization of the consistory, already mentioned. These were received by the Rev. J. J. Wack. Rev. David Devoe began his first pastorate in 1817 and his second in 1834. Rev. Jacob William Hagen began his labors in this place in 1825, and during his pastorate there was an extensive revival, with large additions to the church membership. Rev. John H. Ackerson began his ministerial work among this people in 1839, and was installed as pastor in 1841. Rev. David B. Hall was preacher here in 1844, 1845 and 1846. Rev. D. Murphy was employed as stated supply in 1851. Rev. D. W. L. James supplied the church in 1854 and 1855. Rev. E. Hammond was pastor for two or three years, beginning about 1857. Rev. Henry Aurand terminated his labors as pastor in 1863. The pastorate of Rev. James M. Compton began early in 1871 and terminated in 1875. Under the labors of Rev. John W. Hammond, stated supply, who was assisted by Rev. Richard P. Milliken, a very interesting revival occurred in the winter and spring of 1876. The preacher in 1878 was Rev. R. M. Stanbrough, who began his services in July, 1876. The number of communicants in that year was ninety-five. The church is beautifully located near the center of its spacious grounds, on the east and west road between Columbia Center and Orendorf's Corners, with its newly built parsonage in the northwest corner of the lot, and its large cemetery in its near vicinity, where peacefully repose many of the early helpers. Among them is an aged soldier of the Revolution, Thomas Smith, buried in 1855, having reached the remarkable age of one hundred and four years.

The Sabbath-school, which is discontinued during the winter season, numbered in 1878 over one hundred scholars.

"The First Free Baptist Church in Columbia" is located in the southwest part of the town, in the vicinity of Miller's Mills, and is known by many as the "church at Miller's Mills." It was constituted an independent church November 4th, 1829, having at that date a membership of eighty-five. The original organization as a branch of the open communion Baptist church of Plainfield, Otsego county, N. Y., took place at the school-house in the Miller's Mills district, September 12th, 1820, and the new society included nine members, viz.: Henry A. Miller, Andrew H. Miller, Israel Young, William H. Miller, John Jackson, William Knight, William Truesdale, Lana Miller and Margaret Miller.

This organization took place under the labors of Elder William Hunt, who was at this time pastor of the Plainfield church, although he had labored here from one-fourth to one-half of the time, commencing in the fall of 1814. The first religious interest of note in this settlement took place under his ministry at that time, and his appointments were continued with but little interruption for twenty-two years, as often as above stated. Henry A. Miller, the first deacon of the church, was elected November 16th, 1820, and Andrew H. Miller was ordained to the work of the gospel ministry July 3rd, 1822.

The present church building was erected in 1831, at a cost of about \$1,000; nearly one-half of this sum was contributed in labor and material for the building, which is a plain wooden structure, thirty by forty feet. It was repaired in 1875, at a cost of \$500, and now has comfortable sittings for two hundred and fifty people.

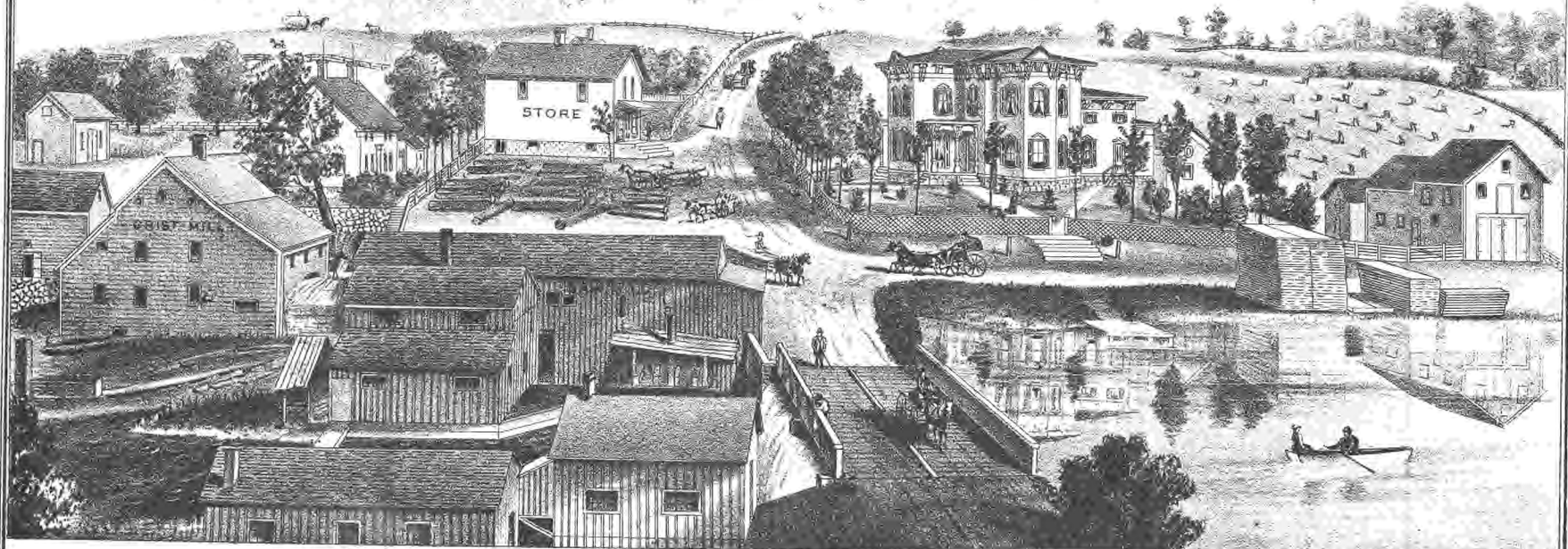
A ministry has been maintained, except at short intervals, from 1814 to the present time, 1878. The following is a list of pastors, in the order in which their services have been rendered; the time, for convenience, is given in full years, though in a few instances this is some weeks or months out of the way: Elder William Hunt, twenty-two years; Elder Robert Hunt, four years; Elder Mather C. Brown, eighteen years; Elder William



RESIDENCE - LOOKING EAST.



VIEW FROM VIEW.



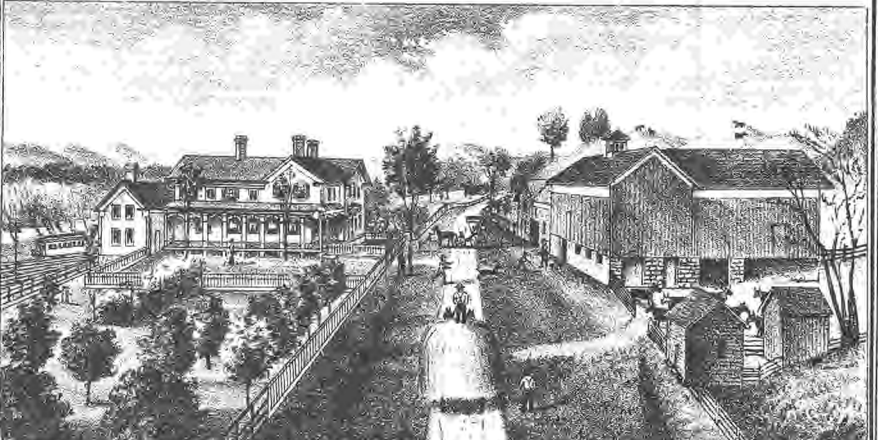
RESIDENCE AND MILL PROPERTY OF CAPT W.D.GORSLINE, MILLERS MILLS N.Y.



INTERIOR VIEW OF STORE, 2ND STREET.
JOHN SELGER, MERCHANT TAILOR.



RESIDENCE OF JOHN SELGER ESQ.
LITTLE FALLS, N.Y.



RESIDENCE OF MR SANFORD GETMAN, EAST SCHUYLER.



G. W. GRISWOLD.



MRS. G. W. GRISWOLD.



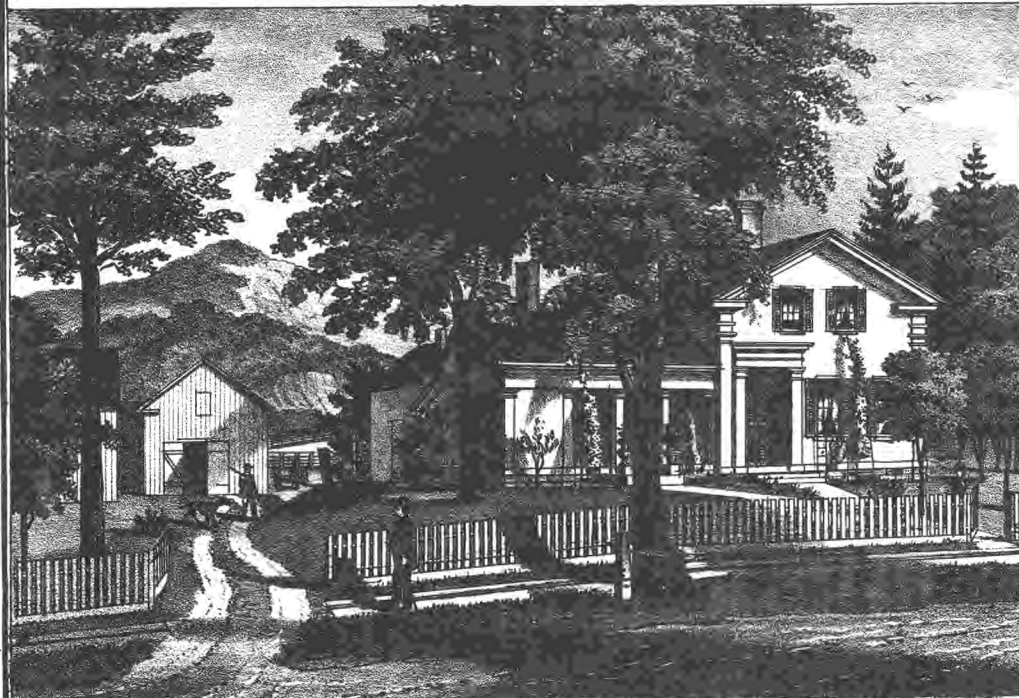
DAVID WOLCOTT MIXER.



DAVID EDWIN MIXER.



ELVIRA JANNETT MIXER.



RES. OF GEO. W. GRISWOLD, MIDDLEVILLE, TOWN OF FAIRFIELD, N. Y.



MIXER CEMETERY.
RES. OF DAVID E. MIXER, JORDANVILLE, N. Y.

C. Byer, one year; Elder L. C. Preston, one year; Elder A. W. Hendrix, two years; Elder Benjamin McKoon, one year; Elder C. H. Jackson, three years. In 1870, and the early part of 1871, the church had no settled pastor, but was supplied by Elders E. Crowell, S. Wood, Asa Randlett and J. J. Allen. Elder James Huxtable began his labors in 1871, and continued them for nearly three years. He was after a vacation of a few months succeeded by Elder Peter Lindsay, whose pastorate lasted two years, ending in September, 1877.

A Sabbath-school has been maintained during the summer of each year since 1840. For the first years of the school, David G. Young served as superintendent. The number of scholars from the opening of the school to the present time is found to range from twenty to sixty. A greater interest has been taken in this work for the past twelve years. The superintendent of the school in 1878 was Miss Asenath Gorsline; and David G. Young was clerk of the church.

VILLAGES AND POST-OFFICES.

Columbia Center is located near the center of the town, at the crossing of the old Utica and Minden turnpike and the Mohawk and Monticello road. There were at this place in 1878 one hotel, one store, one wagon shop, two blacksmith shops, and one cheese factory, and two physicians had offices here. This place was first settled in 1800 by Daniel J. Petrie, who kept the first tavern where Jacobson's Hotel is now kept. It was called "Petrie's Corners" for quite a number of years. It was at Petrie's Corners that the first town meeting for Columbia was held, in 1813. John D. Hunter was post-master at Columbia Center in 1878.

Orendorf's Corners, formerly Conradstown, is a small hamlet at the crossing of the Utica and Minden and the Mohawk and Richfield Springs roads, on the east side of the town, and was settled in 1790 by Conrad Orendorf. Here he built the first frame house in the town, in which he lived, and kept the first tavern in Columbia. The same old house is still standing, though enlarged and modernized to conform to the style of houses of the present day, and is occupied by Dr. O. C. Orendorf. Conrad Orendorf died March 4th, 1819, aged seventy-one years and ten months.

Cedarville is a hamlet lying in the three towns of Columbia, Litchfield and Winfield. The post-office is in the town of Columbia. That portion of the village or hamlet lying in this town contained in 1878 a cabinet shop, two blacksmith shops, one store, and about twenty dwellings. The postmaster was Benjamin Davis.

Miller's Mills is located in the southwest part of the town, about one-quarter of a mile north of the Utica, Chenango & Susquehanna Valley Railroad station, and contained in 1878 about 150 inhabitants. There were then at the place one church (Baptist), a grist-mill, a saw-mill, a machine shop, a cheese factory, a box factory, a blacksmith and wagon shop, and a general dry goods and grocery store. This place was settled in 1790 by Andrew Miller, and George Bell, who built and operated the first grist and saw mills in this town, upon the sites of the present ones in this village. There is also upon the saw-mill site a cheese box factory, the whole owned and operated by W. D. Gorsline. Miller & Bell at the time of their settlement were the owners of the land upon which the village is located. The post-office was established here in 1869, with Tunis Finger as postmaster. The postmaster in 1878 was Andrew Finger. The office was then receiving a daily mail.

South Columbia is a station on the Utica, Chenango & Susquehanna Valley Railroad, and also on the old road from Mohawk to Richfield Springs. There were here in 1878 a railroad depot, a hotel, a shoe shop, a harness shop, two saw-mills, a grist-mill, a cheese box factory, and about one hundred inhabitants. This place was settled by the Lighthall's prior to the Revolution. Richard Woolever was the first settler here after the Revolution. Asahel Freeman built at this place the second grist-mill in this town. He also built a saw-mill here in 1800, and a fulling-mill the same year. The fulling-mill has gone to decay, but upon the old site is a grist and saw-mill, owned and operated by O. P. Ayer & Brother. The first hotel at this place was kept by Simeon Hammond in 1808.

Getman's Corners is a small hamlet at the head waters of Steele's creek, on the north side of the town, on the Mohawk and Richfield Springs road.

Elizabethtown is a hamlet near the north line of the town, on Steele's creek. There were a school-house, a blacksmith shop, a tannery, and

about twenty dwellings here in 1878. The place derived its name from Elizabeth Campbell, who inherited the land upon which it is located. She owned one thousand acres of the best land in the town.

THE CHEESE INTEREST.

The cheese factories in this town are the South Columbia, at that place, and the Home, at the "Kingdom," owned by M. Getman; M. Grant's, at Orendorf's Corners; the Columbia Center, N. Harter; F. Strous's, at Skinner Settlement; C. Miller's, at Denison's Corners; J. H. Edick's, at the Warren Tannery; the Warren Tannery, Jacob Edick; the Miller's Mills, A. Finger, and the "Henderson Home," Henderson Mansion, Mrs. Cruger's estate. These factories have the annual milk production of from 1,400 to 1,500 cows sent to them.

STATISTICAL INFORMATION.

In the northern part of the town are a number of lime quarries, with kilns, which manufacture several thousand dollars' worth of lime per year. The lime made here is of the best quality, and finds a ready market in the villages south and west of the kilns, besides large quantities being shipped by canal and railroad.

The town comprises 21,879 acres of land, 17,372 of which are improved. The gross amount of sales from farms in 1875 was \$160,365. There were raised that year 3,161 tons of hay, 1,670 bushels of barley, 9,168 bushels of buckwheat, 8,088 bushels of corn, 78,124 bushels of oats, 92,856 lbs. of hops, 49,238 bushels of potatoes, 14,901 bushels of apples, (averaging but a trifle over one bushel per tree) and 27,993 lbs. of maple sugar, and the value of eggs sold during the year was \$3,110. There were in the same year 2,033 cows kept, and the milk of 1,459 was taken to cheese factories, while there were made in families 46,990 lbs. of cheese, and 71,615 lbs. of butter.

The value of farms in 1875 was \$1,460,294; of frame buildings aside from dwellings \$163,280, and of stock \$173,885. The assessed value of farms in 1877 was \$386,587, and the equalized value was placed at \$620,425. The total population in 1875 was 1,589, with 519 voters.

The Utica, Chenango & Susquehanna Valley Railroad, which passes through this town, was built in 1869 and 1870, and to aid in its construction the town was bonded in 1869 for \$50,000. Miller's Mills, Young's, and South Columbia are the stations. The road was leased May 18th, 1870, to the Delaware, Lackawanna & Western Railroad Company for a term of ninety-nine years.

CAPTAIN W. D. GORSLINE.

Captain William D. Gorsline, whose beautiful situation at Miller's Mills is seen in the accompanying engraving, was born in the town of Columbia, April 9th, 1832. He has to a large extent been engaged in farming, and has at the present time some eight hundred acres of good farming lands, located in different parts of the town, including a farm of two hundred acres that his grandfather Gorsline purchased from Staley's patent about the year 1792, it being then an almost unbroken wilderness. He has also connected with his present residence a grist and saw mill, cheese-box factory and planing-mill, which he has owned and conducted for many years. The grist-mill is the only one of note in the town, and stands on the site of the first one built in the town by Andrew Miller and George Bell in 1791, which was the second grist-mill built in the county. Mr. Gorsline was in 1855 married to Elizabeth Freeman, daughter of Peter and Helen Freeman, of Mohawk, N. Y. Though without the little "sunshines" in the persons of a family of children, he nevertheless enjoys the pleasure of cheering the hearts of many of the little folks about him with a pleasant word or present as the opportunity affords.

The captain is an active politician of the Republican faith, and has held the offices of notary public and railroad commissioner. He received his first military commission under Governor Morgan, and that of captain from Governor Seymour. He is the oldest of a family of eight children, having one brother and six sisters, all of whom are married and settled in life, save one who remains with her aged father, John Gorsline, at Columbia Center. The last named was born in Columbia in the year 1800, and has always resided there. John Gorsline, the grandfather of William D., was born in Rensselaer county, N. Y., and was of English ancestry. The grandparents on the maternal side were born in Connecticut. The grandfather, Chalker Pratt, was of English descent. He served as a private for

three years and orderly sergeant for three years of the Revolution. William D. Gorsline's oldest sister, Mary, married Rev. L. C. Preston, of Tompkins county; his sister Addie married Barnabas Griffeth, son of Rev. Ansell Griffeth; his sister Fannie married William Granger, M. D., of Philadelphia, Pa.; his brother Alonzo married Emma Preston, of Tompkins county, and his sister Sarah married Professor Lewis Spaulding, formerly of Cornell University.

UNION SOLDIERS FROM COLUMBIA.

Columbia was one of the towns whose clerks, in compliance with Chapter 690 of the laws of 1865, prepared a record of the soldiers from their towns in the civil war, with the date of their entering the service and the circumstances of their leaving it. This record for Columbia is appended; the abbreviations denoting the different ranks and arms of the service will be recognized.

- Uriah Skinner, pri 152nd inf; enlisted Oct 31, 1862.
 Alfred Kabe, pri 152nd inf; enlisted Oct 31, 1862.
 Eli Small, jr., 2nd assistant-surgeon 152nd inf; enlisted Oct. 19, 1862; dschd in a few weeks.
 Chester Harvey, pri 152nd inf; enlisted Oct 30, 1862.
 James McGowan, Co B, 152nd inf; enlisted Nov 27, 1862.
 Sylvester Deltra, pri Co E, 152nd inf; enlisted Oct 9, 1862; dschd Jan 29, 1864.
 Henry Talbot, pri Co E, 152nd inf; enlisted Nov 4, 1862.
 Alfred Stroup, pri Co E, 152nd inf; enlisted Oct 4, 1862; deserted.
 Egbert Phillips, pri Co E, 152nd inf; enlisted Oct 9, 1862; deserted.
 James Maxfield, pri Co E, 152nd inf; enlisted Oct 29, 1862; supposed to have died in Andersonville prison.
 John C. Brainard, pri 152nd inf; enlisted Oct 9, 1862, for three years.
 Gaylord Williams, pri 152nd inf; enlisted Oct 9, 1862, for three years; dschd through disability.
 Patrick McTague, pri 121st inf; enlisted Aug 11, 1862, for three years; dschd July 6, 1865.
 Roswell Jackson, pri 121st inf; enlisted Aug 22, 1862, for three years.
 Dean A. Pierce, pri Co D, 121st inf; enlisted Aug 12, 1862; dschd July 6, 1865.
 Benjamin Windecker, pri 121st inf; enlisted Aug 27, 1862, for three years.
 William Thornton, pri 121st inf; enlisted Aug 9, 1862; dschd July 6, 1865.
 John A. Wiegand, pri 121st inf; enlisted Aug 11, 1862; dschd July 6, 1865.
 John Tucker, pri 121st inf; enlisted Aug 11, 1862; dschd July 6, 1865.
 Elias Gage, pri 121st inf; enlisted Aug 11, 1862, for three years; deserted twice and was retaken; died in hospital.
 William Cuddy, pri Co B, 121st inf; enlisted Aug 18, 1862, for three years.
 Menzo B. Elwood, pri 121st inf; enlisted Aug 12, 1862, for three years.
 Moses D. Elwood, pri 121st inf; enlisted Aug 12, 1862, for three years.
 Josiah Wermuth, pri 121st inf; enlisted Aug 11, 1862, for three years; killed in the service.
 Irving D. Pirse, pri Co B, 121st inf; enlisted Aug 2, 1862; dschd July 6, 1865.
 Abram Smith, pri Co B, 121st inf; enlisted Aug 16, 1862; dschd June 19, 1865.
 Wallace W. Young, pri Co B, 121st inf; enlisted Aug 16, 1862; dschd July 6, 1865.

Marshall Dye, pri 121st inf; enlisted Aug 9, 1862; dschd July 15, 1865.

David Crouch, corp Co F, 34th inf; enlisted May 1, 1861; killed at Antietam, Sept 17, 1862.

Matthew Ackler, pri 34th inf; enlisted May 1, 1861; killed in the service.

David N. Gage, corp Co F, 34th inf; enlisted May 1, 1861; dschd June 30, 1863.

Abram Gage, pri Co F, 34th inf; enlisted May 1, 1861; dschd June 30, 1863.

Joseph S. Mead, pri Co B, 34th inf; enlisted in Apr, 1862; dschd June 30, 1863; re-enlisted in Co L, 18th cav; dschd in Oct, 1864.

Nelson M. Mead, pri Co B, 34th inf; enlisted in April, 1862; dschd June 30, 1863.

George Mead, pri 34th inf; enlisted in Apr, 1862; dschd June 30, 1863.
 Washington Perse, pri Morgan artillery; enlisted in Sept, 1861; died of small pox at Washington, Feb 7, 1862.

William H. Helmer, second lieut Co F, 34th inf; enlisted in Apr, 1861; resigned Dec 20, 1861.

Peter Wheeler, pri Co F, 34th inf; enlisted May 3, 1861; dschd July 4, 1863; re-enlisted in June, 1864, in Co L, 2nd art; died July 28, 1865.

John H. Crewell, pri Co F, 34th inf; enlisted Apr 29, 1861, for two years; died in hospital at Philadelphia Aug 27, 1862.

William J. Johnson, pri Co C, 44th inf; enlisted in Oct, 1861; served three years.

Floyd C. Young, pri Co C, 44th inf; enlisted in Oct, 1861; wounded at the battle of Hanover Court-house, May 27, 1863; died at camp near New Bridge June 5, 1863.

Harvey N. Tenant, pri Co H, 2nd art; enlisted in Nov, 1863; dschd in June, 1865.

Henry H. McKoom, pri Co C, 44th inf; enlisted in Oct, 1861; dschd in Aug, 1865.

Jacob H. Starring, pri Co K, Morgan art; enlisted Oct 7, 1861; dschd Nov 23, 1863; re-enlisted same day as veteran in 2nd art; dschd Oct 10, 1865.

Veder Fosket, pri Co K, Morgan art; enlisted Oct 7, 1861; dschd Oct 23, 1863; re-enlisted same day in 2nd art; dschd Oct 10, 1865.

Orlando Fosket, pri Co F, 34th inf; enlisted in Apr, 1861; died of wounds received at Fredericksburg Dec 13, 1862.

Frederick Stevens, pri Co K, 72nd inf; enlisted Apr 13, 1861; dschd May 25, 1865.

Adolphus W. Allen; enlisted in Jan, 1863.

Philip Crewell, pri Co F, 34th inf; enlisted May 1, 1861; promoted corporal; dschd July 3, 1862.

Nelson J. Meacham, musician 152nd inf; enlisted Oct 2, 1861; dschd Aug 26, 1862; re-enlisted in 22nd cav, Dec 11, 1863; dschd Aug 5, 1865.

William H. Jackson, Samuel and Thomas Henderson, George B. Huntington, John W. Perkins, George W. Edwards, Albert Adams, Samuel G. Orton, Nelson Derro, John M. Archer, Myron A. Levy, Thomas H. Savage, Alexander Volger, Henry Winchester and John Wait entered the service in Jan, 1863; Henry V. Wilson, Jonah F. Wilson, Lewis Larock, Edward Narrow, George D. Thayer, George W. Wright, Thomas S. Boyd, John Bradley, James Rogers, and William B. Stubbins in February, 1863. In the record for Columbia are also found the names of Taylor W. Esky, William Riley, Alfred Judge, John Root, John Sass, Frank M. Cottrell, George Darling, William Johnson, Francis Ash, Bartholomew Ott, Nicholas Moore, Michael Phillips, John Morgan, Charles Scheglel, Benjamin Midauffe and Alexander King; and the following who served in the navy: Stephen Kane, Nelson Bell, Daniel Babcock, Michael Kane, Thomas Ward, William Nellin, John Anderson, Chester C. Doane, Thomas B. Anderson and Hamilton H. Dygert.

THE TOWN OF WARREN.

THIS town was named in honor of General Joseph Warren, who fell in the battle of Bunker Hill. It is the most southerly town in the county of Herkimer. It was taken from German Flats and incorporated by an act of the Legislature February 5th, 1796. It originally included all of Columbia, and a small area which was taken from it and added to Stark in 1869. Columbia was taken from it and made a town in 1812.

It is bounded by German Flats and Little Falls on the north, Stark and Otsego county on the east, Otsego county on the south, and Columbia on the west. It includes a large portion of the Henderson and Theobald Young patents.

PHYSICAL FEATURES OF THE TOWN.

Like other portions of Herkimer county south from the Mohawk river, the surface of Warren is hilly. Several ranges of hills traverse the town in an easterly and westerly direction, and one of these chains is the watershed north of which the streams discharge through the Mohawk and Hudson, while those at the south help to form the Susquehanna. On the farm of R. G. Starkweather stands a barn, the water which falls from the eaves of which on opposite sides flows in opposite directions; and a spring on the same farm furnishes water for both rivers. It is also true that in several places in the town the road is at the summit of the watershed, so that the water which drains from it on one side goes through the Susquehanna, while from the other it passes to the Hudson. The most northerly source of the Susquehanna is in this town.

Fish creek, or, as it was called by the Indians, Oquionis, runs south from the above mentioned watershed. Its banks are not high, as has been incorrectly stated. In its course through the town may be found the remains of five beaver dams. These industrious animals seem to have been the first to utilize the water of this stream, but afterwards it was made available for other purposes. It is said that in former times this creek and its tributaries "turned the wheels of fourteen saw-mills, one grist-mill, one brewery, two distilleries, one cheese factory, one hat factory, and four tanneries, besides several cider-mills and wood-sawing machines. To-day there remains not even a weather-beaten building to mark the site of its former business; nothing but the relics of its ancient dams are left to tell the story of this stream, shrunk to less than half its former size. Even the fish, once so abundant, have left its shallow waters to their own monotonous flow, undisturbed by a thing of life."

Two streams flow into the first of the Little lakes. One of these rises on the farm of S. R. Earl, and is known by the name of Tea river, because of its serpentine course. This stream is about one-fourth as large as it was sixty years since. On its banks were formerly two saw-mills, but now nothing exists to mark the spots where they stood. The other stream rises in the swamp southeast of the residence of Thomas Marshal. On this stream were once two saw-mills, one cheese factory, and a shop for manufacturing agricultural implements; but to-day there is but one saw-mill and rake factory, the property of William R. Hall. On the stream between the lakes once stood a clock factory. On the outlet of the lower lake there is one old saw-mill to mark the scene of its former prosperity. It was once a place of great activity, as the stream is very rapid, falling about one hundred feet to the mile. It once propelled the wheels of two grist-mills, one woolen factory, three saw-mills, one cheese factory, and one ax and scythe factory, which have all been taken down

by the hand of time and blotted out by that hand which dooms this world to final destruction.

There are three lakes in Warren. "Sharpe's lake, commonly known as 'Mud lake,' is situated in the northeastern part of the town, near the residence of John McDonald, and has an area of twenty or thirty acres. This lake has but about a foot and a half of water at its surface, but beneath this is thin mud, of a brownish color and of an unknown depth. It has the appearance of an extinct crater, though undoubtedly formed by the settling of the marsh and swamp which at some former period existed where now is seen this lake; different, it is believed, from any other in the State. It is supplied by numerous springs not to be seen except by careful examination, and it flows by its outlet at the northeast corner into the rocks from which it is supposed to issue near Van Hornesville, forming a small creek. It has no fish, nor will fish survive long if placed in it. It abounds in turtles, as may be inferred from its character." What are commonly known as the Little lakes are in the southeastern part of the town. They are about half a mile distant from each other, and connected by a small stream. The old Cherry Valley turnpike runs between them. The lower of these is called Young's lake, and the upper Weaver's, after early settlers. The Indians called these Wainotha lakes. They gave the same name to the mountain at the base of which these lakes lie. The citizens of Richfield Springs have erected on the summit of Wainotha mountain an observatory some seventy or eighty feet high, from which one can command a fine view of the surrounding country, no less than nine different counties and five different lakes being visible.

On the west side of Weaver's lake, in this town, is a rocky ledge which seems to be made up of fossil shells and reptiles, and petrified moss, wood and other matter. The stone is used for building purposes, and to all appearance would take on a fine polish, and be not inferior to any Brocatal marble in the State.

The formation which immediately underlies the surface in Warren is limestone, which crops out in various parts of the town where water-courses have cut through it. Below the lime is a formation of sandstone, which crops out in the northern part of the town. Small quantities of iron ore have been found in some localities.

In the southern part of the town, bordering on Richfield, Otsego county, is a hill of what has been termed "grazed slate," which rests upon the limestone. Water which issues from this rock is usually charged with sulphuretted hydrogen gas, and six sulphur springs are found in the vicinity of this hill in Warren, and several of these are on the farm of B. G. Wetherbee. In the north part of the town, on the farm of Orlando McCready, is a mineral spring which holds in solution large quantities of carbonate of iron. This spring has acquired quite a reputation for its medicinal properties. Some three-fourths of a mile south from the slate-hill spoken of are the celebrated Richfield springs.

SOIL AND PRODUCTIONS.

The soil of Warren is a rich, calcareous, clay loam, and is nearly all susceptible of cultivation. The cereals are not cultivated extensively, for the reason that the soil is well adapted to the growth of grass, and dairying is found to be more profitable than raising grain. The town contains 23,073 acres, of which about 18,000 are improved. The value of the farms in Warren according to the census of 1875 was \$1,445,657. The assessed value of real estate for the same year was \$384,419, a difference of \$1,061,238.

As before stated, dairying is the principal business which farmers follow in this town, as well as in others in this county. As water, in obedience to the law of gravity, finds its level if left to itself, so business pursuits sooner or later, in obedience to the equally certain law of "the survival of the fittest," seek their proper channels and change in accordance with changing circumstances. Formerly grain raising and sheep husbandry were found to be profitable on the hills of Herkimer county, but as circumstances through the country changed, they brought corresponding changes in business. As the West became peopled and its resources developed, its fertile prairies were found better adapted to the raising of grain and stock, especially sheep, but not to dairying. Wool grew cheaper with increased facilities for its production, and cheese bore a higher price as the increasing population of the country widened its market; hence the change was inevitable. There are in this town six cheese factories, and it is estimated that these manufacture into cheese the milk from 2,700 cows. At 400 lbs. per cow this will give an aggregate of 1,080,000 lbs., which, at 8.6 cents per lb., gives a gross return of \$92,880, or \$34.40 per cow—about \$400 to each farm of 100 acres from this source. The real average return per farm to those engaged in this business is greater than this, for not every farmer is a patron of a cheese factory.

FIRST SETTLEMENT OF WARREN AND DESTRUCTION OF ANDRUSTOWN.

It is not definitely known when the first settlers came into the town of Warren. It is known that 1723 was the date of the first settlement of the Mohawk valley west from Little Falls by the Palatines, and probably the settlement at Andrustown, about about two miles northeast from Jordantown, was made soon afterwards, by some of those who came into the valley at that time.

Andrustown, at its first settlement, consisted of seven families named Hoyer, Crim, Bell, Frank, Starring, Osterhout and Lepper. It is said of them that they were well educated, and that they had been in affluent circumstances. Little or nothing is known of these people from the time of their settlement at Andrustown till 1758. During this year the settlement about Fort Herkimer was attacked by a party of Indians and Frenchmen as related on page 42. Among the sufferers were mentioned in a contemporary report of the affair "four families who fled from Henderson's purchase (Andrustown) in the spring for fear of the enemy."

After the close of the French and Indian war the settlers at Andrustown returned and rebuilt their homes. It is said that on the farm of A. J. Crim may still be seen some of the timber and traces of the cellar of the first log-house of the Crim family. It is also said that on another farm owned by Mr. Crim are the ruins of the first house occupied by the Bells, the one in which the elder Bell was killed when the settlement was attacked by Thayendanegea, or Brant, the Mohawk chief, with his Indians and tory allies.

From the time of the raid in 1758 to the war of the Revolution but little is known of the Andrustown settlement, beyond the fact that several families were added to it. It is said by some that three families had come into the settlement—viz., Keese, Powers and Shireman, or Shepperman; others speak of Bulsom and Passage also. The families in the settlement, according to one, were those of Paul Crim, George Hoyer, John Osterhout, George Starring, Frederick Bell, Stephen Frank, Frederick Lepper, Frederick Bulsom, — Shireman, Adam Keese, Henry Passage and John Powers. When the Revolutionary war broke out all of these who were of German descent were true to their country. Powers was an Englishman, and espoused the cause of the crown. By harboring tories and Indians he rendered himself an object of aversion to the others in the settlement, and he was notified to leave. He did so, and took his family to Canada, after which he joined the Indians and tories under Brant. Whether or not he instigated the attack on Andrustown will probably never be known. It is known, however, that on the 18th of July, 1778, he and George House, of the tory settlement at Little Lakes (then called Young's Settlement) guided Brant and his band of savages to the doomed settlement. The following account of this massacre is taken from an address delivered by G. M. Cleland at the centennial anniversary of its occurrence:

"The sun rose that beautiful July morn in all its glory and grandeur, on a loyal and God-worshipping hamlet, the inhabitants of which little dreamed their end was so near. Most of the men were in the field hilling corn when the dread savages and tories made the attack. Then women and children were indiscriminately butchered and scalped. Bell, the great grandfather of our marshal, was scalped alive. The Indians supposed

they had killed him, when, going by where they had left him, they found he had crawled some distance, and they to make death sure crushed his head with a stone. One of his older sons was shot in the heart while in the act of raising his rifle to shoot. When he fell the rifle went off, the ball penetrating an Indian's foot. A young son was taken prisoner and carried to Canada. Most of the men, women and children were either killed or taken prisoners, except the families of Crim, Hoyer and Osterhout, who made their escape to the fort at Herkimer. Every building was burned; not a vestige of anything remained. Their horses and cattle were either killed or carried off. The orchards were leveled to the ground. The enemy were piloted here by a former neighbor, Powers, and one House, from Young's Settlement, now called Little Lakes. They came from the Unadilla country and staid the night previous with their tory friends, who feasted them prior to their attack on this settlement.

"When the news reached Fort Herkimer, a party under the command of Heinrich Staring, accompanied by John Frank, one of the committee of safety, Thomas Van Horn, Peter Flag, Wollever, and about twenty others, with seven friendly Indians, set out to bury the dead, and, if possible, overtake the Indians and rescue the prisoners. They found the remains of a man near the residence of James Broner which the hogs had partially eaten, and which they buried there. They next found the body of Frederick Staring, which is now buried under an apple tree on the farm owned by Rufus Baker. They found the body of another man, which they buried on the farm now owned by William Crim, near where there is now a clump of plum bushes,—the premises we occupy to-day. After burying their last man they sat down to consult what was best to do, when they were surrounded by a party sent out from the fort at Cherry Valley, and taken prisoners. Soon it was discovered that they were friends, and both parties were sent out for the same purpose. After receiving a severe reprimand from the commander of the Cherry Valley company, they proceeded to Little Lakes, and destroyed the tory settlement there."

Accounts of this struggle do not agree concerning the killing of the Bells. One states that Mr. Bell, sen., was shot dead as he was reaching for his gun, just after entering his house. Another, that Brant ordered him to go to a field and bring a fine horse which he owned, thinking that he would mount the horse and make his escape; but that when, instead of escaping, he brought the horse and placed the halter in Brant's hand, the latter tomahawked and scalped him, saying, "Such a d—d fool is no use alive." On discovering that the old man had crawled some distance after being scalped, the Indians crushed his head with a stone. The same account states that his son was shot in the house as he was raising his gun to fire; that his gun exploded as he fell and the ball entered the heart of an Indian. A young son was made a prisoner and taken to Canada, where he remained ten years. After his return he would at times steal to the woods to hunt and fish, so strong was his love for the wild life of the Indians. His case is often cited as an illustration of the truth of the proposition that civilized men become savages more readily than savages become civilized men.

Samuel Cleland collected and buried what were supposed to be the bones of Mr. Bell. One of this family, G. B. Bell, was at the battle of Oriskany, and afterwards married a sister of General Herkimer. Two of the sons of Frederick Lepper were absent. A portion of the family of George Starring escaped to the fort. Keese and his family were made prisoners, except his wife, who was killed. Frederick Bulsom was wounded, but escaped by hiding in a cave on what is now John McCready's farm. His wife was killed. Stephen Frank and his family escaped to the swamp, and afterwards to the fort. Paul Crim and his family concealed themselves under a maple tree. They carried with them their family Bible, which they had brought from their native country.

Much of the land in the vicinity of what was Andrustown is now owned by the descendants of the early settlers, and at the centennial alluded to all the twelve families that inhabited Andrustown at the time of the massacre, except Bulsom's and Powers's, were represented. At this celebration the people assembled in the woods on the farm that was once owned by this tory. The following is taken from a report in the *Utica Republican* of that centennial: "The residence of Mr. Crim," on whose farm the procession was formed, "is a well and comfortably built farm-house standing back some feet from the road, which runs in an easterly direction. To the right of the dwelling stands an orchard, which is skirted by a highway from the south. It was along this route that on that eventful day Brant and his band stealthily trod on their merciless errand. At the intersection of the

two roads were the cabins of the butchered settlers, and their situations yesterday were marked by banners with their names engrossed on them, 'J. Crim,' 'Stephen Frank,' 'Hoyer,' 'Osterhout,' 'Starring.' Up the road leading to the south was another banner, bearing the inscription, 'Bell and son,' who had suffered the same death in common with the other pioneers." It is said that the settlers at Andrustown had a large out-door stone and brick oven in which was done the baking for all the families. The day of the massacre was their baking day, and the women were assembled with their dough ready to bake when the Indians came. These, with their hands stained by the blood of the families of Passage and Lepper, threw the dough into the oven, baked and ate it. This oven stood near to the house of J. Bell. "At the centennial the stone and brick from the old oven were taken to build the pit for the clam-bake, so that the stones that received the bread of our ancestors a hundred years ago—that was stained by their blood and eaten by the merciless Indians under Brant—received and roasted the clams at our centennial in commemoration of the illustrious dead who fell on that eventful day by the tomahawk and scalping-knife." The Osterhouts, Hoyers and Franks returned and rebuilt their cabins, but in the autumn of 1782 the Tories and Indians again plundered and destroyed the settlement.

Previous to the celebration above referred to, the people of the town met at the store of G. L. Bell, and made the proper arrangements, which were fully carried out. When the time arrived provisions were bountifully supplied, without money and without price. The address of welcome was made by Hon. G. M. Cleland, and historical addresses by Samuel Earl, Esq., and Hon. A. M. Mills of Little Falls. The committees on speakers, music, finance, grounds and decorations performed well their parts, and the whole affair was well conducted and highly successful.

EARLY HISTORY OF THE ECKLERS.

The following reminiscences of the Eckler family and their participation in the events of Revolutionary times are from the pen of G. M. Cleland of Jordanville. They were published during the autumn of 1878 in the columns of the *Mohawk Independent*.

The second settlement prior to the Revolution within the present limits of the town of Warren was made at what is now known as the Chyle, formerly called Youngsfield. It was made in the year 1765 by Henry Eckler, Henry Eckler, jr., Jacob Haberman, Michael Snyder, and Andrew Young. The old deeds were from Theobald Young, and one of the executors of James Henderson, the original patentee. The settlement was on portions of both patents.

The homestead of the late Henry Eckler has been handed down by will to his descendants for the last one hundred and twenty-three years, and is at present occupied by Lester Eckler, great-grandson of Captain Henry Eckler, who purchased the land of the original patentee.

Captain Henry Eckler and Joseph Brant attended school together at Canajoharie, and there are many incidents connected with those school days. Eckler and Brant often engaged in wrestling, Brant almost always losing the fall.

A short time before the Revolution, Brant came along there on his way to the Susquehanna country, and called on Eckler, challenging him to wrestle. Brant remarked to Eckler: "You used to throw me when we went to school, but you can't do it now." They went to the barn and Eckler again threw Brant, who then said Eckler was the best man.

May 18th, 1776, Henry Eckler was appointed a captain in the militia of Tryon county, and so served through the Revolution to its close. In the fall of 1781 Brant made an attack on the settlement of Youngsfield with his Tories and Indians. Captain Eckler was in the field gathering his crops when he saw the smoke of some of the buildings. He told his oldest son to fly to the woods and he would go and take care of the family. As Eckler entered the back door of his dwelling Brant came in at the front door and said, "Captain Eckler, do you surrender?" The captain replied, "No, I do not," and fled for the woods. In trying to jump over a fallen apple-tree his foot caught, and he fell at the same time the Indians had fired. They, supposing they had killed him, set up one of their yells of triumph. But the captain was soon on his feet, and plunging through a thicket of prickly ash, made for the woods, jumping over a very large elm tree which was down, and concealing himself beneath its body. The Indians came and examined the top and also the hollow of the tree, but failed to find him. The captain said he could have taken hold of their legs, they were so close. It was at this time that Brant made the expression,

"The long-legged Dutchman is too many for us; he used to get away with me, but now he has got away from both of us."

The entire settlement was burned, and two children of Captain Henry Eckler were scalped and their bodies thrown up into an apple tree. Another one of his sons, Jacob Eckler, was taken prisoner and carried to Canada by Brant and his allies.

The settlement before spoken of consisted of the following families: Captain Eckler, his brothers Christopher, Peter and John, Adam Hoyer, Andrus Young, Jacob Haberman, Michael Snyder, a man by the name of Ingram and a family by the name of House, the head of which was father-in-law of old Mrs. House, spoken of in Bailey's history. Bailey speaks of her thus: "There is living near the Chyle, in the town of Warren, an aged lady by the name of House, who remembers distinctly the events connected with the last destruction of Andrustown, in 1778, by the chieftain Brant and his coadjutors. Mrs. House was born at Fall Hill, near Little Falls, previous to the Revolution, and is now (1874) more than one hundred years of age." Mrs. House was a sister of Hannicol Smith, of Mohawk valley fame. She died in the year 1877, retaining her faculties to the last.

Captain Henry Eckler entered the Revolutionary war as a private, and was with General Herkimer at Unadilla in July, 1777, at the conference held between the general and Brant, and also at Oriskany.

Eckler was ordered by the Committee of Safety, soon after his appointment as captain, to summon the following persons before them, agreeable to the appended order:

"IN COMMITTEE, G. FLATTS,
September 23rd, 1776.

"Peter Schuyler,
Jeremiah Quack,
William Quack,
Frederick Hawk,
John Veeder," } Persons suspected not
to have signed the
Association.

"Captain Henry Eckler:

"You are hereby required to warn these above-named persons and all others who you know that have not signed to appear before this committee on Sunday, the 6th of October next, at my house, to answer in the case against them, and upon non-appearance they shall be treated according to the rules of Congress.

"FREDERICK FOX, Chairman."

The order was directed to Captain Henry Eckler, Youngsfield. He was once ordered to detail one of his men to collect a fine of Adam Young, the patentee, for not appearing before the committee. Following is the order:

"GERMAN FLATTS AND KING'S LAND
COMMITTEE, July 18th, 1777.

"To Captain Eckler:

"You are hereby ordered to send one of your sergeants to Adam Young and demand the ten pound fine, and if not paid immediately you make distress of any of his goods as much as this amount, and to defray the cost for said distress, without any delay.

"By order of the Committee,

"WILLIAM PETRY, Chairman."

Here it may not be amiss to mention an incident that occurred between the captain and an Indian. A year or two before he left Canajoharie, an Indian was in the habit of coming to Mr. Eckler's father's house after cider, and at all times of night, when the captain's father would say, "Henry, get up and let him in." Henry got tired of his repeated calls and made up his mind he would put a stop to it. Not long afterward the Indian called again, about midnight, when the captain's father said, "Henry, get up and let him in." But instead of letting him in, he took a rolling pin and hit him on the head, knocking him senseless. The captain's father then said, "Harry, what have you done; the Indian will kill all of us and burn us out." The captain replied, "I guess not; I have got done with being disturbed by him." Nothing more was seen of the Indian until the winter of 1766, after the captain had moved to Youngsfield. Then they met, the captain being on a wood sleigh. The Indian took hold of the lines and said, "Me kill you for knocking me down." The captain grasped a sled stake, and speaking to the horses, crowded the Indian in the snow, and before he could use his tomahawk the captain dealt him a blow with the sled stake, which, in the language of General Howard, made him a good (*i. e.* dead) Indian.

Jacob Eckler, the son of Captain Eckler, remained with the Indians six or eight years before he was recovered. By his association with the Indians he to a large degree took the Indian trait of character, and retained it through life. It was often remarked by the neighbors that you could make an Indian out of a white man, but you could not make a white man out of an Indian.

At the close of the Revolution, Captain Eckler was made assessor for the town of German Flats, then in Montgomery county. The following certificate was found among his old papers; it bears the name of John Frank as justice of the peace:

"This may certify that Henry Eckler, Assessor for German Flatts District, has this day Personally Appeared before me and took the Oath Prescribed to him by Law.

"Given under my hand, German Flatts, this 22d January 1877.

"JOHN FRANK, Justice."

Captain Eckler was also road commissioner, and the old road warrant as to writing will compare favorably with any of the road warrants of these times.

The Chyle settlement spoken of lies about equally in Herkimer and Otsego counties. The depression in the rocks from which it now takes its name is in Springfield, Otsego county, and is the outlet for the water of that region. During high water, the orifice not being of sufficient capacity, there is a large extent of land flooded. The old Indian trails from both the upper and lower Mohawk valley passed through where the settlement is now to Otsego and Schuyler's lakes. There were Indian villages on both of those lakes prior to the Revolution, and it was while *en route* to these villages to enroll his dusky kindred under the banner of the English, that Brant challenged Eckler to wrestle, and also made overtures to him to join the forces of the King against his country, but this Eckler refused to do.

It was this old Indian trail, passing through Youngsfield to Otsego lake, that a portion of the Palatines took prior to 1730, when they left the settlements of Stone Arabia and the Flats to join their countrymen in Pennsylvania. They carried their little all on their backs, Indian file, to the head of Otsego lake, where they made temporary cabins, in which they lived until they built their boats and dug-outs, when they launched them on the placid waters of old Otsego lake. They then went to its outlet and then down the Susquehanna to Tulpehocken, in Pennsylvania, where they joined others of their countrymen who had proceeded direct to that place from their fatherland.

The trail to Schuyler's lake and the Unadilla country bore southwest, passing between Young's and Weaver's lakes, through what was called Federal Corners, about one mile south of Richfield Springs, and bore to the southeast to Cherry Valley and Schoharie. It was on this last trail that a friendly Indian supplied the then infant settlement of Cherry Valley with provisions from German Flats in the winter of 1770, thus saving the settlement from starvation, only to be tomahawked and scalped in after years.

All of the lands formerly derived from the original patentees are held in and about the Chyle by the descendants of the early settlers, mostly by the descendants of the Ecklers. Captain Eckler died March 3rd, 1820, aged eighty years, and was buried at "the Squak," in Stark (Otsquago, the Indian name for the creek which runs into the Mohawk at Fort Plain, and signifies "The Springs," alluding to its sources.—*Wagner*).

Along the trail northeast from the Chyle to Cherry Valley and Schoharie, General Clinton, in the outset of Sullivan's campaign against the Senecas and Cayugas, experienced great difficulty in transporting his boats to Otsego lake, as there was no road. Colonel Bellinger ordered Captain Eckler to transport two batteries from Fort Herkimer to Otsego lake, over the old road which was laid out prior to the Revolution from Fort Herkimer to Young's Settlement (now Little Lakes). The captain took the batteries out of the river at Fort Herkimer, loaded them on wood-shod sleighs, and with men, horses and oxen transported them to the head of Weaver's lake. Here he built a dam at the outlet of Young's lake, which set the water back into Weaver's lake, so that he could ship the guns to the outlet of Young's lake; the dam was then removed, and they were floated into Otsego lake before General Clinton arrived with his army and boats. It is said that he accompanied Sullivan and Clinton in the expedition. It is also stated that he was selected at the conference between General Herkimer and Brant, held at Unadilla, that in case Brant should show treachery, the captain was to make a "good Indian" of him at a

signal given by General Herkimer; but as the conference was amicable Captain Eckler was saved the terrible ordeal of sending his schoolmate to his final home. At the time Brant and his savages, with Powers and Hawn, were on their way to destroy Andrustown (now Henderson) they met Eckler near where Thomas Marshall now lives. Brant being in advance—as his party was engaged in destroying Weaver and his neighbors, who were loyal, and were located at the head of the lake—said to him: "Where are you going, Eckler?" Captain Eckler replied: "I am looking after horses." Brant said: "My men are coming, and if they see you I cannot save you; get on this log and jump as far as you can into the bushes and I will sit down on your tracks till my men pass," which he did. At one time the captain and his men were out with a scouting party and got lost in the woods and were almost starved, when they came upon an Indian that had been wounded, sitting against a tree. He tried to raise his gun to fire, but was too weak, and when they approached him he asked for quarter. Richard Elwood, one of the captain's men, said to him: "I'll give you quarter," and taking the Indian's tomahawk buried it in his brains. Not far from there they found the Indian's camp, which contained a pile of pork, on which they made a hearty meal. They then took the Indian's trail, and soon came to places with which they were familiar. At the destruction of the Chyle John Eckler's wife and child were taken prisoners and taken to the woods. Mr. Eckler was stripped of his clothing, and they were told to remain there till next day, when they repaired to the fort.

After the close of the Revolution, at a public house kept by David Caswell one George House, a tory, boasted of having killed children by bayoneting them, and other acts of fiendishness, when Henry Eckler, son of John Eckler, and nephew of the captain, jumped across the table, knocked him down, and had it not been for interference of outsiders, would have killed him. It is related by an individual of high standing as to truth and veracity, that some years ago, while in Canada, he read a statement, written by Brant, that during the Revolution, at a battle near Tribes' Hill, where Captain Eckler commanded the forces on the colonial side and Brant the Indians and tories, Brant sent word to Eckler that he wanted to engage in a wrestling match, which was accepted. Hostilities for the time ceased. The two commanders came out in front of both armies and engaged for some time in wrestling, Captain Eckler throwing Brant every time, after which both retired to their respective commands. Brant's men were dissatisfied and began the fight at once. They were warmly received by a volley from Captain Eckler's men, who drove them from the field, most of their men being either killed or taken prisoners.

Captain Eckler's ancestors were German, and came to this country in 1710. They were well educated and refined, and were remarkable for their hospitality, a trait which has descended to their numerous posterity, and which is still retained by the descendants who have inherited and occupy the lands in and around the Chyle. The following names comprise the descendants located in and near the Chyle:

Mrs. David Eckler, daughter-in-law of Captain Eckler; Henry D. and Alexander Eckler, grandsons; Mrs. Harvey Young, Mrs. J. Woolever, Mrs. James Hopkinson, Mrs. J. Barit, Mrs. Richard Eckler and Mrs. D. Johnson; Thomas Eckler, grandson of the captain; Lester Eckler, Philip Eckler, L. M. Eckler and Orange Eckler, great grandsons; Daniel Eckler, son of John Eckler, brother of the captain; Volcott Eckler, grandson of John Eckler; James Eckler, grandson of Christopher Eckler, also a brother of the captain; Willard C. Eckler, great-grandson of Christopher; Jerry Eckler and Jacob Eckler, grandsons of Peter Eckler, brother of the captain.

A TORY SETTLEMENT.

Of the early history of the settlement at Little Lakes but little is known. It is known that there was a tory settlement there at the time of the Revolution, and that it was called Young's Settlement. It was at the lower lake, and consisted of Theobald Young, the original patentee, George House and — Colyer. It was at this settlement that Brant and his Indians were entertained the night before the massacre at Andrustown, and in retaliation the settlement was destroyed by a party of whigs under Captain Henry Staring. A man named Weaver lived at the upper lake. He was taken prisoner by the Indians and tories, and his property was burned on the morning of the 18th of July, 1778, before the attack on Andrustown. The first settlement at Little Lakes after the Revolution was in 1784 by John Tunnicliff, jr., an Englishman, many of whose descendants still reside in the southern part of Warren.

THE CLELANDS.

The first family from New England that settled in Warren was that of Samuel Cleland, who came in 1786 with his wife, five sons and a daughter. The sons were Norman, Salmon, Martin, Moses and Jonas Cleland. Mr. G. M. Cleland, in a contribution to the *Mohawk Independent*, gives the following account of the circumstances which led to their emigration from Massachusetts and their early life here:

"Samuel Cleland" was quartermaster during the Revolution, and at its close found himself possessed of a large amount of worthless paper money. This paper money led to an insurrection in Massachusetts, in December, 1785. The people demanded that taxes due the government, and all debts, should be paid in Continental money. Samuel Cleland was one of the leaders in this insurrection. The insurgents proceeded to Worcester and compelled the court to adjourn, when a body of militia, which had been drafted from a portion of the State not affected by the uprising, under the command of Generals Lincoln and Shepard, suppressed the rebellion.

"An aged lady, Mrs. Armenia Peck, says that she heard Samuel Cleland say that he was riding around Worcester with his father's horses and sleigh when the militia under General Shepard advanced and fired. One that was in the sleigh sung out, 'Never mind, boys, it is nothing but powder;' but on looking he found his sleigh-box full of bullet-holes. He made a hasty retreat for home, about ten miles distant.

"I have heard my aged grandmother tell, when I was a boy of about ten years of age, that it was not an hour from the time they heard the first volley fired before the fugitives came fleeing home in all shapes—on foot and horse, every man for himself—all expecting to be caught and tried by a drum-head court martial and shot.

"Sad was the scene that night as they bade adieu to their home in old Colchester. They had watched and struggled during the long and bloody Revolution, and just as the dawn of a brighter and happy future opened before them all was blasted by one false step by the head of the family, in doing what he supposed to be right. They hastily collected together their most valuable goods and loaded them on two sleighs, one drawn by a pair of horses and the other by two yoke of oxen, and as the sun was sinking in the west the family of Samuel Cleland, consisting of himself and wife, five sons and a daughter, bade adieu to their lovely home with all of its hallowed associations, to seek a home amid the wilderness of the Empire State. None can tell of their hardships and trials in making a journey of about two hundred miles in the middle of the winter. They cut down the forest trees for subsistence for their cattle, and lived themselves on the coarsest of fare. They arrived in this town the last of January, 1786. They were kindly received by the Ecklers, who assisted them in erecting their log cabin, and also extended to them other acts of friendship and hospitality which were so common among the early settlers.

"Early in the spring Samuel Cleland, accompanied by Norman and Salmon, came to Andrustown and vicinity to look after lands. They purchased of the executors of James Henderson the farm adjoining the lot on which the early settlers had built the hamlet of Andrustown. The survivors of the Indian raids had not yet returned to rebuild their cabins. They found the bleached bones of a man, which were supposed to be those of Bell. These bones are buried on the farm now owned by A. J. Crim."

Jonas Cleland on arriving at his majority became a magistrate of Herkimer county, and continued in that office during forty consecutive years. He was chosen to represent his county in the Legislature in 1814 and several succeeding years. He was in favor of the construction of the Erie Canal, and in a speech he predicted that before 1875 tea from China and Japan would come to New York by way of the Pacific ocean, the great lakes, and the Erie Canal. He died in 1858. His daughter Lydia, wife of Professor John Abbot, resides with her son, G. C. Abbot, in Michigan. His son, E. T. Cleland, was an attorney at Frankfort. He served one term as clerk of Herkimer county.

George M. Cleland, his youngest son, resides on the old family homestead in Jordanville. He was born in 1825, and he has been twice married. His first wife bore him a son and a daughter; both of whom reside in Sioux City, Iowa, where the son, Jonas M. Cleland, is now serving his third term as city solicitor.

Mr. Cleland has occupied various positions of trust. He was appointed loan commissioner in 1847, was twice elected justice of the peace, three times supervisor of Warren and once sheriff of Herkimer county. He served on the staff of General Prescott as brigade engineer, took charge

of filling the quota of his town during the late civil war, and in the discharge of that duty was at Newbern, N. C., during the last year of the war, and raised a company of colored troops. He was appointed a detective in the U. S. secret service in 1868. He has held many minor positions of trust in the locality where he resides; is the only one of the name in the town.

THE MIXTER FAMILY.

David Edwin Mixter was born in the town of Warren, N. Y., September 30th, 1816, three miles from where he died. He was one of twelve children. His father, David Mixter, came from Colerain, Franklin county, Mass. His mother, Hannah Bronson, came from Connecticut. They endured the hardships of the first settlers. David E. losing his father when he was but a lad sixteen years of age, was left to manage the affairs of the family with the aid of his noble mother. He was married January 25th, 1842, to Elvira Jeanette Treadway. He was a farmer and dealer in stock and produce. During the late war he was appointed assistant assessor of internal revenue for this revenue district, in which capacity he served faithfully. On retiring from this field of labor his health failed, and he died of dropsy on Sabbath morning, November 18th, 1877.

Elvira Jeanette Mixter was born May 14th, 1823, in the town of Warren, N. Y. She was one of six children. Her ancestors came from Colchester, Conn., and her father, Bela R. Treadway, was drafted in the war of 1812. Her maternal grandfather, John Marshall, was in the Revolutionary war, and served as a teamster and errand boy. One hundred years after, she met, at Independence Hall in Philadelphia, a number of his descendants.

David Wolcott Mixter, only child of David E. and Elvira J. Mixter, was born in Warren, N. Y., August 25th, 1844. He was also a farmer and stock dealer, and a large and successful dealer in hides. He was married January 12th, 1869, to Julia E. Champion, of Richfield, N. Y. He died of dropsy November 16th, 1870, leaving a little son, named David Edwin Wolcott Mixter. He was buried on the farm represented in the accompanying sketch.

OTHER PROMINENT EARLY SETTLERS.

Mr. M. G. Bronner, in a communication published in the *Herkimer Democrat* in 1876, says: "Mr William Cullen Crain was born in the town of Warren, August 31st, 1798. His father, Rufus Crain, was a physician, and had been judge of the Court of Common Pleas. Young Crain's education had been entrusted to Rev. John Spinner, father of Hon. F. E. Spinner, ex-treasurer of the United States. Mr. Crain continued his studies till he was prepared to enter the senior class at Yale, but changing his mind he entered his father's office as a student of medicine. In the year 1826 Colonel Crain was married to Miss Peres Narina Tunnicliff, daughter of William Tunnicliff and granddaughter of Count George Ernst August Von Rauzan, an officer on the staff of the Baron Von Riedesel. He was always an ardent Jeffersonian Democrat. In 1842 and 1845 he was successively elected to the legislature, the last term filling the position of speaker. In 1860 he was the candidate for the lieutenant-governorship. He also served several times as Democratic Presidential elector. He died at the end of a well-spent life on March 16th, 1865. The residence of Mr. Crain is located at Cullen, at the place where the Oquionis makes its appearance from the ground. It is a large, unpretentious building, a little distance from the road. It is still owned by the family.

"Of numerous other families I shall notice but one more—the Mason family. Samson Mason was a dragoon in Oliver Cromwell's army, and was supposed to belong to his troop at the battle of Marston Moor in 1644. He died September 1676, at an advanced age: A descendant of this family, Isaac Mason, settled in the town of Warren in 1804. He was the father of James Mason, of Richfield Springs, N. Y."

William Brown was born in Boston, Mass., November 2nd, 1759. Farther than this scarcely anything is known of his childhood, except that he was of English-Irish descent. He was at the great "Tea Party" held in Boston harbor December 16th, 1773. He was then a spectator, but two years later he enlisted in the service of his country as a drummer boy, and continued in the service throughout the war, a part of the time with Washington. At the close of the war he settled in Claverack, N. Y., where he married Mary Ostrander. He subsequently removed to Herkimer county and engaged in farming. He had nine children, of whom five are now

living, Mrs. Shimmel, of Stark, James W. Brown, of Mohawk, and Margaret, Maria and Leroy Brown, of Camden, N. Y. He enlisted and served in the war of 1812 as a drummer. He was never sick a day, never had a lawsuit, and was strictly temperate. He died in Springfield, N. Y., April 3rd, 1843, beloved and respected by all who knew him.

Anthony Devoe was born in Schaghticoke, Rensselaer county, N. Y., March 11th, 1762. He was of Franco-Dutch descent. His father, George Devoe, was born in Holland, emigrated to this country when a boy, and settled in Rensselaer county. He had two sons, John and Anthony, who entered the Revolutionary war at the ages of fifteen and eighteen, respectively. The father of these two boys, George Devoe, although in every battle in which his regiment was engaged, yet never received a wound. At the close of the war John and Anthony, in company with their father, returned to their home in Schaghticoke. John afterward married and settled in Kinderhook, N. Y. Anthony married Miss Helen Vanderburg in 1783, at the close of the war. He removed to Andrustown in 1798, where he resided most of the time till his death, which occurred January 12th, 1844, when he was nearly eighty-two years old. He was a man of undoubted integrity, and whose character was without spot or blemish. He had four boys: George, Cornelius, John and Wynant, of whom John and Cornelius are now living in Warren; and four girls, who became Mrs. Maria Osterhout, Mrs. Elizabeth Jewell, Mrs. Hannah Springer and Mrs. Sarah Brown; all are living except Maria. The youngest, Mrs. Sarah Brown, of Mohawk, has a looking-glass in her possession which her grandfather, George Devoe, buried at the commencement of the war. At the close of the Revolution he dug it up, and requested that it should go down throughout future generations, to the youngest child of the family. It was brought from France, and is now one hundred and thirty-four years old and in a good state of preservation.

John Marshall was born in Rhode Island August 30th, 1764. His father was drafted in the Revolutionary war in 1778, and the authorities accepted his son, John Marshall, in his place. The first year he was at Fort Stonington, in Connecticut, and helped build that fort. The next year he was under Washington at White Plains. From there he accompanied the army to Providence, R. I, where they received orders to march to Yorktown. Marshall drove a six-ox team from Providence to Yorktown, drawing a load of specie. The last barrel was emptied at Annapolis. Then he was put into the general transportation service, and was among the number detailed to draw the cannon on to the heights overlooking Yorktown. Word was passed along the line not to make a loud noise. The first intimation Cornwallis had of their approach was the burning of a brush fence, caused by one of the teamsters setting a brush heap on fire while lighting his pipe. When the British discovered it they opened fire upon them. They were ordered to retire a short distance under the brow of the hill and lie down. Toward morning the fire slackened and they got their guns into position, and fire was opened on the enemy. John Marshall witnessed the British army that had devastated our country march out and surrender themselves prisoners of war. He served till the close of the war and was honorably discharged. He moved to this town May 21st, 1808, and settled on a farm near Little Lakes, where he died March 20th, 1863, aged ninety-eight years, six months and twenty days. His remains rest in the family cemetery on the farm he cleared and resided on till his death.

The farm has descended by will to his great-grandson, Clarence Marshall, its present owner, who resides on it. John Marshall was the father of thirteen children, seven sons and six daughters. He was appointed justice of the peace by Governor Tompkins, and served sixteen years. He was a man of remarkable judgment and clear intellect, and retained his faculties, both mental and physical, to the last. He accumulated a large property, which he left to his numerous descendants. The following remarks are copied from the *Herkimer Democrat*:

"We were shown a deed which had been left with the county clerk a few days ago to be recorded in his office, that was drawn by John Marshall of Warren, in this county, now ninety-four years of age. The old man by this deed conveyed over \$3,500 worth of real estate; and the remarkable feature about the deed is, that it is written plainer than lawyers usually write, and with scarcely a blunder in point of spelling or punctuation. It is said this aged veteran still manages his business, and as evidence of it the deed shown us is ample proof. Mr. Marshall is really a remarkable man. He is tall and straight as an arrow, and he walks and moves about as steadily and with as much ease as most men at seventy. He is among

the few persons, and perhaps the only person, still living that witnessed the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown."

PIONEERS AND PIONEER ESTABLISHMENTS.

Besides those already named, Benjamin Wilkerson, Eber Hyde, Hugh Farmer, Amos Allen, Elder Phineas Holcomb, Richard Schooley, Joseph Bloomfield, James and Gerit Abel, Daniel Thomas, Jerry and Jacob Thomas and Thomas Hull were very early settlers.

The first log house in the town was built in 1753 by Paul Crim, and the land was descended by will to A. J. Crim, its present owner. The procession on the occasion of the centennial of the Andrustown massacre formed at this farm.

George Hoyer built the first framed house in the year 1789, on the premises now owned by James Bronner, who is a descendant of Mr. Hoyer.

One Osterhout and Simeon J. Vrooman kept the first store at Little Lakes in 1793. Mr. Vrooman was once captured by the Indians. He was a native of Schoharie county, N. Y.

Stephen Ludington kept the first inn. At first the people ground their grain with mortar and pestle because of the distance to a mill, Fort Plain being the nearest point where there was one. In 1793 Isaac Freeman built two mills in the south part of the town, on land now owned by Brayton A. Wetherbee. The remains of the dam are still visible.

The first saw-mill was built on Fish creek in 1799 by Benjamin Wilkerson. The first distillery was erected half a mile north from Jordanville by Frederic Lyman and Gurdon Lathrop in 1810 and 1815. Roselle Lathrop built the first brewery near this distillery.

Rev. Phineas Holcomb was the first settled minister. He was pastor of a Presbyterian church about 1794. This was the first church organization in the town, but it is extinct, and the records cannot now be found.

Captain Charles Fox was born in Middletown, Conn., in 1783, came to Warren in 1805, and purchased about two hundred acres of land. To him belongs, it is claimed, the honor of manufacturing the first cheese in the county south of the Mohawk. He began cheese-making about 1815, and when he commenced he pressed the cheese by means of a long lever placed with one end under his house, and a three-pail kettle filled with stones as a weight on the other end. He gradually increased his dairy and farm till he had six hundred acres of land and a hundred cows. He was a man of sound judgment, and one whose word was never questioned. He was twice married, the first time to Hannah Candee of Middletown, Conn., who died in 1843; and again in 1847, to Mary Ward, who was also from Middletown, Conn., who died in 1877. Captain Fox was elected supervisor over Hon. W. C. Crain in 1830, when his party was in a minority of about 150. His farm is now owned by L. & R. Earl. Hon. R. Earl married a granddaughter of Captain Fox. Mr. Fox died in 1859, aged seventy-six years, lamented by all who knew him; his remains rest in the cemetery at the old M. E. church in Warren.

FIRST TOWN MEETING—LIST OF SUPERVISORS.

At a town meeting held at the house of Daniel Casswell, on the 5th of April, 1796, the following officers were chosen:

Supervisor, William B. Mix; town clerk, Samuel Ingham; assessors, Timothy Frank, Joel Reynolds, Isaac Freeman, John Osterhout and Caleb Woodward; commissioners of highways, John Mills, Daniel Talcott and Philip Cook; overseers of the poor, Jacob Petrie and Warren Mack; commissioners of schools, Luke Warren, Nathaniel Luddington and Benjamin Cary; collectors, Oliver Warren and George Etick.

The following is a complete list of the supervisors of the town of Warren from 1796 to 1878, inclusive:

In 1796, William B. Mix; 1797, Francis Hawley; 1798, 1799, 1803, 1805, 1806, John Mills; 1800, 1802, Philip Cook; 1801, Moses Wheeler; 1804, Hugh Pennel; 1807, 1808, 1810, 1813, 1815, Eber Hyde; 1809, Samuel Woodworth; 1811, Dyer Green; 1812, Ephraim Tisdale; 1814, Peter P. Mesick; 1816, Gurdon Lathrop; 1817, 1818, 1832, 1833, Jonas Cleland; 1819-22, Abel Millington; 1823, Samuel Bloomfield; 1824, Moses Shaul; 1825-29, William C. Crain; 1830, 1831, Charles Fox; 1834, 1835, 1851, 1852, Leonard Shaul; 1836, 1837, Thomas Shoemaker; 1838, John W. Tunnicliff; 1839, 1840, William C. Crain; 1841, 1842, James Maxfield; 1843, Marcus Lawyer; 1844, Lambert Sternberg; 1845, 1846, 1848, Jacob Marshall; 1847, Rufus G. Starkweather; 1849, 1850, Calvin Hulbert; 1853, 1854, Thomas C. Shoemaker; 1855, 1856, 1863, 1865, John M. Treadway; 1857, 1858, Lawrence Harter; 1859, 1860, 1869, George M. Cleland; 1861, 1862, 1866,

1867, Elisha W. Stannard; 1868, Christopher Shoemaker; 1870-72, James Mason; 1873, Jefferson J. Tilden; 1874-78, Palmer M. Wood.

VILLAGES AND POST-OFFICES.

Jordanville is a beautiful village with about 350 inhabitants. It is situated near Fish creek, at the intersection of the old Minden Turnpike, which runs from Utica to Fort Plain, and the State road from Little Falls to Richfield Springs. It was first settled in 1788. It has now two stores, a carriage shop, three blacksmith shops, a tailor's shop, a millinery, two shoe shops, a lawyer, a physician and an undertaker. A steam saw and grist-mill is in process of erection.

Jordanville post-office was established December 9th, 1845, with Henry Bell postmaster; June 1st, 1849, Phineas P. Hyde was appointed; June 10th, 1853, Adam Miller; March 29th, 1861, Rolden D. Wightman; August 3rd, 1865, Ceylon C. Blatchley; June 20th, 1870, George L. Bell, the present incumbent.

Little Lakes (Warren post-office) is in the southeast part of the town on the old Cherry Valley Turnpike, three miles east from Richfield Springs, and sixty miles west from Albany. It has three stores, a hotel, two blacksmiths' shops, a wagon shop, a shoe shop and a church.

Warren post-office was established October 11th, 1840, Robert Bush postmaster; January 1st, 1818, Franklin Gates was appointed; May 10th, 1824, Amos Shaw; March 30th, 1835, John W. Tunncliff; November 10th, 1840, William Kinne; June 2nd, 1849, Ferdinand Tunncliff; June 11th, 1853, William Kinne; August 29th, 1863, Chester Crim, the present incumbent.

Crain's Corners was in 1828 a place of 150 inhabitants. It had a hotel, a store, a church, a tailor's shop, two blacksmiths' shops, two wagon shops, and two physicians. It was settled in 1792 by Rufus Crain, who was the first physician in the town. It has now a cheese factory, a blacksmith's shop, and a carriage shop. It is at the intersection of the old Utica and Minden Turnpike and the road that was laid out before the Revolution from Fort Herkimer to Young's Settlement—now Little Lakes. Crain's Corners post-office, the second in the town, was established May 20th, 1828, Jacob Marshall, postmaster; October 31st, 1828, James Armstrong was appointed; May 16th, 1829, Walter Robinson; November 11th, 1830, Rufus Crain; December 30th, 1844, Job Bronson; discontinued October 19th, 1857.

Cullen has a hotel, a store, a blacksmith, a cooper, and a mover of buildings. It is near the junction of the two branches of Fish creek.

Page's Corners post-office was established December 13th, 1845, Nelson Seager post-master; June 20th, 1849, John Lewis was appointed; February 14th, 1854, Clark M. Hustis; April 11th, 1855, Rufus W. Crain; October 21st, 1858, Jonas Petrie. It was discontinued October 28th, 1859, and re-established December 19th, 1859, Frederick Petrie, post-master; February 15th, 1862, John Lewis; July 30th, 1863, George M. House; the name was changed to Cullen August 29th, 1866; June 6th, 1872, Volney Houghton; December 3rd, 1877, Charles Houghton; September 11th, 1878, Clark Cole, the present incumbent. The first physician located at Cullen was Doctor Spafford, and the first blacksmith shop at this place was kept by Otis Skinner; the shop stood on the site of the present residence of J. House.

THE HAUNTED OR TALKING WELL.

Some sixty-seven years since a hoax was perpetrated in the town of Warren, which was extensively published in the papers and magazines under the name of the Talking Well.

Two young men, named R. R. Treadway and Elias Warner, were at work on the farm of Foster Nobles, at some distance from their homes, and while eating their dinner at a well which had pump logs leading from it to a trough, they observed that the water did not run from the logs, and they tried the experiment of talking into the logs at the trough. Their words were conveyed through the logs so perfectly that they appeared to come from the well itself. The boys conceived the idea of playing a practical joke on their comrades.

It was arranged that Warner was to tell the boys what he had heard that day at the well, and that he believed it to be the spirit of John Wick. They gave this name to the pretended spirit because of an occurrence in the preceding winter. A man by that name went with his neighbors to Albany with wheat. After they had disposed of their loads and driven about a mile on their homeward journey, Mr. Wick discovered that he had

forgotten some of his purchases, and returned for them, saying that he would soon overtake his friends. He was never seen again. His team was found under a shed, but no trace of him was ever discovered. It was learned that he was last seen with a man named Stephen A. Root, but nothing more.

On the evening of the day in which the boys concocted their plan there was a meeting of a band of musicians for practice, and Warner, who was one of this band, told the others the story agreed on—that when he attempted to draw water from the well, as the bucket struck the water the spirit of John Wick cried out: "Take the stone off my head!" After practicing awhile they accompanied Warner to the vicinity of the well, some of the more timid ones remaining at a respectful distance away. One named Isaac Lake, more courageous than the rest, stood with his hands on the curb and his head leaned over to catch the first sound from the spirit. Warner tied a red handkerchief around his head, and Treadway lay in the trough to do the talking when the signal was given. Warner lowered the pail into the well, and as it struck the water the words came in sepulchral tones from the well: "Take the stone off my head!" They did not "stand upon the order of going," but went. An ox was lying at a little distance from the well, quietly chewing his cud, and the commotion startled him. He was in the act of rising when Lake came to him, and the anxiety of the latter to put a safe distance between himself and the well was so great that he sprang completely over the ox lengthwise without stopping. Being fleet of foot he arrived home sooner than any of the others except David Starkweather, who was on horseback. David, on his arrival, hurriedly turned his horse, saddled and bridled, into a wheat field. He was too badly frightened to know what he was doing.

The news spread through the neighborhood rapidly, and the next night the people, old and young, assembled to hear the wonder for themselves. Most of the boys who had been frightened the first night were let into the secret. Treadway resumed his place in the trough, and Warner was the medium to communicate with the spirit. He wore a red sash about his loins and a handkerchief of the same color around his head, and with a pole as his wand, he troubled the water in the well, when the response came forth, "Take the stone off my head!"

The news spread rapidly beyond the neighborhood, and a crowd of credulous people from the country for miles around congregated nightly at the well. Finally, the venerable deacons of several churches assembled in solemn conclave, with Deacon Warren Wick as their leader. They knelt around the well, and Deacon Mack addressed the Throne of Grace in such a stentorian voice that he could be heard to the distance of half a mile. At the conclusion of the prayer they arose, and the water was troubled by Warner's wand. "Take the stone off my head!" came forth as usual. Deacon Mack then demanded in a loud voice: "In the name of God and the Archangel, who are you?" "The spirit of John Wick," was the solemn reply. "How came you there?" asked the deacon. "I was murdered and put here by Stephen A. Root."

It was resolved that the well should be taken up the next night, and accordingly they assembled with shovels, picks and bars, to carry their resolution into effect and remove the stone from the head of the murdered Wick. The boys concluded they had carried the joke far enough and "made a clean breast" of the matter, greatly to the indignation and chagrin of their credulous dupes.

Thus ended the ghost story that had kept the people of Warren in a ferment during a week. The hoax was the more readily successful because of the superstition which prevailed in those times. Many were then firm believers in witchcraft. It was related that in the midst of the excitement concerning the well, as a Mr. Skinner was taking to it a load of people, among whom was an old lady named Dodge, his horses were bewitched while they were descending a steep hill, and neither by coaxing or whipping could they be made to stir till after the performance at the well was concluded. Many other absurd stories were told concerning this lady. Such superstitions now linger only among the most ignorant; and a hoax like that of the well could not be successfully perpetrated.

SCHOOLS.

Previous to the Revolutionary war schools were taught in the German language. Stephen Frank taught at Andrustown in German, and Captain Henry Eckler at the Chyle in both the German and English languages. The first English school in the town subsequent to the Revolution was

taught in 1798 by Jonas Cleland, in what is now called the "red school-house" in the Ward district. There were eleven districts in the town in 1878, and the amount of public money appropriated was \$1,120.89.

CHURCHES.

The first church edifice erected in Warren was the old Methodist chapel near Bloomfields. It was built in 1814. The first service held in it was the funeral of Warren Mack's child, May 7th, 1814, before the building was finished. A Baptist clergyman, Rev. C. Hulburt, officiated on the occasion.

The next church building was erected in 1815. Richard Gardenear was the builder. It was dedicated February 20th, 1816, as a union church.

The history of the first Methodist Episcopal church of Jordanville dates from the early part of the year 1846. Rev. Moses Dunham, preacher in charge of the Litchfield circuit, formed a class consisting of eight members, viz.: William Bouck, William J. Bouck, Catharine Bouck, Job Bronson, Celinda Bronson, Electa O. Starkweather, and two others whose names cannot be ascertained, with Job Bronson as leader. Just previous to this time a little disaffection arose in the society at the "Kingdom," a place two miles northwest of Jordanville, and the erection of a church at Jordanville became the subject of considerable discussion. Rev. Mr. Dunham favored the project. William Bouck, or "Father Bouck," as he has since been familiarly called, took the lead in the enterprise, and to him, more than to any other man, the erection of the first M. E. church at Jordanville was due. Under his vigorous action a lot was procured, the contract let, and work commenced in 1846. But not until the autumn of 1847 was the edifice completed and dedicated to Almighty God. The dedicatory sermon was preached by Rev. Lyman Sperry. The cost of the church was \$800. The largest gift made toward its erection was \$140, by "Father Bouck." In the year 1871 the society consisted of sixty-five members in full connection, at which time, under the influence and advice of Rev. A. B. Gregg, presiding elder of Herkimer district, and Rev. A. R. Warner, preacher in charge, the society decided to replace their old church by a larger and more commodious one. Through the prompt and energetic efforts of Hon. G. M. Cleland, and the liberal offer by Mr. Isaac Lake of \$1,000 to lead the subscription, the enterprise was well started. The new church was erected on the site of the old one, in the spring of 1872, and dedicated June 11th, 1872, by Bishop Jesse T. Peck, who preached from John i. 4. This was his first sermon after his election to the episcopacy. The financial part of the service was conducted by Rev. B. I. Ives, who succeeded in raising, by cash and subscription, the debt of \$3,000, with a margin of \$400 to spare. The church is a wooden structure, of handsome design, with a lecture room and two class rooms in the basement, and a well finished audience room above, with chestnut seats, trimmed with black walnut, and nicely cushioned. The windows are of stained glass, and the walls and ceiling are tastefully frescoed.

The date of the legal incorporation cannot be given, but the board of trustees at the completion of the second, or present edifice, was composed of George Lyman, Isaac Lake, G. M. Cleland, O. Dawley, William Wilkerson, Josiah House and Henry Harter. In the belfry of the old church hung a sweet-toned bell, which was cracked while being rung at a joyous demonstration on the fall of Richmond in 1865. In the tower of the present church an excellent bell was hung previous to the dedication, which is doing good service in calling worshippers to the sanctuary.

The following pastors have served this society:—Revs. Moses Dunham, 1846; W. C. Loomis, 1847; William Jerome, 1848 and 1849; — Crawford, 1850; E. L. Wadsworth, 1851 and 1852; R. O. Beebee, 1853 and 1854; Samuel Hill, 1855 and 1856; — Barnes, 1857 and 1858; L. K. Redington, 1859; W. A. Wadsworth, 1860 and 1861; Richard L. Kenyon, 1863; L. Eastwood, 1864 and 1865; Gordon Moore, 1866–68; F. A. O'Farrel, 1869; Harvey Woodward, 1870; Albert R. Warner, 1871 and 1872; Daniel O. Edgerton, 1873 and 1874; James Coote, 1875–77; W. F. Purington, 1878.

Up to 1855 Jordanville was included in the Litchfield circuit; since that year it has been a station. The membership in 1878 numbered one hundred and five. Among the warm supporters of the church was Mrs. Electa O. Starkweather. She not only gave liberally while living, but at her death, among her generous bequests for religious purposes, she left a legacy of \$1,500 to this church, the interest of which is to be applied perpetually to its support. The trustees of the church in 1878 were: Hon.

G. M. Cleland, Isaac Lake, William Wilkerson, George W. Lyman, Walter Chase, O. Dowley, C. Lewis.

The first Sunday-school connected with this church was organized in the spring of 1853, with Jefferson Lyman as superintendent. At that time there were about twenty scholars.

WARREN IN THE REBELLION.

The record of Warren's citizens' participation in the suppression of the Rebellion was prepared by the town clerk as required by law, and is appended; the abbreviations indicate each man's rank and the arm of the service to which he belonged.

Dr. Adam Miller, assistant surgeon and first lieutenant 152nd inf; enlisted Jan 5, 1863; resigned and dschd Oct 10, 1863.

Nathaniel Post, Co D, 121st inf; enlisted Aug 11, 1862, as pri, promoted corp Aug 25, 1863, first sergt July 1, 1863; and second lieutenant Nov 18, 1864; took part in twenty-seven battles and skirmishes; wounded three times; dschd June 25, 1865.

William James Lewis, pri Co F, 34th inf; enlisted Apr 25, 1861; served two years and re-enlisted Jan 7, 1864, in Bat L, 2nd art; taken prisoner at Ream's Station Aug 25, 1864, and confined in Belle Isle (Richmond) and Salisbury (N. C.) prisons; died in the latter in Dec, 1864.

William H. Eddy, pri 2nd art; enlisted Jan 1, 1864, for three years.

James Orcott, sergt 2nd art; enlisted Jan 1, 1864, for three years.

Robert Orcott, pri 2nd art; enlisted Jan 1, 1864, for three years.

Abram L. Putnam, pri Co K, 153d inf; enlisted Aug 20, 1864, for three years.

Charles Starkweather, pri Bat A, 1st art; enlisted Aug 31, 1864; dschd June 1, 1865.

Edward Lewis, pri Bat A, 1st art; enlisted Sept 1, 1864; dschd July 1, 1865.

Millard Filmore Wood, pri Bat L, 2nd art; enlisted Dec 10, 1863; remained in the service after the war.

Perry Albertus Wood, pri Co I, 44th inf; enlisted Oct 10, 1861; dschd for disability Feb 28, 1863; died Mch 12, 1863.

Monroe Mack Robbins, hospital nurse; enlisted July 23, 1862, and served one year.

Bivaldo Northrup, pri Bat L, 2nd art; enlisted Dec 19, 1863, for three years; lost right arm at Cold Harbor June 3, 1864; dschd Nov 2, 1864.

William Wallace Holt, pri Bat L, 2nd art; enlisted Dec 19, 1863, for three years; wounded near Richmond Apr 5, 1865, and dschd June 13, 1865.

William Deneyck Pickens, pri Bat L, 2nd art; enlisted Dec 14, 1863, for three years; dschd by a board of examination Mch 25, 1864.

William Harden, corp Co B, 152nd inf; enlisted Sept 19, 1862; took part in eight battles; disabled by a severe wound in the Wilderness; dschd July 17, 1865.

Samuel Dean French, pri Co F, 121st inf; enlisted Aug 12, 1862; transferred to the signal corps Aug 1, 1863; was in battles of the Wilderness, Fredericksburg, Spottsylvania, etc; dschd June 24, 1865.

De Witt C. Knowlton, pri Bat A, 1st art; enlisted Aug 29, 1864; dschd June 28, 1865.

George Yates, pri and musician Co I, 81st inf; enlisted Jan 3, 1862, for three years; dschd for disability Apr 4, 1862; died Oct 12, 1863.

Charles Lewis Robinson, sergt Bat E, 2nd art; enlisted Dec 24, 1863, for three years; dschd for disability Apr 9, 1864; re-enlisted as pri in Bat A, 1st art, Aug 29, 1864; dschd June 28, 1865.

Damoud Orlando Yates, pri 121st inf; enlisted Jan 21, 1865; dschd July 17, 1865.

George Henry Wheeler, corp Co E, 152nd inf; enlisted Aug 27, 1862, for three years; took typhoid fever Nov 5, 1863; came home on a furlough May 23, 1864, and died July 6, 1864.

William Harrison Goodrich, pri Co C, 44th inf; enlisted Aug 20, 1861, for three years; took part in the second battle of Bull Run and Antietam; severely wounded in right shoulder at Gettysburg; dschd Aug 12, 1864.

James Henry Gifford, corp Co K, 152nd inf; enlisted Sept 5, 1862, and served three years.

Patrick Early, pri Co F, 34th inf; enlisted Apr 26, 1861; fought in seventeen battles; dschd June 30, 1863.

Charles Eggerton Hyde enlisted as pri in Bat A, 1st art, July 22, 1864; promoted bugler Jan 1, 1865; dschd June 30, 1865.

Owen Manning, pri Co F, 34th inf; enlisted June 10, 1861; was in battles of Fair Oaks, Malvern Hill, White Oak Swamp, etc; dschd June 15, 1863.

Andrus Dutcher, pri Bat K, 16th art; enlisted Dec 29, 1864, for three years; was at the taking of Fort Fisher and Wilmington; dschd July 5, 1865.

Henry Cadwell, pri and drummer Co L, 121st inf; enlisted Aug 27, 1863; dschd June 25, 1865.

James Harvey Pollard, pri Co I, artisan and engineer regiment; enlisted Feb 25, 1864; dschd July 10, 1865.

Newbern A. Armstrong, 2nd lieut Co D, 121st inf; enlisted Aug 11, 1863; twice wounded before Petersburg; dschd June 23, 1865.

Charles Hews, pri 34th inf; enlisted Nov 26, 1861, for two years; dschd for disability May 22, 1862.

William Harrison Bently, pri Bat F, 16 art; enlisted Dec 21, 1863; was in fifteen battles; dschd Aug 2, 1865.

Orland Lane, pri Co K, 2nd cav; enlisted Aug 22, 1861; captured at Catlett Station and imprisoned nine months; paroled but retaken Feb 2, 1863; gagged and compelled to ride wooden horses, etc., seven hours per day for thirteen days; often without food four or five days; escaped after five months; dschd Sept 5, 1865.

William Palmer, pri Co M, 3rd art; enlisted Sept 4, 1862; dschd June 28, 1865.

Homer Caples, pri Co F, 152nd inf; enlisted Oct 1, 1862, for three years; left the service on account of fits.

Hamilton Caples, pri Bat E, 16th art; enlisted Sept 22, 1862, for three years; died April 15, 1864, of measles.

Herman Caples, pri Co I, 102nd inf; enlisted Nov 20, 1861; dschd in Dec, 1862; enlisted Dec 19, 1863, as pri, in Bat L, 2nd art; dschd June 24, 1865.

Mindrett Gardner, pri Co B, 121st inf; enlisted Jan 25, 1865; dschd July 17, 1865.

Horace Acker, pri 34th inf; enlisted Oct 14, 1862; dschd June 13, 1863; enlisted July 15, 1864, as pri in Co B, 61st inf; dschd June 25, 1865, on account of wounds near Petersburg.

De Witt Clinton Peak, pri Co E, 2nd cav; enlisted Aug 17, 1862; taken prisoner in Sept, 1863, and killed at Libby prison by starvation and abuse.

Rufus D. Hicks, pri Co B, 34th inf; enlisted Dec 18, 1863, for three years; killed on picket duty Aug 17, 1864, near Petersburg.

William Baker Tunnicliff, pri Co F, 34th inf; enlisted May 10, 1861; fought in thirteen battles; dschd July 3, 1863.

Philip Smith, pri Bat A, 1st art; enlisted Aug 1, 1862; dschd July 1, 1865.

George Henry Eastwood, pri Co D, 121st inf; enlisted Aug 6, 1862, for three years.

Wilbur Fisk Eastwood, pri Co D, 121st inf; enlisted Aug 6, 1862, for three years; killed at Rappahannock Station, Nov 7, 1863.

James Martin Casler, pri Co L, 121st inf; enlisted Aug 10, 1862; deserted in Jan, 1863.

William Brownrigg, pri Bat K, 1st art; enlisted July 3, 1861; fought in nineteen battles and skirmishes; dschd Dec 23, 1863; re-enlisted same day in same Bat; promoted corp Jan 2, 1864; dschd June 20, 1865.

John Harts Houghtaling, corp Co B, 24th cav; enlisted Dec 18, 1863, for three years; died July 1, 1864.

Elijah Sitts, pri Co K, 76th inf; enlisted Sept 16, 1861; dschd March 23, 1863.

David Andrus Smith, pri Bat K, 2nd art; enlisted Dec 20, 1863; taken prisoner in Aug, 1864, and died in Andersonville.

Otis Warner Ludden, pri Bat A, 1st art; enlisted July 21, 1862; dschd Feb 5, 1863.

Menzo Petrie, pri Bat L, 2nd art; enlisted Dec 16, 1863; dschd May 12, 1865.

Henry Backus, pri 3d art; enlisted Nov 9, 1862; dschd July 3, 1865.

David Moon, pri Bat L, 2nd art; enlisted Dec 19, 1863; dschd June 8, 1865.

Stephen Devela Potter, pri Bat L, 2nd art; enlisted Dec 16, 1863; died at Elmira of congestion of the lungs, Feb 14, 1864.

James Steel, second sergt Co L, 152nd inf; enlisted Oct 6, 1862; dschd Feb 5, 1865, on account of a wound received at Ream's Station.

Irvin George Hawks, pri 1st art; enlisted Aug 1, 1862; dschd Nov 13, 1862.

Elias Bradley Wightman, corp Co I, 81st inf; enlisted Nov 31, 1861; dschd for disability April 7, 1862.

Denison Tisdale Huntley, first sergt Co B, 152nd inf; enlisted Sept 25, 1862; dschd Dec 29, 1864, on account of wounds received at the battle of the Wilderness.

Willifred Woolcott, pri Co K, 121st inf; enlisted Nov 26, 1861, for three years; died of typhoid fever at sea, Aug 3, 1863.

William Woolcott, pri Co K, 121st inf; enlisted Aug 18, 1862; twice wounded; dschd for disability April 17, 1865.

Amasa Row, pri 16th art; enlisted Dec 31, 1863; dschd Aug 28, 1865.

William Wallace Myers, pri Co L, 152nd inf; enlisted Oct 2, 1862; dschd through sickness, Sept. 18, 1863.

Derwin Samuel Ely, quartermaster-sergt Co L, 121st inf; enlisted Aug 21, 1862; dschd June 24, 1865.

David Moon, Jr, pri Bat L, 2nd art; enlisted Dec 19, 1863; dschd June 8, 1865.

Charles Daniel Davis, pri 34th inf; enlisted Aug 25, 1861.

Christopher Loundsbury, pri Co E, 81st inf; enlisted Dec 3, 1861; dschd April 14, 1862.

Rosell Warren, pri Co L, 121st inf; enlisted Aug 18, 1862.

Aurelius Tunnicliff, pri Co K, 2nd Mass cav; enlisted July 10, 1863; dschd Aug 25, 1865.

Warren Osterhout, pri Co K, 2nd cav; enlisted Aug 22, 1861, for three years.

G. H. Rinders, pri Co D 152nd inf; enlisted in Aug, 1862, for three years; fought in many important battles; died of disease at City Point, Aug 4, 1864.

Harvey Newton Tenant, pri 2nd art; enlisted Dec 21, 1863; dschd May 23, 1865.

Justin Osterhout, pri bat E, 16th art; enlisted Dec 3, 1863; dschd Aug 21, 1865.

The following named men are recorded as having enlisted at the close of Dec, 1863: William Thompson, Simeon Homes, Alonzo Brown, Warren Croan, S. Anson Smiley, Charles H. Hart, Horace W. Peck and Harvey N. Tenant; the following in Feb, 1864: Ellis Gray, William Hill, Hugh Mullen, Solomon D. Jenkins, John Raymond, John Wood, Anson W. Cronk, Edwin Davis, Patrick Kelly, Charles H. Perrego, John Perrego, Daniel Coffee and Alexander Steigney; the following in March, 1864: Michael O'Brien, Thomas Larkin, Patrick Collins, F. N. Overton and Edward Griffin; in August and September, 1864: Abraham L. Putnam, Joseph Atkinson and Patrick McParlin; in 1865: William Smith, Job F. Stewart, William L. Van Dorn, Willis Creek, James Anderson, Francis Weston and James Cooper; in 1863: James Polley and Nathaniel Haws; in 1862 (152nd inf.): Charles Beven, Nicholas Casseus, John W. Conklin, Edward C. Court, S. L. Care, C. J. Campbell, Thomas Etheridge and Theodore Galliger; Anthony Houghtaling, 121st inf; Jasper Hathaway, 3d art; Frederick Hichwiltzer, 152nd inf; George P. Landt, 3d art; George, William and Peter Nestle, 152nd inf; James Roach, 3d art; James Sheridan, 152nd inf; John Skinner, 34th inf; Christopher Toby, Albertus Thurston, and Peter Zwonk, 152nd inf; Orrin Wright, 121st inf; J. B. Watson, 3d art; C. T. West, 34th inf.

HISTORY OF WARREN BAPTIST CHURCH.

The "Warren Baptist Church" at Jordanville was organized in 1799. During the year 1800, Phineas Holcomb was ordained and became the first pastor. He labored with this church seventeen years, when death ended his labors. His pastorate was attended with many difficulties, and yet the church grew rapidly in strength and numbers. There was no regular place of meeting, and owing to the newness of the country it was with difficulty that regular services were maintained. Elder Holcomb was ordained in Esquire Fox's barn, about two miles from the site of the present church edifice. The discipline was rigid, and the watchcare of the pastor untiring; his sermons were marked by great earnestness. In 1819 George Sawin, ordained the year before, became pastor of the church; he resigned his pastorate in 1828. In his ministry he was successful, and the church enjoyed a steady growth. He was a mechanic and labored all the week, and preached to large congregations on the Sabbath, composed of all denominations. Deacon James Hyde, now an active member of the church, was converted under his preaching and preached in the "Warren Union Church." Isaac Newell, a student of Madison University accepted a call to this church, and was ordained February 4th, 1829. He was eminently successful and many were added to the

church. He resigned his pastorate in 1831. John J. Whitman was ordained in 1831, and became pastor of the church in 1832.

In 1836 the society began building a church edifice. Deacon Eber Hyde donated the land upon which to build, and eight of the members contracted to build the house, which cost \$1,200. The seats were sold to defray the expenses incurred in building, and the church was dedicated November 15th, 1837. William A. Wells and Zelora Eaton each supplied the pulpit six months. Asa Caldwell served the church as pastor from 1838 to 1840. Charles E. Brown, Daniel Dye and L. J. Huntley officiated each two years, the last named being ordained by the church. Lansing Bailey was ordained in 1847, and remained with the church nearly a year. Nelson Ferguson labored successfully with this church for nearly two years, when he was succeeded by Charles Bailey, who was ordained in 1851 and resigned in 1853. L. Bolton then served the church nine years. M. H. De Witt was the next pastor, and by his labors many more were added to the church. L. B. Barker was pastor from 1867 to 1870. Peter Goo was pastor for the next two succeeding years. William Church preached in 1874 and 1875, as supply. D. D. Odell was the next supply for one year and A. D. Smith the supply for the next.

While he was serving the church, its edifice was remodeled and a lecture room added. The expense of building the lecture room was partly defrayed by the remainder of a legacy left by Ezra Sanford, a part of which had been spent years before in painting and cushioning the church. The

present pastor, J. Judson Pierson, began his service June 20th, 1878. Many of the present members have held their membership fifty years or more. Among these are James Hyde and wife, Joel Northup, jr., and wife, Artemus Ward and Woodruff Hyde.

Our history of this church was received too late for insertion under the appropriate head.

MASONIC.

In 1806 there was a lodge of free and accepted masons in this town. Their lodge room was in the upper part of Judge Golden's residence at Conradstown, now Orendorf's Corners. The house is still standing, and is owned by Daniel Crim. The lodge room remains the same as when occupied by the fraternity, three quarters of a century ago. Rev. George Sawin, who was pastor of the Baptist church of Warren from 1819 to 1828, was obliged to resign his pastorate on account of his affiliation with masons. During the Morgan excitement of 1826 labor was suspended in this lodge; as in many others throughout the State, and the master's gavel was not heard until February 1st, 1855, when "Evergreen" Lodge, No. 63, was opened by dispensation. The first officers of the new lodge were A. L. Starkweather, W. M.; Rufus W. Crain, S. W.; Charles De Long, J. W.; Henry M. Beach, sec. This lodge was subsequently removed to Springfield, Otsego county, N. Y.

THE TOWN OF STARK.

THIS, the southeastern town of the county, was the last formed except one. It was formed from Danube in 1828. There are embraced within its limits parts of Vaughn's, McNeil's, L'Hommedieu's, Henderson's, I. Vrooman's, C. Colden's, Livingston's, and Lansing's patents. Prior to 1817, it belonged to Minden, Montgomery county, and was within what was called Canojoharie district. Benton says that there were two settlements in this town prior to the Revolution, which is a mistake. The settlement at the Kyle, or Chyle, was in the present limits of Warren and Springfield. and was called prior to the Revolution, Youngsfield. The patents partly in this town were given about one hundred and thirty years ago, as may be seen by the date of the old titles. The dates and amounts of these grants are as follows: Vaughn's, 1770, 8,000 acres; McNeil's, 1761, 4,000 acres; L'Hommedieu's, 1786, 4,000 acres; Henderson's, 1739, 6,000 acres; I. Vrooman's, 1786, 4,000 acres, and 1790 10,193 acres; C. Colden's, 1738, 3,000 acres; Philip Livingston's, 1762, 20,000 acres; J. and A. Lansing and Jacob Glen's, 1753, 6,000 acres.

The town derived its name from General John Stark, of Revolutionary fame. In 1868 there were taken from Little Falls and added to this town 1,600 acres, and in 1869 300 acres were taken from Warren, and added to it, making the area of Stark at the present time 19,839 acres, valued in 1877 at \$331,743.

The soil is a rich clayey loam, well adapted for dairying and grain raising. There are large quantities of hops raised in this town, also of the different kinds of cereals. It boasts of the finest fruit farms in the county. In 1875 there were produced in the town 96,781 pounds of hops from 244 acres that were cultivated. There were also raised in this town the same year, 13,907 bushels of apples; 17,475 pounds of honey were made, and eggs to the value of \$1,430 sold. The town also raised 61,344 bushels of oats, 4,600 bushels of corn, 6,756 bushels of buckwheat, 2,780 bushels of barley, and 8,647 tons of hay. There were in that year 6,843 acres of meadow land, and 5,618 acres of pasture. There are in the town 16,002 acres of improved land. The stock was valued in 1875 at \$185,480, and the gross amount of sales from farms was \$152,252. The butter and cheese made in families amounted to about 90,000 pounds during the year. There were also 103,196 pounds of pork made the same year. There are seven cheese factories in this town, namely, those at Cramer's Corners, Starkville and Van Hornsville, owned by J. W. Whipple; Watts & Springer's, on the west side of the town; David Freeman's, at Bethel; the Bethel factory, owned by David Cookley, at Bethel, and the Willsee Hill factory, Nicholas Conrad.

NATURAL FEATURES AND PHENOMENA.

This town lies in latitude 42° 50' north, and longitude 75° 11' west. The head of Osquake creek (often called "Otsquago," and commonly "Squawk,"), at Van Hornsville, is 940 feet above the Mohawk where it enters that river at Fort Plain, and 1,250 feet above tide water at Troy, N. Y., while the hilly portions of the town rise more than two hundred feet higher.

There is a valuable marble quarry on the farm of Levi Smith, near Smith's Corners, in the northwest part of the town. This is said to furnish the finest marble in the State, and susceptible of the finest polish. Its distance from the great thoroughfares prevents its being worked to any great extent.

There are several important springs in this town, the most noted of

which is the "Burning Spring." It is located in the upper part of the valley of Osquake creek, at Van Hornsville, near the cotton factory of Van Horn, on the north side of the creek, about half way between the creek and hill. The water rises from beneath the fissures of some rocks. It is not very clear, and is very unpleasant to the taste. The smell which it emits is very much like that of putrid fish. It imparts its offensive odor to any thing with which it comes in contact. After washing the hands in it, they will retain the offensive odor for a long time. It stains leaves and wood a dirty black color. The water, as it issues from beneath the rocks, disengages inflammable gas in such profusion as to produce combustion on holding a light near the surface of the water. The combustion is the most sudden and of the greatest duration during a drouth, when the water in the spring is low. The gas has been known to burn for days together with but a single lighting. The combustion is very much like the burning of spirits,—the flame is unsteady and not dense, which is occasioned by the nature of the combustible material. The water does not become heated. The combustion is greatly accelerated by covering the surface of the spring with an inverted tunnel, which forces the hydrogen gas to ascend through the orifice, where it is discharged in a small and dense stream. It is contended by geologists, that burning springs are fed from the gas generated by either oil or coal. The rock formations appear to be blackish gray wack, slate, sandstone, red oxide of iron, calcareous sandstone and secondary limestone. The wack is the lowest, and the limestone uppermost. The first three are to be seen in and near the creek in the neighborhood of the mills.

Near the hamlet of Bethel, in the northwestern part of the town, on the farm of Mrs. Barney Zoller, is an iron or sulphuretted hydrogen spring, which is strongly impregnated and is of peculiar curative qualities. There is also an iron (or chalybeate) spring near the town line, north of Bethel, which is very efficacious against the diseases of the eye.

There is a sulphur spring near the Starkville cotton factory. Its medicinal qualities are very effective in the cure of eruptive diseases. There are quite a number of sulphur springs in the southeastern part of the town whose waters are equal to any in the county for the cure of diseases of different kinds, but their distance from railroads precludes the possibility of their ever becoming popular as resorts for the invalid. There is also a sulphur spring east of Starkville on the farm of Moses Smith.

There is a cathartic spring in Mrs. Ornt's lot which contains greater cathartic medicinal qualities than the water of any other spring in the State.

Tradition says that the Indians used the waters of these springs for the cure of diseases to which they were subject. The water of the cathartic spring was prized very highly and carried by them to great distances. There is no place in this State where there is so great a variety of mineral springs as are found in the vicinity of Van Hornsville, and in fact mineral springs abound in all parts of this town.

A short distance from the hamlet of Bethel, on the Krill farm, some years ago, a "silver mining company" commenced operations. They tunneled into the mountain about half a mile, without obtaining the object of their search, but instead of silver they struck a beautiful spring, with waters as clear as crystal, which has continued from that day to this to flow out through the tunnel thus made for taking out the precious metal. The stream at the present time is nearly the size of a man's body.

The Oheisa creek rises on the farm of M. Wolts in the southwest part of the town, flows off in a southeast direction, turns to a northerly direction, and flows into the town of Danube. Along this creek, in a north

and south direction, is a gulf about four miles long, averaging one hundred feet deep, and about two hundred feet wide at the top. The banks or sides of the gorge are nearly perpendicular most of the distance. There are two beautiful cascades in this gulf, one of one hundred feet in height, and the other sixty feet.

In 1833, during a long continued rain storm, which caused the "Squawk" creek to rise rapidly, and to such a height that a large amount of damage was done to mills and machinery at Van Hornsville and other places along its course in this town, mill-dams and bridges were carried away as easily, seemingly, as a plank would float down a quiet little stream.

On the 16th of August, 1834, a terrible hurricane passed over this town in an east and west direction, devastating in its course a section of country about two miles wide. Buildings were unroofed, fences carried away, orchards destroyed, and the giant trees of the forest laid low. The trip-hammer and axe and scythe factory at Van Hornsville were entirely destroyed. The damage was estimated at \$250,000.

One of the wonderful phenomena called waterspouts, which seldom appear upon land, occurred at Van Hornsville on the 31st of July, 1877. The sun had just passed its meridian glory, and the people were quietly resting after their noon-day repast, feeling the utmost security from any of the elements, when suddenly they were alarmed by a mighty torrent of water pouring down through their peaceful village. The waterspout struck the creek just above the village, and the first intimation some of the people had of the strange phenomenon was in seeing mills, houses and barns floating down the stream. The water in the creek was raised to such a height that it came into the barroom of the hotel, which is several feet above high water mark. The immense amount of water was but a few minutes in falling, and but a very short time in doing a large amount of damage, not only to buildings but to roads and bridges.

There are various remarkable petrifications in and around Van Hornsville. The one most noted is a hemlock tree, nearly or quite three feet in diameter. It is on the lot belonging to Abraham Krill, near the center of the village. It affords food for the relic hunters, and is a perfect "bonanza" for the chemical latter-day scientist. The trunk of the tree, including the bark, has turned to solid stone. Small pieces have been taken by visitors to all parts of the country. The nearness of Van Hornsville to Richfield springs affords the visitors at that famous resort a chance of obtaining a chip from the old petrified hemlock.

Just below the mills of Daniel Tilyou there is a cave that has never been explored to any extent, yet is believed by many who have seen it to be quite extensive. The first room or chamber is quite large, some twelve by fifteen feet, with high ceilings. The passages from the front to the other chambers are easy.

There is a gulf or chasm on the farm of Abraham Tilyou in which there may be found ice at any time during the year. It is known as "Tilyou's perpetual ice house."

Osquake creek takes its rise above the village of Van Hornsville in the southwestern part of the town; flows in a northeasterly direction through this town and Minden, in Montgomery county, and enters the Mohawk at Fort Plain. In the first four miles it falls about one hundred and fifty feet to the mile, affording some of the best mill seats in this section of country. It has never been known to fail during the most severe drouths. In former years it abounded with fine trout, but the mill dams and constant fishing have drained it of the finny tribe. The villages of Van Hornsville and Starkville are located upon its banks.

An Indian trail from the lower Mohawk passed through this town, following very nearly the line of the Utica and Minden turnpike until it reached a point as far west as Van Hornsville, when it bore to the south until it reached Youngsfield, now called "the Chyle," where it intersected another trail. There was a camping ground at the head of Osquake creek. The name Osquake, it is said, signifies healing or medicine waters, and was given from the mineral springs that abound near the head waters of this creek.

PROMINENT PIONEER FAMILIES.

The pioneer settlers in this town located on Osquake creek near its head waters, in the south part of the town. The names of some of the early settlers were: Jacob Broner, Frederick Broner, John Feterly, George Feterly and Johannes Smith. They settled here prior to the Revolutionary war.

Richard Shaul owns and occupies the farm settled by Jacob Broner,

having married one of the latter's descendants. Hiram Ward also married a descendant of Frederick Broner, and now lives on the farm that he located. The George and John Feterly place is now owned by Jacob A. Fikes. Matthew, Sebastian and John Shaul located on the farm now owned by D. H. Springer, on the west side of the town. John Shaul served as a soldier in the Revolutionary war.

Late in the fall of 1778 the three Shaul brothers, John, Sebastian and Matthew, were captured by a party of sixteen Indians, under the lead of Brant. The horses of John Shaul were also taken. When at the foot of Schuyler lake, the party divided, and five of the Indians took the Shaul boys to Newtown, Tioga county, where they remained until near the arrival of Sullivan's expedition, when the prisoners were taken to near Montreal in Canada. There, under cover of darkness, they escaped, but were recaptured by the Indians, and were about to be killed, when a British officer paid the Indians \$25 apiece for the prisoners, and gave them their liberty. They returned to their homes in Stark, where they had one hundred and eighty acres of land each. David Shaul, grandson of John, now owns the old homestead. Benjamin Shaul now owns the old homestead of Matthew Shaul, his grandfather.

In the fall of 1781 the little settlement in Stark was destroyed by Brant and his tory friends and Indians. Among the prisoners were Jacob Broner, his son Christian and his daughter Sophronia. The father and son were soon liberated, but the daughter was retained for twelve years. Her whereabouts were made known by Jacob Eckler after his release, and she was finally rescued, but with impaired health and mind; she lived only about two years. At the same time a Miss Betsinger was captured, and her whereabouts made known by Eckler, but she preferred to remain with the chief whom she had married. The trials, hardships, privation and suffering experienced by other pioneers were also the unfortunate lot of this hardy, brave and liberty-loving people.

The Elwood family of Stark are of English descent. Richard Elwood, with his wife and two children, came to this country in 1748, and settled in the Mohawk valley, near St. Johnsville.

Two years after, he built with his own hands a stone residence on what was then known as the "King's Road." This house is still standing and in a state of good preservation, near the line of the New York Central Railroad. The lower story was built for defense, and the only openings in the walls besides the strong door were port-holes, which are still to be seen, as well as bullet marks in the woodwork. Elwood lived but a few years and his property passed into the hands of strangers. He left four sons, Richard, Isaac, Benjamin and Peter, who with their immediate descendants took a prominent part in the early history of the valley. There were two daughters, one of whom married a man by the name of Scruten, the other a Van Allen. Richard, the oldest son, married a Miss Bell, a daughter of the Mrs. Bell mentioned in the Documentary History of the State of New York. During the French and Indian war her home was attacked by the Indians, and she was scalped, her nose cut off, and her person otherwise mutilated. She was left for dead, but was afterward brought into Fort Herkimer, and recovered. A few weeks after this she gave birth to a daughter, afterwards the wife of Richard Elwood. Senator A. R. Elwood, of Richfield Springs, is a descendant of Richard Elwood. General Elwood, who is still well remembered by many of the older inhabitants of this section, was a son of Isaac Elwood. Colonel Henry Elwood, who lived for many years in the town of Danube, was a son of Peter Elwood, and Senator G. D. W. Elwood, of Wisconsin, was Peter Elwood's grandson. Peter, the youngest son, began life by hiring a farm, paying the remarkable rent of two ears of corn per acre and the taxes upon the land. He afterwards bought this farm, which is still in possession of the family, and is now considered one of the most valuable in this part of the valley. Peter died in 1831 at the age of seventy-seven years. He had been to visit his nephew, General Elwood, and on returning in the early evening he took a wrong road in a piece of woods near his home, and in the dark was unable to find his way out. He tied his horse to a tree, and supporting himself with a long woolen scarf tied to a sapling, he began walking around it to prevent freezing until morning, when he would be able to find his way back. The night was long and very cold, and he an old man. In the morning he was found dead, sitting in his sleigh with his buffalo robes carefully wrapped around him. The tracks in the snow told the history of the night.

David Elwood, a son of Peter, settled in Danube, now Stark, in or about the year 1813, and lived there until his death in 1859. He always took

quite a prominent part in public affairs, and his death was a great loss to the community. He left four sons, Daniel Elwood, of Mohawk, Henry Elwood, of Amsterdam, and Moses and David B. Elwood, of Stark. I. N. Elwood, a recent graduate of Michigan University, a son of Moses, is a presiding elder in the Methodist Episcopal Church in Michigan. Another son, P. H. Elwood, of Starkville, is, with one exception, the most extensive bee keeper in the eastern part of the United States. The remainder of these two families are younger. The descendants of the first settlers in the Mohawk valley have scattered widely, and are now to be found in nearly every State in the Union, and in Canada. There is not at present a person by the name of Elwood in the United States that is not a descendant of Richard Elwood.

There are ten post-offices in the United States named after members of this family. The family, both in this country and England, have always been noted for their interest in educational and religious affairs. They trace their ancestry back to Thomas Elwood, the noted Quaker, born near London in 1639, who was disinherited by his father for his religious belief. He received his education principally from the poet Milton, and it is to Thomas Elwood that we are indebted for the poem "Paradise Regained." After having written "Paradise Lost," Milton submitted it to Elwood for criticism. After commending it, he said, "Thou hast much here of Paradise Lost, but what hast thou to say of Paradise Found?" Milton says it was this question that first suggested the writing of the later poem. The name of Thomas Elwood is an honored one among Quakers. His autobiography has been reproduced in this country within the last year, and the Quaker poet, John G. Whittier, has lately honored his memory with a memoir. He was incorruptibly pure and unimpeachably brave, and for his faith he suffered outrage and injustice with saintly patience and manly strength. Again and again he was seized and cast into prison without cause; every ruffian and coward felt free to insult the gallant youth, who had once been so quick with his sword. If the reader would know how, without striking a blow, a man of courage may make knightly defense of a lady, let him turn to Elwood's modest account of how he protected the beautiful Guli Pennington, afterwards the wife of William Penn, from the rudeness of some drunken troopers. Elwood lived for several years in the Pennington family, and he was a lifelong friend of Penn and his wife. When Penn was in America, Elwood had charge of his business in England. He was the author of twenty-four published works, but as they were on subjects of interest only to the times in which he lived, they never have descended to us. The Elwood coat of arms, found upon the panels of an old castle in England, and described in several published works on Heraldry, has the motto "*Fide et Sedulitate*."

Richard Van Horn, after whom the village of Van Hornsville is named, was born November 15th, 1770, in Sussex county, N. J., and located where the village now stands in 1791. He, with his brother Daniel, immediately engaged in the mercantile trade. They very soon built mills and engaged in a general flouring business, carting their flour for export to Fort Plain, whence the Inland Lock Navigation Company transported it down the Mohawk to Schenectady, where the freight was again transferred to wagons and taken to the Albany market. The business continued to increase with the years, and soon the Van Horn brothers were the great wheat and produce buyers of this section of country. Mr. Richard Van Horn was elected a member of the Legislature in 1809 and 1810, and again in 1812. In June, 1821, he was elected a member of the convention for the revision of the State Constitution. He wielded a political influence equaled by no other man in his district at that time. In the prime of life he was actively engaged in the various business pursuits which a master mind would naturally lead him into. In his later years he reposed in comfort on the accumulations of a well spent life. He died March 12th, 1823, at Van Hornsville, aged seventy-two years, four months and twenty-seven days.

Doctor Willsee was the first physician in the town. He located on what is known as Willsee hill, in the southeast part of the town, in 1797. Simeon Conklin was the first blacksmith in the town. He located in 1798 on the farm now owned by Abraham Shaver, north of Van Hornsville.

VILLAGES AND HAMLETS.

Van Hornsville is situated on the south side of the town, at the headwaters of the Osquake creek. The village is at an altitude of nine hun-

dred and forty feet above the Mohawk at Fort Plain, and twelve hundred and fifty feet above tide-water at Troy. The village was first settled by Thomas Van Horn, who was an orderly sergeant in Captain Henry Eckler's company. Immediately after the Revolutionary war, Richard Van Horn, with his family, located at this place, and in 1793 he built a grist-mill, the first erected in this town. He also built a distillery here the same year, and in 1794 opened a store. The old plank-road leading from Fort Plain to Cooperstown, following the valley of Osquake creek, passes through this village. There is at this place a cotton factory of nine hundred spindles, built by Elias Braman & Co. in 1836, now owned and operated by Allen & Hanks. There is also a flax and cider mill on the site formerly occupied by the old fulling-mill and cloth-dressing factory. There is a grist-mill on the site of the one built by Richard Van Horn in 1793. The furnace built in 1827 by Mr. Stansit is now owned and operated by Joseph Tunnicliff. Guywits's furniture manufacturing establishment is on the site of a distillery built in 1840. There are two saw-mills at this place, one owned by Captain Isaac Guywits, and the other by Danie Tilyou. The house of John Wick stands upon the site of the old distillery built by Van Horn in 1793, and burned in 1823 by Mary Pope, an insane woman. Tradition says the high-wines ran into the creek after taking fire, and the creek was a stream of fire for several rods. There are also at this place three stores, one grocery, two hotels, two blacksmith shops, one wagon shop, one harness shop; one union church, occupied by Methodists, Universalists and Baptists; one lawyer's and two physicians' offices, and two hundred inhabitants. The old store, built in 1794 by Richard Van Horn, stood near where Guywits's furniture factory now stands. Joseph Shumway is the present postmaster, and receives a daily mail from Fort Plain. The church at this place was built in 1840. The Methodist pastor is G. W. Fairhead, and the Universalist S. R. Ward. It was at this place that Jonathan Conklin, in 1800, built the first tannery in this town. Its site is now occupied by Kershaw's tannery. There was also a trip-hammer shop here in 1800, which went to decay many years ago. In 1856 J. Shipman & Co. built a shop here for the manufacture of iron bridges and axles.

Bethel is a small hamlet in the northwest part of the town, on the Osquake creek. There were at this place in 1878 one store, two blacksmith shops, two wagon shops, one saw-mill, one Lutheran church, and about one hundred inhabitants.

Cramer's Corners is a small hamlet on the north side of the town, about a mile east of Bethel. There were here in 1878 one cheese factory, one blacksmith shop, one wagon shop, one school-house, and seventy-five inhabitants.

Smith's Corners is located in the northwest corner of the town, one mile west of Bethel. There was a tannery at this place in 1878, one saw-mill, one grocery, one school-house, and fifty inhabitants.

Starkville is located near the northeast corner of the town, at the confluence of Camp and Osquake creeks, and at the junction of the old Fort Plain and Cooperstown and Utica and Minden roads, and is quite a business place for an interior town. It contains one grist-mill, one saw-mill, one flax-mill, two blacksmith shops, two carriage shops, one store, one grocery, two cooper shops, two shoe shops, one hotel, one merchant tailor's establishment, and two hundred and fifty inhabitants. At present the mail is received daily from Fort Plain. The present postmaster is Alexander Smith. This village was settled in 1788 by Johan or Johannes Smith, who built the first frame house erected within the present limits of Stark. It stood on the site of the residence of Alexander Smith. Daniel Champion was one of Starkville's early settlers, locating here in 1798. He built a large frame house, with two rooms; Barney Champion's residence is on the site of the old house. Mr. Champion was a Baptist, and his neighbors used to assemble at his house for religious worship, when the "old man eloquent" would stand in the door between the rooms, and exhort the people to "repent and be baptized."

The first saw-mill built at this place was put up by Daniel Champion, in 1800. It stood on the south side of the creek, half a mile west of the village. In 1810 John Champion opened the first store in this village. The dwelling of Abraham Maxwell stands on the old store site. The first grist-mill at this point was built by John Champion in 1812, and stood where the dwelling of Martin Mathews now stands. The flax-mill stands on the site of the old carding-mill built by Jesse Brown in 1814. The first school-house at this place was built in 1802, and stood on the south side of Osquake creek on the flat opposite Maxwell's blacksmith shop. This was

the first school-house built in this town, and the first school was taught by Mills Bristol. The land upon which the school-house stood is now owned by M. C. Smith. In 1800 Daniel Champion built a clothier's mill a little north of where the flax-mill now stands, and it was operated by Sherman Wentworth. There was a trip-hammer shop built in 1823 by John Champion, on the premises now owned by Alexander Hall. The first tavern in this town was kept where Alexander Smith now lives, in the village of Starkville. Johannes Smith was born in Germany, came to this country in 1753, located in Starkville in 1788, and opened a tavern; he died in 1796. After his death his son, Andrew Smith, who was born in the Helderberg mountains in 1762, kept the tavern until 1844. He died in 1848, when the property fell into the hands of the present owner.

At Brown's Hollow, on the Osquake creek, about half-way between Starkville and Van Hornsville, many years ago might be heard the busy hum of machinery, and the merry voices of children "out at recess," and seen the busy throng moving to and fro, the merchant, the farmer, the manufacturer, all busily engaged in their several avocations,—the miller with his toll dish, Vulcan at his forge, the weaver plying his shuttle, the accountant poring over his ledger, and "yardstick" accommodating his eager customers, while old "saddle-bags" was cheerfully dealing out allopathic doses. Judge Henry Brown was the founder of this once prosperous village. Brown's Hollow was to the surrounding country the center of gravitation, and Judge Brown the moving spirit. He was a man of wealth and enterprise, and benevolence unbounded, and all went as merry as the marriage-bell. To-day there remains not a vestige of the former glory of Brown's Hollow. Adversity came, and with it decay.

SCHOOLS.

There are at present eleven school districts in the town, with about three hundred and fifty children between five and fifteen years of age, and probably about one hundred and fifty more that draw public money. The public school money appropriated for the year 1878 amounted to \$1,175.

THE SUCCESSION OF TOWN OFFICIALS.

The first town meeting for the election of officers for Stark was held at the house of Andrew Smith, March 28th, 1828, when the following officers were elected for that year; Supervisor, Daniel Van Horn; town clerk, Cornelius W. Vedder; collector, George J. Young; overseers of the poor, James Winegar and Jacob S. Moyer; assessors—Cornelius Slaughter, Robert Johnson and J. H. Walrath; commissioners of highways—Frederick Smith, John Kinter and Adam Shall; inspectors of common schools—Peter P. Murphy, Stephen Halsted and Richard Conklin; commissioners of common schools—Frederick Broner, William Watson and Jacob P. Shaver; constables—William Gibson, Felix Broner, Jr., Henry Wick and John Fulmer; pound keepers—William Ecker, John Embacey, Martin Smith, John Flemer and Peter W. Phillips; fence viewers—Jacob Shimal, William Smith, John Flemer, John J. Countryman, Conrad C. Miller and Nicholas Shaver.

The following is a complete list of supervisors for the town of Stark from 1828 to 1878, inclusive:

1828, Daniel Van Horn; 1829, 1830, Ethan Sawing; 1831, James Winegar; 1832, 1834-38, 1845, 1846, 1855, C. T. E. Van Horn; 1833, David Elwood; 1839, Solomon Keller; 1840, 1853, 1854, 1856, George Springer; 1841, William S. Parkhill; 1842, Cornelius Slaughter; 1843, 1844, Frederick Broner; 1847, 1848, Truman Miner; 1849, H. A. Casposas; 1850, Alexander Hall; 1851, 1852, 1857, 1858, 1866, Levi Wick; 1859, 1860, 1863, Richard Van Horn; 1861, Daniel Shall; 1862, Sylvester H. Ellsworth; 1864, 1865, Alexander Smith; 1867, 1868, Menzo Kelly; 1869, Alexander Smith; 1870, 1871, Jacob A. Fikes; 1872, 1873, Peter Moyer; 1874, 1875, Oliver H. Springer; 1876, Joseph Shumway; 1877, 1878, S. H. Ellsworth.

In the following list are comprised the names of the town clerks of Stark from the first:

1828, Cornelius W. Vedder; 1829, C. T. E. Van Horn; 1830, 1832, David Elwood; 1833, Frederick Broner; 1834, 1836, Cornelius Kannine; 1835, James Winegar; 1838, Joseph Tilyou, jr.; 1837, A. Shaver; 1839, John P. Fort; 1840, Abram Van Horn; 1841, John Wick; 1842, Richard R. Ward; 1843, George Finger; 1844, Andrew P. Smith; 1845, Henry Fake; 1846, John R. Hall; 1847, Abraham Krill; 1848, Henry G. Young; 1849, John Sneek; 1850, David Wick; 1851, Denison Lathrop; 1852, William H. Petrie; 1853, John C. Ostrander; 1854, Milton Countryman; 1855, 1858, John R. Tunnicliff; 1856, Oliver Countryman; 1857, Joseph Tunnicliff; 1859, Alexander

Smith; 1860, John F. Guywits; 1861, Abraham Krill; 1862, W. W. Shall; 1863, Alfred Countryman; 1864, Adam Fikes; 1865, 1870, Abraham B. Champion; 1866, Moyer Cramer; 1867, A. B. Champion; 1868, R. C. Hall; 1869, William B. Stewart; 1871, J. M. Cramer; 1872, J. D. Young; 1873, Andrew T. Wick; 1874, Robert C. Hall; 1875, Adelbert Tunnicliff; 1876, Moses C. Smith; 1877, Isaac B. Hohenbeck; 1878, J. W. Gray.

METHODIST AND UNIVERSALIST CHURCHES.

In the year 1790 a family connected with the M. E. Church settled in this town. At that early date, also, a striking character was passing through the country, known by the common name of "the Methodist circuit-rider." His business was to "preach salvation to every creature." He did not look for fine edifices, with rare upholstery, but he established "preaching places," at log cabins, barns, or wherever he could. There was stated preaching at Mr. Willsee's, on what is now known as Willsee hill, and a few years later at Mr. David Elwood's. Classes were formed, societies grew, and houses of worship became a necessity. The first entry in the record of the trustees of the society at Starkville has this form:

"Stark, Feb. 7th, 1829.

"At a meeting duly notified by law, the members of the Methodist Episcopal church met at the time and place notified, for the purpose of choosing trustees to superintend the building of a Methodist meeting house in said town.

"Jesse Pomeroy, pastor, was elected chairman, and David Elwood, secretary.

"David Johnson and Richard Kenter were chosen inspectors to superintend this election.

"Voted, that there be five trustees. The following were elected:

"David Elwood, Fred'k Smith, Jacob Walts, jr., George Elwood and Ezekiel Pinckney. "DAVID ELWOOD,

"J. POMEROY, Sect'y."

Pres.

These men attended to the work put upon their hands, the house being built, and the society incorporated under the name of the "First Methodist Episcopal Church of Stark." This building was located at Starkville, and was a plain structure, but did good service for forty-five years. In 1874, during the pastorate of Rev. F. A. O'Farrel, the church was thoroughly remodeled at an expense of \$3,400. This work was consummated by a vigorous committee composed of Messrs. Moses Elwood, Levi Gray, Rufus Casler and the pastor. This new house was dedicated in February, 1875, by Revs. A. E. Corse, B. I. Ives and T. B. Shepherd. Though it was one of the bitterest days of the winter the house was packed.

The society has never been large, but has been very resolute. The more recent ministers have been Rev. Messrs. J. N. Brown, F. A. O'Farrel and C. G. Matteson, each of whom labored here two years.

The present pastor (1878) is Rev. George B. Fairhead. The presiding elder now serving the district (embracing Herkimer county) is Rev. T. B. Shepherd, whose residence is at Ilion.

During all these years the Van Hornsville M. E. society has been under the same pastors. This church has an interest in a union edifice.

There also is a small Methodist Episcopal church on Willsee hill, with an organized society and stated preaching. The number of members in full and on probation in the town is one hundred. The trustees of the Starkville society for 1878 were: Messrs. Levi Gray, Rufus Casler, Philip H. Elwood, Moses Elwood, Abram Fox and Charles Elwood.

The Universalist society was organized in the village of Starkville, July 2nd, 1876, when the following persons were duly elected as trustees: A. B. Champion, Henry Hawn, M. C. Smith and O. H. Springer. A. B. Champion and Washington Champion, being the only members of the Free Will Baptist church at this place, and being trustees of that society, and owning an equal share with the Lutheran society, gave a deed bearing date June 5th, 1876, of their right and title in said church to Alexander Smith and Daniel Hawn for the benefit and use of the Universalist society, whenever such an organization was effected, and they in turn gave a deed dated July 2nd, 1876, to the above named trustees of the society. This society numbers about forty members. The present pastor is the Rev. Mr. Fuller.

UNION SOLDIERS FROM STARK.

The following particulars in regard to the experience of Stark's citizens in the suppression of the Rebellion are copied from a record prepared by A. B. Champion, as clerk of the town:

Abraham H. Smith, pri Co B, 44th inf; enlisted Aug 30, 1861; dschd Oct 12, 1864.

Sylvester Delong, Co B, 44th inf; enlisted Aug 20, 1861, as pri; promoted corp Mch 6, 1863; dschd Oct 12, 1864.

Leonard P. Ward, pri Co A, 121st inf; enlisted Aug 12, 1862; dschd July 15, 1865.

Harvey Grose Smith, pri Bat A, 1st art; enlisted Oct 7, 1861; dschd June 12, 1862.

Isidore Velier Smith, pri Bat A, 1st art; enlisted Oct 7, 1861; dschd Sept 20, 1862.

Manly D. Bronor, Bat K, 2nd art; enlisted Oct 11, 1861, as pri; promoted corp Oct 26, 1862; dschd Apr 28, 1865.

Horatio Bronor, pri Co D, 152nd inf; enlisted Sept 2, 1862, for three years; missing after the battle of the Wilderness, and supposed to be dead.

John Moran, pri Co D, 152nd inf; enlisted Sept 22, 1862; dschd July 22, 1865.

Martin C. Ostrander, Co E, 121st inf; enlisted July 28, 1862, as pri; promoted corp Mch 12, 1865; wounded in the jaw at Spottsylvania Court-house; dschd Aug 23, 1865.

Hiram H. House, pri Co E, 121st inf; enlisted July 28, 1862; dschd for disability Dec 21, 1863.

David E. Young, pri Co E, 121st inf; enlisted Aug 11, 1861; taken prisoner and held seven months at Dansville, Va., then paroled; dschd Aug 23, 1865.

Lorenzo Eldridge, pri Co D, 152nd inf; enlisted Aug 26, 1862, for three years; missing after the battle of Deep Bottom Aug 14, 1864, and supposed to be dead.

George H. Borst, pri Co G, 121st inf; enlisted Aug 16, 1862; twice severely wounded; dschd Aug 23, 1865.

William H. H. Borst, pri Co E, 121st inf; enlisted July 25, 1862, for three years; mortally wounded at Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863.

Benjamin Borst, pri Co D, 152nd inf; enlisted Oct 15, 1862, for three years; dschd for disability Oct 26, 1863.

William C. Stewart, pri Co D, 152nd inf; enlisted Sept 29, 1862; dschd July 20, 1865.

Samuel Tunncliff, pri Co D, 152nd inf; enlisted Aug 27, 1862; dschd July 17, 1865.

Robert Siver, pri Co D, 152nd inf; enlisted Oct 4, 1862; dschd Dec 26, 1865.

Lodowick Shaul, pri Co D, 152nd inf; enlisted Sept 19, 1862, for three years; wounded at Spottsylvania Court-house and dschd Oct 17, 1864.

Salathiel Feterly, pri Co K, 186th inf; enlisted Aug 20, 1864; dschd June 2, 1865.

Thomas Kelly, pri Co D, 152nd inf; enlisted Sept 29, 1862; wounded at Mine Run, Nov 26, 1863; dschd Feb 6, 1865.

Henry Edick, pri Co D, 152nd inf; enlisted Sept 5, 1862; dschd July 17, 1865.

John Tefft, pri Co G, 121st inf; enlisted Aug 16, 1862; wounded May 12, 1864; dschd May 29, 1865.

Sylvester Walrath, pri Co E, 121st inf; enlisted Aug 17, 1862; dschd Sept 3, 1864.

William Feterly, pri Co A, 121st inf; enlisted Aug 12, 1862, for three years; died of fever after a few months' service, including one battle.

Herman Delong, corp Co B, 152nd inf; enlisted Aug 12, 1862, for three years; died of disease Dec 7, 1864, at Washington.

Solomon Hollenbeck, Co D, 152nd inf; enlisted Sept 13, 1862, as pri; promoted corp in Feb, 1864; mortally wounded at Deep Bottom.

Uriah Burst, pri Co D, 152nd inf; enlisted Aug 26, 1862; taken prisoner at Deep Bottom, but paroled in a week; dschd July 20, 1865.

Abial C. Haron, Co D, 152nd inf; enlisted Sept 5, 1862, as pri; promoted sergt Oct 17, 1864, and first sergt May 1, 1865; wounded in the Wilderness May 6, 1864; dschd July 13, 1865.

Henry Miller, pri Co D, 152nd inf; enlisted Sept 29, 1862.

Morgan William Snyder, pri Co K, 186th inf; enlisted Sept 1, 1864; dschd May 27, 1865.

Chauncey Shaul, pri Co K, 152nd inf; enlisted Mch 24, 1865; dschd July 13, 1865.

Alfred Shaul, pri Co D, 152nd inf; enlisted Sept 5, 1862; mortally wounded at Spottsylvania Court-house.

Martin L. Springer, pri Bat L, 2nd art; enlisted Dec 29, 1863; dschd May 13, 1865.

Peter Livingston Fort, pri Co K, 1st cav; enlisted Feb 16, 1864; dschd Mch 26, 1865.

Albert Weeks, pri Co K, 1st art; enlisted Sept 11, 1864; dschd sick June 22, 1865, and died July 30, 1865.

William Henry Van Evera, pri Co A, 18th inf; enlisted Sept 2, 1862; wounded at Chancellorsville; dschd July 6, 1865.

Daniel Miller, pri; enlisted Dec 21, 1863.

Stephen Sullivan, pri art; enlisted Dec 21, 1863; dschd Aug 24, 1865.

Jacob Henry Miller, pri Bat K, 1st art; enlisted Sept 10, 1864; dschd June 26, 1865.

James Henry Smith, pri Co E, 121st inf; enlisted July 28, 1863; twice wounded at Spottsylvania Court-house; dschd Aug 8, 1865.

Cornelius E. Price, Co E, 121st inf; enlisted Aug 7, 1862, as pri; promoted corp in 1865; wounded at Spottsylvania Court-house; dschd July 3, 1865.

Cyrus Eldridge, pri Co C, 84th inf; enlisted Apr 29, 1861; dschd July 3, 1863.

Nicholas Ocherman, pri Co E, 152nd inf; enlisted Sept 5, 1862; dschd for disability May 4, 1865.

Clinton Sylvester Ocherman, corp Co I, 97th inf; enlisted Oct 15, 1861, for three years; mortally wounded at Antietam Sept 17, 1862.

Calman Jones, pri Co B, 57th inf; enlisted Oct 5, 1861; died of disease in Dec, 1861.

Bryon Guywits, Co A, 18th inf; enlisted Apr 24, 1861, as corp; promoted sergt Jan 18, 1862; dschd May 28, 1863.

Abram Snyder, pri Co F, 152nd inf; enlisted Sept 16, 1864; dschd July 16, 1865.

Edward Maxwell, pri Co D, 152nd inf; enlisted Sept 4, 1864; twice wounded in the Wilderness fights; dschd June 15, 1865.

Harvey Miller, Bat A, 1st art; enlisted Aug 15, 1862, as pri; promoted corp Nov 2, 1864; dschd June 28, 1865.

Jacob Amos Wieting, pri 16th art; enlisted Mch 25, 1865; dschd July 6, 1865.

A. G. Voorhees, pri 16th art; enlisted Mch 23, 1865; dschd July 6, 1865.

The following are recorded as having entered the 186th infantry regiment in September, 1864: Joseph Haynes, Gurtain Cornwell, Henry Norton, Stephen Thompson, William H. Smith, Octavius Bondute, Patrick Carroll, Barney Makesen, John Mahan and Martin Leach.

THE TOWN OF DANUBE.

THIS town, though among the first settled in the county, is of comparatively recent territorial organization. It originally formed a part of Minden, Montgomery county, from which it was taken April 17th, 1817, and on that date annexed to Herkimer county. It derived its name from the river Danube in Europe, from whence most of the early settlers emigrated. Its territorial extent was reduced on March 18th, 1827, by the formation of the town of Stark from its southern half. Its present boundaries are the Mohawk on the north, Minden, Montgomery county, on the east, Stark on the south and Little Falls on the west, and it contains an area of 17,337 acres, four-fifths of which is under improvement.

Its surface in the central and southern parts is generally hilly, rising from four hundred to eight hundred feet above the Mohawk, and broken by deep ravines on both sides of Nowadaga creek. Ostrander hill, in the southern part of the town, is the most prominent elevation, attaining an altitude of eight hundred feet above the river; from the top there is a view to the east and southeast, including the lower valley, of nearly thirty miles. On the northern border along the Mohawk are broad fertile flats, which ascend gradually to the south for some distance.

The soil in the northern part is a gravelly loam, inclining to a sandy loam toward the south. It is well adapted to grazing and dairy purposes, and some portions of it yield remunerative crops of potatoes, hops and certain kinds of grain. It is watered by Nowadaga creek and its numerous tributaries, Loyal creek and several other smaller streams, most of which contribute their waters to the Mohawk. Nowadaga creek, the principal stream, flows rapidly in a northeasterly direction, and enters the Mohawk nearly opposite the mouth of East Canada creek.

Numerous springs rise to the surface in various parts of the town, many of which contain a greater or less percentage of sulphur. Some of these sulphur springs were formerly quite large, strong fountains, but latterly they have been subsiding, and some of them have become almost obliterated. Two of the more noted ones are located in the vicinity of Neville.

Within this town are contained nearly the whole of Lindsey's patent, parts of Vrooman's, Colden's, Van Horne's and Lansing's patents, and small portions of Fall Hill, Vaughn's and L'Hommedieu's patents. Lindsey's patent, executed August 24th, 1739, is the oldest title to land granted by the English colonial government in Danube. It conveys to John Lindsey and Philip Livingston three thousand acres of land lying along the river bank in the northwestern part of the town, a small portion of it lapping over into Little Falls. Van Horne's patent, issued in 1731, is the second oldest grant. Most of the other patents were granted previous to the Revolution. The grants of four thousand acres to Isaac Vrooman and the same amount to Ezra L'Hommedieu and Nathaniel Platt were made in 1786. Both of these tracts are located in the southern part of the town and extend into the town of Stark.

THE UPPER MOHAWK CASTLE.

This town attracts considerable attention in consequence of its containing not only the residence and burial place of General Nicholas Herkimer, but also as being the dwelling place of the celebrated Mohawk Indian war chiefs King Hendrick and Joseph Brant, and containing the site of the upper Mohawk castle and a mission church of ancient date. The site of the upper castle or fort of the Mohawks is just east of Nowadaga creek, a little distance from the Mohawk river, near where Indian Castle Church is still located. It was once the most westerly of the

forts which formed a chain of defenses that guarded the approach to Canada. A description of this fortification was contained in the French "itinerary" quoted on page 42. Around this castle clustered the huts of several Indian families, and an Indian village continued to exist here until the breaking out of the Revolutionary war.

Hendrick's residence stood upon elevated ground, immediately in the rear of the present residence of Lyman Green, opposite the Indian Castle church. He was one of the most sagacious and active sachems of his time, "inflexibly brave and of immovable integrity." His name has been associated with the Royal Grant by a fictitious story, of which the following version appears in Simms's "Schoharie:"

"Being at the baronet's house (Fort Johnson), the sachem observed a new coat richly embroidered with gold lace, which the former intended for his own person; and on entering his presence after a night's rest he said to him, 'Brother, me dream last night.' 'Indeed,' responded the royal agent, 'and what did my red brother dream?' 'Me dream,' was the chief's reply, 'that this coat be mine.' 'Then,' said the sagacious Irishman, 'it is yours, to which you are welcome.' Soon after this interview, Sir William returned his guest's visit, and on meeting him in the morning said to him, 'Brother, I dreamed last night.' 'What did my pale-faced brother dream?' interrogated the sachem. 'I dreamed' said his guest, 'that this tract of land—describing a square bounded on the south by the Mohawk, on the east by East Canada creek, and on the north and west by objects familiar to them—'was all mine.' Old Hendrick assumed a thoughtful mood, but although he saw the enormity of the request he would not be outdone in generosity, or forfeit the friendship of the British agent, and soon responded, 'Brother, the land is yours, but'—shaking his finger significantly—'you must not dream again.' The title to this land was a few years after confirmed by the British government, on which account it was called the Royal Grant."

Although a stern and rigorous warrior, Hendrick was invariably kind to the white population of the valley and was highly regarded by them. He was recognized as chief of the Mohawks July 8th, 1697.

We have already given (page 34) a sketch of Joseph Brant, whose Indian name was *Thayendanegea*, which signifies a bundle of sticks, or in other words, strength. He was the recognized chief of the Mohawks from about 1776 until his death. After peace was declared he visited England, and upon his return to America devoted himself to the social and religious improvement of the Mohawks, who were settled in Upper Canada. He died at his residence at the head of Lake Ontario, November 24th, 1807. One of his sons was an officer in the British service on the Niagara frontier in the war of 1812. His daughter married William J. Kerr, Esq., of Niagara, in 1824.

The Indian Castle Church is one of three mission churches constructed several years previous to the Revolution, under the auspices of Sir William Johnson. The date of its construction is 1769. Mr. Stone quotes a letter from the baronet to his agent in New York, in which the latter is directed "to get a ball made and gilt; also a weathercock and all the iron work necessary to fix them. They are to be proportioned to the building, which is a wooden church now a building at Canajoharie of 50 ft. long by 32 wide. Also a bell £13 to £20 in price." Mr. Stone (writing in 1864) adds, "This little church is still standing in the town of Danube, Herkimer county, N. Y.; the same old bell still hangs in the belfry."

Sir William in October, 1772, speaks of having erected a church at his own expense at "the Canajoharies"—referring to this church—and laments that it is in a great measure useless in consequence of his not

being able to secure the services of a missionary. The building is still standing. It is a wooden structure and was originally so painted as to represent stone. Here the pious Kirkland often preached the gospel to the heathen, and here Brant and his companions received lessons of heavenly wisdom.

The bell which hung on this church was highly regarded by the Indians, and they made an effort during the Revolutionary war to carry it off. They took it away in the night and secreted it. This caused excitement among the German population in the neighborhood. How the bell was carried off and what had become of it, were questions which engrossed the attention of all, and an immediate and careful, though for some time fruitless, search was made for it in every direction. One dark night the sound of the bell was heard in the distance, and the inhabitants of the neighborhood were soon in hot pursuit, armed with guns, pitchforks and axes. The bell was recovered. The Indians, after they supposed the search was over, returned and slung the bell upon a pole and were bearing it away, but neglecting to muffle the tongue or clapper, they were betrayed by it and their booty taken from them.

When first built this church stood sidewise to the road with the door fronting the street. About 1830 the old boards were torn off, and replaced with new siding, a new roof was put on, the steeple slightly changed and the church rearranged internally, though the pulpit and sounding board were retained as originally built. In 1856 the building was turned around so that the end fronted the road, the door changed accordingly, and it was otherwise altered and improved at an expense of about \$1,600, in which the inhabitants of the locality generally shared. The edifice has since been considered as a union church. A view of it may be seen in the frontispiece of this work.

EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

The first settlements in Danube were probably begun as early as 1730. The dates of Lindsey's and Van Horne's patents, the former in 1730 and the latter in 1731, would indicate this. The original pioneers were German Palatines who located on the flats along the river. A large proportion of the land in this town was patented previous to the Revolution, though the settlements were confined principally to the northern part. These settlements were considerably broken up during the Revolutionary war, and improvements and immigration ceased altogether until peace was restored. But little is known of the early settlers except in a general way, as no records have been preserved.

The first tavern in the town was kept by Cornelius C. Van Alstyne in 1795. Peter Smith opened a store here about the same time. The first grist-mill was located near the mouth of Nowadaga creek. It was erected by Andrew Nellis in 1800.

The first settlers in the vicinity of Newville were Nathan Wilcox and his brother Isaiah, who came from Connecticut about 1793 and located where the village is now situated. The next settler in the southern part of the town was Martin Siver, of Dutch descent, who took up his abode about two miles south east of the Wilcoxes, near the present residence of James H. Stauring. John Hardee came from Columbia county to Danube about 1797 and settled on a part of the farm now owned by S. G. Spoor, south of Newville. Among those who first settled in the southeastern part was William Ostrander, who located in 1801 on the farm now owned by his son John. He was the first resident proprietor of these lands, and subdued and improved them from a natural state. He kept a public house on this farm for several years previous to 1828. He continued to reside here until his death in 1847. One Delong first located on the farm now owned and occupied by his great grandson C. G. Delong. This farm has remained in possession of the family for four generations. Thomas I. Mesick came from Columbia county in February, 1818, and settled on the farm now owned by his son Henry, where he continued to reside until his death, March 16th, 1868. He was captain of a company under Colonel Van Rensselaer in the war of 1812, and was for a time stationed at New York city.

GENERAL HERKIMER—HIS HOME AND TOMB.

A biography of General Herkimer has already been given (page 55). The following is a copy of his commission as second lieutenant, which, it is believed, will be interesting to the reader on account of its antiquity:

"By the Honorable
"James De Lancey, Esq.,

"His Majesty's Lieutenant-Governor and Commander in Chief in and over the Province of New York, and the Territories depending thereon, in America.

To Han Nicholas Herckheimer, Gentleman, Greeting.

"Reposing especial trust and confidence, as well in the care, diligence and circumspection, as in the loyalty, courage and Readiness of You to do His Majesty good and faithful service, Have nominated, constituted and appointed, and I Do, by Virtue of the Powers and Authorities to me given by His Majesty, hereby nominate, constitute and appoint You, the said Han Nicholas Herckheimer, to be second Lieutenant of the company of Militia in the Schonectady Battalion, whereof William Wormwood Esq. is Captain.

"You are therefore to take the said Company into your Charge and Care, as second Lieut. thereof, and duly to exercise both the Officers and Soldiers of that Company in Arms. And as they are hereby commanded to obey you, as their second Lieutenant, so are you likewise to observe and follow such Orders and Directions, from time to time, as you shall receive from Me or any other your Superior officer according to the Rules and Discipline of War, in Pursuance of the Trust reposed in you; and for so doing, this shall be your Commission.

"Given under my Hand and Seal at Arms, in New York, the fifth day of January, in the Thirty-First Year of His Majesty's Reign, Annoq: Domini one Thousand, seven Hundred and Fifty-eight.

"JAMES DE LANCEY.

"By His Honor's Command.

GO. BANVER, D. Secry."

This document is on coarse cap paper stamped with a fourpenny stamp.

General Herkimer was buried upon a knoll a short distance southeast of his residence, where still rest the ashes of the gallant soldier, as secluded and forgotten as if they were of "common mold." Over one hundred years ago (October, 1777), the Continental Congress passed a resolution appropriating \$500 for the erection of a monument to his memory, and in communicating the resolution to the governor of this State, the proper officer of the Congress said:

"Every mark of distinction shown to the memory of such illustrious men as offer up their lives for the liberty and happiness of this country reflects real honor on those who pay the grateful tribute; and by holding up to others the prospect of fame and immortality will animate them to tread in the same path."

Governor George Clinton, in transmitting the resolution to the Tryon county committee of safety, remarked:

"Enclosed you have a copy of a letter and resolves of Congress for erecting a monument to the memory of your late gallant general. While with you I lament the causes, I am impressed with a due sense of the great and justly merited honor the continent has in this instance paid to the memory of that brave man."

Notwithstanding this appropriation and the worthiness of the subject, no monument has been erected, and until 1847 no stone identified the old hero's grave. Then a plain marble slab was set up, which still points out to the stranger the hallowed spot, and which bears the following inscription:

"General
"NICHOLAS HERKIMER,
Died

"Aug. 17, 1777,

"Ten days after the battle of Oriskany, in which engagement he received wounds which caused his death."

Herkimer's will bears date February 7th, 1777. He is described in it as a resident of Canajoharie, Tryon county. His second wife, Maria, is well provided for in the will. Some time after the general's death she married again and removed to Canada. The will contains eight devises of real estate, comprising nineteen hundred acres of land. There are, besides, twenty-seven pecuniary legatees named in it, to whom various sums of money were given and directed to be paid by his residuary legatee. He gave to his younger brother, George, his "home place," containing five

hundred acres of land, and constituted him the residuary legatee. The executors named in the will are, Han Yost Shoemaker, John Eisenlord, John Tygert, and the testator's wife. The will is signed "Nicholas Herckheimer." It was proved October 4th, 1783, before Christopher P. Yates, surrogate of Tryon county, and George Herkimer admitted the administrator.

Herkimer's residence, which is represented in our frontispiece, is situated about two and a half miles below the village of Little Falls, in the town of Danube, south of the Mohawk river, near the canal and in full view of the traveler upon the New York Central railroad, half a mile distant. It is a large, substantial edifice, with a gambrel roof, and a porch in front. It is built of imported brick and was erected about the year 1764 at a cost of about \$8,000. It was a splendid mansion for the time and place. Some of the rooms were handsomely wainscotted with white pine wrought into neat mouldings and panels, and the casements of the deep windows were of the same material and in the same style. Although having passed through several hands since the death of its original owner it still remains very much the same in external appearance. It has been remodeled somewhat internally, but some of the rooms remain the same as when occupied by the general. The place is now owned by Colonel Morgan Bidleman, of Manheim, and occupied by a tenant. After the death of General Herkimer it came into the possession of George Herkimer, to whom it was bequeathed, and who occupied it until his death in 1786. The latter left seven children, who inherited his estate, the family mansion falling to his son John Herkimer, who continued to reside there until about 1814, when it was transferred from the Herkimer family into other hands.

John Herkimer, a nephew of General Herkimer, and the last of that family to occupy the general's estate, was a man of much prominence in his time. In the prime of life he was an active politician. While a resident of Montgomery county he represented that county in the Assembly of this State, and was one of the judges of the Court of Common Pleas. After the town of Danube, in which he lived, was annexed to Herkimer, he was appointed one of the county judges, and held the office several years. He was commissioned a major in the regiment of New York volunteers commanded by Colonel John Mills, by Governor Daniel D. Tompkins, on March 30th, 1813; served with his regiment at Sackett's Harbor in the war of 1812, and was in the action when Colonel Mills was killed. In November, 1822, he was elected to a seat in the United States House of Representatives from this district, and was a member of that body in February, 1825, when it devolved upon the House of Representatives to make choice of a President of the United States, the candidates being Jackson, Adams and Crawford. Judge Herkimer favored the election of Adams. He remained a resident of the town of Danube until his death, and was for a number of years, after leaving Congress, engaged in the pursuits of private life.

DANUBE'S CIVIL HISTORY.

The division of this town occurred March 18th, 1828, nearly eleven years after its first organization. Daniel Van Horne was supervisor at that time. The records of the town previous to that date, if not lost, are inaccessible. The first (special) town meeting for the reorganization of Danube was held on the 22nd of April following, at the house of Charles Pomeroy, at which time the following town officers were duly elected: John Holmes, supervisor; Benjamin Klock, town clerk; Lewis Reed and Henry C. Cronkhite, assessors; George Dominick, overseer of the poor; William Bush, commissioner of highways; Daniel Bellinger, commissioner of common schools; Ralph Simms and Henry Perry, inspectors of common schools; Henry Hardendorff, Nathan P. Wilcox and Joseph N. Thompson, constables; George N. Schuyler, collector; John I. Timmerman, John Holmes and Ezra Holmes, commissioners of excise; Peter Stornberg, justice of the peace; and twenty-two overseers of highways. Ezra Holmes, Thomas I. Mesick and John Christy also held the office of justice of the peace, having been previously elected. At the general election held in this town in November, 1828, there were 300 votes polled for governor, of which Martin Van Buren received 161 and Smith Thompson 139.

The following is a complete list of supervisors, town clerks and justices of the peace since the reorganization of the town, showing the years in which they were elected:

Supervisors.—John Holmes, 1828, 1838; Henry Moyer, 1829, 1834; John Harder, 1830; Asa Wilcox, 1831, 1844; Daniel Bellinger, 1832, 1852; John Rightmeyer, 1833; Ralph Simms, 1835; Nicholas Schuyler, 1836; Thomas I. Mesick, 1837; Abram Snyder, 1839; Philip Jones, 1840, 1853;

1854; Elias Fink, 1841; Caleb Kosboth, 1842; John Harder, jr., 1843; John Shull, 1845; Peter P. Smith, 1846; Abraham Owen, 1847; Henry Houbt, 1848, 1860, 1861; John A. Holmes, 1849; David Johnson, 1850, 1851; William Davy, 1855; John Smith, 1856, 1863, 1864; P. Henry Miller, 1857; Henry Miller, 1858, 1859; Jacob Walter, 1862; John J. Ostrander, 1865; Levenus Devendorf, 1866, 1867; Calvin Harder, 1868, 1869; Alexander Fox, 1870; Luther Dillenback, 1871; Stephen G. Spoor, 1872, 1873; Alvin Decker, 1874, 1875; Daniel Cronkhite, 1876, 1877; Edwin Decker, 1878.

Town Clerks.—Benjamin Klock, 1828, 1832-35; James Green, 1829; Daniel Bellinger, 1830; Abraham Snyder, 1831; Asa Wilcox, 1836, 1837; James H. Matteson, 1838, 1840, 1841; Isaac Spoor, 1839; John Spoor, 1842, 1857; William G. Mixter, 1843, 1844, 1865, 1866; Daniel I. Overact, 1845, 1846, 1848, 1854, 1860, 1861; Peter Roorback, 1847, 1858; William Walter, 1849, 1850, 1851; John H. Zink, 1852; Calvin Harder, 1853; Sanford Green, 1855; Erastus Jones, 1856; Stephen G. Spoor, 1859; John B. Jones, 1863, 1864; Isaac Seeber, 1867; Daniel Van Allen, 1868; Richard Fort, 1869, 1870; Henry W. Carver, 1871; Jacob H. Snyder, 1872, 1873; Nelson Mesick, 1874-76; Henry H. Roorback, 1877; Henry Roback, 1878.

Justices of the Peace.—Peter Stornberg, 1828; Nicholas Schuyler, 1829; Thomas I. Mesick, 1830; John Herkimer, 1831; John N. Schuyler, 1832; Caleb Kosboth, 1832, 1836; Nicholas Schuyler, jr., 1833; Henry C. Cronkhite, 1834, 1838, 1842; Warren Herkimer, 1835, 1839; Ralph Simms, 1837, Zenas Green, 1840, 1857, 1859; Thomas Reed, 1841; Isaiah N. Wilcox, 1841; John F. Van Allen, 1843, 1847, 1851; John C. Cronkhite, 1843, 1846, 1850; Henry Staats, 1844, 1852; Asa Wilcox, 1845; Isaac Spoor, 1846; Lewis Houpt, 1847; John Smith, 1848; John B. Jones, 1849, 1853, 1861; John Walrath, 1854, 1858; Daniel G. Caldwell, 1855; John Devendorf, 1856, 1860; Edward Simms, 1857, 1862; James H. Cronkhite, 1862, 1866, 1871; Felix Schuyler, 1863; Augustus D. Hess, 1864; Stephen G. Spoor, 1865, 1869; Arthur Jones, 1867, 1871, 1875; Andrew Devendorf, 1868, 1872; Peter G. Smith, 1870; Andrew J. Wetherwax, 1873, 1877; John W. Davy, 1874; Elijah Covell, 1876; Isaac Snell, 1878.

NEWVILLE.

The only locality in Danube called a village is Newville, situated about four miles south of the Mohawk, in the southern part of the town, on Nowadaga creek, and at the foot of Ostrander hill. It contained in 1878 a church, a grist-mill, two saw-mills, one store, one hotel, wagon and blacksmith shops, and a large cheese factory, and had a population of about one hundred and fifty inhabitants.

The first settlers here were Nathan and Isaiah Wilcox, who came in 1793. Samuel Houpt, from Pennsylvania, located here in 1804, and the same year erected a frame grist-mill on the west side of the creek. He soon after built and operated a carding and fulling-mill here. Andrew Carpenter, about the year 1805, built a small tannery which he operated himself; it was located in the rear of the present hotel. The first blacksmith to locate here was John McMullin, who put up a shop and commenced the business about 1806, on the site now occupied by the hotel. The first store was built and kept by Andrew Ophouth in 1806. It stood near the present residence of David Harrad. Among the other early merchants here were Henry Lieber and Henry Gross. The latter erected the first distillery here, about 1813. It stood near where Daniel Lighthart now lives. He also erected a tannery about the same time. His business operations here proved unsuccessful, and he suspended after a few years. He was elected to the Legislature in 1817.

A post-office was established at Newville about 1827, and Benjamin Klock, then a merchant of the place, was appointed the first postmaster.

The first school-house in this vicinity was of logs, and was built about 1798. It stood on the farm now owned by Alvin Decker. It was consumed by fire in 1806, and the same year the first frame school-house was erected. Nathaniel P. Copp, from New England, was the first teacher in the frame house.

Newville received its name about 1810, at a meeting of the citizens held at Lieber's store for the purpose of bestowing a permanent name upon their new village.

CHEESE FACTORIES OF DANUBE.

The Newville Cheese Factory was commenced in the fall of 1867 and finished in the spring of 1868. It was built by a stock company, and is a

three-story, frame building, forty by one hundred and ten feet in size. It contains five large-sized vats, heated by steam, and thirty-eight screw-power presses. Andrew G. Weatherwax is the principal operator, having had the management of the factory since its construction. It is located in the eastern part of the village of Newville and is the largest factory of its kind in the town.

In 1870 this factory made 6,203 cheeses, the aggregate weight of which was 342,012 pounds, and yielded an income of \$50,360.65. The number of pounds of milk consumed that year was 3,492,413. The amount of cheese manufactured in 1877 was 200,012 pounds, which sold for \$23,694.95. The amount of milk consumed was 2,094,846 pounds. From 1870 to 1877, inclusive, this factory turned out 2,011,131 pounds of cheese, and the total income for those years was \$259,474.72. The total amount of milk consumed during this time was 20,516,216 pounds. From these figures many other details interesting to dairymen may be arrived at.

The Elm Grove Cheese Factory was erected on the farm of Henry Mesick by a stock company in 1871. The buildings are wood, twenty-five by forty feet and twenty-five by thirty-five feet, two stories high. It contains three vats and twenty-four presses. The average annual amount of cheese manufactured by this company has been over 100,000 pounds. The present stock holders are Henry Mesick, C. Dingman and A. and F. Wagner.

The Danube Cold Spring Cheese Factory was started in April, 1865, by a stock company, in a small building in the Stafford neighborhood in the western part of the town. An increase of business necessitated the erection of larger buildings, and in the spring of 1867 the present factory was built in the same vicinity. The buildings are twenty-four by thirty-six and twenty-four by eighteen feet, two stories high, containing two vats, warmed by hot water pipes, and twelve presses. This factory produced over 90,000 pounds of cheese in 1877.

The Valley Cheese Factory, located on the farm of Mrs. Van Allen, about a mile west of Indian Castle Church, manufactured in 1877 50,000 pounds.

The Fink's Basin Cheese Factory, located at Fink's Basin on the canal was run as a creamery in 1877, using 700,000 pounds of milk, which would have produced about 70,000 pounds of cheese.

CHURCH HISTORY OF THE TOWN.

A Dutch Reformed church was formally organized at Indian Castle Church on July 18th, 1860, by a committee from the Montgomery Classis, consisting of Rev. John G. Hall, of Fort Plain, Rev. Joseph Kneiskern, of St. Johnsville, and Rev. B. F. Romaine, of Canajoharie. The following were the constituent members of this organization: Peter Green and wife, Lester Green and wife, Lyman Green and wife, Mary Green, Catharine F. Diefendorf and Mrs. Eliza G. Benedict. At a meeting held August 5th, 1860, at which Rev. Joseph Kneiskern presided, the following accessions were made to this church: John Shall and wife, Mrs. Sally Owens, Mrs. Anna Klock, Joseph Shall and wife, Felix Green and Sally E. Benedict. At this meeting were elected as the first officers of the church, Peter Green and John Shall, elders; Joseph Shall and Lyman Green, deacons. The sacrament was administered for the first time on September 15th, 1860. The first minister was Rev. Joseph Kneiskern, who preached occasionally until June, 1861, when Rev. Rufus M. Stanbro, from Newbury, N. Y., accepted a formal call and became the first regular pastor, remaining as such until June 19th, 1876. He was followed in the sum-

mer of 1877 by Rev. Mr. Mathews, who preached every alternate Sunday for six months; since which time the church has had no regular preaching. The death of many of the members of this church and the removal of others have reduced its numbers to a mere handful, and the organization is fast dying out.

A Methodist Episcopal society once existed for a few years in this locality, which held its meetings in the castle church, but the organization became extinct about 1840.

The Union Church edifice of Newville was erected in 1835 by the Lutheran, Baptist and Universalist societies conjointly. The structure is of wood, thirty-five by forty-five feet in size, and originally cost, with the church lot, about \$2,000. In 1867 it underwent thorough repairs and needed improvements, and at the same time was furnished with a new bell and a new organ. It is now occupied principally by the Lutherans, the other societies having long since become extinct as religious organizations.

The Evangelical Lutheran church of Newville was organized in the school-house in that vicinity by the Rev. Lambert Swackhamer of Manheim, on July 20th, 1834, with eight constituent male members, viz.: Abraham I. Waggoner, Henry Ostrander, John Deusler, Philip Baum, Philip Baum, jr., John Spoor, William Walter and Abraham Dockstader. This church joined the Franckean Evangelical Lutheran synod upon the organization of the latter in May, 1837. Henry Ostrander and Jacob Walter were delegated to that body at that time. The first record of the election of officers of the church is on May 11th, 1844, when Jacob Walter was elected clerk, Henry Ostrander and David Snell elders, and William Walter, John Spoor and John Harder, jr., deacons.

The Rev. Mr. Swackhamer became the first pastor of this church, in connection with the church at Manheim, and remained three years. Rev. J. D. Lambert came May 1st, 1838, and continued thirteen months, preaching one half the time at Manheim. Rev. Suffrenus Oltman came August 1st, 1839, and remained four years and a half, preaching at the same time to the church at German Flats. Rev. Nicholas Van Alstine came April 1st, 1844, and remained six years and three months, sharing his labors with the church at Fordsboro, Montgomery county. Rev. Marcus W. Empie came December 15th, 1852, and continued about two years, preaching at the same time to the church at Frey's Bush. Rev. Conrad Ocham-paugh came in November, 1858, and remained two years, dividing his time between this church and the church at Starkville. Rev. Nicholas Van Alstine was recalled December 1st, 1860, and continued ten years, spending a portion of his time with the church at Fordsboro in connection with this church. Rev. James H. Weaver commenced his labors here in December, 1871, and still remains. He resides in Minden, Montgomery county, where he also preaches a portion of the time.

The services of this society were held in the school-house at Newville until the completion of the Union church, since which time they have occurred in that building. The present membership is about forty.

A Dutch Reformed church once existed in the Ostrander neighborhood in the southern part of Danube. It was organized as early as 1816, by Rev. John C. Tol, who served it as pastor for a time. Its members were mostly the descendants of Hollanders who had come from Columbia county and settled in this section. Their religious services were held in a large room or hall built by William Ostrander, partly for the use of this society and partly for the transaction of town business. No records of this organization are to be found, and the mutations which have taken place in this vicinity have nearly annihilated all traces of its existence.

THE TOWN OF WINFIELD.

THE town of Winfield was previous to 1816 included in the towns of Richfield and Plainfield, Otsego county, and Litchfield, Herkimer county. It was made a town by an act of the Legislature in 1816. Dr. John J. Prendergast was then a member of the Senate and procured the passage of the act. He first proposed Scott as the name of the town in honor of General Scott. On being told that there was already a town of that name in the State he replied, "Then we will take the Christian name, Winfield."

The town includes portions of Schuyler's, Bayard's and Lispenard's patents. These patents were issued in 1755, 1771 and 1770, respectively. They were never subdivided in accordance with any uniform plan, hence the difficulty which is sometimes experienced in designating particular localities in these patents. Winfield is the southwestern town in the county, having Otsego county for its southern and Oneida for its western boundaries, while the town of Columbia bounds it on the east and Litchfield on the north. The surface of the town is hilly, except along the valley of the Unadilla creek, which crosses it from east to west. A branch called the North Unadilla unites with it near West Winfield. These creeks and their tributaries are the only water courses in the town.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The earliest settlers came mostly from Connecticut and Massachusetts, and settled in the valley of the Unadilla. The Braces and Deacon Oliver Guild settled on the north side of the stream in what is now West Winfield village about 1790. In the summer of 1792 David Wood and Jotham Chapin settled on the south side of the same stream. In 1793 Deacon Charles Burt and Joseph and Timothy Walker settled in the same neighborhood, about the same time, and soon afterwards came Larkin Smith, Simeon Bucklin, Elijah Gates, Amasa Dodge, Adam Burdick, Esq., — Moore, Captain Nathan Brown, Oliver Harwood, Oliver Corbit, Benjamin Cole, Isaac Thayer, Nathan Holmes, William M. Langhlin, the Harwoods, Prays, Lawtons, Hatfields and Eldreds.

There scarcely remains any remembrance of the early experience of these pioneers. Larkin Smith, who was afterwards a surveyor, came to the town with his wife on snow shoes, when the snow was four or five feet in depth. Mr. S. had been here the year before (1793).

The first settlers obtained the few groceries and other necessaries which they required from Fort Herkimer, over what was known as the Carr path, a road or way which had been cut through the woods. They often took their grain to mill and brought back the flour or meal by lashing the bag containing it to the middle of an ox yoke, and driving the oxen over this path. The first settlers were subjected to the usual privations and hardships of pioneer life, but they battled with these with brave hearts and strong hands, never repining at their lot, or shrinking from their self imposed duties. Like other towns in this region, Winfield was rapidly settled when once the tide of immigration had set in this direction. The population in 1875 was 1539, 20 less than that of 1845.

INDUSTRIES.

Agriculture has been the leading industry of the town from the time of the settlement. The grains which are produced in this climate were raised by the early inhabitants, and a portion of these, such as wheat, etc., was taken to Albany by teams over the Cherry Valley Turnpike previous to the construction of the Erie Canal. Coarser grains, such as corn and rye, were

distilled and the spirits drawn by teams to tide water. Pork and cheese were packed in casks and sent in the same way. Beef cattle were driven east and slaughtered. Potash was manufactured at several asheries in town, and in a smaller way by the early farmers as they were clearing their land and burning the timber.

As the land became cleared the manufacture of cheese was carried on to a limited extent by individuals, but sheep raising engrossed the attention of the people during many years. At this period the town of Winfield produced a larger amount of wool than any other town in Herkimer county. According to the census of 1845 there were kept in the town 15,664 sheep. In 1865 there were 691, and in 1875 only 469. During the same period the number of milch cows more than doubled.

During the decade from 1850 to 1860 the business of dairying increased rapidly, and this increase has gone on till dairying has become the principal business of the farmers in the town. About the year 1862 the first cheese factory was established in Winfield. Previous to that time the practice of clubbing among dairymen in manufacturing their cheese had been adopted to some extent. Since then, factories have multiplied till at one time eleven were in operation in the town. By consolidation the number is now reduced to eight, the aggregate product of which is probably fully equal to that of any previous time. The number of cows the milk from which was manufactured into cheese at these factories in 1878 was estimated at 3,125. The aggregate of cheese produced was 1,250,000 lbs., or 400 lbs. per cow, as nearly as could be ascertained. At eight and seven-tenths cents per pound this amounts to \$108,750, or \$34.80 per cow.

The pioneer mills in Winfield were those since known as Walker's mills, on the Unadilla creek. The first was built by the brothers Joseph and Timothy Walker, about the year 1794. It was a saw-mill in which was a stone for grinding corn. It exactly met the necessities of the people at the time when it was built. The population increased, however, more grain was raised and other facilities for grinding it were required. Accordingly about 1798 Timothy Walker erected a grist-mill near the other, taking the water for it from the same pond. About 1808 Ira Walker, a son of Timothy, built a large grist-mill farther down the stream, and removed to it the machinery from the other. Both this and the saw-mill have been several times rebuilt on the original sites. Of course, the saw-mill's period of usefulness is rapidly drawing to a close. In those days the wool which was shorn from the backs of the few sheep that were kept in spite of the predatory wolves was manufactured into cloth by the wives and daughters of the hardy pioneers. The spinning-wheel and loom constituted a portion of the furniture of nearly every house. A clothery, or mill for carding wool and "fulling," coloring and "dressing" cloth, soon became a necessity. Such a mill was erected in 1800 by Benjamin Harrington. As the loom and the wheel disappeared the old clothery went to decay, and few of the present generation know what the business of a clothier formerly was. The introduction of cheaper methods of manufacturing cloth effected these changes, and the cheaper manufacture of clothing has closed the country tailor's shop, and compelled the tailoress to seek other occupation.

About the year 1820 a building some twenty feet square was erected in the south part of the present village of West Winfield for a tannery. It had its old fashioned bark-mill, turned by a horse at the end of a sweep, of course, and all the fixtures of a primitive establishment. At that early period hemlock bark was abundant, and hides comparatively scarce. Much of the leather which was manufactured was raised in the town, for ready-made boots and shoes as well as ready-made clothing were not then known

in the country. The number of shoemakers' shops was then proportioned to the population, and the capacity of the tannery was determined in a measure by the demand for leather on the one hand, and the supply of hides on the other. Now but little of the leather which is manufactured is consumed in the town. It is sent to manufacturing towns, where, by the aid of machinery, it is converted into boots and shoes that are exhibited on the shelves of the shoe merchant, more cheaply than by the old hand process. The ring of the lapstone has ceased, and only here and there a solitary cobbler's shop remains to represent what was once a thrifty industry.

This tannery in 1823 became the property of Rufus Wheeler, the father of C. J. Wheeler, the present proprietor. Its capacity has been from time to time increased, till now it is capable of annually converting into leather 30,000 calf skins and 4,000 slaughter hides. The works are driven by a twenty-five-horse-power engine; six men are employed, and three hundred cords of bark are annually used.

POLITICAL HISTORY OF WINFIELD.

The year 1816 was long remembered as the "cold season," and it is said by those who were present that on the 7th of June, the day of the first town meeting, snow covered the ground to the depth of several inches, or, as they express it, "it was ankle deep." The clerk's record of the meeting states that "notice having been given, agreeably thereunto the inhabitants of the town of Winfield assembled at the house of Rufus Dodge, in said town, on the 7th day of June, 1816; at which time the following" officers were elected: James Orton, supervisor; Martin Luce, town clerk; Nathan Brown, Charles Burt and Hezekiah Leamans, assessors; David Wood and Richard Bonfoy, overseers of the poor; Simeon Bucklin, Asabel Brace and Nathaniel Crandal, commissioners of highways; Elisha Gates, Elijah Gates, jr., and Jesse Burgess, constables; Elisha Gates, collector; Charles Burt, Charles Brace and Almond Luce, commissioners of common schools; Abner N. Clark, Royal Bryant and Calvin Philles, inspectors of common schools.

It was voted "that swine be not permitted to run in commons, or in highways as commoners; that sheep rams be not permitted to run at large, under penalty of five dollars; that the next town meeting be held at the house of Rufus Dodge, in Winfield; and that the commissioners of highways make out the several wards for highways, and appoint overseers for the same for the year ensuing."

The following is a list of supervisors of Winfield, from 1816 to 1878, inclusive:

James Orton, 1816, 1817; Matthew Reith, 1818-26; Abraham Woodruff, 1827; Simeon Bucklin, 1828-32; Benjamin Carver, 1833-37; David R. Carrier, 1838, 1839, 1853, 1854; Richard Bonfoy, 1840, 1841; Caleb Dodge, 1842; Samuel McKee, 1843, 1844; Zenas Eldred, 1845-47, 1862, 1863; Levi S. Knight, 1848, 1849; Nathaniel M. Morgan, 1850; Almond Crandall, 1851, 1852; George Thomas, 1855; Walter Palmer, 1856-59; Myron Eldred, 1860, 1861; S. S. Morgan, 1864-69; N. D. Taylor, 1870-72; Emery Bartlett, 1871; Henry H. Morgan, 1873; Isaac T. Burgess, 1874; Henry M. Morgan, 1875-78.

The following laws were enacted from time to time concerning the running at large of animals in the highway:

March 4, 1817.—"The following resolution is offered: *Resolved*, by the people of the town of Winfield, that no cattle, sheep, hogs or horses be permitted to run at large, and if any permit or suffer any of the above named creatures to run in the common highway within fifty rods of any meeting-house, store, tavern, school-house, or mills, under a penalty of fifty cents for every hour the owner of any such cattle or creatures may suffer any such creatures to run after notice being given; and the owners of any such creatures thus suffering to run shall be liable to the above penalty of fifty cents, with costs of suit, the law with regard to neat cattle to the contrary notwithstanding.

"Carried in the affirmative."

March 7, 1820.—"Voted that a fine of ten dollars be inflicted on each owner of a ram that permits such ram to run at large after the 10 of September."

March 6, 1821.—"Voted that hogs shall not run at large. Voted that a vote taken in annual town meeting in March, 1817, concerning cattle and swine be still continued."

March, 1830.—"Voted that the man who keeps but one cow may let her run at large, provided she be not suffered to run at large from the first day of December to the first day of April. Voted the man who keeps

but one cow shall confine her during the night, say between sunset and sunrise."

March 5, 1833.—"Voted that all laws heretofore passed respecting horses, cattle, mules, hogs and sheep be and are hereby rescinded."

The following affidavits show that negro slavery once existed in the town of Winfield:

It is recorded after the minutes of 1821, that

"James Orton maketh oath, according to the best of his recollection and knowledge, and from information of his family and Amy, the mother of the within named children, that Peggy, *alias* Margaret, a negro mulatto girl, was born the 26 day of January, 1805; and that Bob, *alias* Robert, was born the twenty-first day of Feb'y, 1807.

"JAMES ORTON.

"Sworn and subscribed before me this first day of January, 1822.

"HOSEA NELSON,

"Justice of the Peace."

In 1826 the following is recorded:

"This may certify that Pegg, *alias* Margaret, a female servant born of a slave, appears to be of the age of eighteen years and upwards, that is to say of the age of twenty-one years, and of sufficient ability to maintain herself; hath this day been abandoned by James Orton, who hath claimed her services and doth hereby relinquish them.

"ANSON BACKUS, } Overseers of
NATHAN BROWN, } the Poor."

Another certificate, recorded in 1825, reads as follows:

"We, the overseers of the poor of the town of Winfield, do certify Lannar, a female negro slave, the property of John J. Prendergast, of the town of Winfield aforesaid, appears to us to be within the age of forty-five; and in our belief of sufficient ability to provide for herself.

"Given from under our hands this 10 day of January, one thousand eight hundred and twenty-six.

"RUFUS DODGE, } Overseers of
ANSON BACKUS, } the Poor."

Under the first local option law, or, as it was then termed, the "license or no license law," towns were permitted to decide by ballot at special town meetings whether or not license to retail liquors should be granted. In many cases the decision against license was reversed at subsequent town meetings. The following record shows the result in this town:

"At a special town meeting held in the town of Winfield, county of Herkimer, on Tuesday, the 19 day of May, 1846, the whole number of votes given was two hundred and twenty-two, of which seventy-two were in favor of license, and one hundred and fifty-one for no license."

A like record in 1847 says:

"The whole number of votes given for license was one hundred and thirteen; and the number given for no license was one hundred and forty-six."

That the people of the town were not forgetful of their duty to their country in its hour of trial, is shown by the fact that at special town meetings held in August and September, 1862, and in March, 1863, the aggregate of \$6,900 was voted for the payment of bounties to volunteers, etc.

CEMETERIES.

The oldest cemetery in the town is that which is located near "Meeting House Green," the original site of the Congregational church. Another was incorporated and established near East Winfield in 1816, on the removal of the church to that vicinity. One was also established in an early day at North Winfield; another at a point one mile north from North Winfield, near the original site of the Baptist church, and there are several private burial places in various parts of the town. In one of these cemeteries are buried, it is said, the remains of the child who died in consequence of a severe punishment inflicted by a teacher named Arnold, for which he was imprisoned during his life.

The West Winfield Cemetery is located near the village. It is tastefully arranged, and well cared for by trustees under the general law. The people of this vicinity are coming to adopt the practice, which prevails in many towns, of depositing their dead in large, incorporated and well kept cemeteries; and the other burial places are gradually falling into disuse.

This cemetery association was incorporated in 1866. The corporators were E. P. Rose, Joseph Hardin, E. E. Walker, Isaac S. Moors, C. B. Ellis, N. D. Taylor, D. B. Briggs, C. J. Wheeler, M. C. Hale, H. W. Joslin, George S. Weeks and S. B. Wood. Of these, Isaac S. Moors was

chosen president; C. J. Wheeler, vice-president; E. E. Walker, secretary; D. B. Briggs, treasurer, and H. W. Joslin, sexton. The present officers are Robert Bucklin, president; E. P. Rose, vice-president, and B. P. Briggs, secretary and treasurer.

On a hill about four miles north from West Winfield stands a solitary tombstone, marking the grave of a man who was stricken with small pox, and was attended by his wife till he died. After his death she went to Boston, and had this stone prepared and sent to Albany by water. From thence she hired two men to bring it, strung to a pole, on their shoulders and plant it over his grave, where it stands a monument not only to the memory of the deceased but also to the affection of his bereaved widow.

AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

The Winfield Agricultural Society was organized in 1856. The membership is not restricted to this town, but extends to seven towns in the counties of Herkimer, Otsego and Oneida, and usually numbers about one thousand. West Winfield is the headquarters of the society, and here annual fairs have been held since its organization. The exhibitions at these fairs have been highly creditable, and it is estimated that some of them have been attended by six or seven thousand people. The society is still in existence, under auspices as favorable as at any previous time.

SCHOOLS.

The early settlers in Winfield brought with them from their New England homes a love for New England institutions. Their experience in the land of their nativity had taught them the importance of providing educational facilities for their children, and as soon as a sufficient number of scholars could be gathered in their then wild western home, the school-house made its appearance. The first school in the town was taught by Josiah Harwood in 1794, only four years subsequent to the advent of the first settler; and as children became more numerous, schools multiplied. There is no record as to what was the condition of school districts previous to the organization of the town of Winfield, though they were doubtless organized in the towns from which this town was taken.

On the 14th of August, 1817, more than a year after the first town meeting, the commissioners of common schools, Charles Burt, Larkin Smith and Abner N. Clark, met pursuant to previous arrangement and divided the town into twelve districts and parts of districts, which they gave such names as the district "attached to the school-house near Captain David Wood's, including," etc. So well did they discharge their duty and adapt these districts to the condition of things in the new town that they have since remained nearly as at first. They consist now of "three entire districts and nine parts of districts." Of course, increase and change in the population of the town have necessitated slight alterations. The amount of public money appropriated to the schools of this town in 1878 was \$1,311.91. The high standard of intelligence among the people in the town is an evidence of the efficiency of these schools.

ROADS THROUGH THE TOWN.

What in early times was one of the great thoroughfares between tide water and the then western wilderness—the Cherry Valley turnpike—passed through this town. It was built about the year 1805. Before the construction of this road communication between this region and Albany was indirect and difficult. As before stated, merchandise was at first procured at Fort Herkimer, or some other point on the Mohawk river. The valley of this river was settled some years previous to the settlement of what is now Winfield, and of course it had come to be something of a thoroughfare. This road opened a direct communication between the region through which it passed and the Hudson river, and until the construction of the Erie Canal all the produce of this region passed over this road to find a market at Albany or New York, and the merchandise which was consumed in the country was brought on the same route. It is said that in those times inns occurred along this road at an average frequency of one every mile, and when the transportation of produce and merchandise ceased on the completion of the canal, the increasing business of driving cattle, swine, etc., over this road supported public houses, and furnished a market for much of the coarse grain which was produced here, up to the time when the transportation of stock by rail commenced. During this period there were times when drovers found it necessary to seek by roads in order to avoid the mixing of their droves. This will appear

credible when it is remembered how rapidly the productiveness of the West was then being developed. The franchises of this corporation were abandoned about the year 1856.

During the prevalence of the plank road mania, or about 1850, the Burlington and Utica plank road was built across the town. In 1854 what was known as the Stone road was built from this plank road to Clayville, in Oneida county. This road consisted of long flat or flagging stones, laid to constitute tracks for wagon wheels to run upon. Both roads were afterwards abandoned, and many of these stones have been removed for private use.

The Utica, Chenango & Susquehanna Valley Railroad was built across the town in 1870, and it has stations at East and West Winfield, thus giving a direct communication between this region and the Central railroad at Utica. Like many other municipalities, the town was bonded for a large amount to aid in the construction of this road, but it has been able to sell its stock by reason of the road being rented to the Delaware, Lackawanna & Western Railroad Company.

THE SMALLER VILLAGES.

Winfield, which is often called East Winfield to distinguish it from its larger neighbor, is near the center of the town, on the old Cherry Valley turnpike. It consists of some twenty-five houses, standing within a distance of half a mile along this road. It has a post-office, a store and several mechanics' shops.

North Winfield is a hamlet of fifteen houses, or thereabouts. A post-office of the same name is located here.

Chepachet, in the northeast part of the town, is on the Unadilla creek. It has a grist-mill, a saw-mill, a cheese factory and several shops, as well as about twenty houses.

WEST WINFIELD.

This is the largest village in the town, and it is located, as its name implies, in the western part of the town, on the old turnpike and near the Unadilla creek. In 1816 this village consisted of a tavern and a school-house. The name of the one who kept this inn is forgotten. It is known that an inn was kept in the town by Charles Brace as early as 1794, and that a small store was opened by John Dillingham in 1796; but it is not certain that either of these was at West Winfield. A small store was kept in this village about 1820, as nearly as can be ascertained, by a man named Hemingway.

In 1822 a store was erected at the intersection of the roads, on the north-west corner, in which David R. Carrier commenced business in 1823. At first his business amounted to about \$15,000 per annum, which must be reckoned a large business when the time and the condition of the country are considered. But little money was in the country then, and his trade consisted very largely in barter, or an exchange of goods for produce of various kinds, which was exchanged for goods again in New York and Albany. He purchased cheese and pork, which he packed in casks and sent by wagon over the turnpike to Albany, and thence by river to New York, and his goods were brought back by the same methods of transportation. He also purchased corn and rye, which he exchanged with distillers for spirits, and these were sent to market in the same way.

In 1825 a post-office was established here, with Mr. Carrier as post-master. He remembers that the money received for postage during the first three months amounted to \$5. His commission of twenty-five per cent., of course, was \$1.25. At that salary the office could hardly be considered a sinecure.

From this beginning the village has gradually grown to its present size. It had in 1878 a population of about 600, though not incorporated; a bank, seven stores, two drug stores, two hardware stores and tin shops, one shoe store, one clothing store, one hotel, two milliners' and two jewellers' stores, one bakery, one meat market, two restaurants and billiard saloons, two livery stables, three wagon shops, four blacksmiths' shops, one furniture, undertaker's and cabinet establishment, two shoe shops, one harness shop, one cooper's shop, one cheese-box manufactory, one sash and blind factory, three lumber yards, one coal yard, one tannery, one grist-mill, one saw-mill, one printing office, two attorneys, three physicians and one dentist.

Some years since, a man named Weeks resided in this village. He spent considerable time and money experimenting upon a machine for manufacturing horse-shoe nails, and finally declared that he had succeeded in

inventing and constructing such a machine. His project was looked upon as absurd, and he was regarded by some as insane because of his faith in its ultimate success, and he left the town in disgust. His invention has completely revolutionized the manufacture of these nails. Skill in making them was formerly reckoned a necessary part of a blacksmith's qualifications, and many of the convicts in the State prisons were employed in their manufacture. Now they are never made by hand, and of course blacksmiths' apprentices do not learn the art.

PROFESSIONAL MEN OF WEST WINFIELD.

It is difficult to learn the names of all the physicians who have been located in the town and village since its settlement. The following are remembered, but the list is probably not complete: Dr. Harwood, Dr. Hollister, Dr. Abner N. Clark, Dr. James McKee, Dr. Nathan Spencer, Dr. Hall, Dr. A. Catlin, Dr. Rose, Dr. Ames, Dr. Evans, Dr. Moore, Dr. Spencer and Dr. Huntley.

Cutler Field was the first attorney who opened an office here. Afterwards Hamilton Burdick, William Kimball, Elias J. Dean, S. S. Morgan, D. O. Hancock, Charles G. Burrows, Edward E. Brown, H. M. Aylsworth, G. M. Aylsworth, J. B. Rafter and George A. Morgan.

THE PRESS AT WEST WINFIELD.

August 23d, 1859, a paper called the *Standard Bearer* was established at West Winfield by Cornelius Ackerman. He continued its publication till October, 1820, when he sold it to William McLaughlin, who conducted it more than a year and sold it to John M. Cunningham, who is now one of the editorial staff of the *Utica Herald*. Mr. Cunningham changed the name of the paper to the *Winfield Standard*, which is its present title. March 23d, 1872, he sold it to Miles A. Davis. This man conducted it about four months, during which time he collected what he could, paid little or nothing, destroyed the books and papers, and decamped. The establishment then reverted to William M. McLaughlin, who sold it to R. Wesley Cunningham, son of the first proprietor. Ackerman commenced its publication September 28th, 1872. May 11th, 1874, H. D. Kellog became a partner, but in eight months retired. On the 18th of March, 1875, the present proprietor, William R. Merrit, purchased the concern, and he has since conducted it.

FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF WINFIELD.

This institution was originally organized as a State bank under the corporate name of "West Winfield Bank." The first meeting for the purpose of organization as a bank was held at the hotel of John K. Fuller, February 16th, 1854, at which meeting an organization was perfected. The corporate name was chosen, the amount of capital stock fixed at \$100,000, and the following directors chosen, viz.: David R. Carrier, Vose Palmer, Dennis Hardin, Curtis Hemmingway, James M. Rose, Samuel McKee, Joseph Hardin, Henry H. Babcock, H. and N. R. Brown, Harry G. Hardin, T. W. Morgan, and Isaac L. Moors. On the same day David R. Carrier was elected president and Hiram Brown vice-president, and on February 27th following Curtis Hemmingway was chosen cashier. The bank opened for general business August 29th, 1854. It was converted into a national bank February 14th 1865. The first directors of the institution as a national bank were David R. Carrier, Vose Palmer, James M. Rose, Samuel McKee, Joseph Hardin, Hiram Brown, T. W. Morgan, I. L. Moors, Alonzo Wood, E. P. Rose, Erastus King, David Gardner and Rufus Wheeler.

David R. Carrier has been president from the organization to the present time. The vice-presidents have been: Hiram Brown, from the organization until February 10th, 1859; H. H. Babcock, from February 10th, 1859, until February 12th, 1863; James M. Rose, from February 12th, 1863, until January 10th, 1871; Samuel McKee, from January 10th, 1871, until January 8th, 1878; Myron A. McKee, from January 8th, 1878, until the present. The cashiers have been: Curtis Hemmingway, from the organization until May 10th, 1856; Alonzo Wood, from May 10th, 1856, until March 1st, 1858; James P. Lee, from March 1st, 1858, until April 3rd, 1869; John O. White, from April 3rd, 1869, until the present.

The present directors are David R. Carrier, James M. Rose, Samuel McKee, Hiram Brown, T. W. Morgan, Alonzo Wood, E. P. Rose, Erastus King, John O. Wheeler, George A. Hardin, Walter Palmer, Robert Bucklin and Myron A. McKee, the first five of whom have been directors since the original organization.

WEST WINFIELD ACADEMY.

This institution was established in the year 1850. It was commenced with L. R. Bliss, a graduate of Hamilton College, as principal. Mr. Bliss was mainly instrumental in organizing the academy and raising funds for the first building, which was erected in the summer of 1850. He was succeeded by W. W. Bass, in 1853; in 1854, G. R. Aiken became principal; in 1855, D. M. Haggart; in 1859, E. O. Hovey; in 1864, D. T. Blackstone; in 1869, A. R. Goodwin; in 1876, T. W. Roberts; in 1878, S. D. Allen and James B. McGifford.

The original academy building was sixty feet in length by forty in width, and three stories in height. The land on which it was erected (one acre) was donated by David R. Carrier. In 1856 an addition was erected thirty-two by thirty-six feet for a boarding hall and principal's residence.

The academy has an excellent chemical and philosophical apparatus, and a library of about 1,000 volumes. The curriculum of study has always embraced the branches necessary to prepare students for college, business, or professional teachers.

The average number of students since its organization has been about two hundred per year. The institution has from its organization enjoyed a good degree of prosperity, and its present condition gives promise of a continuance of usefulness in the future.

One evidence of the good influence which this institution and the other educational facilities in the town have exerted, is to be seen in the fact that a course of excellent literary and scientific lectures is sustained each year.

A citizen of the village, Mr. E. D. Wilcox, has a collection of geological and mineralogical specimens to which the students in the academy are always given free access. Although this is a private cabinet, the rare specimens which it contains will compare quite favorably with those of many more pretentious private and public collections.

CHURCHES IN WEST WINFIELD.

St. Joseph's church (Catholic), was organized in May, 1867, by Rev. Father T. J. Smith. It consisted at its organization of about 100 members. They worshiped during about eight years in a public hall. Since 1875 services have been held in the church edifice, the corner stone of which was laid in July, 1874, and which was completed in September, 1875.

This building is forty feet by eighty, and it was erected at a total expense of \$8,000, which is its probable present value.

Rev. Father Smith was pastor from 1867 to 1874, when he was succeeded by Rev. Father E. F. O'Connor, who is the present pastor. The present membership is about 300.

The *Methodist Episcopal* society of West Winfield was organized at that village in the year 1827. The first place of meeting was the village school-house. The members at its organization were Prentiss Brown, Polly Brown, Polly Eals, Jane Merchant, Jonathan Woodbury, Polly Woodbury, Polly Andras, Morris Firman, Royal Brant, Polly Brant, Joel Merchant, Isaac Merchant, Lucy Waters, Lucy Harrington, Watson Fairchild, Alzina Fairchild, Polly Button, Lucy Rhodes, Clara Kellogg, Gustavus Hines, Milla Bryant, Polly Babcock, Ansel Bryant, Joseph Eals and Horace Firman.

The first meeting house of this society was erected in 1828 at a cost of \$1,200. It was repaired in 1855 at a cost of \$1,500. It was burned in 1865. The present church edifice was erected in 1866 at an expense of \$9,000, which is its present estimated value. The parsonage is valued at \$3,000.

The first pastor was Rev. Ephraim Hall, whose pastorate extended from 1828 to 1831. He was followed by Rev. John Erkenbrack, who continued pastor to 1833, Rev. William Bowdish to 1835, Rev. William Round to 1837, Rev. Edwin Dennison to 1838, Rev. — Breckenridge to 1840, Rev. Lewis Anderson to 1842, Rev. — Loomis to 1844, Rev. B. W. Goram to 1847, Rev. J. D. Torry to 1849, Rev. H. Tremaine to 1850, Rev. W. Jerome to 1852, Rev. H. J. Rand to 1854, Rev. J. L. Wells to 1856, Rev. G. C. Elliott to 1858, Rev. G. Colgram to 1860, Rev. W. E. York to 1862, Rev. J. W. Hall to 1864, Rev. W. N. Burr to 1865, Rev. J. Pilkinton to 1866, Rev. W. B. McDonald to 1868, Rev. C. Morgan to 1869, Rev. Gordon Moore to 1872, Rev. W. S. Titus to 1874, Rev. J. B. Darling to 1877, Rev. C. W. Brooks to 1878, followed by Rev. E. W. Jones.

The Sunday-school of this society was organized in 1845, with Thomas Hall superintendent. There are now fifteen teachers and ninety scholars. The number of volumes in the library is 226.

The *Congregational* church at West Winfield was organized in 1799 as the Second Congregational Church of Litchfield, by Rev. Eliphalet Steele, of Paris, Oneida county. The members of the church at its organization were Leonard Crocker, Abel Brace, Ruth Sutliff, Mason Hatfield, Samuel Sutliff, Hannah Brace, Sarah Brocker, Keziah Brace, Joshua Nye, Charity Nye, Mrs. Allen, Jeremiah Harwood, Lydia Hodges, Joshua Brace and Elizabeth Caston. It was first located about four miles northeast from the present village of West Winfield, but in 1816 it was removed to a point on the Cherry Valley turnpike, about a mile east from that village, and here it received an accession of many members from the church at Plainfield. In 1876 it was removed to its present location at West Winfield.

The society connected with the church was first called the Sumner Society. This name was in 1820 changed to Harmony, which it still retains.

The first regular pastor was Rev. Jesse Churchill, whose pastorate continued from 1808 to 1820; from 1820 to 1831, Rev. Jonathan Hovey was pastor; from 1831 to 1833, Rev. D. Newell; from 1833 to 1837, Rev. Edward Everett; from 1837 to 1839, Chauncey Goodrich; from 1839 to 1847, Chester Holcomb; in 1847 and 1848, Chester Brewster; from 1848 to 1856, Rev. P. S. Pratt; from 1856 to 1859, Rev. H. B. Wait; from 1859 to 1861, supplied by M. B. Brown; from 1861 to 1864, Rev. William J. Knox; from 1864 to 1870, C. H. Beebe; from 1870 to 1872, Jesse Bradnack; in 1872 and 1873 the society was supplied by students from the Auburn Theological School. Since 1873 Rev. L. W. Church has been the pastor.

The church has been generally prosperous, having numbered at one time two hundred and fifty resident members. It has experienced seasons of disturbance, one of which was during the anti-masonic excitement, and another in the anti-slavery agitation. The last was the most serious. The present membership is seventy. The first church edifice was erected in 1800 at an expense of about \$1,000. In 1816 this was removed to a mile east from West Winfield, and rebuilt at a cost of \$2,000. In 1856 it was repaired and remodeled at a cost of \$1,700. In 1876 it was removed to West Winfield, and enlarged to eighty-four by forty-four feet, at an expense of \$11,000.

The Sunday-school of this church was organized in 1818, with one hundred and forty scholars. Dr. Jacob Leech was a scholar in the school at the time of its organization. So far as is known, he is the only surviving member. The organization has been uninterrupted to the present time, with a membership varying from one hundred to one hundred and eighty. The number in 1878 was one hundred and twenty. The superintendent was M. A. McKee. The library contained 250 volumes.

The West Winfield *Baptist* Church was first organized in 1796. Winfield was then included partly in the town of Litchfield, and the society first bore the name of the Second Baptist Church of Litchfield. In 1803 it was named the Guild Society, in honor of Deacon Oliver Guild, who contributed largely toward the expense of the church building which was erected at that time. In 1828 it was again reorganized under the name of the West Winfield Guild Society, which name it still bears. Among the members of the church at its organization in 1796, were Jeremiah Holmes, Deacon Benjamin Cole, Oliver Powers, Nathaniel Bangs, Aaron Peabody, Jonathan Palmer, and Deacon Oliver Guild.

About the year 1816 another Baptist society was formed in the eastern part of the town, among the members of which were Henry Palmer, Ebenezer Thayer and wife, Jonathan Bartlett and wife, Gideon Burgess and wife, Jonathan Jones and wife, Stephen Jones and wife, Dorcas Wheeler and others. This society was disbanded in 1826.

The first church edifice was erected in 1803, about one mile north from where West Winfield now is, at an expense of \$700. In 1826 the society resolved, in their own words, "to build down on the turnpike, near N. Foster's." They purchased their present site on the hill in the eastern part of the village for \$40, and moved and rebuilt the meeting-house at a cost of about \$1,400.

In 1857 the church edifice was repaired at an expense of \$1,800. It was enlarged in 1863 at a cost of \$1,000, and in 1877 a session room and audience room were fitted up at an expense of \$1,000. In 1861 a parsonage was built, costing \$1,900.

The church records were destroyed by fire in 1852, and this loss necessitates a dependence on the memory of old members for many facts in the history of the society.

The first pastor was Elder Vining. Elders Simmons, Philles and Holmes were also pastors previous to 1826: from 1826 to 1843 Elders Clay, Newell, Putnam, Rosco, Ferguson, Nelson and Tremaine; from 1843 to 1847 Rev. A. Kingsbury. During several years subsequent to 1847 there were short pastorates by Revs. Alden, Watkins and Pixley, with supplies by others. From 1859 to 1866 Rev. H. A. Smith preached; from 1866 to 1869 Rev. I. N. Hobart; from 1869 to 1872 the pulpit was supplied by students from Madison University; from 1872 to 1876 by Rev. H. Garlick; during a portion of 1876 by Rev. A. Reynolds; then to 1878 by Rev. S. C. Moore. The present pastor is Rev. William A. Fenn.

Since 1827 the church has been served by Deacons Thayer, Palmer, Thomas, Jones, Smith, Phillips and Cummings. The church has been generally prosperous, though it has experienced seasons of adversity. The anti-masonic excitement of 1827-30 occasioned much dissension, and again in 1844 "the church became much disturbed through the influence of a woman known as Abby Kelly, who, associated with one Foster, introduced themselves as anti-slavery lecturers." The number of communicants in 1878 was one hundred and one.

The Sunday-school of this society was organized in 1827, with Rev. Bradbury Clay pastor and superintendent. The superintendent in 1878 was C. J. Wheeler; the number of officers, teachers and scholars was one hundred and fourteen. Volumes in the library and on the catalogue, five hundred and thirty.

MASONIC LODGE.

Winfield Lodge, No. 581, F. & A. M. was organized June 28th, 1865, with the following charter members:

James E. Sims, Edward Walker, D. R. Carrier, C. Ackerman, W. B. Hickox, J. W. Adams, James Stout, Thomas Adams, Walter Palmer, William R. Montgomery, William N. Burr, John McDonald, James Lackey, M. T. Morgan, J. B. Walker, S. S. Morgan, J. N. Warner, A. P. Ball, J. J. Butman, S. W. Day, George N. Caswell, Benjamin E. Davis, Frank J. King, A. J. Huntley, William H. Bliss, O. V. Cook, S. James McKee, Anthony Thomas and John B. Croak.

The first officers were: James E. Sims, W. M.; Edward E. Walker, S. W.; and J. B. Walker, J. W. The lodge in 1878 had a membership of seventy-seven. The officers were: E. T. Downing, W. M.; O. B. Holmes, S. W.; and J. W. Warren, J. W.

BIOGRAPHICAL—H. L. BRACE.

H. L. Brace, of Pleasant Hill Stock Farm, North Winfield, was born in Winfield in 1827. His father, Asahel Brace, was born in Hartford, Conn., in 1779. He came with his father, Deacon Abel Brace, to what is now Winfield in 1793. There was then no road from the Mohawk, and they were guided by marked trees. Their first log house was erected near to where H. L. Brace's barn now stands. Asahel Brace was married in 1799 to Katy Curtis, a native of Connecticut, and they commenced life with little beyond an axe and a hired cow. He was made a captain in the militia, and in the war of 1812 he went with his company to Sackett's Harbor, leaving his wife to manage the farm and care for four children. They had thirteen children, seven sons and six daughters, of whom eleven lived to adult age. Of these the subject of this sketch was the youngest. The sons are all farmers, and, with the exception of one, own contiguous farms. Abel Brace, grandfather of H. L., died in 1831, at the age of ninety-two. Asahel and his wife, after a conjugal life of sixty-five years, died within four years of each other, aged respectively eighty-eight and eighty-two.

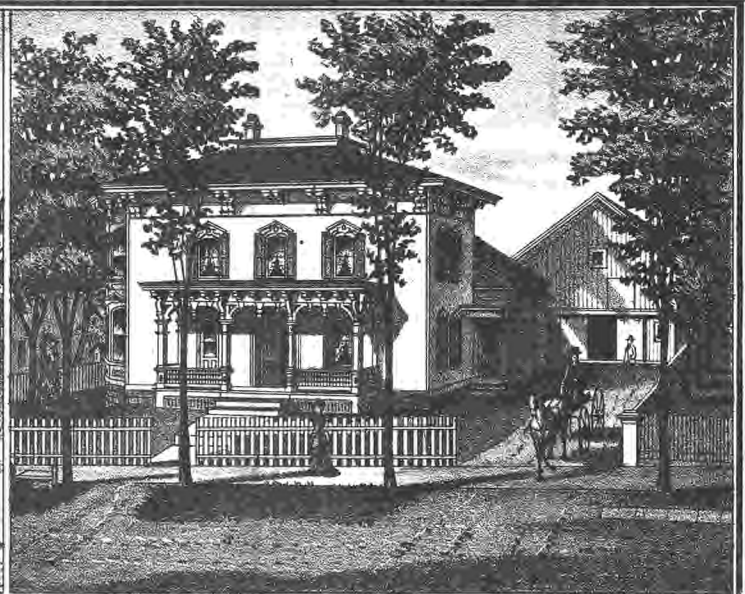
H. L. Brace succeeded his father as proprietor of the homestead farm in 1847. In 1848 he was married to Pamela A. Holmes, and they have two children, a son and a daughter. In 1861 he erected his present tasteful residence, and in 1870 arranged his commodious barn, which stands over a basement one hundred feet in length, with a wing of sixty feet. A portion of this was the first framed barn in Winfield. During the war of the Rebellion he furnished a substitute at an expense of \$400.

Mr. Brace early became ambitious to be a breeder of improved stock, and in 1859 purchased an imported Short-horn cow. From time to time afterwards he added to his herd; and he now owns some of the best cattle, both bees and milkers, in the country. His herd now consists of Holsteins and Short-horns, and all his thorough-breds are recorded in the herd book. He has forty-seven head of cattle.

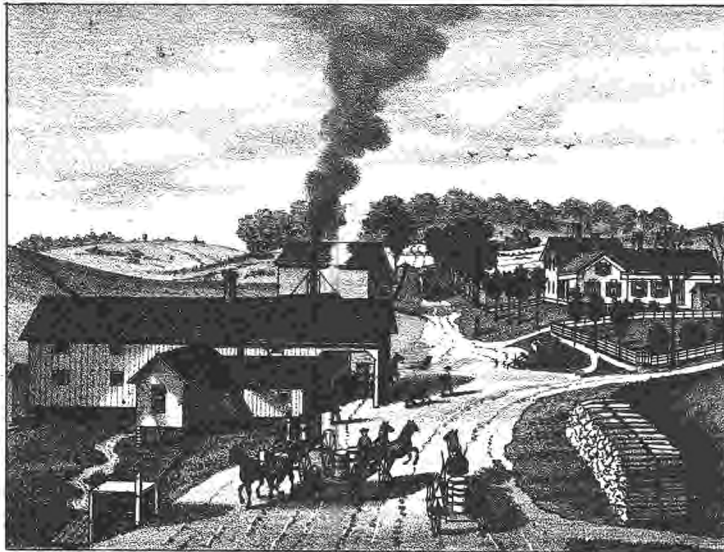
Pleasant Hill Farm includes two hundred acres, of which one hundred and sixty are improved. Mr. B. has cleared fifty acres of this and drawn the wood to market himself. The farm is mostly fenced with wall, built of quarry stone. Its present appearance is due to the energy and taste of Mr. Brace.



"SCENERY HILL" RES. OF I. T. BURGESS TOWN OF WINFIELD



RES. OF A. A. MOORS M.D. MAIN ST. WEST WINFIELD N.Y.

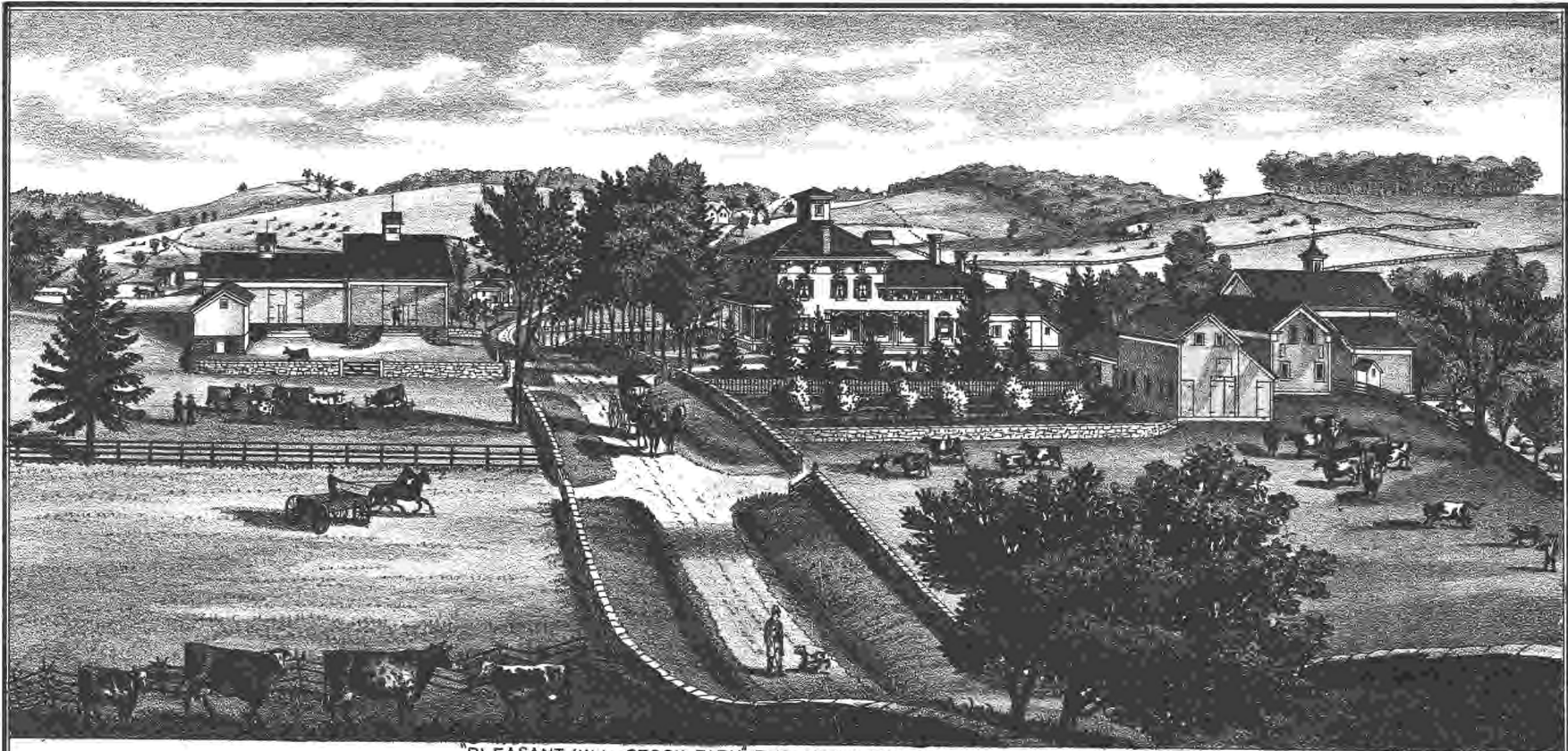


NORTH WINFIELD CHEESE FACTORY
850 COWS

RES. OF C. T. WHELLOCK
NORTH WINFIELD N.Y.



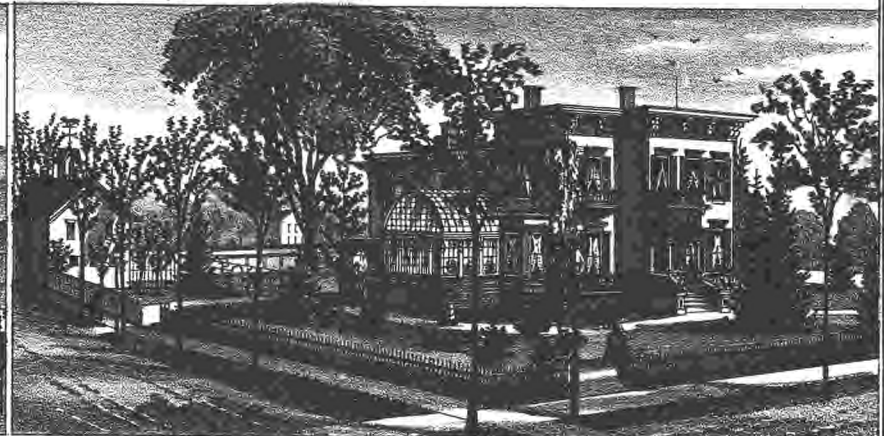
HOMESTEAD OF JOSEPH HARDIN, MAIN ST. WEST WINFIELD, N.Y.



"PLEASANT HILL STOCK FARM" RES. OF H.L. BRACE, TOWN OF WINFIELD



RES. OF J. A. CHAPPELL, 3rd ST. WEST HILL, ILION, N.Y.



RES. OF L.L. MERRY, N^o 44 JOHN ST., ILION, N.Y.

THE TOWN OF LITCHFIELD.



HIS town was probably named from Litchfield, Conn., by early settlers from that locality. This town and Frankfort were taken from German Flats, and both were incorporated by an act of the Legislature February 5th, 1796.

Litchfield includes parts of Bayard's (or Freemason's) and Staley's and a small part of Conrad Frank's patents, which were granted, the first two in 1771 and 1755. It may here be remarked, that the proprietors of the many patents into which this part of the State was divided did not adopt any uniform system in the subdivision and survey of their lands, hence the difficulty in definitely indicating localities in the towns which include these patents.

Litchfield is bounded by Frankfort on the north, Columbia on the east, Winfield on the south, and Oneida county on the west. The surface of the entire town is hilly. A watershed commences on West Dry hill, and extends easterly through North Litchfield to East Dry hill, thence southerly to the south bounds of the town. The streams south from this divide discharge their waters through the Susquehanna; while those having their sources north from it flow through the Mohawk and Hudson. The Dry hills spoken of are elevated plateaus, of several hundred acres each, in the western and southern parts of the town. On these plateaus no springs occur, for there is no land in the vicinity higher than they. Indeed, there is but one point in Herkimer county south from the Mohawk river that has a greater elevation. The barometer indicates the height of Wheelock's hill to be a few feet greater than these. They are about 500 feet higher than the Mohawk. The soil on these hills is in a few places thin, but most of it is arable and fertile, and here are found some of the best dairy farms in the town.

A short distance from the south bounds of the town, near East Dry hill, is a small body of water called Kibby's pond. It includes about two acres, and has neither visible inlet nor outlet. The water is clear, and in some portions of the pond it has considerable depth. It furnishes water for the stock on four farms, which have each a corner near or in it.

Smith's pond, sometimes called Cedar lake, includes about twenty-five acres in the southwest part of the town. During some years this lake has been a place of frequent resort for pleasure seekers and picnic parties.

Wheelock's pond, the source of Moyer creek, was so named from Alvin Wheelock, who came from Massachusetts and settled near it in 1791.

Near the line between Litchfield and Columbia runs Steele's creek, which empties into the Mohawk at Ilion. It is utilized for several mills in its course across the town, and in former times it turned the wheels of many others which have gone to ruin.

Moyer creek, which drains the northwestern part of the town, also discharges into the Mohawk at Frankfort.

The east branch of the Unadilla has its origin near the middle of the western part of the town. It flows south, and finds its way into the Susquehanna.

The underlying formation in this town is the Lower Helderberg. In the strata under the Dry hills are frequent vertical fissures, having a width varying from a few inches to several feet. Several of these fissures have been explored by C. J. Wheelock and others, and found to expand into caverns of some extent. In 1876, as a cow was grazing, the earth beneath her fell, and she was precipitated into one of these fissures, where she became wedged, and to put an end to her torture she was killed. Competent persons sounded this fissure by dropping into it stones, and they judged from the rumbling as these stones descended that the depth was four hundred feet.

PIONEERS OF LITCHFIELD.

Elijah Snow is believed by some to have been the first settler in what is now Litchfield. By others David Scott is thought to have been first. Mr. Snow was a native of Westbury, Mass. In 1786 he settled on what is now known as Wheelock's hill. During many years this hill with the region for a wide distance around was known as Snow's Bush. In those days this word bush was used to signify the same as woods at the present time; and localities were thus designated from early settlers in the woods of bush.

In 1787, as nearly as can be learned, William Brewer and Ezekiel Goodale, from Massachusetts, John Andrews, Christopher Rider, and John and Eleazer Crosby, from Connecticut, Ebenezer Drewrey and John Everett, from New Hampshire, settled in the town. Samuel Miller, from Connecticut, and Nathaniel Ball, from New Hampshire, came in 1788, Marshal and Selah Holcomb, from Simsbury, Conn., in 1791. Mr. Holcomb died in 1854 at the age of eighty-six. Benton, in his history, says of him: "He was a farmer, sustained a good character, and exerted a good deal of influence among his townsmen. By a long life of persevering industry and economy he accumulated considerable wealth. He was frequently elected to the local town offices. He exhibited all the traits of an excellent New England farmer."

Besides these, the following early settlers may be named, though the dates of their coming and the places of their nativity cannot be accurately learned: Nathaniel Fish, Silas Hamilton, John Locke, William Hadley, Ira Wilkinson, Timothy Fuller, Harry Crane, John Ross, William Brayton, Daniel Ellsworth, John S. Avery, David Beals, John Paddock, Samuel Matthews, James Schooley, Samuel Brewer, John Ingersol, Abner Rising, Ethel Judd, Ezekiel Smith, and two Richard Smiths. In addition to these were the Gillets, the Kinnes, Mattisons, Riders, Gaylords, Underwoods, Nortons, Burpees, Barnums, Harveys, Goodiers, Washburns and Congdons.

The following early settlers are still represented by descendants who reside on land which was settled by these pioneers: Selah Holcomb, by a grandson, who resides on land that he took up; Nathaniel Fish, by his great grandson, A. L. Fish; William Hadley by his son, — Hadley; Ira Wilkinson by his son, A. B. Wilkinson; Timothy Fuller, by his sons and grandsons; William Brayton, by his son, William; Jeremiah Kinne, by his son Jeremiah; John S. Avery, nearly one hundred years of age, now living on the original place with his two sons, William and Sanford; Samuel Matthewson, by his son, Samuel, and grandson, Chauncey; Allen Mattison, by his son; David Beal, by his grandson, David; James Schooley, by his son, Andrew; Samuel Rider, by his son-in-law; Lyman Gaylord, by his son, Chester D.; Russel Norton, by his son, Samuel; John Ingersol, self and son; Charles Barnes, by his son; — Burpee, by his son; — Harvey, by his son; James Congdon, by his son, A. G.; Richard Smith, by his son, W. H., who has his father's docket, which dates back to 1813; Henry Devendorf, by his son, Lewis; Alvin Wheelock, by his grandsons, C. J. and E. T.; Lester Smith, self and son, Seymour; Aaron Goodier, by sons and grandsons; Ebenezer Bennett, by his son, Ebenezer; Thomas Brown, by his son, Emerson; Nathaniel Ball, by his grandson, J. H.; — Marshal, by his son, D. S.; Archibald Parker, by his son, Archibald, and grandson, Patten; Rufus Dyke, by his son, Sylvester.

The first bridegroom in Litchfield was Joseph Hay, whose wedding occurred in 1798. The first birth was that of Lake Andrews in 1790, son of John Andrews (named after John C. Lake, of New York). The first death was of Betsey Burns, aged fifteen, in 1793. Her funeral was attend-

ed in the open air near Jerusalem Hill. Here for the first time the few settlers in the region gathered under the broad canopy of heaven "to render the last sad offices which the living may minister to the dead." One of their number had been stricken down in the prime of her youth; and with that heartfelt sympathy for the bereaved friends which always characterizes the early settlers of a country under such circumstances, and with sincere grief for the death of one of their number, they were assembled at her funeral. The coffin which enclosed her remains was made of plain boards and painted black, and during the brief and simple religious service it rested on a stump in the midst of the sad group. She was buried in the cemetery at Jerusalem Hill, where the mortal remains of some of those who were present then, and of many of their descendants, have since found a resting place.

The first school was taught by Jeremiah Everett. David Davis kept the first store, and Joseph Sheppard the first inn. John Littlejohn established the first grist-mill, and one Talcott built the first saw-mill in 1806 or 1807. The first apple seeds were brought by Joseph Ball. The first white daisies were brought from Connecticut by Benjamin Wood, among some hay in his sleigh. These have gone forth and multiplied, and replenished the earth in this region.

NOTABLE INDUSTRIES.

The soil of Litchfield is a calcareous loam with occasional small deposits of clay. It is adapted to the growth of the cereals which are ordinarily produced in this climate, but its superior adaptation to grazing renders it almost exclusively a dairy town. Although the development of leading industries in a country is sometimes slow, yet, in accordance with the law of natural selection, the pursuits to which a region is under all circumstances best adapted are certain, sooner or later, to become the prevalent ones. In this town, as well as in others of this county, dairying came to be the prevalent industry because under the circumstances the region was better fitted for it than for any other. Like others, the dairymen of this town formerly manufactured their own cheese and butter, but gradually the fact became apparent that this work could be done more cheaply and better by combination among the dairymen of a neighborhood, and the practice of clubbing came to be more and more prevalent among them. After the success of the cheese factory experiment in Oneida county the utility of the plan was at once perceived by the people of this town, and what is known as the Kinne factory was established. It was one of the first two which went into operation in Herkimer county, and these commenced business the same day. From this beginning the plan of manufacturing cheese in factories has come to prevail in this town as in other parts of the country, and cheese is now the principal article of export from the town. Wool was largely produced in former times, but the census returns of 1875 show that only a few hundred sheep were then shorn in the town.

The Litchfield Furnace was established about 1816 on Moyer creek, near the Frankfort line. It was carried on by a joint-stock company, and at one time the company issued "shinplasters," or notes payable in the wares of the furnace, which were used to some extent as a circulating medium. Thus the skillets and potash kettles which this company manufactured from the ore that was smelted at the furnace were represented by these notes and used as money. Tradition gives no information as to whether or not "specie payment" was often demanded on these notes. It is certain that they represented a sound metallic currency.

In those days mineral coal had not come into use here, and this furnace furnished a market for a large amount of charcoal, which the farmers burned from the timber they were then cutting from their land. In addition to the hollow ware which this company manufactured extensively, such other castings as were in common use were made. The ore which the company smelted was brought from the vicinity of Clinton, and from elsewhere in Oneida county.

At Cedarville a tannery was established in 1824 by William Horsford. At first it consisted of half a dozen vats, with no covering but boards placed on poles laid across crotches. Bark was first ground in the open air in a primitive one-horse bark mill, and all the other work of the tannery was done by hand. From this humble beginning it has gradually grown to its present capacity.

It passed from the original proprietor in 1854. The present proprietors are Green & Beckwith, who have added to it a feed grinding department. They have also, within the last six years, increased the capacity of the tannery ten-fold. It is now capable of turning out a thousand skins, or

their equivalent in heavy hides, per week. The works are driven by a 45-horse power engine. At present about 500 cords of bark are used annually. All the leather which is tanned is finished in the establishment; and in all its departments twenty-eight hands are employed.

LOCAL OFFICERS AND LEGISLATION.

As before stated, Litchfield was incorporated by an act of the Legislature February 5th, 1796. The following is a copy of the record of the first town meeting:

"At a town meeting held in Litchfield on the 5th day of April, 1796, at the house of Josiah Shepard, the following business was transacted, viz.: first, voted to proceed to choose a supervisor, town clerk, assessors, overseers of the poor, commissioners of highways, and constables by ballot, excepting one constable by hand vote.

"2d, choose 3 constables, 2 of which to be collectors.

"3d, Abel Brace, the supervisor for the ensuing year; Josiah Shepard, town clerk; John Littlejohn, William C. Jones, Jeremiah Holmes, assessors; Joseph Hooker, Joseph Walker, overseers of the poor; Asa Way, Oliver Harwood, Samuel Murray, commissioners of highways; Peleg Harwood, Abel Brace, jr., Timothy Greenly, constables; Abel Brace, jr., Timothy Greenly, collectors; Abel Brace, Tilley Richardson, Josiah Shepard, commissioners of schools.

"Swine to run loose, being well yoked and ringed. Town meeting to be held at Josiah Shepard's."

The first road laid out and recorded after the incorporation of the town is described as "a road from Aaron Budlong's to J. Shepard's." It was surveyed by Israel Porter, and recorded May 10th, 1796.

Several pages of the early record are covered with descriptions of ear marks. In the margin opposite each mark record is a sketch bearing some resemblance to a cow's head, but more to some of the pictures in an illustrated mythology; and in the ears of these sketches are the representations of the marks. The following are specimens of the records: "Eliphalet Remington—mark, a slit in the end of the right ear, and a half-penny the under side of the left; Jared J. Hooker—ear mark, a swallow fork in the left ear. Recorded August 27, 1801."

In 1797 a lease was recorded from William Edgar of the city of New York to Timothy Greenly of Whitestown, formerly in the county of Herkimer. The record has this preface:

"The following lease of land is here recorded for a memorandum, as it is divided into several lots and sold or leased to a number of persons, and to prevent fraud from any one who holds said lease they have requested me to record the same herein, as follows." The tract leased contained four hundred and ninety-two acres, and the yearly rent was stated to be "thirty pounds lawful money of the State of New York."

In 1798 the record states: "Voted that all lyes and surrips be kept secure from cattle;" and in 1800 this was re-enacted in the following words: "That salts of Lyes and syrups of sap be kept from cattle."

In 1806 it was "voted that it be the duty of the poor masters to take special care of the poor in sickness."

A special town meeting was held "on the 19th day of May, 1846, for the purpose of determining whether the board of excise shall or shall not grant licenses for the sale of intoxicating liquors. Fifty-one votes were given having on them the word 'License,' and one hundred and seventeen votes were given having on them the words 'No License.'"

Five special town meetings were held in 1864, at which it was resolved to employ agents to fill the quota for the town in the armies fighting down the Rebellion; first to use their discretion as to the amount to be paid to each volunteer or recruit; then to pay each recruit \$600; then to continue the same in addition to the \$300 government bounty; then to pay each drafted man \$600. Again, authorizing agents to use their discretion as to amounts; then authorizing the town board to refund with interest the \$300 commutation which any person in the town had paid to the United States; and finally, that the town board be authorized to use sufficient money, or the credit of the town, to fill the town quota.

Each supervisor in the following list was annually re-elected till the time when his successor was chosen.

In 1796, Abel Brace; 1799, Abel Brace and Francis Smiley; 1800, Francis Smiley; 1801, Francis Smiley and Mason Hatfield; 1802, Mason Hatfield; 1805, Jared J. Hooker; 1806, Selah Holcomb; 1808, Abraham Woodruff; 1810, Benjamin Wood; 1812, George Paddock; 1813, James Orton; 1816, Matthew Keith; 1817, John Everett; 1822, John Ross; 1824, Samuel

Fish; 1826, Stephen Crosby; 1828, Thomas Phelon; 1830, Samuel Rider; 1832, Selah Holcomb; 1833, Thomas Phelon; 1835, Jonathan Butler; 1838, Samuel Rider; 1840, Elias W. Fish; 1842, Alanson Townsend; 1844, Julius C. Warren; 1846, Elias W. Fish; 1847, Amasa B. Miller; 1848, William Brayton; 1850, Anson Rider; 1852, James M. Dodge; 1854, Boughton Everett; 1856, Horace E. Ball; 1858, Archibald Parker; 1860, Alonzo L. Fish; 1863, Philander Rewry; 1865, Archibald Parker; 1867, Alonzo L. Avery; 1871, David M. Beals; 1873, Chauncey Matthews; 1878, Chauncey Matthews.

ROADS.

An inspection of the map of Litchfield will reveal the fact that the roads in the town were not located in accordance with any regular plan. Indeed, the sarcastic remark of one citizen that "a road was laid out wherever the highest hill could be found for it to cross," seems in some cases to be almost justifiable. Doubtless old Indian trails in some instances, and the paths which early settlers happened to pursue when they first penetrated the forest in others, determined the subsequent location of highways. In 1791 there was but one road through the town. Marked trees guided elsewhere.

The Utica and Minden turnpike, which was incorporated about 1824, crossed this town. It was never completed, and the charter lapsed.

The Ilion and Cedarville plank road was built about 1848, and was used as a toll road till 1868. It was built in the narrow valley or gorge—gulf it is called—which Steele's creek has cut for itself in its passage toward the Mohawk.

SCHOOLS.

Of the common schools in this town but little can be said, unless the laborious task is undertaken to trace the organization of each district, and the changes which have from time to time been made in district boundaries in conformity with changing circumstances. The town was peopled by New Englanders, who, like their fathers, considered the school-house indispensable. As soon, therefore, as there were children to be taught, provision was made for their instruction; and it need hardly be said that in this town the common schools have always been well sustained.

It is hardly to be expected that a town in which there are no large villages will sustain an academy, but it is usually true that where there are no higher institutions of learning the common schools are more efficient. Select schools in which the higher branches were taught have been kept at different times in some localities. There was a time when one at Jerusalem Hill was quite flourishing; and at Cedarville such schools have been taught during a portion of nearly every year since 1828. A building was at one time erected for this purpose by voluntary contribution, and it was used till its destruction by fire.

There were nine school districts in the town in 1878, and the amount of public money appropriated to them in that year was \$984.83.

VILLAGES.

Cedarville is in the southeast corner of the town. The first settler there was Henry Devendorf, who came in 1803. The first store was established in 1823 by John and Thurston Mabbit. In the same year the Cedarville post-office was established, with John Mabbit as postmaster. Previous to this time the place had been known as Cedar Bridge, from the circumstance that the bridge across Steele's creek was built of cedar. The first tavern was kept by Henry Devendorf in 1811. The village in 1878 consisted of about 250 inhabitants. It had three stores, a hotel, a tannery, a grist-mill, a cheese factory, a saw-mill and several mechanics' shops. A portion of the village is in Winfield.

Norwich Corners is a collection of some ten or twelve houses in the northwest corner of the town.

At North Litchfield, sometimes called Daysville, are some eight or ten houses, a store, a cheese factory, and one or two shops.

Crane's Corners (Litchfield post-office) is in the northwest part of the town. It was named after Harry Crane, who kept an inn there some fifty years since. John Ecker kept a store, and Colonel Roswell Champion carried on a tannery at the same place. No business is done there now. The hamlet consisted of about fifteen houses in 1878.

In the northeast corner of the town is a mineral spring. A hotel is kept there, and it is something of a place of resort.

The post-offices in this town are Litchfield, North Litchfield, Cedar Lake and Cedarville.

CEMETERIES.

There are no incorporated cemeteries in the town, but burial places are located at Cedarville, Jerusalem Hill, Crane's Corners, Five Corners, and Norwich Corners. There are also several smaller private burial grounds. As has before been said, the cemetery at Jerusalem Hill is the oldest in the town, the first interment having been made there in 1791.

In strolling through one of these rural places of the dead one is constantly reminded of Gray's *Elegy*, from "Beneath those rugged elms" to "many a holy text." Every sentiment to which that beautiful poem gives expression finds an echo here; and as one turns from the grassy mounds and "speaking marble" around him, and glances over the landscape which the hands of those who repose here have reclaimed from the wilderness and converted into verdant meadows and fields of waving corn, he can hardly refrain from exclaiming with this poet:

"Oft did the harvest to their sickle yield,
Their furrow oft the stubborn glebe has broke;
How jocund did they drive their teams afield!
How bow'd the woods beneath their sturdy stroke."

CHURCH HISTORIES.

THE FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH OF LITCHFIELD

was organized March 15th, 1795, at the house of Nathaniel Ball. The constituent members at its organization were Deacon John Everett, Elizabeth Everett, Jonathan Marshal and wife, Nathaniel Ball, Molly Marshal, and Jonathan Cole and wife. The society met in private houses till the building of a school-house at North Litchfield in 1815. Previous to that year it was supplied by various ministers. At first, of course, there was only occasional preaching; for the population was sparse, and no churches were in the vicinity. Elder Harris was the first pastor. After him Elders Holmes, Vining, Ora Butler and Benjamin Budlong are remembered.

Rev. Amos Kingsbury was pastor about 1832. He was succeeded by Rev. — Tuttle; Rev. P. P. Brown was pastor from 1837 to 1840; Rev. George Bridge to 1842; Rev. Mr. Grant to 1844; Rev. Mr. Miller to 1847; Rev. Lyman Hutchins to 1849; Rev. Mr. Ritchie to 1851; Rev. William Bronson to 1854; Rev. Oriste E. Artman to 1860; Rev. Edwin Wright to 1863; Rev. Henry Brown to 1864. Since 1864 the society has been supplied, usually by students from Madison University. It was in 1878 supplied by Rev. J. H. Watkins. The church has been served by Deacons Everett, Oliver Prescott, Nathaniel Ball, George Harvey, Isaac Maltby and Anson Prescott.

The first church edifice was erected about the year 1834, at a cost of \$700. In 1875 it was remodeled at an expense of \$300. In anti-slavery times the church was agitated through the influence of Abby Kelly Foster. Under Rev. P. P. Brown's pastorate the members numbered one hundred and fifteen. The membership in 1878 was forty-four. Mrs. Martha Comes—*nee* Martha Ball—was then the oldest member.

LITCHFIELD PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

As early as August 13th, 1796, a church, Congregational in form, was organized, but of its history nothing can be learned. Possibly its organization was not legal in form, and it was allowed to lapse. It is known that "on the 24th day of December, 1804, a number of the inhabitants of the town, for the purpose of enjoying social and religious privileges, met at a school-house near John Underwood's in the above town, and, agreeable to the statute of this State, formed themselves into a religious society called the Litchfield First Congregational Society, with constitution and rules of government."

The original members were Francis Smiley, Timothy Foster, Silas Stevens, Nathan Underwood, Ebenezer Cowles, Stephen Bathrick, William Brewer, Israel Cowles, Thompson Doolittle, Arnold W. Foster, Thomas Canfield, John Underwood, James L. Foster, James Thompson, Isaac Jillet, James Campbell, Eliphalet Fuller, Levi Warren, Eleazer Crosby, James Smith, Timothy Snow, Ebenezer Conant, Warren Plumb, Nehemiah Andrews, Silas Stevens, jr., Nathaniel Foster and William Harris. Each member signed the original agreement in his own handwriting. Attached to the instrument was a bond, each subscriber giving to the trustees his particular obligation for the purpose of establishing a fund under his common seal, the lawful interest only to be paid annually on the sum set to his name. At annual meetings the proprietors may abate the interest, or principal, or both, of any individual member upon a reasonable application,

made and notified previous thereto." The first trustees were Ebenezer Cowles, Timothy Foster, William Brewer, Francis Smiley, John Underwood, Isaac Jillet and Eliphalet Fuller.

April 12th, 1812, the church, at a meeting held at the house of James Thompson, resolved to change its covenant, and by vote September 2nd, 1812, authorized the pastor to request of the Oneida Association a dismissal from its connection, and a recommendation to the Presbytery of Oneida. April 11th, 1813, Deacon Silas Stevens, James Smith and James Thompson were in due form set apart as ruling elders, and took the name of the Litchfield Presbyterian Society, with Rev. Thomas Mills as pastor. Mr. Mills continued in this relation till 1820. In 1822, the record shows, Rev. Mr. Goodale was moderator at a meeting of the sessions. In 1823 the Rev. Mr. Eals, and in 1824 Rev. Mr. Hovey, were pastors. In 1825 Rev. Abner Towne was ordained pastor, and continued in that relation till he died, in 1826. In 1827 Rev. Mr. Smith was pastor. The same year Rev. Luther Myrick was settled, and continued till 1830. He was followed by Rev. Joel Healy, who continued till 1835. From 1839 to 1844 Rev. Abraham Mills, and from that time till 1876 several clergymen supplied the pulpit. The church has often been supplied by students from the Auburn Theological Seminary. The pastor in 1878 was Rev. Palmer S. Hulburt.

During several years, by reason of death and removal of the elders, the church was without spiritual officers; but recently it has been reorganized and the proper officers elected.

An endowment of \$400 per annum was left to the church by William Brewer. Of this endowment the presbytery is the trustee.

The first church edifice was commenced at Jerusalem Hill about the year 1810, by Matthew and Calvin Keith, builders, at an expense of \$1,650. It was finished in 1814 at an additional expense of about \$1,000. Since that time it has been repaired and a bell placed in its tower. The old house is now falling to decay. A smaller house of worship has been built across the street from the old one, and the congregation occupies this.

Like many others, this church has experienced seasons of adversity. It has at times felt the pressure of exciting national and local questions, and at others has been rent by internal dissensions.

NORWICH CONGREGATIONAL SOCIETY.

Norwich Church and Society was organized in the year 1799. The original members were Asa Todd, Sarah Todd, Thomas Spring, Abigail Spring, Simeon Coe, Eunice Coe, Nathaniel Nichols, Sheldon Potter, Abner Bacon, Eve Bacon, Mary Meeker and seventy-one others.

The first church edifice was erected in 1802, at a cost of \$3,000. In the year 1810 it was burnt by lightning. Another building was erected in 1811, which is still standing and in good condition. In 1842 it was remodelled at an expense of \$1,200. The bell, of about 600 lbs. weight, was purchased of the Frankfort M. E. society in the year 1868. The first minister was Mr. John Eastman of Massachusetts, who remained ten years; then in succession Hugh Wallace served four years; Joshua Johnson, one; Oliver Wetmore, two; Seth Burt, two; Silas Parsons, three; Eleazer S. Barrows, two; Caleb Burge, two; David R. Barnes, five; Abram Mills, one; Lott B. Sullivan one; Loring Brewster, three; and Otis Thompson eight. All of the above named are dead with the exception of Mr. Barnes, who is now, at the age of eighty-one, residing at Oneida Lake, Madison county.

During the ministry of Mr. Thompson an unhappy division arose in the church which lasted over twenty years. The people became divided into two parties, known respectively as the church party and the school-house party. Those who remained at the church employed for their ministers, Rev. Messrs. Israel Brainard of Verona, about one year; Woodbridge James, one; Samuel L. Merrit, two; Samuel W. Brace, of Utica, two; Augustus L. Chapin, of Amsterdam, one; Eli Burchard, of Clinton, two; and Daniel Gibbs, two.

After the return of Mr. Thompson to Massachusetts, the other party recalled Mr. Barnes, a former pastor, who preached in the school-house on alternate Sabbaths from 1852 to 1862, when he retired on account of poor health.

In 1866 the two parties were united under the ministry of the Rev. David Biggar, who remained two years, and was succeeded by A. H. Fullerton for two years. For about two years the desk was supplied by the neighboring ministers, assisted by students from Auburn Seminary. Then came the ministries of the Rev. Valentine Down, about one year; and

Rev. John Campbell two years. The church was then closed for two years. The cause of this was the death and removal of so many members that it was impossible for those remaining to support preaching. In May, 1876, this church united with the church at Jerusalem Hill, and resumed religious services. Mr. John M. Chase, of Auburn Seminary, was employed, and remained one year, succeeded by William S. Potter, also one year. The present minister is Palmer S. Hulburt, a member of the graduating class at Auburn.

The church in 1878 consisted of twenty-six members, of whom but seventeen are resident members. The congregational attendance is very good and the Sabbath-school and prayer meetings are well sustained. The church edifice and parsonage are both in good condition, both having recently been repaired and painted, and the people, though few in numbers, while having much to regret in the past are hopeful for the future. The foregoing facts were furnished by J. L. Barnes, the present clerk of the society.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL SOCIETIES.

The M. E. society at Cedar Lake (formerly known as Smith's Pond) must have been formed previous to 1813. Aaron Goodier, one of the first settlers of the county, and an esteemed local preacher, was ordained a deacon in that year. His descendants are prominent members of the community at this time. A granddaughter, Miss Emera Goodier, has been superintendent of the Sunday-school for the last five years. The school numbers sixty scholars. William Smith was also a local preacher in those early days. Moses Rising and Aaron Rider, with others, were leading members at a later date. A comfortable country church was erected in 1838, and dedicated by Aaron Goodier and Zachariah Paddock. This building was burned in 1858, and another erected in 1862, worth about \$4,000.

A society of the M. E. church must have been formed at Crain's Corners in the opening of the century. A wooden building, about forty by ninety feet, owned in part by this society, was standing in 1804. It remained unfinished a few years, and was warmed by fire placed in large kettles. Bishop McKendree spent a Sabbath there in 1814, while Abner Chase was pastor. A new church worth about \$3,000 was erected in 1862 or 1863.

Litchfield, with the whole country as far as Warren, was a part of Utica circuit in the years 1812-14; then Litchfield named the same circuit, dropping Utica.

This and the Cedar Lake society, with that at Frankfort Hill, were served by the same pastors during a large portion of their existence, though Cedar Lake was connected with Litchfield during twenty years, closing with 1855. The following is a list of the pastors with the dates of their appointments-

About 1802, Anthony Turk; 1812, Seth Mattison; 1813, Seth Mattison and Jabez Treadwell; 1814, Abner Chase and Zenas Jones; 1815, Joseph Willis and Isaiiah Bennet; 1816, Isaac Puffer; 1817, Joseph Hitchcock and John Arnold; 1818, Peter Jones and Enoch Barnes; 1819, Ira Fairbanks and James Brown; 1820, Ira Fairbanks; 1821, Goodwin Stoddard; 1822, Dan Barnes and Alanson Gifford; 1823, Manly Tooker and E. W. Allen; 1824, Anson Fuller; 1825, John Roper; 1827, John W. Wallis and David Corey; 1828, Jesse Pomeroy; 1829, Jesse Pomeroy and H. Erkenbrack; 1830, Calvin Hawley and H. Erkenbrack; 1831, J. Erkenbrack and J. Arnold; 1833, C. Hawley, W. S. Bowditch and P. M. Way; 1834, P. M. Way, J. Bailey and T. Ferris; 1835, M. French [and E. Dennison; 1836, L. C. Rodgers and — Goodrich; 1837, L. C. Rodgers and E. W. Breckenridge; 1838, L. Beach and John Padgham; 1839, L. Beach and E. W. Breckenridge; 1840, L. Salisbury and William Southworth; 1841, Lewis Anderson and J. M. Searles; 1842, J. M. Searles and Henry Sansom; 1843, James McGowan and John Harvey; 1844, E. L. North and Moses Dunham; 1845, Moses Dunham; 1846, Alvin Torrey and — Wightman; 1847, W. C. Loomis; 1848-9, W. Jerome; 1850, E. L. Wadsworth; 1851, E. L. Wadsworth and Dwight Williams; 1852, John Crawford; 1853, R. O. Beebe and J. W. Mitchell; 1854, R. O. Beebe and L. R. Redington; 1855 and 1856, M. G. Wadsworth; 1857, John Pilkinton; 1858, J. O. Bower; 1859, Zetto Barnes; 1860 and 1861, J. W. Tooke; 1862 and 1863, L. Eastwood; 1864 and 1865, William E. York; 1866, M. P. Blakesley; 1867-69, T. H. McLenthen; 1870-72, F. A. O'Farrel; 1873, J. N. Brown; 1874-76, L. B. Gray; 1877 and 1878, H. R. Northrup, who furnished the facts in regard to this and the Cedar Lake society.

The following direction was given to one of these pastors on enquiring his way to an appointment:

"You mus take up about a quarter or half a mile uff dis roat an den you will come py a little pridge, an tat pridge you mus turn ofer, and when you haf turnt dat pridge ofer you will come py a little roat on dat site [raising his left arm]. Dat goes right up de hill, and dat hill you mus take up, an when you haf took dat hill up you will come to a roat where dere is no roat, and dat you mus take."

The M. E. church of Cedarville was organized in 1862 under the corporate name of The McKenzie Chapel, in honor of a Mr. McKenzie, who was an early, active Methodist. This continued to be the name of the society to the time of its extinction. The deed of a lot was given by Henry Devendorf "to the trustees of McKenzie Chapel, to build a house upon for public worship." These trustees were Nathan Parker, John Raymond, William Horsford, Thurston Mabbit, Selah Holcomb, George Rounds, and three others.

Revs. John Erkenbrack, John Brown, John Arnold, Rufus Rogers, James Backus, Moses Dunham, Lewis Anderson and Nathan Day are remembered as early pastors, but the inaccessibility of the records necessitates a dependence on the memory of old residents, and the list cannot be complete nor perfectly accurate. The first church edifice was erected about 1826, at a cost of \$1,500. It was never repaired, and in 1870 it was removed and converted into a village hall. About 1847 the society was rent by dissensions, arising out of the anti-slavery crusade. Abby Kelly Foster was active in introducing opposition to the toleration of slavery. The result was a division of the society, one branch taking the name of the Wesleyan Society. Both are now extinct.

UNIVERSALIST CHURCHES.

The Universalist society of Cedarville was organized October 27th,

1829. The original members of this society were: Henry Devendorf, Chauncey Brainard, Henry L. Eaton, Levi Smith, Esq., Samuel Smith and seventy others. Of these Levi Smith only is still living. Rev. Orrin Roberts became pastor of this society in 1830. He was succeeded in 1834 by Rev. L. C. Brown. In 1836 Rev. T. J. Smith commenced his pastorate; in 1840, the Rev. Mr. Belden; in 1843, Rev. Dr. Smith; in 1846, Rev. J. H. Tuttle; in 1849, Rev. E. M. Wooley; in 1854, the Rev. Mr. Anderson; in 1857, Rev. L. C. Brown; in 1863, the Rev. Mr. Paine; in 1865, Rev. W. H. Grigsby; in 1867, Rev. D. Ballou; in 1871, Rev. L. Rice; and in 1876, Rev. L. G. Powers. The first church edifice was erected in 1829, at a cost of \$2,500, and dedicated in 1830. The dedication sermon was preached by the Rev. Dolphus Skinner. In 1860 this building was repaired and remodeled at an expense of \$6,000. The Rev. Mr. Canfield presided at the dedication. An organ was purchased in 1873, at a cost of \$1,000. The society has been uniformly prosperous since its organization.

The Universalist society of North Litchfield was organized in 1840. The original members were: William Whitmore, Elisha Whitmore, Charles Marshall, John Everett, Martin Everett, Horace Ball, J. C. Warren, Joseph Ball, Philip M. Spencer, William Underwood, Elijah Gage, James Gage and Samuel Howard. Of these Horace Ball and J. C. Warren only are now living. Rev. Messrs. T. D. Cook, Dolphus Skinner, Eben Francis, Theophilus Fisk, William H. Rider, D. C. Tomlinson, N. Snell, Dr. Clowes, Daniel Pickering, N. Stacy, Stephen R. Smith, A. B. Grosh, J. H. Tuttle and Samuel Ramsay have been pastors of this society. John and Mary Ann Ramsay gave the ground on which the church stands, on condition that it should be used for a Universalist church and for no other use. This church edifice, twenty-eight by thirty-eight feet, was erected in 1840, at a cost of \$3,000. It has never been remodeled, or had other than ordinary repairs.

THE TOWN OF FRANKFORT.

THE town of Frankfort was named from Lewis Frank, an early settler. It was set off from German Flats by an act of the Legislature February 5th, 1796. At the time of its incorporation the western limit of the town was at what is now the foot of Genesee street in the city of Utica. The first supervisor of the town, James Kipp, resided in a house that stood on the present site of Baggs's Hotel. This James Kipp was afterwards an officer in the old Utica Bank. A portion of the northwest part of the town was annexed to Deerfield in 1798. It is said that Frankfort includes a small part of the Utica driving park, and that the line which divides Herkimer and Oneida counties passes through a drinking house there, which has a bar in each county.

The Mohawk river bounds the town on the north, German Flats on the east, Litchfield on the south, and Oneida county on the west. According to Benton "a considerable portion of Cosby's Manor and about one and a quarter of a tier of great lots in Bayard's patent, four lots in Burnetsfield, about half a lot in Frank's patent, four and a half lots in Staley's, and a part of Colden's patent are in this town."

Along the Mohawk river to an average width of half a mile the surface is level, and is frequently overflowed by the river, but south from that it is hilly, like that of all the other towns north and south from the Mohawk valley.

The principal water courses are Moyer creek, which empties into the Mohawk at Frankfort, and Ferguson creek, which discharges about a mile from the west bounds of the town. Several smaller streams also discharge into the river. The soil upon the hills is a calcareous loam. That of the valley is composed largely of the sediment which the waters of the Mohawk have deposited when they have covered this valley. Both are well adapted to the production of grass, and dairying has come to be the principal business of the farmers in the town. It is estimated that the milk from between 2,000 and 3,000 cows is manufactured into cheese at the different factories in the town, and that these cows have, during the past season, given an average return of \$34.40 each, reckoning the price of cheese 6.7 cents per lb. Though the soil is also adapted to the growth of the various cereals which are produced in this climate, not enough of these are produced to more than supply the home market, for the reason that dairyine is found to be more profitable than raising grain.

PIONEERS AND PIONEER ENTERPRISES.

The first settler in the town was Jacob Folts, who came in 1723. To him was assigned lot number 3 of the Burnetsfield patent, on the south side of the Mohawk river. This lot has continued in the family of the original proprietor more than one hundred and fifty years. Mr. Folts "was an officer in the Provincial army, commissioned by Governor Moore in 1768. He became the owner of the adjoining lot, number 2, before the war of the Revolution, and by his will, which is dated October 16th, 1793, he gave to his grandson Warner Folts his lot number 3, and to his grandson Jacob C. Folts lot number 2. He died in 1807 at the great age of ninety-seven years, and consequently was only thirteen years of age when lot number 3 was originally assigned to him. His grandson Warner Folts was the father of Daniel W. Folts, the present owner and occupant of lot number 3, and his grandson Jacob C. Folts was the father of Colonel James Folts, the present owner and occupant of lot number 2. The present occupant of lot number 3 is in the fourth generation of the same name

and blood as the owner of the lot." Daniel W. Folts is now seventy-seven years of age.

Conrad Folts and Andrew Piper came soon afterwards. In the western part of the town, near the Mohawk river, Daniel Diderick, Aaron James and others were very early settlers; but the present village of Frankfort is near the western limit of the original Palatine settlements.

After the close of the Revolutionary war, settlers began to locate in the town at points west and south, and the whole town was in a few years settled. About the year 1800, several families of Welsh located near the western limits of the town, and from them the region was called "Welsh Bush." Howard's Bush, now Frankfort Center, was in like manner so named from a family of Howards who located there early.

Among the early settlers in Frankfort whose descendants still reside on the farms where their ancestors settled, may be enumerated, in addition to Folts family, Sylvester Joslin, whose son, Hiram, is on the original farm; Christopher Joslin, represented by his son Lewis F.; Alexander Watson, by his daughter, Perris Payne; Aaron Vinton, by his son Milo; Amos Tillinghast by his son Jedediah; John Joslin, by his grandson Sanford; Aaron Budlong, by his grandson Robert; William Thurston, by his son J. K.; Peter Weaver, by his son Jacob; Harry Austin, by his son; Samuel Ferguson, by his grandson James D.; William Bridenbecker, by his son Alexander; Samuel Ferguson, by a granddaughter.

It is said by Benton: "It appears there was a grist-mill at the creek next east of Frankfort village, which was burned by the French and Indians in 1757. A saw-mill on the creek next below was also burned by the same party."

The next saw-mill was built by John Hollister in 1794. It long since went to ruin.

The next grist-mill was built by Adam I. Campbell in 1808, near this saw-mill, on Moyer creek, half a mile from where the canal now runs. In 1823 this mill was abandoned and another erected near to it. In 1853 this was destroyed by fire. A paper-mill was erected on the site of it. This was converted into a distillery, and that into the present grist-mill, which is owned and carried on by William Gates's Sons.

The first tavern was kept in 1795 by John Myers, about a mile and a half northwest from the present village of Frankfort, on the State road.

About 1816 Matthew and Michael Myers built a large ashery on the bank of the Mohawk, near Frankfort village; and during many years they manufactured large quantities of potash from field ashes, which farmers who were clearing their lands saved.

In 1823 George W. Henry established a manufactory of cow bells, and carried it on a few years with varying success. This Mr. Henry was an active, energetic man, who engaged in many business enterprises, all of which ultimately proved unsuccessful so far as enriching him was concerned. He became permanently blind, and was, during some years, a devoted preacher in the Methodist church. He dictated an autobiography and several other works, which met a ready sale. He died in 1876, at the age of seventy-five.

The Frankfort Furnace was established about 1818, by a joint stock company. In the height of its prosperity the company employed twenty or thirty men. They brought ore from Clinton, Oneida county, and smelted it with charcoal. They, as well as the Litchfield company, were largely engaged in the manufacture of hollow ware, and to some extent of stoves. They also during the latter years of their career cast ploughs to some extent.

The first public thoroughfare in this town was what was known as the

State road, between Utica and Schenectady, which was authorized by an act of the Legislature in 1798. This road ran along the south side of the Mohawk, and it still lies between that river and the canal. About the year 1850 this road was converted into a plank road by a chartered company, and was known as the Utica and Mohawk Plank Road. About 1859 it went the way of all plank roads, or in other words, was "thrown up."

The old Utica and Minden turnpike, and the Utica and West Winfield plank road, crossed a corner of this town. About the year 1825 Abijah Beckwith, of Columbia, John Goo, of Schuyler, and Henry Ellison, of Herkimer, were by an act of the Legislature appointed commissioners to lay out what has been known as the State road from Frankfort village to Litchfield. This road was laid along the Moyer creek gulf. As late as 1857 a sum was voted by the town to liquidate the debt incurred in the construction of this road.

FROM THE TOWN RECORDS.

No record of the first town meeting, which must have been held in 1796, can be found. At the beginning of the book of records, where some leaves are missing, may be seen a part of the record of the proceedings in 1797. This states that Joseph McKee, Benjamin Levale, David Diderick, Benjamin Ballou, Jeremiah Powell, Ezekiel Baker, Thomas Whitcomb, and Samuel Wood were elected overseers of highways, fence viewers and pound masters, and Joseph McKee, Solomon Johnson and Joseph Lowe, commissioners of schools, and that it was "voted that the next annual town meeting be held at the house of David Diderick. Attest Joseph McKee, town clerk."

The running at large of animals was a vexation to the people of the town, as to those of others, and town laws regulating such running at large or prohibiting it under penalties varying from six cents to \$5 for each animal were enacted from time to time. In 1809 it was "voted horses fast under a penalty of twenty-five cents for each horse;" "voted working oxen be fast, under a penalty of twenty-five cents;" "voted that horses accidentally broke out of the owner's enclosure, the owners not to be holden for the above penalty." In 1813 it was "voted that any cattle, horses, sheep, or hogs be found running at large the three winter months within twenty rods of any tavern, or grist-mill, shall be under a penalty of fifty cents for every one so found." As early as 1799 the town was divided by vote "into four wards for the convenience of erecting pounds;" and the boundaries of these wards were specified. From time to time laws were enacted prescribing the height of fences, and the width of the spaces between the rails, so as to "prevent sheep and hogs from getting through." In 1834, "to avoid confusion," a resolution was adopted that "the by-laws of said town, so far as respects fences and cattle running at large in the highways or commons of said town, be and the same are hereby repealed;" and the meeting then proceeded to enact another code. Among the old records may be found some curious entries concerning strays. In 1815, Michael Widrig had taken up "four calves; one of them a Bool Calf, and three are black, one with a wite face, and the other two some wite spots on their forret." Jesse Hamblin took up "one Red Cow a bout twelve years old, without any mark, the Right horn Lops down and a short tale;" and Jacob Hofstater records "one Red Cow with a pease of wood on her horns." Although an attorney at the present day might not consider these descriptions in accordance with prescribed forms, they certainly possessed the merit of brevity.

Some evidence is left of the former existence of slavery here. In 1818 the following certificate was recorded:

"William P. Dygert certifies that Eliza Ann, a female negro child, was born June the eleventh in the year one thousand, eight hundred and thirteen; that Andrew Nelson, a male negro child, was born September 19, 1815. It is to be understood that the above named children were the property of the said Dygert, and born of a slave.

"WILLIAM P. DYGERT,"

"EHAS PALMER, Town Clerk."

In 1822 a record was made as follows:

"I, Warner Folts, of the town of Frankfort, in the county of Herkimer, farmer, do certify that a negro girl named Susan, to whose service I am entitled, was born of Flora, a slave, then owned by Mr. Doneken, in Cana-

joharie, in the county of Montgomery, on the 28th day of February, 1804, according to the best of my knowledge, information and belief.

"WARNER FOLTS."

"CALEB BUDLONG, Town Clerk."

Another of the same date was recorded by Warner Folts concerning Charles, born in 1808 of Flora, who was then owned by Thomas Timmerman, of Canajoharie.

The first recorded survey of a road in Frankfort was made November 9th, 1796, as follows: "Survey of a piece of road beginning at a stake and stones standing in the line between lots 81 and 82 in Cosby's Manor, in the north bounds of where the road now runs, from thence * * * to a rock maple tree standing in the north bounds of where the road now runs, and stands in the easternmost part of lot No. 76 on Cosby's Manor. Said road is bounded on the northernmost side.

"WARDEN HAMMOND, Surveyor.

"HENRY FRANK, } Commissioners
"JOHN D. PETRY, } of Highways."

"Attest, JOSEPH MCKEE, Town Clerk."

The roads in the town were first divided into eight road districts, or wards as they were termed. As the town was settled and additional roads were established, the number of these wards increased, till now there are about fifty.

It must be remembered that a portion of what is now this town was settled three-quarters of a century before the town was incorporated, and that a common-school system was in existence while it was included in German Flats. It has already been stated that Joseph McKee, Solomon Johnson and Joseph Sowl were elected commissioners of common schools in 1797, the next year after the incorporation of the town. The school commissioners records previous to 1832 are lost. In that year there were eleven districts in the town, and in these there were 842 children between the ages of five and sixteen years. Chauncey Elwood was the first town superintendent, elected in 1844 under the law creating the office.

At the town meeting in 1813 it was "voted to adopt the statute for the support of common schools;" also "voted to choose six inspectors of common schools." When it is remembered that the three commissioners were also invested with all the powers of inspectors, it will be concluded that if the schools of that time were not efficient it was not for the want of supervising officers.

An evidence that the people of this town were both merciful and just is to be found in the record of the town meeting for 1822, according to which the town resolved to "pay Doctor Isaac M. Jarrell \$24.22 for Doctering Charles Campbell," and to Conrad Folts \$22 "for taking care of a certain black woman." In 1825 it was "voted that the poor masters put in force the act of 1821 and 1822 respecting habitual drunkards," thus showing not only a disposition to maintain public morality and good order, but to sustain their officers in the discharge of their duties.

In the following list of the supervisors of Frankfort each man was re-elected in the succeeding year or years up to the time when the next one named was chosen. In 1796, James Kipp; 1798, Joseph McKee; 1801, Aaron Budlong; 1806, Warner Folts; 1807, John Joslin; 1822, Joseph French; 1825, Samuel Etheridge; 1826, John B. Dygert; 1828, Erastus Everet; 1832, Warner Folts; 1833, Robert Cook; 1835, Caleb Budlong; 1839, John Morgan; 1841, Warner Dygert; 1843, William Bridenbecker; 1844, James Macauley; 1845, Lewis F. Joslin; 1846, Charles Crow; 1847, Chauncey Devendorf; 1848, Edward Davis; 1849, Edward Davis, jr.; 1850, Epaphroditus Palmer; 1851, William Gates, jr.; 1853, James M. Hulser; 1854, George Johnson; 1855, William Gates; 1856, Peter J. Hotaling; 1859, Richard Davis; 1860, William H. Tisdale; 1861, Robert Etheridge; 1863, Lewis Davis; 1864, Robert Etheridge; 1865, Thomas Devendorf; 1867, Archibald McGowan; 1870, John Bridenbecker; 1871, T. A. Skiff; 1874, W. H. H. Parkhurst; 1875, William W. Crosby.

THE FRANKFORT HILL AND WEST FRANKFORT M. E. SOCIETIES.

Various societies of the Methodist Episcopal denomination covered the territory in this vicinity in the early part of the present century. One worshipped in the Parker school-house, another in the Boston school-house which once stood near J. Emery's, and another in the stone school-house which overlooked Utica. These were consolidated in 1840 under the pastorate of L. Beach, and that year the society built a church of modest

dimensions and finish, yet good for the times. Another was erected in place of this in 1872, worth \$8,000. At this time F. A. O'Farrel was pastor. On the list of trustees in 1870 appear the names of Pardon Stewart, Andrew Kimball, O. C. Merry and Thomas Wadsworth, all deceased; and Rev. J. Z. Brown, James Rushmer and Archibald Parker, now living.

J. Z. Brown has been an esteemed exhorter and local preacher continuously since 1834. James Rushmer was a Sunday-school superintendent for many years. Henry W. Bouck was the last superintendent. Under him the school numbered fifty scholars. Albert E. Norton, Boughton Brockway and William Lewis have also served in the same capacity.

The first Methodist preaching in the neighborhood of West Frankfort was by Rev. — Whithead, who about the year 1820 organized the first class of seven members, with Samuel Barnes as leader. The first preachers appointed by the conference to minister to this class among others were Ira Fairbanks and James Brown.

The class was organized into a church or society January 28th, 1839, and was designated the third society of the Methodist Episcopal church in the town of Frankfort.

The pastor at that time was Rev. Lyman Beech. The first trustees were Schuyler Kingsley, Lucien Rodgers, Obadiah Kingsley, Henry Diderick and Peter Diderick.

A church edifice was erected in 1840, and dedicated in the autumn of the same year. The contractors were Joseph Borden and Freeborn Lee. The value of this building at that time was from \$500 to \$600. It was repaired in 1873 while Rev. F. K. Pierce was pastor, and was rededicated February 18th, 1874.

The present pastor is Rev. Richard J. Smith. The present trustees are Benjamin W. Vance, Robert Vance, Freeborn Austin, Lyman E. Morris and Roselle Austin.

Charles H. Ferguson is the present class leader and Sunday-school superintendent. The present membership is fifty-six. Value of church property \$2,000.

POST-OFFICES AND VILLAGES.

The only post-offices in this town are those of Frankfort, which was established about 1820, at Frankfort village, with Caleb Budlong as postmaster, and Frankfort Hill, established about 1840, with Elisha Wetmore as postmaster.

Frankfort Center, near the geographical center of the town, was formerly known as Howard's Bush, as before stated. It was in 1877 a hamlet of about twelve houses with a union meeting house, a saw mill, and a cheese factory. West Frankfort, or Four-Mile Grocery, is on the State Road, four miles east from Utica (hence its name) and five miles west from Frankfort village; a hotel, a store, and some mechanics' shops, and ten or twelve houses constituted the village in 1878.

McGowansville, or East Frankfort, it is sometimes called, is on the canal about a mile east from Frankfort village. Considerable business is done at this place, where there are two stores, a dry dock and a few houses.

WAR RECORD OF THE TOWN.

At a special town meeting held December 17th, 1863, the following resolution was adopted by a vote of 90 to 70 :

"Resolved that a tax of \$15,000, or such part thereof as may be necessary, be imposed on the taxable property of this town, for the purpose of paying a bounty of \$300 on non-commissioned officers and privates counting on the quota of the town of Frankfort, under the recent call by the President of the United States."

At a special meeting held January 4th, 1865, the following resolution was adopted by a vote of 18 to 6: "Resolved that William H. Tisdale, John W. Bridenbecker, and D. M. Golden be and are hereby appointed a committee to fill the quota of the town of Frankfort under the last call of the President for 300,000 men, and are authorized to pay such amount of bounty to each volunteer as they find necessary; and that the town officers be authorized to issue the bonds of the town for such amounts as may be expended by the committee."

HON. ARCHIBALD C. MCGOWAN.

Mr. McGowan was born in Pownal, Vt., August 26th, 1825. His grandfather came from Scotland before the Revolutionary war and served in the continental army.

In his infancy Archibald was left an orphan, and received a common

school education. From his wages as a clerk he saved a sufficient sum to defray his expenses at an academy, where he spent some time. He again became a clerk, then a merchant, a farmer, a boat builder, and a lumber and coal dealer, giving all these his personal attention at the same time. He thus accumulated an honorable competence, and never experienced any serious reverse in business. He is in all that the term implies a self-made man.

He has always taken a deep interest in local improvements, and has had many men in his employ. He has been active in promoting steam navigation on the canal and has built several steam canal boats.

He was married at the age of twenty-five to Mary Louisa Rogers, of Saratoga county. They have had three children, of whom only one—a son of unusual promise—survives.

Mr. McGowan came to Frankfort in 1854, and has since resided here. East Frankfort, where he resides, is often called McGowansville, in honor of him. Here he has a store, dry dock, etc., etc.

In politics Mr. McGowan was formerly a Democrat, but since 1858 he has been a Republican. He has served his town as supervisor several years, and in 1862 was elected member of Assembly. He declined a re-nomination in 1863, but he was again elected in 1865. In 1871 he was elected senator, after a spirited contest in which John F. Scott, a popular candidate in Otsego county, threw his whole strength against him. In 1873 he was again elected to the Senate by a large majority over David A. Avery, a wealthy and popular banker of Cooperstown. Both in the Senate and Assembly he was placed on several important committees, and during one term was chairman of the Senate committee on agriculture.

Did space permit many flattering notices by the press and complimentary resolutions by political conventions might be quoted. All these agree in pronouncing Mr. McGowan a man of ability, energy and unflinching integrity; and when it is remembered that he has, by his own unaided efforts, brought himself to the honorable position which he occupies, the fact will be apparent that these compliments were merited. His success, both in private and public life, is a demonstration of the truth of the adage that honesty is the best policy.

FRANKFORT VILLAGE.

In 1807 there were seven houses within the limits of the present corporation of Frankfort, and of these four were log houses. In 1809 or 1810 Jacob Weaver opened a tavern, and in 1814 Matthew and Michael Myers opened a store nearly opposite the woolen factory. From that beginning the village has gradually grown to its present size. A grist-mill was built in 1809. This mill is still standing. There was a tannery built about 1811 by one Griswold. Business was continued in it till about 1860. At one time there were two manufactories of grain cradles here, but after harvesters came into use the business died out, of course. A distillery was built about 1820, and during a number of years spirits were manufactured.

May 4th, 1863, an act was passed by the Legislature of the State incorporating the village of Frankfort. The second section of this act provides that "it shall be lawful for the inhabitants residing within said bounds who are or shall be liable to taxation for any of the purposes of this corporation, except highway labor," etc. It does not appear that this very unusual feature in the charter has ever been repealed. The board of trustees elected under this charter met May 25th, 1863, and adopted a code of by-laws and ordinances, most of which are still in force. Though some of these are what would now be considered somewhat strict, they were an honor to the trustees who enacted them. They were signed by J. W. Bridenbecker, president, and A. W. Sheldon, Isaac Piper, M. Golden, and Samuel Z. Hoard, who were the first trustees.

The population of the village in 1875 was 1,337. In 1870 it was 1,083, showing an increase of 254 in the five years intervening. At the same rate of increase the population in 1878 must have been about 1,500.

There were then in the village three churches, three hotels, five groceries, a furniture and crockery store, a saloon, a drug store, and three other stores, three meat markets, two harness shops, two carriage shops, and two blacksmiths' shops.

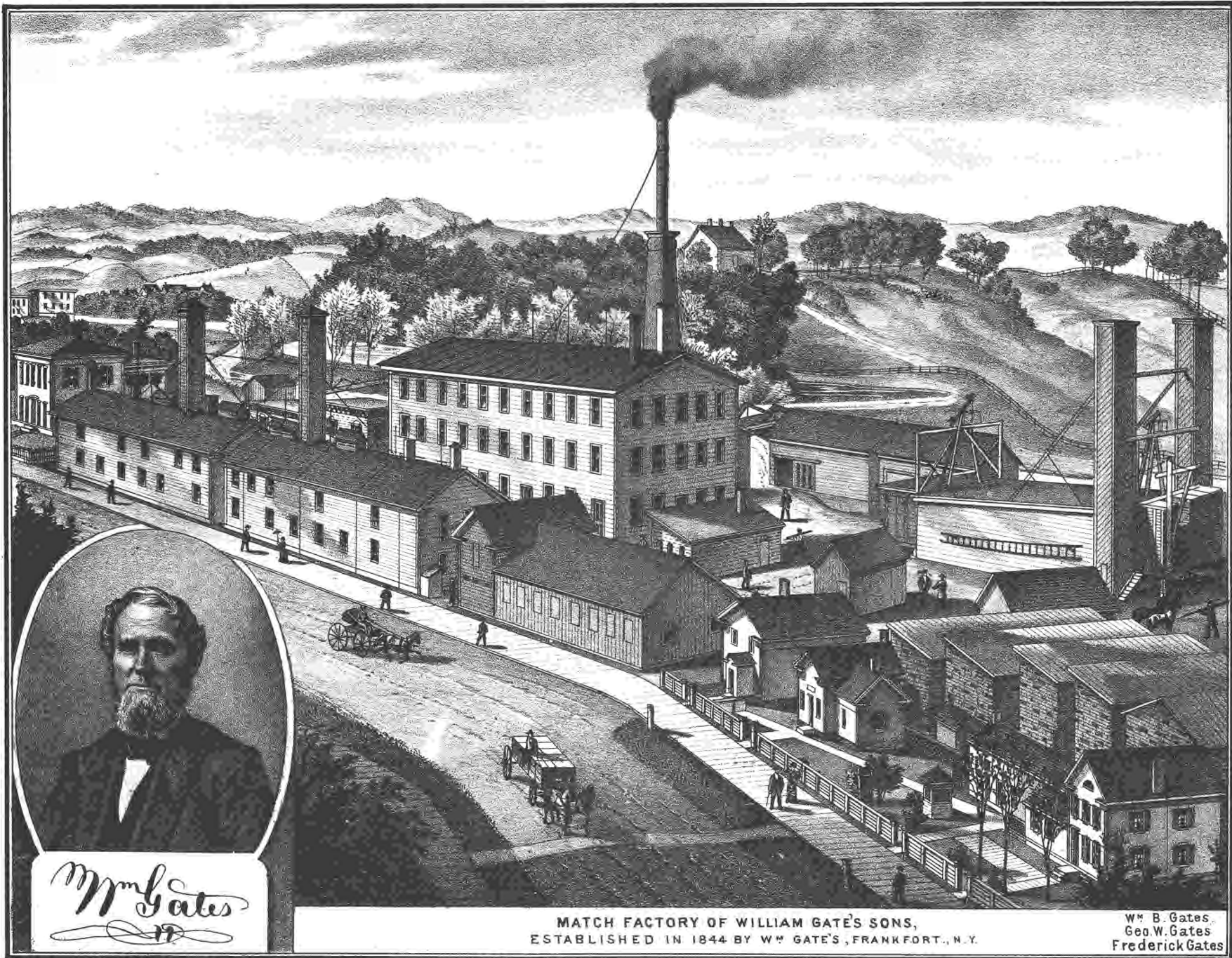
A street railroad extends eastward from Frankfort village to Ilion, where it connects with another that runs to Mohawk, and this with another to Herkimer. This arrangement gives Frankfort almost hourly communication with its three neighbors. The president of the company which owns this road is Hon. A. C. McGowan.



HON. A. C. MCGOWAN.



RES. OF HON. A. C. MCGOWAN, EAST FRANKFORT.



Wm. B. Gates

MATCH FACTORY OF WILLIAM GATE'S SONS,
ESTABLISHED IN 1844 BY Wm GATE'S, FRANKFORT., N.Y.

Wm. B. Gates.
Geo. W. Gates
Frederick Gates

The village constitutes one school district, in which are 301 scholars. The school is kept in a tasteful brick school-house seventy by fifty feet, two stories in height. The school is graded and four teachers are employed. Although this school has no academic department, the curriculum of study embraces all that is usually taught in academies. The average attendance is two hundred and sixty.

Dr. Caleb Budlong was the first physician in the town and village of Frankfort. He was one of four who constituted the first graduating class at Fairfield Medical College in 1817. The officers were Dr. Manly, of Richfield, Dr. Carver, of Monroe county, and Dr. Burwell, of Buffalo. He was a prominent citizen, and served one term in the Legislature. He died in 1825. Other physicians who have practiced in town were Dr. Guy C. Marshall, Dr. Noble, Dr. Loomis, Dr. W. H. H. Parkhurst, Dr. Daniel Devendorf, Dr. Bushnell, Dr. W. W. Budlong, Dr. Skiff, Dr. Thomas, Dr. White, Dr. Coe, and Dr. Hunt. Drs. Parkhurst, Skiff and W. W. Budlong are still practitioners in the town.

The first attorney in Frankfort was Samuel Chapman. He was followed by Samuel Phillips, James Macauley, George B. Judd, Daniel E. Tisdale, Ely T. Marsh, William B. Holmes, E. T. Cleland, A. L. Tucker, T. R. Richardson, J. A. Steele, Reuben Wright, J. J. Duddleston, jr., and Eli Smith. Of these Messrs. Marsh, Duddleston and Smith are practitioners here at present.

The only murder ever committed in the town was about 1865, by some roughs from Utica, who killed — Campbell by beating him with a sled stake. The perpetrators of the crime escaped the extreme penalty of the law.

The Frankfort Bank was incorporated under the general banking law in 1854, with a capital of \$100,000.

The first officers were William Bridenbecker, president, and William Gates, vice-president. R. H. Pomeroy was the first cashier.

The bank continued to do business till about 1870 without change of president or vice-president. The old banking house is now used as a meat market.

The Frankfort woolen factory was built in 1807 by Joseph Ingham, of Schuyler, and Joseph Collins, of Frankfort, for wool-carding and cloth-dressing. It is now a custom factory, *i. e.*, its business is to manufacture wool into cloth either on shares or by the yard. The machinery was at first of the most primitive kind, such as would be a curiosity to manufacturers at the present day. It continued to run with this machinery without alteration till 1865, when it was purchased from Mr. Collins by Robert Kerr, the present proprietor. He introduced modern machinery, and the business is still conducted as at first. It is worthy of remark that this factory has never since its erection in 1807 "shut down" or suspended business. It was the first woolen mill erected in Herkimer county.

THE GATES MATCH FACTORY.

In 1844 William Gates erected what was the nucleus of the present factory. It was a building twelve feet square, forty or fifty rods from the present factory, on the bank of the Erie Canal.

The first matches were cut by hand with an implement somewhat similar to a plane, which would make about three at a time, some three feet in length. These were cut in pieces twice the required length of the matches, dipped in bunches in melted sulphur, then put by hand into frames which held them with the ends apart for dipping in the deflagrating compound. When dried they were taken from the frame, cut in the middle, put in hand-made boxes, and peddled in small quantities in the vicinity of Frankfort and in Utica. Mr. Gates also made what were termed block matches; which were in blocks that had been split but not separated. They were dipped a block at a time, and the matches torn from the blocks as they were used. They were sold at about ten times the price which matches now bring.

It must be remembered that at that time friction matches had but recently been invented, and no machinery for their manufacture was known. Recognizing the necessity for such machinery, Mr. Gates from time to time applied himself to the invention of what would facilitate this work, as did also his sons. The result is the almost perfect machinery by which the material is taken from the hands of tenders, and the matches ready for boxing returned; and also the machinery by which the material for boxes is taken, and the boxes ready for filling given back. Mr. Gates early developed what has always been the motto of this factory, "none better." The result has been a constantly increasing demand for these matches,

which has necessitated enlargements of the factory. Eight such enlargements and additions have been made, and now, instead of a twelve-foot-square building, the works include nineteen buildings, with 34,718 square feet of floor room.

The machinery of this factory is driven by the water of Moyer creek, assisted by a forty-horse-power engine. The annual consumption of lumber is 1,776,800 feet. Of this 1,126,800 feet are for matches alone. Of sulphur 360,000 lbs., or 180 tons, are annually used. For small boxes 48,000 lbs. of paper per year are used; and 130 tons of strawboard are manufactured into large boxes. A few years since three hundred hands were employed in this factory; but labor-saving machinery has been introduced till no more than half that number are now required, though the business has steadily increased.

The annual production is 375,600 gross, reckoning 100 as a unit. These are sold in all parts of the United States, from Maine to Texas. The present firm name, William Gates's Sons, was adopted August 1st, 1877, soon after the death of William Gates, sen.

UNIVERSALIST CHURCH OF FRANKFORT.

The first Universalist society of Frankfort and German Flats was organized in 1838. The constituent members were Isaac Piper, Matthew Steele, J. D. D. Hale, Caleb Budlong, William T. Sheldon, B. Dygert and Amasa Mann.

Dolphus Skinner was pastor from the time of organization till 1850. He was followed by Richard Eddy, then by Josiah Bartlett in 1851, D. C. O'Daniels in 1854, T. D. Cook in 1857, and Daniel Ballou from 1865 to 1866. The society was then supplied till 1868, when W. H. Grigsby became pastor. He was succeeded in 1871 by C. B. Richardson, and he in 1873 by D. Ballou, the present pastor.

This society has adopted the plan of paying its pastor each Sunday before he leaves the church, and thus no debts are incurred.

From 1838 till 1844 meetings were held in Masonic Hall. During the last-named year the present church edifice was erected at a cost of \$1,650. It has had only ordinary repairs. Its present value is estimated at \$2,500. The present membership is sixty-two. The Sunday-school of this society was organized in 1850 with Lucas Hagar as superintendent, and forty scholars. The present superintendent is Walter Derré, and the present number of scholars forty.

FRANKFORT M. E. CHURCH.

The M. E. society of Frankfort appears to have been organized about the year 1843. Eleven years before, a class of five or six was formed here with Lewis G. Weaver as leader, but in 1840 it numbered no more than ten, and preaching was supplied by the pastors of the circuits to which this class was attached.

The first settlers in the Mohawk valley were Lutherans, and they long continued to conduct worship in the German language, and new sects made inroads upon them slowly. It is a matter of record that in 1839 and 1840 there were between St. Johnsville and Utica but two Methodist preachers, and no Methodist houses of worship in the Mohawk valley within that limit.

Though the society increased rapidly in strength till 1849, it did not become a station till that year. Since that time its pastors have been: in 1850, 1851, D. Stone; 1852 and 1853, T. D. Mitchell; 1854, R. S. Frasier; 1855 and 1856, A. M. Smith; 1857, J. V. Ferguson; 1858 and 1859, Orra Squire; 1860 and 1861, C. H. Austin; 1862 and 1863, F. Zimmerman; 1864 and 1865, Cyrus Phillips; 1866-68, W. L. Tisdale; 1869-71, B. F. Barker; 1872-74, S. P. Gray; 1875, J. L. Humphrey; 1876-78, M. R. Webster.

In 1849 the society erected a church building. It was built of brick, thirty-two by forty feet, and cost about \$1,800. It was dedicated in February, 1850, Rev. B. F. Devendorf preaching the dedicatory sermon. Twenty years later another edifice was erected, on the site of the old Dutch Reformed church, which was purchased. The latter, which was the first church erected in Frankfort, was built about the year 1825 by the Dutch Reformed society in the present village of Frankfort. This building was moved from its original site to make room for the M. E. church. After its removal it was used for a time as a town hall, then it was converted into a carpenter shop. During several years it has not been occupied.

The new Methodist edifice cost \$6,000. It was dedicated in June, 1869,

Rev. Dr. Peck preaching the dedicatory sermon. In 1861 the membership was seventy-five. In 1786 it was one hundred and fifty-one.

The Rev. M. R. Webster, the present pastor, writes:—"From a class of half-a-dozen in 1832 to a membership of one hundred and fifty-one in 1875-78; from a school-house then to a valuable church edifice in 1869—surely the Lord hath dealt bountifully with us."

Amos Bridenbecker is the present superintendent of the Sunday-school. The number of scholars is one hundred and seventy-four; of officers and teachers, twenty-three; of volumes in the library, 215.

BAPTIST CHURCH OF FRANKFORT.

Letters of dismission from the Baptist church in Schuyler, where the stone school-house now is, were granted to some members December 6th, 1828, for the purpose of forming a church at Frankfort. Steps were at once taken for the formation of such church, and it was organized by a council composed of delegates from the Fairfield, Litchfield, Newport, Schuyler and Columbia churches, at Masonic Hall in Frankfort, January 27th, 1829. The members at its organization were: Thomas Pierce, Samuel Dexter, jr., Andrew Joslin, Erastus Yeomans, George W. Dexter, Chauncey Pierce, Candace Litchfield, Sally Pierce, Amanda Wells, Mary Pierce, Elizabeth Campbell, Esther Yeomans, Lydia Pierce, Anna Dexter, Polly Folts, Olive Crandal and Lucy Stark. Of these none are known to be now living.

The organization of this church was brought about mainly through the instrumentality of Elder Stephen Wilkins, and he was its first pastor. Elder Birch and Elder Galusha supplied the society occasionally, and in 1830 Elder N. G. Chase became the pastor, and continued in that relation till 1832. During a portion of 1833 the church was supplied by Elder J. F. C. Frey and Elder William Burch. Rev. Lewis Ransted was settled as pastor during that year. He was followed by Rev. Thomas Houston in 1836, and he by Rev. Newell Boughton in 1842. Then Jacob Grants became pastor in 1846, Rev. R. G. Toles in 1849, Rev. William B. Curtis in 1853, Rev. M. Mumford in 1854, Rev. G. P. Martin in 1859, Rev. J. C. Ward in 1860, Rev. A. Lindsley in 1869; C. B. Perkins, a student from Hamilton, supplied the church in 1872, and Rev. A. Le Roy during a part of 1873. In May of that year Rev. H. H. Perry became pastor. The present pastor is Rev. H. Garlick, who entered upon his duties in 1876. The first deacon was Erastus Yeomans.

The church received an accession of eleven members from the Schuyler church, which was removed to West Schuyler in 1833.

At first meetings were held in private houses, school-houses, barns, hired

halls, etc. It is recorded in 1834 that Masonic Hall was hired at "two shillings" per day, and that each member was to furnish one-third of a cord of wood for warming it.

The first church edifice was erected during the year 1834. Its size was thirty-five by seventy feet, and its cost \$1,300. It was burned in 1861 during the session of a council. Another building of the same size was erected the same year at a cost of \$2,500. It has a capacity of seating six hundred. Like many other churches, this has had seasons of adversity, but its career has been generally prosperous. The membership in 1878 was one hundred and seven.

MASONIC LODGE.

Olive Branch Lodge, No. 40 (formerly No. 221), F. & A. M. was instituted at Litchfield. Its charter bears date June 10th, 1812. At the date of this charter De Witt Clinton was grand master, Cadwallader D. Colden senior grand warden; Hon. Phillip Van Rensselaer junior grand warden; and Martin Hoffman deputy grand master. The officers named in the charter of Olive Branch Lodge were Herman Bush, master; Ralph Merry, senior warden; and Stephen Dow, junior warden.

A few years after its institution the lodge was removed to Frankfort, where it has ever since been located.

In 1823 Matthew Myers bequeathed to the lodge a lot on which in 1824 a hall was built which has always been known as Masonic Hall. The lower part of this hall was used in early times for the meetings of different religious societies, previous to the erection by them of houses of worship. It was also used at times for school purposes. It has since been converted into places of business.

This is the only lodge in Herkimer county that has maintained an uninterrupted existence from the time of its institution. During many years meetings were not held in the lodge room, but the charter was never surrendered or forfeited. It is said that when labor was resumed in this room all the implements, books, etc., were found just as they were left at the last communication, but covered with the dust that had accumulated during all these years. The Bible, square and compasses were upon the altar, the junior warden's emblem and the master's gavel were in their proper places, and the tyler's sword hung on the nail where it was left long years before; and but for the cobwebs and dust a visitor would have supposed they had been as they were only since the last full moon, instead of during the long period that had elapsed.

The officers at the close of 1878 were J. J. Zoller, master; M. R. Ellsworth, senior warden, and G. R. Lewis, junior warden.

THE TOWN OF SCHUYLER.

THE materials for the early history of that part of Herkimer county now comprised in the town of Schuyler are scanty, and the history is to some extent blended with that of the town of Herkimer, and also that of the town of Deerfield, Oneida county. The first settlers were principally German peasants, who, like the Pilgrims who first came to the Eastern States, hoped to better their condition. These peasants were neither wealthy nor learned, but all could read and write. Their books were few, and mostly religious, consisting of a Bible, psalm book and prayer book. Writing paper was scarce and costly; it was used sparingly for legal papers and their limited correspondence with the fatherland. The accounts of these pioneers are mostly traditional, and in many instances vague and uncertain.

Occasional adventurers found their way up the Mohawk river (which forms the southwest border of Schuyler) in search of trade with the Indians for peltries, etc., early in the eighteenth century. Among these was Johan Jurgh Kass, or Kast, as it is now written. It is certain that Kast was among the Indians about the year 1720, and traded with them, probably supplying them with ammunition and trinkets. The tradition is that he also furnished them with the much coveted "fire-water;" that for a keg of rum he bought about eleven hundred acres of choice land that he described, and that in 1724 his title was confirmed to him and his children by letters patent bearing the royal seal of Great Britain. This was the earliest dated patent in the county, although, as we have seen, the Burnetsfield patentees (of whom Kast was one) settled on their tract the year before. But little is known of the further history of Kast; it seems that his children never occupied any of the land. Some of his descendants are yet living in this county.

There is no account of troubles during the French war, though M. De Belletre, when passing down the river to attack the forts at German Flats, is said to have pillaged and burnt buildings in Schuyler in his route and killed the inhabitants.

The Mohawk river always afforded an easy route for the Indians and Tories during the Revolution, and the hardy settlers suffered severely by their sudden and unexpected attacks. Many times the humble dwelling would be burnt, the scanty furniture destroyed, and the inmates either killed on the spot or carried into captivity often worse than death. Sometimes a prisoner would escape, and some in after years were ransomed by their friends, and returned to tell the story of the hardships they had endured.

PETER HASENCLEVER AND NEW PETERSBURG.

About the year 1764, Peter Hasenclever, an enterprising and wealthy German from the Kingdom of Wirtemberg, came to the colony of New York, and erected iron works on the Hudson river, not far from West Point; he also established trading posts further west, and obtained a site for a settlement at what is now known as East Schuyler. "This settlement," says Mr. Samuel Earl, "before the Revolutionary war was the extreme western white settlement in this State."

While Hasenclever was at home he gathered a number of the peasants, and by his glowing account of the new country persuaded them to emigrate, he agreeing to give them a passage to his settlement, and to furnish them and their families with subsistence for three years, during which time they were to work for him.

He built an ashery, which was probably the first frame building and the

first factory of any kind erected within the present bounds of Schuyler. He had a store (the first in Herkimer county) near there, on land now owned by D. I. Bridenbecker, and near his present residence. A Mr. Wolf was agent or clerk for Hasenclever and an account book of shipments of potash, and the receipts of merchandise by flat boats on the Mohawk river, is still extant.

A saw-mill is one of the first needs of a new settlement, and Hasenclever commenced the erection of one, on a small stream emptying in the river near New Petersburg, as the new settlement was called. This mill site was about a mile from the store, up stream, and on land now owned by Ira Finster. The mill was never completed; a flood came during its erection and caused so much damage that the work was never resumed.

The men who worked for Hasenclever were living in the vicinity of the ashery and store, in over thirty log houses, and some of their descendants occupy the land on which their fathers settled. Among the names remembered are Bridenbecker, Staring, Bary (formerly written Birchi), Clemens, Widrig, Oyer (formerly written Aiyer and Irer), Finster, Keller, Steinwax and Munterback. Several families of these names remain in the vicinity.

In 1769 Hasenclever and others obtained a grant of land lying between Cosby's Manor and the West Canada creek, but Hasenclever never occupied the land with his Germans.

The business of the ashery, which stood on land now owned by Luther P. Staring, was broken up by the Revolution, and Hasenclever left the country, never to return.

INCIDENTS OF THE REVOLUTION.

Early in that great struggle for independence, a small piece of ground near the spring used now by Luther P. Staring, and on the slight rise on which Staring's house now stands, was enclosed by pointed pickets ten or twelve feet high, and dignified by being called "the fort."

Three or four log houses were built in this "fort," and for some time the families of New Petersburg lived there, during the day time working some of the adjacent land, and at night gathering within the pickets for safety.

While the fort was occupied, the inhabitants were harrassed by raids of Indians and Tories, in which several were killed or taken prisoners. At one time a small party were at work in the field on land now owned by Mrs. Duane Richardson, and were surprised by the Indians and several taken prisoners. One of the younger boys hid and the Indians ordered their prisoners to call him. They called in the German language, "Peter, bleib wo du bist!" (stay where you are) and Peter Rima was not taken captive.

On another occasion John Finster, a young man, had been weaving in the deserted house of his step-father, Frederick Oyer, about a mile from the fort, and having finished the piece, he rolled his harness and reed in his cloth and prepared to go to the fort. But upon going out of the house he fancied he *smelled* Indians, and fearing the house might be burned during the night he took the loom apart and threw piece after piece down a bank among the bushes to save it from the expected fire. That night the house was burned; but the loom was saved to do good service in after years when peace was restored.

At length the attacks of the Indians and Tories became so frequent that the inhabitants were forced to retire to Fort Dayton, and the homes and fields were abandoned till the close of the war.

After the Revolution fourteen women sent to the Legislature a petition

from Fort Dayton for relief in the destitution to which the war had brought them. Some of them were the widows of settlers at New Petersburg.

SETTLEMENT OF THE TOWN.

Very soon after the close of the Revolution emigrants from the Eastern States found their way up the Mohawk, and buying out some of the early German settlers who survived the war, settled on the dry gravelly land next above the lowland along the river; and the population increased so that it was deemed necessary to have a new town set off from Herkimer, of which till 1792 Schuyler had formed a part. Some part of Trenton and Deerfield in Oneida county, and Newport in Herkimer county, were in Schuyler at first.

The east part of the town, as before stated, was first settled by Germans, and successively known as New Petersburg and Germantown; and a little north of Germantown was Stone Arabia, on a higher grade of ground. This neighborhood was sometimes called "the Dutch settlement" by its Yankee neighbors.

D. I. Bridenbecker and Amos Bridenbecker now live on land owned by their grandfather, Baultis Bridenbecker. The land now owned by Luther P. Staring was owned by his grandfather and his father. Daniel Oyer now lives on the land owned by his grandfather, who was killed at the battle of Oriskany, as the following copy of a certificate, that from some cause was never signed, will show. The spelling is retained :

"FORT DAYTON, August the 3d, 1785.

"This is to certify that Frederick Irer has been a corporal in my compagnie, Col. Peter Bellinger's reg't of militia, he being killed in General Herkimer's battle the 6th of August, 1777."

The German settlers came up the Mohawk river in flat-bottomed boats or canoes, as roads were hardly known at that period, and the river afforded an open though not easy way. The emigrants from Connecticut and Rhode Island were usually preceded by the father and husband in summer, on foot, with an axe and knapsack; who would locate a claim, clear a small spot near a spring or stream, put up a small log house covered with either hollow logs split in halves, or with elm bark. Late in the autumn the hardy pioneer would return to his old home, and get ready to "move" the next winter to his new home in the then "Far West." The moving was often done with a yoke of oxen hitched to a home-made sled, and if at the opening of an early spring upon a late journey the sledding failed, wheels were made of the end of a large log sawed off, axletrees made, and the sled mounted on the improvised wagon to complete the journey.

The central and western part of the town was not settled much till about the beginning of the present century. Elisha Ladd and wife came from Rhode Island in 1804, and probably the Budlongs and Jonathan Richardson came about the same time. Stephen and Elisha Rose came from Connecticut and settled on the "Short Lots." Thomas Wood, Charles Brown, Charles Christian, and a Mr. — Sweet were among the first settlers at West Schuyler. The part of the town on the upland was settled later.

The first brick house in the town was built by Lovel Burch in 1830. Calvin Wood built one soon after. Mr. Tanner built the third, and a few years ago one was built on the farm formerly owned by Charles E. Dudley, of Albany, and now by his heirs.

THE BEGINNING OF DAIRYING.

The inhabitants of that portion of the town along the Mohawk and on the next grade of land devoted most of their attention to farming, and bountiful crops of wheat and corn rewarded their industry.

About fifty years ago a few men commenced dairying, and Captain Ruloff Root, Nathan Budlong, Calvin Wood and Warren Richardson were successful makers of fine cheese. In those days but little of the cheese was sold till September, and the balance of the dairy was sold or shipped by canal to New York just before the close of navigation. The cheese was always put in casks and most of it was sold in New York by the makers, who accompanied their shipments. In a few years the dairying business succeeded the raising of grain for sale, and at present the making of butter and cheese is the most important industry in the town. The inhabitants of the back part of the town for some years cut cordwood and sold it at Utica, but on the hills, where once resounded the "axe redoubling strokes

on strokes," are now heard the lowing of cows and the clatter of the mowing machine.

RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES AND CHURCH EDIFICES.

The early German settlers were a religious people, mostly Lutherans; and like the men of Plymouth, they took measures to keep up the religious exercises they were accustomed to in their fatherland.

Every Sunday morning the pastor met his little flock in some private house when they had no other place, preached a sermon and examined the children in the catechism. In the absence of the pastor, this duty devolved on the school master, who would read the sermon set for the day and hear the children's recitations. The young people generally spent the afternoon in recreation or athletic sport.

The first building that was used for public worship, other than private dwellings, was undoubtedly the ashery built by Hasenclever. It is certain that funerals were held there, but the first house that was erected within the present bounds of Schuyler intended for a house of worship (and also to be used as a school-house) stood on the site of the present school-house in school district No. 4.

This house was built in 1809 by private contribution; it was used many years for meetings and a school-house, and was removed in 1836 to make room for the present school-house. It had a square roof and a rude pulpit, and a deacon's seat was placed in one corner of the room. The frame is now standing, having been used as a blacksmith shop and serving now for a wagon house.

A parsonage house was also built and occupied by the different Lutheran pastors until the organization was broken up. But the old parsonage has gone, the pastors have gone, and the members have gone down to earth.

The site of the parsonage is almost unknown by the present generation. "The very spot where once he" prayed "is now forgot."

No records of the Lutheran church were preserved. Among the names of the members were Finster, Oyer, Clemens, Rima, Widrig, Bargy and Lints, and all that survives that belonged to the society is the old sermon book and the britannia chalice, from which the members devoutly drank the sacramental wine. This cup remains in perfect condition and is now in the keeping of Hiram L. Johnson, but the hands that held it and the lips that reverently touched its brim have long since passed away and lie forgotten in the dust.

The Baptist society at East Schuyler erected a church building in 1821-22 on land belonging to Major Amos Smith at that time, and on the site now occupied by the stone school-house in district No. 3. The trustees were Erastus Yeomans, John Goo, Charles Holdridge and Rufus Smith. This church was dedicated in 1822, but the pastor's name and other early records of this society are lost.

In 1833 this building was taken down and moved to the land of Asa Willis, about one mile east of West Schuyler. In a few years, as the membership decreased from various causes and the parsonage had been destroyed by a tornado, the church became disorganized and the house was taken down by the former owner of the land, according to the terms of the lease.

In 1835 the Methodist Protestant church, a small society in "Stone Arabia" and "the Bush," feeling the need of a larger and more commodious place of worship than the old square-roofed school-house afforded, consulted with the few aged members of the old Lutheran society, and with others who were not members of any religious society, and all united to build a meeting-house.

At the first meeting the following persons were chosen trustees: Francis H. Pruyn, Daniel Bridenbecker, Philip Finster, Frederick Rima, Peter Finster, Jacob P. Oyer and Peter Rima; and Alexis L. Johnson was elected clerk.

The house was built by J. D. W. Heald on a site donated by Peter Finster, though the deed was signed by Maria Miller, widow of Judge Morris Miller, who held a small claim at that time on the farm from which it was taken.

This church was occupied by the Methodist Protestants, though occasionally other denominations had services there, for thirty-two years; when, extensive repairs having become necessary, the Methodist Protestants thought best to build a new church on another site, of which they might be the sole owners.

The old church was suffered to decay, and was finally sold and taken down.

In June, 1853, a meeting of the citizens of West Schuyler was held to take measures for building a church at that place.

A small M. E. society had existed there some time, and at that period was under the pastoral care of Rev. T. D. Mitchell, who was very active in furthering the building of a church.

At this meeting it was resolved to build a church, with a room for Sabbath-school attached, the whole to be called "Embury Chapel." The following persons were then elected trustees: William Budlong, Hiram Tanner, Warren Day, William Vivyan and Erasmus W. Day; the building committee consisted of Rev. T. D. Mitchell and Warren Day. No account of the dedication is to be found at present, and the records of the society have been imperfectly kept.

This church has a bell, the only one in the town. The pastor in 1878 was Rev. Richard J. Smith, and the number of members twenty-four.

Horace Wood, William Budlong, Lyman Goodwin, Murray Wood and Robert Burch were then the trustees.

On the 7th day of August, 1865, a meeting of the members of the Methodist Protestant society was held in relation to building a church, on a new site, of which they might have the whole control. Rev. L. J. Cooper, the pastor at that time, was very active in the matter, and at this meeting was chosen chairman, with Daniel Baldwin as the lay chairman. O. W. Young was chosen clerk, Gilbert Palmeter, Augustus Klock, and George Widrig were chosen trustees; Rev. L. J. Cooper and Michael Miller were chosen to act with the trustees as a building committee. It was resolved to build a house that should be known as "The First Methodist Protestant Church of Schuyler."

The first annual meeting was held in the new church on the 6th day of August, 1866. The house was designed and built by Charles Widrig, and in the same year a shed was built in the rear of the church. The site for the building was obtained of Michael Miller and is near the Miller rural cemetery.

The church was in 1878 under the care of D. T. White, and numbered thirty-five members; its Sabbath-school was in a prosperous condition.

The Second Methodist Protestant Church of Schuyler, at the "Wind-fall," was built in 1866 by Hamilton Ingham and Charles Widrig, under the direction of the trustees, who were N. J. Davis, Emour O. Ladd and Hiram Smith, on land formerly belonging to Joseph Willis. Allen Gould was clerk. Including a shed one hundred feet long, the whole property cost over \$2,000. This church had been occupied up to the time of this writing by the same society, and in 1878 numbered twenty-three members, who were under the care of D. T. White as pastor. A small class of Methodist Protestants in the "Bush" had preaching every second week by Elder White in a school-house.

A Methodist Episcopal church was erected in what is known as the Staring neighborhood in 1862. At the first meeting Joel Sheaf, Samuel L. Jackson, William Phillips, Sandford Staring, Nicholas Staring, Frederick Burch and Adam Miller were chosen trustees, and no others have been chosen since.

The church was built by Wellington Staring, on land belonging to Adam J. Staring, and the land and building will revert to the original owner if the church ceases to be used for worship for one whole year. The M. E. society does not use it much, but the Methodist Protestants have preaching there by D. T. White.

A "union church" was built in 1868 on the site of the old Protestant Methodist and Lutheran church, by the Free Methodists and others not members of any religious society. The trustees were Newell Miller, John Sheaf, Daniel Oyer, Ira Finster and Alexis L. Johnson. The building committee consisted of Daniel Oyer, John Sheaf and Morgan Cramer. O. W. Young was the first clerk. Philip Finster contributed nearly one third of the cost, which was about \$2,000. The membership in 1878 was not large. Elder Harmon Case was then pastor.

This church has not been occupied very regularly, though open at all times to preachers of different denominations.

SCHOOLS.

The division of the town of Schuyler into school districts was made by the proper officers in 1813, and the descriptions recorded by Elisha Ladd, town clerk, though schools had been taught in several places among the early inhabitants before.

A German school was taught near the house now occupied by Harvey

Van Vleeck, under the patronage of Hesenclaver, and one also very early in Stone Arabia.

These schools were generally held in the dwellings of the teachers, who were quite important and useful members of society, and not unfrequently held the office of reader in their religious meetings in the absence of the preacher; they also collected their own bills for teaching and the church dues. Their debts were often paid in grain instead of money, as may be seen from a receipt given by "Henry Andrew Cramer, schoolmaster," dated "New Petersburg, 18th March, 1791," acknowledging in the German language that "Jacob Widrig paid 1 scheple [or skipple—3 pecks] wheat, 3 scheple maize, and 1 shilling for church and school bill, from the year 1790 to the end of March, 1791, in full of all demands."

A small school was also taught by the wife of Cramer in their dwelling, which stood on the farm now owned by Ira P. Budlong, in district No. 4, near the east side of the farm and above the road. This was the old Cramer homestead.

The first school-house was built on the site of the present school-house in district No. 4, as before stated. The land was conveyed by a lease from Frederick Oyer to Cornelius Clark, Conrad Cramer and David Rima as trustees, for an annual rent of one pepper corn if demanded. This house was built by individual contributions in 1809.

The dates of the building of other school-houses are unknown, but probably several were built soon after the organization of school districts in 1813.

Most of the school-houses in the town are small and inconvenient, though district No. 3 has a good substantial stone house, and a large play ground, planted with an abundance of shade trees.

ROADS.

The first roads in this town were not highways, but perhaps a foot-path or trail that in time came to be worked so as to allow the passage of an ox team with a sled. These paths in time fixed the location of dwellings, whose sites were usually chosen on account of their proximity to a spring or small brook. Without doubt the first path or road was along the course of the Mohawk, but far enough from it to avoid the swamps and impenetrable underbrush near the banks. These swamps in some places were near a mile in width. This would bring the road on the edge of the gravelly formation next above the intervalle, and the highway or "turn-pike" of the present day is on this route. This highway at first was not so direct as at present, but in 1802, when the Great Western Turnpike Company was incorporated, and took possession of the road from Albany to Utica, many of the crooked ways were abandoned.

These alterations of the road-bed left some habitations away from the new road, and in some places met with opposition. Judge Henri Staring opposed the company where they went straight through his fine flats west of Staring creek. The company prevailed, and built a good hard road through the town.

This road has since been known as the "turnpike," though the company were allowed to abandon their road through Schuyler, for a consideration, to the town.

Most of the road leading from the turnpike through Stone Arabia was never surveyed or laid out, but following the course of Bridenbecker creek, has so many small turns that a person can hardly see twenty rods of it at once; yet it is one of the best roads in the town.

Part of the Steuben road is in this town, though some portions have been discontinued. This road takes its name from Baron Steuben, who after the Revolution settled on the township of land that bears his name in Oneida county.

The baron was desirous of opening a highway to the village of Herkimer, and employed a large number of men to cut a road through what was then almost an unbroken forest. He cut the road on the height of land between the Mohawk river and West Canada creek, so as to avoid bridging the small streams that flowed either to the river or creek, and also to shun the deep ravines that might be found in other routes.

A road was open during the Revolution from near the former residence of Judge Staring, where the turnpike bridge crosses the Staring creek, to the river, where was a good fording place; this road was much used in early times in the absence of bridges across the Mohawk, but now there are four bridges and the road has been taken up.

The road that leads from the West Canada creek through the "Bush"

is known as the State road, having been laid out by commissioners appointed by the State.

The Frankfort station of the Central railroad at first was at the upper crossing, but about the year 1836 a bridge was built across the Mohawk opposite Frankfort, and a road opened mainly by the efforts of Mr. Davison, father of John W. Davison, and Abijah Mann, of Frankfort. Soon after this, the station was moved to this road and bridge, and the upper one discontinued.

There are four bridges across the Mohawk in Schuyler, two at the east and two at the west end. The upper bridge at the east end was built in 1835, and is probably the oldest wooden bridge across the river. The stone bridge at Little Falls was built in 1832.

EARLY HISTORY OF BUSINESS IN THE TOWN.

After the failure of Hasenclever's attempt to build a saw-mill, no other was built till about 1798, when John Finster built one opposite his house on the Bridenbecker creek, that during its existence did considerable business, and it was of great use to the town at that time, as there was considerable pine timber that was freely used in building. This mill stood on land now owned by Hiram Finster, and was undoubtedly the first mill built in this town. Mr. Finster built another saw-mill lower down the stream in after years, and Mr. Augur built a mill near by.

The second saw-mill in the town was built about 1804, by Elisha Rose and his brother-in-law, Mr. Hoard, on the Staring creek. A mill now stands on the same site, owned by Sanford Robbins.

Many other saw-mills have been built in this town, but they did not do a large business, and only two or three are now in operation. A saw-mill was built in 1826 on the Mohawk by Amos Smith, Robert Burch and Mason Barker, near what is known as the Bradstreet farm, but the mill was never profitable and was soon abandoned. There is one steam saw-mill, owned by Abram Hughs.

Two grist-mills have been built on the Staring creek, but only the memory of them remains. One of them was built by Dr. Joseph Carder on his farm, which is now owned by his grandsons, Homer and Horace Carder. The other was built on the land now owned by Mrs. Mary Budlong, by Robert Hinchman, of Little Falls. It was about half a mile below Carder's mill, on the west side of the stream, at the turnpike bridge. It is not known when these mills were built, but probably about 1820-25.

A grist-mill was built by one Brown on a small stream that emptied in the Staring creek some distance above those already mentioned, near where the State road crosses the creek, on land now belonging to Giles Robbins, who built a short-lived saw-mill on the site. This grist-mill, like the others, proved a loss to its owner, and like them soon went to ruin.

Vaughn Sweet about 1834 bought the clothing mill at West Schuyler, and built a grist-mill on the site. This he afterwards enlarged, and for a few years considerable grinding was done; but water failed, and for many years "the clack of yonder mill" has not been heard.

A cloth dressing mill was built at West Schuyler as early as 1812 by Charles Brown, and owned later by Lovel Burch, who worked at the trade several years, but the making of cloth by the farmers for their use having nearly ceased, this mill, like many others of the kind, was suffered to run down.

Two tanneries were in operation many years ago, one at West Schuyler, owned by Robert Burch, and another at East Schuyler, owned by William Baulde; but these small tanneries, like clothing-mills, were obliged to quit business.

Within a few years, six or seven factories have sprung up in this town in which the manufacture of cheese is carried on. Harris Lewis has a vinegar factory and also a creamery; he is also a breeder of Short-horn cattle.

A store was kept by one Thompson during the Revolution, between the turnpike and the river, on the land now owned by James Staring and near the fording place.

Hasenclever had a store near D. I. Bridenbecker's present residence. Philip Knapp at one time had a store on the corner at the end of Richardson lane; Boughton kept a store near where was formerly the Half-way House, and different men have kept a small store at East Schuyler in connection with the post-office; among them David Smith, A. G. Colwell, Jesse Johnson, George H. Elwell and Duane Richardson.

At West Schuyler small stores have been kept by Ira Gordon, Warren

Budlong and Dorman Robbins; and at the present time A. B. Finster and Lyman Goodwin have grocery and provision stores on opposite corners in that place. A. B. Finster is postmaster, and has the office in his store, which was formerly used for a hotel for many years, and is now used as the town house for Schuyler.

Dr. Joseph Carder was a practicing physician before 1812; for a short time he boarded with Robert Burch, and afterward had a farm towards East Schuyler, which his grandsons now occupy. Dr. Warren Day came from Vermont in 1812, and after stopping a short time near East Schuyler, finally settled in West Schuyler, and practiced there until his son, Horace B. Day, took his place. The only physician now residing in this town is Dr. Craig, of West Schuyler.

No taverns are found in Schuyler. Of the large number that flourished here in former years, not one remains. "Where once the sign post caught the passing eye," shade trees and shrubbery adorn the door yard; where once the foaming steeds and rattling stage coach were seen driving up, all is quiet, and the grass is not tramped by passing travelers.

The earliest tavern that is certainly known of was one kept by Adam Staring in his log dwelling, where the fort was in the Revolution. Michael Myers kept a tavern where John W. Davison now lives. Amos Smith built one near where Adam Staring's had been; this was used as a stopping place for stages, as the post-office at East Schuyler was first kept in this house. It is now owned and occupied by Jesse Johnson. Next, going west, we find the "Half-way House," built by one Schlott; this house was named from being midway between Utica and Herkimer. At this house many years ago the free masons had their lodge room; the masons are gone, the chambers have not revealed their secrets, and the house, after being moved to make room for the railroad, is now used for a farmhouse and occupied by Mrs. Rose and her son Roselle. In the ball-room of this house, more than half a century ago, on the occasion of a ball, a Mrs. Bargy fell dead as she had just taken her place to dance.

Judge Henri Staring also at one time kept a tavern on his place, and it was probably here that the "Yankee Pass" was given. Nearly two miles further west William K. Knapp had a tavern. In the old Captain Root house, a Mr. Edget entertained travelers. Next, at West Schuyler, Charles Brown built quite a large house for those times, in 1811, for a tavern, and this was so used till the officers refused to give a license. A store is now kept there and dancing parties some times use the commodious ball-room. Vaughn Sweet also had a tavern several years at West Schuyler. Still another was kept near the west line of the town; this was on the Calvin Wood farm, and was known as the "Square-roofed House."

Before the Erie Canal was made there was a vast amount of travel on the Mohawk turnpike; sometimes as many as twenty stage coaches drove over the road in twenty-four hours, and large wagons drawn by three, four or five horses, were often seen on the road. These wagons were covered with canvas, and heavily loaded with merchandise and groceries if going west, or with potash, alcohol, salt, etc., if going east.

With all this travel the taverns found business, but the Erie Canal, and next the railroad, put an end to all this, and the taverns went out one after another, like so many lamps when the oil is exhausted.

Old men used to relate that in their youth they frequently met at these houses on Saturday afternoons to swap and sell old horses. Sometimes one person would make several trades in a few hours. These horse fairs afforded much custom at the bar, and sometimes the jockey would ride (if able) the same horse home that he took there.

The following is a copy of a license granted in what is now the town of Schuyler:

"Herkimer, 30th April, 1793.

"We certify that Jacob Widrig has permission to retail strong and spirituous liquors this day to accommodate the election held at his house.

"JOHN PORTEOUS, } Commissioners
MILCHER FOLS, } of
WILLIAM DYGERT, } Excise."

CEMETERIES.

The cemeteries of this town are small and scattered. The German settlers buried their dead on land now occupied by D. I. Bridenbecker as an orchard. No stone or even mound is there to mark the spot where the ashes of these pioneers repose. A small cemetery is on the land of Patrick M. Smith. His father, Rufus Smith, allowed his neighbors to bury their

dead there beside a little brook; it has been fenced, but graves are rarely opened there now.

The cemetery at West Schuyler has never been deeded to trustees, and until a few years ago people were allowed by the courtesy of Dr. Day to bury their departed friends there. E. W. Day has latterly sold family lots to those who wished to buy.

In the valley near Daniel Oyer's cheese factory repose the remains of quite a large number of the early families of Stone Arabia. This privilege of burying was given by Peter Oyer, without price; the ground was never fenced. No graves have been opened there since 1848, when a half acre of ground was bought of Valentine Miller, and the ground and fence paid for by subscribers who took lots in pay. A right of way was also secured, all for \$25. An addition was soon needed and purchased of Michael Miller, who had succeeded his father; this cost \$300 an acre in 1865. In 1872 the Miller Rural Cemetery Association was incorporated and D. I. Bridenbecker, Ira Finster, Daniel Oyer, William J. Bridenbecker, Hiram Finster and Alexis L. Johnson were elected trustees. A third addition was bought at this time at the rate of \$600 per acre. This cemetery is pleasantly located near the First Methodist Protestant Church, a short distance from the highway, and contains quite a number of fine monuments.

LOCAL PATENTS AND GEOGRAPHICAL NAMES.

Among the land patents partly in Schuyler, Cosby's Manor is the most important. It is about seven miles long in this town and three miles wide, and includes the most valuable land in town. Part of Hasenclever's patent is in this town and also some of Colden's. Walton's patent is partly in the northwest part of the town. Kast's patent has been already described.

The town was named in honor of General Philip Schuyler, who with his relatives the Bleekers owned a considerable portion of the east part of Cosby's Manor. There was some litigation about titles, quit rents, German claims, etc., but these were finally settled and possession of several large lots in the east part of the Manor was obtained by surveying five lots of one hundred acres each across these large lots. This tract was about midway between the river and the head line adjoining Hasenclever's patent; it was just half a mile wide and nearly two miles long, and has since been known as the "five hundred acre tract."

The original large lots in the Manor were surveyed with the lines running at right angles from the river to the north head line, and numbered from west to east. But as Kast's patent was within the bounds of the Manor, those lots that were between that patent and the head line were much shorter than those east and west of them, and obtained the name of the "Short Lots," which name they have always retained. The children of some of the first settlers yet live on the Short Lots and own the farms their fathers first cleared. The Richardson, Ladd and Budlong families are yet found there.

The "Windfall" is a portion of the northern part of the town, and took its name from having part of the original forest ravaged by a tornado a short time prior to the first settlement. George Whaley and Mrs. Barber and sons were the first settlers.

The "Bush" was named by the Germans who lived south of it. Bush is the German for woods or woodland, and as this was an unbroken forest a long time after the settlement was made below, it might well be called "the Bush" by them. Haywood Minott and three brothers, Lyman, Josiah and Rawson Johnson, were among the pioneers. This neighborhood is sometimes called Minott's Corners.

The "Thousand Acres" was a tract of land bought about forty years ago by Seth Hurlburt, who built a commodious house and also a saw-mill there; the saw-mill is now owned by Mr. Mathers.

PROMINENT FIGURES IN THE HISTORY OF THE TOWN.

In speaking of prominent men in the history of Schuyler, the name of Henri Staring will take priority. He was a brave and staunch patriot in the Revolution, was captain of a company, and was at the battle of Oriskany. After the war he was elected first supervisor of the town of Herkimer, which at that time (1789) included Schuyler. He was afterwards appointed first judge of the Court of Common Pleas, by Governor George Clinton, which office he held about ten years. He died in 1810. He resided near where the turnpike crosses Staring creek, which took its name from him. The Indian name for this stream was *Rah-se-dote*, as remembered by

Mrs. Fluskey, a daughter of Judge Staring; it was also sometimes called Kasts' Kill. The French "itinerary" of the valley, written in the year of Belletre's devastation of the German Flats, calls this stream *Rassedot*, and says: "There were two houses on the left bank of this creek, which were burnt and nothing remains of them but the ruins." Dr. O'Callaghan writes the name Raxetoth; its meaning is unknown.

The famous story of the "Yankee Pass," which is related of Judge Staring, is a proof of his faith in the honesty of those he dealt with, rather than a mark of careless credulity. The story is understood to be true in the main points. The following version of it, by the author of the *Life of Joseph Brant*, is perhaps as good as any:

"While in the commission of the peace the judge was old fashioned enough to think that the laws ought not to remain a dead letter upon the statute book; and, being a good Christian, he was zealous in preventing a violation of the Sabbath. It happened that of a Sunday morning the judge saw a man in the garb of a traveler, wending his way from the direction of the Genesee country toward the 'land of steady habits.' The wayfarer was indeed a member of the universal Yankee nation, and one of the shrewdest of his caste, as will be seen in the sequel. The judge promptly called him to an account for breaking the Sabbath, and summarily imposed the penalty of the law—seventy-five cents. The Yankee pleaded the urgency of his business, and suggested that, as he had paid the penalty, he had an unquestionable right to travel during the remainder of the day. The magistrate saw nothing unreasonable in the request, and assented to the compromise. Jonathan then suggested that, to avoid any further difficulty in the premises, the judge ought to supply him with a receipt for the money and a passport as the consideration. This request likewise appeared to be no more than reasonable, and was granted by the worthy magistrate, who, not being able to write, himself, requested the stranger to prepare the document for his signature by the honest sign of the X. Nothing loth, Jonathan took the pen in hand, and might have written a veritable pass, perhaps, had it not been for the sudden influence of an invisible agency. Under this influence he wrote an order upon Messrs. James & Archibald Kane, the principal frontier merchants at Canajoharie, for goods and money to the amount of £20. The credit of the judge was the best, and the draft was honored at sight. Some months afterward the judge took his wheat to the Messrs. Kane for sale as usual, when, to his surprise, a claim was preferred to the aforesaid amount of £20. The judge protested that he owed them not, having paid every dollar at their last annual settlement. The merchants persisted, and, as evidence that could not be gainsayed, produced the order. The moment the eyes of the judge rested upon the document his countenance fell, as he exclaimed, 'Dunder und blixum! Itsh be dat blaguey Yankee pass!'"

Another anecdote of Staring, more creditable to his shrewdness, is to the following effect: His prominence in the patriot cause made his destruction a great object to the British authorities during the Revolution, and parties of Indians prowled about the neighborhood of his home to take him. Finally, in November of 1778 or 1779, he was overtaken by them in the depths of the forest, stealthily surrounded and captured. His captors in great glee hurried him up the valley, and at night stopped at a deserted log hut near Oriskany creek. There were two rooms in the house, and into the smaller, which was only entered through the other, Staring was thrown for the night, bound hand and foot with withes. Here he could hear and understand enough of the deliberations of the savages in the other room to make out that they were debating by what method to torture him to death on the morrow. He had not needed this stimulus to inspire him to escape if possible, but he now began contriving the more earnestly to cheat the fiends of their hellish entertainment. Some six feet from the floor of the hut he saw in its outer wall a window hole two feet long and about a foot high. There lay his chance for escape and life if he could slip off his bonds. Having convinced himself that he could do this when the time came, he pretended to sleep, and his captors went to sleep in earnest. Staring then worked his hands from their fastenings, and easily freed his feet, though to do this and move quietly he had to take off his shoes. Then climbing cautiously the wall of logs, he wormed himself through the opening and stood outside, free, but barefooted, in a frosty night, far from any place of safety, and still liable to arouse the Indians and be retaken. He started for the neighboring creek, and while still near his recent danger was beginning to feel safe, when his blood was chilled by the sound of shouts and the barking of dogs in pursuit. There

was no further use for caution, and away he dashed at the top of his speed. Wading the creek, he threw the dogs off the scent, and ran for his life down the stream. A friend of his afterward said that the fugitive was so hard pressed at one point that he only saved himself by climbing a dense hemlock, and remaining in it until his pursuers gave up the chase. Leaving the creek where a trail crossed it, half a mile west of the site of the village of Clinton, he followed this path to old Fort Schuyler, where Utica now stands. His shoeless feet were bruised and lacerated, but he had protected them somewhat with sections cut from the sleeves of his coat, though at the risk of freezing his arms. He found Fort Schuyler unoccupied, but a canoe was floating on the river, and it soon carried him home, out of the jaws of death.

Baultis Bridenbecker, who lived where his grandson, D. I. Bridenbecker, now lives, was a brave soldier, and was wounded in some of the Indian raids. This he partly repaid by shooting an Indian, who, from an apple tree that stood near the fort, had annoyed its inmates as they went to the spring after water.

But it is as a *Witch Doctor* that Bridenbecker acquired great renown. The Puritans of New England were not alone in believing in witchcraft. This belief prevailed among the Germans, though not attended with the fatality that it was at an earlier period down east. Bridenbecker was often called from home to see patients, and also houses that were bewitched. He would write some quotation of Scripture, or some invocation ending with the names of the Trinity, and have the patient repeat it or wear it about his person; and the house would have the evil spirit exorcised by the putting of some of these writings in a hole, bored over the door and closed with a plug. To the credit of Dr. Bridenbecker, it may be said that the credulity of his patients generally effected a cure.

John Finster, who lived at New Petersburg, and later at Stone Arabia, more than ninety years, was born in the Kingdom of Wurtemberg in 1760, and came to this country with his step-father, Frederick Oyer, in 1764. In early life Finster was apprenticed to a weaver, but the Revolution dispersed his master's family, and the young weaver was sent home to become in after life a tiller of the soil. Soon after his marriage he bought the "five hundred acre tract," about which there had been much litigation and which was finally sold by a master in chancery in July, 1809. The deed was signed by Richard Varick, Barent Bleecker, Peter Edmund Elmendorf, Catharine Bleecker, John Lansing, jr., Philip Schuyler and Jeremiah Lansing. Of this tract Finster retained one-fifth, and sold three-fifths to his step-brothers, Jacob, Frederick and Peter Oyer, and the balance to Jacob Clemens. Some of these farms are yet in the possession of Finsters and Oyers. Finster was a successful farmer, held several town offices and built two saw-mills, one the first in town. He acquired and retained the respect of his townsmen, and after portioning a large family during his lifetime, died at the advanced age of ninety-five years and eight months.

Robert Burch, born in Connecticut in 1763, deserves mention here. Near the close of the Revolution he enlisted in the army, but was taken home by his father. The young patriot, however, enlisted the second time, but was discharged at the close of the war. He came to Schuyler in 1800, and the next year settled on the farm, and in 1803 built the house (since repaired) now occupied by his son, George Burch, Esq. Robert Burch was elected to the Assembly in 1811 and 1812. Soon after he introduced the Spanish merino sheep into central New York, and during the time of the embargo obtained several large premiums offered by the government to encourage the manufacture of fine woolen cloths. He was also engaged in raising large numbers of mules for the Southern market, and to all these enterprises he added a tannery. After acquiring a competency, he died in 1830 in the midst of his usefulness, much regretted by his fellow citizens. He left several sons, who have ever borne a name worthy of their father.

Martha Bradstreet, who lived for some time in this town, is worthy of notice as a remarkable woman. The farm on which she lived is now occu-

ped by Samuel M. Jackson. She was a step-grand-daughter of General John Bradstreet. He and General Philip Schuyler, John Morine Scott and Rutger Bleecker were joint owners of Cosby's Manor. Martha became the owner of a large portion of General Bradstreet's share, and in 1808 she and her husband, Matthew Codd, executed a trust deed of their property to A. Varick and Samuel Breeze. This trust was continued with many changes, and subsequently gave rise to much litigation. In 1817 our heroine obtained a divorce from her husband, and had the names of herself and children changed by the Legislature to Bradstreet. But few lawyers were better acquainted than she was with the law of tenures and titles of land, and she was often seen in courts advising and conducting her land suits. She died at her son's (Edward L. Bradstreet) at the age of ninety-three.

FROM THE TOWN RECORDS.

On the 2nd of April, 1793, according to the town records, the inhabitants of the town of Schuyler, according to law, met at the house of Captain George G. Weber for the purpose of holding a town meeting, and proceeded to business. The following officers were elected: Francis Guiteau, town clerk; Isaac Brayton, supervisor; George Witheric, G. G. Weber, W. Fanning and J. Stafford, sen., assessors; Ezra Pain, John Ladd and Thomas Nichols, commissioners of highways; Abel Austin, collector; James Denslow, Abel Austin and Andrew Bennet, constables; John Warren and Peter Fox, poormasters; James Cary, James Denslow, John Warren, Nicholas Weber, David Andrew, Nicholas Staring, Nathaniel White and Thomas Cain, pathmasters; James Denslow, G. G. Weber and Simon Brown, poundmasters; Nathan Bennet, Samuel Stafford and William Sherman, fenceviewers; Isaac Brayton, sealer of weights and measures.

It was "voted that swine and sheep be not a free commoner," and that the next town meeting be held at the house of Captain George G. Weber.

The following is the list of supervisors of the town from the time of this meeting;

Isaac Brayton, 1793-96; William Fanning, 1796-98; Henry Coffin, 1798-1800; Benjamin Larned, 1800-02; Asaph Mather, 1802-04; Robert Burch, 1804-07, 1814, 1815; Gideon Johnson, 1807-14, 1815-26; Thomas Burch, 1826-29; Joshua Mather, 1829-31, 1832-34; Lovel Burch, 1831, 1832; Calvin Wood, 1834-36; Nathan Budlong, 1836-38; Nathan Budlong, jr., 1838, 1839, 1840, 1841, 1842-44; George Burch, 1839, 1840; Vaughn Sweet, 1841, 1842-44, 1845; Henry N. Staring, 1845-47; Charles B. Ingham, 1847-49; Samuel Budlong, 1849-51; Warren Richardson, 1851, 1852; Erasmus W. Day, 1852-55, 1859, 1860; John W. Davison, 1853, 1854, 1860-62; Leland L. Kane, 1855-57, 1862-71; Warren D. Budlong, 1857, 1858; James B. Ladd, 1858, 1859, 1871-73; John M. Budlong, 1873, 1874, 1877, 1878; Warren W. Richardson, 1874-76.

The war record of Schuyler may be briefly told.

Captain Henri Staring led a company of hardy Germans to the bloody ravine at Oriskany, and many of them never returned.

In the war of 1812 a draft was made for men to guard the northern frontier of the State from the invasions of the British, and the men of Schuyler took their chance, and some were drafted and went.

Soon after the draft the remaining militia were called upon, and a company under Captain Ruloff Root, in Colonel Michael Myers's regiment, marched to the defense of Sackett's Harbor. Of this company there are left Michael Clemens, Philip Finster, John Hughs and Samuel Barber.

During the great Rebellion the town of Schuyler was not delinquent, but filled her quotas mostly with volunteers, several of whom never returned. The town bore a heavy tax, and the bounties were all paid in a few years.

The town of Schuyler has been represented in the Legislature of this State by Robert Burch in 1811 and 1812; Olmsted Hough in 1831; George Burch, son of Robert Burch, in 1840; Harris Lewis in 1857 and 1858; and Erasmus W. Day in 1869.

THE VILLAGE OF HERKIMER.

THE village of Herkimer is the oldest in the county of Herkimer. The land upon which it is principally located is what was in the olden times called the "Stone Ridge." This was included in the lot of eighty-six acres (No. 17) in the Burnetsfield patent, which was assigned to Gertrude Petrie, the wife of John Jost Petrie. At that time, and until some time after the war of the Revolution, it was in the main covered with bushes and small oak and hickory trees.

In 1765, or about that time, the German inhabitants possessing the several lots assigned to them in the flats about the site of Herkimer began to look upon the Stone Ridge as a desirable place to have a more compact village, surrounded as it was with their fertile flat land and in close proximity also to their wood and timbered lands; and regarding lot 17 as the only desirable place for their village, they complained that this lot should have been given to one person. In consequence Gertrude Petrie, or her family, executed a deed dated July 1st, 1765, to forty-six of the Burnetsfield lot owners; and the deed ran to those persons whether they were then dead or alive, conveying to them sixty-two and three-fourths acres, being the portion of the lot southwardly from an east and west line running just north of the vacant lot of C. W. Palmer, jr., adjoining his store on Main street. That part of Mrs. Petrie's lot lying north of this line and south of the Turnpike road, now German street, she retained; and on this part afterward stood Fort Dayton, the court-house and other county buildings, the Dutch church and the burying ground connected with it.

The sixty-two and three-fourths acres were not immediately used for a village by the German inhabitants. The troubles of the Revolution came on and there appears to have been no movement to distribute new lots until 1793, when proceedings to that end were commenced in the Court of Common Pleas in this county. Evans Wharry, Isaac Brayton and Phineas Gates were the commissioners to make the division; and it was a singular and unusual proceeding. Though nearly all the persons in whose names the proceedings were conducted were then dead, the names of the original proprietors of lots in the patent were used in the proceedings, seventy years after the lots had been located and assigned to them. The commissioners divided the sixty-two and three-fourths acres into east and west divisions, the present Main street being the dividing line, and ran a street through each division parallel with Main street. They then laid out the land into half-acre lots, bounding the same on the three streets which are now known as Main, Prospect and Washington streets, and they made forty-six lots in each division. A map was made showing the positions and numbers of the lots. The commissioners wrote the forty-six names on separate slips of paper and then put the slips in a hat, and as the names were drawn out they were written down on the successive lots from No. 1 up. Each person, whether dead or alive, whose name was read in the proceedings, was assigned two lots of the same number, one in each division.

Nicholas Feller, to whom was assigned lot 4 in this partition, was dead before the deed was executed by which the sixty-two and three-fourths acres were granted. John Jost Herkimer was assigned lots 45, and he, too, was dead many years before the partition; and so too was John Jost Petrie, and probably all the others whose names were used in the proceeding. Under the partition as then made the titles of the several lots in that part of the village have been held; and deeds have been made by numbers according to the division then made. The title to the portion of the Stone Ridge retained by Mrs. Petrie, with the exception of the acre belonging to the Dutch church, passed into the hands of General Michael

Myers shortly after the Revolutionary war, and from him the title to all that portion of the village was received, including the title of the county to the land upon which the court-house and other county buildings stand.

The map and report of the commissioners who divided the sixty-two and three-fourths acres were recorded and may be found in Volume 2 of deeds in the Oneida county clerk's office, commencing at page 1. A copy is also in the hands of William Smith, Esq., of Herkimer, the owner of lot 34, from which are copied (with the original spelling) the following names of persons to whom lots were assigned, and who were therefore the earliest residents of the village:

Mary Catharine Coen, Lodwick Richet, Jurgh Doxstater, John Adam Staring, Michael Edick, Johonas Pownrad, Adam Michael Smith, Nicholas Woolver, John Vanderline, Wendrick Myer, John Jurgh Smith, John Casler, Johonas Bellinger, Lawrence Harder, Nicholas Staring, Lendert Helmer, Lodwick Pears, Godfrey Reece, Jacob Weaver, Dedrick Tamouth, Christian Felmer, John Jost Herkimer, Hendrick Orendorf, Nicholas Wever, Johonas Miller, Frederick Bellinger, John Jurgh Kast, jr., Peter Bellinger, Rodolph Korsing, Jurgh Herkheimer, John Michael Edigh, Widow M. Folts, Hendrick Spoon, John Jost Petrie, Peter Spier, Johonas Boarman, Thomas Shoemaker, Philip Helmer, Conradt Richet, John Adam Helmer, Frederick Staring, Anna Catharine Land, Nicholas Feller, John Adam Bowman, Johan Jurgh Kast, Johanas Hess.

Johanas Hess got lot No. 1, and the last lot, No. 46, was drawn by Hendrick Orendorf. The lots were so numbered that Hess's lot in the eastern division was in the southwest corner, and in the western division in the northeast corner. Orendorf's lots were in the southwest corner of the eastern division and the northwest corner of the western division.

As will be recognized by the reader, the descendants of many of these first settlers are now living in the county. Many changes, however, took place in the spelling and in the pronunciation of the original German names when translated or changed into English.

During the first quarter of the present century the Bellinger family were considerably more numerous in the county than now. A Colonel Peter Bellinger, whose regiment was composed of the militia of the German Flats and Kingsland districts, and Lieutenant-Colonel Frederick Bellinger, of the same regiment, participated in the bloody fight at Oriskany. The latter was taken prisoner and carried to Canada. Johanas Bellinger was also in that battle as a private. In many cases the lands allotted to the patentees have been held by their descendants down to the present time. Besides those already mentioned, there were General Christopher P. Bellinger, a man of great prominence at an early day, both in military and political circles, and Major Frederick Bellinger, who also became an Honorable.

The Edicks did not become very numerous. The family were seated for a time on the Livingston Manor and employed, as pretended by the colonial authorities, in making naval stores for the British government.

Members of the Folts family are found in the county in considerable numbers. Warner Folts, who was chosen one of the members of Assembly at the general election in 1824, was one of the descendants of the original Palatine of the same name. The homestead of the latter, lot No. 2, in Herkimer village, lies between the creek and the hydraulic canal.

The Helmers are still numerous in this and the adjoining county of Montgomery. John Adam Helmer with two other men was sent forward on the day previous to the Oriskany battle to Fort Schuyler by General Herkimer, to apprise Colonel Gansevoort of his approach. He was also one of the messengers sent by the committee of the Kingsland and German Flats districts to Albany with an account of the disastrous result of the

battle. Captain Frederick Helmer, of Colonel Peter Bellinger's regiment, was killed at Oriskany.

Some of the Harder (afterwards Herter and Harter) family, mentioned as being among the original landholders in the village of Herkimer, resided on the Flats as early as 1757, at the time of the French expedition, when one of the Herters, who was a militia officer, was taken prisoner with his wife and family and carried with the other Palatine prisoners to Canada, where they were detained about a year. Mrs. Herter gave birth to an infant daughter while crossing the St. Lawrence river in a birch bark canoe. Humble as was the birth, the child was destined to fill a large space in society in Herkimer and elsewhere. She married Michael Myers. She is described as being a lady of rare personal beauty when young. Descendants of the family are numerous in this and adjoining counties.

The Petrie family furnishes a history that is interesting in detail. As has been shown, the present village of Herkimer, or the compact part of it, is mostly on the eighty-six acre lot allotted to the wife of Johan Joost Petrie at the early day when it was known as the "Stone Ridge." There is evidence that Johan Joost Petrie and Conrardt Rickert were the leading men of the little colony which first came to the German Flats. Mr. Petrie died before the commencement of the Revolutionary war, leaving a large number of descendants. Mrs. Petrie, it is recorded, was a woman of education and refinement. It is said that the crown-land commissioners bestowed the "Stone Ridge" lot upon her as a token of respect and mark of special consideration for her having left her home and parents, defied old ocean's storms and cleaved to the man of her choice in his rude wilderness home. One of the members of the Petrie family was killed at the battle of Oriskany while fighting in Colonel Peter Bellinger's regiment.

The Hess family, Kasts, Reeles, Shoemakers, Smiths, Tamouths, Woolvers and Weavers were also among the most prominent residents of the German Flats subsequent to their settlement at what is now Herikmer village.

It is said that two small boys of the Tamouth (or Demouth) family were carried into captivity by the Indians during the war. After peace had been restored one of them returned, but the other would not, having been adopted into the family of an Onondaga chief.

Nicholas Woolever died in 1773, leaving six sons and six daughters. Four of the sons were in the Oriskany battle, where two were killed and another (Peter) wounded. He lived on the farm in the town of Manheim since known as the Christy place, which he hired of Joseph Brant, the Mohawk chief. In 1777 Brant sent word to him that he would go and tomahawk him if he did not leave the farm immediately. Peter then moved to Fort Herkimer with his family in the fall of 1777, after the Oriskany battle, and remained there until the close of the war. Abraham Woolever, another son of Nicholas, was taken prisoner in October, 1781, near Fort Herkimer, and was soon after knocked down, tomahawked and scalped by his captors, and then left. He survived this horrid treatment, and lived a number of years after to recount the story of his sufferings. Jacob Woolever, the youngest son of Nicholas, shot the tory or Indian who killed old Mr. Hess.

Of the Weaver family, we find that Jacob and Nicholas were volunteers in the Montreal expedition. Jacob G. Weaver, whether of the same family or not, was cotemporary with John Jacob Astor at an early period and engaged in the fur trade, by which means he accumulated a large estate. He died at Herkimer November 28th, 1820, aged seventy-nine years, leaving his property to three daughters.

The original Jacob Wever in the assignment of the Burnetsfield lots drew the upland and lowland lots No. 10. The former, on which he settled, is at the head of Main street in Herkimer. After the death of the patentee it was divided between his sons, Peter and George Jacob, the latter getting the western half. Peter was the father of Colonel Jacob P. Weber (as the name has been spelled), deceased, and grandfather of Mr. Peter Weber, who has of late owned the homestead.

The patentee Nicholas Feller spent all of his life from the Palatine immigration in 1723 to 1734 on the Burnetsfield upland lot No. 7, next east of the paper-mill. This lot he bequeathed to his daughter, Maria, Elizabeth, who married George Hilts. The lot descended to the latter's son, Nicholas Hilts, and in turn to his son George, who on his death in 1857, aged ninety-six, left it to his son John, from whom it was inherited by his sons Theodore and Philip.

One of the oldest residents of the county, and probably the best in-

formed on the subject, says, in regard to the original forms of Herkimer and other German names:

"I have seen the autograph signature of the general; he wrote his name Nicolaus Herchheimer. The branch of the family that removed to Canada write their names Herchmer, and those of the family who remained in the United States write it as the town and county are written—Herkimer, Editch was originally written Ittig, and sometimes Ittich—g and ch final, in German being the same. This name has been transformed into all kinds of shapes—even into the English name of Eddy. Fox was Fuchs—a simple translation of the name of an animal from German into English. Harter was Herder; this, at one time, was written Hatter, but it has now got back to near the original. Wolver was Wohlleber; if this name had been translated, as most of German names in America have been, it would be Welliver. Hans Dedrick Stelly was written in the patent that bears his name Staley. It really was John Richard Stahle or Steahle, and has now been translated into English, and his descendants write their name Steel. As the original German was in the plural, the correct translation would be Steels. This change of names by translation of the meaning of the word—for almost all German proper names mean something—by the German immigrants, is a curious study. There is scarce a name left as originally borne in Germany; the nationality of these persons can no longer be traced where Zimmermann becomes Carpenter; Kaufmann—Merchant; Hecht—Pike; Jung—Young; Keufer—Cooper; Kuhn—Coon; Landmann—Countryman; Lauer—Lawyer; Schmidt—Smith; Schuhmacher—Shoemaker; Schwarz—Black; Stein—Stone; Vols—Folts; Wagner—Waggoner; Weber—Weaver. This list could be extended into many pages of such as I know personally.

"Kapp, in his '*Geschichte der Deutschen im Staate New York*' (History of the Germans in the State of New York), speaking of the change of the names of German immigrants, tells this story: Early in the present century, a German by the name of Feuerstein settled at Dayton, in Ohio, who, following the custom of his countrymen, translated his name into English, and called himself and wrote it Flint. A son of his removed to Marion county in Indiana. Having been educated, but without the knowledge that his father had already translated the name, and knowing that Flint in German was the name of a firelock, translated that name, and became Mr. Gun."

What is now Herkimer was for some time after the Revolution known as Fort Dayton. Among the traveling public sometimes it was called "The Ridge." Fort Dayton is a thing of the past. There is evidence that it was destroyed soon after it had served its purpose in the war of the Revolution. General Spinner, writing in 1874, says: "I recollect when a boy at school in Herkimer, about the year 1813, the moat of the old fort could be easily traced. The area within which the Reformed church and court-house now stand was within the lines of the fort. The county clerk's office occupies the site of the ditch that was outside of the south-east breastworks of old Fort Dayton."

The first schools taught in the village were German, but soon afterward English schools were opened, and the first was taught by a man named Robinson.

The first store was kept by Nicholas Weaver, and was located on ground that was at the time of this writing the garden on the premises of William Smith, Esq., near the paper-mill.

The first practicing physician was probably Dr. William Petry, who was a surgeon in the army in the war of the Revolution.

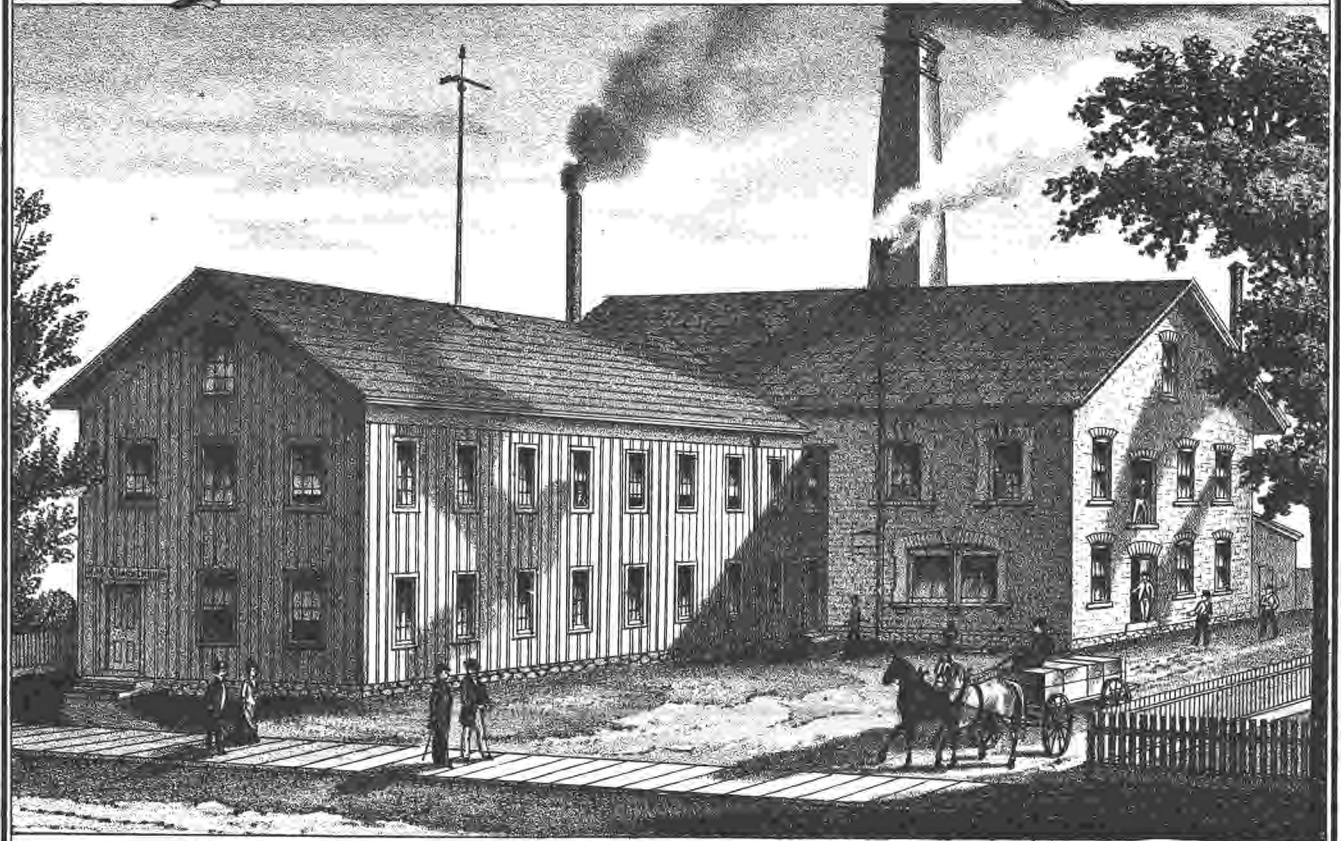
In 1835 there were in the village five taverns, five general stores, eight law offices, a printing office and about one hundred and twenty dwellings chiefly of wood.

HISTORY OF THE HERKIMER HOTELS.

Among the important stopping places of the Mohawk turnpike stage lines was the Talcott House, in Herkimer, which was at first a log structure standing, it is said, on ground that now forms the basin of the hydraulic canal, near the paper-mill. Just how complete it was in all its appointments does not now appear. It is sufficient that it answered every purpose in its day, and there is evidence that mine host Talcott knew how to keep it. It is stated on good authority that his was the first hotel in Herkimer county, although it is said that at an early date every house was constituted an inn, where a traveler after a long night's ride might, if he chose, step out and exercise his stiffened limbs, enjoy warmth and refresh the inner man.



RES. OF E. R. HOPSON, TOWN OF SALISBURY.



H. M. QUACKENBUSH, AIR GUN FACTORY & MACHINE SHOP, HERKIMER, N. Y.

The Talcott log house became too small to accommodate all who applied and the proprietor, having realized handsome returns from his business, erected a larger and more commodious building at a point where the bridge crosses the hydraulic canal, below the paper-mill.

In the course of events this location became unfavorable, and was abandoned. Talcott then built a hotel on the north side of the site of the house of Peter Weaver, on Main street. It is now the south end of the Popper House. The kitchen part of the hotel was removed to the rear of the jail yard, and was in 1878 owned by Mrs. Holland. The caravans of emigrants, the trains of produce bearing wagons, the stage lines and the taverns are already things of the past.

The village sustains four good hotels. It has been shown that some portion of the Popper House, located on Main street near the court-house, is a relic of the Talcott House that once stood near the northern limits of the village, it having been moved to its present site long ago.

Francis Popper, the present proprietor, has been in possession of the property fifteen years. He says he only remembers that Charles Spinner kept it before him.

The Waverly House, located a short distance below the Popper House, on the opposite side of the street, is under the management of Messrs. C. J. Fox and his sons, Charles and Jabez. It is a three-story framed building, large and commodious. In connection with it are maintained billiard parlors. Adjoining it on the north is the Fox Opera House. It is situated for the accommodation of about six hundred people, and almost any of the traveling combinations may find in the appurtenances with which it is stocked what they need for the faithful performance of a play. The Waverly House, like the Popper House, is in part a relic of a very old building. The south end was a tavern long ago, standing on the same site it now occupies. The additions and improvements were made by Elisha Washburn. The proprietors since have been: Field & Curtis, E. R. Steele, A. T. Freeman and C. J. Fox & Sons.

The Tower House, a wooden structure on the corner of Main and Albany streets, across from the depot, is a well regulated house, under the management of Mr. J. C. Tower. The rear wing of this hotel was once the upright part of an old hotel that stood on the same ground long ago. During that time it was kept by different parties. The last proprietor before improvements were made was Mr. Jacob Spooner, and before him Mr. Eli Taylor. The remodeling was done by the railroad company first, and subsequently by Mr. Tower, the present proprietor. Mr. Tower bought the lease of Deimel & Folts, into whose hands it passed from the railroad company.

A short distance east of the Tower House stands a new hotel built of brick, of which Theodore Allman is the proprietor, and it is known as the Allman House. Mr. Allman erected this house in 1873, at a cost of \$12,000. It is three stories high and well designed as regards convenience in all its appointments. On the site where the Allman House stands was once a two-story frame building that was destroyed by fire. Among the proprietors of the old building were Conrad Locher, Francis Popper and Andrew Licht.

THE WATER POWER AND ITS APPLICATION.

Prominent in all pioneer history is a record of the mills. The grain must be ground, and he who set up ever so rude a structure was a benefactor to the settler. Scores of pioneers yet living can tell of early experience in their tedious journeys to and from the mills with their grists. The stump mortar was the early chief dependence for preparing grain for bread. Fire was kindled in the center of a stump cut square across and a conical cavity burned to a sufficient depth and cleaned thoroughly, and then a pestle was swung by a horizontal spring pole over the stump and used in reducing the grain to a proper fineness.

Shortly after the war of 1812 some men named Price built a mill near where Perry G. Wires now lives, within the corporation limits. It was erected for flouring purposes only and not for custom grinding. It was subsequently destroyed by fire, but rebuilt soon after by the Messrs. Price and afterward worked by a man named Van Horne. He used to cart his flour down from the mill to a point on the Mohawk below Little Falls, near the Gulf bridge, where he had a shanty built for storage purposes, and from there it was conveyed to Schenectady on flat boats run on the Mohawk.

In the year 1811 on the West Canada creek, near the toll bridge and near where is now the Central railroad, was built by Windsor Maynard (a lawyer) and Simeon Ford (a landlord) a mill with three runs of stones,

and in connection with it was a distillery and facilities for fattening cattle and swine; also a saw-mill. This mill was afterwards turned over to the Manhattan Company of New York on a mortgage. The Manhattan Company sold it to the Hydraulic and Manufacturing Company. It was subsequently abandoned, and in 1836, after the hydraulic canal was completed, the mill now owned by E. Washburne was built by Mr. F. P. Bellinger, of Herkimer. Mr. Washburne purchased it in 1866.

In the year 1833 the "Herkimer Manufacturing and Hydraulic Company" was incorporated with a capital of \$100,000 for making a dam across the West Canada creek north of the village to create water power, to manufacture cotton and woolen goods and machinery, and to dispose of the surplus water power. This company at an expense of \$40,000 constructed extensive works by which the whole volume of the creek was turned into a canal, so that it might be used at any point for the space of two miles under a head and fall of thirty-seven feet.

From a measurement of the stream at its lowest stage of the water in 1833, it was calculated by John B. Jarvis, Esq., civil engineer, that the hydraulic power of the company was competent to run one hundred and thirty-eight runs of fifty-four inch mill stones. The entire descent is divided into two falls, one twenty-two and the other fifteen feet.

Although the results of this experiment may not have fully met the expectation of some of its most sanguine projectors, there can be no doubt of its very beneficial effects to the village by the construction and operation of mills and machinery and the use of the water power brought only by the company. That the project has not been more remunerative to the proprietors may fully be attributed to a nonuse of the property, and not to other causes. At the present time the first power is owned by the Herkimer Paper Company, limited, and the remainder by individuals who derive benefit therefrom. It pays no dividends.

Where the paper company's mill stands, Mr. J. B. Morse once carried on the manufacturing of hats. Hon. A. H. Laffin succeeded him, but instead of making hats he manufactured paper. Mr. Laffin failed and the mill was run by his assignees for a time. The business fell into the hands of Warner Miller & Co. Mr. Miller became sole proprietor, but subsequently took in as partner Henry Churchill, and finally the concern became the Herkimer Paper Company, limited, with Warner Miller president, and Henry Churchill secretary. It employs about thirty-five hands. The building owned by Laffin was burned in 1865. The new one was built by Mr. Miller.

On the east bank of the hydraulic canal, near the railroad, is the largest manufactory in the village—the knitting mill of Marks & Elias, built in 1870. The building was first designed as a hoopskirt, glove and suspender factory. This business was continued about two years and then the manufacturing of knit shirts was commenced. The business increased to such proportions that in January, 1878, an addition to the building was made, and at present about one hundred and forty-five hands, mostly girls and women, are employed.

Next is the Washburne flouring mill, a stone structure with four runs of stones, and close by on the south side is the sash and blind factory of B. Lyon & Bro., which was erected about twenty years ago, and first operated as a malt-house and planing mill and last factory. It was first carried on by George Broomhaul, of Mohawk, and afterwards successively by Broomhaul & McCumber, Lyon & McCumber, Lyon & Ashley, and Lyon & Woodin, and is now in the hands of Lyon Bro's.

Next comes the sash and blind factory of E. C. Munson. This was first erected as a broomhandle factory. It was afterwards made a cheese box factory, and finally a sash and blind factory. The original owners were Swift & Gray.

Next to this is the sash and blind factory and saw-mill of Snell & Folts. This has been burned several times and rebuilt.

On the east bank of the hydraulic canal, near the mills last mentioned, is a plaster-mill owned by Peter B. Myers. It was erected over thirty years ago by William Richardson and a Mr. Davenport. It was burned down once and rebuilt. Where the plaster-mill stands there was once a saw-mill that was erected by Jones & Bell.

In the spring of 1871 the business of manufacturing air pistols was begun by Mr. H. M. Quackenbush in a one-story frame building ten by fifteen feet, situated on the west side of Prospect street. Only one man was employed.

The goods being entirely new, the business was wholly experimental. Experiments proving successful, and resulting in a demand for the goods,

it was found necessary to increase facilities for manufacturing, and in the fall of the same year, after borrowing \$1,500 as capital, the business was moved to a larger building, a four-horse-power engine purchased and a force of about four men employed. Business still increasing, more men were employed, until in the summer of 1874 it was found necessary to make a further enlargement. A two-story frame building seventy by thirty feet was erected on the opposite side of the street, and more machinery added. In addition to air pistols, the manufacture of air gun and pistol ammunition was largely carried on, and valuable patents taken out thereon. Also the lathe and scroll saw known as the "Eureka" was invented, patented and placed with success on the market by Mr. Quackenbush. In the summer of 1876 the improved air rifle was invented and placed on the markets of this and foreign countries. Owing to the extensive trade which had grown up in the several articles mentioned, more room and power was required, and in the fall of 1877 a still further addition of a two-story brick building forty by fifty feet was made, and a thirty-horse-power engine placed therein.

The number of men at present employed is about thirty, and the manufacture of hardware specialties is commenced in connection with the other goods.

The business was begun by H. M. Quackenbush, in whose hands it has always been, and still remains.

HISTORY OF THE HERKIMER SCHOOLS.

It has been shown that the first English school in the village of Herkimer was taught by a man named Robinson.

In early times there were no laws regulating schools, no school districts, no law requiring qualified teachers, and no grammar or geography taught in the schools. Few advanced far in arithmetic, and those who studied Murray later were considered "full high advanced." In any locality, when sufficient families were near enough to form a school, all would turn out with axes, handspikes and oxen, chop and draw logs to a chosen site, and put up a school-house. It was customary for the person desiring to teach to visit the different families within reach of the school building and canvass for scholars, and if enough were obtained to secure him \$10 to \$12 per month a school was opened. The customary rate was one dollar and fifty cents per scholar for thirteen weeks. Simple rudiments, it seems, did not require high-priced teachers.

Prior to the year 1865 the school of the village was common. In the year 1836 the increasing population rendered it necessary to provide more commodious buildings, and so where now stands the beautiful Union school building on Washington street a brick structure was erected that answered every purpose until 1878, when the present edifice was built, which together with its appurtenances cost \$17,500.

At this time for thirteen years the union free school system had been in force. Upon taking possession of the new building, this system was abandoned and the school became graded.

Benjamin F. Miller was employed as principal, and with him was associated a corps of competent assistants, comprising Misses L. J. Kimball, Kate Maxfield, Mary Helmer, Lizzie Stimson, Hattie West, Amanda Hilts and Agnes Moore.

The trustees for 1878 were Zenas Green, Ward P. Munson and Henry Churchill.

About the year 1838 an academy was incorporated and was subject to the visitation of the State regents. It failed for some reason to command the public confidence, and was finally abandoned for want of patronage.

BANKS AND BANKERS.

The first bank in the village of Herkimer was the Agricultural Bank, which commenced business in the year 1839, with Harvey W. Doolittle as president and General P. F. Bellinger cashier. It then did business in the building on Main street now occupied by Dr. Dievendorf. In the year 1845 Bellinger left the organization, and C. T. E. Van Horn became president and Harvey Doolittle cashier. It was then removed to the building now occupied by the Herkimer Banking Company, and was continued until the year 1857, when it failed. Among the heaviest losers by this unfortunate event were the Smith family, of which Mr. William Smith, the present banker, is a member. The result of the failure was a prolonged litigation brought about by those who suffered loss.

The next bank was the Bellinger Bank, which did business in the office

vacated by the Agricultural Banking Company, with Peter F. Bellinger as president, and H. Bellinger cashier. This collapsed in 1866.

Next in order came the Messenger Bank, organized in the fall of 1867. It only got fairly started before it, too, went under, doing business until May, 1868.

This third bank failure was followed by the organization of a reliable company composed of the following gentlemen: William Smith, M. W. Rasbach, A. M. Gray, S. Earl, R. Earl; with William Smith president, and M. W. Rasbach cashier. It commenced business on the 1st day of September, 1868, with a capital of \$50,000, under the title of the Herkimer Bank, occupying the building now occupied by it. The officers of the bank have been the same ever since the organization.

HISTORY OF THE HERKIMER PRESS.

The first paper published in Herkimer county commenced its career about the beginning of the present century, under the title of *The Telescope* and under the proprietorship of Benjamin Cory. It was edited in the interest of the Federal party. In January, 1805, Mr. Cory sold to Messrs. David Holt and J. R. Robins, who issued instead of *The Telescope* a paper known as the *Farmer's Monitor*, which was published until 1807.

Mr. Cory started another paper in the interest of the Federal party, named the *Herkimer Pelican*, and it was published successfully until 1810.

The fourth paper was established in January, 1810, by J. H. and H. Prentiss. It was published by them several years as the *Herkimer American*. At one time during this period William L. Stone, afterward of the *New York Commercial Advertiser*, was a partner in the concern. During its career it fell into the hands of Edward P. Seymour, who conducted it until the year 1831, when it was discontinued.

A paper known as the *Bunker Hill* made its appearance some time in the year 1810, with Mr. G. G. Phinney at the head. It was edited under the motto of "Live free, or die—death is not the greatest of all evils." Mr. Phinney also afterward edited a paper under the title of *The Honest American*, about the year 1812. Both of these papers went the way of their predecessors before 1821.

In 1828 the *Herkimer Herald* made its appearance at Herkimer, under the direction of Mr. John Carpenter, and was published in the interest of the General Jackson cause.

The *Republican Farmers' Free Press* was started in the year 1830, for the purpose of waging war on masonry. It was established by an association, printed by David Holt and edited by B. B. Hotchkin. It died in a short time.

Next came the *Herkimer County Journal* in December, 1837, a Whig paper. It was owned by a company, and first edited at Herkimer under the charge of J. C. Underwood and printed by E. P. Seymour. About a year later Mr. O. A. Bowe took charge of the paper, and published it about six years. It was at different times edited by R. U. Sherman, G. W. Smith and A. H. Prescott. In 1849 Orlando Squires took charge of the paper and removed the establishment to Little Falls.

In the fall of 1842 J. M. Lyon and W. B. Holmes started a paper at Frankfort, known as the *Frankfort Democrat*. It was afterwards removed to Herkimer village. In 1850 C. C. Witherstine became interested in its publication, and in March, 1854, he became the sole proprietor. In September of the same year (1854) Jacob S. Hays was associated with Mr. Witherstine, and the firm was known as Witherstine & Hays until the death of Mr. Hays in May, 1856, when Mr. Witherstine again became sole proprietor. In June, 1859, the paper passed into the hands of Henry G. Crouch. It was edited by him until 1864, when Mr. Witherstine again became the proprietor. In May, 1859, the *Little Falls Gazette* was merged into the *Democrat*, and published under the title of the *Herkimer Democrat and Little Falls Gazette*, until the fall of 1876, when the new title was dropped, and the old one, the *Herkimer Democrat*, was again adopted. In October, 1875, Mr. Witherstine associated with him his son, H. P. Witherstine, and by them the paper has since been published, under the firm name of C. C. Witherstine & Son. The office, which is located on Main street, near the depot, is most thoroughly equipped, and the work done by steam power, put in in October, 1878. The paper is twenty-eight by forty-two inches, having thirty-two columns. In politics it is Democratic.

CEMETERIES.

Within the corporation limits of the village of Herkimer are two burial places, one on Main street, on the site of old Fort Dayton, diagonally

across from the court-house, in the center of which stands the Dutch Reformed church, and the other just back of the new Methodist church. In these old cemeteries are to be found the honored names of many we have mentioned in these pages—the pioneer settlers of Herkimer. Upon those old graves the hand of affection still lays the fresh flowers over the dust of ancestors, and as in life they were the precursors of settlement, so are their remains the first in the ever growing villages of the dead. It is to be regretted that the history that attaches itself to these consecrated spots may never be written, inasmuch as no records have been preserved to which the historian may resort, and those who solemnized the early funeral rites have long since been laid to rest.

It is said that in the old Dutch burying ground interments were made in the days of the French war, and that when excavations were made for the church edifice on this spot remains were exhumed that had been undisturbed for years. With these bones were found evidences that one day Indians had been buried there in considerable numbers and nothing reared over their graves to mark the spot. Inquiries made of persons who lived in the village in the commencement of the present century fail to elicit any definite information as to when it was reconsecrated after the war of the Revolution.

The oldest monument now standing there is that bearing the inscription

"In memory of
FREDERICK A. HELMER,
who died March 5th, 1804,
aged 78 years, 6 months, 19 days."

In early days respect for the departed was not feigned, and while deep feeling of loss weighed upon the relatives, tender sympathy was exercised by friends. There was, however, a class who looked indifferently upon death, and carousal could proceed in one apartment while a body lay awaiting sepulture in the next. Familiarity upon the battlefield with the grim horrors of war had probably blunted sensibility. These settlers were tender and kind to the mourner, but regarded the remains with honor only as they recalled worth on the part of him who had left them, and so funeral rites were solemnized with little display. No hearse with staid driver preceded a long train of carriages, no rosewood silver-mounted coffin inclosed the inanimate clay, and but a plain native slab marked the burial spot.

The cemetery in rear of the Methodist Episcopal church, near the western limits of the village, was for years after its dedication and is even now quite familiarly known as "the new burying ground." The land included in this was donated from the Michael Myers property. About twenty years ago an addition was made to it from the Talcott estate.

In the southeastern portion of the plot is a slab bearing the inscription:

"Here lies the body
of
MELCHERT THUMB,
who departed this life
the 23d day of April, 1804,
aged 59 years, 5 months."

By the side of it is that of Elizabeth, wife of Melchert, who died February 11th, 1828, aged eighty-three, also that of Margaret, who died June 30th, 1805. It is probable that the body of Melchert Thumb was the first buried in this cemetery.

Near the western bounds of the grounds is the monument of Major Joseph Myers, who died May 15th, 1804, aged forty-five years, and by the side of it that of Michael H. Myers, who died September 30th, 1813.

Another beautiful cemetery, called "Oak Hill," is located a short distance from Herkimer village, on the road leading westward from its northern limits, and just west of the residence of the Hon. Warner Miller. The grounds were laid out in the year 1869 by surveyor Green, of Little Falls.

THE ROMANTIC STORY OF JOHONAS MOYER, AN "ENOCH ARDEN" OF THE GERMAN FLATS.

Johonas Moyer, a great grandfather of P. B. Moyer, was one of a party of patriots who, on one occasion during the sanguinary and exciting events of the Revolutionary period, pursued a band of marauding savages southward from the German Flats, where they had been committing their customary depredations, into the territory of the present Otsego county. The pursuing party was led into an ambushade and fired upon by the

Indians from their places of concealment. In a momentary panic they fled for safety, every man for himself. In their flight they had occasion to ford a stream, called by the settlers Suller Shopper's Kill, at a point supposed to have been near Oaksville.

When they had recovered from the shock produced by the suddenness of the assault, and had once more concentrated, Moyer was found to be missing from the party. No search that could be made afforded any clue to his whereabouts, and his friends gave up the idea of ever seeing him again, concluding that he must have been killed by the volley from the muskets of the lurking foe. It would seem that his fate was not so deplorable as believed by his friends; but that he was captured and taken to Canada by the savage raiders.

It is said that after the long struggle for independence was over, he returned to the German Flats, only to find that his wife, confirmed in her belief that he was dead by getting no tidings of him, had married again in his absence.

Without announcing himself as the "loved and lost" husband of other days he returned to Canada, and, unlike Tennyson's hero, consoled himself for his afflictions by a second marriage. Some time before his death he disclosed the romantic story of his life.

He left a son, who was called by his German neighbors "Smith" Moyer, on account of his being a blacksmith, but whose name was Henry J. Moyer.

He served as a soldier in the last war with Great Britain. He lived on Hasenclever Hill, and died there in the month of April, 1861, at the advanced age of eighty-four years. The farm was the one occupied by the late George H. Moyer.

P. B. Moyer was born on the same place. His father removed from it into the town of German Flats in 1829, where he lived until his death, which occurred in the year 1877.

The mother of P. B. Moyer was a daughter of Peter F. Bellinger, of Herkimer, and a sister of the late Frederick P. Bellinger.

RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

THE HISTORY OF THE REFORMED CHURCH IN THE VILLAGE OF HERKIMER.

In January, 1775, some Oneida Indians made the following complaint to their superintendent, Guy Johnson,—their artless words afford a delightful exhibit of the spirit of exclusive sectarianism:

"One of our first disputes with the minister of which we formerly complained to you was for refusing to baptize some of our children; whom we carried to him for that purpose and earnestly requested it, but he refused us, although one of the children was at the point of death and died soon after, saying that unless the parents were Christians he would not baptize the children. When we told him we could take our children to the German Calvinist minister, or any other, at the German Flats, who had offered to baptize them, he answered that we might as well throw them into the fire, for that the French, the English and Dutch were all wrong, but that he was in the right way, and stood under the protection of the arm of the Almighty."

The "German Calvinist minister" referred to must have been the pastor of the first church in the village of Herkimer, that from which the present Reformed church is an outgrowth. That a church stood on the site of the present edifice of the Reformed society at the time of Belletre's inroad, and was then destroyed, is shown by the following translation by Rev. J. P. Spinner of an old German document:

"GERMANFLATS, August 20, 1770.

"I, on the end undersigned, testify hereby that I have given an acre of land for a High Dutch Reformed Church on the stone ridge; but whereas, the church, with all its writings, in the devastation of this place by the Indians anno 1757, in an unfortunate manner has been burned away; and whereas, I have this land wherein this acre lies transferred to my son, Dietrich, and the same likewise did precede me to eternity, I, John Jost Petrie, testify that the oldest son of the deceased Dietrich must give other writings as soon as the same comes to his years, and a new church, with my consent, on the same acre of land build again. Such I do attest with my own hand and seal.

his
JOHN JOST PETRIE. [L. S]"
mark

"In presence
MARCUS PETRIE."

The early pastors of the Fort Herkimer church, Rev. Abraham Rosecranz and Rev. John P. Spinner, also ministered to the spiritual wants of the people north of the river. In the absence of any clergyman at what is now Herkimer, Dr. William Petry sometimes read the service, and sometimes John Christian Shell, the famous defender of the Shell's Bush block-house.

This church must have been sadly broken up by the Revolution. The present organization dates back to 1797. In that year the consistory audited and allowed the following interesting account, presented by John Frank and Rudolph Steele, who, as a committee, had been to Albany to transact some business for the church:

1797.		
Feb'y 7—To liquors at different places,	£	0 4 0
8 Paid John Fonday for 3 sup., 3 quarts cider, 3 lodgings & ½ gill gin,	0	10 6
9 Paid Johnson, Schenectady, 1 grog, 1 lodging, 1 supper, 1 glass bitters, 7 6, and stage to Albany 8	0	15 0
To and in Albany, 2 dinners, 1 glass punch,	0	9 0
To cash paid Barber, the printer,	3	3 0
To cash paid Myers for getting the papers from New York,	0	8 0
From 10th to 16th included, to sundries in liquors,	0	8 0
To 7½ days boarding and liquors at Craine's, in Albany, as per receipt,	5	11 0
To bread and cheese for on the way home, 2 . Liq- uors to Schenectady,	0	4 6
At Alsober's, Schenectady, for liquors and lodging,	0	3 0
To expenses in liquors from Schenectady to home, ,	0	7 0

The second church edifice, like its predecessor, was burned, being swept away in the conflagration which destroyed also the court-house and jail, in January, 1834. It was a wooden building, and in its destruction the society suffered a loss of about \$2,000.

The present structure of brick was immediately erected. It is difficult to estimate its cost, as a great deal of the labor was performed *gratis* by the inhabitants of the village generally and the members of the congregation.

In the year 1871 it was slightly repaired at a cost of \$300, a pulpit alcove being made. In the year 1874 the old straight-back seats, high pulpit and galleries were torn out, the windows lengthened and imported French stained glass put in. The walls and ceilings were elegantly and richly decorated, and the wood-work made of solid black walnut to the floor. The organ was put in repair and repainted. All of the improvements cost about \$6,000.

The whole church property, including the lecture-room building, is estimated to be worth at least \$20,000. The steeple contains the town clock.

The congregation is made up of about one hundred and fifty families or representatives therefrom. The Sunday-school is a flourishing one, superintended at present by Mr. Henry Churchill.

The pastors settled over the church, in the order of their service, have been as follows: Rev. John P. Spinner, installed in 1802, who towards the last had associated with him Rev. Messrs. Schneider and Lechner; Rev. James Murphy, D. D., Rev. Sanford C. Mead, Rev. H. B. Gardner, Rev. Jeremiah Petrie, Rev. G. D. Consant, Rev. Ralph W. Brokaw.

Mr. Brokaw is the present pastor. He began his labors in July, 1877. He was ordained to the office of the ministry on the 16th of that month by the Classis of Montgomery. He was graduated from Rutgers College, New Brunswick, N. J., in 1874, receiving the degree of A. B. The degree of A. M. was conferred upon him in 1877 by the same college. His theological education was received in the theological school at the same place, and he was licensed to preach by the Classis of New Brunswick in May, 1877.

The present officers of the church are as follows: R. W. Brokaw, pastor and president of consistory *ex officio*; C. L. Avery, M. C. Folts, W. C. Rasbach and William Kast, elders; J. D. Spinner, A. L. Brush, John Gettley and Henry Churchill, deacons.

HISTORY OF THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH IN THE VILLAGE OF HERKIMER.

Methodism in the village of Herkimer dates back to 1827, when the first class, of seven members, was organized by Revs. John Erckenbrack and Calvin Hawley, the Methodist preachers appointed for the year to the

circuit called Herkimer. Five of the members were Abijah Osborne and wife, Mrs. Welch, Mrs. Lucy Mattise and Mrs. Baxter.

In September, 1832, a legal organization of the society was perfected by the election of Abijah Osborne, Warren Caswell and W. Usher as trustees, under the corporate name of the Methodist Episcopal Church in the Village of Herkimer. In 1865 the name was changed to the First Methodist Episcopal Church in the Village of Herkimer.

In 1839 the first permanent church edifice was built, at a cost of \$1,300. This served the purpose of the society for a number of years, but finally it became too small, and under the labors of the Rev. W. R. Cobb the people resolved to build a larger and more suitable house of worship. The old house, located on the corner of Washington and Green streets, was sold to the Catholics of the village.

The following gentlemen were duly appointed a building committee, viz.: Hon. Warren Miller, chairman; Zenas Green, secretary; George P. Folts, Charles Barse, Elisha Washburne, Berthwaite Patrick, Aaron Snell, Spellman Falk and Joseph Folts. The result of their wisdom and the liberality of the people is the present beautiful brick church, built at a cost of \$39,000. The corner stone was laid in June, 1873, and the church was dedicated April 23d, 1874.

The society has been served by the following pastors:

John Erckenbrack and Calvin Hawley, 1827 and 1828; Jonathan Worthing and D. H. Kingsley, 1829; Jonathan Worthing and Earl Fuller, 1830; Henry Halstead, 1831; Allen H. Tilton and Darius Simons, 1832; J. Puffer, H. Chapin and B. Mason, 1833; H. Chapin, 1834; E. Wheeler, 1835 and 1836; E. Whipple, 1837; Charles H. Austin, 1838 and 1839; Franklin Hawkins and Stephen H. Fenton, 1840; Eleazer Whipple and A. Blackman, 1841; George C. Woodruff, 1842; David Chidester and John Thomas, 1843; John Slee and R. Lewis, 1844; John Slee, 1845; Jesse Penfield, 1846 and 1847; James E. Downing, 1848 and 1849; Elijah Smith, 1850; Ward I. Hunt, 1851; D. Barnard, 1852; J. H. Lamb, 1853 and 1854; J. Billings, 1855; C. H. Austin, 1856 and 1857; James Wells, 1858 and 1859; B. I. Diefendorf, 1860; Daniel Fulford, 1861 and 1862; S. E. Brown, 1863 and 1863; Charles Baldwin, 1865 and 1866; William Jones, 1867-69; Charles T. Moss, 1870 and 1871; W. R. Cobb, 1872 and 1873; W. F. Markham, 1874-76; S. O. Barnes, 1877 and 1878.

The present membership of the church is two hundred and twelve, including twenty-one probationers.

HISTORY OF THE PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH IN THE VILLAGE OF HERKIMER.

The first attempt to organize an Episcopal church was made in the year 1833. At this time services were held occasionally, during the summer, by clergymen from the vicinity, in the school-house at Mohawk, the churchmen of both villages uniting in worship.

On the 26th day of January, 1833, a meeting was held in the school-house, an organization perfected, and articles of incorporation signed and certified. Andrew A. Bartow, of Herkimer, presided, and with Flavel Clark and Robert Shoemaker certified the proceedings. Andrew A. Bartow and Frederick Bellinger were elected church wardens, and John Brown, Robert Shoemaker, Elias Root, Ira Backus, Flavel Clark, James B. Hunt, Simon Ford and James Ferman were elected vestrymen. The name of St. Luke's Church, German Flats, was adopted by the corporation.

After a futile attempt to erect a church edifice on the flats, between the villages, the society united with others in building a union church at Mohawk, which subsequently passed into the hands of the Presbyterians.

Services were then held in the village of Herkimer, and a new organization was substituted for the old.

On the twenty-third day of March, 1839, a meeting was held at which the Rev. Thomas Towd presided, and articles of incorporation were regularly signed and certified. Andrew A. Bartow and Matthew Myers were elected church wardens, Charles Kathern, Erwin A. Munson, Bloomfield Usher, Theodore A. Griswold, Benjamin Harter, Homer Caswell, Anson Hall and Robert Ethridge were elected vestrymen. The name adopted by the new organization was "Christ's Church, Herkimer."

The services were held sometimes in the court-house, on one occasion at least in the Reformed, but more generally in the Methodist church.

During this period visitations to the parish were made by the Rt. Revs. B. T. Onderdonk and J. M. Wainright, bishops of the Diocese of New York.

Ground was broken for a church edifice, first, on Washington street, on the site of the present Roman Catholic church; but afterwards the lot at the corner of Mary and Prospect streets was purchased, a corner-stone laid by Bishop Onderdonk, and a building begun. Part of the wood-work was ready for use, when some embarrassment seems to have stopped the work.

A new organization was effected February 20th, 1854, the Rev. Owen P. Thackera presiding at the meeting. Byron Laffin and Samuel Earl were elected church wardens, and Hubbard H. Morgan, William Howell, jr., Benjamin F. Brooks, Beekman Johnson, George W. Thompson, Jacob Spooner, Charles Katherin and Elkanah T. Cleland were elected vestrymen. The title of the former organization was retained. On the 10th day of July, 1854, ground was purchased on the corner of Main and German streets, and a contract was entered into with Alexander Underwood to erect a chapel. On Thursday, October 4th, 1855, the chapel was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Horatio Potter, bishop of the Diocese of New York.

During this period the parish was under the charge of the Rev. O. P. Thackera, who was a missionary for a section which embraced this locality. He had a number of clergymen subordinate to him, among whom were the Rev. Messrs. Fairbanks, Capen and others. During the latter part of Mr. Thackera's charge, he stationed the Rev. L. N. Fairbanks over this parish. Mr. Thackera established a large and flourishing boarding and day school, with several teachers in charge of the various departments.

About the 12th of October, 1857, the Rev. Mr. Thackera resigned his care of this district and parish, and shortly after Rev. Mr. Fairbanks withdrew. The Rev. Marcus A. Perry, of Utica, was then engaged to minister to the parish. He held service once on each Sunday, until October 10th, 1858. The number of communicants at this time was thirteen.

November 29th, 1858, the Rev. J. M. Hedges was called to the rectorship, in which he continued until 1861. March 17th, of this year, the Rev. Edward Pidsley was called to the charge of the parish. In the fall of 1862 he resigned his rectorship, and Rev. Mr. Hedges, then residing in Herkimer, officiated every two weeks. In September, 1864, the Rev. H. G. Wood entered upon his duties as rector. During his rectorship a commodious school-house and a rectory were built adjoining the church. The Rev. J. D. Morrison became rector March 8th, 1871; and was succeeded August 15th, 1875, by the Rev. William Bogert Walker, the present rector.

The history of all these years is simply the repetition of many a parochial experience, with its sacrifices and trials of faith. Most of the improvements in the church and rectory have been largely due to the indefatigable efforts of a few zealous Christian ladies, organized in the parish society.

The statistics prior to 1858 are so inaccurate that no dependence can be placed on them. Since that year there have been 326 baptisms, 153 confirmations, 127 burials, 84 marriages, 199 communicants. The present number of communicants is 110.

The present officers of the parish are, Rev. William Bogert Walker, rector; G. W. Pine and Hon. R. Earl, wardens; Samuel Earl, C. W. Palmer, J. D. Henderson, E. A. Brown, G. H. Kelsey, H. P. Witherstine, H. G. Munger and J. H. Huyck, vestrymen.

ROMAN CATHOLICS OF HERKIMER VILLAGE.

Catholicism in the village of Herkimer up to the present time has obtained but little foothold. Even now the entire Romish population includes but about thirty families.

In October, 1874, these banded themselves together and purchased the church on the corner of Washington and Green streets, then owned by the Methodist Episcopal society. It was dedicated June 9th, 1875, by Rev. Francis McNierney, bishop of Albany, under the title of "St. Francis of Sales."

The first regular pastor was Rev. William Howard, of Ilion, who has recently become a resident of Herkimer village.

SOCIAL AND BENEFICIARY ORGANIZATIONS.

FREE MASONS.

By referring to the proceedings of the Grand Lodge of the State of New York in 1792 we find that a warrant was issued on the petition of William Colbreath, John Post and Michael Meyers in behalf of a number

of brethren, praying that a warrant be issued for erecting a lodge in Herkimer county, under the title of Amicable Lodge, whereof John I. Morgan was to be the master; John Post, senior warden, and Michael Myers, junior warden. In 1793 worshipful John I. Morgan, past master of Amicable Lodge, held at Whitesborough in the county of Herkimer, produced his power as proxy for said lodge. This lodge was evidently in the present county of Oneida, which was at that time included in Herkimer county. March 5th, 1794, Morgan presented a petition to the Grand Lodge from Michael Meyers and others, praying the Grand Lodge to grant them a warrant to erect and hold a lodge at Herkimer village under the title of Amicable Lodge, No. 36. This was granted and a warrant issued April 6th of said year.

The first officers were Michael Meyers, M.; John Rasbach, S. W.; Uriel Wright, J. W. Among the members of this lodge were very many of the best men then living in the vicinity. This appears from the old record books, where are found the names of such men as William Lappen, Eben Britton, John Herkimer, Joseph Herkimer, John Meyers, Jacob Griswold, Jedediah Fox, James Hale, William Alexander, Benjamin Kelsey, Walter Fish and many others that were representative men and prominent in the fraternity.

The lodge enjoyed a prosperous career until late in the year 1813. No records have been preserved of its proceedings subsequent to that time, but information obtained from the Grand Lodge warrants the conclusion that it was in existence several years after the date last named, for the charter was not surrendered until the year 1834. From 1834 until 1857 there was no masonic lodge in the village. The old record book of Amicable Lodge, No. 36, is now in the possession of the trustees of the present organization, and is held almost sacred by them as a source of information concerning the work done by their forefathers.

The present society, known as Herkimer Lodge, No. 423, was granted a dispensation from the Grand Lodge about the first of May, 1857, and continued to work under the same until June 30th, of that year, when a charter was granted. The first officers were: Hon. Ezra Graves, master; Charles A. Barton, senior warden; George W. Thompson, junior warden. The lodge was dedicated and the officers duly installed July 6th, 1857, by Brother Lyon, of Utica. Hon. Ezra Graves continued master of the lodge until 1864 when he was succeeded by others in the order named: John Graves, Clinton Chatfield, Joseph Green, and John W. Vrooman. The lodge is composed of one hundred members and the present officers are Levi A. Lawton, master; C. R. Helmer, senior warden; J. H. Huyck, junior warden. The meetings are held in rooms over the post-office, on the corner of Main and Albany streets.

UNITED WORKMEN.

The Ancient Order of United Workmen has a representative lodge in the village of Herkimer. The organization is known as Herkimer Lodge, No. 98, A. O. U. W.

It was organized June 19th, 1877, with the following charter members: W. H. Prowse, George H. Gray, S. Davenport, F. A. Gray, J. F. Rogers, Henry Frembrith, George Graves, H. P. Witherstine, C. E. Bull, J. W. Devendorf, Henry Hollingsworth, H. G. Munger, J. G. Burrill, Levi A. Lawton, J. M. McMurray, George T. Woodin, Michael Powell, Charles Mallery, W. S. Parker, C. Longshore, Ezra Small, H. M. Uhle, W. P. Munson, W. B. Howell, W. C. Prescott, H. R. Davis, L. B. Jones, F. H. Hall, Joseph Palmer, George Heisler, William Whitehead, William Wright, W. H. Eaton, George Greene.

The first officers were W. C. Prescott, P. M. W.; George Graves, M. W.; H. P. Witherstine, foreman; W. S. Parker, overseer; F. H. Gray, recorder; Ezra Small, financier, W. H. Prowse, receiver; C. E. Bull, guide; Henry Trembrith, inside watchman; Solomon Davenport, outside watchman.

The lodge was instituted by W. H. Comstock, D. D. G. M. W. Its present membership is forty-five.

HERKIMER REFORM CLUB.

An important factor for good in the village of Herkimer is the Reform Club, the existence of which dates from December 25th, 1877, when, in rooms on Main street that had been devoted to saloon purposes, a society opened a mission work in the interests of the young men of the place who were addicted to drinking.

Good and influential men in the village lent the worthy move their cor-

dial support and were present at the initial meeting for the formation of the society, which meeting was held in the court-house.

This meeting was largely attended, and many a young man who was pursuing the downward course can date his starting on the road to prosperity only as far back as this event, when he took the pledge, "God helping him, never to drink again."

At this time Mr. John R. Smith was made president of the club, and Spelman Folk, Samuel J. Walthart and James Powell vice-presidents, William H. Patrick corresponding secretary, L. J. Folts financial secretary, W. Prescott treasurer, and William Putnam chaplain. These persons have continued in office up to the present time and the society flourishes in its good work, with a membership of about two hundred. The main room occupied by the club is on the first floor, and is made cheery with light, fire, a library stocked with wholesome literature, files of the newspapers of the surrounding country, an organ, with music, and, not least among the essentials, harmless games. There the young men may meet and indulge in social converse while smoking or gaming, provided they do not countenance anything objectionable while there. In one corner of the room are kept cigars, lemonade, pop, &c., on sale six days in the week, and the person who has charge of the rooms is constituted the salesman. The club is well sustained.

THE HERKIMER FIRE DEPARTMENT.

Although very naturally, ever since the incorporation of the village of Herkimer, the citizens have duly considered the importance of providing means for protection in case of fire, and all along up to the present time as necessity required made necessary provisions, it was not until after the old church, a wooden structure and a venerable relic of the past, together with the court-house, was consumed by fire in the year 1834; and another extensive fire occurred in the year 1838, destroying nearly all of the north half of the block which now includes the Waverly Hotel, opera-house, etc., that any very definite measures were taken for the organization and equipment of fire companies.

In the early days of the village the owner or owners of any building in which fire was kept at any time were required, pursuant to an ordinance adopted by the village trustees, to keep in some convenient place in or near said building a fire bucket or fire buckets of dimensions to contain not less than nine quarts, and of good and sufficient leather. The number of buckets to be provided for each house or building was determined by the following rule, viz.: for a house two stories high, containing two or more chimneys, two buckets, and for a house one story high one bucket.

In relation to the organization of fire companies it was ordained that each company should consist of forty men.

On June 1st, 1841, a new engine was procured, and at a subsequent meeting James Trumbly, Henry Clark, David Weber, Asa G. Kelsey, William Howell, jr., Michael Schaeffner, jr., Gideon Dodge, Albert Webb, James A. Suiter, David P. Crosby, Philander A. Ford, Jeremiah Petrie and Charles W. Swift were appointed firemen.

A few months later the following named persons were instituted firemen of Engine Company No. 1: George Lake, Harvey Huyck, Gaylord Griswold, Philander A. Ford, Charles H. Hopkins, Gideon Dodge, Thomas Fetterly, Henry Clark, James Trumbly, Christian F. Spinner, Asa G. Kelsey, John P. De Graff, Warren Caswell, jr., Benjamin Harter, Jeremiah Petrie, William Look, David Weber, William Hayes, Franklin Draper, Charles W. Swift, William Howell, jr., Alonzo B. Benedict, William F. Smith and Humphrey Williams, jr.

At the next meeting of the trustees the following persons were appointed firemen to Engine Company No. 2, viz.: Alexander M. Gray, Charles Spinner, James Hoffman, Peter I. Lepper, Hubbard H. Morgan, Smith Colyer, Grant Davis, Albert S. Howell, Alonzo Hall, Henry Shaw, James Dolan, Hiram Campbell, George M. Harter, Charles Smith, David Bowers, John Bowers, Samuel Earl, Harvey H. Lewis, William Weber.

Late in December of the same year a hook and ladder company was formed. The first members were Nathan Easterbrook, Joseph Bowers, Kellogg Hubbard, Willard A. Gray, Alfred P. Peck, Frederick A. Helmer, William A. Caswell, Peter F. Bellinger, John Vincent, Mark Bachelor and William B. Houghton.

In 1876, under the stimulus of the great fire of 1875, the fire department underwent a reorganization. As the result, the village now has a fire department of which it is proud.

FORT DAYTON STEAMER COMPANY, NO. 2.

This company was organized September 30th, 1875, with forty-nine charter members.

The first officers were: Isaac Mason, foreman; Joseph Palmer, first assistant foreman; W. N. Wilson, second assistant foreman; L. A. Lawton, secretary; H. A. Marchres, treasurer; H. M. Quackenbush, engineer; James Clark, assistant engineer; J. R. Smith, fireman. The steamer is one of the Waterford make and is a good one. The apparatus of the company has thus far been stored in the engine house on Main street, in the vicinity of the court-house. The present membership of the company is fifty-four. The officers are: L. A. Lawton, foreman; Jeremiah Helmer, first assistant foreman; W. W. Barse, second assistant foreman; Ezra Small, secretary; George Graves, treasurer.

ACTIVE HOOK AND LADDER, NO. 3.

This company was first organized July 28th, 1874, in the old Good Templars' Hall, over Prowse's store, with the following charter members: W. C. Stewart, J. V. Mallery, Charles Paul, William Barse, John Dresher, M. M. Draper, Howard Harter, James Clark and John D. Moore. The first officers were: Charles Paul, foreman; John Dresher, first assistant foreman; Howard Harter, second assistant foreman; W. C. Stewart, secretary; John D. Moore, treasurer.

The company, after organizing, removed to the old Conqueror (now Fort Dayton) engine house, and took charge of the old Conqueror hand engine, and it remained in their possession until June 25th, 1875, when they ceased work upon it, and removed back to their old quarters in Good Templars' Hall. They were thereafter and until June, 1877, known as Active Hose Company; while working the hand engine they were known as Active Engine Company, No. 2.

During the time that old "Conqueror" was in their hands, they fought against two of the largest fires that ever occurred in Herkimer, that of Snell & Folts's saw-mill, sash and blind factory, &c., on the night of March 28th, 1875, and that of the Tower block and Allman House, on the night of April 14th, 1875.

In June, 1877, a hook and ladder truck was purchased and given in their charge, since which time they have been known as Active Hook and Ladder Company, No. 3.

The present officers are: M. M. Draper, president; Frank Miller, foreman; George W. Mack, first assistant foreman; Frederick Griffin, second assistant foreman; Charles J. Gould, secretary; C. W. Prescott, financial secretary; Charles Shepard, treasurer. The present headquarters are at Conqueror Engine House.

FORT DAYTON HOSE COMPANY, NO. 2.

was organized September 22nd, 1875, and incorporated December 7th, 1875. The first officers were: Foreman, George Susholz; first assistant foreman, E. A. Brown; second assistant foreman, A. B. Steele; secretary, W. C. Prescott; treasurer, W. C. Stewart.

In December, 1875, Susholz resigned, and E. A. Brown was elected to fill the vacancy. Mr. Brown has served in that capacity ever since.

The company now consists of twenty-five active members. The present officers are: Foreman, E. A. Brown; first assistant foreman, J. H. Huyck; second assistant foreman, M. Powell; treasurer, W. C. Stewart; secretary, Glen P. Munson.

CONQUEROR ENGINE COMPANY.

The Conqueror Engine Company existed for a long time as the only firemen's organization in the village. After many fluctuations in interest and strength it was entirely dissolved in 1874.

After the great fire of April 14th, 1875, the old Conqueror was reorganized with J. D. Henderson president; George Woolever, foreman; and competent assistants. It now numbers about fifty men, and has a hose company connected with it of twenty men. Its meetings are well attended and the interest well kept up.

The present officers are: J. D. Henderson, president; A. J. Perry, vice-president; J. G. Harter, foreman; J. M. Ausman, treasurer; James Howe, secretary.

THE TOWN OF HERKIMER.

TO many who are somewhat familiar with the history of Herkimer county has probably occurred the question why the name Herkimer was applied to a town north of the river, which for the best of reasons had always been called German Flats, and the latter title attached to a town south of the river, which might very properly have been called Herkimer, as being the residence of the noted family of that name. General F. E. Spinner informs us that the present nomenclature came about "by a most singular misunderstanding between Hon. Simeon De Witt, the then surveyor-general of the State of New York, and Doctor William Petry, the maternal grandfather of Judge Earl, of Herkimer. The doctor was one of the most intelligent of the settlers of the upper Mohawk valley, and having previously, for several years, been a member of the State Legislature from the county of Tryon, was sent to Poughkeepsie, where the Legislature then sat, in regard to the erection of new towns in the then county of Montgomery. This was in 1788. Herkimer county was not authorized until 1791. The names of *German Flats* and *Herkimer* had been agreed upon, but the location of the two was not understood by the surveyor-general. That officer had his survey maps, by patents, before him. He asked the doctor as to the situation of each. Viewing the ground from his standpoint, below the mouth of the Mohawk, looking up that river, he answered that *Herkimer* was on the *left*, and *German Flats* on the *right*. The surveyor-general supposed that the doctor meant the right and left banks of the Mohawk, as the stream flowed; so wrote the names on his maps, and so the error was enacted into a law, and the reversal of the names was not known until too late, and so they have remained ever since. The old and true *German Flats*, which are situate in the angle formed by the confluence of the Mohawk river and the West Canada creek, were by this mistake placed on the opposite side of the Mohawk, and *Fort Herkimer* was carried by force of law over to the German Flats. And so the two places are now in false positions. It is now perhaps everlastingly too late to rectify the mistake, but is in time to certify how it happened."

The town of Herkimer, when erected, contained all the towns in the county north of the river except Manheim and Salisbury, besides a respectable portion of the northern part of the State outside the present county limits.

The alluvial flat or bottom lands in this town, which comprise hundreds of acres, have been under cultivation more than one hundred and fifty years, and still yield abundant crops.

JOHN ADAM HARTMAN—OTHER PIONEERS.

The early history of the town of Herkimer is largely included in that of the village. There is, however, in the details of the traditional accounts which have been handed down of services, encounters and escapes during the perilous period of the seven years' frontier conflict, one marked event yet familiar to the descendants of the Revolutionary inhabitants of the county that transpired near the present western limits of the town of Herkimer, substantially as follows. It is recorded in Stone's *Life of Brant*, in Benton's *History*, and is related by the oldest settlers at the present time.

Among the Pilgrim fathers who came to the upper Mohawk valley to seek abiding places was John Adam Hartman, he being among the earliest settlers of the territory now Herkimer. Although there is no evidence that he ever held an office under the colonial or State government, there is substantial proof that he elected himself to a place of confidence and trust among the people. At the time (1783) when the event about to be related

transpired Hartman was forty years of age. Although born in Edenkoben, Germany, seven years immersion in the toils and blood of the Revolutionary struggle had made him an American at heart. Educated a peasant in his fatherland he was accustomed to the severe exposures of a roaming woodman's life, and he had a mind and a will that were firm and unyielding. He required no commissariat wagon to attend him on his excursions to supply him with rations while in pursuit of or watching the stealthy movements of the enemy. He was "a friend to his friends," and if he was near in time of danger they could rely on him.

Soon after the peace of 1783, which gave safe conduct not only to the former white inhabitants of the valley who confided in the promises of the princes, but to the late hostile red men of the forest to return and look after whatever might interest them, Hartman fell in company with an Indian in the locality already mentioned, at a country tavern, and one of them at least, if not both of them, being strongly inclined to drinking freely of fire-water, the Indian soon became very talkative. He boasted, as he then supposed he might with impunity, of his valorous deeds during the war; spoke of the number of rebels he had killed and scalped and the captives he had taken; mentioned the places he had visited in the State, and the exploits of his tribe. His inebriate mind could shadow nothing but that he was the most distinguished brave of his nation. Hartman heard all this vain boasting with apparent good nature, and believed it would not be prudent, as he was unarmed, to provoke a quarrel with his companion. The Indian then exhibited a tobacco-pouch made of the skin taken from a white child's arm and tanned or dressed with the nails of the fingers and thumb still hanging to it, and boasted of his trophy. At this juncture Hartman became fired with a resolution that, drunk or sober, the Indian should no more boast of his deeds of blood or exhibit his savage inhumanity, and he soon afterwards carried it into effect. He inquired the way the Indian was going, and being told said he was traveling the same direction. They left the house together and took a path leading through a swamp towards Schuyler.

The Indian, in addition to his rifle and other weapons, carried a heavy pack. Hartman was unarmed, and being light told the Indian on their way he would carry his rifle, and it was given him. The Indian was never seen nor heard of alive after he and Hartman entered the swamp. Hartman, when asked where the Indian was or had gone, said he "saw him standing on a log a few rods in advance and he fell from it as though he had been hurt," but was not always clear and distinct in his admission that he had shot the Indian. No one at the time, however, doubted the fact, although there may not have been legal evidence to convict of murder.

About a year afterwards a human body was found buried in the swamp muck by the side of a log lying across the path, and a pack near it stamped into the wet bog. A rifle was also found in a hollow tree not far distant, and other articles showing conclusively that the owner when alive was not a European and that he was not killed for the sake of plunder.

Hartman was arrested and tried for the murder of the Indian at a court held at Johnstown, but was acquitted. In all his after conversation relative to the affair he distinctly and minutely described the tobacco-pouch made of human skin, and the nails attached to the fingers-ends. He survived the close of the Revolutionary war more than fifty-three years. He died at Herkimer April 6th, 1836, aged ninety-two years and seven months. The headstone at the spot where rest his remains is seen in the burial ground surrounding the Reformed church in the village of Herkimer.

The Doxtaters were one of the most prominent families in the early history of the town. Their homestead was on lot 20 of the Burnetsfield

patent, latterly occupied by Mr. A. M. Gray, and situated on the old Mohawk turnpike, a mile west of the court-house. John Doxtater was living here during the Revolution, and in 1780 was wounded by Indians while at work near the river. Mrs. A. M. Gray is a granddaughter of the Revolutionary patriot.

One of the farms which have been for a century or more in the hands of the first owners or their descendants, is that of late occupied by Mrs. Adam Harter, near Herkimer village, on the Middleville road. It has been held by members of the Hilts family since 1769. Other estates which have been in the same family since pre-Revolutionary times are those of the Smiths and Shells, living east of the creek.

FIRST MILLS IN THE TOWN.

The first grist-mill in the town was on the site of that built by Dr. William Petry on Helmer brook, just outside of the corporation limits of Herkimer village, on the Bellinger estate. Dr. Petry bought the site in 1769. The first mill was built some thirty-five years before by Jacob Weber, and was burnt by the French and Indians under Belletre in 1757. Brant made the same disposition of Dr. Petry's mill twenty years after, together with an ashery, a dwelling and other buildings that had been put up at the same point.

The next mill was built by a Mr. Christman on Mill brook, about one and one-half miles north of the village.

The next was built about the year 1800 on West Canada creek, on the north side, just beyond the present corporation limits of Herkimer village, by a Mr. Stewart. He commenced grinding with two runs of stones, one for corn and rye and one for wheat. At this time they came from points beyond Schuyler and Frankfort with their grists to be ground. In 1811 a Mr. William Stoughton was running the mill as an employee. He was an inebriate, and in consequence encountered trouble in his family, and finally, when he discovered that he was about to be discharged from the mill, he one afternoon committed suicide by hanging himself in the mill.

When found hanging he was not dead, but he only lived about two hours after he was cut down. In 1813 this mill was torn down by Michael Myers and removed to Frankfort, where it was reconstructed.

The first saw-mill in the town of Herkimer was the one built near the Petry grist-mill, already mentioned, by Jacob and Peter Bowman. Another was built at an early day on Beaver brook by Michael Myers.

OFFICERS OF THE TOWN.

The first election of town officers was held in March, 1789. Henry Staring was chosen supervisor; Melchert Folts, town clerk; Melchert Folts, George Smith and Melchert Thumb, assessors; George Folts, collector; Peter F. Bellinger, John Demuth and Jacob N. Weber, commissioners of highways; Henry Staring, George Weber, jr., Michael Myers, overseers of the poor.

The following is a complete list of the supervisors of the town of Herkimer since the organization of the town in 1788, and the year or years of holding office: Henry Staring, 1789, 1790; John Porteous, 1791-95; Chauncey Woodruff, 1796, 1797; Jacob Griswold, 1798; John Meyer, 1799, 1800; Matthias B. Talmadge, 1801; Evans Wharry, 1802, 1803; Elihu Griswold, 1804, 1805; Jost D. Petrie, 1806-9, 1816; Eben Britton, 1810; John McCombs, 1811-13; Windsor Maynard, 1814, 1815; Philo M. Hackley, 1817-19; Jacob Small, 1820-25; Jacob N. Petrie, 1826, 1827; Frederick P. Bellinger, 1828-32, 1835, 1848; James B. Hunt, 1833, 1834; Aaron Hackley, 1836, 1837; Nicholas Smith, 1838; Frederick Dockstader, 1839; Ezra Graves, 1840, 1841; Alexander M. Gray, 1842, 1843, 1862-66; Peter C. Helmer, 1844; Robert Ethridge, 1845, 1846; E. H. Williams, 1847; Robert Earl, 1849, 1861; Frederick A. Helmer, 1850, 1851; Peter Countryman, 1852; John D. Spinner, 1853; Charles Spinner, 1854-58; Marcus W. Rasbach, 1859; James A. Suiter, 1860, 1872; William Smith, 1867, 1868; C. C. Witherstine, 1869-71, 1878; Erwin A. Munson, 1873; George P. Folts, 1874; Clinton Beckwith, 1875; George W. Smith, 1876; Joab Small, 1877.

THE TOWN OF FAIRFIELD.

THIS town was formed from Norway, February 19th, 1796, and consists of the north half of Glen's purchase, and the first allotment of the Royal Grant. A portion of Newport was taken off in 1806, and a part of Little Falls in 1829. It lies in the interior and near the center of the county, and contains a population of 1,567, of which 245 are foreign born, and 786 are males, and 781 females.

EARLY SETTLERS.

There were few settlers in this town previous to the Revolution, and these were located in the southern part of the town, at or near what in modern times has been called "Top Notch." The first settlers were German families, said to have come from the lower Mohawk valley. Their descendants still remain, and are among the honorable, enterprising farmers, merchants, doctors, and mechanics of this town. The Kellers, Winddeckers, Pickerts, and a few others, were here before the war. Among the early settlers after the war was Mr. Cornelius Chatfield, who located at or near where the village of Fairfield now stands, March 24th, 1785. He was the first New Englander who came into the town after the war. Abijah, father of the Hon. Abijah Mann (the latter the first white child born in this town after the Revolution), followed in May of the same year, and located a little west of the village. From that time until 1800 the tide of emigration flowed into this town quite rapidly, and at that date the town contained more inhabitants than at the present time. The New Englanders following Chatfield and Mann took up lands southwest of the village of Fairfield. In 1786, Lester, Josiah and David Johnson emigrated here from Connecticut. In 1787 Rhode Island sent Benjamin Bowen and John Bucklin, while from Massachusetts came Samuel Low, William and Nathaniel Brown and John Eaton. In 1788 came Comfort, Wyman and Elisha Eaton; in 1789, Jeremiah Ballard, of Massachusetts; in 1790, James Haile, Amos Haile, Nahum Daniels, Nathan Smith, Daniel Venner, William Bucklin and the Arnold families; in 1791, Peter and Bela Ward, from Connecticut; in 1792, the Neelys; and in 1793, the Mathers and Seamans.

MATTERS OF RECORD.

At the first town meeting, held at the house of Daniel Griswold, on the 5th day of April, 1796, it was "voted that the meeting proceed to the election of a supervisor by a division of the meeting. John Comins, jr., and John Eaton were put in nomination, when it was voted by a large majority that John Comins, jr., should be supervisor for said town." The rest of the town officers were in like manner nominated, voted for, and declared elected. The town meetings were conducted in this manner until 1801, when ballots were first used.

The following was the complete board chosen at the first election: Supervisor, John Comins, jr.; town clerk, Stephen Carpenter; commissioners of highways, Henry Neely, Abijah Mann, Joseph Willard; assessors, Roger Kinne, Isaiah Johnson, Amos Graves; overseers of the poor, Abijah Mann, John Eaton; school commissioners, Nathan Smith, William Lappin, Joseph Mason; constables, Luther Britton, John McMichael; pound masters, David Brown, Roswell Buell; fence viewers, David Brown, Cornelius Chatfield, Joseph Teall; collector of rates, Moses Mather.

At the same meeting the town was divided into twenty-eight road districts, and it was voted by a large majority that hogs should be shut up the ensuing year, and that sheep and horses should not be free commoners.

The following affidavit was made and signed by the first supervisor elect, and a like one for minor officers of the town:

"I John Comins, jr., do solemnly and sincerely promise and swear, that I will in all things, to the best of my knowledge and ability, faithfully and impartially execute and perform the trust reposed in me as supervisor of the town of Fairfield in the county of Herkimer; and that I will not pass any account, or any article thereof, wherewith I shall think the said county is not justly chargeable; nor will I disallow any account or any article thereof wherewith I shall think the said county is justly chargeable."

The following is the "record of a road beginning at the county line, and also at the northeast corner of lot number 13, at a beech tree, thence W. 3 $\frac{3}{4}$ ° S. 328 rods, thence W. 24° S. 32 rods, thence W. 4° S. 6 rods, to the highway that goes through Capt. Neely's land, and southerly by Johnson's:

"FAIRFIELD, June 20, 1796.

"This is to certify that we, the commissioners of highways of Fairfield town, have laid out and established a road leading from Yankee Bush to the Jerseyfield road as aforementioned. The road to be three rods wide.

"HENRY NEELY,

JOSEPH WILLARD."

The following paragraph is a list of the supervisors of the town of Fairfield, from 1796 to 1878, inclusive:

In 1796 and 1797, John Comins, jr.; 1798, Nathan Smith; 1799, 1801-4, David Brown; 1800, William Lappin; 1805-10, Amos Haile; 1811, 1812, William Smith; 1813, 1814, James Haile; 1815, John Eaton; 1816-25, 1830-32, William Griswold; 1826-29, Norman Butler; 1833, 1834, Hiram Nolton; 1835-37, Abram H. Seeley; 1838-41, A. C. H. Smith; 1842, 1843 Thomas A. Rice; 1844, Alexander H. Buell; 1845, 1846, 1849, Hiram Ayers; 1847, 1848, Parley Arnold; 1850, 1851, 1856, Lauren B. Arnold; 1852-3, David W. Cole; 1854, Samuel Green; 1855, Samuel C. Franklin; 1857, Griffin Sweet; 1858, 1859, Morgan L. Churchill; 1860, 1861, Side-neus Teall; 1862, 1863, Alfred E. Varney; 1864, 1865, John Green; 1866, Albert G. Ford; 1867, Morgan C. Crist; 1868-70, Eleazer C. Rice; 1871 1872, Albignice W. Ford; 1873, 1874, Daniel B. Arnold; 1875-78, William W. Mosher.

Subjoined is a complete list of the town clerks of Fairfield:

1796, 1801-10, Stephen Carpenter; 1797-1800, William Lappin; 1811-20, Israel Jones; 1821-25, Norman Butler; 1826, 1827, Christopher Smith; 1828, 1829, Cornelius Chatfield; 1830, 1833, Arunah C. H. Smith; 1831, 1832, Hiram Nolton; 1834-36, Moses Johnson; 1837, William Bushnell; 1838-41, Algernon S. Younglove; 1842-44, Linus E. Ford; 1845, George W. Phillips; 1846, 1847, John Christy; 1848, A. C. Faville; 1849-59, David Beers; 1860-63, 1866-69, James Seaman; 1864, William M. Hunting; 1865, F. S. Ford; 1870-78, T. B. Buell.

SURFACE, SOIL AND FARMING.

The surface of this town is broken into a hilly upland, with portions so steep that they can only be used for grazing purposes; most of the uplands of the town are from six hundred to eight hundred feet above the Mohawk. The soil is formed from the disintegration of the rocks which underlie its surface, the uplands principally from the Utica slate. The soil in any locality formed from the breaking up of Utica slate is found to be excellent grass-land, and therefore is well adapted to the purposes of the dairy. In some localities where the Utica slate predominates to a large extent, owing to the presence of too much alumina, the soil holds water in wet weather, producing some inconvenience, while in dry weather it bakes and becomes hard. In all such cases underdraining is practiced to

advantage. The grass produced from this slate soil seems to be of a different quality from and more nutritious than that from other formations. Perhaps the favorable reputation of the cheese made in this town may be owing to this circumstance.

For many years after the first settlement of the town the land was divided into small farms, and the town was at one time more thickly populated than at present. The discovery had not then been made of the adaptation of the soil for the purposes of the dairy. Apparently farming was conducted without method or forethought. The farmer was satisfied with making an amount of butter and cheese sufficient for home use, and the land was devoted principally to grain raising, and some root crops. Wheat was the main dependence for raising money, and was carted to Albany to be sold. This crop often failed, and money was scarce, and the people were poor, compared to the present generation.

Notwithstanding the unsystematic and consequently unprofitable mode of farming pursued by our forefathers, Fairfield has at the present day the credit of being first and foremost of the towns in the county to engage in dairy farming; in 1875 it produced 229,975 pounds of cheese, and 59,670 pounds of butter. So absorbing has become the dairy interest, that a large proportion of the inhabitants are engaged in its pursuit, and a ready market is found near at hand. The number of cows kept in the town in 1875 was 4,367.

FAIRFIELD IN WAR TIMES.

Although the town was not known as such in the time of the Revolution, yet a few families had then located upon the territory now embraced in its boundaries, and these families suffered severely from the hostile operations of the Tories and Indians. Sir William Johnson, Indian agent for the British colonies, in 1770 located three families in this town, a little distance east of the present academic buildings, and on the farm afterward purchased by Cornelius Chatfield. Their names were Multanner, Goodbrodt and Shafer. In 1779 they were surprised by a party of Indians, and a girl of the Shafer family aged sixteen was killed, and the elder Multanner and son taken prisoners. The raiders burned the settlement, and escaped to Canada with their booty.

In the war of 1812 Fairfield furnished its quota to the army. A draft was made in 1814, and Captain Asa Chatfield organized a company, principally from this town. His company belonged to Colonel Wright's regiment, and was stationed at Sackett's Harbor. On the breaking out of the rebellion of 1861, many of the young men of this town entered the army. The greatest enthusiasm prevailed among the students of the academy, and many of them promptly and cheerfully volunteered in defense of their country. General Van Patten, who was principal of the academy at the time, entered the army with his students, and served with credit during the war. Captain Hannahs, following his example, left the halls of science for the tented field, and fell a victim to the hardships of camp life. The amount of money raised by the town for volunteer purposes was \$5,600.55.

BIOGRAPHICAL.—MR. AND MRS. T. A. RICE.

The parents of Thomas A. and Vienna C. Rice were Moses M. Rice and Eleazer Carr, and their respective wives. They emigrated from New England, and were among the early settlers of Salisbury, Herkimer county. Thomas A. Rice was born October 15th, 1797. Vienna C. Rice was born March 24th, 1804. They were married February 16th, 1826, and in the spring of 1827 they located in Fairfield, in which town they now reside. They have had a family of nine children. One died in infancy. The eldest, Eleazer C. Rice, has been and is still a resident of his native town; has represented his town three terms as supervisor, and his county two terms in the State Legislature. Their second daughter was married, located in Minnesota, and died in Owatonna, in that State. The next, also a daughter, is married, and well located in Algona, Iowa. Their second son, George H., resides in Redwood City, California, and has served his county two terms as county clerk. The third son, Daniel, lives in Kossuth county, Iowa, and has served his county five terms as county supervisor. Their third daughter, Helen, has been preceptress of a number of academies, is now married and located in Adams, Jefferson county, N. Y. The fourth son, Charles, was fitted for college, but his country called, he obeyed and was faithful. He died of fever at Georgetown, D. C., September 19th, 1863. He had been promoted to first lieutenant. Charles Edmund, the youngest of the family, is a graduate of Hamilton college and also of the Law School at Albany, and is now dis-

trict attorney of Luzerne county, Pa. Thomas A. Rice, the subject of this sketch, although not an aspirant for office, has served his town two successive terms as supervisor, was for some time a trustee of Fairfield Academy, also a trustee of the Medical College, and is still one of the trustees of what remains of the property. Mr. and Mrs. Rice were among the founders of the M. E. church in Fairfield village, with which church they have since been associated. The days of their years have been filled with usefulness, and in their venerable age none are more beloved, respected and honored than they in the church, in society, in the community, and wherever known. Their lives illustrate the virtues of honesty, industry, integrity and Christian devotedness.

THE VILLAGE OF FAIRFIELD.

Fairfield village is located on a plateau near the center of the town, 800 feet above the level of the Mohawk, and 1,276 feet 8 inches above tide water at Troy, N. Y. The threshold of the academy chapel is 727 feet above West Canada creek at Middleville, three miles west, and the summit of Bartow hill, which is just behind the village, and three quarters of a mile distant, upon which is one of the stations of the late State survey, is 450 feet above the chapel floor.

The village was first settled in 1788, by Joseph Teall, who purchased of Abijah Mann the land upon which it stands, and built his first dwelling just behind the old chapel of the academy buildings; but a few years since the outline of his cellar was visible. Hence it is more than probable that ninety years ago Mr. Teall was felling the original trees of the forest and making improvements upon the very ground where now stands one of the oldest institutions of learning in this State, and where once flourished the oldest medical college in the United States.

The first merchants in this village were Messrs. Daniels & Smith, who kept a store here in 1796, on the corner where the residence of T. A. Rice now stands. They were soon followed by William and Samuel Smith, who also kept a stock of goods suited to the times in which they lived. The first lawyer here was William Lapon, a native of Ireland, who was here in 1796, and became prominently identified with the interests of the town and county, and known for his legal skill and ready repartee. William D. Ford was one of the early lawyers of this town, and was also member of Congress. Hiram Nolton was here at an early day, and was district attorney three terms, and county judge in 1825. Arunah C. H. Smith was one of the early lawyers of this town, and first judge of the county in 1840. The early landlords in this town were men named Chatfield, Waterman and Jones. The first physicians were Drs. Eastman, Taft, Sherwood, Bryan, Johnson, and Griffin Sweet, who is still in practice. The first frame building in this town was the one in which Daniels & Smith kept store. The first brick building was built by A. C. H. Smith, where Mr. Johnson now lives. The village in 1878 contained two churches, an academy, two stores, a hotel, a town-hall, a cheese factory, a saw-mill and box factory, a shoe shop, a boot and shoe manufactory, a job printing office, a blacksmith shop, and two groceries; and was the residence of the chemist, Dr. W. Mather, and two practicing physicians, Drs. Sweet and I. N. Willard. Martin Barnes was postmaster.

THE FAIRFIELD ACADEMY AND MEDICAL COLLEGE.

The ancient academy at Fairfield had its origin in the fertile and active brain of Rev. Caleb Alexander. He was a native of Northfield, Mass.; graduated at Yale College, was admitted to the ministry, and settled over a church in Mendon, Mass. He says:

"August 10th, 1801.—Having received my commission from Rev. Nathaniel Emmons, D.D., president of the Massachusetts Missionary Society, having obtained consent of my church and congregation, and committed myself and family to the direction and disposal of God, I began my missionary tour to the people of the western parts of the State of New York."

Mr. Alexander reached Norway November 10th, 1801, and remained until the 23rd, preaching at Fairfield, Norway and Salisbury. At this time Fairfield had a population of 2,065. While here the missionary made arrangements to open a school. Devoting himself to this purpose, he had a wooden building put up, and in May, 1802, brought his family from Massachusetts and settled in Fairfield, where he remained for ten years, carrying on the school and preaching at several stations some distance north of the river.

The school was incorporated March 13th, 1803, by the regents of the university of this State, with Rev. Caleb Alexander as principal, and Moses Mather, Thomas Manley, Nathan Smith, Samuel Giles, Westel Willoughby, jr., M.D., William Griswold, Alvah Southworth, Cyrus M. Johnson, John Meyer, Jonathan Hallett, Abijah Mann, Matthias B. Tallmadge, Samuel Wright, William Smith, Benjamin Brown, Charles Ward, Clark Smith, Thomas Bennett, Moses Wheeler, Francis A. Bloodgood, Aaron Hackley, John Snell, John Herkimer and Henry Coffin as the first board of trustees.

The institution, which was the only one of its kind in central New York, immediately acquired the highest reputation for the excellent training it afforded. The "old chapel" was the first building erected, and for some time the common place of public assemblage on all sorts of occasions.

The patronage of the school rapidly increased, and in 1808 or 1809 the citizens of Fairfield contributed the necessary funds for another building. It was constructed for a dormitory, of stone, three stories high, and contained twenty-four student's rooms, which were immediately occupied. About this time Dr. Josiah Noyes, of Dartmouth College, was engaged to lecture on chemistry; Dr. Jacobs on anatomy. These professorships attracted to the institution many medical students. In 1812 a conditional charter was granted to the Fairfield school, under which it was to be called "Clinton College"; but the trustees, not meeting the conditions, forfeited the charter.

In 1814 Rev. Virgil H. Barber, of Connecticut, followed Mr. Alexander in charge of the academy. In his time the students boarding in the institution were compelled to speak Latin exclusively during meal time, and had to bring their lexicons to the table. Mr. Barber, having become a convert to Romanism, lost his position, and was succeeded by Rev. Daniel McDonald. At that period a futile effort was made for a college organization under Episcopal auspices. Mr. McDonald's successors were: Rev. David Chassell, Dr. Charles Avery, Rev. Henry Bannister and Professors John P. Griffin and Israel Holmes, — Howard, — Briggs, J. B. Van Petten, — Cochran, B. B. Barker, C. C. Moon, W. W. Brownell, George Griffin, — Reese and Charles V. Parsell, the present principal of the academy. The buildings, now five in number, are pleasantly located on the east side of Main street, in the village of Fairfield. The number of pupils at present is one hundred.

As has been intimated, in 1809 the trustees of the Fairfield Academy established a medical course in the institution, and from that grew "The College of Physicians and Surgeons of the Western District of New York." The college, like the academy, acquired a wide reputation for efficiency, and received from the Legislature an appropriation of \$5,000, and afterward one of \$10,000. The college charter, dated June 12th, 1812, was signed by Daniel D. Tompkins, chancellor, and H. Bloodgood, secretary of the regents of the university. The following named persons were the charter trustees: Oliver Ellis, William Smith, James Kennedy, Andrew A. Bartow, Reuben Hart, Alexander G. Fonda, John Miller, Francis A. Bloodgood, Westel Willoughby, jr., Abijah Tombling, William D. Ford, James Haile, John Stearns, Isaac Sergeant, Oliver C. Comstock, Amasa Trowbridge, Amos Haile, Clark Smith, Isaac Sears, Solomon Wolcott, Jonathan Sherwood, Simeon Ford, Joseph White and Luther Giteau.

The first faculty of the medical college, appointed December 1st, 1812, consisted of Lyman Spalding, professor of surgery and anatomy; Westel Willoughby, M. D., professor of obstetrics; James Hadley, professor of chemistry; John Stearns, professor of the theory and practice of physic. The class of 1812-13, numbered eighteen, and the next class twenty-four. January 20th, 1816, the degree of M. D. was conferred on Horatio Orvis and Sylvester Miller. Dr. Beck now gave his first course of lectures on medical jurisprudence; the number of students was 28. May 17th, 1817, Dr. Joseph White succeeded Dr. Spalding as president and professor of anatomy and surgery. Delos White, M. D., was appointed to deliver lectures on anatomy, in place of his father. In consequence of age and infirmity, Dr. Joseph White resigned in January, 1827. In 1828 there were 33 graduates, 171 students; in 1832, 205 students and 39 graduates, and in 1834 the graduates numbered 55 and students 217. In 1836, and during the subsequent history of the college, the faculty consisted of Drs. Westel Willoughby, James Hadley, T. Romeyn Beck, James McNaughton, John Delemater and Reuben D. Mussey; except that Dr. Frank H. Hamilton succeeded Professor Mussey in the chair of surgery. In the winter of 1839-40 the last course of lectures was given, at which time there were 105 students and 26 in the graduating class.

The rise of the medical colleges at Geneva and Albany caused a decline of that at Fairfield, and at a meeting of its trustees, held August 20th, 1844, it was "resolved that the trustees of the academy have permission to occupy the college building for academical purposes." Dr. Willoughby was president of the medical college from the time Dr. White resigned, in 1827, until his death.

Since then the buildings have been materially modified and repaired for the accommodation of the Fairfield Academy, which is still in successful operation under charge of Professor C. V. Parsell. The present trustees of the Fairfield Academy are: William Mather, M. D., president; F. S. Ford, secretary; J. Mather, treasurer; J. Green, William Lamberson, James Seaman, C. E. Teall, M. Ford, E. C. Rice, M. A. Reese, A. F. Hendrix, C. W. Hamlin, R. Neely, J. Windecker, L. Caryl, R. D. Brown, E. Storms, H. A. France, J. Cole, Ezra Graves, F. A. Morey, D. C. Wilson, X. A. Willard, A. Lamberson.

FAIRFIELD METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

Fairfield Central Society of the Methodist Episcopal church was organized February 1st, 1836, with Amos Sherwood, Thomas A. Rice, Lina E. Ford, John Green and William Lamberson as trustees. Rev. E. W. A. Allen was the pastor. The present house of worship was dedicated in July, 1837, and about the same time Fairfield was set off from Herkimer circuit, and made a station. Rev. George Gary was presiding elder, and Rev. Aaron Adams was pastor at that time, and the same persons that composed the board of trustees were also elected a board of stewards. The following named clergymen have served as pastors of Fairfield station and in the order named: Rev. Messrs. Aaron Adams, Isaac L. Hunt, Albert D. Peck, John Loveys, A. W. Cummings, F. H. Stanton, L. D. Stebbins, Aaron Adams, J. F. Dayan, Isaac Turney, J. C. Vandercook, George G. Haggood, W. I. Hunt, C. H. Austin, B. E. Whipple, J. F. Dayan, Lewis Meredith, Pomeroy Wright, W. H. Anable, Harlow Skeele, W. F. Tooke, C. W. Parsons, T. H. McClenahan and J. C. Stewart, the present pastor.

The trustees in 1878 were: Thomas A. Rice, E. C. Rice, John Green, Martin A. Barnes, Morgan A. Rees, Milton Ford and Truman B. Buel. The stewards at that time were: E. C. Rice, William Lamberson, Milton Ford, William Ford, William Feeter, E. B. Fairchild, James W. Ford, M. A. Barnes and T. B. Buel.

TRINITY CHURCH, FAIRFIELD.

At a meeting of a number of Episcopalians in the town of Fairfield, on the 5th of January, 1807, the following persons were chosen as church officers, to hold their seats until the first Monday in Easter week next ensuing: Wardens, Andrew A. Bartow and Jonathan Hallett; vestry, Stodard Squires, Charles Ward, Elijah Hanchard, William Waklee, Peter Ward, Philip Paine, Joseph Teall and Abiel Brunett. It was resolved that the church thus formed be designated by the name of "Trinity Church, of the Town of Fairfield, County of Herkimer, State of New York." The legality of the proceedings was attested by Philip Paine, chairman; Jacob Abrams, clerk; and Elisha Enos.

The lot upon which the church stands was purchased of Richard Smith and Zilpha, his wife, for \$75, and the deed bears date September 21st, 1808. The house of worship was consecrated by Bishop Doane, of the Diocese of Albany, October 28th, 1809. The following clergymen have ministered to the spiritual wants of this society: From 1807 to 1813, Rev. Messrs. A. G. Baldwin and B. Judd; 1814, V. H. Barber; between Mr. Barber's term and 1822, Rev. Daniel McDaniels, principal of the Fairfield academy; in 1822, Rev. P. L. Whipple took charge; in 1829, Rev. William M. Weaver; 1837, Rev. William Tathan; 1838, Rev. William Baker; 1846, Rev. M. Wells; 1849, Rev. Thomas Applegate; 1850, Rev. Edward Moyses; 1855, Rev. J. M. Hedges; 1857, Rev. John V. Hughs; 1858, Rev. Mr. Harrison; 1863, Rev. S. K. Miller; 1869, Rev. Benjamin Webb; 1870, Rev. W. R. Johnson; 1871, Rev. G. C. V. Eastman; 1873, Rev. G. G. Hepburn; 1876, Rev. E. N. Goddard.

The church wardens in 1878, were Jairus Mather and Reuben Neely; vestrymen, William Mather, M. D., H. S. Barnes, A. C. Wilson, James Seaman, C. E. Teall, C. W. Willard, C. V. Parsell, A. M., and Calvin G. Carpenter.

MIDDLEVILLE.

The land on which this village stands was owned, before the village was named, by Richard Kimball, and by him sold to Sheffield Kinyon. The first building erected at this place was located on the site of the present hotel, and built as early as 1806, by John McMichael; and another tavern was kept in 1807 by Samuel Stevens, opposite where George Griswold now lives. About that time, at a meeting of the citizens held for that purpose, the village was named. After several names had been presented and rejected by the meeting, the present one was proposed merely as a joke, and at once adopted. In 1808 a Mr. Streeter opened a blacksmith shop on the site of the present one, and about the same time Eber Stevens opened a shop about where Mrs. Kinyon's house now stands. The first bridge across the West Canada creek at this place was built in 1810, by Jacob Wiltsey, and the same year he built a saw-mill on the site of the present one; the same year, also, a grist-mill was built where the present one stands, by a stock company, composed of General Haile, Dr. James Haile, Oliver Ellis, George Kritsinger and Jacob Wiltsey, who was the master mechanic. The first school-house in the village was built in 1813, and the first school was taught in it by a Mr. Palmer; the only surviving pupils are H. Stevens and sister, who live in the village. In 1810, 1811 and 1812 a subscription was circulated in the town, stock was taken and in 1814 the present cotton factory was built. Edward Cheever was president and William H. Gordon secretary of the corporation, which was known as the "Herkimer Manufacturing Company." In 1815 John Wood built a small tannery on the site of the present one, and also carried on quite an extensive boot and shoe trade. About this time Doctor Van Zandt located where Mrs. Wooster now lives. The post-office at this place was established in 1816, with William H. Gordon as postmaster, receiving the mail once a week. The first store here was built by Varnum S. Kinyon in 1821, where Mosher's store now stands. In 1828 R. G. Marvin built and operated a clothery where the furniture room of the chair factory now stands. In 1878 the village contained a Protestant Episcopal church, a union church, a union school-house, two grocery and two other stores, one blacksmith shop, an upper leather tannery, a cotton factory, a chair factory, a grist and saw-mill, a furniture shop, three wagon shops and other shops usually found in flourishing villages. There were also two physicians, Drs. Hamlin and Richter. Mrs. S. C. Franklin was post-mistress, receiving and delivering twenty-four mails per week.

"THE UNION RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF MIDDLEVILLE"

was organized at the school-house, in the village of Middleville, April 5th, 1825. The trustees chosen at the time were Sheffield Kinyon, William H. Gordon, Asahel Harris, Varnum S. Kinyon and David Ford. Richard Bushnell was chairman and William H. Gordon secretary of the meeting. The society built a house of worship, of wood, during 1825 and 1826, at a cost of \$3,400, and it was dedicated by Elder Lake, a Free Baptist preacher, in July, 1827. The time that the church was to be occupied by the different denominations was divided between them by a committee appointed for that purpose. The first pewholders in this church were as follows: Rowland Phillips, William H. Gordon, E. Fellows, A. Scott, Henry Gaines, A. Bordon, W. Phillips, V. S. Kinyon, Samuel Griswold, R. Bushnell, C. Willard, Asahel Harris, S. Moore, H. Moore, M. S. Todd, O. Harris, Daniel Mory, John Ainsworth, D.

Eastman, — Keeler, Sheffield Kinyon, C. C. Bellinger, S. Carpenter, O. Kniffin, B. Cahoon, T. Harter, D. Weedon, H. Safford, J. Wood, jr., Jerry Cory, J. Kniffin, J. Boss, P. Tanner, S. Nichols, A. Griswold, J. Swift, J. H. Lee, J. Wheeler, David Ford, L. Parkis, Mason West, B. Pardee, H. Stoddard, S. Fortun, G. Bushnell, Herkimer Manufacturing Company, E. Foote, Z. A. Hall, N. Post, P. Faber, H. Ellison, J. Farmer, E. P. Cheever, G. Marvin, R. Marvin, L. Kelsey, H. T. Knight, J. Fellows, George Buell, D. Safford, J. Johnson, E. Daniels and N. Bullard. Services were held occasionally as late as 1878, and the church property was then valued at \$2,500. The trustees in that year were Henry L. Ward and William H. Harris.

FIRST UNIVERSALIST SOCIETY OF MIDDLEVILLE.

This society was organized on Tuesday, February 10th, 1835, by Rev. Joshua Britton, who delivered an address upon the occasion. A constitution was adopted, the preamble of which was as follows: "We, the subscribers, believing in the existence of one Supreme God, as the proper object of religious adoration and worship; that the Bible contains a revelation from Him; that Jesus is the Christ, the true messiah, the mediator between God and man, and in the final holiness and happiness of all mankind; and being desirous of promoting the cause of Christianity by the preaching of the gospel of Christ, and of cultivating peace and harmony among ourselves and our fellow men, do associate ourselves," etc.

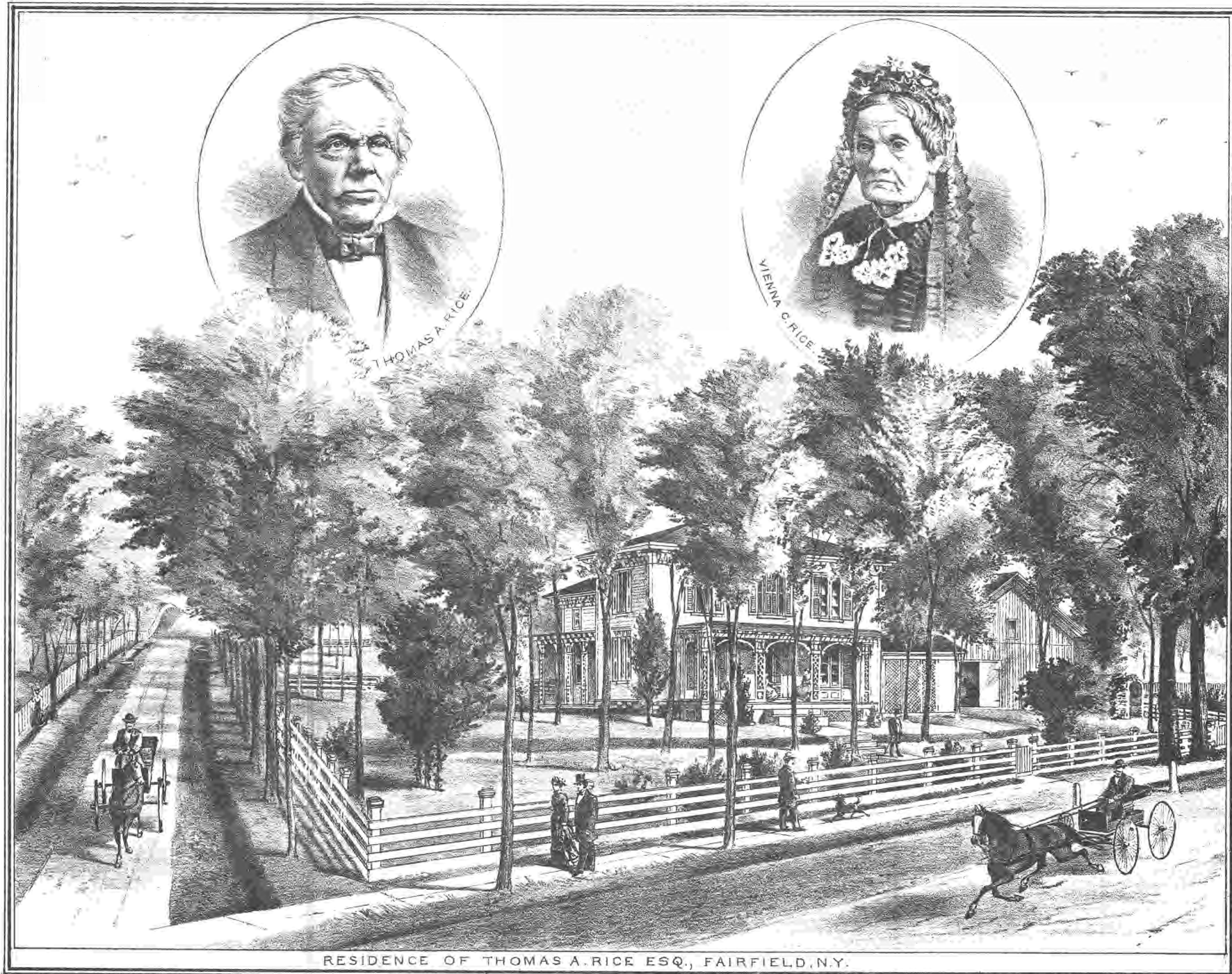
The articles of membership read as follows: "Any person sustaining a good moral character, uniting in the objects of this society, wishing to promote the interest of pure religion and uncorrupted Christianity and desirous of becoming a member, may become such, at the discretion of a majority of the trustees, by signing this preamble and constitution." The subscribers at that time were: David Ford, Abigail Ford, Asaph Scott, Alinena Scott, Daniel Post, Betsey Post, Jonathan Potter, Jeremiah Potter, John Farmer, Ira Farmer, Bela Ward, Abigail Farmer, Benjamin Keeler and Daniel H. Eastman.

During the ministry of Rev. T. D. Cook, in 1868, a church constitution was adopted and the following persons became members: Henry L. Ward, Mary C. Ward, Bulah A. Ward, Warren C. Mason, Abigail W. Ford, Irene Ford, Henry Post, Mary Post, Hannah M. Yale, Berige W. Yale, Mina L. Yale, Nettie E. Wood, Lyman Root, Achsah C. Pickett and Maria K. Phelps.

The church assumed the name of "The Church of the Messiah." The Universalists have occupied the Union church since its erection in 1827. The present membership, including those to be confirmed, is about fifty.

The clergymen who have been settled here, or ministered to this people without residing here, have been: Rev. Joshua Britton in 1835; M. B. Smith, 1843; P. Hathaway, 1845; T. J. Whitcomb, 1846-52; D. C. Tomlinson, 1853; Dolphus Skinner, 1854-58; George W. Skinner, 1858-60; C. D. Haynes, 1861-66; T. D. Cook, 1867 to May, 1869; L. Holmes for one year; H. K. White from August, 1870, to May, 1873; H. L. Webster and S. R. Ward from May, 1874, to May, 1877, and R. H. Aldrich, the present pastor, from April 1878.

The Sunday-school connected with this society was organized July 5th, 1868, with nine teachers, thirty-two scholars, Henry Post as superintendent, and Mrs. M. K. Phelps as assistant superintendent. The present organization consists of eleven teachers and sixty-seven scholars, with an average attendance of forty. The present superintendent is Hon. Henry L. Ward.



RESIDENCE OF THOMAS A. RICE ESQ., FAIRFIELD, N.Y.



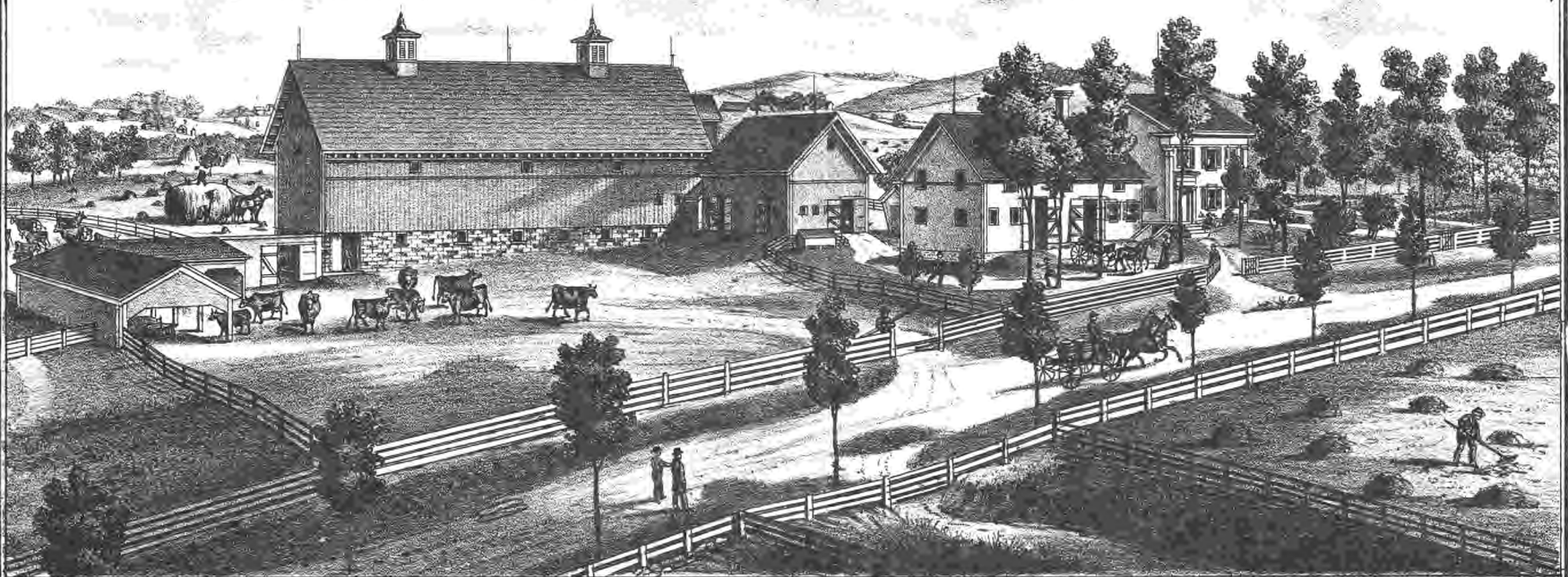
H. S. BARNES



FRONT VIEW-LOOKING N. W.



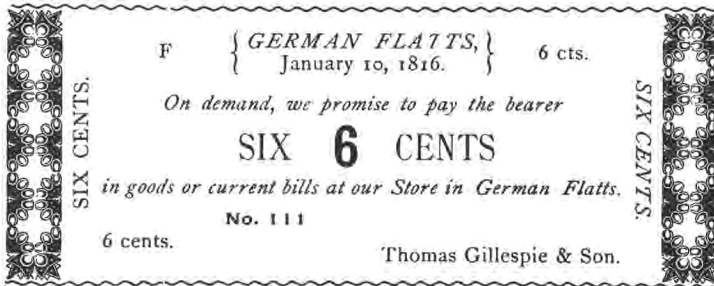
MRS. H. S. BARNES



RES. OF HIRAM S. BARNES, TOWN OF FAIRFIELD.

THE VILLAGE OF ILION.

IT is difficult to trace with accuracy the very early history of the region where the village of Ilion now is. What is now the western part of the corporation limits was formerly known as London. As early as 1816, a distillery and store were carried on by Thomas Gillespie & Son. They issued fractional notes, or shinplasters, of one of which the following is a copy:



These notes were also in denominations of 12, 25, 50 and 75 cents, and were issued for convenience in making change, specie being at that time very scarce. The small silver coins in circulation then, and during many subsequent years, were Spanish half reals, reals and double reals, having a value respectively of $6\frac{1}{4}$, $12\frac{1}{2}$ and 25 cents. Indeed, it is only about twenty years since these coins ceased to circulate. After the construction of the Erie Canal, the locality was known as Morgan's Landing, though on the canal list it was called Steele's Creek.

Ilion took its name from the ancient city of Troy, or *Ilium*, as it appears in the Latin language, which also gave the title to Homer's famous poem, the Iliad. The latter and Virgil's greatest poem, the Aeneid, contain the account of the destruction of Troy, after a ten years' siege, by the princes of Greece and their followers, and their recovery of the Grecian princess Helen, whose elopement with the Trojan prince Paris was the cause of the war.

"On the first day of January, in the year 1828," wrote Mr. William Hibbard Page, in 1874, "Mr. Eliphalet Remington purchased one hundred acres of land of John A. Clapsaddle, in part the site of the present village of Ilion, being that portion bounded on the west by Otsego street. The canal had been in operation about three years, but the settlement could boast of only seven dwellings, two storehouses and a school-house. The river road (Main street) came down from Frankfort as it does now, but near the residence of Mr. Albert Baker it crossed the canal on a bridge which was torn away when the canal was enlarged; passing down on the north side, it recrossed to the south side of the canal a short distance below the gas works. One of the principal dwellings was the old Clapsaddle farm house, which stood on the premises now occupied by the bank block and the adjacent armory buildings. Here Mr. Clapsaddle had lived many years, and we are reliably informed that he was born and brought up in this vicinity. Where Small's Hotel now is there stood a building in the front part of which was the 'corner grocery,' kept by a man named Cary. Here all the business of the Corners was transacted, temporarily and spiritually. Groceries, dry goods, etc., and intoxicating liquors made up the stock in trade. Daniel Dygert, father of our townsman J. M. Dygert, occupied a portion of the same building as a dwelling. Just west of this, and where the last named gentleman now lives, was the residence of his uncle, Dennis

Dygert. This gentleman owned a storehouse which stood where Hotaling's block now is. On the site of Long's Hotel was the farm house of Selden Morgan, who also owned a storehouse near where the steam mill now stands. Still farther west and near the creek, was the residence of Adam Steele. The school-house was located on the site of Long's barn, near the old feeder, but was afterward moved to about half way between Dennis Dygert's storehouse and the bridge first mentioned. Opposite this bridge, and close to the towpath, was the 'Seth Curtis House,' occupied by Mr. Lawrence Helmer, which is still standing and is distinguished as the old brown tenement, third building east of the Agricultural Works; farther to the east was the residence of Esquire Harter. This property was afterwards bought of Mr. Harter by William Jinks, inventor of the Jinks carbine, who erected a new dwelling in the place of the old one; and later it passed into the hands of Esquire Rasbach, by whom it is now occupied. Such was Ilion in 1831; and these eight families consisted of less than forty persons. From 1830 to 1843 the settlement was called Remington's Corners by the residents, and generally known as such by the inhabitants of the surrounding country. On the canal list, however, it was designated as Steele's Creek, probably after the stream of water which now flows through the center of the village, and which took its name from the fact that a Mr. Steele had lived for many years where the creek passes under the canal. During all this time there was no post-office at this point, and the villagers received their mail through the office at Mohawk and others in the immediate vicinity. This was a source of great annoyance; as it was very inconvenient to go or send from two to ten miles to get letters and papers which might be brought almost to their very doors. In 1843 the place had materially increased in size and population, and had become a point of considerable interest. The manufacture of fire-arms was then in its infancy; indeed, Mr. Remington's principal business was the manufacture of gun barrels, which were sold to gunsmiths and to large manufacturing houses in distant cities. At this time the necessity for a post-office had correspondingly increased with the prosperity of the Corners, and became the principal topic of conversation in the stores, shops, and firesides as well. But to get an office there must be a name by which to call it. As many as thirty different names were proposed. This was at a time when villages were being named after the most prominent statesmen of the nation, and as there cannot be two post-offices of the same name in any single State, nearly all the propositions were dropped and the people of the Corners settled upon two names, under one of which they resolved an office should be established, Vulcan and Fountain. Finally a general meeting of the citizens was called to express their views, and to decide by vote which of the two it should be. This meeting was held in one of the stores. The result of the vote as announced was that the friends of Fountain outnumbered the Vulcanites nine to one. These were the days of 'Tippecanoe and Tyler too!' On the death of William Henry Harrison, John Tyler succeeded to the presidency, and under his administration A. G. Wicliffe, was Postmaster-General. From 1840 to 1844 Hon. L. L. Merry was postmaster at Mohawk, and he used to send the mail to the Corners tied up in a handkerchief; frequently there being no more of it than he could hold in one hand. Mr. Benton, of Mohawk, familiarly known as Charley Benton, was member of Congress from this district, and the petition for the new office was placed in his hands. Another petition, from Mr. Merry and the postmasters at Herkimer and Frankfort, was also handed to Mr. Benton, but was not presented to the department, as Mr. Wicliffe readily granted the office on the petition of the citizens. The friends of Fountain were not entirely satisfied

with their choice, though they consented to adopt the name for the want of something better. It had been suggested that the place be named after Mr. Remington, but that gentleman modestly declined the honor. Mr. Benton, however, was so much in favor of the suggestion that after consulting with General Spinner, then cashier of the Mohawk Valley Bank, and Humphrey G. Rook, Esq., by their advice he concluded to change the name on presenting the petition, which he accordingly did. So this village was called Remington by authority of the government, and one of our most highly esteemed citizens was appointed to be postmaster. As might be supposed, the people were greatly surprised when the papers were received informing them of the change, but they were apparently satisfied. Mr. Remington was displeased. In due time the department sent on a contract for a weekly mail from Mohawk at *twelve dollars a year!* A mail but once a week was hardly better than under the old system, and a contract at twelve dollars a year nobody would take. For the sake of form, however, and to comply with the requirements of the department, David Harrington was induced to accept it, and the contract was accordingly returned to Washington. This arrangement not being satisfactory to the postmaster or the citizens, Mr. Devoe made a private contract with a Mr. Roerbach to let his (Roerbach's) boy get a daily mail from Mohawk; and it was agreed that in time of unpleasant and stormy weather the official should go after the mail himself. The price of the contract was fifty-six dollars. This sum was the amount allowed by the department less *forty-four dollars*, which Mr. Devoe paid out of his own pocket. The office was opened in a store where O. B. Rudd's jewelry establishment is now located, and it was fitted up with a case of boxes and other fixtures, necessary to make it convenient, by Mr. Devoe. These circumstances are mentioned simply to show how much interest was felt by our first postmaster in the success of his administration, as well as personal expenses incurred by him in supplying Remington with a daily mail—facts not generally known to our citizens. So great was Mr. Remington's displeasure at the name of the new post-office that he refused to date his letters at Remington, but dated them at German Flatts. Consequently answers to his correspondence were sent to German Flatts post-office (discontinued) nine miles away, up in Paine's Hollow. As a further inconvenience, letters addressed to this place would be sent to Bennington, Vt.; Perrinton, N. J.; Bennington, N. Y., and another place of similar name in Pennsylvania. So also would letters intended for those places reach this office; occasioned of course by illegible superscription.

These circumstances finally became a source of such great annoyance that the people murmured. About a year after the establishment of the office Messrs. Remington and Devoe became satisfied that a change was very much needed. Considerable time was spent by them in searching for an Indian name for some point in close proximity to Remington; but without effect. Failing to find a name which he would be willing to forward on his own responsibility to the department for confirmation, Mr. R. asked his friend to suggest one, and Mr. Devoe named Ilion, which he had proposed at the beginning. At that time there was one other office of this name in the United States, located in Tipton county, Tenn., but it has since been discontinued. On that account, but chiefly because he had been favorably impressed with it in reading Homer's Iliad, did postmaster Devoe urge the name of Ilion. Mr. Remington was pleased with it, but there was one objection; he thought there was somewhat of vanity in taking the name of so important a city as ancient Troy to bestow on such a small and unpretending place as was proposed. Concluding that none could be found that would give better satisfaction, these gentlemen sent their petition to Washington and the name of Ilion was substituted for Remington without consulting the citizens, which would doubtless have caused delay and perhaps defeated the object in view. So the stone which the builders refused is become the headstone of the corner. For twenty-seven years Ilion has occupied a place on the map of the Empire State. The fame of her manufactures has extended the world around. Does any one think her less noted than her ancient namesake? But to the present day there are persons who invariably spell the word wrong whenever they write it, such as Ilyon, Illion, Illyun and so on; and this writer wears a hat inside of which is printed 'S. & S., Elion.' And this is how Ilion was named."

GROWTH OF ILION.

The village was incorporated in 1852 under the general act. The corporation limits extend some distance along the valley on the south side of

the Mohawk river. It is said that at the time of the incorporation it was necessary to include a large territory in order to obtain the requisite number of inhabitants for a village under the law. The subsequent growth of the place, however, has shown that these limits were not too extensive.

The first village officers were John A. Rasbach, John Harrington, Conrad Folts, Phineas Gates and Samuel Underwood, trustees; Jacob Getman, Lawrence Helmer and William J. Lewis, assessors; Eliphalet Remington, jr., clerk; William O. Barnes, treasurer; William Breadon, collector, and Abraham Fish, poundmaster.

In 1866 the Legislature passed a special act of incorporation. This act confers on the trustees more power and patronage than village charters usually give. It also provides that the term of office of each trustee shall be five years, and that one shall be elected each year. While it is said by some that such a provision tends to give stability to the board, others urge that it opens wide the door for corruption.

The growth of Ilion has been much more rapid than is usual with villages in a country the resources of which have been in a great measure developed. At the West, where there is a constant influx of population, villages spring into existence quickly; but at the time Ilion was incorporated the Mohawk valley had been settled more than a century; and the tide of emigration had long been westward from this region. This rapid growth was due almost wholly to the location here and the rapid development of the Remington works. There have been times, it is said, when 1,500 men were employed in this manufactory. What is now known as the Gulf road—formerly a plank road from Cedarville to Ilion—has, by reason of the facilities which it afforded for transportation of produce, given Ilion an advantage over some of its older neighbors as a market town and point of shipping, and has also to some extent made it a center of trade for a larger rural district than it would otherwise have been; but it would probably have continued a cross road had it not been for the development of the Remington works. The population in 1870 was 2,876. In 1875 it was 4,036. It was estimated at 4,500 in 1878.

The village officers in 1879 were: Harvey Hakes, president; Philo Remington, Floyd C. Shepard, John Schmidt and Matthew H. Sterling, trustees; Reuben Wright, clerk; O. B. Rudd, George W. Cutler and Thomas Richardson, board of education; Arthur Taylor, Francis Manser and Andrew J. Carlton, assessors; Charles Harter, treasurer, and George Smith, collector.

There were then in this village three hotels, three dry goods stores, four millinery and fancy stores, eight groceries, two clothing stores, three shoe stores, two hat stores, three hardware stores, two drug stores, two news rooms, three flour and feed stores, seven meat markets and a restaurant. There were three storehouses, one of which has a grain elevator and two sets of stones for grinding feed. A plaster and feed grinding mill and a planing-mill are located just within the village. There were two malt houses, having a capacity of 80,000 bushels per year, and a brewery with a capacity of 10,000 barrels.

A street railroad extends from Ilion westward to Frankfort, and another eastward to Mohawk, where it connects with another to Herkimer. Facilities are thus afforded for passage between this place and neighboring villages at shorter intervals and cheaper fare than by crossing the river to the Central railroad.

The Frankfort and Ilion Street Railroad Company was incorporated in 1871, and began operations July 4th, of that year. Its capital was fixed at \$20,000, of which \$14,275 was shortly subscribed and \$13,207 paid in. The road cost \$15,149.21, and the cars \$1,650. The number of passengers carried up to the beginning of October, 1871, was 20,522.

The first officers were: Hon. A. C. McGowan, president; William Gates, vice-president; F. C. Shepard, treasurer, and D. Lewis, secretary. In 1879, Mr. McGowan was president; P. A. Skiff, vice-president and secretary, and P. Remington, treasurer.

Walter Baker, an Englishman from Sheffield, is engaged in the manufacture of pocket folding scissors, a recent invention. This industry gives promise of becoming an important one. Sixteen workmen are at present employed in this manufactory.

MABEN'S OPERA HOUSE.

Maben's Opera House block, owned by Hamblin B. Maben, M. D., is a substantial brick structure, situated on First street. It was built in 1870 and enlarged in 1874. On the 15th of April, 1878, the rear and entire



MABEN'S OPERA HOUSE BLOCK, FIRST ST. ILION, N.Y.



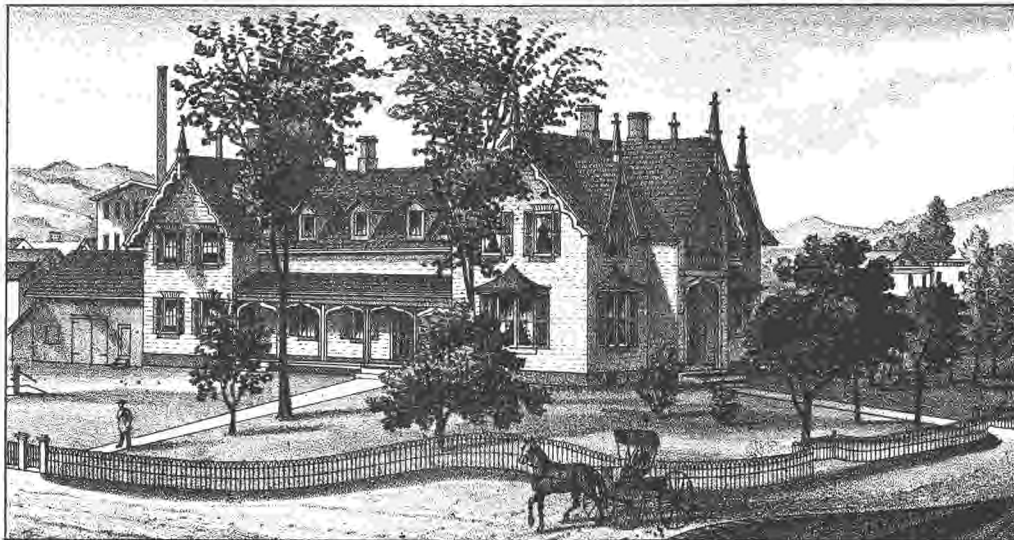
H. B. Maben MD



JOHN A. RASBACH



MRS. CATHARINE DOXTADER RASBACH



RES. OF J. A. RASBACH COR. OF CATHARINE & CANAL STR. ILION N.Y.

upper part of this building was destroyed by fire, but was at once rebuilt, making a new and commodious public hall, occupying the second and third stories, having with the galleries a seating capacity of one thousand. This hall is finished complete, with dressing rooms, scenery and stage, making it an ornament to the village and a great convenience to the public. The first story is divided into four elegant stores, well finished, and the basement is finished for shops, offices, or other business purposes, the whole being a fitting monument to the energy and enterprise of the proprietor whose name it bears. Its cost was \$20,000.

THE OSGOOD HOUSE.

This hotel was built in 1852 by Eliphalet Remington, on the corner of Main and Otsego streets. It is a brick structure sixty by ninety feet, with two wings, one twenty-four by forty, the other twenty-two by thirty. It has three stories, each eleven feet in height. There are in it fifty sleeping apartments, besides the ordinary rooms pertaining to a first class hotel. It is supplied with water from a spring on a hill half a mile distant, at a sufficient height to send it to all parts of the house. A. May kept the house first after its erection. He was succeeded by Hulburt H. Lyman, William Benchley, P. and J. L. Osgood, J. & M. Small, and P. Osgood, the present owner and manager. It is worthy of remark that this house is what it purports to be—a temperance hotel.

PROFESSIONAL MEN.

R. E. L. Hamilton was the first attorney in Ilion. John A. Rasbach came in 1852. He has retired from practice, but he still resides here, Thomas Richardson opened an office about 1864. G. R. Moon became his partner. Mr. Moon left about 1868. Mr. Richardson is still here. Reuben Wright came about 1874 and he is still here. George O. Rasbach is also in practice here.

Dr. Walter Sutor was here from 1852 to 1860, when he emigrated to Kansas, where he still remains. He was succeeded by Dr. Hyde, who became an assistant surgeon in the army. Dr. H. B. Maben came about 1862, afterwards Dr. E. S. Walker, who had been a surgeon in the army during the Rebellion. He was drowned in the canal in 1876. Drs. Maben, Draper, J. T. Rasbach, R. and J. Comstock, A. J. Douglas, D. N. Walker and A. Beach are practitioners in Ilion at present.

ILION GRADED SCHOOL AND ACADEMY.

Up to the time when Ilion became an incorporated village and for some time thereafter it had no other public school than the ordinary district school, conducted according to the customs of former times. The need of better educational facilities was felt, and from time to time private or select schools were established, some of which were quite successful. It was then often necessary for such as were able to incur the expense to avail themselves of such educational facilities at some distant academy as are now available in their own village.

When the first free school law was enacted there was here as elsewhere much contention concerning it. Many who had educated their children objected to being taxed for the education of the children of their younger neighbors, while others asserted that inasmuch as education was the basis of the free institutions of the country, it should be supported by a tax on the property of the country. The advocates of free schools prevailed. Subsequently the common schools became somewhat inefficient, and twenty of the citizens formed an association, and pledged \$200 each for the erection of an academy building. No more than half the amount pledged was required for the establishment of this academy. The result was not satisfactory, and after a trial of two years the academy was abandoned in 1864, and a graded school established. In addition to the district school-house then in existence, a commodious brick building was erected in 1865. This building is ninety-five by forty-five feet, with projections in front at each end, sixteen by sixteen. It has three stories besides the basement, which is used for heating the building. The first and second of these stories are each thirteen feet in height, and the third has a height of fourteen feet. There is in each story a room forty by sixty, and in addition to these there are six recitation rooms, each sixteen by thirty, and in the towers there are two, sixteen by sixteen. This building was erected at an expense of \$23,000. The boundaries of the district were enlarged by the charter of 1866 so as to make them coincide with the corporation limits. The school has an academic department,

and three grades below that. The experiment of object teaching, or what is termed the Oswego plan, was tried in this school, and for several years the plan was followed with apparent success. It has been in part abandoned. The laboratory is furnished with an excellent chemical and philosophical apparatus, and the curriculum of study embraces all that is usually taught in an academy. There are in the academic department forty students, and of these there are twenty in the classical course. In the district there are 1,198 children of school age. Of these 950 have attended school, and the average attendance has been 811.

These statistics are for the year 1878. Fourteen teachers are employed. The principal has a salary of \$1,800. The other teachers receive salaries which average about \$500 each. The preceptor is R. D. Poland.

THE PRESS OF ILION.

The *Ilion Independent* was started by George W. Bungay in 1855. In 1858 it was removed to Utica, and published under the title of *The Central Independent*. After a time it was purchased by the proprietors of the *Utica Herald*.

Soon after the removal of the *Independent* the publication of the *Loyal Citizen* was commenced by S. B. Loomis. It was Republican in its political character. After a time its name was changed to the *Herkimer Citizen*, and still later to the *Ilion Citizen*, which name it still retains. C. D. Rose is the business manager and Rev. Albert E. Corse the editor.

CEMETERY.

On Clark street was an area used as a place of burial probably before the Revolutionary war. Besides boards and rude head stones no monuments were ever erected to mark the resting places of "the rude forefathers of the hamlet" who are entombed there. Within a few years faint traces of these graves were visible, but now they are obliterated and but a few years hence the fact of their existence will have passed into oblivion. The present cemetery is the property of the village, and is under the control of the board of trustees. The ground was purchased about the year 1854.

BANKS.

The Ilion Bank went into operation under the general banking law of the State in August, 1852, with a capital of \$100,000. The first directors were Eliphalet Remington, Benjamin Carver, Benjamin P. Markham, John P. Sill, George Tuckerman, Vose Palmer, John Ingersol, Alonzo Wood, Henry L. Green, Peter H. Warren and John A. Rasbach. The first officers were: Eliphalet Remington, president; John Ingersol, vice-president; Robert H. Pomeroy, cashier. Eliphalet Remington was president till his death. He was succeeded by George Tuckerman. The cashiers in succession after Pomeroy were Frank Carver, Le Roy Tuttle, John A. Rasbach, H. H. Devendorf and Floyd G. Shepard. The bank suspended business in 1866. Its indebtedness has all been paid, with interest.

THE RASBACH FAMILY—JOHN A. RASBACH.

Johannes Raasbach, with his wife, whose maiden name was Buerman, came from Germany and located on a farm a mile east from Fort Dayton, about the year 1726. There his son Marx was born in June, 1733. Marx married Sophronia, daughter of John Moak, who came from Switzerland in 1738, when she was six years old. Marx Rasbach was a lieutenant in the 4th battalion of the German Flats district, was wounded at the battle of Oriskany in 1777, and died in 1799. His wife died in 1814. Adam Rasbach, their son, was born on that farm in 1778, and died in November, 1863. His wife was Margaret Smith, daughter of George Smith, a descendant of one of the original Palatine settlers. He also served in the Revolutionary war, and died in 1809. He had married Maria Bellinger, of a Palatine family, noted for longevity. The united ages of five of this family, at one time, reached four hundred and fifty years. She died in 1847 at the age of ninety-seven. Her oldest sister, a Mrs. Lighthall, removed to Michigan when one hundred and five, and there died at the age of one hundred and nine. Margaret, the wife of Adam Rasbach, died in October, 1814.

John A. Rasbach, their son, the subject of this sketch, was born May 9th, 1805. He worked on a farm till twenty-one years of age, then engaged in school teaching and mercantile business in Herkimer about nine years. At this place he was postmaster eleven years, and justice of the peace twelve years. During this time he read law, and was admitted to the bar

in 1841. In 1830 he married Catharine, daughter of Frederic Dockstader, a descendant of the Palatines, who is still living at the age of ninety-four. He is a pensioner of the war of 1812. His father, John Dockstader, served in the war of the Revolution. He was engaged in the battle of Oriskany, was afterwards shot through the shoulder near Fort Dayton by a party of Indians, and died in 1850, aged ninety-four years. Her mother was the daughter of James G. Weber, also of Palatine descent. He commenced life with a capital of fifty cents, and, when married, lived under a tree, with a chest, which contained his worldly effects, for a table. He engaged in the fur and mercantile trade, was extensively connected in business with John Jacob Astor, of New York, and the old patroon Stephen Van Rensselaer, of Albany; amassed a large fortune, and died in Herkimer at the age of sixty-six.

In 1852 Mr. Rasbach purchased and removed to a farm in German Flats, at Ilion, then a small post-office station with only a weekly mail. On removing there he at once, at his own expense of time and money, took measures to have the village incorporated, procured the organization of a bank, the stock subscription to which he headed, got a road opened to the Utica and Schenectady (now the New York Central) Railroad, also a new avenue from the country to the village; procured the establishment of a passenger depot and a daily mail, and, against strong opposition, a freight depot also. He was the sole mover in all these projects, except the last two; and for his expenditure of time and money he never asked or received any compensation.

Remembering his own struggles against adverse circumstances in obtaining his education, he has always evinced a lively interest in schools; and in educating his family he has patronized many of the higher institutions of learning in central New York.

Mr. R. has by his own energy and perseverance reached the honorable position which he occupies. He has retired from active business.

THE REMINGTON ARMORY.

Our history of this immense institution is taken from an article which appeared in the *Iron Age* in 1872, revised and corrected by Mr. D. D. Devoe, who has been for the most of his life connected with the institution.

The story of industrial progress is hardly ever without its romantic episode at the start. In 1816, Eliphalet Remington, senior, the founder of the present house, a youth maturing to manhood, worked upon his father's farm, a clearing in the wilds of Herkimer county, some eighty miles west of Albany. The farm, of considerable extent, lay upon the banks of a small stream, Clear creek, which ran little more than a league, with constant fall, down through a romantic gorge, to finally add its tribute to the Mohawk river. Fifty odd years have wrought wonderful changes in the stream and its relations. The Erie Canal and the large village of Ilion now intercept its waters, which, according to the memory of old denizens of the neighborhood, possess hardly more than half their ancient volume. A rough country road winds up "the gulf," whose hill-sides, barren of trees, show cause enough for the decadence of the waters. One must not, however, look for the change at the starting point. The old farm dwelling still stands, but progress has done no more than erect a rustic saw-mill and an uncouth brick attempt at a sulphur spa, for its surroundings. The spa is a failure, and the old mill only a suggestion for the sketcher. Time, as usual, has gone down stream with her changes, erected, where was not a single house at the commencement of the century, Ilion with its unique industry, dug out the great water-way from the West to the seaboard, and threaded the Mohawk valley with the principal line of railroad in the Union.

The first Remington arm was produced in this wise. Young Eliphalet, then but 19 years of age, asked his father one day for money to buy a gun, and was met by very much such an answer as might be expected from a hard-working farmer. Unable to secure the desired gift from the paternal appreciation of his necessities, the boy was not, however, without hope or resource. One of the original properties of the farm was a forge, even then old from disuse, though still offering capabilities which ready wit and energy could turn to account. Eliphalet found no difficulty in securing enough iron about the premises for his purpose, and, with what might almost be termed inspiration, was soon able to get his material in proper condition for forging. By persistent effort and a remarkable adaptation of his crude appliances, he finally completed a barrel which satisfied his ambition. At the first opportunity he made a journey to Utica, then a considerable town. There he entrusted his barrel to a gunsmith to be

rified. An old lock plate picked out of a pile of scrap iron was of assistance to him, he making the inside parts himself with the ready-made screws obtained from the accommodating gunsmith. He was thus enabled to complete that important part of the gun. The stock was conveniently obtained from the plentiful supply of curl and birds-eye maple growing at the door.

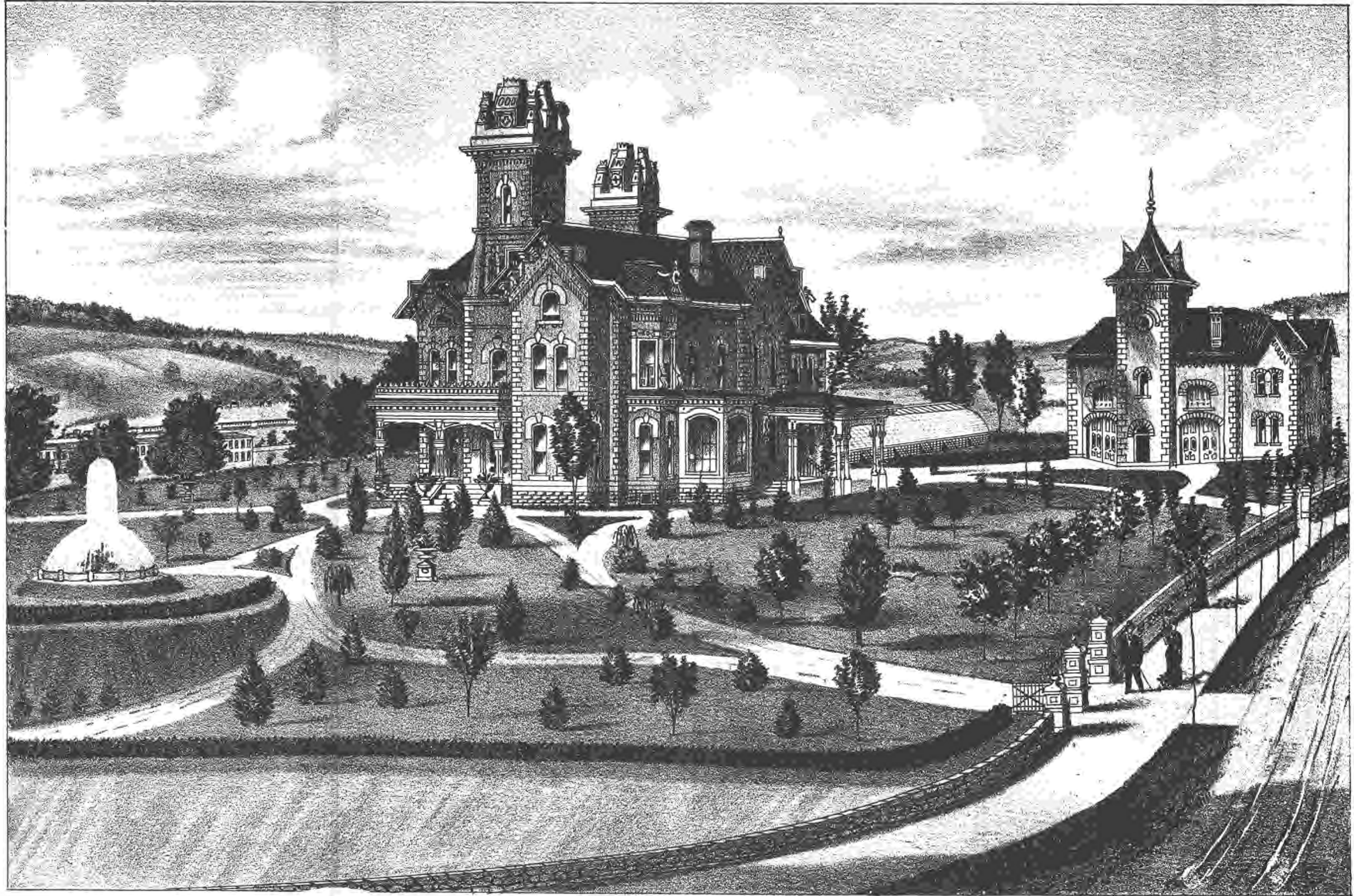
Happily the smith was clever enough and candid enough to recognize the really excellent quality of his customer's production. Whether it may have been a material superiority, due, we must presume, rather to accidental cause than to any metallurgical practice or intuition, or whether the mechanical achievement was something extraordinary, neither tradition nor relic can now determine. The barrel was certainly so complete a success as to extort the praise of the expert, and young Remington was so encouraged by this unlooked for endorsement of his skill that he soon followed up his first effort by others. That positive excellence must have distinguished not only the first production, but those immediately succeeding it, is apparent. The writer's efforts to obtain one of the original barrels have been unfortunately resultless. Suffice it that the fame of the new fabrication began soon to fill the country side, and the young producer found the resources of himself and the old forge taxed to their utmost. Thenceforward he applied himself to barrel making, gradually extending his craftsmanship to the stocking and lock fitting of the guns. From 1817 to about 1831, the business was prosecuted at the place of its inception, though the capacity of the "works" was measurably increased by the building of a stocking shop and another small structure.

At the start, the fixtures of the forge available for use were, it need hardly be suggested, not only limited to the rare exigencies of farm work, but of the crudest quality and little better than relicts of usefulness. The grindstones used in the work, and fashioned out of the rough by the untaught artisan, were obtained from a quarry adjacent to or on the farm, and were of exceptional excellence, a circumstance which indicates the kindly Providence that always helps those who help themselves.

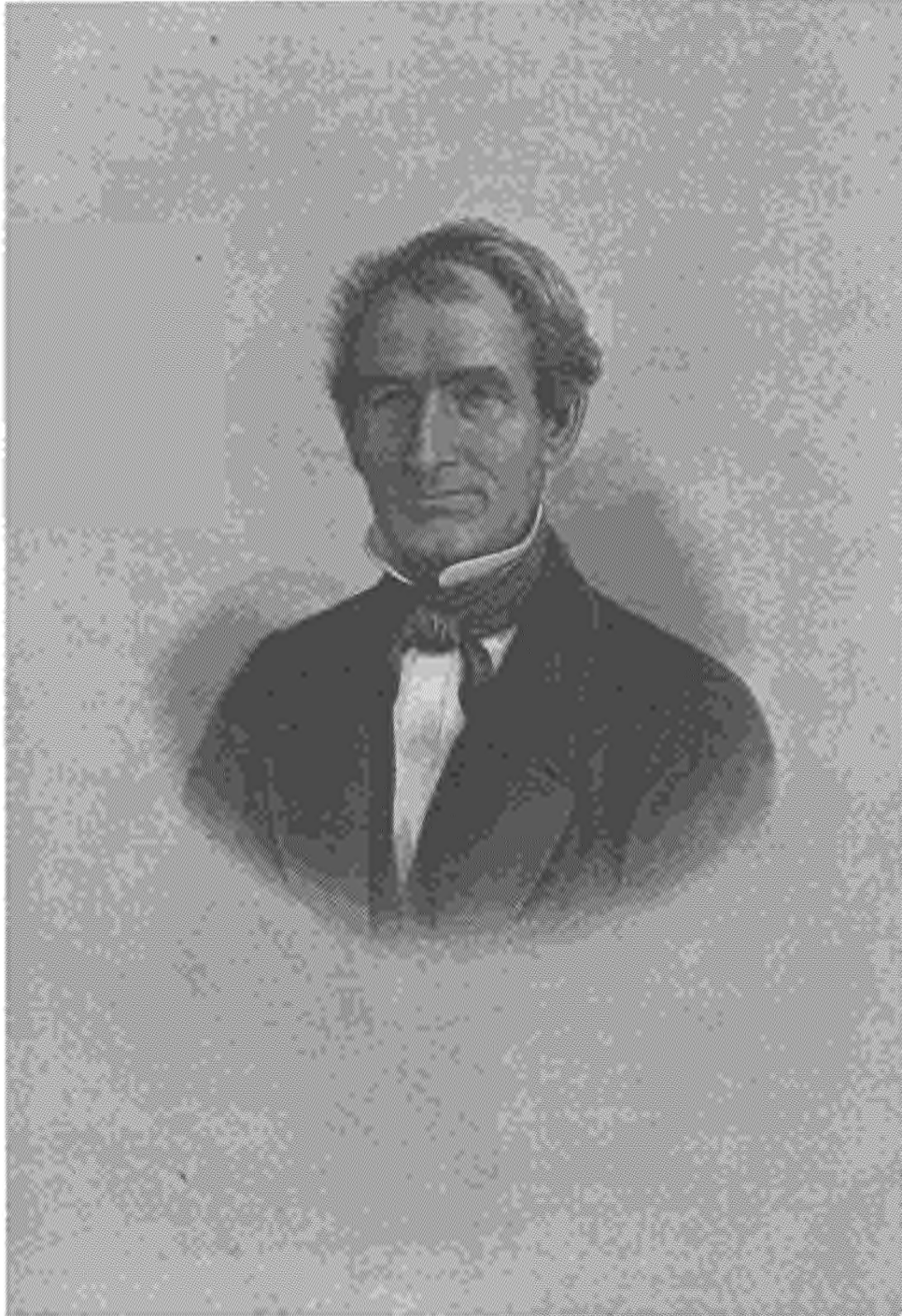
During the 14 years work at the head of "the Gulf," the reputation of Remington's production experienced nothing but good fortune, the demand for barrels becoming, indeed, so much in excess of the capacity of his shops that customers used to resort to the spot and stay there till their wares were ready for them.

FOUNDING OF THE WORKS AT ILION.

In 1828, the Erie Canal having been made through the valley of the Mohawk, Mr. Remington, after a few years' hard experience of the difficulty of conducting his growing business at so considerable a distance from that thoroughfare, with wise prevision of the future, purchased a large tract of land where now stands Ilion. His first erection, a low one-story building, is included in the present forging shop. The variety and capacity of plant for some years was not increased to any great extent, though the distinct business of barrel making experienced a natural and healthy growth. In 1835, the establishment of Ames & Co., of Springfield, Mass., which had a United States contract for a number of thousands of carbines, wished to dispose of a portion of its award then uncompleted, and of its gun-finishing machinery. Mr. Remington became the purchaser of both contract and plant. At this time, his first government contract necessitating an increase of shop capacity, he erected a frame building of considerable size for that day, which is still standing, and known as "the old armory." Before finishing the carbine order, the enterprise of the rising establishment was encouraged by the reception of another contract—this time for 5,000 Harper's Ferry rifles. Tools were forthwith made or bought and the work proceeded with, still another contract for 5,000 similar arms coming before the first was finished. At this date (1835 to 1840) the machine plant amounted to four milling machines, one stocking machine and one turning lathe, the fixtures or tools having to be changed as occasion demanded. About 1840, two of Mr. Remington's sons coming of age, became active in the enterprise. It is worthy of record that the experience of the father of the difficulty of possessing a gun was, though in a lighter degree, repeated by the sons, the story being that when one of the sons asked his father for a fowling piece, the latter answered that he would be more liberal than his parent had been with him, that he would contribute the barrel, but the youngster must, in this instance, furnish stock and lock himself. The terms were readily accepted by the now elder of the Remington Bro's. and he finished the gun at the works in the Gulf before their removal to Ilion.



RES OF P. REMINGTON, ILION, N. Y.



Atlantic Publishing & Engraving Co New York
Photo by Wm. N.Y.

ELIPHALET REMINGTON.

The accession of his two elder sons to the business gave the founder a temporary respite, grateful enough, we may well believe, after such a quarter of a century of endeavor and achievement.

The award of a third contract—this time for 2,500 Harper's Ferry rifles and for a quantity of Maynard's magazine locks—was the first fruits of the new management and an initial trip to Washington.

In 1847 the Remingtons commenced the construction of pistols, their first effort being a pocket revolver, which from its simplicity and general efficiency secured a market at once. A short time anterior to the Rebellion in 1861, they began to produce their well known army and navy revolver, since adopted for both branches of the U. S. service. It is noteworthy that up to 1869-70, notwithstanding the fact of very large contracts for muskets for government—which the summary and illiberal policy of Secretary Stanton at the close of the war rendered in most instances rather ruinous than remunerative for all parties working for the United States—the company had found pistol making much more profitable than that of other small arms. The company now turns out 18 different sizes and patterns of holster and other pistols, from the terribly effective single shot arm of 50 calibre, of a breech-loading system similar to the rifle, to the vest pocket companion, a toy weighing but $3\frac{1}{2}$ ozs., yet in the hands of an expert marksman true enough to kill a squirrel at 50 feet.

THE REMINGTON MILITARY ARM.

The Remington military breech-loader, of which more than half a million have been made and issued to different governments, first claimed public attention about 1865-6. At a somewhat earlier date, systems more especially designed for the conversion of muzzle-loaders into breech-loaders, and hardly more than suggesting the principle developed in the present model, were made for trial. At the board of United States officers, which met at Springfield, Mass., in 1865, a carbine of this early design was one of the sixty odd arms tested. In the succeeding twelve months radical changes and improvements were made in the system, rendering it in effect an altogether new affair. The subsequent history of the arm has been one of almost unvarying success, whenever brought into competition with other inventions. Its record, up to the present date, shows its adoption by the following nations and States:

Denmark, Spain (approved by Marshal Serrano, Minister of War), Sweden, Greece, France (commission of which Colonel Nessler was president), Rome, Egypt, United States (Navy), New York State (Report on New Arms, Board of 1868), Holland (for cavalry), United States Army (commission of which General Schofield was president, also approved by General Sherman, commanding U. S. Army), Cuba (commission of which General Seguera was president), New York State Board of 1871, approved by Governor Hoffman. Arms have been furnished to governments and private parties as follows: Denmark, 42,000; Sweden, 30,000; U. S. Navy, 23,000 (rifles, pistols and carbines); Spain, for Cuba, 75,000; France, 150,000; Rome, 10,000; Egypt, 60,000; Japan, 3,000; South Carolina, 5,000 transformed Springfields; U. S. Army, 1,500; also 5,000 rifles and 5,000 pistols, now being manufactured for U. S. Army; South America, 10,000; miscellaneous, 100,000. Further large orders have been received, making an aggregate of *more than half a million* arms, constructed upon this system, most of which have been already supplied to troops. The foregoing detail, moreover, does not include possible issues of which the data are beyond our reach, several governments—as, for instance, Denmark, Sweden, Spain and Greece—which have made this their service arm, possessing the right to manufacture in their State arsenals, under royalty. It is likewise true that the Swiss Confederation officially adopted the Remington for its troops of the line, but the contract could not be undertaken through large orders already in progress.

ADOPTION OF THE REMINGTON FOR THE U. S. ARMY.

The history of the Remington rifle in its relation to the United States government has a present interest that claims a few words additional in this connection. This system has been from the start a favorite with the navy, 5,000 carbines and 7,000 pistols having been constructed for that service at a very early date, and before any official commission had made choice of a particular arm. In 1869-70 a commission ordered by the late Admiral Dahlgren, convened at Washington for the purpose of testing various systems and adopting the best for the navy. This commission, presided over by Commodore Reynolds, and comprising several of the most accomplished officers in the service, subjected a large number of systems to a trial of the

most severe character, and, after a considerable time, reported upon the Remington as the best in all respects. In accordance with this official finding, 10,000 rifles were issued for the naval and marine service in 1870. It may seem that so exhaustive a trial as that conducted by the navy could have properly served to direct the action of the other branch of the service. The War Department, however, chose to make its choice of a new arm after tests conducted by its own officers, the Ordnance Bureau particularly urging this independent course. Consequently, a board of army officers convened at St. Louis in the spring of 1870. After a very protracted trial of unprecedented severity, in which about fifty systems were tested, this board likewise reported in favor of the Remington, and recommended it for sole adoption in the United States Army. The decision of the commission, of which Major-General Schofield was chairman, was strongly endorsed by the head of the army, General Sherman, yet the *exigent* prudence of General Dyer, chief of the Ordnance Bureau, was still unsatisfied. This veteran officer accepted and approved the preference expressed for the Remington, but deprecated any immediate and final action upon the recommendation of the board, and ordered that 1,000 stand of rifles and 300 of carbines of each of three systems be made and issued to the army, for the purpose of at least one year's trial of their respective merits, monthly reports to be rendered from the commands thus equipped. These reports, as they came in, were generally corroborative of the decision of the board, the only faults reported in the Remingtons having been pointed out by the board, and neglected to be remedied in the arms issued. Meanwhile, the New York State board of 1871, after a very long competition, adopted this gun for the re-armament of the militia, ordering the very changes that were recommended by the army commission at St. Louis.

BREECH-LOADING SYSTEMS—SUPERIORITY OF THE REMINGTON.

Though the number of designs of breech-loading systems is well nigh without limit—we believe more than one thousand patents, either for original conception or for improvements, have been issued in the United States alone—they may be pretty nearly all resolved into four classes or types. The bolt system may be termed the first adventure in this line of invention, it being initiated in the Prussian needle-gun about 1845. In America, though in 1828 a breech-loading carbine was made by government at Harper's Ferry, the Mont-Storm and Sharp are our first recognized systems. Of these the former is the suggestion of a large number of subsequent inventions, in which the breech is closed by a falling block on the upper surface, hinged at the front or on one side of the housing. The United States Springfield or Allin arm, the British Snider, the Belgian Albin-Brædlin, are different species of the *tabatiere*—as the French term it—genus. The Sharp and Peabody—though it is a question if the Roberts does not antedate the latter—represent another genus in which the breech-block fills up a vertical slot in the frame, is hinged at one end, and dropped or raised by a lever. A fourth type, essentially different from all the others, is the Remington.

The superiority claimed for the Remington system consists in the simplicity of its design—its working parts being large and few in number, its extraordinary strength, demonstrated by the severest tests before official commissions and in actual service, and its almost absolute reliability against accident or exposure. Mere mechanical design and execution are not the only requisites to the endurance and reliability of a system. While the mechanism must be of the very best to insure efficiency, the constructive design must be based upon correct science to make safety certain. It is the unique claim of the patentees of this arm that no accident has ever occurred with one of their productions. The reason of this alleged security is to be found in the perfectly scientific design of the system. The relation of the parts to each other and to the whole organization, the relative strength of each part, the directly parallel planes of recoil and resistance axes, are the characteristic merits of this system, without which no system, however excellent its mechanical execution, can be depended upon against extraordinary incidents.

Mechanically regarded alone the Remington system deserves the highest commendation. There are really no slight or delicate pieces in its construction, and notably no spiral spring, the presence of which in the Martini-Henry, and in bolt guns generally, has elicited so severe censure from experts. The very least frictional or bearing surface is attained, strength, as we have suggested, being secured not by the *extent*, but by the *relation* of contiguous surfaces. The sides of the breech and hammer

blocks are not made to wear against the corresponding sides of the housing, consequently there is hardly a possibility of rust from humidity, a fact singularly demonstrated by the favorable experience of both Spanish and patriot officers in the damp atmosphere of Cuba. So far as the escape of gas is concerned (wherein lies the generic weakness of arms of the swinging breech order, like the Martini-Henry and its American prototype the Peabody), there is no chance for it to find its way into the action, the breech-block, at the moment of discharge, not only excluding its passage into the action, but having on its lateral faces delicate grooves which conduct the fouling element into the open air. The action is, moreover, so open and free, internally, that both clogging attrition after the severest sand trials, and the corrosion of salt water tests, have been found inefficient to stop its working. The essential strength of the action, secured in the frame by solid steel pins nearly half an inch in diameter, is obvious enough; so securely protected, indeed, are its working parts, that not even the entire destruction of the stock will prevent the efficient use of the gun. This feature, singular to the Remington arm, was proven before the United States naval board of 1869, and is thus recorded in its official report:

"The butt stock (wood) was then removed from the piece, and the exhibitor fired eighteen shots at a distant mark on the river, with a fair aim and with tolerable accuracy, showing the independence of the lock and barrel parts from the butt stock."

It will be observed that at the moment of discharge the breech-piece is immediately supported by the front portion of the hammer, which forms a supelatively powerful recoil tumbler. Both of these pieces are of considerable weight and thickness, and of the choicest metal—as substantially designed and constructed, in a word, as the largest capacity of frame will permit. The metal in these parts, and in the pins upon which they move, is so located as to equalize their power to absorb the recoil shock. The result indeed is that the recoil shock is practically co-operative in the stability of the system, a fact due to the scientific relation of the two sectors of circles, the hammer and breech piece, between which there is a constant interlocking and bracing connection. Thus the greater the recoil the more securely the hammer is locked, and the shoulder of the hammer becomes of necessity a fulcrum, acting upon the bearing of the breech piece in such a manner that the entire strain upon its axis is taken up by the part in the rear of the forward pin. This theory of correlation of forces in a breech system was admirably illustrated at Washington, where, says the official report of the naval commission:

"The exhibitor fired four shots with a wooden pin (hickory) substituted for the front recoil pin; no derangement of the piece; no marks on the pin; and then fired four shots with two wooden pins in place of both steel recoil pins. No derangement of the piece or impressions on the wood pins.

"A breech piece, filed away to nothing, in front of forward pin, was then substituted in place of the ordinary breech piece, and the gun fired seven times without jar or injury to any of the parts."

No more pertinent demonstration of the valuable relationship of science to mechanism could be furnished than the foregoing, yet as a further proof of the extraordinary strength of the system we are describing, the fact may be adduced that on several occasions it has been subjected to charges which filled the entire barrel of the piece, from breech-chamber to muzzle, without effect upon its action or efficiency, a statement which we believe can be made of no other breech-loading arm.

EASE OF MANIPULATION AND RAPIDITY OF DISCHARGE.

Externally, the Remington gun is in all respects an admirable military weapon. Its manner of loading is so easy and of discharge so natural, that raw recruits and untaught Africans, according to the testimony of the Spanish leaders on one side and of the patriot commander, General Thomas Jordan, on the other, need no drillmaster to instruct them in its use. In sharp-shooting contests or in close engagements, where the arm is handled closely parallel to the ground, top of breastworks or level of rifle-pits, it can be charged and fired without exposure of the hand above the line of the barrel and without raising the gun, while it has the same facility for loading with muzzle elevated, as in the old position for priming, thus favoring its use in two-rank formation of troops. For rapidity of fire, its simplicity of mechanism and ease of handling give it such advantages that at the prize trial in Belgium a few years since it won the first award in a general competition of the most approved systems. The expert at the

"works," with a little practice, gets from 25 to 28 shots per minute out of the arm, while the Danish soldiers, with no practice at all, were reported, in 1868, as firing their new arms 17 shots per minute. In conclusion, a better abstract of the qualities of the Remington can hardly be written than to state that it was recommended, over all competitors, for adoption by the United States commission, at St. Louis, a board of army field officers ordered to select the system which most thoroughly possessed the following requisites: "Strength, durability, and simplicity of breech mechanism; ease, certainty and rapidity of firing, and security against injury to arms or accidents from use in the hands of troops."

EXTENT OF THE WORKS.

The establishment of E. Remington & Sons (Mr. Remington, the founder, died in 1861), exclusively devoted to the production of small arms, has, of course, very largely increased in capacity since the Danish and Swedish contracts first brought the new military arm into prominence. The structures in which this branch of the business is pursued, though erected at intervals, present an architectural *ensemble* far from disagreeable to the eye—an effect by no means lessened by the pleasant village surroundings in the midst of which they stand. They cover, including the pistol department, from three and a half to four acres of ground. The motive force is furnished by three principal engines, aggregating 400-horse. The number of operators averages about a thousand, though the machine plant as now perfected would probably provide work for double this number.

WORKING AGAINST TIME FOR FRANCE.

The fall of 1870 doubtless witnessed in the Ilion armory a larger number of men employed, a greater daily production and a more earnest concentration of thoughts and energies upon one object, than the small arms business in this or any other country had ever known. The contract with the French government was commenced about the middle of September. The final instalment was shipped in the first week of the succeeding May. During the seven months inclusive, from September 21st to the latter date, the number of service arms of its own production furnished and shipped to French ports from the Ilion armory, was about 155,000, a total result altogether unprecedented in the history of similar transactions. The arms composing this total were divided among the following classes: 130,000 rifles of 43 calibre; 5,000 carbines and 20,000 transformations. The *Army and Navy Journal* remarks, of this great industrial achievement: "The resources of the great armory have, of course, been taxed to the utmost. The buildings devoted to small arms manufacture, have for twenty hours of each working day been crowded with workmen, from 1,300 to 1,400 employees having been all the time engaged. The largest daily production has been 1,400 rifles [these figures are not large enough, each of the last three day's product having been 1,530 stand of rifles, with 1,300 stand on each of the fifteen working days preceding] and about 200 revolvers, and the monthly pay roll amounted to from \$138,000 to \$140,000."

In September, at the reception of the order from France, the capacity of the armory, working double gangs, was equal to the production of a little over 500 stand of new arms and 200 transformations. Thenceforth the effort was general not only to sustain the original figures, but to provide machines and tools for a much larger production. Three months saw the daily total handsomely enlarged. By the end of five months the number of new arms turned out in each twenty hours reached 1,000. We have already noted the culminating daily results at the close of the contract.

LABOR SYSTEM AND MECHANICAL FACILITIES.

It need hardly be suggested that such extraordinary results as are above recorded, results absolutely unique in the history of manufacture, required not merely organization, but earnest individual co-operation on the part of all engaged, whether principals or employees. We do not know that the organization at the Remington armory is oppressively exacting, that a guiding discipline absorbs every breath of labor—in fact, we fancy, there are many large establishments in which the workmen are much more enslaved by system and supervision. There is, however, sometimes a something more exacting than organization, or system or supervision. In this instance, indeed, it is a something infinitely more creditable to the humanity of labor than either or all of these forces. The great armory at Ilion is, in fact, but a great family—and this, indeed, may be truly enough said of the whole busy village, every member, every citizen, of which owns an

interest, at least of good wishes, in the general prosperity. While the Remingtons are sole owners of buildings and machinery, the work is given out by contract. Each contractor, of whom there are more than thirty in all, has his particular job, hires his own gang of men, and executes his work, whether it be on the barrel, the stock or some other part of the system, to exact gauges, of which one set remains in the hands of the company and the other is kept carefully in his own little office, his sole care being to sustain his branch of production upon a base with the general result. The direct issue of such a division of labor is that it equalizes or disseminates interest, and is a constant spur to endeavor in its various shapes, every little while bringing out of some clever brain a tool or a process by which operations may be reduced in number, or helping the enterprising *sub* to realize better results from his gang of artisans.

The system of labor as above suggested is certainly better calculated to answer such imperious exigencies as that of France in 1870, than any other could be. It does not turn out an individual arm as speedily perhaps as a single expert gunsmith might, but it turns out a thousand in less time by far than the same number of smiths, separately employed, would dare to think of doing. Thus, while it would be possible to take one of the molds of excellent steel, piled up in the rolling mill, and have the gun barrel completed in three hours, a careful estimate gives thirty-three days as the average time in which the mold goes through its eighty-three distinct operations and reaches the assembling room in the shape of a gleaming tube of .50 calibre ready to be issued to the National Guard. It is, however, not the single mold but the pile of a thousand, more or less, that the barrel-making gang, in all its various branches, has to consider, and both long experience and wise economy show that this dissemination of work and multiplicity of operations effect the quickest aggregate at the smallest cost.

From 1835 to 1840, the entire machine stock of the Remington establishment comprised one turning lathe, one stocking and four milling machines, and the fixtures and tools had to be changed about as occasion demanded. In those days barrels were forged and welded into shape. Now in the rolling mill each furnace turns out from 330 to 350 barrels per day at the hands of four men. If we follow the barrel department through, we shall find that this branch of the establishment alone, when at full head, has at work about a score of milling machines, forty-six drilling machines of various capacity and speed, thirty-one lathes and nine rifling machines, not to mention a legion of other labor devices, whose names have escaped our memoranda. A hasty estimate gives the number of milling machines alone, used in the establishment, at over four hundred.

SHOOTING QUALITIES OF THE REMINGTON ARM.

The long and intelligent experience of the Remingtons, and of their artisans, many of them a second generation of the same family in the employ of the company, has achieved large results in the mechanical features of their work, as well in the economizing of operations as in the lessening their number. There are especial features of the Ilion work which we cannot err, however, in noting particularly. The excellent shooting qualities of the barrels made at their establishment have been from the era of the founder a proverb in mouths of wisest censure. This superiority has been, moreover, quite as generally observed in the barrels of the military as of the sporting rifles. It is possible that a degree of this excellence may be due to a choiceness of material, but the extraordinary care given to the interior finish, the delicate gauging of the chambers, and the exact turning of muzzles, and, more than all, the patient and faithful straightening process, which is never neglected, are probably the general claimants in this instance. The operation of straightening a barrel, an achievement as yet unattained by mechanical process, is one of the most difficult in the manufacture of a gun, an art so rare in fact that accident has often produced a guinea Brummagem fowling piece that would outshoot a Westley Richards, or Greener, in the same field. The Remingtons, with an honorable pride in the excellence of their productions, and correctly estimating the superlative importance of this quality in a barrel, have omitted no care, whether it concerns the experience and skill of artisans, or the severity of intermediate and final inspection, that will secure the merit of precision for their work.

INCORPORATION OF E. REMINGTON & SONS.

During the latter part of 1864, the enterprise of the Remingtons having attained an extent which rendered a new organization necessary, both for

the purpose of perpetuating and of more easily controlling it, the private firm was made into a company under the general law of New York. The incorporation dates from January 1st, 1865. The first officers were Philo Remington, president; Samuel Remington, vice-president; and Eliphalet Remington, secretary and treasurer. In 1866, in anticipation of Mr. Samuel Remington's going to Europe, he was chosen president in order to more fully represent the company in the old world. At this time Mr. Philo Remington became vice-president. In 1871 Colonel W. C. Squire was elected secretary of the organization. This gentleman is son-in-law of Philo Remington, so that all the offices are retained in the family. The nominal capital of the company was named at \$1,000,000, the value of the buildings, machinery and stock in progress having been moderately estimated at \$1,500,000. The entire stock of the company at the date of incorporation was, and still is, owned by the different individuals of the Remington family, with the exception of a few hundred dollars in amount, necessary by law to qualify the three other members of the board of seven trustees, all of whom, by the way, are residents of Ilion. The present valuation of buildings, machinery and stock ranges from \$2,750,000 to \$3,000,000.

OTHER REMINGTON MANUFACTURES.

REMINGTON AGRICULTURAL WORKS.

The manufacture of agricultural implements was commenced in the armory in 1856. As in the case of the armory, this business had a small beginning. The first article manufactured was a cultivator tooth. This was new in design, and in its working qualities was superior to anything of the kind which had preceded it. It was made from one piece of steel, with a cylindrical shank, very strong and light. The excellence of this, like that of the original gun barrel, was at once recognized, and it became a universal favorite. Many thousands were sold during the first year, and the sales soon amounted to seventy-five thousand in a single season. The second year the manufacture of shovel plow blades was commenced. Of these several varieties in size and form were made, and the number sold amounted to many thousands annually. In 1877 one firm ordered seventy thousand of these articles.

About the time when the manufacture of these blades was commenced the practicability of steel plows began to be discussed. In the following year a single plow was made. This was tested at the N. Y. State fair, and decided to be a complete success. The manufacture of a number of sizes of these plows was at once entered upon, and the demand for them increased so rapidly that it became evident to the proprietors that greater facilities were required to enable them to meet this demand. Hitherto these articles had been made in one of the armory buildings, and the power and machinery of this had been used in their manufacture. This pressing necessity for increased facilities led to the erection of the present mammoth Agricultural Works. Here are manufactured an almost endless variety of agricultural implements. The plows made here find a market in all parts of the United States, Canada, South America, Egypt and Russia. Here are also manufactured mowing machines, reapers, wheel rakes, steel garden rakes, cultivators, patent horse hoes, shovel plows, field and garden hoes of every size and form, and, indeed, almost every kind of agricultural implement. Recently the manufacture of shovels has been added. These are made from single pieces of steel, and in strength and lightness are superior to any others manufactured. The manufacture of hay, straw, manure and spading forks has been added within the last year.

The success of these works, as well as that of the armory, is due in a great measure to the determination on the part of the Remingtons to manufacture only the best of implements and arms, and to keep fully up with or to lead in the improvements of the times. In accordance with this determination no expense has been spared. The best material has been used, and the most skillful workmen employed; and these extensive works and the large and flourishing village which has come into existence by reason of their location here are the result.

The buildings of these works are three in number. The main building is a brick structure three hundred feet in length by fifty in breadth, with three stories besides the basement. This building contains the machine shop, the wood department, the grinding and polishing shop, and the department for handling hoes, forks, etc. The engine and boiler house attached to this building is also built of brick, sixty-six by seventy-three and a half feet. This contains a double engine of one hundred and fifty horse

power. The foundry is a stone building two hundred by sixty-four feet. The forge shop is of brick, and has a length of two hundred and sixty-four and a breadth of forty-five feet. Sixty feet of the length of this is two stories in height. The remainder has but one story.

Three hundred and seventy-five men are required to run these works to their full capacity. With such an array of hands and the vast machinery of this establishment, the amount of work which it is capable of turning out is of course immense.

REMINGTON SEWING MACHINE.

The manufacture of sewing machines was commenced in 1870. The fact that the fabrication of military arms could not be relied on as a steady business, because in a time of general peace there was little or no demand for these arms, induced the Remingtons to engage in the manufacture of other articles, the demand for which was not thus subject to fluctuations. When the sale of military arms was slack, a large amount of machinery was necessarily idle, and many skilled mechanics were compelled to seek employment elsewhere. In the manufacture of sewing machines, much of this machinery and many of these workmen were available. An additional building was required for the purpose of "assembling" the different parts of the machines, and such a building was erected as soon as its desirability became apparent. The first machines that were made here were found to work finely in the hands of those who possessed sufficient mechanical skill to keep them in order and adjust them to the various kinds of work which they were required to accomplish; but it was found necessary to simplify these, in order to meet the popular demand for a machine which would do the various kinds of work easily and well without requiring such nice adjustment and skillful oversight. An evidence that this great desideratum was accomplished is to be found in the fact that their sales steadily increased till they reached one hundred and fifty per day, or 35,000 per year. Reckoning ten working hours for a day, this is at the rate of fifteen machines per hour or one every four minutes. These machines have found a market in all parts of the United States, and they have been largely exported.

TYPE WRITER.

In 1874 the Remingtons added the manufacture of type writers to their other branches of industry. These were machines for printing, and, if necessary, making several copies at once.

When this machine came to the establishment it was in an imperfect state, and required several years of close study and patient experiment to bring it to its present degree of perfection, and make it an entirely practical thing. One difficulty after another had to be surmounted, but skill, energy and perseverance triumphed, and the machine is a complete success. Improvements are still being made, and doubtless important modifications will suggest themselves in the future; for it is difficult to reach perfection. Among the late important improvements is a device which enables the operator to use capitals where they are required. This was at first considered almost impossible. One of the originators of the machine declared that it could not be done; but ingenuity and energy have accomplished this great desideratum. Previous to this types of only one size were used, and the printed sheet had a disagreeable sameness in appearance. The new device entirely obviates this, and gives the work a variety similar to that of an ordinary printed sheet.

The advantages of this machine are at once apparent. From forty to sixty words per minute can be printed by an ordinary operator, and the work at that rate can be continued indefinitely. An expert can accomplish much more than this. In the legibility of the matter written or printed by this machine the advantages are equally great. In type setting the number of errors will be much reduced, and in an extensive correspondence time will be saved and errors avoided by reading from printed sheets instead of illegibly written ones.

A member of a central New York firm that reports extensively for the courts states that in the single item of paper that firm saves annually \$200 by the use of these machines. There are about six thousand of these in use, and the demand for them is steadily and rapidly increasing.

HISTORY OF THE ILION CHURCHES.

FIRST METHODIST EPISCOPAL.

The members of this church existed in the form of a class as early as 1832. This class consisted of John Hunt, leader; Mrs. John Hunt, Peter Hunt, Ransom Hunt and Mrs. Sally Bolles. The preacher on the circuit

at that time was Rev. John Erkenbrack. This class steadily became stronger, till in 1842 its members and some people of other denominations erected a union church building at a cost of \$1,500, a large portion of which was contributed by E. Remington. The ground for this was donated by Daniel D. Dygert, and it is worthy of remark that when the title to it had lapsed by disuse the heirs of Mr. Dygert quit-claimed their interest in it. This was used as their place of worship till 1862, when it was sold to the Baptist society and the present edifice was built. This is a brick structure eighty-five by forty-five feet, and it was erected at an expense of \$22,000.

Since this society became a station it has had eight pastors. Rev. Mr. White resigned and entered the army in 1861. He was succeeded in that year by Rev. J. F. Dayan. Rev. E. Horr was appointed in 1863; Rev. F. F. Jewell in 1866; Rev. M. S. Hard in 1869; Rev. T. B. Shepard in 1872; Rev. H. W. Bennet in 1875 and Rev. D. M. Mead in 1878.

CHURCH OF THE ANNUNCIATION.

In 1845 Rev. Father John McMenomy, a Roman Catholic priest, established a mission at this place in connection with missions at Mohawk, Frankfort and Herkimer. He was stationed at Little Falls and attended this mission from that place, continuing to do so until 1856, when Rev. Father William Howard took charge of this missionary field. He lived in Mohawk the first year and preached in Varley Hall, in that village. In August, 1857, Father Howard purchased of Mr. J. B. Pelton, of Ilion, the house and lot, containing two and a half acres of land, upon which the church and parsonage now stand, paying therefor \$4,500. In April, 1868, he inaugurated measures for building a church edifice, and in August of the same year the present church was dedicated by Rev. J. J. Conroy, bishop of Albany, assisted by twelve priests. The building is of gothic architecture, warmed by a furnace in the basement, costing \$450. The gas fixtures are of the latest patterns and cost \$350. The organ is one of beauty, and powerful in tone, costing \$1,100. The church complete cost a little over \$14,500. Its seating capacity is six hundred. There are at the present time one hundred and fifty families, comprising about one thousand souls, belonging to this church. This is now a station, in charge of Rev. Father J. Hyland.

BAPTIST CHURCH.

The question of organizing a Baptist church in Ilion was agitated in 1862 and 1863, and in March, 1864, a public meeting was held to take the matter into consideration. At this meeting it was unanimously resolved that such an organization was desirable, and that immediate steps be taken to accomplish the desired end. It was also resolved that weekly prayer meetings be held, and these meetings continue to the present time. Much encouragement was given by the Rev. J. C. Wood and S. B. Gregory, then of Frankfort and Little Falls.

On the 5th of April, 1865, the church was duly organized and assumed its present name, The First Baptist Church of Ilion. On the 16th of February, 1865, a council for the recognition of this church convened at what was then the union house of worship. Of this council Rev. D. G. Corey, of Utica, was moderator, and Rev. S. T. Livermore clerk. Delegates were present from the Bleeker Street and Tabernacle churches of Utica, and from the churches at Frankfort, Salisbury, Whitesboro', Lowville and Newport.

The constituent members of the church were Deacon M. Sunderlin and wife, Deacon N. Steel, wife and daughter, M. E. Steele, T. Auld and wife, E. Benton and wife, J. Bryce and wife, Mrs. R. Grover, Mrs. M. Pickett, Mrs. M. E. Mason, and Mrs. M. E. Atwell; fifteen in number, of whom six are now members, seven have taken letters of dismission, and two, Mrs. Auld and Mrs. Grover, have died.

On the same day Rev. R. O. Broady, who had preached to the society as a licentiate, was ordained and recognized as pastor. He served the church with ability during one year, and then resigned to engage in missionary work among his countrymen. He still labors with marked success in Stockholm, Sweden, where he is at the head of a theological seminary. After the resignation of Mr. Broady, the church was destitute of a pastor during six months. Rev. W. W. Jones was then called, and on the 26th of October, 1866, was set apart by ordination to the work of the ministry, and recognized as pastor. He remained with the church a year. Rev. Judson Davis was next pastor. His pastorate continued three years, and during that time the union house of worship was purchased, enlarged,

refitted and furnished, and on the 13th of May, 1869, was dedicated. In 1870 Rev. James H. Andrews, a student of Madison University, became pastor, and was ordained in August of that year. Rev. W. R. Everts was moderator, Rev. J. Davis clerk, and Rev. W. R. Brooks preached on the occasion. After a pastorate of two years he tendered his resignation, which was reluctantly accepted.

During four months the church was supplied from various sources; then, in 1873, the Rev. L. Golden assumed the pastorate, and continued a faithful pastor during four years. In this time the house was, by the generous aid of the citizens of Ilion and vicinity, remodeled and improved. After the close of Mr. Golden's pastorate the church was supplied during a short interval by Revs. A. M. Prentice, J. H. J. Watkins and A. W. Warren. In July, 1877, Mr. Warren became pastor, in which relation he still continues.

Since the organization of the church three ministers have been ordained, one hundred and nine persons have been received by baptism, one hundred and fourteen by letter, and sixteen excluded. The present membership is one hundred and sixty-eight.

The Sunday-school of this church numbers one hundred and ninety-five. The superintendents have been Mr. Pickett, Mr. Benton, Mr. Moore and the present incumbent, C. S. Jepson. The library has four hundred volumes.

PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

St. Augustine's Church was incorporated on the 9th of August, 1869. The original incorporators were: Floyd C. Shepard, John W. Newhouse, William Onyans, William R. Russel, David W. Vanderburgh, Charles R. Darby, Richard Hard and George Rix. The first officers were: Floyd C. Shepard and John W. Newhouse, wardens; S. Bosworth Johnson, William Onyans, William R. Russel, David W. Vanderburgh, Richard Hard and George Rix, vestrymen.

Rev. Charles H. Lancaster was chosen as the first rector August 9th, 1869; Rev. George G. Hepburn was called as rector November 1st, 1871, and remained till January 1st, 1873. Rev. C. T. A. Rielby, then in deacon's orders, took charge of the parish under Rev. J. D. Morrison, rector of Christ's Church, Herkimer. Upon his ordination to the priesthood he was made rector, and continued in the rectorship until January 1st, 1878. Rev. Edward M. Pecke, the present incumbent, became rector February 1st, 1878.

The present number of communicants is ninety-eight. The officers are: F. C. Shepard and Richard Winegar, wardens; and J. L. Osgood, F. A. W. Armstrong, W. R. Jenne, F. G. Behan, A. W. Haslehurst, Alfred Williamson, George Rix and Asa S. Anable, vestrymen.

FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

At a meeting of the Presbytery of Utica held at Little Falls January 16th, 1871, Aaron Brown and A. H. Sumner appeared in behalf of a number of individuals residing at Ilion, who desired to be organized into a Presbyterian church.

The Presbytery heartily approved, and the 28th day of May was fixed upon for the organization.

On the day appointed Rev. Selden Haines, of the Utica Presbytery, organized the First Presbyterian Church of Ilion, with the following members:

Aaron Brown, A. H. Sumner, Mrs. Mandana A. Sumner, Rebecca Churchill, A. I. Redway, Mrs. Fannie Redway, Sarah A. Southworth, Helen Southworth, Eliza R. Hanson, George Newth, Mrs. Charlotte Newth, John Wake, Mrs. Mariette Wake, Thomas G. Hutchinson, H. Harper Benedict, Mrs. Marie Benedict, Sarah and E. Robinson.

The church was without a pastor until the 20th of the following November, at which time Rev. D. M. Rankin became the pastor, continuing as such until April, 1878—about six and a half years.

During Mr. Rankin's pastorate 119 members were received, and he left the church with about 110 members—the rest, 25 in number, having been removed, mostly by letter, to other churches.

Rev. A. T. Lyle was called to the pastorate in October, 1878, and is at present the pastor.

The religious services of the church were held in Mechanics' Hall about three years and a half. In the spring of 1874 a lot was purchased on the corner of Morgan and Second streets for \$4,500, and a church edifice was immediately commenced under the superintendence of William

H. Hamilton, of Utica, architect, and A. M. Osgood, Russel Perkins and A. H. Sumner, building committee. Stockwell & Kassing, builders.

The church is a gothic structure, with chapel in right transept, communicating with main building by sliding doors. The total seating capacity is about 600. The cost of the entire church property was about \$34,000.

The first elders were Aaron Brown and A. H. Sumner. The deacons were George W. Newth and James Truax. The first trustees were A. M. Osgood, S. W. Skinner and Russel Perkins.

The number of trustees was subsequently increased to seven, and still later to nine. The present trustees are A. H. Skinner, H. I. Plumb, C. D. Rose, C. W. Carpenter, James Truax, A. M. Osgood, Frank A. Barker, John A. Rasbach, jr., and Arthur Beach, M. D.

The present elders are Aaron Brown, A. H. Skinner, H. H. Benedict and John Newth.

The Sabbath-school of this church was organized the 1st of January, 1872, with about forty members. A. H. Skinner was superintendent the first four years. H. H. Benedict, the present superintendent, has held the office about three years. The present membership is one hundred and thirty-three, consisting of seven officers, fourteen teachers and one hundred and twelve scholars.

LODGE HISTORIES.

FREE MASONS.

Ilion Lodge, No. 591, F. & A. M. was organized by authority of a dispensation, October 9th, 1865.

The dispensation named as officers, Thomas Richardson, W. M.; F. C. Shepard, S. W.; and Albert C. Stevens, J. W.

The officers for each subsequent year, named in order of seniority, were: Thomas Richardson, S. E. Benton, A. C. Stevens, 1867; A. C. Stevens, J. A. Johnson, W. R. Jenne, 1868; A. C. Stevens, William R. Jenne, W. W. Benton, 1869; William R. Jenne, Edward Marsland, Arthur Taylor, 1870; Thomas Richardson, E. A. Harris, William E. Bearss, 1871; Joseph A. Johnson, Virgil G. Curtis, Samuel W. Skinner, 1872; Joseph W. A. Johnson, Virgil G. Curtis, Joseph Taylor, 1873; Samuel W. Skinner, Joseph Taylor, George Charles, 1874; Joseph Taylor, H. A. Whiting, John A. Rasbach, jr., 1875; Joseph A. Johnson, Hiram M. Burdick, James A. Whitfield, 1876; Hiram M. Burdick, James A. Whitfield, H. Albert Steber, 1877; J. A. Rasbach, jr., James K. P. Harris, George F. Wilcox, 1878; and John A. Rasbach, jr., James K. P. Harris, and Samuel Halliwell, elect for 1879. The charter members of this lodge were Thomas Richardson, F. C. Shepard, A. C. Stevens, Edson Delano, Albert M. Ross, E. A. Harris, R. R. Bennet, S. P. Sargent, John C. Day, S. S. Linell, William Mason, J. C. Paddock, F. J. Rabbeth, J. S. Kendall, and A. C. Dickerman.

The present number of members is 217.

Iroquois Chapter, No. 236, R. A. M., was organized by authority U. D. March 3d, 1869, with Rees G. Williams, Deputy G. H. P., presiding.

The officers were Abel C. Dickerman, M. E. H. P.; Albert C. Stevens, E. R.; Alfred E. Brooks, E. S.; Gilbert W. Warren, C. H.; W. R. Jenne, P. S.; Edward Marsland, M. of 1 V.; Arnon Comstock, M. of 2 V.; William Ritzmiller, M. of 3 V.; W. W. Benton, R. A. E.; E. Roche, secretary; John Hoefler, treasurer; C. A. Pettengill, tyler; Rev. F. F. Jewell, chaplain; John Baker, organist.

The chapter continued U. D. until February 9, 1870, when warrant was received and the following officers installed by R. E. Rees G. Williams, D. G. H. P., assisted by R. E. Comp. Scranton; Abel C. Dickerman, M. E. H. P.; Thomas Richardson, E. R.; Albert M. Ross, E. S.

The following were officers of this chapter in subsequent years, named in order of seniority: A. C. Dickerman, W. R. Jenne, W. W. Benton, 1871; G. W. Warren, W. R. Jenne, A. C. Dickerman, 1873; W. R. Jenne, J. M. Tallman, D. A. Taft, 1874; S. W. Skinner, J. M. Tallman, D. A. Taft, 1875; S. W. Skinner, J. A. Johnson, Dr. H. B. Maben, 1876; S. W. Skinner, J. A. Johnson, A. B. Poland, 1877; and Charles P. White, Charles W. Carpenter and A. B. Poland, 1878.

The charter members were A. C. Dickerman, A. C. Stevens, A. E. Brooks, E. Roche, W. W. Benton, W. R. Jenne, A. Comstock, John Hoefler, M. P. Whiting, Joseph A. Johnson, Albert Hague, Louis Stevens, W. Kitzmiller, E. H. Bennett, F. C. Manser, Edward Marsland, J. C. Paddock,

S. P. Sargent, Albert H. Jones, Samuel W. Skinner, C. A. Pettengill, J. S. Norton, Rees G. Williams, G. W. Warren and Jefferson Malory. Present number of members, 123.

GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.

Chismore Post, No. 110, G. A. R., of Iliion was organized September 8th, 1869, and composed of soldiers and sailors of the war of 1861-65.

Like all posts of the order it chose the name of a fallen comrade, James Chismore, of Iliion, who enlisted in January, 1864, in Company D, 2nd N. Y. Heavy Artillery. He was taken prisoner while doing picket duty for a sick comrade in front of Petersburg, Va., June 22nd, 1864, and sent to Libby prison. His health having failed from cruel treatment, he, with others, was sent to Charleston, S. C., to be exchanged, but he was not. He was afterwards sent to Florence, where in a few days he died, November 1st, 1864, and he now sleeps in an unknown grave.

Upon the rolls of this post are the names of one hundred and fifty comrades from all branches of the service. The object of the Grand Army is to keep alive the memory of comrades who fell while fighting the battles of their country, care for their widows and orphans, and preserve the spirit of loyalty which made the defenders of the country in the stirring days of '61.

Fraternity is the first word in the creed of the Grand Army. It means continuance of the acquaintance made in the field, the camp, and the march,—a mantle of brotherly love.

Charity is the second word, and it means care for the widows and orphans of fallen comrades and those who need a helping hand.

This post has paid out of its treasury about \$900 for home charities \$600 for the soldiers' home at Bath, N. Y., and \$25 for the yellow fever sufferers of New Orleans.

Loyalty is the crowning word of the Grand Army. It means that all which has been won shall be maintained, and that the country shall be represented throughout its entire extent by one banner—the stars and stripes—which shall be defended.

ODD FELLOWS.

Iliion Lodge, No. 400, was instituted July 7th, 1874. The charter members were: John H. Miller, Simeon Atherton, David F. Sullivan, William M. Outwater, Joseph Atherton, Philip Cox, William Atherton and Robert McFee.

The first officers were: John W. Miller, N. G.; Simeon Atherton, V. G.; Daniel J. Sullivan, sec.; Joseph Atherton, treas., and William Outwater, per. sec.

The lodge first met in the hall of the Grand Army of the Republic. It now meets in its own hall in Fagan's block every Tuesday evening.

The present membership is forty.

The present officers are: Charles Eagen, N. G.; Dennis Clapsaddle, V. G.; William Steele, sec.; George T. Davis, treas., and Charles Smith, per. sec.

KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS.

Damon Lodge, No. 125, K. of P, was instituted in Grand Army Hall December 3rd, 1874, by Allan R. McKenzie, D. D. G. C., of Utica, assisted by George Buchanan, E. I. Akehurst, R. F. Taylor, Isaac Thomas and Christopher Kling, of Utica.

The lodge was organized with nineteen charter members, namely: William M. Outwater, David F. Sullivan, Charles H. Hubbard, Frank W. Hubbard, Edwin Walrath, John S. Nichols, William S. Cox, Clide Longshore, Everett D. Atwell, Clinton I. Douglass, J. Frank Rogers, John Nase, John E. Hilton, Daniel M. Harter, J. Fremont Teft, Albert D. Canney, Christopher J. Pfahls, Charles F. Burkhardt, James A. Palmer and G. Henry Sherman.

The first officers of the lodge were: William S. Cox, C. C.; C. H. Hubbard, V. C.; F. W. Hubbard, P.; Clide Longshore, R. of R. and S.; E.

D. Atwell, M. F.; William M. Outwater, M. E.; F. A. Palmer, M. at A.; C. F. Pfahls, I. G., and C. I. Douglass, O. G.

The objects and aims of the order are friendship and mutual protection. The lodge is in a flourishing condition, and bids fair to be one of the best lodges of the kind in the State.

UNITED WORKMEN.

Iliion Lodge, No. 181, A. O. U. W. was organized November 6th, 1878. The charter members were fifty-five in number. Of these the following were chosen as officers:

Asa S. Anable, past master; H. W. Burdick, master; J. J. Peard, foreman; H. A. Tuttle, recorder; C. H. Hubbard, financier; H. B. Maben, receiver; David Gibson, overseer; M. D. Brunner, guide; M. R. Flanders, watchman; H. W. Getman, watchman. The lodge is in a flourishing condition. Of course it has a brief history.

FIRE DEPARTMENT.

The fire department of Iliion was organized in 1863. R. R. Bennet was the first chief engineer, and Alfred E. Brooks and William Kitzmiller first and second assistants. The present chief engineer is R. D. Clark. Thomas Powers is the first assistant, and Charles Dygert second.

ARMORY HOSE COMPANY.

This was organized in 1863. It was composed exclusively of employees in the armory, and consisted of forty-eight members. John E. Dodge was the foreman. There were six assistant foremen, classified as first and second at each pump. There were three of these pumps, and the assistants were known as first and second assistant Pump No. 1, 2, or 3. At Pump No. 1, the first assistant was John Irlam, second, Jacob Welts; Pump No. 2, Richard Winegar, F. E. Halley; Pump No. 3, A. N. Ross, John Seaver. The company was uniformed at its own expense. It was organized for the protection of the Remington armory works, and of the property in the immediate vicinity.

EXCELSIOR FIRE COMPANY.

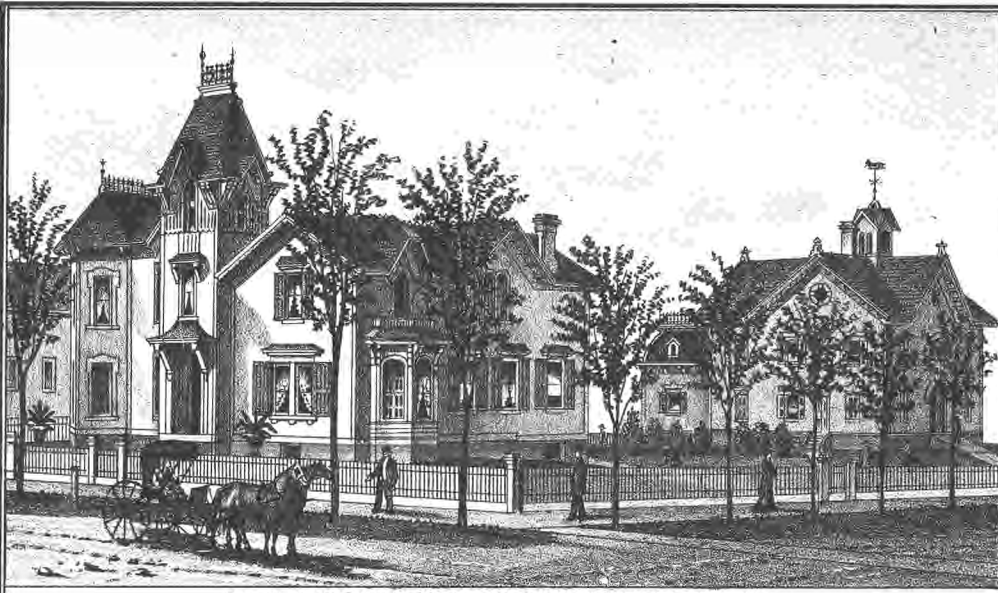
The last organization continued as at first till 1870, when the corporation of Iliion purchased for it a hand fire engine at a cost of \$1,200. It was then divided, one part retaining the name Armory Hose Company, No. 1, and the other assuming that of Excelsior Fire Company, No. 2. Others besides armory employees were members of this company. A. H. Sumner was the first foreman of Excelsior Company, and John Irlam and Smith S. Harter first and second assistants. In 1876 a steam fire engine was purchased by the corporation for this company at a cost of \$4,000. The present officers are Edward Wilcox, foreman, and Alfred E. Sevis and Alonzo Graves, first and second assistants.

ILION STEAMER AND HOSE NO. 1.

This company was organized in 1863, soon after the organization of Armory Hose Company. It consisted of fifty members. The first foreman was D. J. Randal. John Thornley was the first and William Grieker the second assistant. The first steamer, which the corporation furnished for this company in 1863, cost \$4,500. It was a Sillsbee rotary engine. In the spring of 1876 the village purchased two new Sillsbee steamers, of the then latest styles, at a cost of \$4,000 each. One of these was for Excelsior No. 2, and the other for this company. The present foreman is Benjamin Rasbach. Isaac Kinney and Edward Ballard are assistants. Robert Leaver is foreman of hose, and George Atherton assistant.

Each of these companies has about 1,200 feet of hose. The uniforms of the members of No. 1 were furnished by the company from a fund that is kept up by dances, festivals, etc.

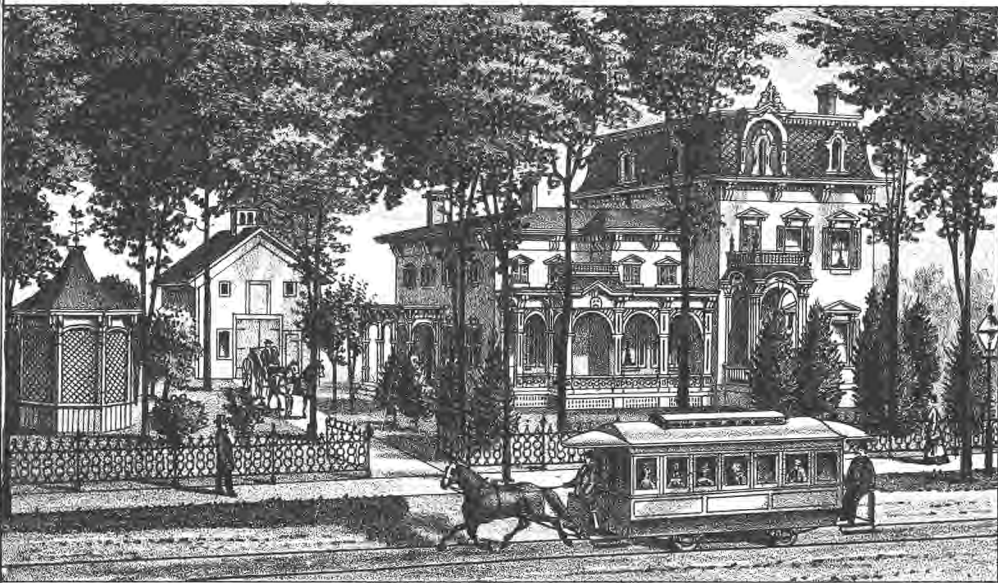
The village has never experienced any very disastrous fires, and this immunity is probably due in part to the efficiency of the fire department.



RES. OF H. M. ERSKINE COR. OF ARMORY & HIGH STRS ILION N. Y.



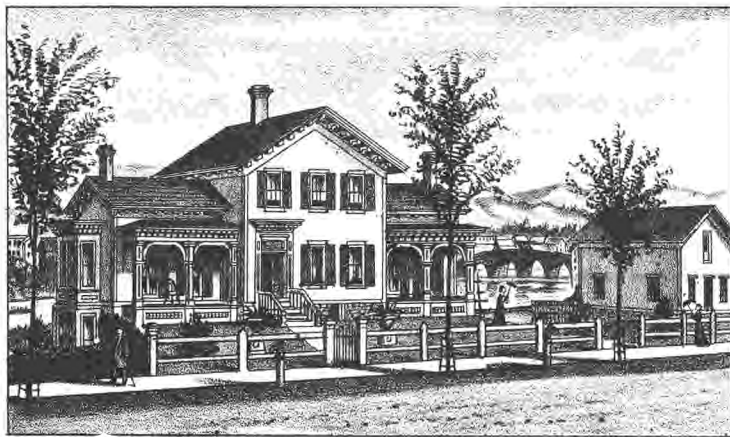
E. T. MARSH



RES. OF JOHN F. HOSCH MAIN ST. MOHAWK, N. Y.



M. E. MARSH



RES. OF J. B. HOLCOMB M. D. MAIN ST. NEWPORT, N. Y.



J. B. HOLCOMB M. D.

THE VILLAGE OF MOHAWK.

IT is always a matter of interest to know who is or was first in every great and important undertaking. In establishing facts of this kind, it is our aim to gather items from record and tradition that are considered reliable. The history of any place would be incomplete without a knowledge of who were the first settlers and where they located. The first settlers in the corporate bounds of the village of Mohawk were presumably some of the Palatines who drew the lots covering the site of the village in 1723, as shown by the table on page thirty-six and the cut on page thirty-eight.

A paper in the Documentary History of the State of New York dated 1757, describing the route between Fort Williams and Fort Herkimer, speaks of a saw-mill that had been burned, and from the description there is not the least doubt that it was upon Fulmer creek, which runs through the west part of the village, in its course to the Mohawk.

This village is located on the north side of the town of German Flats, mostly upon the south side of the Erie Canal, and west bank of Fulmer creek, nearly half a mile above its confluence with the Mohawk. It is most pleasantly situated upon a beautiful plain, surrounded with scenery almost unsurpassed in any section of the country. In front is the smooth and level valley, and across it the ever occupied New York Central railway, just beyond which rise the Hasenclever hills. To the right and left can be seen the thriving villages of Herkimer and Ilion, and in rear, or on the south, is the range of hills dividing the Mohawk and Unadilla's waters. The village is beautifully laid out with streets of good width.

It is the birth place of General Francis E. Spinner, whose peculiar autograph, printed upon millions of "greenbacks" while he was treasurer of the United States, has probably been seen by more people than that of any other man living or dead.

Previous to the building of the Midland and the Susquehanna Valley railroads, this village was the grand trading point for the country south, embracing nearly all of Otsego county. It was no uncommon occurrence to see as many as one hundred farmers' teams in the streets of Mohawk in a single day, and at one time. The docks of the canal at this place, during the season of navigation, were alive with business men. The extensive warehouses for receiving and discharging cargoes were well filled from the opening to the close of navigation. Farmers came with their corn, their oats, their hay, their wheat, their cheese, and in fact everything that the farmers in the southern part of this county, and the county of Otsego, had to sell, which here found a ready market and a remunerative price. The early stores, taverns and saloons reaped a rich harvest during the "hey-day" of this staid old village. But, alas, the day came when the business of Mohawk had to succumb to railroad enterprise, that caused the establishment of trading points almost at the people's doors, diverting hundreds of thousands of dollars from this place, thereby confining the patrons of the village stores and shops almost to its own narrow limits.

OLD PUBLIC AND PRIVATE HOUSES OF MOHAWK.

The first tavern within the limits of the corporation was built by Judge Gates in 1778, and is still standing in the west part of the village. He occupied it a few years as a dwelling or private residence, and sold it to Rudolph Devendorf in 1804, and he to David Diefendorf, who in 1817 opened a "Dutch tavern," which he continued to keep until 1842, when it was converted into a private dwelling again; it is now occupied by Jacob, son of David Diefendorf, who has lived in it since 1817. The timber of which the frame of the house was made is white oak, and hewed out by

hand. The house is in as good condition now as when built, over one hundred years ago. Many a weary traveler was attracted thither by the quaint old signboard of Mr. D., with a huge fish on the west side of it, and the rare fish and toast and other delicacies he used to find on mine host's table. This is probably the oldest building now standing in the corporation. At that early day, there was no dwelling house on the north side of Main street between this house and the canal bridge east of the village, as the whole territory was covered with a grove of large hickory trees. There were two or three barns, one of which stood on the site now occupied by the Mohawk Valley Hotel.

The next tavern was kept by Josiah Earl, and is the old building, without any front, standing between Main street and the canal, west of Fulmer creek.

In 1800 Peter Helmer built a tavern on the site now occupied by the meat market just south of the old Mohawk House, which was kept for many years by Jedediah Fox. In front, or between it and Main street, was a green or park. The sheds belonging to the old tavern stood on the opposite side of the road, now Columbia street, and were converted into and are now used as dwellings.

In 1826 Allen Bennett purchased the old tavern stand near the present Mohawk House, and also built a storehouse at the canal, transacting a large amount of business. The place was soon known as "Bennett's Corners," and continued under this name for about a dozen years, when it received its present name; how or why the change was made is not known.

In 1825 Mr. C. Tisdale built the "American Hotel," on the site now occupied by the Mohawk Valley Hotel.

The old brick hotel now standing near the canal bridge, east of the village, was built in 1830 by Christopher Bellinger, and long since ceased to be a shelter for the traveler.

The present Mohawk House, kept by John J. Mabbett, at the corner of Main and Columbia streets, was built in 1835, by Mr. Briggs Thomas.

The Otsego House, on Otsego street, was built in 1840 by Flavel Clark.

The first building erected as a residence and occupied as such, was built in 1778, by Peleg Freeman, and there is one now on the same site occupied by Mrs. Samuel Morgan. The house stands on the south side of Main street, west of Fulmer creek. Robert Shoemaker's mother built the house where Ezekiel Spencer now lives, in the west part of the village; the original deed was received from the English government. This is the oldest house in the village continuously occupied as a residence from the time of building. The Wheeler house, standing just east of the creek, on Main street, was built by Peter Warner in 1790, and has been occupied as a dwelling ever since.

In 1800 Frederick Starling built a house on the site now occupied by the residence of Thomas Cunningham. The house and contents were burned in a few years, when another was erected by the assistance of neighbors and friends, and that finally gave way for the present brick structure.

The old gambrel-roofed house just east of F. U. Weller's was built about 1790, by Rufus Randall. The old Campbell house, near the east end of Main street, was built in 1828. In 1795 Abram Randall built the old house on Columbia street opposite the old distillery that was built in 1790 by Peter Helmer, and stood on the cemetery lot.

EARLY HISTORY OF BUSINESS AT MOHAWK.

In or about 1808 Reuben Randall built a grist-mill on Fulmer creek where Vickerman's custom, flour and feed-mill now stands, at the south

end of Columbia street. About the same time Asa Dennison erected a tannery on the same creek, in the west part of the village on the south side of Main street. In 1813 Rudolph Diefendorf built a grist and saw-mill on the south side of the road, on Fulmer creek, in the west part of the village. About the same time Mr. Ford had a saw-mill a little farther up the creek, and a Mr. Warner had a small tannery near Diefendorf's mills about the time the mills were in operation. There was also a saw-mill where Miller's locks are located, worked by a Mr. Bangs, who lived on the site of the Mohawk Valley Hotel.

The pioneer blacksmith of the village was a man by the name of Crane. He was soon succeeded by Adam Starling, who for quite a number of years was the only blacksmith in the place. The shop was built in or about 1808, and stood on the site now occupied by Fake and Shoemaker's stores, on the south side of Main street, east of the old Mohawk House. In 1830 Norton & Myers had a blacksmith shop on the site of Cunningham Brothers' store, at the corner of Main and Otsego streets.

From 1800 to 1830 the old plow factory stood where Devendorf's clothing store now stands, on the corner of Main and Columbia streets. For many years this was the only agricultural implement establishment in this part of the county. Soon after 1820 a Mr. Thomas, of Utica, brought the frame of the present building from that place and erected it here.

Among the early merchants was the eccentric Samuel Meeker. His store stood opposite Mr. Riche's house, on Columbia street, between the engine house and Main street. Beside his store was a garden patch, and the old man had the name of being a good gardener, as well as dispenser of soap and sugar. His garden was oftentimes the objective point for roguish boys in their diligent search for ripe melons, which they would mysteriously obtain, and the next day trade them with "Uncle Meeker" for some little delicacy, with which his quaint old store abounded.

In 1809 Rudolph Diefendorf opened a store on the corner of Main and Warren streets, where W. P. Kiskey's hardware store now stands. After a few years he was succeeded in the mercantile business by Henry S. Diefendorf and Peter I. Miller; they in turn by Solomon Clough, Henry S. Diefendorf and Peter I. Miller, and that firm by Mr. Campbell. D. S. Clark succeeded Campbell. There has been a store of some kind on that site since 1809.

The store now occupied by the Cunningham Brothers was built in 1836 by Elias and Humphrey G. Root. The whole block from Kiskey's to Cunningham's, running back nearly to the canal, was purchased in the spring of 1826 by Elias Randall for \$175. The Steele block, on the corner of Main and Otsego streets, was built in 1852 by John A. Steele. The Spinner block, at the corner of Otsego and Main streets, was built in 1844, by F. E. Spinner. It was first occupied by Stilwell & Marshall in 1845.

Allen Bennett built the first warehouse at this place, in 1826; it is now used by Mr. Johnson, in connection with his furnace. There were also four other warehouses built soon after, by H. G. Root & Company, James Campbell, Isaac Woodworth and Merry & Devendorf.

The first brick house erected in this village was the one in which Mrs. Stilwell lives. It was built by Josiah Osgood, and rebuilt by Elias Root. It stands on Main street, north side, just east of Warren street.

The first resident physician in the village was Dr. Bowen. He located here in 1828. The first postmaster was Samuel Miner. He lived near where Johnson's foundry now stands, near the canal. He kept the office, if it might be dignified by that name, in the tavern on the "Corner," as it was then called. The first mail carrier through here was a Mr. Luke. He went on horseback, with saddle-bags, and in them he carried all the mail matter between Utica and Schenectady. To accommodate the people on the route he would buy a half dozen or so of newspapers in Schenectady, and try to sell them along the road, at three cents each; he often lost money on his half dozen papers, as very few people in those days wanted to fool away their money for newspapers. He delivered the mail at this office once a week from each way, if the weather and roads were good.

The first locktenders on the two locks at this place were David Wightman at the upper lock and Jacob Miller at the lower, or eastern lock, which has been known ever since as Miller's lock.

When David Diefendorf purchased the farm upon which his son Jacob now lives, and upon which was built the first house in the village, he gave his note for \$3,000 and took a receipt, as though he had paid cash for the farm.

The land upon which the village of Mohawk now stands was owned by Rufus Randall. He sold off a farm or two and the balance to Frederick

Bellinger, who had it surveyed into village lots and sold them as they were wanted.

As late as 1830 there was a heavy stone wall along the south side of Main street from Otsego street west to the residence of Frederick Bellinger.

In the early history of this village there was a distillery on the creek near the cemetery, built by Peter Helmer in 1790, and another opposite Vickerman's mill, on the south side of the village. They were both in operation as late as 1825.

INCORPORATION AND VILLAGE OFFICERS.

By an act of the Legislature passed April 16th, 1844, the village of Mohawk was incorporated and a charter granted. The first election for officers was held at the house of John Golden, May 4th, 1844, when the following officers were elected: President, Frederick Bellinger; assessors, Gordon Farmer and Ezekiel Spencer; treasurer, Elias Root; clerk, Daniel S. Clark; collector, Marks H. Grants; constable, Marks H. Grants. The proceedings of the first charter election were signed by Frederick Starling, as chairman, and John Crist as town clerk.

At a meeting of the board of trustees held May 9th, 1844, the following named persons were granted each a tavern license, paying for it \$5: Newman Smith, Olendorf & Lawyer, Charles Bronson and George L. Van Slyke; and grocery licenses were granted on the same terms to I. L. Merry and Cornelius Devendorf.

The presidents of the village have been as follows: 1844, Frederick Bellinger; 1845, David Devendorf; 1846, Ezekiel Spencer; 1847, L. L. Merry; 1848, Chauncey Johnson; 1849, Calvin A. Griffith; 1850, F. E. Spinner; 1851, 1852, A. H. Prescott; 1853, Benjamin Carver; 1854, L. L. Lowell; 1855, Peter Bellinger; 1856-58, John Crist; 1859, 1860, R. H. Pomeroy; 1861, Thomas Cunningham; 1862, 1866, 1868, J. F. Hosch; 1863, A. H. Prescott; 1864, L. A. Hartson; 1865, A. S. Van Dusen; 1869-71, A. D. Marshall; 1870, Ezekiel Spencer; 1872, Eli Fox; 1873, O. W. Bronson; 1874, J. S. F. Crim; 1875, H. D. Alexander; 1876, D. D. Hatch; 1877, John Brown; 1878, Enos Allen; with Justin B. Morgan as clerk of the village.

At the beginning of 1879 the population of the village was estimated to be about two thousand five hundred. The assessed valuation in 1878 was \$225,606.

MOHAWK PUBLIC SCHOOL.

It is difficult if not impossible to trace the history of the school in Mohawk to its remote origin.

When the Palatines first came into the Mohawk valley in 1723, the clergymen who had charge of the religious instruction of these people were also the secular teachers of their children; and the fact that these people were slow to adopt innovations renders it highly probable that this custom was followed till near the commencement of the present century. The destruction by fire of the town records of German Flats in 1843 renders it impossible to learn from that source when common school officers were first chosen. It is known, however, that nearly seventy years since a school-house was built on the east side of what is now Columbia street, near the site of the residence of H. G. Root. The following is a copy of the contract for the building of this house. The original document is in the possession of Daniel Bowman, the present owner of the building:

"Agreement made this 7th day of April, 1809, between Russel Brown, of German Flats, and Abraham Randal, Rufus Randal, jun'r, James L. Campbell and Rudolph Devendorf, on the part of the proprietors, as a committee, as follows: The said Russel Brown agrees to erect a school-house at or near Timothy Campbell's house in German Flats, twenty-four feet square on the ground, and ten feet high in the clear, with a porch in front, and agrees to finish every part of it agreeable to a map which he heretofore made thereof, and find a large sizeable stove in the house, with pipe and chimney, and paint the two doors, and put in window springs. And they, the committee, promise and agree to pay him, the said Russel Brown, one hundred dollars on demand, and pay him the further sum of one hundred and sixty dollars by the 15th day of Feb'y next. And he, the said Russel Brown, agrees to receive in pay, of the proprietors, the following mentioned stuff: 1st, 1 stove, toward the first payment; 2nd, all hemlock boards and scantling what is wanted for the house (except one thousand feet which he will furnish himself) at \$5 per thousand, delivered on the spot; 3rd, hemlock plank and basswood boards for floor; 4th, good pine stuff at \$10 per thousand towards first payment; 5th, shingles, \$2.50 per thousand. The committee also agree to find all the

large timber for the frame, and also lay the underpinning, and also find a large stone to build the chimney upon, at the expense of the proprietors. Said Russel Brown agrees to finish the outside of said house by the first day of June next, and finish the rest of the inside work in the month of September following, to be done according to the rules of good workmanship, and with good stuff. In witness the parties have hereunto set our hands the day and year above written.

"RUSSEL BROWN,
ABRAM RANDAL,
RUFUS RANDAL, JR.,
JAMES L. CAMPBELL,
RUDOLPH DEVENDORF."

"In presence of
ASA DENNISON.

After the erection of the present school-house, about 1853, the old house was abandoned for school purposes, and reverted to the legal representatives of the original owners of the land, by whom it was deeded to the Methodist Episcopal church of Mohawk. This society used it as a house of worship till about fifteen years since, when it was purchased by the present owner, who occupies it as a joiner's shop. It has had only slight alterations, and from its external and internal appearance it is readily recognizable as an old fashioned school-house. As the floor became thin another was laid upon it; and three thicknesses are there now. It is said to be one of the oldest buildings within the limits of the corporation, one of the few remaining links between the past and the present. Some years since several evergreen trees were planted on one side of it, to shade it lead from the view of those to whom its appearance was distasteful, and these have grown till they effectually accomplish this object.

About the year 1853 the present commodious school-house was erected, and it has since remained without material alteration. In this house the school at once assumed the character of a graded school, which it has ever since maintained. From four to six teachers at a time have been employed in the different departments, and the fact that it has sent forth many excellent scholars attests its general excellence.

Frank West received his preliminary education in this school. He graduated at West Point, and he is now an officer in the U. S. army.

Andrew Cunningham, the son of Thomas Cunningham, is a student in the Naval Academy, at Annapolis. He received all his preliminary education here.

Robert Carmody, son of Michael Carmody, a lieutenant in the navy and graduate of the Naval Academy, also received his preparatory education in this school.

It is certainly an honor to this school that these young men attained in it the high standard of excellence in scholarship requisite for admission to either of these institutions.

The number of children of school age in the district according to the report for 1878 was 356. The public money received was \$1,031. The amount raised by tax on the property of the district was \$2,007; making a total of \$3,038 expended for school purposes.

The principal of this school receives a salary of \$900 per year. The assistants are paid from \$6 to \$8.50 per week.

MOHAWK CEMETERY.

The oldest cemetery in the town was on what is now Main street, at the place where the residence of Dr. Eli Fox now stands. In this case, as in many other similar ones, the location was determined by then existing circumstances, without a prevision of the condition of things as they would be after the lapse of a century and a half. Time went on and the village of Mohawk surrounded this primitive burial place, and thus arose a necessity for providing another and more capacious place of interment.

In 1845 the corporation purchased about six acres on Columbia street, about one fourth of a mile south from Main street.

This was fitted up under the direction of the trustees for a cemetery. The remains of many that had been interred in the old burial place were removed to this more tasteful one. Those whose ancestors and other relatives were entombed in the old "grave yard" foresaw the coming of the time when the tombs there would be obliterated and forgotten, and to rescue the dust of their friends from oblivion these removals were made, and suitable monuments erected over their places of sepulture.

In 1869 the corporation purchased an addition of about an acre from the Kane property, on the north side of the six acres, at an expense of \$1,500.

In 1870 the present association was incorporated by an act of the Legis-

lature, under the corporate name of the "Mohawk Village Cemetery Association." The charter provides for the election annually of one commissioner, whose term of office is three years. These commissioners are also president, secretary, and treasurer of the association.

In 1870, after the act of incorporation, the cemetery association purchased another addition of about an acre on the south side of the original lot, at a cost of \$600; and in 1871 still another, of more than an acre on the north side, at an expense of \$1,000; making a total of about nine acres. This has been improved and beautified under the direction of the commissioners, and it is one of the most tasteful and elegant cemeteries in this part of the State. The present commissioners are Thomas Cunningham, Dr. Eli Fox, and Ezekiel Spencer.

FIRE DEPARTMENT.

The fire department of the village of Mohawk was organized September 9th, 1844, by the trustees of the village, who appointed Humphrey G. Root as chief engineer, and Gordon Farmer as assistant engineer, with the following named citizens as members of Mohawk Engine Company No. 1: Amos H. Prescott, C. R. Spencer, I. E. L. Hamilton, J. R. Noyes, D. D. West, C. Bronson, Asa Farnam, Oswald T. Parker, William Parker, Alan-son Rand, Heaton Bailey, Jacob Steele, H. Spencer, C. T. West, John Shott, Jermain Clark, William Miller, Harrison H. Remore, Robert Buchanan, R. W. Brown, Elijah H. Morse, John Crist, A. W. Bertram and Jasper Babcock.

The engine used was manufactured by L. Button & Company, of Waterford, N. Y., and the engine-house was located on the northeast corner of Main and North Washington streets, on the site now occupied by Enos Allen & Sons.

May 13th, 1861, the trustees purchased a more powerful engine of Conway & Company, of Seneca Falls, N. Y., and June 1st, of the same year, organized a company for the new "machine," under the name of Colonel Ellsworth Engine Company, No. 2, which continued in existence three or four years, when it became necessary to reorganize the company, and it was disbanded in 1869. From the time the company was disbanded until the spring of 1878 there was no organization in charge of the engine, the citizens working it meanwhile in case of a fire. In the meantime the village corporation, through its trustees, purchased a steam fire engine, and having the "Ellsworth" on hand, it was deemed advisable by the citizens to form a company, in order that the fire department might be more effective in case of necessity. A petition was circulated, very generally signed, and presented to the trustees of the village for their consideration. The request of the petitioners that a company be formed to take charge of the "Ellsworth," and that the same be incorporated in the fire department of the village, was granted. March 20th, 1878, an engine company was formed, composed of forty-eight men, and also a hose company, composed of twenty men. The officers elected for the engine company, and confirmed by the board of trustees of the village, were: Alonzo Bridenstein, foreman; Isaac Crisman, first assistant; and James Johnson, second assistant; for the hose company, Charles Shoemaker, foreman; Jeremiah Clark, assistant; Thomas Wiengarden, Henry D. Happner, George Kinnerskine and Thomas Clark, pipe-holders. The engine-house is located on Johnson street, in a portion of Nicholas Casler's warehouse, fitted up for the purpose.

The company also maintains a civic association, composed of the regular members of the company and fifty-one honorary members, making in all a membership of one hundred and nineteen men for effective service, composed largely of the tax-paying inhabitants of the village. The officers of the association are: President, Edward Clark; vice-president, Jacob Brazie; secretary, H. Clark Berry; treasurer, Charles Crisman.

The foregoing relates wholly to the hand engine organization. The inhabitants of the village, in pursuance of the provisions of Chapter 412 of the Laws of 1875, held a special election on Monday, June 7th, 1875, by which they authorized the trustees, by a vote of 111 for and 4 against, to purchase a steam fire engine. September 13th, 1875, by resolution of the board of trustees, the name "Mohawk Chief, No. 1," was given to the new steamer, when it was fully equipped and ready for active service.

Alexander Hose Company, No. 1, was organized July 27th, 1875, with the following officers and men: President, A. C. Devendorf; vice-president, A. G. Myers; secretary, W. H. Schall; treasurer, John McChesney; foreman, E. L. Prince; assistant, Perry Criss; other members, John Brown, William F. Harter, John Criss, jr., A. F. Bellinger, Charles Thrall,

Eugene Partridge, David Brooks, C. L. Spencer, E. Blevo, F. A. Sayles, Charles Wheeler, John Conklin, A. W. LeRoy.

April 10th, 1876, the board of trustees passed a resolution to add ten more members to the fire department, in accordance with a petition presented by a committee from the Alexander Hose Company, subject to the by-laws and regulations of said company, with the assurance and promise on their part to take charge of the entire fire department, including the steam and hand engines and hose carriages. April 18th, 1876, by a resolution of the board of trustees, the following named persons were accepted as members of Alexander Hose Company: F. B. Coe, P. F. Maguire, Charles Tucker, William H. Wheeler, Charles McAndrews, C. F. Morrison, Charles A. Tucker, David Cronan, H. B. Wildey, George T. Hale, Delos M. Dodge, George L. Broomall. In November, 1878, the following officers of Alexander Hose Company, No. 1, were elected: President, William H. Schall; vice-president, John Criss, jr.; secretary, Delos M. Dodge; treasurer, John McChesney; foreman, E. L. Prince; assistant foreman, Perry Criss. The company now numbers forty members.

August 21st, 1878, John J. Mabbett was appointed by the board of trustees chief engineer of the fire department of Mohawk.

ODD FELLOWS AND MASONIC LODGES.

Hendrick Lodge, No. 185, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, was instituted in this village in October, 1845, with N. D. Bronson as noble grand, and a full complement of officers, and about forty members. Some of the members were affiliated with the free masons, and in 1860 masonry had so absorbed the membership that it was decided by the Odd Fellows, as a lodge, to surrender their charter. They had at this time accumulated a fund of \$1,500. With this fund the Odd Fellows purchased of Mrs. Dr. Griffith the premises on Otsego street, north of Main, formerly owned and occupied by Dr. Bowen, the first resident physician of Mohawk, upon which they erected a fine brick building forty-three by one hundred and twenty-three feet, with a seating capacity of one thousand, having a stage in the west end, twenty-five by forty-three feet, well fitted up for dramatic purposes. The total cost was \$6,000. Upon this they secured a loan of \$1,400, and made an assessment upon the members of \$25 each, for building purposes. The building was known for ten years as "Odd Fellows' Hall." The earnings of the hall after completion soon paid the indebtedness, and three of the members of the lodge, Thomas Cunningham, Andrew Shoemaker and Luther Chase, bought out the remaining members, paying them each the \$25 assessment, and thus became sole owners. In 1870 they sold the hall to Thomas Varley, who changed the name to Varley Hall, by which name the building is still known. In the early part of 1875 the property reverted to the three former owners, who then sold it to the Mohawk Valley Hotel Company, who converted the hall into a barn, for the accommodation of the hotel.

Mohawk Valley Lodge, No. 276, F. & A. M. was organized under a dispensation which bears the date August 9th, 1852. The date of the charter is December 15th, 1852. The charter members were Nathan Whiting, A. H. Prescott, Joseph Strauss, John Golden, Benjamin Golden, Ezekiel Skinner, John Hill and C. A. Griffith.

The first officers were Nathan Whiting, W. M.; Amos H. Prescott, S. W., and Joseph Strauss, J. W.

The first place of meeting was the hall of Hendrick Lodge I. O. O. F., in the village of Mohawk. The lodge now holds its communications in its own hall in the Mohawk Valley Hotel block. The regular communications are held on the second and fourth Fridays of each month. The present number of members is one hundred and five. Among the prominent deceased members may be named John Golden, Benjamin Golden, Leonard Lewis, Collingwood Vickerman, C. A. Griffith, M. D., Robert Ethridge, and William Kitzmiller.

The lodge has had five different masters; Nathan Whiting served two years; A. H. Prescott, nine years; Eli Fox, M. D., twelve years; Edward Clark, two years, and M. E. Prince, one year.

The present officers are Eli Fox, M. D., W. M.; E. L. Prince, S. W.; and John McChesney, J. W.

BUSINESS ENTERPRISES OF RECENT TIMES.

BANKING INSTITUTION.

The Mohawk Valley Bank was organized February 9th, 1839, by the election of the following officers: Directors, David Devendorf, Frederick Bellinger, Elias Root, Ira Randall, M. Jacobs, F. Cristman, E. Morgan,

Stephen Jones, William Burgess, E. A. Munson, Charles Wightman, Peter H. Warren, H. S. Orendorf, J. J. Cristman, R. G. Starkweather, Rodney Sanford, L. Stienburgh, E. Tisdale, Jacob Marshall and J. C. Dann. The directors elected E. Morgan president. In May, 1839, J. C. Dann was chosen cashier, and in June of the same year Elias Root was elected vice-president. In July, 1839, J. C. Dann resigned, and F. E. Spinner was elected cashier in his place. As presidents thereafter the following were elected: February 9th, 1841, Charles Wightman; July 2nd, 1849, Benjamin Carver; January 1st, 1851, Peter H. Warren; in July, 1857, John J. Cristman; in July, 1858, F. E. Spinner; in July, 1861, Peter H. Warren; July 4th, 1864, Dean Burgess. April 3d, 1865, the bank was reorganized, and changed its name to National Mohawk Valley Bank, of Mohawk, N. Y., the officers remaining the same as in the old bank until September 5th, 1867, when H. J. Alexander was elected cashier in place of Mr. Pomeroy, who resigned, he having been cashier since November, 1856, when he succeeded Mr. Spinner. The board of directors in 1878 consisted of Dean Burgess, L. L. Lowell, Marshall Hines, Jacob Diefendorf, C. Vickerman, Eli Fox, Alonzo Wood, B. A. Wetherbee, Allen Bloomfield, Daniel Hawn, and Peter Countryman. Dean Burgess was president, Eli Fox vice-president, and H. D. Alexander cashier. The capital stock of the institution is \$150,000, with a surplus of \$40,000.

MOHAWK FOUNDRY.

This was established in 1843, by the late Chauncey Johnson. The business was then new in this section, and people often came long distances to see the wonder of melted iron poured into molds of various shapes. The first building erected was the foundry, which is still standing, on the south bank of the canal, at the corner of Warren and Johnson streets. It is a low building, about forty by sixty feet, and built of stone. Another building has since been erected a short distance from this, for a store-house, office, and blacksmith's shop. This is of brick, and is two stories in height. Stoves, agricultural implements, iron fence, and everything usually made at such a furnace has been manufactured here.

In later years a coal yard has been added to this establishment. It is worthy of remark that Mr. Johnson brought the first load of anthracite coal that ever came into Herkimer county. This coal was purchased from E. A. Packer, a brother of Judge Asa Packer, of Pennsylvania. The business is now conducted by the sons of Mr. J.

Some years since Mr. Johnson enclosed and laid out a pleasant park near his foundry. It is said of him, that he never turned a deaf ear to the call of poverty, but dispensed his charities with a liberal hand.

THE MOHAWK MANUFACTURING WORKS.

This company was formed for the purpose of manufacturing a new and improved revolver. The company consisted of H. D. Alexander, J. B. Rafter, J. F. Hosch, J. N. Quackenbush, C. Beckwith and J. D. Miller.

In August, 1878, this company dissolved. J. D. Miller took the stock and commenced a new line of business on his own account. He engaged in making models and manufacturing new inventions under contract; making the latter a specialty. Thus far the business gives promise of success. The facilities for this line of work are ample, and the patronage bids fair to make it one of the permanent industries of the village.

GAS WORKS.

The Mohawk Gas Light Company was organized October 3rd, 1860, with a capital of \$10,000, the following named gentlemen becoming the stockholders: William P. Batty, Eli Fox, L. L. Landt, F. U. Weller, R. H. Pomeroy, L. P. and S. E. Coe, Thomas Cunningham, Chauncey Johnson and Eli Casler. The following officers were elected: President, Chauncey Johnson; secretary, Eli Fox; treasurer, R. H. Pomeroy.

Subsequently a consolidation was effected whereby the gas works of E. Remington & Sons, of Ilion, and those of Mohawk were united, and a new company formed, known as the Ilion and Mohawk Gas Light Company. The capital stock was increased to \$30,000, and Philo Remington was elected president, E. Roche secretary, and S. E. Coe treasurer of the new organization. The works of the original company were located at Mohawk, but after the consolidation the works were located about a half a mile east of the village of Ilion, on the north side of the canal, whence gas is conveyed to both villages, thus effecting a saving nearly equal to the running expenses of one gas factory.

HOTEL COMPANY.

The Mohawk Valley Hotel Company, of Mohawk, was organized December 17th, 1874, with a capital stock of \$50,000. The stockholders were: John F. Hosch, H. D. Alexander, J. E. Casey, George Broomhall, L. L. Lowell, Eli Fox, A. D. Marshall, J. V. Quackenbush, John Brown, P. H. Clapsaddle and S. E. Coe. The company purchased the old American Hotel property, on the northwest corner of Main and Otsego streets, including Varley Hall and the house and lot next north of it on Otsego street. They erected on the corner of the street the present brick structure four stories high, known as the Mohawk Valley Hotel. It contains, besides fifty rooms for guests, a large and commodious office, dining-room, opera house, with several offices and seven stores. The whole building is furnished with steam apparatus for heating the different rooms and stores, using in all about three miles of pipe. It is lighted with gas furnished by the Mohawk and Ilion Gas Light Company. The water, which is pure and wholesome, is taken from an artesian well upon the premises, one hundred and fifty feet deep. The total expense of purchasing the old property and building and furnishing the hotel was \$75,000. The structure is an ornament to the village in which it is located, and is believed to be the best of the kind in central New York.

MOHAWK IN 1879.

The business enterprises of the village are as various as in any village of its size. The grocery trade is represented by Cunningham Brothers, Steele Brothers, Freeman, Grants, Tucker and Hatch, J. Petrie, and G. Petrie. Dry goods are sold by A. R. Warren, Wightman & Devendorf, J. S. Crim and F. L. Van Dusen; boots and shoes by J. Roback, and M. Carmody; drugs and fancy articles by Eli Fox; hardware by L. W. Peters, and W. P. Kisly; clothing by L. Bennett. Merchant tailors' establishments are carried on by A. C. Devendorf and J. Schall; marble works by E. H. Morse. Coal is sold by J. E. Steele, and Chauncey Johnson's Sons; jewelry by M. C. Prince. There are many other business concerns, usually found in a village of this size. There are four churches in the village, Methodist Episcopal, Reformed, Baptist and Universalist. There are four hotels, one national bank, two civic societies and one grist-mill. Drs. J. E. Casey and Eli Fox, and attorneys J. B. Rafter and Joseph Lawrence have offices here. William H. Schall is the present postmaster.

HISTORIES OF THE MOHAWK CHURCHES.

THE REFORMED CHURCH.

The present Reformed church of Mohawk was organized December 11th, 1838, according to previous resolutions adopted by the Classis of Montgomery, subject to the rules and orders of the Reformed Dutch church in North America. The meeting for organization was presided over by Rev. James Murphy, pastor of the Reformed Dutch church of Herkimer, who acted as moderator. There were present at that meeting, Henry Harter, Samuel Barringer, Samuel Meeker, Peter Steele, Eliza Myers, wife of Frederick Bellinger, and Mary Vosburgh. There was also elected at the same meeting the first consistory, which consisted of Christopher Bellinger and Samuel Meeker as elders, and Samuel Barringer and Henry Harter as deacons. Some two or three months after this organization a church lot was donated upon which the present church stands. The deed of the lot was given by Frederick Bellinger and wife to Samuel Meeker and others of the consistory. Active measures were soon inaugurated for the building of a suitable house of worship, and through the influence and substantial aid of Elias and H. G. Root the first church building was soon completed. The pulpit was occupied by the Rev. James Murphy, pastor of the Reformed Dutch church of Herkimer, as stated supply. February 1st, 1844, a call was made to Rev. Jedediah L. Stark, who accepted and was duly installed May 3rd, 1844, thus becoming the first settled pastor of this church. He continued as such for ten years. April 19th, 1854, a call was offered to Rev. Elbert Slingerland, who accepted and was duly installed. He resigned his pastorate February 27th, 1856, and during the same year Rev. John M. Hammond was called and installed as pastor of the church. His pastorate ended with his resignation on December 31st, 1858. Rev. Charles D. Nott was called October 25th, 1859, and continued pastor of the church until 1864, when for about a year the church was without a regular pastor. In June, 1865, the services of Rev. E. Slingerland were secured as stated supply for one year. During January of 1867 Rev. G. D.

Consaul began a pastorate which continued until 1870. June 15th, 1870, Rev. F. F. Wilson became pastor. After a pastorate of a year and a half he was succeeded by Rev. F. M. Bogardus, who became pastor of the church October 24th, 1872. During his pastorate the church edifice was greatly enlarged and improved. He resigned, September 18th, 1876. From that time until June of the following year, the pulpit was supplied by Mr. J. G. Lansing, then a student at the Theological Seminary at New Brunswick, N. J., who on June 27th, 1877, was ordained to the ministry, and installed pastor of the church. At present the consistory of the church is composed of Rev. J. G. Lansing, J. A. Rasbach, T. Cunningham and J. H. Walker, elders; and I. Plastringe and A. Frazier, deacons. The congregation numbers one hundred families, with ninety members.

The Sabbath-school has one hundred members, with J. H. Walker as superintendent.

THE BAPTIST CHURCH OF MOHAWK.

The first Baptist society of Mohawk was organized February 9th, 1841, with Rev. J. Benedict minister, and the following named members: Uri C. Watson, Harriet Watson, Parly Eaton, Phila Eaton, Seth B. Sherwood, Maria Eaton, Richard Luther, Charles Johnson, Mrs. Johnson, Dennison Walsworth, Jane Stebbins, Eliza House and Mary Borie. Rev. Mr. Benedict was called to this society in October, 1841, and ordained as pastor of the church January 26th, 1842, by the Rev. N. Loring. August 26th, 1842, the membership had increased to fifty-six. December 17th, 1843, Rev. J. W. Crumb was settled as pastor, and he was succeeded in the spring of 1848 by Rev. L. Casler. In the early part of 1850 Rev. O. Adams was settled as pastor of this church; January 15th, 1851, he was granted a letter of dismissal on account of ill health. Rev. Lamar W. Hayhurst came in the spring of that year, and remained until August 7th, 1853. He was succeeded February 4th, 1855, by Rev. G. W. Harvey, who was ordained March 1st, 1855.

Rev. Mr. Broddie, a Swede by birth, and a graduate of Hamilton College, succeeded Rev. Mr. Harvey, and remained until the war broke out in 1861, when he resigned his pastorate and accepted a chaplain's commission in a Madison county regiment. After the term of his chaplaincy expired, he returned to Madison county and raised a regiment and went with it to the field. At the close of the war he returned to Sweden where he built a church, and has since been the pastor of the people worshipping therein. He was followed by Rev. Mr. Hayden, September 20th, 1862, who remained about one year.

The church edifice, on the corner of Michigan and Church streets, was built in 1845, and dedicated January 1st, 1846. The building is of wood, forty-six by sixty feet, and cost \$1,300. There are at present only twelve members connected with this church. From 1863 to 1873 the church was used by preachers from the surrounding villages; since 1873 it has not been opened for preaching.

For several years from the organization, there was a flourishing Sabbath-school connected with this society, the school and public services being held in the old school-house still standing on Columbia street.

THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH OF MOHAWK.

The date of the formation of the first class in Mohawk is not known. There was Methodist preaching in the village farther back than the memory of the oldest living member extends. The society previous to the erection of the church edifice was migratory in its attendance on worship. The members being poor, they were unable to purchase a place for regular preaching, and so to a large extent depended upon the courtesy of other denominations in the village for accommodations for public services. The class for the most of the time before the church was built was connected with the Herkimer M. E. society, and was therefore supplied with preaching more or less regularly by pastors from that charge. In 1851 Rev. I. Hunt was permitted by the Reformed society to occupy their church Sabbath afternoons. He was followed by Rev. Mr. Barnard, who continued to preach from the same pulpit. The society then rented the Baptist church for its meetings, occupying it an hour on the Sabbath, when it was not in use for the stated services of that church. It was here that Rev. Joseph Lamb preached. During the pastorate of Rev. James Billings, the old school-house on Columbia street was purchased by Rand & Edwards, and its use donated to the society, on condition that they would renovate and fit it up for public services. Charles Austin, B. S. Diefendorf, James Wells and D. Falford were the succeeding pastors. The school-

house was now sold and the society returned to the Baptist church for its meetings, when Rev. Samuel Brown and Rev. Charles Baldwin preached. When Rev. William Jones was sent to Herkimer, the Reformed church had been secured, where he preached for a few Sabbaths. The society was transferred to the Ilion M. E. church during the pastorate of Rev. F. F. Jewell. The latter preached a few Sabbaths in what was known as Varley Hall. In the winter of 1867 and 1868, revival services were held in the Baptist church by the praying band connected with the Ilion Methodist church, which resulted in the conversion of a few, and the quickening of the feeble society of Methodists.

In the spring of 1869 Rev. Olin Wightman was sent to be pastor of the society, which was now organized as the Methodist Episcopal Church of Mohawk. For a while the Baptist and Universalist churches were secured in which to hold services, when, by the efforts of the pastor, the liberality of the people, and munificent donations from Philo and Eliphalet Remington, a fine church edifice costing \$9,000 was erected. In 1871 Rev. A. J. Cowles became pastor of the society, and remained such three years, during which time many were added to the church, the debt on the property paid, and a new parsonage on Main street purchased. The pastorate of Rev. E. A. Tuttle followed, continuing for three years. During this time the society sold the parsonage on Main street and built the present one on Orchard street. The present ministerial incumbent is Rev. J. C. Darling. The membership is one hundred. The value of the church property is \$10,800.

There is connected with this church a flourishing Sunday-school of one hundred and fifty scholars.

MOHAWK UNIVERSALIST CHURCH.

The Mohawk Universalist Society was organized in 1850. The church edifice, which is of brick, forty-five by sixty feet, and located on the north side of Main, just west of Richfield street, was built by Ansel Glover, of Paper Mill Village, N. H., at a contract price of \$3,000, and dedicated in February, 1852. The first sermon in the church was upon the death of Flavel Clark, a soldier of the Revolution.

The subscription paper on which money was raised for the church read as follows: "In consideration of our desire to build a house for the pur-

pose of holding Universalist meetings therein, we, the undersigned, do hereby agree to pay to Chauncey Johnson, Jacob Diefendorf, Ezekiel Spencer and Henry Tuttle, the survivor or survivors of them, the sum set opposite our respective names. The said committee, or a majority of them, or their survivors, may contract for a lot for the purpose of erecting said house on the same, and take a deed for the same, and when a lot is contracted for, then one quarter is to be paid to the said committee; and when the body or any portion is contracted, another quarter; when the walls are up and the roof on, the residue is to be paid. Whenever a Universalist society is incorporated in the village of Mohawk, then the said Johnson and his associates, or the survivors of them, are to deed the said lot and house to the said society." Among the most prominent subscriptions to the above were: David Diefendorf, \$100; Henry Tuttle, \$100; Chauncey Johnson, \$100; Ezekiel Spencer, \$100; Benjamin Carver, \$150; Ephraim Tisdale, \$50; Samuel Carey, \$50; Hon. Ezra Graves, \$50; John R. Bliss, \$50; F. E. Spinner, \$25; John Crist, \$25; C. S. Benton, \$25; and many others with like and lesser amounts. The subscriptions seem to have been in four classes: cash, lumber, team work and day labor.

The first pastor was the Rev. B. B. Hallock, who commenced his labors in 1852, and continued until 1857, when he removed to Little Falls. He was succeeded by Rev. Dolphus Skinner, who was somewhat noted for his eccentricities and for his espousal of the anti-slavery cause. We find that some of his supporters or parishioners were quite as "set in their way" as the dominie; for upon the back of a subscription circulated for the support of Dominic Skinner we find the following subscription: "On condition that Mr. Skinner does not preach abolition politics I will pay for half the time twenty dollars (\$20). Paid. (Signed) B. Carver." Besides Hallock and Skinner the following clergymen have served this people, and, as near as can be ascertained, in the order in which they are named: Rev. Messrs. L. C. Brown, J. R. Sage, 1858, 1859; L. L. Briggs, Aaron A. Thayer, 1867; F. Stanley Brown, and Rev. D. Ballou, who closed his labors with the society in 1878.

Under the pastorate of Rev. Mr. Hallock there was a flourishing Sabbath-school connected with this church and society, which continued for several years. There is no stated preaching here at present. The value of the church property is \$2,500.

THE TOWN OF GERMAN FLATS.

THIS town was formed as the "fifth, or German Flats district" of Tryon county, March 24th, 1772, with boundaries heretofore given, and recognized as the town of German Flats March 7th, 1788. The circumstances under which the present name was fixed upon it have been given in the history of the town of Herkimer.

The surface of the town is undulating, rising from the Mohawk river, which is the northern boundary of the town. The extensive alluvial flats or low lands in this town were settled as early as 1723 by members of the Palatine colony receiving the Burnetsfield patent, and have been known for more than one hundred and fifty years as the "German Flats." The soil of the town is uncommonly good, particularly the flats on the Mohawk, which are proverbially rich. This fine interval extends across the town from east to west. Its soil is a rich alluvium, while the upland is a clay and slaty loam, susceptible of the highest cultivation. The town is centrally distant from the county seat five miles, and from Albany seventy-five miles. Its area, according to the town assessor's report in 1877, is 19,683 acres. It was assessed in 1877 at \$790,439, and the valuation as equalized by the board of supervisors in the same year was \$5,385,071. In 1875 the cash value placed upon farms in this town, as given to the United States census marshal, was \$1,194,245. The gross amount of sales from farms in 1875 was \$114,948. There were raised that year in the town 7,948 tons of hay, 3,813 bushels of buckwheat, 8,302 bushels of corn, 33,150 bushels of oats, 12,512 pounds of hops, 24,472 bushels of potatoes, and 17,417 bushels of apples. There were made in families 45,447 pounds of butter and 62,749 pounds of cheese, and 14,600 gallons of milk were sold in market. The same year 87,908 pounds of pork were made on farms. The farm buildings other than dwellings were valued at \$137,495. It will be seen from these figures that in many respects, in an agricultural point of view, this town falls far below some of the hill towns in the county. The population of the town in 1875 was 7,371, 3,767 males and 3,604 females. There were 1,392 inhabited houses and 1,710 families. Of the population 6,092 were born in the United States, 5,595 in this State, and 4,028 in this county. Vermont was the birth place of 45; Massachusetts, 164; Connecticut, 86; Pennsylvania, 27; and foreign countries, 1,279.

The Mohawk river forms the north boundary line of the town, and as it flows sluggishly through the valley, with scarcely any fall, it affords no water power. The principal creeks flowing into it from this town are Steele's and Fulmer creeks. The first passes in a northerly direction across the west end of the town, through the village of Ilion, under the canal aqueduct into the river. On its banks are some of the most extensive mills and manufacturing establishments in the world, a full notice of which is given in the history of Ilion. Fulmer creek rises in the town of Warren, and flows in a northwesterly direction across this town, through the village of Mohawk, entering the river north of the village. Upon this creek are a large number of mills of different kinds, as there is plenty of fall to the creek, which affords excellent water power. It was up the narrow valley of the Fulmer creek that the projected N. Y., U. & O. Railroad was to pass.

There are several mineral springs in German Flats. These make their appearance in the vicinity of a slate formation, similar to that from which the mineral springs in Warren and Richfield issue. They are strongly impregnated with sulphuretted hydrogen; but no analysis of their waters has been made. One of these is near Fulmer creek, about a mile from Mohawk village. Within a few years the Mohawk Valley Hotel Company

have excavated this spring, and erected over it a rustic pavilion; and it has since been something of a place of resort for pleasure seekers.

SOME OF THE OLD GERMAN FAMILIES.

In several instances the land which fell to the patentees of the Burnetsfield tract in this town has remained ever since in the hands of their descendants of the same names. This is the case with the Burnetsfield lot 41, always owned by a Starring, and lot 34, which has been owned in the Bellinger family from the first. An interesting case is that of lot 33, which in the division of Burnetsfield fell to the Edick family. James Edick, the present owner, is a descendant in the fifth generation from the original patentee, and the land has been in his ancestors' hands and his own more than one hundred and fifty years. His grandfather, Michael Edick, who was born here in 1734, was a captain of the patriot militia during the Revolution. A representative of another old family, who took a different stand in that momentous epoch, is commemorated in the following interesting reminiscences by Mr. James M. Dygert, of Ilion, near where the subject lived:

"A few rods east on the line of the canal and highway, where Mr. Ezekiel Spencer now resides, lived at this time Johan Jost, or as he was familiarly called, Hanyoost Shoemaker, who disgraced his name by being the friend of his neighbors' and his relatives' destroyers. All of the family (and they were numerous) except him were true to their country in her hour of peril. One of them, Thomas, was in the battle of Oriskany, and probably others of the family. Many conflicting opinions have prevailed among the old settlers in regard to the disaffection of Hanyoost Shoemaker. Some assert, as he never committed a hostile act against his country, remaining merely passive, that he was not disloyal; while others stoutly contend that he who was not open and pronounced for us was against us; that his property was not molested by the tories and that his house was headquarters for our enemies, all of which was evidence enough to stamp him as a tory. After giving the question a fair investigation, my own opinion is, that had he married a Dutch girl he would have cast his fortunes with his friends, as he was himself inclined. Unfortunately, he married an English girl, by the name of Smith, who, like her father, was noted in the valley for loyalty to the crown. The probabilities are that long before war broke out between the colonies and the mother country active hostilities had been going on inside of Shoemaker's residence, which, owing to the able and efficient operations of Mrs. Hanyoost, had culminated in a compromise, by which he resigned his position of major of the German Flats battalion of militia, and agreed to remain neutral. The fact that his neighbors and friends who were acquainted with the circumstances did not molest or confiscate his property at the close of the war, indicates that this theory is correct. Shoemaker, two Hanyoost Herkimers, one a brother and the other a nephew of the general, and a person by the name of Empie comprise all the tories in the German Flats and Kingsland districts. In fact, there were but few tories among the descendants of the Palatines throughout the whole valley. Their fathers had been driven by oppression from the fairest part of Germany to this western wilderness. When the sons in their new homes were called upon to decide between kingly power and freedom they faltered not, although they well knew that in their isolated and frontier location they must be the first to receive assaults of a relentless and cruel foe. Through a seven year struggle, in which they suffered unheard of cruelties, they marched unflinchingly on to the end, proving by their courage, endurance and patriotism that they were not fit instruments for slaves or for making slaves of others."

FORT HERKIMER VILLAGE.

This place is located on the south bank of the Mohawk river, about two miles east of the village of Mohawk, on the old road leading from Albany to the far West previous to the building of the great western turnpike, and as late as 1802 was the only place named in the table of distances between Little Falls and Brayton's, a place near the west line of Herkimer county. The table of distances is in the possession of Thomas Cunningham, of Mohawk.

During the French and Indian war the village of Fort Herkimer and its immediate vicinity was the scene of many a conflict, and many an outrage, the details of which would be sickening to relate. The noble race of liberty-loving Palatines became the especial mark upon which both French and British despotism poured their vials of wrath during two of the most cruel and bloody wars that ever cursed the earth.

The first settlement was made by a few families who had wandered, like the Israelites of old, from place to place, and finally located in 1723 on this beautiful spot of ground, far away, as they supposed, from any that might molest or make them afraid. Among the names of families first locating here may be found Woolaber, Stelly, Wolver, Erghemar, Bellingier, Fox, Harkimer, Edick or Edich, Staring, Shumaker, and others which are still familiar, but have been modified to conform to English pronunciation.

The first buildings erected at this place were near where the old church now stands. The first school-house was built on the west side of the burying ground, a little west of the church. The ground upon which the school-house stood was given in a perpetual lease by Daniel C. Fox, in consideration of three pepper corns, to be paid him or his heirs, annually. Whether the consideration has been kept up or not, we are unable to say, but the lease has never been revoked.

Prosperity and peace attended the settlement for nearly a quarter of a century.

Then came the ruinous onslaught of the savages in 1758, who destroyed everything in possession of the settlers that could be destroyed. Fort Herkimer was then a new work, and gave its name to the hamlet which was constructed about it. It consisted of earthworks thrown up around a stone house belonging to the Herkimer family, which was used as a place of refuge and defense. The frequent visits of marauding parties compelled the inhabitants to protect themselves in some way, which they did by using the Herkimer house, and the church, which stood near by.

After the close of hostilities by the French and Indians, the inhabitants again turned their attention to their farms, and up to the Revolutionary war they prospered in all they did, increasing in numbers, knowledge and wealth. At the time war was declared by Great Britain, there were as many as one hundred buildings in the settlement. During the war many of the settlers were prominent in the defense of their homes against the British, Indians and Tories, and they suffered the penalty of their devotion in the descent of Brant upon the German Flats in 1778, related on page 55.

In a few hours this thriving neighborhood lay a desolate waste of smouldering ruins, and this, too, when winter was staring the people in the face. Disheartened, but not entirely discouraged, they set themselves at work, and soon after the close of the long and bloody struggle, with new buildings and bountiful harvests, this little settlement was again well on its way to peace and prosperity.

The place was never larger than at present, yet there has been a large amount of business done in and around it. When the Inland Lock Navigation Company was organized in 1792, and improving the Mohawk river as the great route of travel and transportation westward, in order to pass the rifts in the river at this place locks were constructed, and a canal excavated from above to below the rapids. The locks in the river were directly north of where the present canal locks are located, and traces of the old canal are yet quite visible. It was called by the German settlers "Long Conel," and that was the name given by some to the village, as it was at the upper or west end of the canal.

The first store for general trading purposes stood on the bank of the river, directly opposite Dominick's Hotel, above the locks, and goods were taken directly from the company's boats into the store. The store was kept by James Van Horn. The following dates, names and items are found in a most interesting old ledger kept at this store, now in the possession of Thomas Cunningham, of Mohawk village, the penmanship in which is equal to any of the present day:

1776, Jacob Weaver; 1789, Isaiah Wright; October 14, "to my horse

twice to Steale's mill, 2s; one quart Cyder, .6d; one schipple apples, 4s; one pound hog's fat, 1s; one Nip grog, 6d; to the use of my Blacksmith tools from 20th to 30th December, 1797, when you run away—"

Against Conrad Frank: 1774—May 13, to 2 gallons rum, 2s 6d; July, $\frac{1}{2}$ pint rum, 6d; Oct., 1 qt rum, 1s 4d; Dec. 28, 1 quart old and 1 quart n rum, 3s; 1775—April 18, to 4 bowls toddy, 4s.; June 24, 1 pint wine, 1s 6d; July 13, to 1 qt W. I. rum, 1s 9d; Sept. 18, 1 gal. rum, 5s.; Dec. 20, to $1\frac{1}{2}$ gall'n rum pr David Schuyler, 8s.; May 15, to "Cash paid Dr. Jacob Petrie for 1 Glass of Bolsom Damalta and Bleeding, 5s;" Aug. 20, "to 2 sch of Wheat, 1 Quart W. I. Rum, 4s 6d; Nov., "to Cash p'd John Smith for 1 pint Rum when you was wounded, 1s 6d."

Against Christopher P. Yates: 1781—"Feb., to flour of 25 Schipples of Wheat which you took at Vanslikes Mill £6 5s; to 4 Bbls which the flour was in, a 3s, 12s;" 1785 or 1786—"to 3 Wolf's Certificates del'd you when I was Supervisor, £3."

Against Duncan McDougal: 1775—Dec. 14, to 1 otter skin, 24s; 3 martin skins, 9s; 1782—February, to 2 bowls grog 3s; 1786—March 1, 2, 3, to 12 bowls toddy, 12s; 2 slings, 1s; 2 qts cider, 1s; 3 meals victuals, 3s; to 1 bowl grog in June, 1776,—; 1791—June 10, to 1 dinner, 1s, and horse-keeping, 2s 3d.

Against John N. Castlear: 1776 to 1784—Account for rum and grog, £1 13s 8d.

Against Henery Harkimer, sen.: 1778—May, "to Liquor in Club at Election for Governor, 9s 4d; 1779—Nov., to 6 quarts Cyder for Nichols, 3s."

Against Col. Henery K. Van Rensselaer: 1779—From the 26th Aug. to 26th Sept., "to 33 Mugs Cyder" 13s 4d; Oct. 8, to 24 skipples winter apples, a 1s 6d, £1 16s; to 14 days 1 horse in pasture, 3s; Nov. 19, to yarn for mittens, 2s; "to 21 mugs Cyder different times 8s 9d;" Dec. 20, "to 2 Bbls Cyder 24s; 26th, $7\frac{1}{2}$ Mugs Cyder, 3s $1\frac{1}{2}$ d."

Against Conrad C. Folts: 1785—Accounts amounting to £2 6s 3d.

Against "George Weaver (my brother in law):" 1784—Here follows a long account, in which appear 4 ells corduroy, 24s; 1 ell blue shalloon, 3s 6d; 2 nips grog, 1s; "3 Knives & 3 forks at Robinsons," 3s; 1 gill brandy, etc.

Against Thomas Folmers: 1775—Account for £1 16s 3d, nearly all "Nips of Grog."

Against Jost Schuyler: 1788—July 17, to judgment before Squire Myers, 17s.; 1789—Feb. 1, to 2 nips grog, 1s; 1 quart spirits, 2s 6d; 1 quart cider 6d; 1791—Feb. 1, to 1 gill rum, 6d.

Then follow similar accounts of Philip Garloch, John Smith, John Myers, Gershom Skinner, Simeon Barker, Henry Miller, Conrad P. Folts, Susanah Small, John S. Frank, George Groundhart, Jacob Christman, John Fox and the following:

Against Frederick Jno Shoemaker: 1786—Dec. 18, "To 2 Gall N Rum, 12s;" 1788—March 22, to 1 pint W. I. rum, $7\frac{1}{2}$ d; July 20, 1 hat, 9s 9d; Aug. 12, 1 lb. Tobacco, 1s; Sept. 2, cash 8s.; Oct. 14, 1 "Check Hhkf, 5s."

Against Jost Dygert: 1789—May 20, "I recd Cash for Judgment agt him in full of my act to this date;" 1790—To 1 warrant, 1s; August 11, 3 nips grog, 1s 6d; 1796—"To 1 peace warrant against Coll Richert Petry, 1s 6d; to breaking 1 glass Tumbler 2s," etc.—amounting to 17s 6d.

Against Jacob Woolhaver: 1788—Nov. 19, to tobacco, 1s 6d.; Dec. 10, 3 ells blue cloth, 19s 9d; Dec. 12, to leather for 1 pair of shoes, 7s; 1 pair half soles, 1s; to sundries to the 1st Dec., 1788, 12s 5d.

Then follow the accounts of Russell Furman, Peter S. Dygart, Henry P. Dygert, Phineas Allen, Nicholas Christman, Jost Folts, Thomas Bell, Abraham Woolhaver, James Forbush, Timothy Tuttle. The following items are charged to Rev. Abraham Rosencrantz:

1788—April 13, $\frac{1}{2}$ lb snuff, 3s; July 8, 3 ells Durant, 9s; 3 sticks twist, 2s 3d; July 8, $1\frac{1}{4}$ yd black lace, 5s $8\frac{1}{2}$ d; "2 skanes silk, 2s; 1 lb. shott, 1s;" $\frac{1}{2}$ lb. powder, 2s 6d; $\frac{1}{2}$ paper pins, 9d.

Against James Catlin (Whitestown): 1790—Nov. 27, "to 4 Nips of Grog & Cyder, 2s 6d; 2 Bowls Grog dancing with Smith, 2s."

Against William Petry: 1788—Apl. 26, to 1 bowl sling, 1s; "1 Qt Bowl you Broke, 2s; Aug. 13, to 2 Gallons Tar, 6s; 1 Nip Grog & 2 Gills rum, 9d; Jan 8, to my horse to ride through the river, 1s; March 11, to cost you have to pay at your suit against Thomas Casaty in Apl 16, 3s $4\frac{1}{2}$ d; to cost at your suit against Adam Bearnse, which may be seen in my Records, page 45, 12s 3d; to cost at the suit of Paltus Braetenbreacher against your father-in-law, in the first book, page 34, 2s; Oct 22 To use and keeping of my pump augur, 3s."

Then follow the accounts of John Andrews, Jost Hess, John Weaber, Fawcet Cox and Frederick Bellinger, the latter as follows:

1788—June 1, To 1½ pints n rum, 1s 2d; 28, 1 nip grog, 6d; Dec. 2, to 1 qt n aum, 1s 6d; 7th, 2 pair Indian shoes, 6s 8d; 1 nip grog, 6d; Mr. Bellinger's account is quite lengthy, and there are many more charges for "Nips of Grog," than any other one thing. He is credited on account: "By riding one Hhd Rum from Schenectady 12s; by 8 days huing timber for my horse shed & 4½ days fraiming the same, 1£ 12s; Five days car-penter work, and four days work making fraim for my Kitchen, 5s per day."

Next come the accounts of Catharine (George) Hilts, amounting to £3 6s 2½d, "paid in Ginsang, at different times;" Maria (Catharine) Ox, Wesner Spoon, Elizabeth Small, Mary Small (who paid her account in spinning); John Bellinger, Jacob Bashorr (who paid his bill in leather for a "slay tackling"); and Timothy Frank (who paid his bill in 1790 by one ox at £5 and one ox at £4 10s). Frederick "Ohrendorph" is charged, among other things, with "Egg Punch, 1s; 1 bearl for the use of beckel cappage?" [pickle cabbage?].

John Fox is charged with nips of grog, nips of Sangaree, nips of punch, a "pinker Knife" he broke, "marrying his nigger," 4 suppers, etc. Mr. Fox's bill was paid as follows: "By playing the fittle, 12s; by one Nip Grog had in 1793, 6d; by Jack, your nigger, playing for a Company," etc. Christopher P. Fox is charged with snuff, tea, grog, rum, breaking a bowl and one sife, and a part of his account was paid in work on the court-house in 1796. Conrad Segner, Edward Walker, John Brusler, Christopher Ox, Adam Hartman, George Weaber, are next on the ledger.

"Jost Harkimar" is charged with nips of sling, nips of grog, "Boals" of grog, wheat to be returned for "soing," "2 shots at 6d each," rum, cash, costs of suit, and other things, making a long account, which was paid in 1791 in sowing "Pease," oats, wheat, barley, serving warrants, moving wheat and "moing" wheat, and cash.

Here follow the accounts, in 1788, of Catharine P. Woolhaver, Margaret Rasbaugh, Ludwick Campbell, Jacob Brodhack, James Yule, John Armstrong, Paul Custer, Peter Woolhaver (who paid the most of his account in shoemaking), and Ebenezer Seymour. Then comes the account against Rudolph Schomaker, who is charged with judgment before Squire Colbreath, 9s 11d and cost, 1s 9d; 2 nips grog, 2 nips brandy grog, "cash at Stone Arabia in Fox's House (present, Flagg & Ittick), 1s;" "Cost between you and your Brother 2 years ago, 5s 6d;" 1 dinner, 1s; 1 gill bit- ters, 6d; "cost between you and George Clabsattle, 1s." The balance of the long account is "Nips of Grog," which was all paid in cash.

Lourence P. Herter is charged in 1790 with "Judgment before squire Colbreath, £9 9s 11d." The rest of his account is made up of "Nips of Grog," "Gills of Gin," "Nip dolly," "Gills of Rum," slings, and other charges of like character. Then come the accounts of John Thorn, John Hess, William Folmer, Peter Staring, Nathaniel Richmond, Frederick Ittick (now spelled and pronounced Edick), "Baltzer Bridenberger," Michael Weddriek (now pronounced Widrig), and Nicholas P. Schuyler, the last charged in 1787 with "½ pigtail Tobacco, 1s; 1 pint Rum 1s 3d; 2 Nips Grog & 1 pipe, 7d;" etc. Then we have the accounts of Joseph Deacon, "Gabarial" Case, George Rosencrantz, Elijah Beman, Michael Myers, and Jedediah Phelps. Henry N. Starring is charged with "7 Nips Grog, 1 Gill Bitters, 200 Shingles, 1 Nip Sangree and 1 gal- lon Spirits." John Jacob Cristman's account was paid by weaving 70 ells of linen. George Herkimer is charged in 1790 with "loosing upon a Johannes that I had of you which I paid to John Taylor in Albany 7s 4d; 8 waggon loads of Wood, of Long Poals, which I have cutt in my land; your part of cost which I paid at our suit against Fredk. Fox concerning the sheep, 2s 9d." John Petrie is charged in 1790 with "taking affidid in respect of Demsitss estate, 1s." Andrew Dygert is charged with "Rum, pigtale tobacco, quart Cyder and lodging." Next are the names of Joseph Cook, Conrad Kook, Henry A. Cramer, Nicholas N. Staring, George F. Helmer, Joseph Hines, Christian Drisselman, John Isdall, Peter Flagg, Adin Fancher, Nicholas Wollhaver, Samuel Robert- son (who paid his bill in doctoring), Gershom Beach, William Delaney, Samuel Pinker, Jacob Kunkabol. John Smith's bill, made up of grogs, rum, &c., amounting to £104 12s 11d, was paid in two patents for military land, £50; sundries, £22; hemlock boards and other things for the balance. Robert Bee, says the merchant, "agreed with me for one years work for £25 and Sept 12 left me in the morning before I was out of bed." Next follows an account against Herkimer county for work on

the court-house, then the account of James Yule, who paid a part of his bill in surveying "Lott No. 14, in the third tract." Christopher Rube paid his bill of £10 15s 5d in bottoming chairs and weaving. Mrs. Hol- teger paid her bill in spinning flax. Then follow the accounts of Abel Prace (now spelled Brace) and Stephen Wright, a carpenter. Aaron Wood was a tanner, and paid in leather in 1792. In 1787 "Jacob g N. Cassler" was charged with costs to suits, dinners, skipples of oats, "butter for the widow Armstrong," scythe stone "you had of me when you mowed pease and not returned the same;" "1 weather sheep," etc., amounting to about £7, and paid by "moing pease, soling shoes, a gudgt [judgment] before Esq'r Lutere Campbell." Isaac Smith's account amounts to £3 8s 9d, and was paid in part by 2½ days "breaking down and making up." Samuel Edwards paid his store bill in 1793 by "2 quarters' schooling for 4 chil'n." There are a few other accounts in the old ledger of the same character of charges and credits; the whole will compare favorably with any ledger of the present day for penmanship and accuracy of debit and credit.

The following receipt was found on a slip of paper in the old ledger:

"GERMEN FLATTS May 15th 1790.

"Rec'd of William Colbrath by the hands of John Frank the sum of eighteen shillings in full of all acc'ts by me.

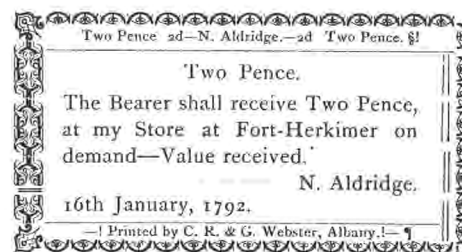
"JOHN PETRIE."

This was the first store in the town of German Flats, and for many years was the headquarters for all business matters. It was here that bar- gains were made, contracts signed, sealed and delivered, plans concocted and perfected for the prudential measures appertaining to the business interests of the then young town. It was here that the convivial draught was passed, and as its exhilarating contents were drained another "boal" or "nip" of grog or "sangaree" was ordered and charged. The store stood on the bank of the river, with the highway running on the south side of it, about where the Erie Canal now runs, and was a part of the building now occupied by Captain Edward Dominick as a hotel.

William Small and James Isdale kept a store in later years on the grounds now occupied by the hotel. There was also a notion and jew- elry store, kept by Nicholas N. Wever about where the canal bridge now stands, several years before the canal was built.

Although this village never boasted of a post-office, yet the news reached it as quickly as most villages get the news at the present day. In its early history, farmers used to go to Albany with the grain and other farm products they had to sell. They would go one day, and come back the next. Starting on Monday morning and following each other in success- ion through the week, as each returned he would relate his experiences to those who gathered at the store in the evening, and thus give the morning news at the capital to an eagerly listening crowd. Then would follow the usual "nip" or "boal" of delicious grog.

Soon the tavern shared honors with the store in becoming the business center. The first inn of which we have any record was kept by N. Ald- ridge, where widow Aldridge now lives, on the south side of the highway. He seems also at one time to have been a merchant. Aldridge's was one of the stations named in the ancient tables of distances found in alma- nacs previous to 1800. Like a few other business men of long ago, Al- dridge issued "shiplasters" for change. The following is a pretty exact copy of one of them:



The village was the business place of the surrounding country for quite a number of years. The building of locks in the river at this place by the Inland Lock Navigation Company, had a tendency to increase business, and soon all kinds of trade sprung up at this point. It was here that the first blacksmith in this town, Jacob Phillips, located. His shop was down near where the canal locks are located, and James Campbell located near the old fort in 1800. Benjamin Fox worked at the tailor's trade as early

as 1791, and the same year had a blacksmith shop near the old church. The first harness maker mentioned here was Jacob Bashorr, who was credited on the store books in 1788 with a "slay tackling," which is a harness. The first shoemaker was Peter Woolhaver, who worked at the trade here in 1790, and the same year Dr. Samuel Robertson appeared as the first physician. The weaver in 1789 was John Jacob Christman, and in 1790 Catharine Small and Mrs. Hollegar did the spinning, both woolen and linen.

The first carpenters and builders were Frederick Bellinger and Stephen Wright. They built the horse shed attached to the first store at this place, and also made the frame for the kitchen attached to the storekeeper's house. They worked nineteen days in July, 1790, and charged five shillings per day. The grist and saw-mills were on the farm now owned by E. Allen, of Mohawk, and located at the lower end of the gulf, on Spoon creek. The foundation walls are still standing.

James Yule did the surveying for this community in 1791, and in the same year Christopher Rube was the town weaver. In 1792 Aaron Wood had a little tannery at this place. In 1793 Samuel Edwards taught school in the old log school-house west of the church. Philip Peter Cowder, who was born in Germany, was also one of the early school teachers here, and was chorister in church in 1812. About the time that Aldridge opened his tavern, there was a tavern down on the bank of the river near the locks, kept by one Devendorf, and afterwards by Mr. Brown; the last man who kept it was named Clark. The first lock tender on the old river locks was Thomas Livingston, and he was succeeded by Merasi Butterfield, who was the last tender on the old and the first on the new locks at Fort Herkimer. As soon as travel was diverted to the Mohawk turnpike, which ran along the north side of the river from Little Falls, through the village of Herkimer, formerly Fort Dayton, this village came to a standstill, and soon began to wane, and now, where once was the busy mart of trade stands but a beautiful quiet little hamlet.

Among the early settlers east of Fort Herkimer may be mentioned John Eysaman and wife, together with their son and his wife and little child. They were living together in 1779, when, on June 9th, as they were preparing to start for Fort Herkimer for protection, they were surrounded by a party of Indians, and the elder Eysamans were inhumanly butchered, the young Mrs. Eysaman killed with a club, and her infant's brains dashed out against a tree. The younger Eysaman, Stephen, was carried captive to Canada, and after an absence of nearly four years returned to the Flats, where he was again married, and became the father of a large family of children. He lived for many years, and died upon the farm where his first wife was murdered.

FORT HERKIMER, OR KOUARI.

The building known with its intrenchments as Fort Kouari by the French during the French and Indian war, and afterward as Fort Herkimer, and pictorially represented for the first time in one of our plates, was built by George Herkimer in or about the year 1740, and stood on the ground now occupied by the south bank of the Erie Canal in the village of Fort Herkimer, just north of the present residence of Garret L. Fisher. The building was of stone, and was forty feet wide and seventy feet long, two stories high, with a basement. The roof was very steep and covered with oak shingles three feet in length. The walls of the building were over two feet thick, pierced with six windows, six port holes and a door on the front or north side, besides the front windows in the basement, as shown in the sketch; four windows, one door and six port holes on the south side; and one window and four port holes on the east end, besides a door in the basement wide enough to drive a team through. The basement was under the east end of the building, and under the west half of the house was the cellar, each about thirty-five feet square. The only opening in the west end was the window shown in the engraving. The main entrances to the building were two doors, one on the south and the other on the north side. The hallway running through the middle of the building, from north to south, was about twelve feet wide. Near the north entrance, which was then the front, were two doors, one opening into the east and the other into the west room, the house being divided into two rooms on the main floor, and the east room subdivided into a large kitchen, a small bedroom and a pantry. A little further on in the hall was the grand staircase, broad and easy of ascent, made of white oak, leading to the second story, which was divided into three rooms, a bed room over the hall at the head of the stairs, and a large room in each end of the house. The win-

dow and door frames and casings, doors and floors were all of white oak. The broad old fireplaces, both in the lower and upper rooms, with "pot hook and trammel," and the traditional "back log" and "forestick" blazing upon the old "fire dogs," or andirons, in a cold day, gave the grand old rooms an air of comfort and cheerfulness seldom found at the present day.

The foregoing description was obtained from Mrs. Margaret Cristman, relict of the late John I. Cristman, and mother-in-law of Doctor Eli Fox, of Mohawk. She was born in the old fort, December 30th, 1798, and lived there quite a number of years. She is the daughter of William Tygert, now spelled Dygert. Her mother's maiden name was Mary Herkimer. We are also under obligations to Mrs. Elizabeth Palmer, widow of the late Samuel J. Palmer, now a resident of Herkimer village. She was born in German Flats, March 19th, 1803. Mr. and Mrs. Palmer lived in the east end of the house for seven years immediately preceding its destruction, and, in fact, the upper story was taken off before they moved out. Mrs. Palmer is a daughter of Philip Peter Cowder, who was a school teacher at Fort Herkimer village, and chorister in the Fort Herkimer church in 1812, at the time the second story of that building was put upon the old walls. Henry Dodge also lived in the west end of the house at the time of its destruction. He was a blacksmith, and worked in Campbell's shop, which stood near by.

The two old ladies agree in every particular as to the internal arrangement of the house, and endorse the correctness of our pictorial "restoration," based upon their description.

The French "itinerary" quoted on page 42 gives the following description of Fort Kouari as it was in 1757, a year after the Herkimer house had been fortified by Sir William Johnson: "It was built as a store and depot for Choueguen [Oswego]. It is surrounded by a ditch at a distance of about thirty feet. This ditch was six feet deep, and seven feet wide. The crown of the ditch inside is planted with palisades in an oblique form; they are well jointed the one to the other. Behind these there is a parapet of earth so as to be able to fire over the palisade. The four angles of this parapet, which is at the back of the ditch, form as it were four little bastions, that reciprocally flank each other. On the west side, there is a house apart from the large one. * * * There are two doors to the large building. The one at the north is a small door. It is used only in going to the river for water. At this side of the house there is no ditch, only palisades fixed in boards, set against the brow of the right bank of the river to support the earth. The large door of the house is on the south side; it is folding, but not ironed. To go outside the palisades and ditch through this large door you must leave the house to the left, and turn to the eastward, where there is a passage. The ditch has not been excavated. The earth serves as a bridge and road. There are palisades to the right and left, on both sides of the way, the whole width of the ditch. Outside the ditch there is a folding gate. There is no other barricade or *chevaux de frise* in front. The nearest house outside the fort is about one hundred and fifty paces. Opposite this fort in the river is a small island, which can be reached at low water by fording."

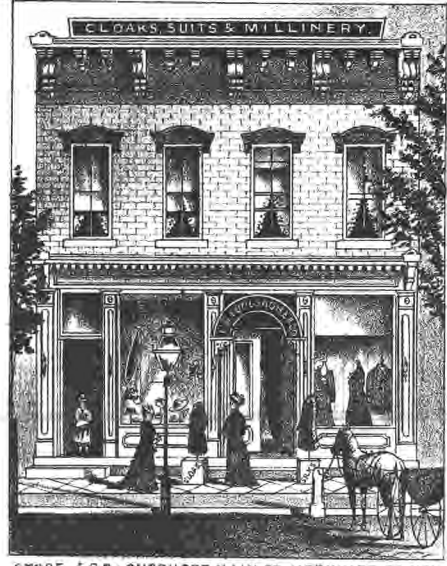
Aside from this fort there were three other stone buildings of similar dimensions, to which the inhabitants used to flee for protection against the incursions of the French and Indians. The first was the old church, standing about fifty rods east of the fort, which was put in a state of defense by Sir William Johnson in 1758, by surrounding it with earthworks similar to those of the fort. The next was about half a mile farther east, on the Steele farm, and the third about three-quarters of a mile still farther east, on the Snell farm. Into these old stone buildings gathered the people for safety in times of danger, and at times they would flee from one to the other until they reached the fort, where they felt themselves secure. In November, 1757, Captain Townsend was stationed at Fort Herkimer, and had command of the troops at this point. In 1758 this fort was commanded by Charles Clinton, father of General James Clinton, and of Governor George Clinton, and grandfather of De Witt Clinton.

Colonel Stone has well said: "No other section or district of country in the United States, of like extent, suffered in any comparable degree as much from the two wars, French and Indian and the Revolutionary war, as have the people of this immediate vicinity. It was the most frequently invaded and overrun, and that too by an enemy far more barbarous than the native barbarians of the forest."

It was to this place that General Webb came in 1756, in his flight from the Fort Stanwix carrying place. It was from this fort that in 1757 Sir



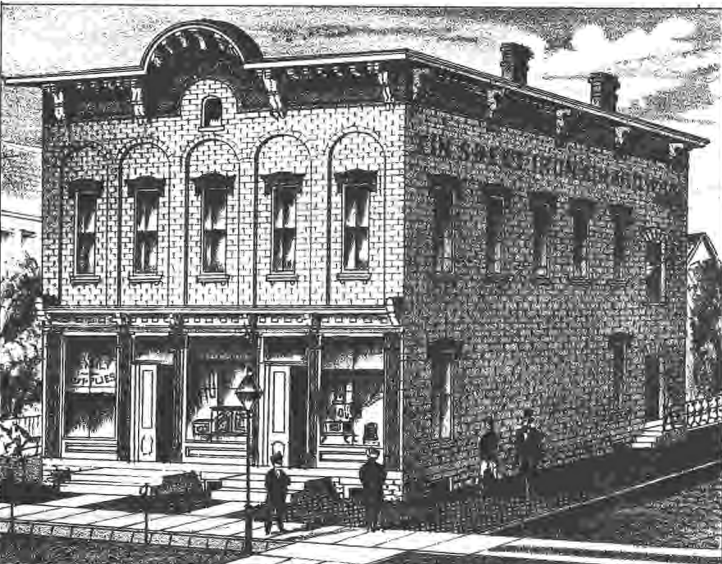
OPERA HOUSE BLOCK COR OF MAIN AND ANN STREETS, LITTLE FALLS, N. Y.
J. W. CRONKHITE, PROP.



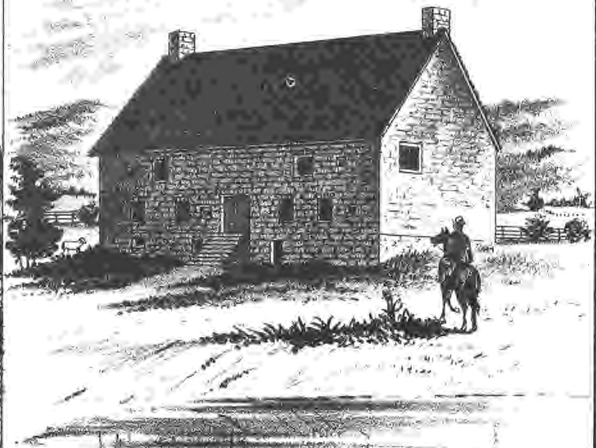
STORE OF G. D. LONGSHORE, MAIN ST. HERKIMER CO. N. Y.



CUNNINGHAM BLOCK, MOHAWK.



METZGER BLOCK, MAIN ST, HERKIMER CO. N. Y. J. M. METZGER, PROP.



FORT HERKIMER.

William Johnson sent a party of Mohawk Indians to Swegatchie, to ascertain the movements of the enemy. It was to this place of refuge that the people fled again and again, as we have seen. It was at a council held in the old fort, June 28th, 1775, that the Oneida and Tuscarora Indians agreed to remain neutral in the struggle with Great Britain. In July, 1782, Fort Herkimer was a refuge for some of the families near by, when, according to Benton, a large party of Indians and Tories came down upon the settlement. The enemy were discovered by Peter Wolever and Augustinus Hess. The people all escaped, except Hess and Valentine Staring. Hess was shot just as he was entering the picket gate, and Staring was tortured within sight and hearing of the fort, but the force there was too feeble to attempt a rescue. It was here, June 28th, 1785, that the Tuscaroras and the Oneidas ceded to the State of New York all the territory lying between the Chenango and Unadilla rivers. It was here that in the early part of 1775 the first pole was erected in this State, and the second in the United States, to the Goddess of Liberty. As this place was then in the county of Tryon, Alexander White, who was the sheriff of the county, under the provincial government, and a great stickler for the honor of his sovereign master, hearing of the "daring outrage," as he was pleased to call it, summoned a large posse of men, marched them to Fort Herkimer, and made a bonfire of the pole and banner in front of the fort.

At the close of the bloody struggle that made this a free country, the Herkimer family again quietly and peacefully occupied their mansion. Previous to this the highway ran along down under the hill from Mr. Cristman's, a mile west of the fort, where the canal now runs, passing on the north side of the fort and north of the old church, then turning gradually and following up the Shoemaker road to Steele's; thence it ran easterly, along in front of James Edick's, F. F. Bellinger's, and Staring's, where the present road intersects the original one.

When the original Erie Canal was built, the south bank came within about eight feet of the old fort, and included the well that supplied the occupants of the building with drinking water. When the canal was enlarged at this point in 1840 or 1841, the south line of the enlargement took in nearly one-half of the old Herkimer building. The property was sold to the State by Bethel Palmer, who then owned it. The contractor on that section of the canal, Mr. J. B. Morse, promised Mr. Palmer that he would erect, or that the State would erect, a fitting monument on the site of that portion of the old fort unexcavated for canal purposes. How well this promise has been kept every one knows.

FORT HERKIMER CHURCH.

In one of the most beautiful valleys of America, and upon a lovely spot beside the historic Mohawk, upon its once blood-stained banks, stands a large and substantial stone edifice, known as the "old Fort Herkimer Church," which has for many years stood, and will no doubt for hundreds more stand, as a fitting monument to the devotion to their country of a few of the pioneers of this town and valley, and also a monument to their devotion to the cause which the old church represents.

About the site of the present church edifice, as we have seen, part of the Palatines settled. Religiously, they were Lutherans. They had no sooner erected huts for themselves to live in than they began to look around for a place of worship, and September 24th, 1730, Nicholas Wollaber gave a deed of the lot upon which the present stone edifice stands. The number of the lot is 30, and the size of the church is forty-eight by fifty feet.

A church, upon the site of this one, was built of logs in 1725, and was the first church in this county. The present edifice was commenced some time between the years 1751 and 1753. The corporate seal of the church was adopted in 1796, which gave it the name of "The Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of German Flats." The founders of the society were not only interested in the building of a church edifice, but looked out for the support of their pastor, as we find that on the 26th of April, 1733, Hans Dedrich Stelly and others deeded in trust to Peter Remsen, for the support of their minister, lots 45, 46 and 47 on the flats. These lands could not be sold, as they were in trust, and were disposed of by granting perpetual leases at an annual rent of twelve and a half cents per acre. As no records were kept the names of the early members cannot be given, for no statistical reports were required by the synod in the early history of this church, and they no doubt, like many other reports at that day, were given verbally. But we find that in the synod of 1812 an order

requiring annual reports to be made by each church of the number of families and communicants was adopted.

There is no account of the first preacher, but it is understood by nearly all that he was an older brother of Rev. Abraham Rosecranz, as his biographer said that he succeeded his brother in 1767. Rev. Abraham Rosecranz labored here from that time until 1794. From 1794 until 1798 it appears that Rev. Fitch Romden, of Oneida, preached occasionally; but in the latter year a call was made on Rev. Mr. Pick, of Stone Arabia, who supplied the pulpit until 1802, when Rev. John P. Spinner was called. He ministered to the spiritual wants of this people for forty-six years. The year after his death a singular incident occurred. In the synodical minutes German Flats is left out, and does not appear again. Four years after the church had a new minister, and a new name, "Fort Herkimer;" this has remained the name until the present time, upon the classical and synodical minutes. During these four years there appears to have been no regular preaching; for the next five years Rev. J. Stark was the pastor in charge; then came another vacancy of four years, when Mr. Stark returned and preached in 1862, and died in 1863, being the last settled pastor of this once large and flourishing congregation. The pulpit was supplied in 1864 by Rev. J. Petrie. During 1865 and 1866 there was none other than occasional preaching. During 1867 Rev. J. J. Quick was the pastor. Occasional supplies were received after this until the winter of 1872, Rev. Mr. Consaul occupying the pulpit most of the time Sabbath afternoons. In 1873 Rev. Mr. Todd, a theological student, preached four months, and on the first day of September, 1874, Rev. Mr. Hoffman ended a four months engagement. The pulpit has of late been supplied by Rev. William Johns, of Little Falls, and Rev. Mr. Lord.

The first statistical record of this church to be found at the present time is that of 1814, all previous ones being either mislaid or destroyed. In 1812 it was ordered by the synod that annual reports should be made by each church of the number of families and communicants; consequently in 1814 Rev. J. P. Spinner reported for the church of German Flats one hundred and eighty-four families and two hundred and thirty in full communion. He reported in 1815 one hundred and fifty-six families, a congregation of one thousand, and two hundred and thirty-seven communicants.

In 1818 there were 346 in communion, 32 added in confirmation, and 35 infants baptized. The numbers of families and communicants were kept up for the next ten years in a flourishing condition, and reported annually to the synod. In 1833 the church began to wane, on account of other organizations springing up around it, and the number of communicants was reduced to 140. The churches at Frankfort and Warren had taken away some members, internal difficulties and deaths had removed others, while still others had been suspended, so that in 1845, when Rev. J. P. Spinner made his last report, there were but 150 families and 113 in communion. The young members of the congregation were falling off, while doctrinal influences were brought to bear, the doctrines of repentance and regeneration being presented in a different manner in the new congregations. In 1855, seven years after the death of Rev. J. P. Spinner, the report was made to the synod by Rev. J. Starks, who reported 70 families, with a congregation of 350, Sabbath-school of 60, and only 35 in communion. In 1858 there were only 50 families and 30 communicants. In 1864 Rev. J. Petrie reported 40 families and no communicants, still there were about twenty members at that time. He also reported \$160 raised for congregational purposes.

It is right and proper that the names of the pastors most prominently identified with this church should be kept in lasting remembrance. Nothing is known of the early educational advantages of Rev. Abraham Rosecranz, but it is well known that he was beloved by his people and successful in his ministry, and an honorable recognition of his services, and the high estimation in which he was held by the community in which he labored, was afforded when at his death at his residence on Fall Hill, opposite Little Falls, in the winter of 1796, a concourse of one hundred and twenty well filled sleighs followed his remains to their resting place, under the pulpit of the church, which was then on the south side, opposite the original entrance.

Rev. John P. Spinner, who served this people as pastor for forty-six years, was born in Werbech, Germany, January 18th, 1768. His early education was obtained in the Romish clerical seminary of that place. He began his studies at the age of eleven years, and at the age of twenty-one received clerical orders in the Roman Catholic Church. He

officiated as priest and confessor for eleven years. For reasons known only to himself he abandoned the Church of Rome in 1800; married and came to this country in 1801, landing at New York, and upon invitation took charge of this church in September of the same year. He had the same territory occupied by his predecessor. He entered upon the pastoral duties pertaining to this congregation with a zeal and love for the work that gained for him at once the hearts of the people. This church was then connected with the one at Herkimer, but he did not confine his labors to these, but preached wherever an opportunity occurred, at Indian Castle, the "Squawk," Manheim, Schuyler, Deerfield, Manlius, Columbia, Warren and other places. He was certainly active and zealous in the discharge of his pastoral duties. His sermons were able productions, and eloquently delivered, and to sit under his preaching was a mental feast such as but few at the present day are permitted to enjoy.

His memory is cherished by those who knew him, and his death produced a most wonderful change in the congregation at Fort Herkimer. He died at his residence in Herkimer May 27th, 1848, aged eighty years, four months and nine days.

Rev. Jared Starks was the successor of Mr. Spinner. He was truly a father in Israel, an aged man when he began the pastorate of this people. He was generous, in the broadest sense of the term, giving of his small means to the poor, and donating to the consistory half of his small income at one time for the repairs of the church. He died at his residence in Mohawk in 1863.

The financial needs of the church, as before stated, were largely provided for by the rental of lands deeded in trust for that purpose, and as long as the original lessees lived there was no lack of means for the support of the gospel, no matter in what direction the necessary expense might be incurred. In the time of Rev. Mr. Rosecranz, the rental of lands brought in a revenue of \$400 annually, besides the large amounts usually raised by subscription. At the installation of the elders and deacons, on the 29th of January, 1796, by Rev. Charles A. Pick, he received for his services £4, 16s, and 6s for spreading upon the book of minutes the ordination and installation, and at his next visit to this place he received £2. Rev. Mr. Spinner received a salary of \$700 per annum, besides funds raised by subscription, which for a time was paid him, but as the collection of rentals after the death of Mr. Remsen was in a measure neglected, and the estate of the deceased was embarrassed by litigation, the revenues began to fall off, causing quite a deficiency in meeting the salary, so that in May, 1836, there was due Rev. Mr. Spinner for services rendered, \$1,324.10, one-half of which he proposed to donate to the church, provided he received the other half. The litigation in relation to the lands held in trust lasted for several years, until in 1851 an act of the Legislature was passed authorizing the consistory to sell a portion of the lands. Several sales were made under this act, and the money invested, the interest to be used for the same purpose as the rentals or incomes of leases. In 1870 an act was passed enabling the consistory to record all leases, papers, etc., belonging to the church. Thus we see, the munificent gift of Nicholas Wolever, Hans Dedrich Stelly and others, dwindled down to a mere pittance in the space of one hundred and fifty-five years, and at present this is only a missionary field. In following up the history of this church, we find that there was, in or about 1725, a log church upon the site of the present stone edifice, which was occupied as such for about twenty-five years, when the people began to feel an anxiety about a more imposing house of worship, therefore they presented the following petition to the Governor of New York:

"To his Excellency, the Honorable George Clinton, Captain-General and Governor-in-Chief of the province of New York and Territories thereon depending in America, Vice-Admiral of the same, and Admiral of the White Squadron of his Majesty's Fleet:

"The humble petition of Johan Joost Herchheimer, of Burnet's Field, in the County of Albany, yeoman, in behalf of himself and the rest of the inhabitants, High Germans living there, humbly sheweth:

"That your petitioner and sundry other High Germans, to the number of one hundred families and upwards, at present resident at Burnet's Field, in this province, propose, with your Excellency's permission, to erect a Stone Church on the South side of the River, upon a convenient spot of ground already purchased by the Inhabitants, for the worship of Almighty God, according to the discipline of the Reformed Protestant Dutch

Church. But finding themselves unable alone to finish and complete the same, your petitioner therefore, in behalf of the said inhabitants, humbly prays your Excellency will be favorably pleased to grant a Brief or License to crave the voluntary assistance and contribution of all well disposed persons within this province, for completing the said structure, altogether intended for Divine Worship.

"And your petitioner, as in duty bound, shall ever pray, &c.

"JOHAN JOOST HERGHEIMER.

"Fort George,

"in

"New York,

"October 6, 1751.

"Be it so.

"G. CLINTON."

The brevity of the permit is evidence of the promptness with which it was granted, and the people were as quick to act in the matter, for they commenced the church the same year. It was not completed, however, at the outbreak of the French and Indian war. During this war this people suffered severely, and many of those that were considered affluent were reduced to poverty. The land which had taken so long to clear up was overrun by the enemy, the crops destroyed, buildings burned and in many cases the people lost their lives. When peace was restored they still had a desire to finish their church edifice, but upon looking around they found themselves poverty stricken and without the necessary funds. They therefore sought aid from those they supposed to be more fortunate than themselves. They obtained in 1767 from Sir Henry Moore another permit to raise money for the purpose of finishing the church, and sent out a committee to solicit subscriptions, with a written appeal, which, after a preamble stating that it had been and was proposed "to erect a Church wherein the High Dutch Language in the Prodesdant way should be preached," continued as follows:

"Before the late war, and when the war begun, we was obliged to leave off building, and in the war everything was discharged, and as we were desirous to have a place of worship, we have begun to build a Church, but we find ourselves not able to finish the same, occasioned by the troubles we had in the war, that is to say, all our Houses and Barns, with all we had in them, where burnt, and our Horses and Cattles where killed and taking away, and a great many of our People takeing Prisoners by the Enemy, which has enabled us to finish the Church. For them Reasons we have desired two of our members, that is to say, Johan Jost Herkemer and Hendrick Bell to try to collect some money of all good people to enable us to have our Church finished, and we hope all good people will take our cause in consideration, as we have no place of Worship now but a small Log House.

"We are, in behalf of the Congregation and ourselves, Gentlemen,

"Your Most Humble Servants,

AUGUSTENIS HESS,
ROLOLF SCHOMAKER,
PETER VOLS.

"N. B.—I, being old and unable, I therefore send Peter Vols to do the business of collecting for me.

"JOHANN JOOST HERCHHEIMER, Just."

This appeal brought some pecuniary assistance, by means of which the work was accomplished in 1767.

The church, as it was finished at that time, was one story high, or, in other words, seventeen feet, and forty-eight by fifty-eight feet on the ground, built of stone and supported by heavy angular abutments at each corner. The door was on the north side, at the center, arched over the top, where there was a keystone with the initials J. H. E. s q: 1767, cut or engraved thereon. Nothing very definite is known of the internal arrangements, more than that the pulpit was on the south side, opposite the door, and it is presumable that the pews were of the same style as at present, as the will of Nicholas Feller, made in 1734, gave to John Nicholas Christman, son of John Christman, his pew in this church, and called it in his will, "seat or place in our Church." The windows were eight in number, two on each of the four sides, arched over the tops like the door.

In 1812 there were added to the height of the church eight feet, and another row of windows. The original door, which was on the river side of the church, was closed up with stone and a new one made in the west end of the building. Galleries were erected on three sides, arranged with box pews of the style of those below and numbered. The pulpit was changed from the south side to the east end, and provided with winding stairs, giving an entrance from the rear through a narrow door next to the wall, and with its old sounding board the pulpit had an antique but impressive appearance. The whole of the internal arrangements are as perfect to-day as they were in the early pastorate of Dominie Spinner, when he superintended their construction. An excellent idea of the internal as well as the external appearance of this church may be obtained from the frontispiece of this work. As before stated, this is only a missionary field. The interest of the money for which land was sold, added to rentals, amounts at present to \$185 per annum. For the past two years the Rev. Mr. Lord has preached quite regularly here during the summer season.

The oldest grave stone, or tomb, in the valley of the upper Mohawk is found in the grave yard which nearly surrounds this church; the stone is a tablet, a little less than three feet in width, and about six feet in length. It is of red sandstone surcharged with mica. The redness is owing to a mixture of peroxide of iron disseminated through the sand. The inscription reads as follows:

"Here rests the body of
JOHN KING, ESQR.,
of the Kingdom of Ireland,
Captain of His Majesty's
Independent Companies of the
Province,
Who departed this Life
the 20th day of September,
1775,
in the thirtieth year of his age."

The grave of John King is located on the south side, and very near the church, so near, in fact, that the water falls from the eaves on to the tablet. There are many other monuments in this yard, upon which are engraven the date of the death of many of the first settlers of this place.

SETTLEMENTS BACK FROM THE RIVER.

This town was first settled in 1723 by a portion of the Palatines, who located on the Mohawk river at what was afterwards known as Fort Herkimer. Their settlements kept extending southerly over the hills until the head waters of Fulmer creek were reached. The first settlement in this town south of Fort Herkimer was made in 1797, at what is known as Paine's Hollow, about three miles in a direct line from the Mohawk river. The first pioneer here was Seth Paine. He was born in Windham county, Connecticut. He left his native county February 17th, 1797, and was thirteen days in reaching Fort Herkimer. He was accompanied by his sister and his wife, five sons and six daughters. Their conveyance was an ox sled, drawn by two yoke of oxen and one horse. The rest of their stock was one cow, which was tied to the rear end of the sleigh. Their household goods consisted only of their bedding. After their arrival at Fort Herkimer, and caring for the comfort of the women folks, the father and boys struck out into the wilderness, and built a shanty, covered with bark and having a blanket hung up for a door. A hollow tree standing near by was made to serve as a stove, and in this they cooked their meals for the first ten days, when the family came on from the fort, and moved into their wilderness home, a seven by nine shed, three miles from the civilized world. When the spring of 1797 opened the Paine family had five acres of woodland cut over, when they invited their Dutch neighbors to a logging bee, and the whole five acres were cleared in one day. With the logs from this clearing, quite a respectable log house was built, and the settlement of Paine's Hollow fairly begun. The next indispensable was a saw-mill, which was built the next summer, 1798. A board was wanted with which to make a pattern for a scroll-wheel, and there being none at hand, except the head board to their only bedstead, that was made to serve the purpose. This was the first mill at Paine's Hollow. There being no grist-mills nearer than Little Falls or Van Hornsville, a distance of seven miles, the family was often obliged to eat boiled corn and wheat, sweetened with a little maple syrup, and a little milk with it. Mr. Paine being a millwright, he next built a grist-mill, for the accommo-

dation not only of his own large and increasing family, but for his neighbors also.

In a few years others located near him, and other manufacturing establishments were erected, until there were at Paine's Hollow at one time three saw-mills, one grist-mill, one fulling-mill, a store, a tavern, a tannery, and a post-office, and about two hundred inhabitants. The first post-office in this town—for many years the only one—was at this place, and was known as German Flatts post-office. John Paine was postmaster. He was tavern keeper, as well as postmaster. His house was the center of gravitation for the hamlet and neighborhood, and it was indeed natural that evenings should be passed pleasantly by the neighbors over the convivial bowl, and their battles and hairbreadth escapes in the wars should be fought and told o'er and o'er again, as the old veterans drank their bumpers to each other's long lives.

Otis Smith, who came from Connecticut and located at Paine's Hollow about the same time with the Paines, was the first mail carrier between Little Falls and Little Lakes, touching at Paine's Hollow once a week. The office was discontinued many years ago, and at present there remains of the flourishing village of Paine's Hollow one grist-mill, one saw-mill, one school-house and a few scattered dwellings.

Dennison's Corners, a small hamlet four miles south of the village of Mohawk, on the south line of the town, and on the road leading to Richfield Springs, was first settled by Benjamin Whitman (now spelled and pronounced Wightman), who came here from Mountville, Conn. He was

Baptist minister, and preached here, and at other places where an opportunity was presented. He located his shanty on the east side of the road, where Joseph Miller now lives. The first tavern at this place was kept by Stutely Palmer, on the site now occupied by Van Slyke's Hotel. Palmer was a half brother to Whitman. About this time Asahel Wise came from Vermont and built an ashery at this place, and Henry Kaster was engaged in the same business for many years. Elder Whitman built the first frame house at this place in 1765, about eighty rods northwest of the tavern. The posts were only seven feet six inches high. The roof was quite steep and supported by a purlin. The house is still standing, and owned and occupied by Joseph Miller. The place was known for many years as Whitmantown, until Stanton Dennison located here, when he purchased a tract of land on the east side of the road, containing six hundred and forty acres. He was a man of sterling business qualities, and soon the hamlet began to grow, and the name of it was changed to Dennison's Corners; Charles Whitman was appointed postmaster in 1847.

The first store at this place was kept by John I. Christman, and the first blacksmith was Henry Steele. Among very early settlers at this place were Joseph Noble, Freeman, Tisdale, Thomas, and Hawks, all coming from Connecticut. Mrs. Prudence Noble removed from this place to Milwaukee, Wis., when she was ninety-seven years of age.

In 1834 Mr. Dennison built the church now standing at the Corners, and gave it for the free use of all denominations that wished to occupy it, except the Universalists, whom he would not allow to use it. It is now occupied by the Methodists, who have a class at that place.

In 1847 Charles Whitman donated the present school-house and lot to the village district. At present there are ten dwellings and about fifty inhabitants. There have been but three postmasters at this place, viz.: Charles Whitman, Alexander Van Slyke, and Harvey Steele, the present incumbent. In or about 1800 Jason Tiff settled at the mouth of West Trout creek, two and a half miles up Fulmer creek from Mohawk, and built a saw-mill, carding and cloth mill and grist-mill. This became quite a hamlet in a few years and flourished for a time, but finally went to decay. A saw-mill is now on the site of the first one.

RAILROAD PROJECTS AND ENTERPRISES.

The Utica and Schenectady Railroad went into operation in the summer of 1836. It was one of a chain of railroads which, when consolidated, constituted the New York Central. The capital stock of this road was \$2,000,000. The total cost of construction and equipment with eight locomotives, one hundred cars and two depots, was within \$1,500,000, or 75 per cent. of the stock.

Up to 1850, or during the first fourteen years of its existence, it was found that the excess of the earnings of this road over its current expenses was \$4,218,204; a net profit of nearly three times the cost of the road. In 1850 the stock of the corporation had been "watered" to the amount of \$2,500,000. In other words, the original stock of \$2,000,000 had

been increased at different times till it amounted to \$4,500,000; and this increase had been paid in dividends, so that, in the language of a report made in 1851, "a subscriber for one hundred shares in 1833, equal to \$10,000, and who had paid thereon in cash \$7,500 up to July, 1836, if he had retained all the stock given to him by the several increases, would now be the owner of two hundred and twenty-five shares, equal to \$22,500. By selling these shares at the present market price, and making allowance for his proportion of the difference between dividends and instalments, he would realize a net surplus of \$23,287; besides having received in dividends an amount equal to the whole sum paid on calls of stock, with interest thereon at seven per cent. per annum from the date of each payment."

In view of these facts the project was conceived by some capitalists to construct another road through the Mohawk valley, having a connection at or near Troy with tide water, and at some point east from Utica with the Utica and Syracuse Railroad, and passing through the valley on the south side of the river. In 1850 the Mohawk Valley Railroad Company was organized under the general railroad law, with A. C. Flagg president, and F. E. Spinner secretary. Books were opened and commissioners appointed for receiving subscriptions. These commissioners in Herkimer county were Benjamin Carver and F. E. Spinner, of Mohawk, and Eliphalet Remington, of Ilion. E. H. Brodhead was appointed chief engineer, and under his supervision two routes were surveyed. In 1851 he made a report of his surveys and estimates. The following extract from this report describes the routes which were surveyed through German Flats:

"These lines diverge on the lands of Vanderhoof, a short distance above Ranken's lock, and unite again on the north side of the canal, in the lower part of Mohawk village. The one which is shortest by five hundred feet passes south of the road over the lands of Palmer, Schuyler and others cutting through the hill at the 'dugway,' and the other strikes the canal near Myers's tavern, and follows around the 'dugway,' near the canal, avoiding mostly the excavation which occurs on the first line. The point known as the 'dugway' is somewhat similar to 'Yankee Hill,' but the position which the line occupies with reference to the 'dugway' making it necessary to cut through rather than alongside of it, the road may be rendered quite safe by removing the crest of the hill, the material of which will be required for embankment. From the lower part of Mohawk village to Utica two lines were run, one on each side of the canal, besides several cross lines connecting the main lines at suitable points for crossing the canal. The one adopted in the estimate crosses the canal immediately after leaving the hill at the 'dugway,' and follows upon the flats, passing just north of the canal opposite Mohawk village, and about eight hundred feet north of the canal opposite Ilion, and at Frankfort just upon the northerly skirts of the village, and recrosses the canal about one mile east of Utica, near the toll gate. For this distance the line is over very favorable ground, there being but one point, about seventeen hundred feet in length, where any considerable expenditure is required. Here the river approaches the south side of the valley, and the railroad will require to be protected by a slope wall. This is also the only point where the railroad will approach the canal; but in this case it will be from fifteen to eighteen feet below the towing path, and when constructed must afford a protection to the canal bank, which seems inclined to slide toward the river.

The line on the south side of the canal passes through the villages of Mohawk, Ilion and Frankfort, and near the canal to Utica. It is thirteen hundred feet longer than the one upon the flats."

The road was never built except on paper.

The New York, Utica and Ogdensburg Railroad was projected in New York, and one link wanting to make the connection complete lay between Utica and Cooperstown. The survey was made from Utica to Mohawk, thence up the valley of Fulmer creek to the town line of Stark, which was to all appearances a good and feasible route. In aid of the construction of the road, the town of German Flats was bonded in 1872 for \$160,000. The right of way through this town was acquired, and grading commenced along the valley of Fulmer creek, when the company demanded the amount for which the town was bonded. Mr. H. D. Alexander, one of the railroad commissioners appointed for this town, refused to comply with the request of the company, and finally an arrangement was made with the company to pay as fast as the road was graded, which was done by the town, to the amount of \$32,000, when its interest in the projected road was sold under a mortgage sale. The town therefore has a

bonded debt of \$32,000, with nothing to show for it, the four miles of grading that was done having passed into other hands. The balance of the town bonds were canceled, and the \$32,000 has thirty years to run. The road is locally known as "Cummings's Rams-horn Railroad," from the fact of the line of the road being very crooked.

The Mohawk and Ilion Railroad Company was organized April 9th, 1870, and the following directors elected: John F. Hosch, A. Vickerman, W. F. Lasher, Jacob Devendorf, Dr. James E. Casey, E. H. Morse, Robert Winant, Chauncey Johnson, L. J. Woodruff, E. Spencer, J. S. Wilcox, A. L. Howell and John Brown.

John F. Hosch was the first president; J. E. Casey, vice-president; Jacob Devendorf, treasurer; and S. F. Wilcox, secretary. The capital stock of the company was \$15,000. Articles of association were filed in the office of the secretary of State April 12th, 1870.

To aid in the construction of this road the village of Mohawk was bonded May 1st, 1870, to the amount of \$10,000.

A year later the commissioners sold the stock of the town and retired the bonds. The road was completed by the first of September, 1870.

The cost of construction and equipment of the road was the exact amount of the capital stock. It has since been rebuilt at an expense of \$10,000, which was paid out of the earnings of the road without increase of this stock. The length of the track is one and three-fourths miles. Since its construction it has paid dividends to the amount of one hundred and twenty-two per cent. on its capital stock, and has carried, in a single year, 260,000 passengers.

The present officers are O. W. Bronson, president; John F. Hosch, vice-president; A. D. Marshall, treasurer; and H. D. Alexander, secretary; who, with Jacob Devendorf, L. L. Lowell and John Brown constitute the present board of directors.

The Herkimer and Mohawk Street Railroad Company was organized in the early part of the year 1871, at Herkimer village, with a capital stock of \$20,000. The road was built and equipped during the summer of that year, and the street cars commenced running in the latter part of the following September. The length of the road is a mile and one-third. It enters this town where it crosses the Mohawk river, at the lower or east end of the village of Mohawk, and extends up through Main to Otsego street, where it connects with the Mohawk and Ilion street railroad. The stock was all taken and is now owned in the village of Herkimer, where the officers also reside. The president of the road is William Smith; treasurer, M. W. Rasbach; secretary, S. W. Lints.

SUPERVISORS OF GERMAN FLATS.

The records of the county of Herkimer were destroyed by fire in 1804, and those of the town of German Flats in 1843. From some records which escaped these conflagrations the name of the supervisor for each year since the organization of the town, except the years 1788-90, has been definitely ascertained. Each one in the subjoined list was re-elected in each succeeding year till the election of the next named.

In 1791, Frederick Fox; 1793, Peter Smith; 1794, William Clapsaddle; 1795, Ludwick Campbell; 1797, George Rosecranz; 1798, William Clapsaddle; 1801, George Rosecranz; 1803, Christopher P. Bellinger; 1810, Rudolph I. Shoemaker; 1811, Thomas Paine; 1812, Christopher P. Bellinger; 1814, Thomas Paine; 1815, Nicholas Casler; 1817, Christopher P. Bellinger; 1819, Rudolph I. Shoemaker; 1821, Christopher P. Bellinger; 1824, Jacob F. Cristman; 1825, Robert Shoemaker; 1827, Daniel Dygert; 1830, George Fox; 1832, G. I. Stranahan; 1834, John Wightman; 1836, John Shoemaker, jr.; 1837, Elias Root; 1840, Frederick Bellinger; 1842, John Golden; 1844, George H. Fox; 1845, F. E. Spinner; 1846, John Strong; 1848, John Shoemaker, jr.; 1850, Calvin A. Griffith; 1853, Joseph N. Wightman; 1855, Benjamin Carver; 1856, William Spoonenburgh; 1857, Ezekiel Spencer; 1860, John Crist; 1861, Liberty L. Lowell; 1864, James M. Dygert; 1865, James E. Casey; 1866, Amos H. Prescott; 1868, Alfred E. Brooks; 1870, J. B. Pelton; 1871, Sanford Getman; 1872, Albert M. Ross; 1874, James Vickerman; 1875, Charles W. Smith; 1876, Hamlin B. Maben; 1877, J. M. Clough; 1878, Albert M. Ross.

THE KINNE FAMILY.

J. W. Kinne was born in Litchfield in 1846, and came to Ilion in 1861, where he is engaged in hotel keeping.

Samuel H. Kinne was born in Litchfield in 1815. He worked at carpentering and farming until 1836, when he went to Grand Rapids, Mich.,

while that State was yet a territory. He assisted in building the first steamboat run on the Grand river, named the "Stephen T. Mason." He came to Ilion in 1861, and engaged in farming, hotel keeping and the undertaking business, which he still follows. His father, Jeremiah Kinne, belonged to a company of cavalry in the war of 1812. He also assisted in raising the old court-house in this county, in 1792. His uncle, Levi Kinne, and grandfather, Manuel Kinne, were in the Revolutionary war. He also had a great uncle killed in the Revolutionary war. His maternal grandfather, David Wilcox, was in the French and Indian war, and Mrs. Kinne's father, Seth Marvin, served through the Revolutionary war, and was one of the survivors of the Wyoming massacre. He was but seventeen years of age when he enlisted, and lived to the age of one hundred and five years. S. H. Kinne's great grandfather, Jeremiah Kinne, was a justice of the peace under the crown. He was also one of the "Boston tea party," and lived to act as a justice of the peace for about twenty years after American independence was secured. He died at the age of one hundred years.

UNION SOLDIERS FROM GERMAN FLATS.

Dewit Ashley; enlisted in the navy July 12, 1864; dschd Oct 18, 1864.
 James E. Ballard; enlisted Aug 20, 1864, in Co G, 80 inf; dschd July 25, 1865.
 Clark Berry; enlisted Aug 3, 1864, in Co C, 14th hvy art; dschd May 21, 1865.
 John T. Binns; enlisted Aug 29, 1864, in Co A, 91st veteran inf; dschd June 11, 1865.
 Alfred Brown; enlisted March 10, 1864, in Co G (afterward changed to Co F) 12th Conn. inf; dschd April 12, 1865.
 M. D. Browner; enlisted Oct 11, 1861, in Co K, 2nd N. Y. light art; taken prisoner at the second battle of Bull Run Aug 26, 1862, and again at Deep Bottom Aug. 16th, 1864; released Feb 28th, 1865.
 N. S. Burnette; enlisted Aug 13, 1862, in Co A, 15th Conn. inf; wounded in three battles; dschd July 14, 1865.
 James Chismore; enlisted Jan 1, 1864, in Co L, 2nd N. Y. hvy art; taken prisoner June 22nd, 1864, in front of Petersburg, taken to Andersonville and afterward to Florence, where he sickened and died November 1st, 1864.
 Franklin Christman; enlisted in 1862; died in the service.
 Edward G. Chapman; enlisted in 1861 as a musician and served about fourteen months.
 Jacob H. Christman; enlisted in Aug, 1862, in the 121st inf; killed at Salem Church.
 Albert H. Carpenter; enlisted in 1861, and served through the war.
 Paul J. Clapsattle; enlisted in 1863 in Co L, 2nd hvy art; killed at the battle of Farmville, Va., Apr 7, 1865.
 John E. Clapsattle; enlisted in 1863 in the same company and served through the war.
 R. L. Myers; enlisted in the navy near the close of the war.
 Peter N. Clapsaddle; enlisted Dec 3, 1863, in Co L, 2nd hvy art; dschd May 15, 1864.
 Richard Corcoran; enlisted 1863, troop M, 15th N. Y. cav; dschd 1865.
 T. Corcoran; enlisted Sept 1, 1863, in troop I, 20th N. Y. cav; dschd July 31, 1865.
 John Dain; enlisted Aug 12, 1862, in Co B, 34th inf; dschd July 6, 1865.
 Charles R. Darby; enlisted as landsman on board the U. S. ship "Mendota," July 11, 1864, for three years; dschd at Norfolk, Va., May 2, 1865.
 John L. Douglass; enlisted in Oct, 1864, in Co G, 2nd (Harris) light cav; dschd June 14, 1865.
 Charles Foster; enlisted Nov 28, 1861, in Co E, 31st Mass. inf; wounded and three months in hospital; dschd on account of wounds Nov 25, 1864.
 Jeremiah Farrell; enlisted in 1861, in the 31st N. Y. inf.
 John Fesel; enlisted Nov 3, 1861, in Co K, 2nd hvy art; dschd May 9, 1864.
 Jesse R. Fort; enlisted May 4, 1861, in Co B, 34th N. Y. inf; dschd June 30, 1863; re-enlisted for two years; wounded and dschd in 1864.
 David Gibson; enlisted Aug 29, 1864, in Co D, 21st cav; dschd May 30, 1865.
 Peter Goo; enlisted Oct 12, 1861, in Co K, 2nd hvy art; dschd Dec 3, 1862.

Herman Green; enlisted in 1865 in the navy, on board the gunboat "Maumee;" dschd at the close of the war.

Artemus Hamond; enlisted in the navy Aug 18, 1864; dschd June 6, 1865.

James Harris; enlisted June 4, 1861, in Co H, 62nd inf; dschd June 9, 1865.

Daniel M. Harter; enlisted in Dec, 1861, in Co B, 34th inf; dschd for disability in 1862; re-enlisted in 1863, in the 16th N. Y. cav; dschd in 1865.

Richard A. Houghton; enlisted Aug 10, 1854, in Co G, 186th inf; taken prisoner at Fort Damnation; held till the surrender of Lee; dschd June 2, 1865.

Millington Harter; enlisted in Aug, 1862; killed at the battle of Salem Heights, May 3d, 1863.

Michael D. Hartford; enlisted July 21, 1862, in Co B, 121st inf; was in the battles of Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Rappahannock Station, Mine Run, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, and in front of Petersburg,

Jacob Hassler; enlisted Aug 3, 1858, in Co C, 6th U. S. inf; dschd Aug 3, 1863; re-enlisted Jan 28, 1865, in Co F, 8th U. S. inf as 1st sergeant; dschd July 19, 1866.

Joseph M. Hubbard; enlisted Feb 12, 1864, in Co A, 12th Conn. inf; was amorer for the regiment; dschd Aug 12, 1865.

Alexander Illig; enlisted April 25, 1861, in Co K, 6th Pennsylvania Reserve Corps; dschd Jan 3, 1863.

F. L. Joy; enlisted in 1861, in the 87th inf; dschd after the second Bull Run fight; re-enlisted in the 21st cav, and was under Sheridan till the close of the war.

Henry L. Joy; enlisted in 1862 in Co I, 146th inf, as sergeant; dschd in May, 1865.

Henry C. Keith, lieut of Co B, 121st inf; enlisted Aug 13, 1862; dschd Jan 10, 1863.

George F. Kirk; enlisted Sept 12, 1863, in Co F, 16th hvy art, and served through the war.

John B. Kredley; enlisted Oct 18, 1861, in Co F, 77th inf; dschd Nov 26, 1864.

D. J. Leroy; enlisted Sept 20, 1861, in Co B, 52nd Penn. inf; dschd Feb 12, 1863; re-enlisted Sept 5, 1864, in Co E, 203rd Penn. inf; promoted commissary sergt; dschd June 22, 1865.

A. J. Levis; enlisted Nov 30, 1861, in Co C, 92nd inf; dschd for disability July 12, 1862; re-enlisted Aug 6, 1862, in Co C, 10th art; dschd June 23, 1865.

James S. Leech; enlisted in the U. S. navy Aug 22, 1864; dschd June 17, 1865.

Thomas Milsted; enlisted Dec 21, 1861, in Co F, 16th hvy art; dschd Aug 21, 1865.

Frederick J. S. Mertins; enlisted Oct 3, 1864, in Co A, 20th Ill. inf; dschd July 16, 1865.

David L. Morgan; enlisted Sept 27, 1861, in Co F, 3rd Minn. inf; dschd Dec 19, 1863; re-enlisted Dec 20, 1863, in the same company; dschd Sept 2, 1865; then enlisted in the regular army Aug 2, 1866; served till June 29, 1871.

Daniel H. McLean; enlisted Sept 4, 1862, in Co E, 152nd inf; dschd in 1862.

A. E. Neaskern; enlisted Dec 21, 1863, in Co D, 14th hvy art; dschd Sept 13, 1865.

Norton J. Newth; enlisted Aug 11, 1862, in Co F, 8th cav; dschd Aug 15, 1865.

Martin C. Ostrander; enlisted in Co E, 12th inf, July 28, 1862; dschd June 25, 1865; was first corporal.

Lieut James A. Palmer; enlisted Jan 18, 1863, in Co H, 2nd hvy art; promoted 2nd lieut May 1, 1864; wounded in right hip at Petersburg, and in the hand at Deep Bottom.

John Parsons; enlisted Aug 30, 1862, in Co B, 160th inf; was in eighteen battles; promoted corp in 1863; dschd Nov 15, 1865.

John W. Penney; enlisted Oct 18, 1861, in Co C, 44th inf, as corp; wounded in right leg at Malvern Hill.

Nathaniel Post; enlisted Aug 11, 1862, in Co D, 121st inf; was in eighteen regular battles, twenty-seven battles and skirmishes; promoted corp, sergt, 2nd lieut and capt; wounded in right arm, hip and leg; dschd July 7, 1865.

Thomas Powers; enlisted Dec 5, 1861, in Co E, 101st inf; re-enlisted in the field as a veteran Dec 23, 1863, in Co A, 40th inf; dschd July 6, 1865.

Alonzo A. Rivers; enlisted Mch 11, 1865, in Co C, 9th cav; dschd Oct 31, 1865.

Charles Rathbone; enlisted as corp Oct 9, 1861, in Co K, 2nd light art; promoted sergt in 1862; wounded in right cheek, loosing right eye, in front of Petersburg, and in hospital till dschd, Dec 4, 1864.

Watson C. Squire; enlisted as 1st lieut, at the first call for three months' men; served out the three months; went to Cleveland, Ohio, raised a company of sharpshooters, and went out as captain of the company; was on Rosecrans's staff.

William Steele; enlisted in the spring of 1863; killed at Petersburg, November 9, 1864.

Halsey B. Sherwood; enlisted April 21, 1861, in Co K, 2nd Conn. inf; promoted corporal; dschd Aug 7, 1861.

John W. Sheeler; enlisted April 7, 1864, in Co A, 12th Conn. inf; dschd Aug, 1865.

Hamilton Steele; enlisted in the navy, Aug 15, 1864; dschd Sept 1, 1865.

Vincent C. Smith; enlisted Apr 23, 1861, in Co B, 14th N. Y.; promoted sergeant in 1862; dschd May 24, 1863.

D. H. Steele; enlisted in 1862, in Co C, 152nd inf, as commissary sergeant; dschd July 15, 1865.

M. D. Tallman; enlisted Aug 15, 1862, in Co C, 152nd inf; dschd in 1864.

Charles B. Taylor; enlisted May 1, 1861, in Co F, 34th inf, as corporal; dschd June 30, 1863; re-enlisted in Co F, 2nd hvy art; at Cold Harbor was wounded through the jaw; in the Wilderness was taken prisoner; escaped in three days; dschd Sept 29, 1865.

Joseph Taylor; enlisted Dec 7, 1861, in Co C, 13th Conn. inf; dschd Feb 7, 1864; re-enlisted Feb 8, 1864, in the same company, as sergeant; dschd April 25, 1866.

Joseph C. Tillinghast; enlisted as 2nd lieut, Sept 25, 1861; promoted 1st lieut, Jan 1, 1863, and capt July 26, 1864; dschd Dec 8, 1864.

O. B. Tufts; enlisted in Aug, 1862, in Co C, 16th Vt. inf; dschd Aug 10, 1863.

Thomas Van Alstyn; enlisted Aug 14, 1862, in Co A, 148th N. Y. inf; was taken prisoner and held about five months; dschd June 19, 1865.

George W. Van Alstyn; enlisted July 28, 1863, in Bat B, 30th N. Y. light art; dschd Aug 13, 1865.

Harvey M. Wishert; enlisted July 13, 1862, in Co C, 117th inf; dschd June 8, 1865.

Samuel N. Ward; enlisted in United States service in 1858 on board the steamship "Merrimac;" dschd in 1860; enlisted in the navy, July 18, 1864, on board the "Colorado;" dschd Sept 7, 1877.

William Ward; enlisted Aug 26, 1864, in Co L, 10th art; dschd June 23, 1865.

Charles P. White; enlisted Aug, 1864, in Co L, 189th inf; dschd May, 1865.

M. P. Whitney; mstd in July 22, 1861, in Co B, 5th Connecticut inf, as 2nd lieut; wounded in right shoulder at Cedar Mountain; taken prisoner and eleven months in Libby prison; promoted 1st lieut Oct 21, 1861; captain March 1, 1862; after the battle of Chancellorsville was transferred to the staff of General Williams; while on his staff acted as aide-de-camp, provost martial and inspector general; dschd Jan 10th, 1865.

George M. Wright; enlisted Feb 22, 1864, in the 121st inf; died at City Point, Va., Apr 18, 1864.

John Williams; enlisted Apr 21, 1861, in Co F, 26th inf; wounded in left side and taken prisoner; dschd May 28, 1863.

Thomas Winegarden; enlisted Nov 27, 1861, in Co C, 81st inf; dschd Dec 31, 1864; re-enlisted Jan 1, 1865; dschd Sept 17, 1865.

Henry M. Wood; enlisted Sept 23, 1862, in Co F, 151st inf; wounded in leg at Spottsylvania, and in the head at Ream's Station; dschd May, 1865.

Elerson Wight; enlisted Apr 26, 1861, in Co F, 34th inf; was in seventeen battles and skirmishes; dschd July 3, 1863; re-enlisted Sept 15, 1863, in Co K, 20th cav; promoted sergt, then commissary; dschd Aug 15, 1865.

Seward Zimmerman; enlisted Nov 14, 1861, in Co I, 81st inf; promoted 1st lieut; dschd Sept 21, 1864.

THE VILLAGE OF LITTLE FALLS.

IN writing the history of Little Falls town and village, we naturally proceed with the village first, as it existed, although not under its present title, before the town of Little Falls was formed from the towns of Herkimer, Fairfield and German Flats. Hence in the history of the village will appear the early history of the town. The village is located mainly on the north side of the Mohawk river and Central railroad, seven miles east of the county seat (Herkimer). This spot is remarkable for the passage of the Mohawk river through the mountain barrier, for its wild and picturesque scenery and for the difficulties which have been overcome in constructing the Erie Canal through the pass. It receives the name of Little Falls in contradistinction to the great falls of the Mohawk at Cohoes.

The falls extend upon the river about three-fourths of a mile, descending in that distance forty-two feet, and consist of two long rapids separated by a stretch of deep water, occupying each about one-fourth of a mile. The upper rapids are the more considerable. Above them a dam across the stream renders it placid.

Below the Gulf bridge on the north side of the road is an insulated rock, having a remarkable water-worn cavity or funnel; its top is between thirty and forty feet above the low water mark of the river, and the rock in which it is formed is sixteen feet high. The funnel, two and a half feet in diameter, descends perpendicularly from the top below the exposed part of the base. Near the base it is broken, so that the sky may be seen as through a chimney. This funnel has doubtless been worn by the violent action of water upon loose stones within its cavity. Similar indications of like action are common here, and some have lately been disclosed by the removal of the soil from other portions of rock.

At the foot of the falls the river expands into a basin more than a hundred feet deep, into which a high cataract it is supposed poured its floods before the mass of water above wore down the rocky barrier to its present state.

This defile of the falls presented an obstacle to the Erie Canal inferior to none save the deep rock excavation at Lockport. Here two miles of deep rock cutting were necessary. Years were supposed to be requisite to accomplish the work, but the perseverance and skill of the contractors effected the most difficult portion in less than ninety days.

The canal descends the pass by five locks, with a total lift of forty feet in the distance of one mile, and the time of the passage permits the traveler in boats to view leisurely the natural scenery and artificial improvements.

About half a mile northwest of the village is a sink in the limestone rock which engulfs a small stream. The village is supplied with water brought by an incorporated company from a spring in the granite mountain, three hundred feet above the tops of the houses.

Strangers who merely pass through the village of Little Falls, and those who become transient guests, generally regard the town as located in a narrow gorge between the hills, with scarcely room for dwellings off the very borders of the river, railroad and canal, which run side by side through the village east and west. In a general sense the village is in a gorge between the hills which rise from three hundred and fifty to five hundred feet to what may be called the brow, where they are found half a mile to a mile apart; there the ground still continues on an ascending grade, northward to the Adirondacks, and southward to the division between the Mohawk and Susquehanna rivers. From the river to the foot of the bluffs, on either side the ground rises gradually, though some

of it with a rough and rocky surface, to an elevation of from fifty to two hundred feet. The width of the valley in the middle part of the town is greater than at either extremity. It there varies from one to two hundred rods in width, while the village extends about a mile and a quarter along the river. It now has a population of about 7,000. There are about fifty named streets with dwellings upon them, and they extend in the aggregate between thirteen and fourteen miles.

The first settlements were made here in 1723 under what is known as the Burnetsfield grant. Afterwards came Glen's purchase, Lindsey's patent, the Herkimer or Fall Hill patent, and others.

The Mohawk river was navigable for batteaux from the Hudson to Rome except at this point and Cohoes, where there were carrying places. Land purchased of the Indians on which the Burnetsfield patent was located is described in the old Indian deed recorded in the office of the secretary of State as "beginning at the Mohawk river, at a large rock at the foot of the falls or carrying place, called by the Indians Astorogan." A resident of Little Falls, when in Montreal several years ago succeeded in finding an educated Mohawk Indian acting as a clerk in a large mercantile establishment. He inquired of this young descendant of the tribe the meaning of the word "Astorogan." The Indian wrote down the definition "under the rock," meaning, no doubt, the place where the canoes were hauled out to be carried around the falls. This rock, which is the corner of the patent, is well known, as the old mark or boundary line which was cut in it is still plainly visible, and was also the mark of the boundary between Herkimer and Montgomery counties, until a part of Montgomery was set off to Herkimer in 1817.

PETRIE PAPERS.

By the courtesy of Mrs. Annie M. Petrie, of Little Falls, a great granddaughter of the Palatine patriarch, Johan Joost Petrie, we are permitted to copy several very interesting old documents in her possession. The will of the first Mr. Petrie differs so very slightly from present usage in its orthography that its peculiarities in that respect have not been retained in the following copy:

LAST WILL OF JOHAN JOOST PETRIE.

"In the name of God, Amen.

"The twenty-fourth day of April, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and fifty-nine.

"I, Hanjost Petrie, of Burnetsfield, in the county of Albany, yeoman, being of good habit of body and of perfect, sound and disposing mind and memory—thanks be given unto God for the same—calling unto mind the mortality of the body, and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die, do make and ordain this my last will and testament, that is to say:

"Principally and first of all, I give and recommend my soul unto the hands of God that gave it, and for my body, I commend it to the earth, to be buried in a Christianlike and decent manner at the discretion of my executors hereafter named, nothing doubting but at the general resurrection of the dead I shall raise the same again, by the mighty power of God.

"And as touching such worldly estate wherewith it has pleased God to bless me in this life, I give, divide and dispose of the same in the following manner and form:

"*Inprimis*.—It is my will, and I do order, that in the first place all my just debts and funeral charges shall be paid and satisfied out of my estate.

"Item.—I give and bequeath unto my son Marcus Petrie the sum of six pounds current money of the colony of New York, in lieu, stead and bar of all rights, claims and demands whatsoever he can or may make to all or any part of my estate real or personal (except what I do hereinafter give him by right of primogeniture and as being my eldest son).

"Item.—I give, devise and bequeath unto my well beloved wife Delia all my farm lands and real estate whatsoever, situate, lying and being at Burnetsfield, in the county of Albany, together with all my personal estate, household furniture, moveable goods and chattels whatsoever, to have, hold and possess and enjoy the same, towards her maintenance and support as long as she lives and remains my widow and no longer; upon condition that my said wife Delia shall not sell, alienate, embroil or waste all or any part of my estate, real or personal, but shall only live and be supported out of rents, incomes and produce thereof, as long as she remains my widow as aforesaid.

"Item.—After my wife Delia's decease or remarriage, which shall first happen, I give, devise and bequeath unto my son Marcus Petrie, his heirs and assigns, forever, that lot of land which he now hath in possession at Burnetsfield, and one lot of one hundred acres of land out of that tract of land which I had of Mrs. Philip Livingston, widow."

"Item.—I give, devise and bequeath unto my son Hannes Petrie, his heirs and assigns, forever, that lot of land at Burnetsfield which he had in possession before the destruction of the German Flats by the French and Indians, and one lot of one hundred acres of woodland out of the said tract of land I had of Mrs. Philip Livingston, widow.

"Item.—I give, devise and bequeath unto my son Daniel Petrie, his heirs and assigns, forever, two lots, each lot of one hundred acres of land, adjoining one the other, or of one piece out of the above mentioned tract of land.

"Item.—I give, devise and bequeath unto my sons Hanjost Petrie and Dederick Petrie, their heirs and assigns, forever, the lot of land at Burnetsfield, the lot number twenty-four, and that lot of land which Valenluy Starring had next to the——tree; also one lot of one hundred acres of woodland out of the above mentioned tract of land, which all shall be equally divided between them.

"Item.—I devise, do order and give to my four daughters, Catrina, Gertruyde, Dorathea and Maria Petrie, their heirs and assigns, each of them fifty pounds current money of New York; and likewise all my movable goods and chattels whatsoever, after my and my said wife's decease, which all my personal estate and household furniture shall be equally divided amongst them, share and share alike

"And lastly.—I do constitute and ordain my two beloved sons Marcus and Hannes Petrie executors of this my last will and testament, and do hereby utterly dissolve, revoke and disannul all former and other wills, testaments, legacies and executors by me at any time heretofore named, willed and bequeathed, ratifying and confirming this and no other to be my last will and testament.

"Witness whereof the said Hanjost Petrie have hereunto set my hand and seal the day and year above named. (Signed, sealed, published, pronounced and declared by the said Hanjost Petrie as his last will and testament, in the presence of us"—three witnesses whose names are illegible, and by John Jost Petrie.

MARCUS PETRIE'S COMMISSION.

"By his Excellency, William Cosby, Captain-General and Governor of the province of New York, New Jersey, and the territories depending thereon in America, Vice-admiral of the same, and Colonel of his Majesty's army."

"To Marcus Petrie, Gentleman, Greeting.

"Reposing especial confidence and trust, as well in the care, diligence and circumspection, as in the loyal courage and readiness of you to do his Majesty good and faithful service, have nominated, constituted and appointed, and do by virtue of my power and authorities constitute and appoint you, the said Marcus Petrie, to be an Ensign in the company of Militia at Burnetsfield, whereof Johan Joost Herchimer is captain. You are therefore to take the said company into your care as Ensign thereof, and duly to exercise both the officers and soldiers of that company, and you are likewise to observe and follow such orders and directions from time to time as you shall receive from your captain, or any other superior officer or officers, according to the rules and discipline of war, in pursuance

of the trust reposed in you; and for your so doing, this shall be your commission.

"Given under my hand and seal at arms in Albany, in the Province of New York, the 29th day of September in the ninth year of his Majesty's reign.

'W. COSBY."

"By his Excellency's command.

"CHARLES WILLIAMS, Secty."

INSTRUCTIONS FOR CAPTAIN MARCUS PETRIE.

"You are, with the company of militia I have this day appointed you captain, immediately to proceed to the west end of the great carrying place from the Mohawk river to the Wood creek and swamp, at the place where Captain Douglas was encamped. You are as often as necessary to keep the company employed in scouting near the said carrying place and near the branches of the Wood creek, and to do all in your power with the said company to defend the same and to protect the Battoes [batteaux—flat boats] coming and going between Oswego and the carrying place from any attempt of the enemy; and if at any time you shall discover any parties of French or the Indians in the neighborhood of the carrying place you are to give immediate notice thereof to Captain Williams, who is posted at the east end of the same, and to follow his directions if you join him in the attack of them as in the defense of his or your own company. You are to take proper care of what provisions or stores shall be sent to you by Captain Williams in this way to Oswego, and to guard them and the storehouses at your encampment. You are to dispatch the Battoes with provisions and stores from your end of the carrying place as fast as possible, and to give them all the assistance you can in getting through the Wood creek. You are from time to time to repair the roads over the carrying place and down to Canada creek, and to keep the Wood creek clear from any obstructions by trees or otherwise. For this service you, as captain, are to be allowed ten shillings per day, and the men under your command four shillings per day, New York currency, you and they providing your own clothing and provisions, arms, ammunition and every other necessary.

"W. SHIRLY."

"August 10th, 1755.

"By his Excellency's command,

"WM. ALEXANDER, Sec."

EARLY SETTLERS AND EVENTS AT LITTLE FALLS.

There were German inhabitants in nearly every direction around the present village before the Revolution, but only one habitable dwelling and a grist-mill within the present corporation limits. The grist-mill, destroyed during the Revolution, was erected by the Petrie family, and was located on the river near the bed of the old canal, and fed by Furnace creek and the river.

The dwelling house referred to was occupied by the miller and his assistants, and probably by persons employed at the carrying places.

Alexander Ellice, an English merchant and fur trader, acquired the title to the land at the falls, and to several other tracts of farming lands in this county and in various parts of the State. In his employ a Scotchman of the name of John Porteus came and established a trading-house here in the year 1790. William Alexander afterwards came as a clerk for Porteus, and married his daughter, and at his death succeeded him in business as a merchant and as a land agent for Ellice. The old Yellow House, as it was called then, the only dwelling within the present village limits, standing until a few years ago on the west side of Furnace creek, just above where it empties into the river, was the home and place of business of both Porteus and Alexander. It was a two-story double house, and for the last fifty years was occupied as a tenement-house until it was moved off by Hon. W. I. Skinner and converted into a barn on a site some twenty rods further west, where it now abides.

Besides those already mentioned there were among those who came to Little Falls between the years 1790 and 1800 and remained here permanently until death, Richard Phillips, Thomas Smith, Joel Lankton, Richard Winsor, William Carr, William Moralee, Washington Britton, Alpheus Parkhurst, John Drummond, Eben Britton and Josiah Skinner.

Among those who came to Little Falls soon after the close of the Revolution and settled on the Glen purchase was Colonel William Feeter, a native of the territory now embraced in Fulton county. It is recorded that his name, before it became anglicised, was written Veeder, or Vedder; and in 1786, when he was commissioned an ensign in the militia, it

was written Father. In 1791 he was appointed a justice of the peace in Herkimer county under the name of William Veeder. His father was a native of Wittenberg, Germany. At the commencement of the war of the Revolution the family was settled in the neighborhood of Johnstown, and was so much under the influence of the Johnsons that all of them except William, then quite a young man, followed the fortunes of Sir John and went with him to Canada.

The colonel clung with tenacity to the cause he espoused, and was foremost in the war against the invaders of the Mohawk valley. It is further recorded of him that on one occasion, in the year 1781, when a party of Indians and Tories made a descent upon a settlement in the Palatine district, for the purpose of plunder and murder, he took an active part in punishing them. Colonel Willett ordered twenty-five volunteers, among them Colonel Feeter, to go in pursuit. They moved so rapidly that they came upon the enemy's burning camp-fires early next morning. Feeter and six other men were directed to keep the trail, and after a rapid pursuit of two miles in the woods, a party of Indians were discovered lying flat on the ground. When they saw Feeter approaching they arose and fired. The fire was returned with such telling effect that the entire gang of Indians and Tories fled, leaving their accoutrements. They were pursued and three of their party killed.

When Colonel Feeter moved to Little Falls, he located on a farm that he cultivated with success for over fifty years. He raised a family of five sons and seven daughters, some of whom are still living. He died in the year 1844.

The Rev. Caleb Alexander, when on his missionary tour to the western parts of this State in 1801 by the direction of the Massachusetts Missionary Society, wrote concerning Little Falls as follows: "November, 1801.—Monday, 23d, set out from Fairfield on my journey homewards. Cold weather. Rode south seven miles to the Little Falls with a view of taking a boat to fall down the river to Schenectady. Found the Mohawk covered with ice; then rode up the river seven miles to German Flats to take the stage. Finding that the stage did not run until to-morrow I crossed the Mohawk to Herkimer Court-house, two miles. Around the Little Falls the country is hilly and very rocky near the river. On the northern bank are seven locks and a canal for the conveyance of boats. Here is a village of forty houses, several merchant stores, mechanical shops and a new meeting-house of hexagonal construction. The people are principally English and they seldom have preaching. The place abounds in vice, especially profanity. Since my arrival on the river I have heard more cursing and swearing, horrid oaths and imprecations than in ten years past. They fell chiefly from the lips of boatmen. In some taverns were English and Dutch farmers drinking and swearing, and the English appeared to be the most abandoned. They regard not the presence of a clergyman, for the dominie drinks and swears as much as the common people."

The old canal and locks on the north side of the river were constructed between 1792 and 1795 by the Inland Lock Navigation Company. They were part of a system to connect the navigable waters of the Mohawk river with Oneida lake through Wood creek, and through the Oswego river with Lake Ontario. The canal here had five wooden locks. These were rebuilt of stone eight or nine years later. The State bought out the Inland Lock Navigation Company and used the old canal for a feeder of the Erie. It also constructed the basin on the line of the old canal between Ann and Second streets, and connected it with the Erie Canal by the aqueduct across the river. That part of the old canal east of the basin was abandoned. The remains of the lower locks are still to be seen, and form part of the mill canal to Waite's paper-mill.

To induce the State to build the basin where boats could lie to be loaded and unloaded a considerable sum was raised by individual subscription by the citizens. About one-half the cost was contributed in this way.

The Erie Canal was finally opened from Lake Erie to the Hudson river in 1825, but had been in use for two or three years before that for part of its extent as the work progressed. At Little Falls before its final completion it had a temporary terminus from the west near the first lock below the falls, at the foot of Moss Island. Until the canal period a part of the river ran on the south side of Moss Island, and this branch was adopted as part of the canal and the river turned wholly into the north channel. The same thing occurred at the enlargement of the canal in 1839 in regard to Seely Island, which up to that time divided the river into two channels. These natural beds between the islands and the south shore greatly faci-

tated the construction of the canal and gave it ample breadth and depth at those places.

The completion of the canal in 1825 was celebrated with imposing ceremonies. Hon. Augustus Beardsley represented Little Falls in the festivities of that occasion.

We have said that Alexander Ellice had become the proprietor of land about Little Falls. He was an Englishman and a merchant of London. At his death, about the year 1808, the property descended to his numerous children. Of these Edward Ellice was one. He bought in the shares of the rest of the family, and became and continued sole proprietor until 1831. He also continued the policy of his father, which was to retain the title in himself and derive an income from rents on leases, either in perpetuity or for long terms, with various restrictions according to old English practices. Up to 1825 there were some seventy or eighty lots let on these durable leases to fifteen or twenty individuals. These leases were in perpetuity, and for each lot sixty by one hundred and twenty feet \$3 a year was the rent. In the earliest leases a clause was inserted prohibiting the establishment of stores for the sale of goods, that business being reserved as a perquisite for Ellice's agents. The water power was also under a restriction, and could not be had either by lease or purchase. The Ellices owned a saw-mill and grist-mill which they leased at large rent, and they wanted no competitors. They, however, finally became more conciliatory and about the year 1820 they leased a site for a fulling-mill, and in 1824 one to Messrs. Sprague & Dann for a paper-mill. Of course the prosperity of the village was retarded by these restrictions. In 1825 some three or four dwelling sites in fee were sold; one to Sanders Lansing, one to Nathaniel S. Benton, and one to David Petrie. Occasionally afterwards other dwelling sites were sold. Most of the old lessees had several lots. The principal proprietors up to the year 1825 were Eben Britton, Thomas Gould, Thomas Smith, Robert Hinchman, Samuel Smith, Solomon Lockwood, the heirs of William Alexander and John Alexander, and those of John Protheroe and William Morrallie.

At this time the village had a population of between six and seven hundred. Catharine and First streets, now Main street, extending from Gould's (now Beattie's) brewery to Furnace creek; and Ann street, from the river northward to Main street and thence up past the "old pepper-box church," were the only streets occupied and improved so that a carriage could traverse them. Western avenue west of Furnace creek was not laid out or opened until several years later, and then this improvement was fought by the Ellice agents. It was finally accomplished under the decision of a court sustaining the village corporation ordinance for that purpose. The turnpike passed through Main street from the east to Ann street; thence down Ann street to and across the old canal; thence along where Mill street now is to the upper lock and across the stone bridge still standing there; afterwards, instead of turning down Ann street, it continued westward to Furnace creek; thence down and across the old canal past the old "Yellow House" to which allusion has been made.

This was the state of things until about the year 1828, except the few erections and improvements that had been made on Main and Ann streets and two or three dwellings on Garden street. Ann street north of Garden was a pasture, and all that part of the village east of Second street and south of the lots fronting on Main street, extending to the river, as well as that portion east of the Salisbury road, was a drear wilderness thickly covered with white cedar undergrowth.

Besides the stage house mentioned was one kept by Samuel Smith in the western part of the village, and here the "Pioneer stage" had its headquarters.

The hand of improvement worked changes slowly but surely. In the issue of the *People's Friend* of June 19th, 1822, was the following on "Inland Navigation:—"

"This has become a pleasant subject. The general liveliness which has prevailed on our streets since the commencement of the regular trips of the packets between this and Utica is really cheering. But the interest of the thing is by no means confined to these: an unaccountable number of other boats of various forms and dimensions continue to crowd both the river and Erie Canal. On the 16th, we are told, thirty boats were together on the river at the landing place half a mile above Little Falls, while a number more lay in the canal close by."

In 1831 Edward Ellice sold out his real estate, and in the course of a few years it came into the hands of Richard R. Ward and James Munroe,

Esqs., of the city of New York, not, however, as joint owners. No sale of the water power in separate lots or privileges was made before Mr. Ward became the sole owner of all that portion of the original purchase of Mr. Ellice. When these were brought into market, General Bellingier, the principal owner of the water power on the south side of the river, supposing a first appropriation might not harmonize with his interests, also came into market, and mills, factories and foundries were soon in operation, giving life, vigor and animation to this circumscribed spot. In 1830 the whole population of the town was 2,539, and about 1,700 of that number were within the village limits. On the 1st day of June, 1855, the population of the village was 3,972.

VILLAGE CHARTERS AND OFFICERS OF LITTLE FALLS.

Although the village of Little Falls was first incorporated in the year 1811 by special act, the corporation had very limited powers and was of but little good. In the year 1826 a new charter was applied for, with larger powers and more efficient organization. A good deal of feeling against what was regarded as the illiberal policy of the proprietor of the village and the unused water power had existed among the citizens. The attorneys and agents of Ellice were, however, very influential in all public matters in the village, and they put themselves forward in the movement for a new charter, and caused a draft of it to be made in order to be submitted to a meeting of the citizens, which they called for that purpose. It was found on examining the proposed charter, by some who had obtained permission to read it before the meeting, that it allowed none to be trustees who were not freeholders, and limited the voters to those whose names were on the tax lists. These aristocratic features were pretty fully ventilated in the shops and stores before the meeting was held, and were not very satisfactory to the landless citizens, mechanics and laborers. The meeting was pretty fully attended, and when the proposed charter was read a motion was made to strike out or amend these restrictions, which were denounced as aristocratic and in the interest of the foreign landlord. This attempt to interfere with the conservative influence hitherto predominant in the village was energetically resisted, and speeches were made on both sides, of an exciting character. The room was filled, and in the attempt to take and count the votes a commotion ensued, which so disturbed the equanimity of the presiding officer, Judge Sanders Lansing, that he abandoned the chair and the meeting broke up in confusion.

Those who got up the charter made no attempt to call another meeting, but sent it to the Legislature and had it passed, with the assent of the principal opponents to the charter proposed at the meeting, in a modified form, so as to require only that the trustees should be tax payers, and allowing persons qualified to vote at town meetings to vote at the village elections.

The year following, however, the original movers in the matter had the charter passed again with some amendments, and among others, a provision that a majority of the trustees must be freeholders. It so happened that in 1827 Judge Benton was a member of the Senate, and it was by him that the first charter submitted to the meeting in 1826 was drawn. His position overmastered the opposition, and the result was acquiesced in. This charter stood unchanged until it was slightly amended in 1831, in 1833, 1835 and in several years afterwards, but it was not until 1850 that an entire new charter was adopted, the principal features of which are still in force.

Under the charters of 1826 and 1827, the whole amount authorized to be raised by tax for all purposes could not exceed \$300 a year. The highway tax was left under town jurisdiction. The powers of the trustees were, however, very liberal. Among other things, they were authorized "to regulate the size and quality of bread, and to provide for the seizure and forfeiture of bread baked contrary thereto;" "to prevent *forestalling* and *regrating* within said village;" "to keep hay scales and to regulate the same and the prices for weighing;" and to do various other things not deemed at this day pertinent to municipal corporations. The above limitation of the amount to be raised by tax, and most or all the other provisions above referred to, remained unchanged for many years, but the limit of the amount to be raised by tax has been recently increased from time to time, until now, when it is limited to \$5,000 a year for general purposes, besides various sums for special objects. The act of incorporation of 1850 changed the name of the village from Little Falls to Rockton, this being done upon petitions very generally signed by the citizens, who claimed that the place was of sufficient importance to have a name for

itself, and not be longer known by the name of Little Falls, which words, adopted before the settlement of the country, were mere words of description of the part of the Mohawk at this place in contradistinction to the great falls of the same river near its mouth, upon which the village of Cohoes is situated. The new name was, however, distasteful to some of the old and influential citizens, to whom the change of name was almost equivalent to changing their residence. A petition was accordingly circulated and pretty numerously signed, to restore the old name. Deference to the wishes of these old residents, and an aversion to a local controversy, induced the friends of the new name to make little or no opposition and the old name was restored by law in 1851.

The first election held in the village under the new charter was at the stone school-house, on the 29th of May, 1827, at which election Nathaniel S. Benton was chosen president of the village, Christopher P. Bellingier, William Girvan, Sanders Lansing, James Sanders, Gould Wilson and John McMichael, trustees; Robert Stewart, Joseph Osborn and John Phillips, fire wardens; Henry P. Alexander, treasurer, and Jeremiah Eaton, collector.

At this time there seems to have been little disposition among the inhabitants of the village to make lavish improvements. At all events they were not extravagant in their appropriations. At this charter election, it was voted that "one hundred dollars be assessed upon the taxable inhabitants of the village to defray the contingent expenses for the ensuing year."

The presidents of the village since the year 1827 have been: N. S. Benton, 1828; John Dygert, 1829 and 1830; Arphaxed Loomis, 1831, 1833-36; Henry P. Alexander, 1834 and 1835; Jesse C. Dann, 1837; Martin W. Priest, 1838-41, 1844, 1847, 1862-66, 1872, 1873; Robert Stewart 1842; George B. Young, 1843; Frederick Lansing, 1845 and 1846; Richard N. Casler appointed to fill vacancy occasioned by resignation, 1847; Hiram Nolton, 1848; George H. Feeter, 1849 and 1850; Nelson Rust, 1851; William Brooks, jr., 1852; Zenas C. Priest, 1853; Henry Link (appointed to fill vacancy), 1854; Jarvis N. Lake, 1854; James N. Barber (appointed to fill vacancy), 1854, 1856; Thomas Bureb, 1855; J. W. Helmer (appointed to fill vacancy), 1855; James Feeter, 1857; Seth M. Richmond, 1858-61; Mount M. Abel, 1867; John P. Sharer, 1868-71; W. A. Stafford, 1874; Watts T. Loomis (appointed to fill vacancy), 1874; S. Stewart Lansing, 1875 and 1876; Jonah May, 1877; Isaac B. Richmond, 1878.

JOURNALISM AT LITTLE FALLS.

The People's Friend, a Democratic newspaper, was established at Little Falls by Edward M. Griffin, about 1820. It survived about ten years, when several of the leading Democrats of the village bought out the establishment to prevent its sale and the discontinuance of the paper. Its name was changed to the *Mohawk Courier*, and the publication of it continued by Messrs. C. S. Benton & Co., until it was sold to Josiah A. Noonan. It next fell into the hands of Horatio N. Johnson, and Mr. Johnson subsequently transferred it to Elias G. Palmer and after a time bought it back again.

In 1849 Orlando Squires removed the *Herkimer County Journal* from Herkimer to Little Falls. In 1858 X. A. Willard took editorial charge of the political and literary columns, Mr. Daniel Ayer conducting the local columns and the business management. Mr. Willard continued in this position about two years. Mr. Ayer was a most industrious worker, and finally, in 1860, he became exhausted by continuous labor. In December of that year he was taken seriously ill, and died on the first day of January, 1861.

On the 18th day of January, 1861, the *Journal* was purchased of the heirs of Mr. Ayer by Mr. Jean R. Stebbins, who continued its editor and proprietor until it was subsequently united with the *Mohawk Courier*. He is now the senior editor of the consolidated paper—the *Journal and Courier*.

The *Republican Farmers' Free Press* was transferred to Little Falls from Herkimer, its name changed to the *Herkimer County Whig*, and it was published by Larned W. Smith, who also issued from the same office the *Enquirer*, a deistical affair. Its career was short.

In the year 1839 E. M. Griffin established a paper known as the *Enterprise* at Little Falls, and continued its publication about two years. He then started the *Mohawk Mirror*, which he published twice a month. It died out in 1844.

When Mr. O. A. Bowe gave up the *Herkimer County Journal*, in 1844, he established at Little Falls an abolition journal called the *Herkimer*



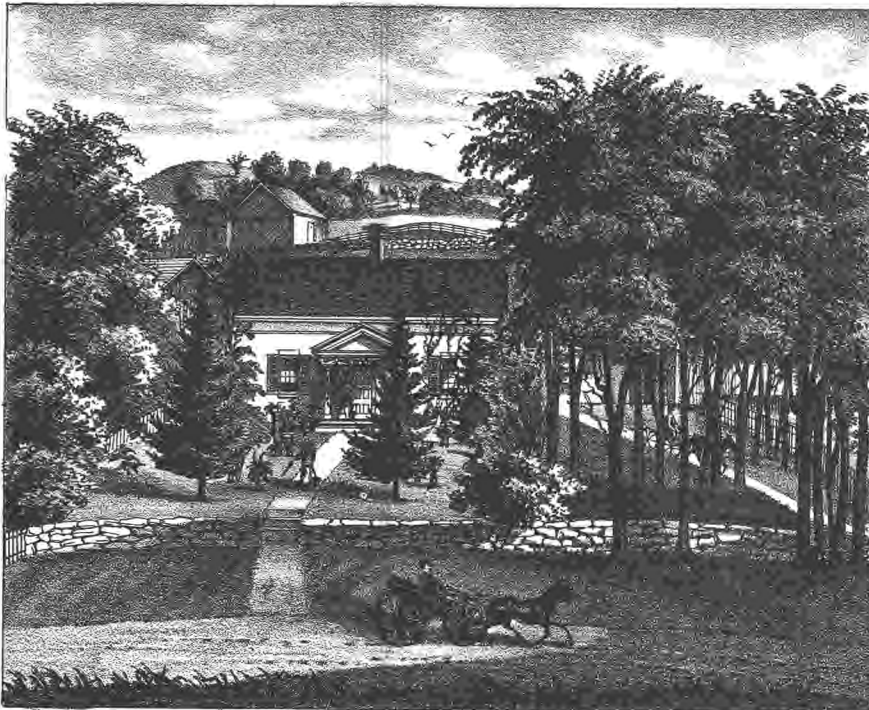
H. L. WARD.



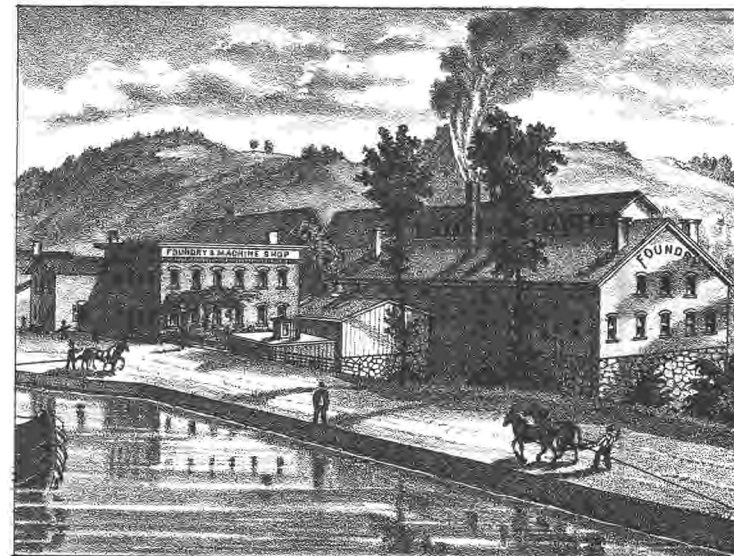
MRS. H. L. WARD.



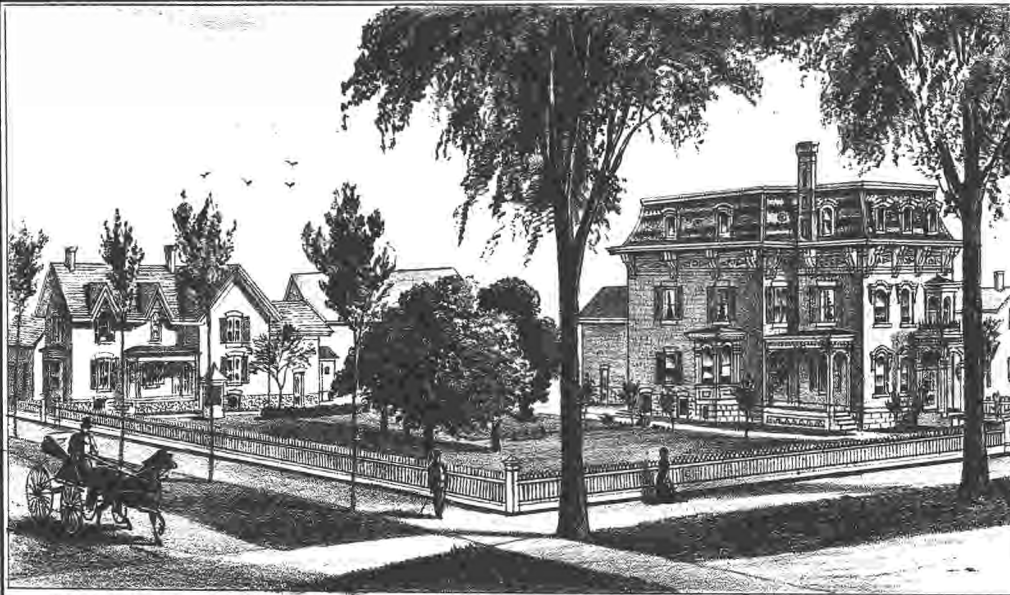
RES. OF MRS. V. S. KENYON JR. MIDDLEVILLE, TOWN OF FAIRFIELD N. Y.



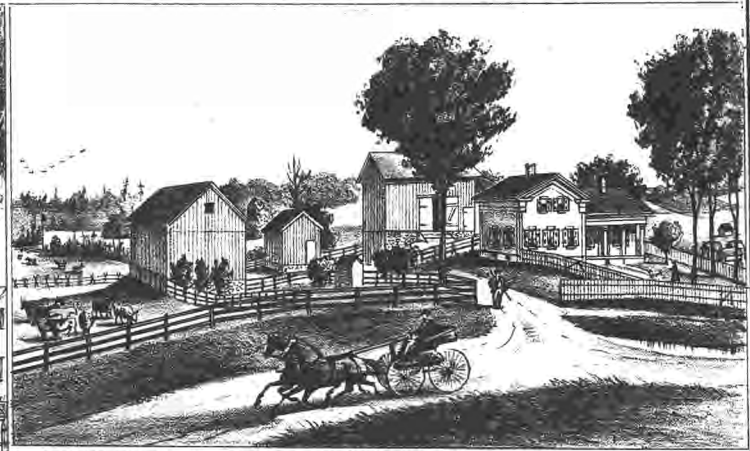
RES. OF H. L. WARD, TOWN OF NEWPORT



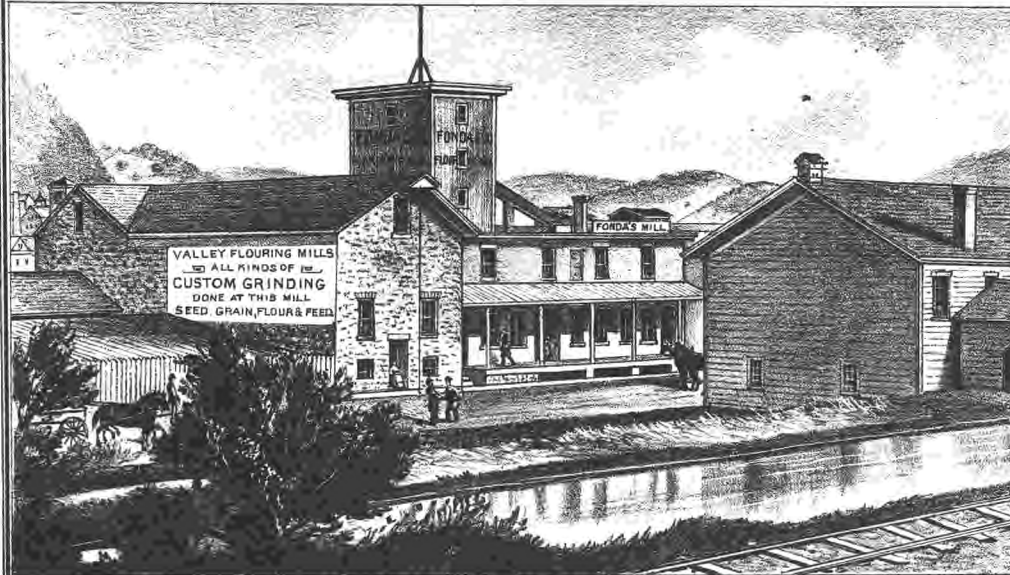
FOUNDRY AND MACHINE SHOPS, LITTLE, FALLS N. Y.
M. REDDY, Propr.



RESIDENCE OF WM F. HARVEY ESQ. CORNER OF ELIZABETH AND PROSPECT STS, HERKIMER. N. Y.



RESIDENCE OF WILLIAM H. GARLOCK, ESQ., GRANT, TOWN OF RUSSIA.



VALLEY FLOURING MILLS, C.B.S. FONDA, PROP., LITTLE FALLS. N. Y.



SOLOMON PETRIE,

SOLOMON PETRIE, the subject of this sketch, was born at Little Falls, N. Y., April 12th, 1797. He was a successful merchant in the village of Little Falls, where he resided during his whole life-time. Although a quiet, unassuming man, and never seeking office, yet he was honored many times by his townsmen with official gifts at their hands, the duties of which he always faithfully and satisfactorily discharged. He always took a deep interest in educational matters in his native village; was elected one of the original trustees of the Little Falls Academy, and was for many years one of the most efficient members of the board of trustees. He was naturally kind and genial in disposition, and possessed in a high degree

characteristics which inspired the confidence and esteem of all who knew him. He was married December 21st, 1826, to Sabra, daughter of Thomas Arnold, of Fairfield, N. Y., by whom he had three children—viz., Cornelia A., Arnold, and Henry Alfred. He died September 30th, 1868. His father's name was John Marks Petrie; his grandfather's, Marcus Petrie, and his great grandfather was Johann Joost Petrie, the patentee of Petrie's patent. At this date the only surviving descendant of Solomon Petrie is Miss Mary Arnold Petrie, of Little Falls, daughter of the late Arnold Petrie. She is the sixth in a direct line from Johann Joost Petrie.

Freeman, which he published about six years, using the type and press of the *Enterprise*. The result attained did not come up to his expectations.

The *Mohawk Courier* was early owned and conducted by Messrs. H. M. Johnson and A. W. Eaton, as the organ of the Democratic party in the county. In 1856 Mr. Eaton purchased Mr. Johnson's interest, and the paper from that time forward was run in the interests of the Republican party, under his editorial management. In March, 1861, he sold the paper to Messrs. William Cryer and T. S. Brigham, who conducted it until January 1st, 1864, when it was purchased by Mr. Jean R. Stebbins, then proprietor of the *Journal*. By him the two village papers were united under the name of the *Journal and Courier*. In September, 1866, Mr. George G. Stebbins purchased an interest in the *Journal and Courier*, and from that time until the present the paper has been conducted and edited by them under the firm name of J. R. & G. G. Stebbins.

The *Herkimer County News*, edited and published at Little Falls, was originally started in Mohawk as an independent paper by Williams & Perkins in the year 1868. In the fall of 1870, at the solicitation of Democrats of Little Falls, it was removed to that village. In the spring of 1871 it was transferred to L. W. Flagg. In August of the same year it was purchased by Chapman & Chapple (T. M. Chapman, of Canandaigua, N. Y., W. R. Chapple, of Cleveland, O). Under their management it took a new start. New material was at once added and the whole establishment reorganized. The old hand press gave way to steam power in 1874, and soon three steam presses were running. In September, 1874, Mr. Chapman sold his interest to Mr. H. A. Tozer, and the firm became Chapple & Tozer.

In December of the following year failing health compelled Mr. Tozer to resign, and the paper has since been under the sole management of Mr. W. R. Chapple; politics Democratic.

The *Catholic Telegraph*, a weekly newspaper devoted to Catholic interests and containing general intelligence, is published every Saturday at Little Falls. The first issue appeared June 8th, 1878. In the six months succeeding it reached a circulation of nearly five thousand. The editors are Rev. M. Ludden and M. J. Loudon.

LITTLE FALLS WATER POWER AND MANUFACTURES.

As has been shown, Alexander Ellice, an English merchant, became proprietor of the site of the village of Little Falls some time prior to the year 1800. A grist-mill and saw-mill were in use here during the Revolutionary war, and were destroyed by the Tories and Indians. The oldest mill now standing in the village was built early in the present century, of stone, for a grist-mill, and it has been used for that purpose under various proprietors to the present day, in the meantime being many times improved and renovated. It stands on the north bank of the river, about fifty rods below the head of the falls, fronting on Mill street.

The saw-mill now run by Harvey Schuyler and D.W. Ladue, is the next in age to the grist-mill. It stands on a small island near the north shore, a few rods above the grist-mill, and has like the grist-mill had a succession of proprietors and tenants from the time they, under their English proprietor, monopolized the business on the north shore of the river. These passed to the new proprietors in the year 1831 under the sale, by Edward Ellice, of the real estate for so many years held by tenants under leases from the Ellice family, in England. The business carried on by Ladue & Schuyler at present consists in the running of a saw-mill, cheese box factory and a cider-mill. The partnership was formed in December, 1868. Mr. Schuyler had previously been a joiner and wheelwright, and Mr. Ladue had worked in Ingham's cheese box factory until he obtained a knowledge of the business, when he bought out Mr. Ingham in 1855, and in 1867 he purchased the saw-mill of William I. Skinner. Thus the business was combined, and has been successfully carried on since. In the year 1875 they commenced manufacturing cider.

The next use of the water at Little Falls for mill purposes was on the south side of the river. About the year 1810 General Christopher P. Bellinger, who owned the south shore, erected a small grist-mill, and some years later a saw-mill a few rods below the head of the falls. These two mills continued to be operated until 1844. A distillery was connected with the grist-mill by Moses Drake, in 1837, and worked until the grist-mill and distillery were demolished to make room for a cotton factory, a large stone building four stories high, still standing and in operation. This was erected by a company of citizen stockholders, incorpo-

rated under the general laws, and known as the Astorogan Cotton Mills. After several years this company failed, and the cotton mill passed into the hands of non-resident proprietors, by whom it is still owned and carried on. The present proprietors are Garner & Co., and they, with a force of about one hundred persons, are enabled to manufacture yearly about 1,500,000 yards of print cloths.

About the year 1828 General Bellinger sold a site for a paper-mill immediately below the grist-mill, to Sprague & Dann, who erected and operated for a short time a paper-mill. This was a wooden building, and its water power was taken from the same pond with the grist and saw-mills. Several occupants in succession, among whom were Ezra Sprague, David Paige, Martin W. Priest and John Satterly, and Philo and Alonzo Reed, continued the paper business in this mill until it was purchased by the owners of the cotton factory for the benefit of its water-power, and converted into dwellings.

Nearly sixty years ago, on the site where Titus Sheard's yarn mill now stands, was a wooden building that was erected for a foundry, by Henry Heath and James N. Beebee, they having leased the site and power of General Bellinger for a term of years.

About the same period General Bellinger sold a site for felting and clothing works to Alanson Ingham twenty-five or thirty rods below his grist-mill. A wooden building was erected and the business carried on for several years by Mr. Ingham. The building was then converted into a machine shop and had a foundry attached to it. It has been in use for those purposes under the management of several successive proprietors up to the present time. Michael Reddy, who has for many years past since 1841 been the proprietor, has recently made a purchase of the old Pardee paper-mill and other property and water power adjoining, and erected extensive buildings thereon to extend and increase the business.

The paper-mill bought by Mr. Reddy was erected in 1830 by William I. Pardee. It was first used as a paper-mill by Mr. William Pardee, next by Mr. W. Priest and William Page, and lastly by S. M. & A. Richmond, who sold it to Butcher Lamb & Senior. The last named firm used the building as a shoddy-mill. It was next used by Owens & Petrie as a starch factory. Mr. Petrie sold to J. J. Gilbert and Mr. Gilbert sold to Mr. Reddy.

The yarn factory on Loomis Island near the Reddy foundry was first built by Earl Trumbull, between the years 1845 and 1848, on the site of Heath & Barber's former foundry, under a lease for years from Hon. A. Loomis. It was destroyed by fire in 1853, and rebuilt the same year by its owner, Hon. A. Loomis. From 1851 to 1868 the mill was run by Messrs. Gay & Barber. It was then sold to Mr. John C. Cunningham, who worked it one year and sold it to parties who ran it another year, and in 1870 it fell into the hands of Mr. Sheard, who continues in proprietorship. Two sets of machinery are run, and 175,000 pounds of wool are used annually and manufactured into yarn. On an average thirty-five hands are employed, with Mr. George White as superintendent, who has been in the factory since April 1st, 1860. The building is eighty-five feet long, thirty-two wide, and three stories high.

The stone paper-mill on Loomis Island, a few rods below the yarn-mill, was erected by Hon. A. Loomis on the site of a woolen-mill which was first built and used as a flax-dressing-mill by Erastus Hovey, about the year 1845. It was subsequently converted into a paper-mill and in time became so dilapidated that a stone mill was erected in its stead. It is still in use by Kingston & Co., as tenants under Mr. Loomis, the owner.

The next mill on Loomis Island is a last factory, run by Kingston & Co. It is located a few rods below the paper-mill and built on the site where a small machine shop was formerly owned and carried on by James Tillinghast, and which was destroyed by flood in 1865.

The Warrior Mower Company, doing business between the canal and railroad, was incorporated in the year 1868 for the purpose of manufacturing agricultural implements and especially the Warrior mower. The company secured the patents of the inventor, Mr. Frank Bramer, and immediately commenced manufacturing the machines. When the shop is running at its full capacity the company is able to turn out twenty machines per day. Another specialty with the company is the manufacturing of the Randall harrow. The harrows are in such demand that this is an important factor of the company's business.

A large power shop at present untenanted, with good water power, occupies a site below and adjacent to the Warrior works. The building is of brick and was erected in place of a wooden building on the same site, in

which a large business in the manufacture of furniture was carried on by several successive proprietors for some twenty years, until its destruction by fire in 1875.

At the lower fall of the river, on the south side, about sixty rods below the bridge, is a large stone paper-mill owned now by William E. Woodbridge, but at present untenanted. It was built by William Page nearly thirty years ago, and it was carried on by him several years.

The starch factory of J. J. Gilbert was built by him in 1858, of stone. It occupies a site next below and adjacent to the paper-mill. It has connected with it an elevator on the canal, some fifteen or twenty rods distant, which receives the grain from boats and conducts it to the factory. It does a good business.

The Little Falls Knitting Mill Company was organized in October, 1872, with Hon. Titus Sheard president, D. H. Burrill secretary, J. J. Gilbert treasurer. The original capital stock was \$60,000. They purchased their building of the firm of Mitchell & Bailey, who erected it in 1872, and commenced to manufacture knit shirts and drawers in March, 1873. The capacity of the mill is four sets of cards and an average of seventy hands is employed. The main building is of brick, one hundred by forty feet and three stories high, and the addition is thirty by forty feet and two stories high. It is located on the north shore of the river, some fifteen or twenty rods below the head of the canal.

The next mill below is the saw-mill formerly owned by the Ellices, and above referred to as being run by Ladue & Schuyler. It has been several times rebuilt and has had since 1831 many owners and tenants. The cheese-box factory, also referred to in the above, is adjacent to it.

Directly in front of the saw-mill on the street is a power shop for sawing, planing, boring and turning. It is owned by William M. Dorr in his business as a builder.

Next below the power shop is the hammer factory. In the spring of 1856 Mr. H. Cheney came to Little Falls from Otsego county and commenced the manufacturing of hammers. This business he continued with success and in the year 1874 he commenced manufacturing axes also. In the year 1876, he commenced manufacturing furniture, and now he is proprietor of three manufacturing establishments. The axe and hammer buildings are on Mill street, and the furniture factory on Main street. The business carried on is extensive.

Next below is the old Ellice stone grist-mill, referred to in the foregoing. It has four runs of stones, and is at present run by Mr. Mitchell, successor to George A. Feeter. As already stated, its annals go back to the beginning of the century, under a succession of owners and tenants.

On Mill street, next down the river, is the sash, door and blind factory of which Houghton & Son are the proprietors. In a portion of the building the business was commenced in 1847, by Mr. A. G. Haines. Mr. Haines was succeeded by a Mr. Leet, who in turn sold to Mr. W. B. Houghton. The same year Byron K. Houghton was made a partner in the business, and the firm was thereafter known as Houghton & Son, the present title, with the exception of about five years from 1863 to 1868, when Guilford N. Houghton was interested in the business. On Mill street, also, are a plaster-mill, lumber yard and planing-mill, of which W. B. Houghton & Son are the proprietors.

The Mohawk Mills for making woolen goods occupy the next three or four hundred feet down to Ann street and the river bridge. This establishment has been for some years past owned and operated by the famous house of A. T. Stewart & Co., of New York. Its large stone buildings have been growing by successive additions from the first works, built in 1842 by the Little Falls Woolen Company, who were succeeded by the Wool Growers' Manufacturing Company, whose business was closed in 1852. S. B. Stitt & Co., a wealthy New York house, purchased and worked the mills for some twelve or fifteen years, and under the management of this firm the works were more than doubled in extent. The village is indebted for the original starting of this large establishment to the late Stephen Brown, a prominent and enterprising merchant and citizen, who died in 1846. Twenty sets of machinery and three hundred hands are employed.

Down the river on East Mill street, about twenty-five rods below the bridge, are the mill and appurtenances now operated by Amos King as a knitting-mill. They are known as the Saxony Woolen Mills. They were erected over thirty years ago at a cost of \$15,000, by Trumbull, French & Co. The firm was composed of Earl Trumbull, Joseph French, Washington Van Dressen, J. N. Lake, Dexter Alden and J. S. Aldridge. They first commenced the manufacture of ingrain carpets, which business they con-

tinued about a year, and then made woolen yarn about two years. The mill was then sold to a stock company formed by M. W. Priest, and this commenced the business of making woolen cloths, with a capital of \$50,000. This was continued about five years, and the mill was then sold to Mr. Seth Stitt, who manufactured flannels for a time, and the business fell into the hands of Amos King, the present proprietor, who manufactures knit underwear. He employs about one hundred hands.

It was in the year 1853 that the citizens of Little Falls first enjoyed the advantages of gaslight. The works were originally built by the Little Falls Woolen Company and the Saxony Woolen Company to supply their respective establishments with gas made from resin. The works were subsequently purchased by John W. Stitt, S. B. Stitt and A. G. Story, enlarged, and the pipes extended through the principal streets of the village in the year above mentioned. In the year 1863 the works were again enlarged, and the company commenced making gas from coal. In 1869 the Little Falls Gaslight Company was formed under the general law of the State, with a capital of \$25,000. The directors of the company were G. A. Hardin, S. M. Richmond, W. G. Milligan, W. M. Dorr, L. Carryl, J. J. Gilbert, G. Feeter, W. Wheeler and J. R. Stebbins. The present officers are W. T. Wheeler, president; W. G. Milligan, treasurer. The citizens pay \$3.50 per 1,000 feet of gas.

The Astorogon Mill is next east of the gas works and adjacent. It is at present vacant. Since its erection it has been occupied as a woolen mill and a power shop. It has been once destroyed by fire and rebuilt by the proprietor, Hon. A. Loomis.

Next eastward on East Mill street is the tannery of Gilbert & Weeks, successors of Nelson Burt. This was built about forty years ago and worked by Mr. Burt for more than thirty-five years. It has been several times enlarged.

The fine paper-mill of E. B. Waite & Co. occupies the lowest fall of the river at the foot of East Mill street. It is a large stone structure, was built by its present proprietor about twenty-five years ago, and has proved a successful enterprise.

The Valley Flouring Mills, of which Fonda & Co. are proprietors, were built in the year 1836 by Rodney Durkee, the works being brought from Utica and put together in Little Falls. Mr. C. B. S. Fonda first entered the business here in 1866, and the firm was then known as Lansing, Mills & Fonda. Mr. Fonda bought out Mills in 1870 and Lansing in 1874, and in 1877 James W. Cronkhite became a partner in the concern, and the firm became Fonda & Co. The mill is located on Mill street, near the N. Y. C. & H. R. R. depot.

On Second street is the harness manufactory of W. T. Buddle, which business was commenced shortly after the close of the war of the Rebellion.

The Little Falls Shirt Company was organized in the month of January, 1878. The partners in the business were H. W. Hammond, H. S. Keller and George Keller, with the latter as business manager. They do business on Main near Ann street.

On Williams street is the Little Falls Brewery of which W. & J. Beattie are the proprietors. The Messrs. Beattie came to Little Falls in the year 1838 and commenced the business of malting and brewing.

On the corner of Main and Mary streets Mr. C. Benedict manufactures wagons and sleighs. Mr. Benedict first commenced work in a little shop on the corner of John and Second streets, in the year 1851. After a period of five years his business had so increased that he felt the need of more spacious quarters, and accordingly purchased a larger building (the one he now occupies) and he has improved and added to it until the floor room comprises twenty thousand square feet.

On the corner of Main and Ann streets is the paper box factory, book bindery and blank book manufactory of F. & V. Adams. Mr. F. Adams first commenced in the book binding business in Little Falls in the year 1835, in a little building on Ann street just south of Main, on the west side. He subsequently discontinued business for a period of two years, and when he started again it was in a building on the site where the building now occupied by him stands. In the year 1872 his son, Mr. V. Adams, commenced business in the same building manufacturing paper boxes. He started with facilities that required but one assistant and he now has fourteen, most of them girls.

EARLY TAVERNS AND PRESENT HOTELS AT LITTLE FALLS.

The stage house on the famous Mohawk turnpike, kept by one Mor-

gan, who was succeeded by John McKenster, was the same old building now occupied by L. B. Brace as a "ninety-nine cent store." It had projecting from the lintel over the front door a handsome gilt buck's head and horns, which attracted the attention of all strangers. Here many times during the day and night the post-coaches with their dashing four horse teams came to a sudden halt, the passengers descended for their ready meals, and the horses were relieved by fresh teams. Their arrival was always announced by the blasts from their drivers' horns when within hearing distance, and as the horn was laid aside a crack or two from the long coach whip succeeded, inciting the mettle of the steeds which, thus stimulated, put on their best airs as a finish to their trip.

In those days the taverns were the favorite resorts for the convivially inclined. While some public houses were well worthy the name, there were scores whose chief business was the sale of liquor by those who were averse to honest industry. With the completion of the Erie Canal the taverns found their occupation gone, as the great heavy wagons disappeared from the turnpike road. The toll-gates in most instances were taken away, the keepers discharged, and the western emigrants went, bag and baggage, by canal. The old roads seemed deserted. The signs of "Cakes and Beer Sold Here" were taken down, the house became a private dwelling, in some cases; some remained, while others sold and elsewhere resumed their calling.

The Girvan House, on the corner of Main and Ann streets, of which Hiram Nellis is the present proprietor, was originally a dwelling house built by a Mr. Britton, at an early day. His son-in-law, Judge Nathaniel S. Benton, afterwards repaired the old building by raising it another story and adding to the east end. The hotel is now four stories high, with over fifty furnished rooms for guests. Mr. Nellis was formerly in the hotel and livery business at Rome, and has only been the proprietor of the Girvan House since April, 1877.

Where the Grand Central Hotel now stands was, until quite recently, a house known as the Cottage Hotel, which was purchased of Benjamin Keller by Peter J. Casler, in the year 1866. Mr. Casler managed it until 1875, when he tore it down and erected on the same site the present Grand Central Hotel, a five-story building, containing sixty furnished rooms, besides three parlors. Carriages run to and from the cars, as also they do at the Girvan House. Mr. Casler continues the proprietor. The hotel next in importance is the Hinchman House, of which G. W. Shall is the proprietor. A hotel known as the Hinchman House formerly stood just west of the present building, on ground where is now the Wheeler & McCoy new block. This was burned in March, 1877, and so Mr. Shall, who was quite famous in the village as a restaurateur of celebrity, immediately afterward converted two stores on the Hinchman property into a hotel. It has twenty furnished rooms, and carriages run to and from the cars. The hotel is located just west of the Grand Central on Main street, east of Second street. These are the only hotels in the village that are supported mainly by the travelling public. The others are, though public, little else than boarding houses and farmers' inns. In this line they are well patronized. They are made the headquarters, likewise, of the fireside and mirth-loving ones, who are wont to meet with "auld acquaintance" and recount the tales of "lang syne." Of these may be mentioned as being among the more prominent, the Beattie House, kept by A. B. Loomer, located east of the Grand Central on Main street; the Smith House, corner of Second and John streets, Terry Smith proprietor; the Evans House, corner of Ann and John streets, Nathan Boyle proprietor; and the Exchange Hotel, also near the railroad.

EDUCATIONAL INTERESTS AT LITTLE FALLS.

It has been asserted that education is hereditary. The educated seek to confer the advantages of the schools upon their children. If this be true, then the pioneers of Little Falls were not an illiterate people. In fact, there is good evidence that the schools at the very commencement of the career of the village were much in advance of those of places of greater pretensions at that time.

The earliest school of which we have any record was taught by Elijah Case, in a stone school-house that still stands on Church street, near the Girvan House, and is now used as a dwelling house.

From all that can be learned of schoolmaster Case's method of teaching and his discipline, they tended no less to physical than to mental development. There were no gymnasiums in those days, yet while Webster and Murray ministered to the inner man the tingling birch and smarting

ferule took good care of the outer. Moreover, the construction of the furniture gave the body exercise. Master Case summoned the playful and unruly school children to their daily tasks with a long tin horn. On more solemn occasions this horn was used to notify the hour of meeting on the day of rest for prayer and praise. This old horn is now in possession of the Fire Department of Little Falls.

Progress was not more noticeable in all the after transactions in the village than in educational matters. In October, 1844, there was incorporated in the village, by the regents of the State of New York, an academy, and according to the first annual report of the trustees, made December 8th, 1845, the original cost of this acquisition was very near \$15,000.

The trustees named in the charter were: Nathaniel S. Benton, Frederick Lansing, William C. Craine, Henry Heath, Harry Burrell, Albert G. Story, Thomas Burch, Solomon Petrie, Henry Eysaman, Arphaxed Loomis, George H. Feeter, David Petrie, Martin W. Priest, Richard N. Casler, Zenas C. Priest, Nathan Brown, Stephen W. Brown, William Ingham.

The display of a generous liberality by the citizens of the town and county in contributing funds for the erection of the academy building evidenced that they foresaw the advantages that they were destined to enjoy in having such a worthy institution in their midst. It is a stone edifice, located in the eastern part of the village.

Merritt G. McKoon, A. M., was the first principal.

In 1845 Daniel Washburne was in charge of the school; in 1848 Josiah A. Priest; in 1849 James H. Maguffin; in 1850 Philo S. Casler; in 1851 Avery Briggs; in 1854 Lawrence Mercerreaux; in 1858 W. H. Walker; in 1860 Alonzo Phelps; in 1861 John Bell; in 1863 Levi D. Miller; in 1867 Hannibal Smith; in 1869 a Mr. Blackstone; in 1870 Eugene E. Sheldon; in 1871 W. F. Bridge.

On the 14th of October, 1873, the union free school system was adopted, and the schools designated as eastern division, western division and southern division. In this order they are graded, the eastern division being the academical department. The teachers of the last named are: W. W. Baker, principal, and Miss Harriet A. Wright, preceptress; of the eastern division: Misses Addie Appley, Maggie E. Walrad, Nettie Roe and Emily Oyston; of the western division: J. K. Abrams, principal, Misses Mary E. Whitman, Maggie Turner, Emma M. Spohn, Annie M. Walrath, Helena J. Ballard, and Cora E. Morse, and Mrs. Julia S. Beach; of the southern division: H. E. Piper, principal, and Misses Mary Vaughn, Addie Wing, and Lottie Walrath.

The school-building of the western division is located on the site of the old octagon church on Church street, west of the Girvan House. It was built soon after the completion of the academy building.

The school building of the southern division is south of the Mohawk on an eminence overlooking the village.

The present Board of Education is composed of the following gentlemen: President, R. H. Smith; secretary, James Hart; F. F. Gilbert, F. W. Magill, A. H. Greene, W. A. Stafford.

Section 41 of the rules and regulations governing the schools provides that "all questions of a sectarian or partisan character shall be carefully kept out of school."

CEMETERIES.

Where the brick school-house now stands, on Church street, and where once stood the old octagon church, was the first burial spot in the village. Here interments were made until 1834, when it was deemed advisable by the village authorities to not only purchase new grounds for a cemetery, but also take up the remains in the old grave-yards and transfer them to the new location. The chief cause for this action was that the health of the inhabitants in the immediate vicinity of the old burial spot was endangered.

Grounds for the new cemetery were purchased of Richard N. Ward. They comprise about fifteen acres and are situated between Church and Monroe streets, in the northwestern portion of the village. The first sexton was Henry Hammond, and he received three dollars for each interment made.

In 1878 Mr. G. O. P. Wilcox, living at the head of Monroe and Salisbury streets, set apart grounds on his premises for purposes of sepulture, and gave them the name of "Rural Grove Cemetery." It is located in the northern portion of the village and comprises fifteen acres—part woodland—laid out by surveyor Andrew Metzger.

The first interment made here was that of Mrs. Philip Grossman, who died of a cancer.

There are two Catholic cemeteries in the village, but one of them is not now in use. It is located just west of the village cemetery (Protestant) and contains but about one acre of land. The other, known as St. Mary's Cemetery, contains about fifteen acres and is located northeast of the Protestant cemetery.

The following is a list of soldiers buried in the cemeteries of Little Falls, with their rank (if officers) and regiment, where known :

W. A. Armstrong; H. R. Byron; Lieutenant Angus Cameron, 121st infantry; Robert Coppernoll, 193d infantry; Leroy L. Delong; George Davis, Co. A, 121st infantry; Charles Dygert, Co. G, 20th infantry; Lieutenant E. T. Ford, 121st infantry; Patrick Flood, Co. H, 121st infantry; W. H. Gray, 97th infantry; George Jackson, 14th colored regiment; Lieutenant Wallace Keller, 100th infantry; Andrew Lehman, Co. I, 97th infantry; William Matthews, Co. H, 121st infantry; E. Mills, 34th infantry; Captain Eli Morse, 2nd mounted rifles; Daniel Nash; E. Petrie, 16th heavy artillery; Edward Peck; Joseph B. Perry and Wallace Reals, Co. H, 16th heavy artillery; A. L. Robinson, Co. B, 1st Massachusetts cavalry; Henry T. Sanders, 152nd infantry; Captain George Stewart, Illinois regiment; John Stewart, Co. B, 34th regiment; James Warner, Co. K, 189th infantry; Duane Wiswell, 152nd infantry; Charles Wiswell; Robert Zoller, Co. H, 97th regiment; Fred. Rhein; Michael Zoellner, Co. A, 122nd infantry; Jacob Baker; Orlando Rankin, 71st infantry; Edward Arnold, Revolutionary; William Irwin; Alverado Parker, 34th infantry; Bronson Johnson, 152nd infantry; Patrick Cochrane; William H. Cogeman, 6th N. Y. cavalry; Gregory Flynn, 2nd mounted rifles; Andrew Howard; Patrick Howard; Patrick Kennedy, 34th infantry; John Keefe; Thomas McGowan, James Gage and Patrick Quigley, Co. H, 121st infantry; Michael Savage, Co. B, 34th infantry; Lieutenant Edwin Fox; Patrick McCormick; Patrick Donohue, 34th infantry.

BANKING AT LITTLE FALLS.

As early as the year 1806 an organization known as the Aqueduct Association of Little Falls issued money. Some of the old scrip is still in the possession of some of the oldest inhabitants. The association did business but a short time, and it was then only done in answer to the requirement of the emergency of the times. The first regular banking institution was the Herkimer County Bank, of Little Falls. A safety fund bank was incorporated March 14th, 1833, with a capital stock of \$200,000, and commenced business in August the same year, with the following named directors: N. S. Benton, S. Barry, S. W. Brown, Dudley Burwell, A. Loomis, F. Lansing, P. F. Bellinger, F. E. Spinner, Benjamin Carver, David Petrie, H. P. Alexander, John Stillwell and Abijah Mann, jr., with Standish Barry as president, and Watts Sherman cashier. At the expiration of its charter in 1863 it was reorganized as an associate bank under the law of 1838, with the same amount of capital. The directors were H. P. Alexander, V. S. Kinyon, A. Loomis, Hiram Nolton, William Ingham, G. N. Willard, Z. C. Priest, James Feeter and A. G. Story, with H. P. Alexander, president, and A. G. Story cashier.

In 1865 it was converted into the Herkimer County National Bank of Little Falls, with the same capital. Its directors were H. P. Alexander, V. S. Kinyon, William Ingham, G. N. Willard, James Feeter, Z. C. Priest, W. Starr, George A. Hardin and A. G. Story, with H. P. Alexander president and A. G. Story cashier. On the 31st day of October, 1878, a circular was issued, reading in part as follows:

"With the close of to-day the Herkimer County National Bank discontinues business and goes into liquidation. The National Herkimer County Bank has been organized under the same officers and management, with a capital of \$250,000. The new bank commences business to-morrow, Nov. 1st, and succeeds to the business and good will of the old institution. * * * For our convenience, where no objection is raised, we will credit our correspondents, on the books of the new bank, for all collections now in the hands of the old bank, when paid, remitting for same promptly, as has been the custom of the old institution.

"A. G. STORY, President.

"W. G. MILLIGAN, Cashier."

The Little Falls National Bank was organized in December, 1878, and business was commenced early in the year 1879 in an office in the block on the corner of Main and Ann streets, with the following named officers:

President, Seth M. Richmond; vice-president, E. C. Rice; cashier, Amos A. Bradley; teller and assistant cashier, W. S. Feeter; directors, Seth M. Richmond, James Feeter, Isaac Small, E. C. Rice, J. H. Ives, R. H. Smith, A. L. Eaton, William Beattie, George Nelson.

THE FIRE DEPARTMENT OF LITTLE FALLS.

The first fire company in the village of Little Falls was called "No. 1." It was organized in 1808 by Captain Solomon Lockwood. The engine was an old "goose-neck," and was an awkward concern. Its wheels and axles are still kept as a relic, and are made to do good service by carting around a tool box for the Dale Brothers, masons. The following is a copy of the roll of firemen who belonged to the company, as they were called after the burning of Craine's tavern, where Wheeler & Milligan's block now is, March 5th, 1811:

Solomon Lockwood, captain; Rufus Sawyer, Amos Parkhurst, Josiah Hazen, Isaac Stevenson, Felix Dutcher, Josiah Perry, Thomas Battle, Benjamin Carr, Thomas Gould, Henry Prye, Benjamin Bowen, John O. McIntyre, Matthias B. Bellows, Thomas Smith, William Girvan, Brayton Buckland, John Brotheroe, John Phillips, Washington Britton, George W. Angel, Charles Hinkley, William T. Dodge, Henry Holmes, James Battle, George Plato.

This roll is in the possession of Charles Sherman, Esq., who resides on West Main street, Little Falls. Isaac Stevens was the last survivor of the company, and just before he died, a few years ago, the roll was taken to him that he might read the names of his early associates who had gone before him. As he read them he wept like a child.

The engine-house of this company was located just west of where is now the Girvan House.

To narrate in detail the history of the Little Falls fire department from the formation of company No. 1 to modern times, when the present companies were formed, would be to tell merely of organization and reorganization of companies under various titles, though the changes most perceptible from time to time were in the names of companies and not in their management, except such changes as naturally came in the progress of events. There was a time in this as in other departments referred to in this volume, when buckets were used and persons owning buildings were required to keep them on hand. There were in use machines of curious design, but by the hand of improvement they have been superseded by engines of recent manufacture.

The organization of Protection Fire Company, No. 2, dates back to June 19th, 1835, when it was known as "Protection Astorogan Company; and had its quarters on the north side of German street, south of the Mohawk. The apparatus then was a goose-neck hand engine; now it is a Button steamer. Who were the first members and officers can not be told, as the records of the company were burned with their engine-house in 1877. The present location of the engine-house is on the corner of Second and Albany streets, and the present officers are:

William H. Abbott, foreman of engine; George S. Whitney, first assistant; David E. Smith, second assistant; Charles Hammon, foreman of hose; N. Gearhard, jr., assistant; George C. Fleming, treasurer; A. L. Burt, secretary; Thomas A. Scott, engineer; Charles Herbert, assistant; Charles H. Stroup, fireman.

The number of members in the company is sixty.

Cascade Fire Company, No. 1, was organized October 11th, 1853, and reorganized November 29th, 1873. The original members were: Henry P. Alexander, Horace M. Burch, James Feeter, William Usher, James R. Fisher, Stephen Farnham, Hiram McChesney, William T. Wheeler, William Beattie, Henry Wiegand, James Strossman, William Ellison, William H. Anable, George Ashley, John Shaunberg, James Roe, S. J. Galpin, Nelson Rust, John Feeter, A. Rathbun, M. E. Fuller, William H. Cressey, Joseph Boyer, jr., James G. Reals, James Churchill, James Levee, William Ingham, William Genett and S. Sherman.

The first apparatus used by the company was a hand machine; now a steamer is used, called the "Z. C. Priest." The present officers are: S. M. Van Alstine, foreman; H. A. Tozer, first assistant; David Bramer, second assistant; George Gibbs, foreman of hose; Jacob Thump, assistant foreman of hose; W. B. Newell, secretary; J. W. Baker, treasurer; Albert Bramer, engineer; William Thompson, assistant engineer; J. Ferris, fireman.

This company is noted for making successful excursions. In August,



GENERAL ZENAS C. PRIEST.



MRS. ZENAS C. PRIEST.

1878, it went to Saratoga Springs, taking thirty-two carloads of people. The trip netted a financial benefit of \$1,400.

General Herkimer Company, No. 3 was organized July 3rd, 1857, with the following officers: J. Satterlee, foreman; J. B. Eysaman, first assistant; J. Vosburgh, second assistant; H. Fralick, secretary; P. G. Potts, treasurer.

A hand machine was first used; now a Silsbee steamer is in use, christened "C. B. Lee." The present officers are: Foreman, Henry Hudson; first assistant, Richard N. Casler; secretary, Charles W. Vosburgh, treasurer, Charles Corbett; foreman of hose, Squire Bailey; assistant on hose, Charles Grossman; engineer, John L. Palmer; assistant engineer, Horace Smith; fireman, Amos Scott.

The present number of members is sixty-seven.

Rescue Hook and Ladder Company was organized January 1st, 1870, and incorporated March 12th, 1876. The charter members were: C. B. S. Fonda, president; Titus Sheard, vice-president; I. E. Waters, secretary; James D. Feeter, treasurer; J. J. Gilbert, foreman; James M. Smith, assistant foreman, and Isaac B. Richmond, William H. Robinson, James W. McGill, M. M. Abel, William H. Weeks, David H. Burrill, Henry A. Skinner and Levi R. Klock.

For eight years subsequent to their organization their rooms were in the Skinner block. About six months ago they were removed to the Cronkhite Opera House.

The present officers are: Henry C. Brown, treasurer; Thomas Rousson, assistant foreman; C. B. S. Fonda, president; Titus Sheard, vice-president; James Gage, secretary; J. D. Feeter, treasurer.

The present membership is sixty.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

GENERAL Z. C. PRIEST.

Zenas Coville Priest was born in the town of Fairfield, Herkimer county, on the 18th day of April, 1806. He is the son of Eli Priest, a carpenter and farmer, a poor but highly respectable man, who was the father of eight children, four boys and four girls. Three of the boys and two daughters are still living, the subject of this sketch being the eldest but one. In those early days the section of country in which Mr. Priest was born was of primitive simplicity, and bread was only earned by indefatigable toil. School-houses were rare establishments, and the one which Mr. Priest attended was reached by a tramp on foot of over two miles. In this humble educational structure he gained for himself his only scholastic education, which, however, has proved sufficient for his success. In the year 1812 his father went into the army as a lieutenant in place of a neighbor who was drafted, but who abhorred internecine strife. The family was then left to depend upon its limited resources. At the age of seven years Mr. Priest began work for himself. He gathered the wood and brush from the forest close by and burned them to ashes, and with a rude hand-wagon of his own construction he drew the ashes nearly a mile to an ashery, where he sold them. With the proceeds obtained he bought his first suit of clothes, made of Kentucky jean. He regards his first enterprise as the grandest accomplishment of his whole life.

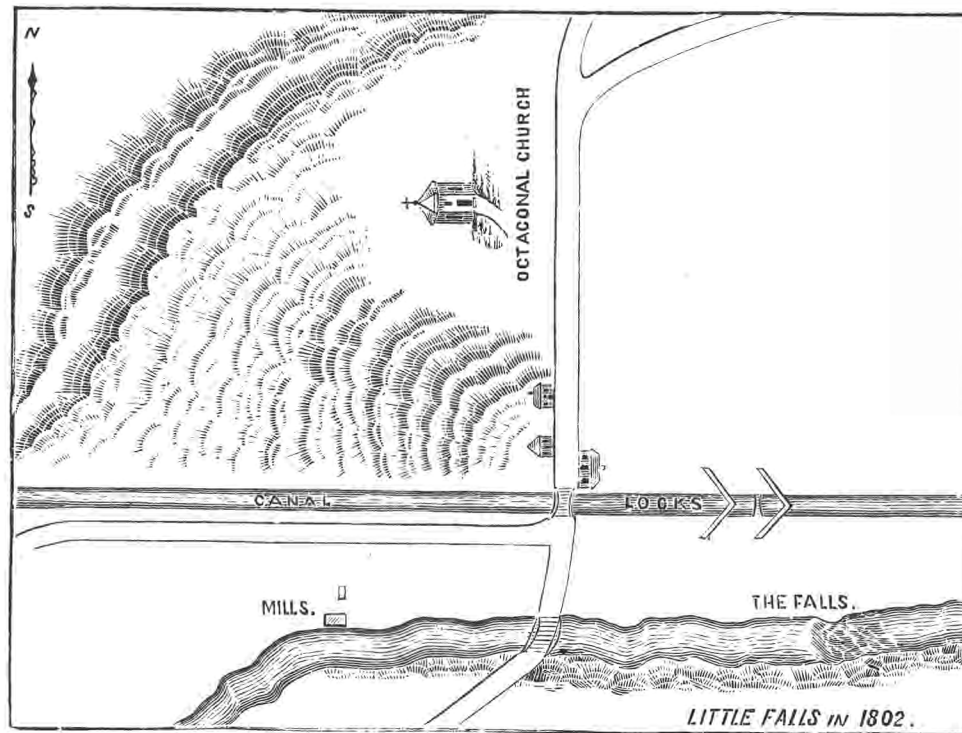
For ten subsequent years he remained in Fairfield, working for farmers during the summer, attending school in the winter, while evenings he "blowed and struck" in a neighboring blacksmith shop at a shilling an hour, thus combining a rather lucrative occupation with his education; he being a tall, muscular young man, was accounted the best sledgeman in the neighborhood. In the year 1824 he left his native town and went to Little Falls, where he accepted a position with Ezra Sprague, a bookseller and stationer, to peddle books and stationery, etc., in the valley, and buy stock for a Little Falls paper-mill. He remained engaged in this industry three years, when he became connected with John McMitchell, of the same village, and resumed the occupation of peddling by selling crackers, oysters, etc., up and down the valley for a brief season. In 1827 he engaged with Messrs. Sprague, Dan & McInster, who fitted him out with a packet-boat stocked with books and stationery to sell at wholesale exclusively between that village and Buffalo, and as far west as Detroit,

Mich. In the following year Mr. Priest, having accumulated a small amount of money, formed a copartnership with Mr. E. Wilcox, of Fort Plain, and went to Albany and fitted out a canal boat, one end of which contained a retail bookstore and the other a museum, with which they traveled the Erie Canal, selling books and exhibiting their museum. This enterprise not proving as remunerative as it ought to have done, Mr. Priest in 1829 became captain of a passenger and freight canal boat on the Erie Canal, belonging to what was familiarly known forty-eight years ago as the New York and Ohio line. In the autumn of this year, at the age of twenty-three years, he married at Waterford, Saratoga county, Miss Harriet Louisa Evans, daughter of Ebenezer Evans, a prominent member of the Baptist church of that county. In the following December he removed to Salisbury, in his native county, commenced housekeeping and became purchasing agent for the firm of Page & Priest, paper manufacturers, where he remained two years in the most faithful discharge of his duties.

In 1831 he returned to Little Falls and purchased a bakery, and met with such signal success that it was not long before he was proprietor of two bakeries at Little Falls, one at Fort Plain and another at Utica, which did much to supply the valley villages with their "bake stuffs," as well as the boatmen on the Erie. With him the "soda cracker" or "wafer cracker" originated, of which he shipped large quantities to England, and supplied a large demand for them in the New England States, particularly Massachusetts. Now the "soda cracker" is made in many bakeries in America and Europe, and sold by grocers everywhere. In 1835 Mr. Priest disposed of his bakeries, and at that time, among a number of minor offices held by him, he was a deputy sheriff of Herkimer county. While acting in this capacity his persevering executive business qualities recommended him to the officers of the Utica and Schenectady Railroad Company, who employed him to serve papers and assist in securing titles to lands occupied by the company. In this year he was also appointed brigadier of a Herkimer county militia regiment, since which time he has been generally known by the prefix of Major, though in 1860 he was promoted in rank to brigadier-general, which he is to-day. His railroading virtually commenced in July, 1836, when he assumed the position of one of three conductors then employed by the Utica and Schenectady company; but during a lull in travel he acted as track-master between Little Falls and Utica, now and then acting as conductor, as the business of the road demanded.

In 1840, and for seven subsequent years, he had general charge of the western department of the road, and in 1853, when the Utica and Schenectady road was consolidated with the Syracuse and Utica railroad, Mr. Priest was made superintendent of the road between these points, and in 1867 his division was extended to Albany and made to include the Troy and Athens branch roads. In the discharge of the duties of his important office he has won the high esteem of the company, and by the traveling public his services are duly appreciated.

General Z. C. Priest is the father of three children, two of whom are still living, a son and a daughter. He resides at Little Falls, and for the last fifteen years has been superintendent of the Baptist church Sunday-school of the place. He is vice-president of the Herkimer County National Bank, and a director of the Second National Bank of Utica. He is in possession of large wealth, most of which is invested in railroads, banks and express companies. He is one of those gentlemen with whom an acquaintance must ripen into friendship, as all must acknowledge who know him best. He is strictly temperate in his habits, not being a slave to tobacco, or malt or spirituous liquors. At all times he is among the first to contribute towards any good public enterprise that needs aid, and is particularly kind to the poor of his village. His long life has been one of shifting scenes and struggles, and though he has passed the "three score and ten" his ambition is as buoyant to-day as that of most men now in early manhood, and he has no desire to relinquish the position he has so long and successfully held while health shall be accorded to him. Since the day he drew the ashes to the ashery at Fairfield, in 1813, his life has been one of incessant toil, prompted by a never failing energy; and now that he has acquired wealth and social position he is one of the self-made men of the Mohawk valley.



RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES OF LITTLE FALLS.

THE OLD PEPPER-BOX CHURCH AND CONCORD SOCIETY.

Reference has been made to the old "pepper-box" church. By this name it was commonly known, for it was built in the form of an octagon, and looked like a pepper-box when viewed from a distance. It was erected in the year 1796, though not finished so as to be occupied at all seasons of the year until nearly a quarter of a century afterwards, as shown by the following memorial deposited in the church steeple:

"This church was erected in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety-six, under the direction of John Porteous, Abraham Neely, Nicholas Thumb and Henry J. Klock, Esqs., and completed in the year one thousand eight hundred and eighteen, under the superintendence of Dr. James Kennedy, William Girvan and John Dygert, Esqs., building committee; Joseph Dorr and William Loveland, master-builders; Dan Dale, James Dorr, Benjamin Carr, Sandford Pearce, James Sanders, Martin Easterbrooks, workmen; Robert Wharry, William Haddock, apprentices. The Rev'd Hezekiah N. Woodruff pastor of the church and congregation. In hand writing of Josiah Parsons, Little Falls, 23rd April, 1818."

The old octagon church was always regarded as one of the curiosities of the place, and was noticed by the Rev. John Taylor when on a missionary tour through the Mohawk and Black river countries in 1802. He made a rough sketch of it which is preserved in the Documentary History of the State, and a copy of which is seen above. He said, "This parish contains six or seven hundred inhabitants;" and adds; "In this place may be found men of various religious sects. They have a new and beautiful meeting-house, standing about forty rods back on the hill, built in the form of an octagon."

In the possession of Mr. Frederick Lansing, of Little Falls, is a document of which the following is a copy:

"In Concord Society, Dec. 28, 1805.

"At a meeting of a number of the members of Concord Society, at the lodge room, on the 28th Dec., 1805, agreeable to legal notice given for the purpose of reincorporating said society, Wm. Carr and Joel Lankton were appointed returning officers, and the following persons were elected trustees to serve as follows: Andrew G. Weatherwax, three years; Evans Wharry, one year; Clark Shurtliff, one year; John M. Petrie, two years; John Buchanan, three years; Robert Beasley, two years; Thomas Smith, three years; and that the said trustees and their successors shall hereafter be known by the name and style of Concord Society of Little Falls."

The following is a copy of a letter from Simeon Ford, Esq., to William

Alexander, written under date of December 10th, 1805. The place at which it was written is not given, but it was probably at Herkimer:

"Dear Sir:

"The trustees of Herkimer Union Society had a meeting last evening. They were informed that the trustees of your society wished information from them relative to the disposition of Mr. Andrews. In answer our board state to you that we engaged Mr. Andrews for six months at \$8 per Sabbath, he furnishing himself and family in board, &c.; that they expected and still expect Mr. Andrews to preach one half of the time at the Falls and the other half here, if agreeable to your society."

Mr. Andrews preached but a short time and was succeeded by Rev. Lemuel Smith. Mr. Smith evidently served as the pastor but a short time, for as early as November 8th, 1807, Rev. Thomas Kirby had been engaged. In the regular minutes of the society, strange to say, no mention is made of a change of pastors between the years 1807 and 1811, but in the records of a meeting held in February, 1811, appears a resolution to the effect that "the Rev. Mr. Anderson be continued another quarter as preacher of the society."

In May, 1812, Rev. James Joyce was settled as pastor of the church at a salary of \$450 per year. He remained until the spring of 1817, when he was succeeded by Rev. H. N. Woodruff. Mr. Woodruff preached for the Concord Society and for the Herkimer Union Society for \$700 per year. Mr. Woodruff remained as pastor until the year 1822, when, at a meeting of the society, January 9th of said year, he requested, in writing, that "the members of the Concord Society should unite with him in requesting the Presbytery to dissolve the pastoral relation," and the request was granted. During the pastorate of Rev. Mr. Woodruff, the "Octagon," was completed.

During a portion of this time a Mr. Lentner preached on many occasions to the society, preaching in the morning in German and in the afternoon in the English language.

In the month of May, 1823, the society was dissolved by reason of a "non-compliance with the directions of the act entitled 'An act to provide for the incorporation of religious societies,' passed April 5th, 1813, and by reason of neglect to exercise powers necessary for its preservation." It was immediately reincorporated under the pre-existing title of "Concord Society."

On the seal of the new society was engraved, as an emblem, a twig of oak and the words "Heart of Oak."

At a meeting of the society held in December, 1824, it was resolved to allow the Emanuel Society, of Little Falls, "to use the meeting house of this corporation for public worship, * * * they paying a proportionate part of the expenses for the fuel used."

Of the workings of the new society no records were preserved. It is said, however, that it was not always as harmonious as its name implied.

The venerable structure was last used as a place of worship by the Roman Catholic society. It was torn down in the year 1842 to give way to modern improvement in the shape of a new school-house. Some of its timbers were used in the construction of the out buildings in the school yard.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL.

The history of the Methodist Episcopal church of Little Falls dates back to the early part of the present century. Prior to 1832 the society was connected with and formed a part of Frey's Bush circuit, which extended along the valley, taking in several towns which have since become flourishing villages.

The little band of Methodists held their services in the old stone school-house, and occasionally in the old octagon church.

During this period, while the society was connected with the circuit before mentioned, modified somewhat, probably, it enjoyed the services of some remarkable preachers. It was a day of small churches, but great men. That eccentric and noted evangelist Lorenzo Dow preached in it at least on one occasion. "Father" Puffer, as he was called, who had a wonderful knowledge of the Scriptures, the young and eloquent Gary, Kelsey, French, Simons and Roper are names still fresh in the memories of the aged members of the church.

In 1832 an effort was made to erect a church for the use of the growing society. A legal organization was effected and a board of trustees chosen, consisting of Edmund L. Shephard, Gilbert Robbins, George Warcup, E. S. Edgerton and Henry Heath.

After many delays and embarrassments, incident to the first effort of a feeble organization, the church building was completed, and in 1839, under the pastorate of Rev. Charles Dunning, it was dedicated to the worship of God. Soon after this event the society was disconnected from the circuit and became a charge by itself.

The records of the official board date back to the year 1835, and prominent upon their pages are the names of Henry Heath, Walter Wagor, G. S. Anable, E. L. Shephard, William Hardendorf, William Usher, G. Warcup, James Shaw, N. Tryon, F. D. Fish, Hezekiah Heath. Many of these names reappear for more than a score of years, and some of them still appear upon the list of the officary of the church; names of men who have borne the burdens incident to their office for more than forty years.

In 1874 a subscription was started and plans formed to build a new church better suited to the wants of the congregation. A site was secured on Albany street and plans were adopted for the structure, furnished by Messrs. Wright & Ogden, of Albany, N. Y.

The contract was let to Messrs. Newell and McCabe Bros., of Coopers-town, N. Y. Stained glass windows were furnished by H. W. Lewis, of Utica.

It was completed at a cost of about \$31,000, including parsonage and lot, and on the third day of August, 1876, it was dedicated to the worship of Almighty God.

Rev. J. P. Newman, D. D., of Washington, D. C., and Rev. B. I. Ives, of Auburn, N. Y., preached the sermons on that occasion.

The church is a very beautiful and commodious structure. Its graceful tower rises to the height of one hundred and seventy-three feet, and is conspicuous from every part of the village. The auditorium will seat about six hundred and the gallery four hundred people, the cheerful and well-ventilated lecture room about two hundred and fifty.

The names of the present board of trustees are as follows: John Selcer, W. Usher, Titus Sheard, S. Newell, W. T. Buddle, W. Dale, I. B. Richmond.

The church has been served by Rev. Messrs. C. W. Leet, Charles Dunning, S. Orvis, B. I. Diefendorf, O. C. Cole, C. I. Downing, R. B. Stratton, W. L. Tisdale, M. G. Bullock, J. V. Ferguson, Aaron Adams, I. L. Hunt, Benjamin Phillips, D. Simons, D. M. Rogers, John Loveys, J. D. Adams, J. L. Humphrey, W. Jones, J. L. Humphrey.

PRESBYTERIAN.

In looking back for the earliest record of Presbyterian services in Little Falls, we find on the records of the old Oneida Presbytery frequent minutes of appointments to supply a preaching service; but since no record is made of any organization it is probable that Little Falls was then simply

a preaching station, and had no settled pastor. These irregular services, however, extended over a number of years, and there is no doubt that the Presbyterians who supported them formed the nucleus of the church which was organized at a later date.

From the church record still in existence it appears that on the 27th of June, 1812, a meeting was held at Little Falls, at which the Rev. E. J. Mason presided, and five persons entered into covenant and were organized into a church. These persons were Mr. Abram Neely and wife and Mr. Daniel Talcott, of Herkimer, with Mrs. Robert Hinchman and William Girvan, of Little Falls.

At subsequent meetings Mrs. Enos Burt and Miss Eliza Faund, of Herkimer, and Mrs. William Havens, of Little Falls, were added to this number, so that eight persons were on the roll of church membership when Mr. Daniel Talcott was appointed, January 20th, 1815, as a delegate to the Oneida Presbytery, instructed to ask admission for the church to the presbytery. He was admitted and took his seat in the presbytery on the 2nd of February, 1813. On the church record dated May 16th, 1813, the name of the Rev. James Joyce appears for the first time as pastor, and as he was admitted to the presbytery February 2nd, 1813, it is probable that he was appointed a stated supply for the church at or near the same time, since no mention is made on the records of the presbytery of any call for his services, or his installment as pastor.

The society remained in connection with the Presbytery of Oneida until 1842, when it transferred its relations to the Presbytery of Albany, and in the reconstruction of synods and presbyteries in 1870, after the reunion of the Old and New Schools, this church was included in the bounds of the synod of Central New York, by act of General Assembly, and by act of synod was attached to the Presbytery of Utica, with which it is connected at the present time.

Since the organization in 1812 the following ministers have supplied the pulpit, either as pastors or stated supplies: Rev. Messrs. James Joyce, H. N. Woodruff, Stephen W. Burritt, Jacob Helfenstein, D. M. Smith, J. Burton, J. H. Martin, James F. Warren, James I. Ostrom, L. P. Blodgett, A. L. Bloodgood, J. H. McIlvaine, A. G. Vermilye, H. W. Morris, L. M. P. Hill, W. B. Parmilee, Walter Condit and Arthur Potts, the present pastor. The Sabbath-school was probably organized soon after the church, as the Rev. H. N. Woodruff—probably the first regularly installed pastor, was also the first superintendent of the school. The sessions were held in the old stone district school-house on Church street, opposite Mrs. Oliver's, the hour of meeting being nine o'clock A. M., and was announced by the sound of a tin horn, which was about four feet long, and answered for a school bell during the week days as well as the Sabbath.

Although other attempts had been made previous to this to establish a school, this was the first successful one, and has continued until the present moment. Rev. Mr. Woodruff, assisted by Mr. Lockwood, took charge of the older scholars in the upper, while his wife taught the primary class in the lower room. According to the best information that can be obtained, there were about thirty-six scholars in the upper room, divided into six classes, three of boys and three of girls, besides the primary class. The teachers in these six classes in these good old times were N. S. Benton, Ephraim Carter, Josiah Pinson, Miss Maria Johnson, Miss Sarah Lockwood and Miss Elizabeth Carpenter.

None of these teachers, as far as can be ascertained, are still living, The last whose death is recorded being Miss Sarah Lockwood. Of the first scholars there still survive, Mrs. Olivell, Hon. William I. Skinner, Mr. Charles Smith, James Smith, Mrs. Stevenson, Miss Eliza Smith, now Mrs. Sheldon, and Miss Jane Smith, now Mrs. Graves.

Since the organization the school has been in charge of about eleven superintendents, one of the most recent of whom, Mr. James Aldridge held the office at least twenty-five years.

As a church organization is so much identified with the buildings in which it worships it may be well to add a word about these. The first was the octagon church, which stood on Church street near the site of the present school-house, and was for many years a conspicuous figure in the surrounding scenery.

Rev. John Taylor, a home missionary, described it in 1802 as "a new and beautiful meeting-house, standing about forty rods back on the hill, built in the form of an octagon." "The parish," he says, "contains six or seven hundred inhabitants; they have a new meeting-house, but do not improve it."

The Presbyterians who met here were probably not organized formally

or connected with a presbytery until 1812, and then only known to the Oneida Presbytery when they asked for supplies. It appears, also, that when the Rev. H. N. Woodruff was called, it was with the understanding that he should divide his time between Little Falls and Herkimer.

As the village grew and the various denominations increased in strength the question arose as to which had the first claim to the octagon church.

After some contention on this question, the Presbyterians under the pastorate of Rev. Mr. Ostrom withdrew, and having purchased a lot on the corner of Ann and Albany streets, built a brick church. This church was erected about 1831, and was a very plain building with large windows, galleries, high old-fashioned pulpit, a recess in front and a wooden spire, with a clock and bell in it. The seating capacity was about four hundred and fifty persons. This structure has been several times altered and enlarged, the last time by an addition of about twenty feet to the length; a removal of the galleries reduced the capacity of the church so that it could hold about four hundred and ten persons.

Having no separate Sabbath-school room, the school meets in the church, while the primary class occupies the church parlor in the basement.

The congregation is at the present time, under the pastorate of the Rev. Arthur Potts, erecting a commodious and elegant stone church on the corner of Jackson and Lansing streets. The foundation is already complete, and it is proposed to finish the building by the 1st of October, 1879. The main audience-room will seat between seven and eight hundred persons; it is six-sided, the seats circular and rising from the pulpit. The Bible-school, which is in the rear of the church and on the same level, is circular in form, having a diameter of eighty-two feet and containing all the rooms necessary to the most complete modern school system.

The design of the building is very peculiar, conforming to the shape of the lot on which it stands. It is to be built of the best blue rock stone, rock-faced; the moldings, water-tables, doors and arches are to be in cut Ohio sandstone and Onondaga limestone. The spire, which is to be stone throughout, is a peculiarly beautiful feature of the building, leaving the body of the church not far from the ground, and standing like a graceful monument on the corner of the street. The church and lot are estimated to cost about \$40,000, and the amount is so nearly subscribed that it has been resolved to dedicate the building, when completed, free from debt.

The members of the session are: James S. Aldrich, E. D. Evans, David Burrell, Elias Van Valkenberg and ——— Champion.

The trustees are Messrs. Harry Burrell, A. Loomis, David Burrell, Amos King, A. H. Green, Jean Stebbins, Frank Bramer and Horace Buck.

The officers of the Sabbath-school are: Superintendent, Amos King; assistant superintendent, Edward Burrell; secretary, F. Hilton; librarians, Messrs. Morse and John Carter.

The building committee for the new church consists of Messrs. Frank Bramer, Isaac Small, David Burrell, William I. Skinner and Watts T. Loomis.

At the present date the membership of the church is about two hundred and fifty, with about two hundred and seventy-five scholars in the Sabbath-school.

During this period of about sixty-seven years the church has enjoyed much prosperity, both in temporal and spiritual things, having been blessed by several extensive revivals, and having no modern ornament in the shape of a mortgage on its property.

PROTESTANT EPISCOPALIAN—EMMANUEL CHURCH.

In the year 1820 the Rev. Mr. Powers, from Fairfield, N. Y., held the first Episcopal service in Little Falls, at the octagon church, which was then used as a place of worship by all the religious societies in the town. At this inaugural service Mr. Powers baptized a child of Mr. William Girvan.

The vestry of Emmanuel Church was duly incorporated on February 22nd, 1823. The church wardens were Nathaniel S. Benton and George H. Feeter; vestrymen—Oran G. Oris, Lester Green, Solomon Lockwood, Abner Graves, Andrew A. Barton, William G. Borland, Thomas Gould, and Daniel H. Eastman, not one of whom is living; among the early vestrymen were Judge A. Loomis, Jesse C. Dann and Hon. D. Burwell.

The Rev. Phineas L. Whipple, of Trinity Church, Fairfield, the strong church of this locality then, was called, on January 3rd, 1824, to offi-

ciate as rector, according to the rites of the Protestant Episcopal church in the United States, one-half the time, for the period of one year, at \$200 salary. The present edifice, exclusive of the chancel, was consecrated by Bishop Benjamin T. Onderdonk (now deceased), diocesan of New York, on October 4th, 1835. Trinity Church, New York, made a liberal donation of \$1,500 to aid in building; afterwards, \$1,000 more. The rectory was built during the pastorate of Rev. T. F. Wardwell, 1851-54. In the last year the present font was presented by Rev. E. Livermore, in memory of his deceased child.

The society has had ten rectors, namely: Rev. Phineas L. Whipple, after whom Rev. William Weber, of Fairfield, supplied the pulpit until the vacancy was filled; Rev. Henry S. Attwater, 1834-39; Rev. Thomas Towell, 1839; Rev. William S. Bartlett, 1840 and 1841; Rev. Edward Livermore, 1841-50; Rev. Timothy F. Wardwell, 1851-54; Rev. J. W. McIlwaine, 1855 and 1856; Rev. William R. Johnson, 1856-62; Rev. Robert C. Rogers, 1862-64; Rev. Henry Stanley, 1864-70, who died in April of the latter year. January 22nd, 1859, Mrs. Benton gave the parish an organ. This was exchanged for the present instrument, quite a sum being raised in addition.

Extensive alterations, costing several thousand dollars, were completed in the rectorship of Mr. Stanley. The memorial windows, recessed chancel and additional pews were all added, Henry Dudley being architect, Bishop Doane, of Albany, consecrating the edifice October 27th, 1869. Emmanuel Church was a mission station for many years, at an early day receiving aid from the board in New York.

On December 1st, 1870, the present incumbent Rev. Dr. Albert Danke, took the rectorship. The Rev. Henry M. Davis, deceased (among others), and the Rev. Dr. Shipman, of Christ Church, New York, officiated as *locum tenens*—the former for two years, the latter three months.

In 1869 Judge N. S. Benton departed; he had been senior warden forty-six years, and was a man famous in the State as well as the church.

The present rector in writing of his church says:

"The time would fail me to tell of 'the blessed names of the dead in Christ who once gathered within this fabric, and administered the affairs of this parish. Such names as William Brooks, William Girvan, George H. Feeter, Dr. Lester Green, Dr. James Wheeler, and on down to our late losses of the past few weeks, Martin W. Priest and Dr. Abram Haun; while I could recount the sainted women, 'not a few,' who have fallen 'asleep in Jesus'—Sarah Benton, Nancy Smith, Sabra Petrie, Mary Arnold, Sabra Grinnell, Eunice Story, Cynthia Feeter, Maria Brooks, and many another during the last fifty years."

The following gentlemen compose the present vestry: Warden, William T. Wheeler; vestrymen, Hon. George A. Hardin, E. B. Waite, W. H. Weeks, A. G. Story, James Feeter, William Beattie, R. S. Whitman, J. W. Magill.

BAPTIST.

The Baptist church of Little Falls was organized at the house of James Saunders, in this village, December 25th, 1829, with sixteen members, nine male and seven female. These persons were all members dismissed from the Fairfield church for this purpose. They were the following: Alanson Ingham, Samantha Ingham, Sylvester Ferris, James Saunders, Susan Saunders, Rhoda Ferris, Parley Eaton, Mrs. Phila Eaton, Jeremiah Eaton, William Martin, Joseph Morehead, Eleanor McMichael, Sarah Rodgers, Anson Ingham, Pamela Martin and Mrs. Mary Morehead. But one of these persons is known to be now living, James Saunders, still a member of the church.

They were publicly recognized as a regular Baptist church by a council of Baptist churches convened with them January 27th, 1830. The first trustees were Alanson Ingham, Daniel Rodgers, Parley Eaton, Henry Homman and Stephen W. Brown. The first deacons chosen were Parley Eaton, James Saunders, Friend Cook and George Brown.

The church seems to have been without any stated ministry for over a year after its organization. In February, 1832, Rev. Calvin Carpenter settled as the first pastor. There are no records to show the length of his pastorate, but it must have continued three or four years, and was eminently successful, as shown by the rapid growth of the young church. There have been in all fourteen pastors during the forty-nine years of its history. Their names, with length of settlement, as far as shown by the records, are here given: Calvin Carpenter, David Morris, John W. Olmstead, from June 5th, 1837, to December 4th, 1841; E. D. Towner, from

June, 1842, to June, 1843; W. L. Dennis, from November, 1843, to April, 1845; E. S. Davis, from August, 1845, to April, 1850; J. H. Borry, from April, 1850, to May, 1851; L. Hutchings, from May, 1851, to May, 1856; S. B. Gregory, from October, 1856, to June, 1865; E. A. Woods, from August, 1865, to November 3d, 1867; N. R. Everts, from January, 1868, to January, 1873; A. Leroy, from July 5th, 1873, to March 6th, 1875; E. F. Crane, from September, 1875, to May, 1877; Rev. W. F. Benedict, the present incumbent, settled here January 1st, 1878.

The present house of worship is the first one erected, though much enlarged. It was built in 1832 and enlarged in 1859. In 1876 it was again extensively enlarged and remodeled. A very beautiful front was added and stained windows; the audience-room was finely frescoed and made every way commodious and attractive, with a seating capacity of six hundred. The whole house, basement and audience-room, is heated by steam. The repairs cost \$14,000. The house is now valued at \$20,000.

This church has been blessed with many extensive revival seasons. In 1838 forty were baptized; in 1843, fifty; in 1850, over sixty; in 1876, one hundred and forty. There have been in all added to the church by baptism from its formation to the present date (1878) five hundred and twenty-three persons. There have been connected with the church during its history of forty-nine years, eight hundred and three members. Its present membership is three hundred and seven.

There are no records to show when the Sunday-school was first formed, but doubtless it was in the early history of the church. The present efficient superintendent, Z. C. Priest, has been in office twenty-two years. The school now numbers two hundred and sixty scholars, with thirty-five teachers and officers.

The present officers of the church are Rev. W. F. Benedict, pastor; deacons—J. A. Wolever, Albert Bramer, Harvey Schuyler and Z. C. Priest; board of trustees—J. A. Wolever, president; Albert Bramer, W. D. Ingham, E. T. Howell, Harvey Schuyler, Elisha Bradford, George H. Haight, W. H. Waters and W. B. Newell.

ST. MARY'S ROMAN CATHOLIC.

There is very little known of the history of the Catholic church of Little Falls previous to the building of the Utica and Schenectady railroad, and the enlargement of the Erie Canal. Rev. Father Beecham, Father Quaters and other Catholic clergymen from Rome and Utica occasionally visited Little Falls and administered the sacraments to the few Catholics who resided there.

During the enlargement of the canal many Catholic emigrants settled in Little Falls; some of them worked on the public works, and others were engaged in different occupations. At that time Rev. Father Burke was appointed pastor of Little Falls. He was succeeded by Rev. Father Shanahan. Mass was celebrated by these clergymen in the old octagon church.

After the enlargement of the canal many of the Catholics who resided at Little Falls migrated to other parts of the country. A few remained and for some time were without a resident pastor, but the Rev. Fathers Martin and Stokes, of Utica, attended to their spiritual wants. At the time that Rev. Father Stokes was pastor of St. John's Church, Utica, his assistant, Rev. John McMenomy, now of Saratoga Springs, a young clergyman, was appointed by Bishop (now Cardinal) McCloskey, pastor of Herkimer, Montgomery, Fulton, Otsego and Schoharie counties. He purchased a lot on John street, and erected the first Catholic church of Little Falls. It was a handsome and well constructed frame building, well adapted to the wants of the small congregation for whose use it was built. The church was completed in the year 1847, and dedicated in that year by Bishop McCloskey, of Albany, under the name of St. Mary's Church. Rev. Father McMenomy also erected the school-house adjoining the church, which has been and is now used as a Catholic school-house.

About the year 1852 he was appointed pastor of St. John's parish, Syracuse, and was succeeded by Rev. B. F. McLoughlin, who built the brick pastoral residence east of and adjoining the church. As the Catholic population increased he had the church enlarged. During his administration the church was accidentally destroyed by fire, thereby inflicting a serious loss on the Catholics of Little Falls.

Father McLoughlin was soon after appointed pastor of St. John's church, Syracuse, and was succeeded by Rev. Francis Van Campenhout, who was appointed by Bishop Conroy, of Albany, in June, 1867. He erected the brick church on the corner of Alexander and Petrie streets, and it was dedicated in 1869 by Bishop Lynch, of Charleston, S. C. In the year

1872 he was appointed pastor of St. Francis Church, of Troy, N. Y., and was succeeded by Rev. James M. Ludden, who is the present pastor.

The brick church last mentioned, which was erected at a great sacrifice, was condemned as being unsafe, by competent architects and builders, and Father Ludden was under the necessity of taking steps to build a new one. Accordingly suitable lots on the corner of John street and Eastern avenue were purchased, and the foundation of the new church was built in the year 1874. The corner stone was laid in May, 1878, and the building enlarged in December of the same year. The new church is one hundred and sixty-six feet long, ninety-five wide and twenty-eight high. Three strong towers grace the front of the building, and the main spire runs up to the height of one hundred and eighty-five feet.

St. Mary's Church is incorporated according to the laws of the State of New York. The Catholics of the parish are numerous and the congregation is a large one.

GERMAN EVANGELICAL.

The existence of this society dates back to the year 1849, when its labors were commenced by and continued for two years under the supervision of Rev. P. Herlan. At this time the church was included in a circuit extending between Albany and Syracuse. In 1852 E. Greuzebach and a minister named Scharfe came in charge, and in 1855 L. Hermann. On the 29th day of January, 1857, the church was incorporated. It was during the ministry of L. Hermann that the church edifice was built. It is a small structure located on Gansevoort street. From the present pastor, Rev. C. P. Stube, we were able to obtain the following list of pastors, which is complete save the absence of first names in cases where they were at that day unobtainable: Rev. Messrs. Yenny and Lohmyer, 1857; Lohmyer and Umbach, 1858; Weiser and Boller, 1859; Weiser and Youch, 1860; C. Wieseman and C. P. Hehr, 1861, 1862; Hauch, 1863; P. Lohmyer and Lerch, 1864, 1865; C. Wieseman and M. Youch, 1866, 1867; A. Luescher and E. Weier, 1868; A. Nuholtz, 1870; C. P. Schoeplin, 1872; Y. J. Siegrist, 1873; J. Vosseler, 1876; C. P. Stube, 1878.

The present membership is one hundred and twenty-five.

ST. PAUL'S UNIVERSALIST SOCIETY.

The Universalist society of Little Falls was incorporated on the 3rd day of May, 1851, under the title of the First Universalist Society of Little Falls, and the certificate was recorded May 6th, 1851. The trustees first elected to transact the business of the society were Messrs. William B. Houghton, M. M. Ransom, C. Benedict, A. Zoller, L. O. Gay, J. K. Chapman, L. W. Gray, A. Fuller and O. Angel. The first public religious meetings were held in what was known at that time as "Temperance Hall."

October 1st, 1855, the society purchased the whole building in which the hall was located at the cost of \$3,850, and immediately remodeled the hall so as to make it more suitable as a place of public worship, at an additional expense of some \$300. November 1st, 1866, a lot on the corner of Albany and Navy streets for a new church was purchased for \$3,000. January 1st, 1867, the society sold their hall to Mr. I. M. Walrath for the sum of \$6,000. The building committee that was appointed to superintend the erection of the new church consisted of Messrs. C. Benedict, B. K. Houghton and J. H. Bucklin. The church was built of brick, and dedicated in June, 1868, and was given the name of St. Paul's Universalist Church, which title it still retains. In 1872 an organ was purchased at an expense of about \$1,800.

The first pastor who served the society was the Rev. J. H. Harter. In September, 1851, Rev. T. J. Whitcomb was engaged, and he remained nearly two years. He was followed in September, 1853, by Rev. J. H. Hobbs, who preached until the July following. In November, 1854, Rev. George W. Skinner commenced a pastorate which did not close until May 10th, 1857.

Rev. B. B. Halleck was engaged in June, 1857, and closed his pastorate May 16th, 1858. For nearly a year the society was dependent upon transient preaching, until in May, 1859, Rev. J. R. Sage was called as pastor. He preached three years, closing in May, 1862. The pulpit was then supplied for a time by Rev. Mr. Peck, and in 1863 Rev. O. Cone was called to the work, and completed a two years pastorate. He was followed in December, 1865, by Rev. A. Tibbets, who preached until May, 1867. In October, 1867, the society called Rev. Lucius Holmes as pastor, and he served until May 7th, 1871. June 1st, 1871, Rev. George P. Hibbard

assumed the pastorate, resigning October 27th, 1872. May 1st, 1873, Rev. H. D. L. Webster, was engaged. He resigned his pastorate August 16th, 1874. April 1st, 1875, Rev. H. A. Hanaford was called as pastor; he served until November 1st, 1877. December 1st, 1877, the vacancy was again filled by calling as pastor Rev. E. F. Pember. The Universalist Sunday-school in connection with this society was organized in 1851, with Mr. M. M. Ransom as superintendent. It has had the services of the following superintendents, in the order named: L. O. Gay, Henry Link, G. N. Houghton, N. B. Hyde and H. D. Piper.

The society numbers about one hundred families. The Sabbath-school is in a prosperous condition, with a membership of about one hundred and fifty.

LODGES AND SOCIETIES.

MASONIC.

By reference to the Masonic Register, published in Boston in 1802, by John M. Dunham, a copy of which is in possession of Mr. Theodore A. Burnham, of Little Falls, we find that at that time there was a lodge held at Little Falls by the title of *Amicable Lodge*, with the following officers: Right Worthy Ebenezer Britton, master; Worthy Walter Fish, senior warden; John Sheldon, junior warden; Evans Wharry, treasurer; P. Brooks, jr., secretary; John McCombs, senior deacon; John Huskey, jr., junior deacon; Robert Hinchman, steward; John Cunningham, tiler. The number of members was forty-six. Among them were William Alexander, who was treasurer of the lodge several years, and William Girvan, who was initiated in 1804.

December 12th, 1823, *Little Falls Lodge*, No. 386, was instituted with the following officers: Gould Wilson, worshipful master; John Dygert, senior warden; John McKenster, junior warden; William Girvan, treasurer; David Petrie, secretary; Robert Stewart, senior deacon; C. Brewster, junior deacon; Job Waite and Joseph Klock, stewards. In 1824 Gould Wilson was worshipful master; in 1825, Robert Stewart; in 1826, Gould Wilson again, and in 1827 Robert Stewart. The last meeting of the lodge was held January 25th, 1828, Dudley Burwell acting as worshipful master pro tem.

The members of this lodge from 1823 to 1828 were: Gould Wilson, John Dygert, John McKenster, William Girvan, David Petrie, Robert Stewart, Charles Brewster, Job Waite, Joseph Klock, C. W. Smith, Robert Hinchman, George A. Feeter, Robert Lockwood, Philo P. Hubbell, Solomon Petrie, P. H. Bellinger, Gordon Stevenson, Abner Graves, Moses Chase, Richard Winsor, Nicholas Winsor, Nicholas Casler, E. M. Griffing, Chauncey Marshall, Henry Hamman, George B. Leshner, Lester Greene, George Green, W. G. Borland, Josiah Lockwood, Daniel Stewart, Dudley Burwell, Loraine Dewitt, N. Loomis, L. R. R. Page, John McMitchell, William Chase, John Uhle, Luther Chase, Stephen Johnson, Christian Sharer, Arphaxed Loomis, Martin Bettinger, Jeremiah Eaton and Joseph R. Hale.

Of these, all have gone to their final home, save Arphaxed Loomis, Philo P. Hubbell and John Uhle.

September 17th, 1849, *Little Falls Lodge*, No. 181, was formed under dispensation with the following officers: Robert Stewart, worshipful master; John Dygert, senior warden; Job Waite, junior warden; Daniel Stewart, treasurer; John Uhle, secretary; Gordon Stevenson, senior deacon; Josiah Lockwood, junior deacon.

The first meeting under the warrant was held December 12th, 1850.

The worshipful masters of the lodge have been: John Dygert, 1850; Micaiah Benedict, 1851-59; William H. Waters, 1860-62; Theodore A. Burnham, 1863; A. H. Green, 1864; M. M. Abel, 1865-69; G. H. Goetchius, 1870, 1871; M. M. Abel, 1872; J. W. Haskins, 1873-76; F. M. Barber, 1877. The present number of members is one hundred and eighty-three. F. M. Barber is W. M.; Aubin Tucker, S. W.; George W. Trask, J. W.; Rev. Albert Danker, chaplain; A. E. Eaton, treasurer; A. L. Burt, secretary; C. K. Baker, S. D.; C. W. Vosburgh, J. D.; George D. Gibbs, S. M. of C.; W. A. Ingraham, J. M. of C.; I. W. Haskins, Thomas Scott, Peter S. Bellinger, trustees; George D. Gibbs, C. W. Vosburgh, W. A. Ingraham, finance committee; George H. Goetchius, marshal; John D. Greene, organist; William Ellison, tyler.

April 3d, 1856, *Astorogan Chapter*, No. 161, was formed by a dispensation granted March 31st of that year by Most Excellent Charles

L. Church, Grand High Priest of the Grand Royal Arch Chapter of the State of New York to Peter Brewer, high priest; Micaiah Benedict, king; Joseph Lee, scribe; and companions David Taft, Benjamin Klock, Joseph Lee, jr., and Elijah Wilds, under the title of Brewer Chapter at Little Falls, Herkimer County, New York.

February 3d, 1857, a warrant was granted by the Grand Chapter of the State of New York to Peter Brewer, high priest; Micaiah Benedict, king; Joseph Lee, scribe, and others, to hold a chapter at Little Falls under the title of Brewer Chapter, No. 161. In 1866 the name was changed to Astorogan Chapter, No. 161. The persons who have been honored with the position of high priest in the chapter since its organization have been Joseph Lee, jr., 1857-62; Charles Benedict, 1863; Theodore A. Burnham, 1864-72; Jonah May, 1873; John D. Green, 1876, 1877.

The present officers are: J. D. Green, M. E. H. P.; F. M. Barber, E. K.; E. McHenry, E. S.; P. G. Potter, treasurer; T. Reese, secretary; C. D. Fenton, Capt. of H.; A. H. Steele, P. S.; C. W. Vosburgh, R. A. C.; A. Tucker, M. 3d Vail; G. D. Gibbs, M. 2d Vail; D. Bramer, M. 1st Vail; Rev. Dr. A. Danker, chaplain; G. A. Oppel, organist; W. Ellison, tyler; H. C. Brown, C. D. Fenton, G. A. Oppel, trustees.

September 20th, 1856, *Little Falls Commandery*, No. 26 Knight Templars was formed by letter of dispensation from Sir John W. Simonds, of the Grand Encampment of the State of New York, under the title of Peter Brewer Encampment, Micaiah Benedict being appointed grand commander, Aaron Carver, generalissimo; and William H. Waters, captain-general; William T. Wheeler and George R. Bellinger being included among the charter members.

On the 6th day of February, 1857, a warrant was granted by the grand commandery of the State of New York to Micaiah Benedict, eminent commander; Aaron Carver, generalissimo; William H. Waters, captain-general and others to establish a commandery at Little Falls by the name Peter Brewer Commandery, No. 26. On February 11th the first conclave was held under the warrant, and the following officers were elected: William T. Wheeler, prelate; W. Henry Weeks, senior warden; G. Robert Bellinger, junior warden; William Taylor, treasurer; Marcus R. Casler, recorder; Maxon L. Kenyon, standard bearer; James G. Reals, sword bearer; Daniel Bellinger, warden; John R. Casler, first guard; Charles M. Wilbur, second guard; Daniel Ayer, third guard; Sylvester Levee, sentinel. At the annual election in April, 1857, Anson Carver was elected eminent commander; 1858, William T. Wheeler; 1859 and 1860, Oliver Ladue. September 9th, 1857, the title was changed by the grand commandery to Little Falls Commandery, No. 26. March 8th, 1861, the commandery surrendered its warrant to the grand commandery. October 9th, 1872, the warrant was restored on petition of fourteen of the original members of the commandery, and on the 27th of December, 1872, under a dispensation from Right Eminent Frank Stowell, grand commander, an election was held and the following officers duly elected: T. A. Burnham, eminent commander; W. H. Weeks, generalissimo; P. G. Potter, captain-general; Daniel Bellinger, prelate; M. Benedict, senior warden; J. P. Bellinger, junior warden; W. F. Wheeler, treasurer; S. Levee, recorder; G. R. Bellinger, warden. The eminent commanders since this election have been Theodore A. Burnham, 1873 and 1874; and Jonah May, 1875-78. The present officers are: Jonah May, eminent commander; T. A. Burnham, generalissimo; H. C. Brown, captain-general; John D. Green, prelate; W. T. Wheeler, treasurer; Joseph W. Baker, recorder; Frank M. Barber, senior warden; I. W. Haskins, junior warden; William Kingston, warden; C. D. Fenton, standard bearer; Edward Cass, sword bearer; William H. Shults, first guard; A. C. Oyston, second guard; G. F. Andrews, third guard; G. A. Oppel, organist.

ODD FELLOWS.

An Odd Fellow organization known as Kiohora Lodge, No. 184, was formed in the village of Little Falls at an early period, and existed for several years. It included among its members some of those who are now the oldest and most prominent residents of the village.

When Kiohora Lodge died out, the interest in the order apparently died with it, and not until 1875 was it revived. In January of that year Golden Gate Lodge was instituted. The charter members were Henry Hudson, S. B. Casler, J. P. Matthew, Willis Greene and Will Clark.

It now has forty members and the lodge is in good working order, with the following officers:

G. W. Shall, N. G.; W. B. Newell, V. G.; Henry Hudson, treasurer;

Will Hardy, recording secretary; P. C. Casler, permanent secretary; Lewis Chase, inside guard.

GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.

Galpin Post, No. 19, Grand Army of the Republic, was organized in 1872 and now numbers about fifty members in good standing. Since its organization it has erected a foundation of Quincy granite for a soldiers' monument upon the eastern square, at a cost of about \$1,000, and has a portion of funds in hand for its completion. Meetings are held on the first Friday of each month at the post rooms, in the Bucklin block, which are handsomely fitted up for that purpose. Annual camp fires are held, which are largely attended by the citizens, who seem to think no help too much for this organization. The officers for 1878 are: James M. Smith, commander; T. N. Magill, adjutant; H. Clay Hall, quartermaster; and S. N. Brown, chaplain. The surgeon is Dr. Silas A. Ingham, who served in the army in that capacity during the Rebellion. Nearly one-half of the members of this post were wounded in active service during the war of the Rebellion.

ROMAN CATHOLIC SOCIETIES.

In the month of October, 1870, a few of the public spirited Catholics of Little Falls conceived the idea that for the advancement of the social and literary faculties of their brotherhood it would be well to organize a society among themselves. A meeting was called, and a society organized under the title of Erina Lyceum, with Richard T. Healy president; Thomas Sheridan, Michael Tighe and John Crowley vice-presidents; E. C. Purcell, secretary, and John McCaully treasurer. It started with a membership of thirty. It now has forty members. The officers are: J. T. Herleby, president; John C. Leahy, Daniel Flynn and Andrew Cavanagh, vice-presidents; James Dunnigan, financial secretary; Charles Eagan, recording secretary; John Crowley, treasurer.

The rooms are on Main street, at the corner of Second.

The Emerald Association is another Catholic organization. It was formed in 1877 and originally known as the "Catholic Association of Little Falls." The first officers were: Michael Reddy, president; Charles G. Burke, vice-president; S. J. Wilson, secretary; Dennis Collins, treasurer. The object of the society is mutual improvement. The present officers are Timothy Deasy, president; Thomas Daly, secretary.

TEMPERANCE ORGANIZATIONS.

On July 2nd, 1874, the temperance women of Little Falls organized a society under the name of the Women's Temperance League of Little Falls, with a membership of about thirty. The officers were: President, Mrs. Harry Burrell; vice-presidents, Mrs. James T. Smith, Mrs. M. Van Slyke, Mrs. Dr. Hawn, Mrs. James Bucklin, Miss M. E. Whitman; secretary, Mrs. Powers L. Greene; corresponding secretary, Miss Lizzie L. Smith; treasurer, Mrs. Leroy. The name of the organization was afterwards changed to the *Women's Christian Temperance Union*, and it still retains that name.

Business meetings and a weekly prayer meeting were held from the time of the organization. The last, though attended by only a few, was continued with but few interruptions for nearly two years. In the winters of 1875, 1876 and 1877, Sunday afternoon meetings were occasionally held, and in May 1877, Messrs. Frost and McKelvy, of Maine, were called to Little Falls by the union, to engage in the temperance work. A large number of signers to the iron clad pledge were obtained, and a reform club organized. The society is now in good working order. The membership is not large, but the workers are in earnest.

At the annual meeting in September, 1878, the following officers were elected: President, Mrs. Anna Hamman; vice-presidents, Mrs. George Greene, Mrs. M. Van Slyke, Mrs. James Bucklin, Mrs. John Cunningham; secretary, Miss Lizzie L. Smith, treasurer; Mrs. Addison Eaton. Though the union has had its trials as well as its triumphs, the members feel that it has already well repaid them for every sacrifice in its behalf.

The *Young People's Temperance Union* was organized in December, 1875. Formed on a solid basis, it not only remained firm, but has rapidly grown in numbers and in its benefits to society.

The object of the organization is implied in its name, although social and literary development characterizes its workings. About forty persons signed the pledge at the time of its organization.

At present it has upwards of five hundred members, including both sexes.

The first president of the society was Mr. L. B. Howell, who held the office for one year. He was succeeded by Mr. Daniel B. Ackley.

The present officers are: Daniel B. Ackley, president; S. R. Farrington, first vice-president; J. O. Pritchard, second vice-president; Mrs. J. H.

Bucklin, third vice-president; George H. Chase, secretary; Miss Libbie Petrie, assistant; Jerome R. Newell, treasurer.

The *Little Falls Reform Club* was organized in June, 1877, under the direction of Mr. C. C. Frost, of Maine, and adopted the Reynolds pledge. Its membership at the commencement was about twenty-five, increasing during the year following to about one hundred and seventy active members.

Its officers at starting were: George Keller, president; F. D. Wright, secretary; and N. C. Loucks, treasurer. The officers for 1878 remained the same, with the exception of president, Mr. H. Clay Hall having been elected to that position to fill the vacancy occasioned by the refusal of Mr. Keller to serve longer. The club has handsomely fitted rooms in the Keller block for local meetings and for social purposes.

LITTLE FALLS LADIES' RELIEF SOCIETY.

This society, an outgrowth of the Christian Association, was formed January 8th, 1875, for the purpose of alleviating the suffering of the very poor of the town of Little Falls, and more especially those who were not of the number denominated the town poor. Those receiving aid from the town were assisted, but the widow and the fatherless, and those whom sudden calamity had reduced to want, were considered before those who from week to week received their rations from the board of alms. The following officers were elected and held their office from year to year, it being thought advisable for the interests of the society to retain those who had already had experience in this line of labor:

President, Mrs. A. H. Greene; vice-president, Mrs. Dr. J. P. Sharer; treasurer, Mrs. William H. Waters; secretary, Miss M. E. Whitman.

Committees were appointed to visit families reported to be in need and ascertain the nature of their necessities. The success of the society surpassed the hopes of the most sanguine, and many a heart was lightened of its burden that would have gone unrelieved had it not have been for the kind word of sympathy, accompanied with the substantial aid of this society. In 1878 and 1879, there being fewer laborers employed in the different manufactories than before, a greater degree of suffering was anticipated and a greater effort was made to meet the necessities. A plan proposed by Mr. J. R. Stebbins was carried into effect, bringing about greater results than in any previous year. Paper bags, on the outside of which was printed a solicitation for different articles of food, clothing, furniture, money, etc., were sent out by the society, directed to different individuals with a request that they be returned on or before Thanksgiving, filled with or wrapped about the different articles solicited. So magnanimous were the people that in one day and a half the society was furnished with means for the whole season. Provision and clothing, beds and bedding and almost everything that would add to comfort were freely given. This was not alone the work of those residing within the corporation limits. The bountiful manner in which the people from the surrounding country contributed of their substance will long be remembered with gratitude.

UNITED WORKMEN.

On the 30th of May, 1877, a branch lodge of the Ancient Order of United Workmen was established at Little Falls by W. H. Comstock, deputy grand master; and the lodge was christened General Herkimer Lodge, No. 92. The charter members were: H. A. Tozer, P. M. W.; Byron K. Houghton, M. W.; D. B. Chase, G. F.; John P. Harvey, O.; H. E. Piper, R.; W. R. Chapple, F.; Albert Story, receiver; Henry Hudson, G.; W. W. Petrie, I. W., and A. J. Kretser, O. W., who composed the first board of officers; and I. W. Haskins, J. W. Magill, Ira F. Trask, S. J. Wilson, W. A. Brown, Cal Van Alstyne, C. F. Brown, Victor Adams, John H. Casler, S. C. Houghton, E. L. Conklin, H. L. Dix, A. H. Clark, A. E. Eaton, T. W. Beeny, S. B. Casler, I. L. Brainard, M. D., Robert Cheeny, M. D. Hebert, G. S. Ransom, S. F. Jones, Alfred Penner, D. L. Getman, C. B. S. Fonda, A. O. Casler, Thomas A. Scott, George Fuggle, Charles C. Miller and Henry I. Petrie.

The Ancient Order of United Workmen embraces among its members all classes, as well those who work with the head as with the hands, employers, employees and men of every vocation, holding every shade of political and religious belief. It assures weekly sick benefits, with a positive guarantee of \$2,000 to the heirs or assigns of a deceased member.

At a meeting of the lodge held on the evening of December 16th, 1878, the following persons were elected officers for the ensuing year: D. B. Chase, P. M. W.; J. W. Haskins, M. workman; G. S. Ransom, G. foreman; T. A. Scott, overseer; H. E. Piper, recorder; Horace Buchanan, financier; Albert Story, Receiver; B. K. Houghton, trustee.

The meetings are held in Odd Fellows' Hall, in the Wheeler & Milligan block.

THE TOWN OF LITTLE FALLS

THE town of Little Falls was formed from parts of the towns of Herkimer, Fairfield and German Flats, in pursuance of an act passed February 16th, 1829. It was made up of such parts of these three towns as are comprehended in the following boundaries, viz.: "Beginning on the middle or base line of Glen's purchase, at a point where the line between lots number 5 and 6 in said purchase unites with said base or middle line, and running thence south along said line to its southern termination; thence on the same course continued to the south bounds of the town of German Flats; thence along the south bounds of said town to the northeast corner thereof; thence along the eastern bounds of the towns of German Flats and Herkimer to the southeast corner of the town of Fairfield; and from thence by a straight line to the place of beginning."

The boundaries of the town were surveyed by William De Wolf, of the town of Columbia. The first town meeting was held at the house of Robert Hinchman in the village of Little Falls. At that meeting the following officers were elected: George Petrie, supervisor; Richard M. Casler, town clerk; Gardeus Deyor, John Klock, Leonard Eaton and Richard N. Casler, assessors; James T. Rankins, Jacob Petrie and Parley Eaton, commissioners of highways; Thomas Smith, overseer of poor; Calvin G. Carpenter, Solomon Petrie and Barnard I. Wager, commissioners of common schools; Walter H. Ward, Calvin W. Smith and Jacob Guywitts, inspectors of common schools; John McMitchell, collector; Richard Winsor, John Phillips, John McMitchell, Daniel Dygert, Joseph Eysaman, John Eaton, Peter Van Vost, Sherrod Vincent and Jacob Osburn, constables; Martin Easterbrook, Adam Petrie, Barnard I. Wager, William Sponenburg, and John I. Bellinger, pound keepers.

The office of overseer of highway in early times was not among the unimportant, for good roads were not numerous. The first overseers of highways for the town, as appointed by the commissioners, were: John Casler, John C. Bellinger, Jeremiah Pulver, Cornelius Skinkle, Nathan Russ, Melcott Rankins, John Christman, John I. Bellinger, Thomas Rankins, Samuel S. Boyce, Jacob Bellinger, John Bort, Robert Johns, Morgan E. Case, Charles Smith, Andrew G. Weatherwax, Benjamin P. Churchill, John Tucker, William Bucklin, Benjamin C. Weatherwax and George Harter.

On the 5th day of May, 1829, the only applications made for license to keep inns, or taverns, in the town of Little Falls, were made by Thomas S. Willard, Peter Walrath, Robert Hinchman, Isaac Churchill, Leonard Eaton and William Sponenburg.

The commissioners of excise were George Petrie, C. P. Bellinger and William Brooks.

The supervisors of the town since its formation have been: George Petrie, 1829, 1830; Solomon Petrie, 1831, 1832; Peter B. Casler, 1833, 1834; George H. Feeter, 1835, 1836; Abraham G. Rosencranz, 1837, 1838; Jacob Petrie, 1839, 1840; William I. Skinner, 1841, 1842; Charles Delong, 1843, 1844; Richard N. Casler, 1845, 1846; Joram Petrie, 1847; James Moyer, 1848; Harvey D. Colvin, 1849-54; Henry Thompson, 1855; Edmund G. Chapin, 1856; Sylvanus J. Waters, 1857-59; Leonard Bayer, 1860-62; Z. C. Priest, 1863-66; George Keller, 1867-69; Peter A. Staring, 1870-72; Albert Story, 1873; John P. Sharer, 1874-78.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

X. A. WILLARD.

Professor Xerxes A. Willard was born in Herkimer county, N. Y., in 1820. He traces his ancestry through Colonel Simon Willard, one of the

Puritans from England who settled in Boston in 1634, to the times of William the Conqueror, A. D. 1085. His father, Dr. N. S. Willard, died in 1827. After preparatory studies at Fairfield and Cazenovia X. A. Willard entered Hamilton College in 1841; graduated in 1845; and immediately began the study of law in the office of Loomis & Nolton at Little Falls.

In 1848 he was married to Miss Harriet L. Hallett, of Fairfield, and soon after abandoned the law and engaged in farming, buying the farm he now occupies. Having a taste for science he soon began experiments with milk, and in dairy farming, which have proved highly useful. In 1855-6, he organized the Farmers' Club of Little Falls. From 1858 to 1861 he was the editor of the *Herkimer County Journal*. In 1859 he published the first of his works, *Essays on Agriculture*; began writing for periodicals; and wrote for the New York State Agricultural Society a pamphlet on cheese-dairying in Herkimer county. He was canal collector at Little Falls from 1860 to 1862. In 1861 he wrote another pamphlet on dairying for the State Agricultural Society, and in 1862 his work on the Associated Dairies of New York was issued by the society. This was the first published account of the new dairy system now so generally adopted over the continent.

In 1864 Mr. Willard became one of the editors of the *Utica Morning Herald*, and for five years conducted an agricultural department in that paper. He was one of the leading workers in organizing the American Dairymen's Association, and the published reports of that body contain many of his addresses at its conventions.

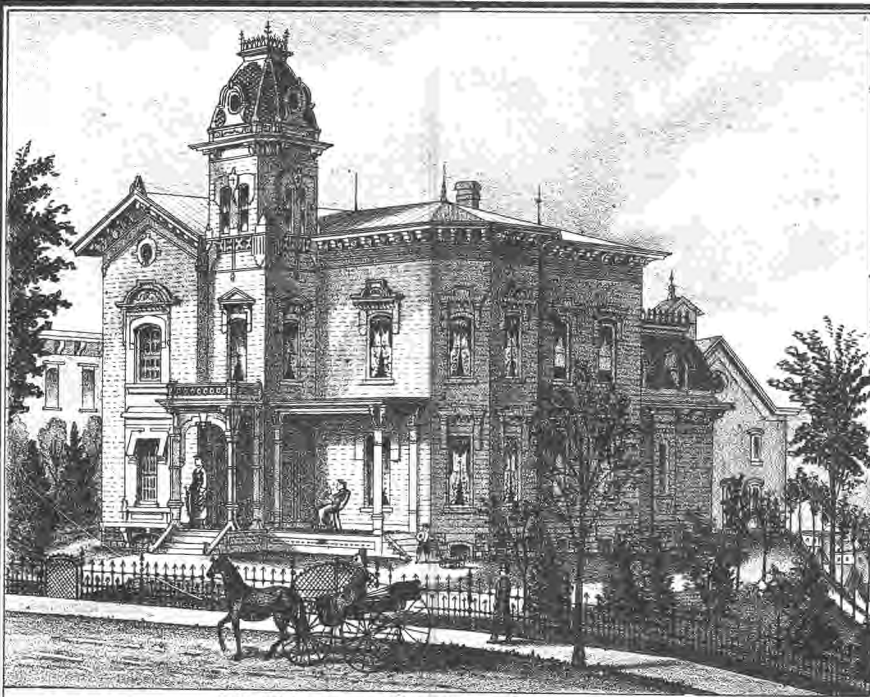
In 1866 Mr. Willard, in the interest of the American Dairymen's Association, traveled extensively over England, Scotland, Ireland, France and Switzerland, observing European methods in dairying. A report of his investigations was published by the Agricultural Department at Washington, and caused a great improvement in the manufacture of American cheese.

In 1869 he was employed by the Royal Agricultural Society of England to write works on dairying, and he furnished the society with one on American Butter Factories and one on Condensed Milk Manufacture.

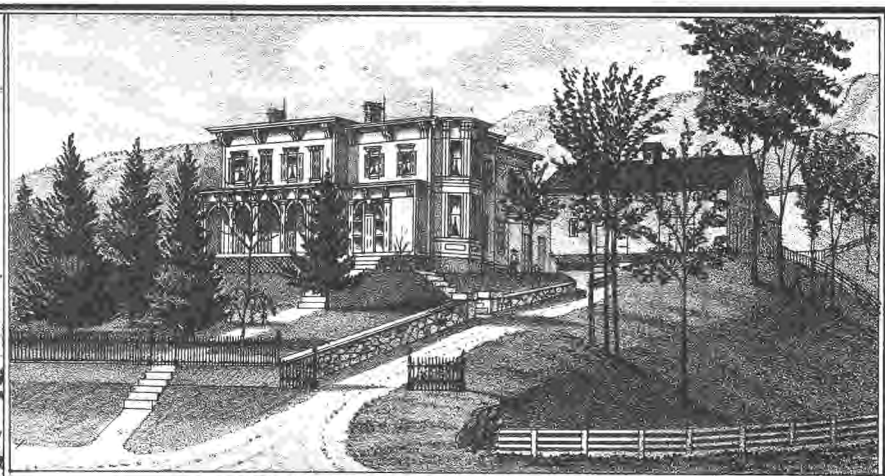
In January, 1869, Mr. Willard became dairy editor of the *Rural New Yorker*, which post he has since held. In 1871 he published *Practical Dairy Husbandry*, an octavo volume of nearly 600 pages, which has been recognized at home and abroad as the standard authority on this subject. In 1875 he brought out his *Practical Butter Book*, which at once became the standard on this branch. Mr. Willard was the first to inaugurate the system of "dairy boards of trade." He organized in 1870-71 the New York State Dairymen's Association, of which he has for several years been president; and from his numerous publications and addresses has a well earned European reputation. The London (England) *Milk Journal* pronounced *Practical Dairy Husbandry* the most complete, exhaustive and valuable work on its subject ever published. The late Dr. Edward Smith, F. R. S., the English author, said in the London *Standard* that Mr. Willard's work on milk condensing factories was incomparable "in clearness, detail and correctness."

Mr. Willard has delivered a great number of addresses on agricultural topics, speaking at the fairs in nearly every county in the State and frequently in other States, and delivering courses of lectures at Cornell University and the Maine Agricultural College. He has traveled very extensively in America as well as in Europe, having crossed the continent in 1870 and 1875, and made a tour of Texas and Colorado in 1873.

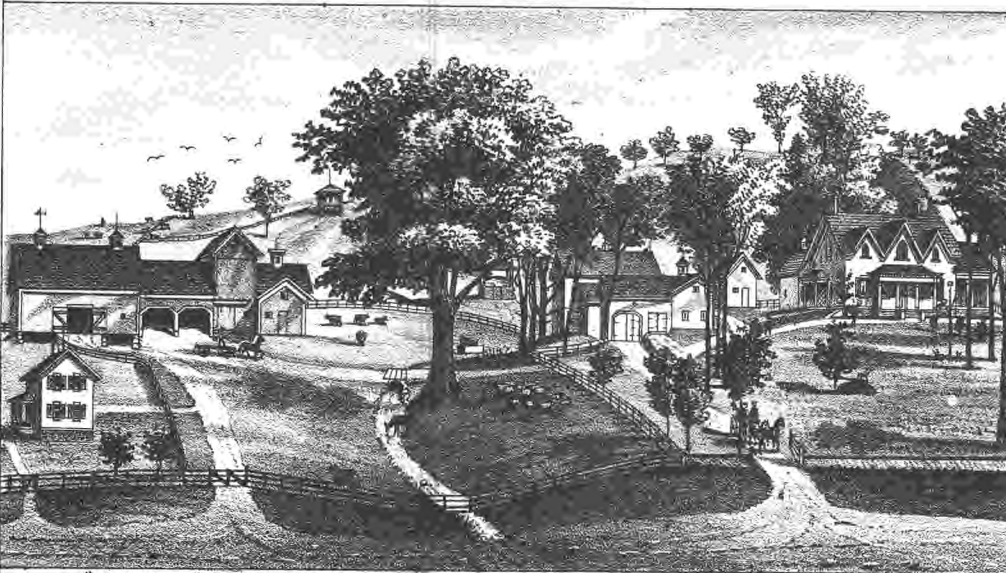
His residence is on his farm, and is pictured on another page of this work. He has five children, three boys and two girls. His oldest daughter is married to the Rev. C. F. A. Bielly, rector of St Mary's on the Hill, in



RES. OF W. W. BENTON N° 13 ARMORY HILL



RES. OF MR. A. B. ELY, TOWN OF HERKIMER



"HILL SIDE" RES. OF HON. X. A. WILLARD TOWN OF LITTLE FALLS. NEAR LITTLE FALLS, N.Y.



T. A. HOARD, DENTIST



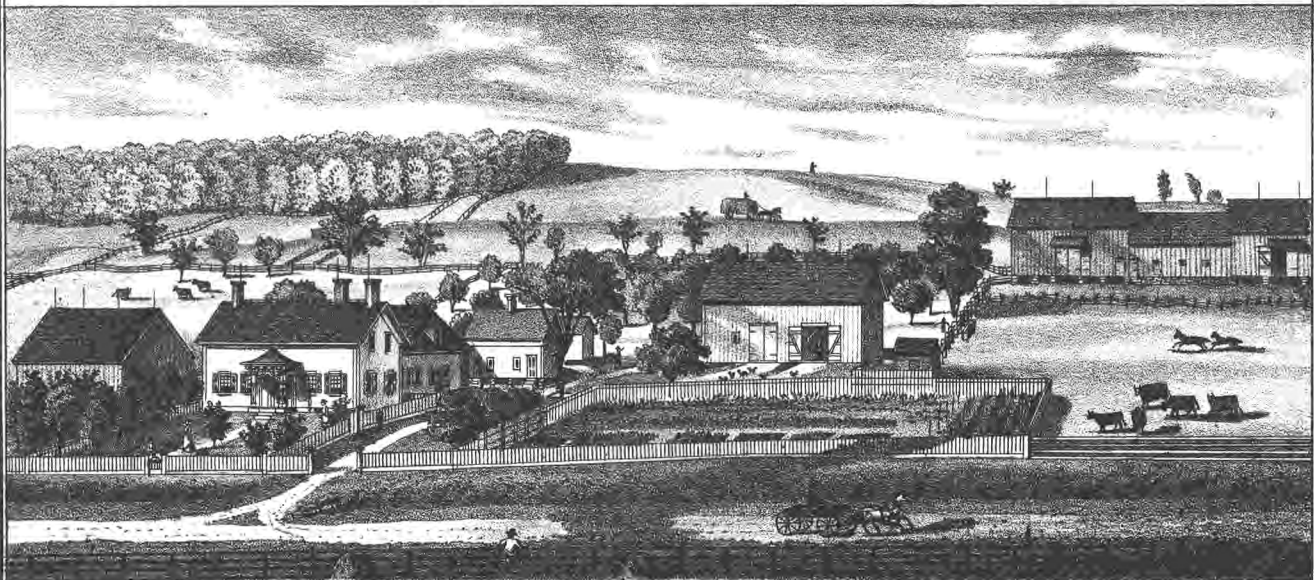
MISS ALVIRA GOLDEN.



MISS SARAH GOLDEN.



MISS MARY GOLDEN.



RES. OF THE MISSES GOLDEN, TOWN OF LITTLE FALLS, FORMER RES. OF AMOS GOLDEN, DECEASED.



RES. OF A. B. FINSTER WEST SCHUYLER N. Y.

Buffalo, N. Y. His oldest son was a member of the Hamilton College law class of 1878, and was in that year admitted to practice at the bar.

JUSTUS AND AMOS GOLDEN.

The first subject of this sketch was born in New Jersey, December 30th, 1742. In 1771 he with his family removed to Pittstown, Rensselaer county, N. Y., where he purchased a farm. When war was declared by Great Britain, and Indians and Tories became troublesome to the settlers, his family was sent to Albany, and he served his country with the militia at that trying time. After the war the family returned to their home and fireside, only to meet new discouragement, namely, the blasting of their crops from some unknown cause. In 1791 Mr. Golden sold his farm in Pittstown, moved to what is now the town of Little Falls, and located near what is known as Eaton's Bush. He received Continental money in exchange for his farm, and in his new wilderness home it was next to worthless. Here he made a clearing, raised some grain, set out an orchard, and commenced once more to live. Here he remained until his death.

Amos Golden was born October 6th, 1766, in New Jersey, came with his father to Little Falls in 1791, and settled on the farm now owned by H. J. Petrie. He was married in 1780 to Patience Worcester, of Southbury, Conn. In 1797 he purchased a farm and commenced the laborious task of converting a dense wilderness into fertile fields laden with bountiful crops. In his later years he turned his attention to dairying, and was a successful agriculturist. He was not a politician, and never held an office in the gift of the people, believing that politics and farming should never be mixed. In the "sere and yellow leaf" of old age he reposed on the comforts of a good farm, and the accumulations of an industrious and well

spent life. He won the regards of his neighbors and fellow citizens, and died January 12th, 1853, at the advanced age of eighty-seven years, three months and six days. He raised quite a large family, of whom only one son and three daughters survive him.

HON. ARPHAXED LOOMIS.

Arphaxed Loomis was born April 9th, 1798, at Winchester, Conn. He was the oldest son of Thaddeus Loomis. His mother was Lois Griswold Loomis. His parents settled with their family in Salisbury in 1803. He acquired a fair classical education, though not collegiate; studied law and was admitted to the bar in January, 1822. He practiced his profession at Sackett's Harbor in partnership with his principal, Justin Butterfield, until 1824, when he made an extended tour through the Western and Southern States, and after his return established himself at Little Falls in March, 1825. He was married in 1831 to Anne Todd, daughter of Doctor Stephen Todd, and has sons and daughters. He was appointed surrogate of Herkimer county in 1828, which office he held about eight years. He was first judge of Herkimer county five years—1835 to 1840; representative in Congress, 1837-39; member of Assembly in 1841, 1842 and 1853; member of the Constitutional convention in 1846; and commissioner to revise and reform practice and pleading in 1847-49. A growing infirmity of deafness has in a great degree disqualified him for the last twenty years for public service, as well as for appearance in court and the trial of causes; but he has kept a law office, and for ten or fifteen years past has been associated with his sons in law business.

He has been a life-long Democrat in politics, and although in retirement maintains his interest in public affairs.

THE TOWN OF MANHEIM.

UNTIL 1797 the town of Manheim constituted a part of Palatine, Montgomery county, and its early history is more or less identified with the history of that town. On the 3d of March, 1797, it was organized into a separate town, and on the 7th of April, 1817, it was taken from Montgomery county and annexed to Herkimer county. It was named from Manheim, in Baden, Germany, a strong and well built city, which was in 1576 appointed as the place of retreat for the persecuted families of the Palatines and was the native place of many of the early settlers of this town. The boundary lines of the town are the same as established in 1797. It lies along the north bank of the Mohawk river, below the Little Falls, and its eastern border is washed by the waters of East Canada creek, upon which stream are numerous cascades, affording, in many places, excellent water power, which has been utilized to some extent for manufacturing and mechanical purposes. About one mile above the mouth of this creek there is a series of waterfalls, where the water descends one hundred and eighty feet in about three-fourths of a mile.

Manheim contains within its limits an area of about 18,000 acres and embraces six of the large lots (over 4,000 acres) of Glen's purchase, granted in 1738 and 1739; a part of the fourth allotment of the Royal Grant; a part of Rev. Petrus Van Driesen's patent, granted in 1737; the whole of Schnell & Timmerman's patent, granted in 1755; the whole of John Van Driesen's patent, granted in 1786; a part of Vrooman's patent, issued in 1786; besides several minor tracts granted by the State subsequent to the Revolution.

A portion of the records of the town previous to its annexation to Herkimer county is lost or inaccessible, and a list of the first officers cannot be obtained. The existing town records begin with the first regular town meeting after the town was annexed to this county, held on the first Tuesday in March, 1818. The officers elected at that time were as follows: Jacob Markell, supervisor; Jacob Wire, town clerk; John Youngs, Hanford Sherwood and Elijah Barnes, highway commissioners; Elijah Barnes, Samuel Gray, jr., and Adam Feeter, assessors; Jacob Markell and Daniel Getman, overseers of the poor; George G. Loucks, collector; Luther Pardee, Jacob Bates and Jacob Markell, school commissioners; Bennett Pearce, Charles Freeman, Elijah Ayers, Thomas Ransom, John G. Loucks and Elijah Barnes, school inspectors; William P. Schuyler, Harmanus Visgar and Joseph House, constables; twenty-four overseers of highways were also elected at the same time.

Jacob Markell was elected the first supervisor of the town, and continued to hold the office for twenty-two consecutive years. The following is a complete list of supervisors from the organization of the town: Jacob Markell, 1797-1819, 1824-27; Luther Pardee, 1820-22; Lawrence Timmerman, 1823; Augustus Beardslee, 1828, 1829; John T. Timmerman, 1830; Daniel Hayes, 1831; Isaac S. Ford, 1832; Jacob Powell, 1833; John P. Snell, 1834-37, 1839; Suffrenus Snell, 1838; John Hoover, jr., 1840, 1841; John T. Beardslee, 1842; Jacob Yoran, 1843, 1844, 1850; Nathan S. Green, 1845; John Markell, 1846-49; Oliver Ladue, 1851, 1852; Jeremiah G. Snell, 1853; Hiram Broat, 1854, 1855, 1867-71; Levi Bellinger, 1856, 1857; Luke Snell, 1858, 1859; James H. Weatherwax, 1860-62; Morgan Bidleman, 1863, 1864; S. Stewart Lansing, 1865, 1866; Michael Levee, 1872; Charles E. Bauder, 1873-75; Seymour Keyser, 1876; Norman Timmerman, 1877, 1878.

EARLY SETTLEMENTS AND SETTLERS.

The grant of 3,600 acres made in 1755 to Johan Jost Schnell and Jacob Timmerman, commonly known as Snell and Timmerman's patent, lies in

the southeastern part of the town, and south of the Royal Grant. That section is still locally known as "Snell's Bush." The original deed or patent of this land is still in possession of the Snell family. Attached to it is a seal which is four and a half inches in diameter and nearly half an inch thick. This document was hid in a hollow tree during the Revolution, and was slightly damaged by vermin; otherwise it is in a good state of preservation.

The first settlement in Manheim was made upon this patent, and the date of the grant may be assumed as about the time when that event took place. The pioneers of the town were German immigrants. Both of the patentees, Johan Jost Schnell and Jacob Timmerman, located on their land, and were probably among the first to settle here. Jacob Timmerman had five sons at least, four of whom, Henry, Adam, Frederick and Jacob, subsequently settled on portions of this patent. The Snell family was quite numerous in this vicinity previous to the Revolution. Four of the sons of Johan Jost Snell—Suffrenus, Peter, Joseph and Jacob—were located at that time near the present Dutch Reformed church. There were several men of this Snell family at the Oriskany battle under General Herkimer, among them Peter, Joseph, and Jacob. Most of them laid down their lives on that bloody field, as recorded on page 54. The Snells and Timmermans, descendants of the patentees, are still quite numerous in the town, many of them owners of the soil through a long line of inheritance.

Henry Remensneider and Johannes Boyer were the first settlers on Glen's purchase in this town, several years previous to the Revolution. Remensneider settled on a portion of the farm now owned by Lorenzo Carryl, near the "old yellow church" in the western part of the town. He continued to reside here, after the war, until his death. Johannes Boyer located near Remensneider, and at the same time. He was born in New York; his father emigrated from Germany. Johannes was in the battle of Oriskany, and lost his team of horses and wagon in that deadly affray.

Among others who seated themselves in the vicinity of Remensneider's Bush prior to the Revolution were families named Keyser, Windecker, Garter, Van Slyke and Pickert. The Newmans, Klocks and Davises settled near the center of the town, two and a half miles southeast of Remensneider's Bush, previous to 1775. James Van Slyke and John Windecker, then aged respectively seventeen and nine years, were taken prisoners by the Indians during the Revolution. They were at the time in the log house of Frederick Windecker, who lived on the farm where John F. Windecker now resides. They were carried to Canada. Van Slyke escaped soon after, but Windecker was detained five years.

Adam Garlock emigrated from Holland and settled, previous to the Revolution, on the farm now owned by his great grandsons, James and John Garlock. The farm has always remained in possession of the family.

Upon the final breaking out of the Revolutionary war immigration to this town was almost entirely suspended, and nearly all the settlers left their homes and sought less exposed localities. Most of them, however, returned upon the cessation of hostilities, and the town then began to be rapidly settled by new comers.

Judge Jacob Markell was born near the city of Schenectady May 8th, 1770; and at the close of the Revolution removed with his father's family to Stone Arabia. At the age of twenty he married and settled in Manheim. He was an acting justice of the peace almost "time out of mind," and held the office of supervisor of Manheim twenty-six years. When the town remained attached to Montgomery county he held the office of judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and was elected to Congress for one term. He was elected member of Assembly from Herkimer county in 1819. He remained a resident of Manheim until his death, November 26th, 1852.

Jacob P. Loucks was born in Manheim December 23rd, 1783. He is

still living, the oldest man in the town. He enlisted in the war of 1812, and armed and equipped himself, but was not called out.

Major Andrew Fink settled in Manheim soon after the close of the Revolutionary war. He was of German descent and born in the present town of Palatine. He was commissioned first lieutenant of Captain Christopher P. Yates's company July 15th, 1775. He was attached to the military service during the whole Revolutionary contest and rose to the rank of major. He died in this town at an advanced age. His grave is on a rise of ground just north of the turnpike, in full view of the final resting place of General Herkimer.

Henry Dockey was born in this town March 4th, 1784, and always resided here. His father, John A. Dockey, was in the British army under Burgoyne, and was taken prisoner at Bennington by the Americans, conveyed to Albany and allowed to escape. He came to Fall Hill and hired out to Peter Dygert, and soon after married the widow of Jacob Snell, who was killed at Oriskany. Mr. Dockey espoused the American cause, and participated with the federals at the battle of Stone Arabia. He located in Manheim as early as 1783.

Nathaniel and Elijah Spencer came from Vermont and located on the farm now owned by Thomas Spencer, in 1797. Among those who located in Manheim in the latter part of the last century were: Samuel Peck and his son Isaac, who came in 1796, Jacob Youran in 1797, John Farvill, Simeon P. Bidleman, James and John Van Valkenburg, Henry Broat and Peter Woolever.

John Beardslee was born in Sharon, Conn., in November, 1759. He was a practical mechanic, architect and civil engineer. He came to the Mohawk valley in 1787, and engaged with White & Whitmore to build mills on shares. In 1792 he was employed by the State to build a set of mills for the Oneida Indians. Between 1790 and 1796 he built the first bridge across the Mohawk river at Little Falls, the old red grist-mill at that place, the first bridge over the gulf east of the academy, mills for Richard Van Horn, at Van Hornsville, and for Colonel Frey, at Canajoharie; a bridge over the West Canada creek, and the court-house and jail at Herkimer, which were burned in January, 1834; a bridge across the Mohawk at Fort Plain, and a bridge over East Canada creek, and a grist and saw-mill and carding and cloth dressing works, about half a mile north of the present Mohawk turnpike. The building of the latter bridge led to his permanent settlement in Manheim. The bridge was paid for by Montgomery county, and in order to obtain the necessary timber he purchased a one hundred acre lot west of the creek and adjoining the bridge, in March, 1794. After the bridge was completed he erected the mills, which were in operation in 1795. These mills attracted emigrants, and by the year 1800 quite a little village, called "the city," had sprung up, containing, besides the mills, two stores, two taverns, a blacksmith shop, a nail factory, a cooperage and a brewery and distillery. At this time there was more business done at Beardslee's Mills than at Little Falls, but the location and completion of the Mohawk turnpike, half a mile south, and the subsequent construction of the Erie Canal south of the river ruined the business prospects of "the city," and every trace of its existence was long since obliterated. In 1810 Mr. Beardslee purchased three hundred and fifty acres of land lying on both sides of the creek and between his first purchase and the river, and containing the present site of East Creek. He continued to reside here until his death, October 3rd, 1825.

The section of country in the vicinity of the "old yellow church" in the western part of the town, about three miles northerly from Little Falls, was formerly known as Remensneider's Bush, so called after Henry Remensneider, one of the first settlers in that locality. Quite a settlement had sprung up here previous to the Revolution. A grist-mill had been built on land at present owned by Lorenzo Carryl. The inhabitants had also, at the beginning of threatened danger, erected a block-house in this neighborhood, known as Remensneider's fort, to which they resorted nights for protection and safety. This fort stood just over the west line of Manheim in the present town of Little Falls. On the 3d of April, 1780, a party of about sixty Indians and Tories fell upon these settlements, burned the grist-mill and carried off nineteen prisoners, twelve of whom, it is said, were collected in one house, and surrendered to less than half their number of straggling Indians, without making any resistance or an attempt to escape. All of these prisoners returned at the close of the war except one, John Garter, who died in Canada. After this visit of the enemy the remaining inhabitants of that section abandoned their farms and retired into the valley below.

Besides the mills already mentioned, Jacob Youran built a saw-mill on East Canada creek in 1798. He also erected a grist-mill in 1815, which was in operation about forty years, when it was converted to other uses. Thomas Johnson built a saw-mill on Gillett creek, on the farm now owned by David Ransom, about 1814, and in 1846 a lath mill was erected on the same site. Several mills of different kinds have been constructed along this stream, but not one of them is in operation at the present day. Judge Jacob Markell built and opened a small country store in 1790 near what is now known as Manheim Center. He also manufactured pot and pearl ashes at the same time. A tavern was kept in this town as early as 1782.

PRESENT VILLAGES OF THE TOWN.

Brockett's Bridge, situated on East Canada creek, in the northeast part, is the most important village in the town. Besides the general dry goods, grocery, drug and hardware store of J. P. Spofford & Co., it contains a dry goods and a grocery store, a grist-mill and saw-mill, one church, one hotel, a cheese factory, the extensive piano felt works of Alfred Dodge, and about three hundred and fifty inhabitants.

Rufus Morse was the first settler at this place. He located about 1795, and built a saw-mill on the west side of East Canada creek. Soon after Thomas Spofford, a native of New Hampshire, settled here about the year 1808, and immediately erected the first grist-mill, long since out of use, though still standing. Abram Spofford built and kept the first tavern here about 1800. John D. Spofford came from Unadilla Forks in 1811 and settled here, and the same year erected a saw-mill on the creek, north of the bridge. Zephi Brockett, a native of Wolcott, Conn., first visited this place in 1801, as a tin peddler, driving one horse before a peddler's cart. He was then sixteen years of age. In 1804 he located in Salisbury on the farm now owned by Israel Keller, where he remained until 1814, when he removed to Brockett's Bridge and purchased the tavern property of Abram Spofford, which was afterwards kept by him and his descendants for over forty years. Elijah Spencer built and kept the first store here about 1816. D. B. Winton erected a tannery here in 1832. He also built the present grist-mill, about 1836. About 1846 the tannery was purchased by Thorne Watson & Co., of New York city, an eminent firm engaged in the leather business, by whom it was enlarged and improved and made one of the largest manufactories of its kind in the State, consuming seven thousand cords of bark and turning out sixty thousand sides of sole leather annually. It was kept in operation until about 1872. In 1874 the building was purchased by Alfred Dodge, of New York city, and by him again enlarged, remodeled and converted into an establishment for the manufacture of felt and sounding boards for piano makers, where there are employed on an average sixty-five hands, and \$75,000 worth of work turned out annually.

The State road, leading from Johnstown to the Black river country, crosses East Canada creek at this point. The first bridge across this stream was built in 1807 by a man named Green, and for several years the place was known as Green's Bridge.

The post-office was established here in 1826, under the name of Brockett's Bridge, after Zephi Brockett, who was appointed the first postmaster. A free church erected here many years ago is now used as a public hall, under the management of the Brockett's Bridge Bowling Club.

The Methodist Episcopal church at Brockett's Bridge was built in 1811 by the Methodist Episcopal society, upon grounds donated for that purpose by John D. Spofford. It is a frame structure about thirty by forty feet in size, and cost about \$2,000. This was the first meeting house at Brockett's Bridge. The first religious society here was legally organized in 1814, as the following extract from the records will show:

"County of Montgomery, s. s.

"Be it remembered that on the nineteenth day of May, 1814, a meeting of a number of the members of the Methodist society in the town of Manheim, being notified according to law, convened at the meeting house, and after making choice of George Gray and Zephi Brockett as their chairman and returning officers," voted "that Nathaniel Spencer, Ezra Cheadel, Thomas Sherwood, Elijah Metcalf and Charles Lamberson be their trustees; * * * that this society be known and

incorporated by the name of 'The First Society in the Methodist Episcopal Church in the town of Manheim.'

"In witness whereof the returning officers have hereunto set our hands and seals the day and year above mentioned.

"In presence of Caleb Davison, James Lamberson, John Faville, Amos Sherwood.

"GEORGE GRAY, (L. S.)
ZEPH BROCKETT," (L. S.)

Ingham's Mills, situated on East Canada creek, three miles below Brockett's Bridge, contains a grist-mill, church, grocery store, cheese box factory, cider mill and about one hundred inhabitants. The first improvements at this point were made by Colonel William Feeter, who erected a saw and grist-mill about the year 1802. These mills were operated by his son Adam Feeter, who located at the place. Alonzo Ingham settled here in 1808 and erected carding and cloth dressing works, and subsequently purchased the Feeter mills property. Harvey Ingham located here in 1820 and is still a resident of the place. Thompson & McCalister built and kept the first store here in 1818. The post-office was established here in 1862. Erastus Ingham was the first postmaster, and still holds the office.

The Union Church at Ingham's Mills was built in 1841 at a cost of \$2,500, and was dedicated by the Baptist denomination November 1st, 1841. On January 10th, 1842, a religious society was duly incorporated, with the following persons as first trustees: Nathan Brown, Joseph Hewett, John P. Claus, George S. Allen, Leonard L. Bauder, Harvey Ingham, David Snell, Henry Shall and Stephen Bowen.

A Baptist society was organized in the school-house near this place in 1818. Rev. Augustus Beach was its first pastor. Among its constituent members were Alanson Harvey and Stephen Ingham and their wives, Carpenter, Hewett, Bowen, Schuyler. Their meetings were held a part of the time in the above named school-house and a part of the time on the State road in Oppenheim, until the erection of the church in 1841. The following pastors have served this church since its organization: Rev. Messrs. Augustus Beach, Calvin G. Carpenter, Daniel Robinson, John I. Whitmore, Allen R. Beach, O. B. Judd, David S. Dean, G. W. Abrams, H. F. Cochrane, G. W. Harvey, L. J. Gross and L. C. Sands, the present pastor. This church belongs to the Mohawk Valley Baptist Association. The present membership is forty-five. This is the only religious organization at or near this place. A Methodist class was organized here about 1818 and for a time occupied the church, alternating with the Baptist society; but the class ceased to exist as an organization several years ago.

A church edifice was erected in school district No. 5 in 1856, and for a time a Methodist Episcopal society existed in this vicinity and worshiped in this church, but their organization has died out, and at present the church is unoccupied by any denomination.

REFORMED AND LUTHERAN CHURCHES.

Several years previous to the Revolution Suffrenus, Peter, Joseph and Jacob Snell, four sons of Johan Jost Snell, the patentee, made a donation of seven acres of land for a church lot and twelve acres for school purposes, and they and their neighbors met upon the lands every Saturday afternoon and cleared them. A church was erected on the lot designated for that purpose, which was burned during the Revolution and rebuilt soon after. The latter building remained standing until 1850, when it was demolished, and a neat, well-finished frame edifice erected on the same site, known as the Reformed Dutch Church. The school-house in that district stands on the donated lot, but eleven and a half acres of the school lot have been, by act of the Legislature, transferred to the church. A religious society of the Reformed denomination has existed in this vicinity "time out of mind," but very little of its early history is obtainable, as all the early records are destroyed or lost. Rev. Caleb Alexander, who made

a missionary tour through this and adjoining counties in 1801, says, in his journal, under date November 23d: "Between Fairfield and the Little Falls is a Dutch settlement called Manheim; rich farms, a meeting-house and a minister." Rev. John Taylor, who made a similar tour in 1802, reported this church vacant, with "not a large congregation."

On September 1st, 1821, a religious society was incorporated at what was then known as Remensneider's Bush, under the name of the German Evangelical Society of the County of Herkimer. The first trustees elected were Peter B. Keyser, Henry F. Keller, John Pickert, John Bellingier, Jost D. Petrie and Peter P. Nellis. In 1822 a frame church edifice was erected in that vicinity, on six acres of land donated by persons belonging to the Reformed and Lutheran denominations. The structure was completed at a cost of about \$1,600, and dedicated October 29th, 1822, sermons being preached in both German and English, by Rev. John P. Spinner, of Herkimer, Rev. N. Demeyer, of Stone Arabia, and Rev. Mr. Burritt, of Little Falls. Rev. John P. Spinner was the pastor in charge of this society at the time of its organization. By an act of the Legislature passed April 21st, 1847, the charter of the "German Evangelical Society in the County of Herkimer" was amended, and the name of the corporation changed to the "Dutch Reformed and Lutheran Union Church."

In 1853 the church building was remodeled and repaired at a cost of about \$1,500, and rededicated by Rev. Mr. Hemperley. The parsonage was enlarged and repaired in 1862. The following pastors have served this church since its organization in 1821: Revs. John P. Spinner, Lambert Swackhamer, Stephen W. Champlain, Benjamin Diefendorf, Conrad Ochampaugh, George Young and A. L. Bridgman. From 1872 until 1875 the church was without a regular pastor, but was supplied by Rev. M. R. Webster, of the Methodist denomination. He was followed by Rev. J. W. Young, who still retains the pastorate. The present membership is forty-eight.

CHEESE FACTORIES.

Manheim is one of the largest cheese producing towns in the county. As early as 1858 there were 3,320 cows owned in the town, and 1,087,200 pounds of cheese were manufactured that year. There are now nine factories in the town, of different capacities.

The Manheim cheese factory was erected by a stock company, and commenced operations in May, 1865. Its annual average manufacture of cheese is over 225,000 pounds.

The Manheim Center cheese factory was built in the fall and winter of 1864, by Luke Snell & Co., and commenced manufacturing in the spring of 1865. Its annual average product is about 200,000 pounds.

The Snell's Bush cheese factory was started in the spring of 1865, by Jehoram Snell and Robert Stewart. Its present average annual yield is about 150,000 pounds.

The Manheim Turnpike Association cheese factory commenced operations April 23d, 1867, and has averaged about 140,000 pounds annually since that time.

The New Manheim cheese factory was built in the fall of 1877 by James and John Garlock, who commenced manufacturing March 2nd, 1878, and made about 130,000 pounds of cheese the first season.

P. H. Smith's cheese factory, near Brockett's Bridge, was built in 1864, and commenced operations in the spring of 1865. It is worked partially as a creamery, but produces about 125,000 pounds of cheese annually.

The Little Falls cheese factory, situated about a mile and a half north of Little Falls, in the western part of Manheim, was started about 1870, and manufactures some 70,000 pounds of cheese annually.

The Manheim Cold Spring cheese factory commenced operations in 1872, and averages about 50,000 pounds of cheese annually.

The Manheim Slate Hill factory was built in 1875. Its annual average product is about 100,000 pounds.

THE TOWN OF SALISBURY.

IN territorial extent this town is with one exception the largest in the county, having an area of over sixty-eight thousand acres. The northern portion is mountainous and very thinly inhabited. It embraces a part of the Jerseyfield patent, issued in 1770, and also portions of the first, second and fourth allotments of the Royal Grant.

The town received its name from Salisbury, Conn., the native place of many of the early permanent settlers. It was taken from Palatine, Montgomery county, and organized into a separate town on March 3rd, 1797, and on the 7th of April, 1817, it was annexed to Herkimer county. The organization was fully completed at the first town meeting, held April 4th, 1797, of which the following first official record for the town was made:

"Agreeable to statute, the freeholders and inhabitants of the town of Salisbury convened at the house of Aaron Hackley, Esq., on Tuesday, the 4th day of April, 1797. Cornelius Humphrey and Aaron Hackley, Esqs., superintended the meeting. Polls opened and proceeded to put in the town officers, and the following were chosen, that is to say: Cornelius Humphrey, Esq., supervisor; Eliphalet Taylor, town clerk; Abijah Ford, Samuel Bennet, Jonathan Cole, assessors; Jonathan Hallett, William Lee, jr., and Joseph Munson, commissioners of highways; Nathaniel Curtis, constable and collector; Stephen Todd, jr., constable; Reynolds Cahoon, and Jabez Ayers, overseers of the poor; Augustus Thorp, Stutley Can and Caleb Bates, commissioners of schools; Eleazer Can, Jabez Tuttle and Joseph Tuttle, fence viewers and appraisers of damages; Joseph Cahoon and Alexander Ayers, pound masters." The entire town at that time contained only thirteen road districts, and one overseer was elected for each district.

The inhabitants of the town were not unmindful of their poor that year, as the following from the records shows: "Agreeable to notification a special town meeting was held at the meeting house in Salisbury. Voted that the supervisor be directed to raise \$30 by way of tax for the use of the poor.

"Sept. 12th, 1797."

The following entry on the town book against two of the early citizens of the town would indicate that a violation of the excise law was not always allowed with impunity even in those early days:

"Be it remembered that on the 15th day of January, 1798, Joseph Cahoon and Isaiah Kenyon, merchants of the town of Salisbury, county of Montgomery and State of New York, was this day convicted before me, Cornelius Humphrey, one of the justices of the peace of said county, for retailing, on the 9th day of this instant—January—and at several other times, at their store in the town aforesaid, gin and other spirituous liquors by small measure to be drank in their house, without having a license or such permit in their house, out-house, yard or garden, or without having entered into such recognizance as is mentioned in the act entitled 'an act to lay a duty of excise on strong liquors and for the better regulating of inns and taverns,' passed March 1st, 1788.

"Given under my hand and seal the 15th day of January, 1798.

"CORNELIUS HUMPHREY, J. P."

The following unique document was also made a matter of town record:

"Wallingford, Conn., Jany. 8th, 1797.

"This may certify that I, Ebenezer Moss, of Wallingford, do lend to my daughter Ruth Nickerson, of Salisbury, State of New York, some

articles of furniture, viz.: one bed and bedding, two chests, two cows and their increase, one pot, teakettle and bake kettle, and other furniture, all of which I lend to said Ruth and her heirs. One cow marked—hole through left ear and a slit in the upper part of the same.

"EBENEZER MOSS."

"Recorded 23d February, 1798."

Following is a complete list of the supervisors from the organization of the town to the present time (1878), showing the years in which each served:

Cornelius Humphrey, 1797-99; Samuel Bennett, 1800; Jonathan Hallett, 1801, 1802; Cornelius Drake, 1803-5; Alvah Southworth, 1806-13; Stephen Todd, 1814, 1820-22, 1824; Elijah Ford, 1815; Isaac Sears, 1816; John D. Waterman, 1817-19; Jeremiah Drake, 1823, 1825, 1829; Abraham Marsh, 1826, 1827; Abial Pratt, 1828; Henry Waterman, 1830, 1831; George W. Alton, 1832-36, 1839; Eliakim Sherrill, 1837, 1838; Atwater Cook, 1840, 1841; Hiram Hadley, 1842-44; George Avery, 1845; Ira Comstock, 1846; Truman Bliss, 1847, 1848; Harry Burrell, 1849; Lorenzo Caryl, 1850; Billious Avery, 1851, 1852; Daniel A. Northup, 1853-55, 1859, 1860; James J. Cook, 1856-58, 1877, 1878; James H. Ives, 1861-64; Milton B. Avery, 1865, 1866; George L. Byington, 1867-69; John Ives, 1870, 1871; W. F. Burrell, 1872, 1873; Volney Hopson, 1874; Ormel Leavitt, 1875, 1876.

The town clerks for this period have been: Eliphalet Taylor, 1797, 1798; Elijah Ford, 1799; Thomas Bennett, 1800, 1801; Alvah Southworth, 1802-4; Abial Pratt, 1805; Eli Frisbee, 1806-12, 1814; Jeremiah Drake, 1813; Joseph Sabin, 1815-29; Aldin S. Gage, 1831; Wyllys Avery, 1832-37, 1839, 1841, 1842, 1856-65; Ezra T. Reed, 1830; Henry B. Reynolds, 1840; George L. Byington, 1843, 1844, 1866; James C. Avery, 1845-52; Truman Bliss, 1853; Storm R. Bliss, 1854, 1855; Selem Newell, 1867; William S. Perkins, 1868-74; Frank H. Loucks, 1875, 1876; John W. Rosa, 1877, 1878.

The polls for all elections for the entire town are held at Salisbury Center. The town contains about four hundred voters.

EARLY SETTLERS AND SETTLEMENTS.

Settlements were begun in the southern part of this town prior to the Revolution, by several families who during the war adhered to the crown or remained neutral. Being located on the Royal Grant they were undoubtedly tenants of the Johnson family, imbibing more or less of their sentiments and following their lead. They were conveniently situated on the direct route from the Mohawk valley to the head waters of the Black river, and their houses were made a rendezvous where the disaffected could congregate in safety and mature their plans of mischief. Straggling parties of the enemy also received aid and comfort here. These settlers were allowed to remain here undisturbed throughout the war, but when, in 1784, the Commissioners of Forfeitures claimed the Royal Grant as the property of the State, they were obliged to relinquish whatever claim they had upon the lands. The first settlements in the town were in this way broken up, and all or nearly all of the inhabitants left this part of the country. Among these original settlers were one Johnson, who resided on lot 154 in the first allotment, a short distance west of the present village of Salisbury, and Daniel Lobdell, who lived in the same vicinity. Mr. Lobdell had four or five grown up sons living with him, who at an early period of the war went to Canada with a party of Indians and remained there until peace was proclaimed. One of the sons, whose name was Joseph, became a waiter to a British officer. After his return to this

town he was pensioned by the United States for Revolutionary services, but for what reason, or in what way he proved his services to the Colonies, was always a mystery to those who knew him.

Two or three families ventured to locate in this town during the Revolution, among whom were John Faville and Cornelius Lamberson, both natives of New Jersey. John Faville was born in 1749. In his early manhood he resided near Albany, and was engaged in running batteaux on the Mohawk. He was married during the war to Nancy Lewis, and soon after marriage settled in the southwestern part of Salisbury, on a farm now owned by Harry Burrell. His oldest child, Betsey, was born here in 1780, and his son William was born here December 19th, 1785. In 1795 he removed to the northwestern part of Manheim, where he erected a grist-mill previous to 1800. He was the father of eight sons and four daughters, most of whom located in Salisbury and Manheim. Cornelius Lamberson located on the farm now owned and occupied by his grandson, Joshua W. Lamberson, in the southern part of the town. He became a resident of Salisbury soon after Mr. Faville. He reared a family of seven sons and one daughter. His second son, Charles, was born here in 1781.

But few other families ventured to make a home so far beyond the more thickly inhabited limits of Manheim and Oppenheim for the following ten or twelve years. Among those who became permanent settlers during that time were Major Jonathan Hallett, Stephen Todd, Jabez Ayers, and Nathaniel Foster.

Major Jonathan Hallett was an officer of the Revolutionary army and a native of Connecticut. He removed to Salisbury as early as 1787, and located in the western part of the town, where Patrick Lucy now resides. His son Stephen Hallett was born here in 1787, and remained a resident of the town until 1820, when he removed to Fairfield and engaged in mercantile business. He was appointed sheriff of the county in 1821. Jonathan Hallett was supervisor of Salisbury for the years 1801 and 1802.

Jabez Ayers was a native of Massachusetts, from whence he came to Salisbury in the spring of 1792, locating on wild land near what is now known as Burrell's Corners, where he made his clearing, raised his family, and went to his final rest. His son Stephen Ayers was born in Braintree, Mass., February 16th, 1770, and came to this town with his father's family. He subsequently located a mile or more west of his father's residence, in the present town of Fairfield. He was a practical surveyor and his knowledge of the science was often brought into requisition in the early settlements of Salisbury. Many of the first roads in the town were surveyed by him. He was one of the representatives of this county in the Assembly in 1836. He died September 17th, 1850.

Stephen Todd emigrated from Wallingford, Connecticut, to Salisbury in 1792 and settled at what is now known as Diamond Hill, on the State road, where he converted a wilderness into fruitful fields and where he remained until his death. His son, Stephen Todd, jr., was born in Wallingford, Connecticut, December 23d, 1773, and came with his father's family to this town in 1792. He worked with his father on the new farm for a few years, when he commenced the study of medicine, obtained a license and began practice in 1799. Dr. Todd attained a very considerable eminence in his profession, which he continued to pursue in Salisbury till near the close of his life. He was also engaged in agriculture to quite an extent, and was one of the first in this county to adopt the change from grain growing to grazing. He was the captain of a company of light infantry in the war of 1812, and was elected a member of the Assembly from this county in the fall of 1821. He died at his home in Salisbury on the anniversary of his birth in 1827, aged 54 years.

Nathaniel Foster, the justly celebrated hunter and trapper of northern New York, was born in Windham county, Vermont, in 1767. About the year 1790 he married Jenima Streeter, of New Hampshire, and a year or two later he removed to Salisbury, and remained a resident of the town for nearly forty years, devoting most of his time to his favorite pursuit, that of hunting and trapping in the northern wilds of Herkimer and Hamilton counties, at which he was eminently successful, realizing, it is said, as high as \$1,250 from his catch in one year. He died in Oneida county in March, 1841. One or two years after he located in Salisbury, his father, whose name was also Nathaniel, moved into the town with his family, among whom were two sons, Shubael and Elisha, younger than Nathaniel. They located on the farm now owned by W. J. Thompson, in the southwest part of the town. Several of the descendants of this family are still residents of the county.

In the early part of 1794 emigration began to flow in this direction, and in that and the following year many New England and New York families found new homes in the southern part of Salisbury; and the beginning of the present century found this portion of the town inhabited by a population of quite 1,500 souls, following the various branches of industry incident to a new country.

Nathan Metcalf, from Berkshire county, Mass., located in the extreme southern part of the town in 1794.

Abial Pratt, a native of Taunton, Mass., came here in 1794 and purchased a farm of Alvarius Hopson, upon which he remained one year, when he returned to Massachusetts. In 1799 he removed with his family to his farm in Salisbury, which he subduced and cultivated and upon which he resided until his death, February 22nd, 1864, aged ninety-two years. The place is now occupied by S. Luther, half-way between Salisbury and Salisbury Center. Mr. Pratt was clerk of his town in 1805 and supervisor in 1828. Jonathan Cole, from Berkshire county, Mass., came to this town with Abial Pratt in 1794, and located on an adjoining farm, where he resided the remainder of his life. He was one of the first assessors of the town. Abijah Ford located early in 1794 near what is now known as Diamond Hill, where he opened a tavern previous to 1800, which he continued to keep until his death. Town meetings and elections were often held at this house in an early day. Asa Sheldon settled the same year about two miles west of Deveraux.

Atwater Cook was a native of Connecticut, and came to Salisbury early in the year 1795. He first located at what is known as Ives's Hollow, but subsequently removed to a farm just west of Salisbury Corners, where he lived to attain a pretty advanced age. His son, Atwater, jr., was born in Salisbury, December 17th, 1795. He was reared to agricultural pursuits, and was among the first to turn his attention to grazing and the dairy. He was endowed with a strong and vigorous mind, sound judgment and practical good sense, and became a useful and influential citizen, not only of his native town but of Herkimer county. He was for many years a justice of the peace, and also served the town as supervisor, and was twice elected one of the members of Assembly for this county, viz., in 1831 and 1839. He died at his family residence, in Salisbury, February 14th, 1853, and was then the oldest male inhabitant born in the town.

Aaron Hackley removed from Wallingford, Connecticut, and located at what is now known as Burrell's Corners in 1795, where he soon after erected a frame building, one part of which he used as a store, and the rest for tavern purposes. This building is still standing, and occupied as a dwelling. Mr. Hackley was one of the first justices of the peace of the town.

Silas Thompson was a native of Chesterfield, New Hampshire. He was one of a family of fourteen children and was born in 1774. At the age of twenty-one he came to this county, and was a short time engaged in driving six yoke of oxen to draw the river boats past the rapids at Little Falls. In the fall of 1795 he came to Salisbury, and was for a year or more employed in clearing land for other people, after which he purchased and located on the farm now occupied by his son William J. Here he resided the remainder of his life, reared a family of five children, and died in 1858.

Joseph Munson and Moses De Witt came from Connecticut in 1795, and became permanent settlers on farms near Salisbury Corners. Among others who settled in the town that year were Cornelius Humphrey, Eliphallet Taylor, Samuel Bennett and William Lee, who became permanent residents and influential citizens.

THE IVES FAMILY.

Amos Ives was born at Wallingford, Connecticut, in 1748, where he remained until the spring of 1795, when he emigrated with his family to Salisbury and located on a farm, then covered with a dense forest, about two miles north of Salisbury Corners; here he remained engaged in farming till near the close of his life. He died at his son's residence at Salisbury Corners, March 14th, 1841. He was the father of seven sons and one daughter. Truman Ives, his youngest son, was born at Wallingford, June 25th, 1792, and was therefore in his third year on his arrival in this town. When a young man he learned the business of wool carding and cloth dressing, and in 1818 he established himself in a similar business about half a mile north of Salisbury Corners, which he carried on successfully until 1860. With this branch of industry he combined farming to quite an extent, and became the possessor of a large landed estate, which he



TRUMAN IVES.
SALISBURY, N. Y.



ANSON IVES.
SALISBURY, N. Y.



JAMES H. IVES.
SALISBURY.



FREDERICK SMITH ESQ.
NORWAY.



RES. AND MILL PROPERTY OF W.F. BURRELL, ESQ., BURRELL'S MILL'S TOWN OF SALISBURY.



RES. AND STORE OF C.J. PERKINS, DEVEREAUX, TOWN OF SALISBURY.



RES. OF LYMAN L. BARNES, TOWN OF SALISBURY.



RES. OF ORRIN TANNER, TOWN OF SALISBURY.

transferred to his two sons, John and James H. Ives, in 1860, and retired from active life. He now resides at Salisbury Corners, in good health and with unimpaired intellect. He is the oldest resident of the town, having lived here eighty-four years.

Of Anson Ives, an elder brother of Truman Ives, the *Little Falls Journal and Courier* of January 4th, 1876, spoke as follows:

"He was a son of Amos and Lucy Ives, and was born in Wallingford, Conn., March 19th, 1785. He was the fifth of a family of eight children, Amos, Ambrose, Simeon, Lucy, Anson, Orren, Samuel and Truman, all of whom are now deceased except Truman, the youngest, who is in vigorous health at eighty-six. All lived to a ripe old age. This family of ten persons removed from their home in Connecticut to this county in May, 1795, coming the whole distance in a cart drawn by two oxen and one horse. The journey to Little Falls required fourteen days. From this place to Salisbury was almost an unbroken wilderness, the route having to be followed by marked trees. They were one day in going two miles, and put up for the night at a tavern kept by a man by the name of Doxtater a short distance north of the present residence of Chauncey Cook. On the next day they reached Burrell's Corners and tarried over night in the small red house (still standing) just east of the old church which was burned fifteen or eighteen years ago. The day following they arrived at the happy home of Atwater Cook, the elder, grandfather of James J. Cook, Esq., who admitted them to a share in his log cabin. Here they resided several months, until they could erect a log house of their own on a lot adjoining, purchased of Mr. Cook. They had all been neighbors and intimate friends in Connecticut. Anson while yet a boy left his father's house and went to Greene county, where he resided five years. From there he went to Onondaga county, N. Y., where he and two other brothers contracted to chop eight hundred cords of wood. Here he was drafted into the United States service and stationed at Oswego, remaining there till peace was declared. For this service he received a land warrant for one hundred and sixty acres of government land and a pension of \$12 per month to the time of his decease."

He died in Salisbury December 30th, 1875, aged ninety years, nine months and eleven days.

John Ives is a son of Truman Ives, and a native of Salisbury, where he was born August 25th, 1826. He was married to Sarah M. Cook, of the same town, September 29th, 1859. He, in company with his brother, James H. Ives, is engaged in several different branches of industry. They are men of large business capacity, indomitable energy and unceasing perseverance. They are the owners of many hundred acres of land in this town, and are extensively engaged in the dairy business. They own a part interest in five different cheese factories. They are proprietors of the mills and machinery at Ives Hollow, and are largely interested in the manufacture of cheese box material and barrel hoops at Trenton and Detroit, Michigan, where they keep sixty men constantly employed. They are also interested to quite an extent in the dairy business in Allegany county, N. Y. John Ives has been twice elected supervisor of Salisbury, and has held other town offices. James H. Ives has held the office of supervisor four times, and is the present sheriff of Herkimer county.

THE HOPSON FAMILY.

Alvarius Hopson came from Wallingford, Conn., to Salisbury in the spring of 1793, bringing with him a large family. He first located about one mile west of the present village of Salisbury Center, where he remained until the following year, when he sold his land and improvements to Jonathan Cole and Abial Pratt, and purchased land one mile southeast of Salisbury Center. Here he built a saw-mill a few years later on Spruce creek, in company with Samuel Bishop. This farm he also sold about 1799 to John Marsh, from Dutchess county, whose grandson, Abram M. Marsh, now owns and occupies it. Mr. Hopson soon after located permanently a little northeast of Salisbury Center, where he died about 1825. He was the father of six sons and five daughters, all noted for their large, symmetrical stature, physical strength, activity and determination. Most of them became permanent and worthy citizens of the town.

E. R. Hopson was born in Salisbury August 31st, 1823. He is a great grandson of Alvarius Hopson, one of the earliest settlers of the town. His grandfather's name was David, and he was one of the six sons of Alvarius, who came with their father from Connecticut in 1793. His father, James Hopson (2nd), was born here January 6th, 1800, spent his entire life here, reared his family and went to his final rest in 1860. E.

R. Hopson was married October 24th, 1844, to Deborah Thompson, of Saratoga county, who died January 11th, 1856, leaving two sons, viz., Alton J., born June 30th, 1851, and George D., born December 30th, 1855. He was married to Jane M. Lamberson, of Salisbury, February 18th, 1857, by whom he has one daughter, Mary E., born December 13th, 1858. Early in life Mr. Hopson turned his attention to farming and the dairy. Upon the erection of the Cold Brook cheese factory, in the spring of 1863, he became part owner and sole manager of that factory, which position he still occupies. His knowledge and skill in the manufacture of cheese are seldom equaled; his products always finding ready sale at the highest market price. He is also the owner of two large dairy farms in this town, which he manages in connection with cheese making, assisted by his two sons. Mr. Hopson has always led a life of activity and usefulness, and his generous, sympathetic nature, coupled with unswerving integrity, has won for him the confidence and esteem of the entire community.

EARLY MILLS, TANNERIES, DISTILLERIES, ETC.

The first mill or machinery of any kind put in operation in this town was a saw-mill built about the year 1795 by John Garner, on Spruce creek, about half a mile north of Salisbury Corners. This spot has ever since been the site of a saw-mill. The present one is owned by J. & J. H. Ives.

The first grist-mill in the town was built about 1800 by George Spencer, near Diamond Hill, on a small tributary of Spruce creek, known as Beaver creek. This mill supplied the wants of the community for a short time, but was obliged to suspend operations after a few years on account of the failure of the stream. A second grist-mill was erected shortly after the first one by Cornelius Humphrey, as proprietor. It was located on Spruce creek, about one and a half miles north of Salisbury Corners.

Zophar Tuttle, from Wolcott, Mass., who located here in 1798, was the first operator in this mill, and he, in company with Friend Cook, subsequently purchased it. As wheat, rye and corn were the staple products here in early days, milling was a prosperous business, and for a time this mill, besides doing the usual amount of custom work, ground the grain to keep four distilleries running. It was kept in active operation for nearly fifty years, when lack of business caused its suspension.

The first carding machine was put in operation about 1800 by John Standing, as proprietor, and one Lawrence as operator. It was located at Diamond Hill and run by water taken from Spruce creek. The price received at this mill for carding wool into rolls was one shilling per pound. The mill was burned a few years after its erection, and larger works, which included cloth dressing, erected in its stead. Augustus Frisbie built similar works at Salisbury Center in 1810, and in 1814 another establishment of the same kind was put up by a stock company on Spruce creek, north of Salisbury Center, subsequently owned by Truman Ives.

The first tannery was built by Amos Griswold, about 1802, one mile north of Burrell's Corners. The abundance of hemlock which exists in the northern portion of Salisbury made tanning a profitable branch of industry, which has been carried on to quite an extent until within the last ten or twelve years. Previous to that time there were several tanneries in the town, each consuming three thousand cords of bark annually. There are now but two, comparatively small ones, in operation.

The first distillery in the town was erected about 1805, at Diamond Hill, by Dr. Stephen Todd. The low price and small demand for grain, coupled with the expense of transportation, made the ordinary staples a drug and of but little value at home, and Dr. Todd, who had an extended practice in Salisbury and adjoining towns, found his patrons generally possessed of grain, but little money, and was solicited by them to accept the former commodity for his professional visits. These circumstances induced him to erect a distillery for working the grain into an article less bulky and more salable. The business proved so profitable that others embarked in it, and about 1815 there were no less than five distilleries in this town, all doing a lucrative business. They were, however, obliged to suspend one after another as farmers adopted grazing in the place of grain growing.

The first tavern was built and kept by Aaron Hackley, about 1795, at what is now known as Burrell's Corners. The first town meeting for the town of Salisbury was held at this house. Abijah Ford soon after opened the second tavern at Diamond Hill, and about 1800 Nathaniel Dibble opened the third about a mile east of Salisbury Center.

Aaron Hackley also kept the first store at Burrell's Corners about 1795.

Joseph Cahoon and Isaiah Kenyon were merchants in the town as early as 1797.

Dr. Stephen Todd was the first located physician; he commenced practice about 1798.

Among the first births in the town were those of Betsey Faville, in 1780; Charles Lamberson, 1781; Stephen Hallett, 1787, and John Ford.

The first school was taught by Elizabeth Rice.

The first frame dwelling was built by Jabez Ayers, just east of Burrell's Corners. It is still standing where it was erected, and occupied as a dwelling. Another frame tenement was built about the same time on the farm now owned by J. W. Lamberson.

PLANK AND OTHER ROADS.

The first regularly laid out road in the town after its organization began "at the county line where the road butts from Fairfield town, and county of Herkimer; from thence running on a straight line east, ten links south of the meeting-house in the town of Salisbury; and from the said meeting-house to continue on east through the lands of Jabez Ayers. Moses Witt [De Witt], and Atwater Cook;" and thence easterly "on the best land for a road," "until it meets the East Canada creek." This road was laid out on the 15th day of May, 1797, by Jonathan Hallett, Joseph Munson and William Lee, jr., commissioners of roads, and surveyed by Stephen Ayers. It is the road now running from the west town line to Burrell's Corners, Salisbury Corners, Salisbury Center and thence to Deveraux, on the east line of the town, and does not vary much from the original survey.

The State Road, so-called, running from Johnstown to the Black river country, crosses the southwest part of this town. It was laid out and surveyed by commissioners appointed by the State pursuant to an act of the Legislature passed March 26th, 1803, and was opened and worked through this town about 1806.

The Morehouse and Salisbury road, running from Salisbury Center north through the town to Jerseyfield lake and thence to Morehouse, in Hamilton county, was laid out and surveyed in 1845, pursuant to an act from which the following is an extract: "Truman Ives and Wyllys Avery, of Herkimer county, and Sylvester Hanson, of Hamilton county, are hereby appointed commissioners to lay out a road four rods wide from lot No. 11, Maxfield's tract, in the town of Morehouse, county of Hamilton, running thence by the most direct route so as to intersect the road leading from the town of Salisbury to Little Falls, in the county of Herkimer." The act also authorized the said commissioners to "assess for two years, upon all lands within four miles on each side of said road," "the sum of one hundred dollars for every mile in length of said road," "subject to the order of said commissioners, to be expended by them in making said road." About fifteen miles of this road are in the town of Salisbury, and the opening and working of it through, in 1845 and 1846, gave the first direct communication between Herkimer and Hamilton counties.

The Manheim and Salisbury Plank Road Company was chartered December 23rd, 1848, for thirty years, and the charter renewed in November, 1878, for thirty years more. This road runs from Little Falls through the northwesterly part of Salisbury to Grayville, in Norway, and was constructed from Little Falls to Salisbury Corners in 1849. It has been converted into a stone road most of the way.

The Little Falls and Salisbury plank road, running from the former place through Salisbury Center to Deveraux, was constructed in 1848 and 1849 under the general act of 1847. This road was allowed to run down and was eventually abandoned as a toll road.

IRON ORE.

Iron ore abounds in greater or less quantities in several localities in the northern portion of Salisbury. A bed of this metal was first discovered on lot No. 105, fourth allotment of the Royal Grant, by a man named Gifford, who then owned the land. It subsequently came into the possession of Arphaxed Loomis, who sold it to a stock company, and by the latter the bed was opened and worked to some extent several years ago; but owing to the cheapness of iron ore and the poor facilities for transportation, the work was abandoned until the spring of 1878, when the mine was leased to a Utica party, who commenced working it again with a small force of men. The ore taken from this bed is said to be of a very superior quality and can be manufactured into a fine grade of steel.

CHEESE FACTORIES OF THE TOWN.

This town is one of those claiming to have inaugurated the present immense dairy business of the county. Atwater Cook and Dr. Stephen Todd were the first of its citizens to abandon grain growing and turn their attention to grazing and the dairy. For many years each dairyman manufactured his own cheese at home, often exchanging milk with his neighbors, thereby increasing the size of the cheese. There are now five large factories in the town.

The Avery & Ives cheese factory, located about two miles east of Salisbury Center, was erected in the fall of 1862 by Avery and John and James H. Ives. It began operations early in the spring of 1863 and was one of the first cheese factories in the county. For several years its annual average make of cheese was 200,000 pounds. The amount manufactured for 1878 was about 130,000 pounds.

Cold Brook factory, about two miles southeast of Salisbury Center, was built in the spring of 1863, by E. R. Hopson, J. D. Lamberson and John and James H. Ives, and began making cheese the same season. The making room is thirty-three by forty-five feet in size, and contains four steam vats and twenty-three presses; the dry room is one hundred by thirty feet, two stories high. The annual average product of this factory has been about 200,000 pounds. It made in 1878 about 150,000 pounds. E. R. Hopson has had the entire management of the factory from its erection. He was the first to introduce the coarse curd system in this State, now generally in use by all factories.

Cook, Ives & Co.'s cheese factory, located at Salisbury Corners, was built in the spring of 1865, by the present firm. It contains three vats and eighteen presses, and in 1878 manufactured 145,000 pounds of cheese.

Old Salisbury cheese factory, located at Burrell's Corners, was put in operation in the spring of 1869, by Harry Burrell. It has averaged 150,000 pounds annually, and in 1878 made nearly 200,000 pounds.

Beaver Creek cheese factory, located near Diamond Hill, was started in the spring of 1873, by Truman Belden, the present proprietor. It makes about 50,000 pounds of cheese annually.

VILLAGES OF THE TOWN.

BURRELL'S CORNERS,

near the southwest corner of the town, was once the center of business in Salisbury. Here were located the first store, tavern, church and school, and near by, the first grist-mill, and this vicinity was more thickly inhabited than any other portion of the town. The locality was formerly called Yankee Corners, from the fact that nearly all the residents were of New England origin. It received its present name after Jonathan Burrell from Berkshire county, Massachusetts, who became a permanent settler here in 1803. There is a wagon shop here, and a cheese factory near by.

DIAMOND HILL,

located on the State road, one and a half miles north of Burrell's Corners, is a hamlet containing the saw-mill, cheese box factory and turning works of W. F. Burrell, a blacksmith shop and a school-house. There was once a paper-mill in operation here. The name gives a hint of its origin: crystallized quartz is found in this vicinity.

SALISBURY,

commonly called Salisbury Corners, is situated on the State road, in the southwestern part of the town, and contains two churches, two stores, one hotel, a cheese factory, a few mechanics' shops and about one hundred inhabitants. The first settler here was Hiram Wooster, from Connecticut. He located about 1800, and was by occupation a farmer. Amos Griswold, also from Connecticut, built the first hotel at this place in 1811, and opened it to the public January 1st, 1812, with a grand New Year's ball. William Brooks, from Oneida county, built and kept the first store.

IVES HOLLOW,

a hamlet on Spruce creek, half a mile north of Salisbury Corners, contains a grist-mill, saw-mill, planing-mill, and machinery for manufacturing heading, shingle, &c., owned and operated by John and James H. Ives.

SALISBURY CENTER

is situated on Spruce creek near the geographical center of the town east and west. It contains two churches, two general stores, one hardware store, a hotel, a grist-mill and saw-mill, a peg factory, a tannery, a few mechanics' shops and about three hundred inhabitants.

A grist-mill was first erected here about 1802 by a man named Plum. This was superseded by a second mill, built about 1810 by Cornelius Drake, just below the first mill and on the site of the present mill. Edgar Darling erected the present grist-mill in 1846 and 1847. Augustus Frisbie, one of the first settlers at the Center, erected a large frame house in 1806 (still standing), which a year or two later he converted into a hotel, the first in the place. Mr. Frisbie also erected the first works for wool carding and cloth dressing, in 1810, and carried on this business quite extensively. Two or three years later Stephen Avery built similar works here. William Peak was among the first if not the pioneer merchant at the Center. But little was done here, however, in the mercantile business until about 1820, when Henry Marshall opened a general store on quite an extensive scale for the place. The first tannery was upon a very limited scale. It was built about 1806 by Nathaniel Peck, who was a shoemaker, and tanned leather only for his own use. Sherrill & Reed erected a tannery of considerable proportions about 1825. The post-office was established at Salisbury Center about 1825; Dr. Hiram Hadley was the first postmaster.

DEVERAUX.

This village is situated on east Canada creek, on the East line of the town, and lies partly in Fulton county. It contains two churches, two stores, one hotel, one grist-mill (out of use), two saw-mills, a butter-tub factory, two blacksmith shops and about one hundred and fifty inhabitants. This place was originally called Nicholsville, after Elder Martin Nichols, one of the first settlers. He located here previous to 1800, and erected a frame dwelling, which was afterward converted into a tavern, and kept by other parties. Mr. Nichols also erected the first grist-mill here, about 1800. A saw-mill was built here about the same time, either by Nichols or Alexander Boyd. Elder Nichols also erected a church edifice here soon after locating, in which he held Divine services regularly for many years. It was eventually occupied through the week for other purposes, and while thus used was destroyed by fire. The present Baptist church was built soon after, upon the same site.

Jesse Potter, a carpenter and joiner by trade, built for himself the first house put up in Deveraux. Dr. Elliot Jacobs was the first physician to locate here, coming about 1835. Asa Wilcox was among the first merchants. Aaron Bartlett erected a tannery here about 1826, on the east side of the creek. The post-office was established here about 1820, under the name of Nicholsville. About 1832 the name was changed to East Creek, and three or four years later to Deveraux, after Henry Deveraux, who settled here about 1834, and was engaged in the mercantile business.

EMMONSBURG,

formerly known as Whitesburg, is situated on East Canada creek, about two miles below Deveraux, and is almost entirely in Fulton county. The Emmonsburg tannery, owned by Isaac M. Holcomb, is in Salisbury.

ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY OF SALISBURY.

The first meeting house in the town was erected about 1795, at what is now known as Burrell's Corners, under the auspices of the Presbyterian denomination. It was a substantial, well built frame structure, put up by one Pettibone, a carpenter and builder. It was occupied for church purposes until 1831, when the Presbyterian society erected a new church at Salisbury Corners. The old church was subsequently converted into a wagon shop, and a few years after burned down. The Presbyterian meeting-house at Salisbury Corners is still standing, though unoccupied for religious worship.

The first religious organization was in connection with the Presbyterian denomination, which maintained an existence at Salisbury Corners until about 1845, when it became extinct. The following, relating to the religious aspects of the town in an early day, is taken from the journal of

Rev. Caleb Alexander, who visited this part of the State in 1801, under the direction of the Massachusetts Missionary Society:

Tuesday, November 19th, 1801.—"Rode east four miles to Salisbury. Called upon Aaron Hackley, Esq., and preached a lecture on Titus iii., 5, 6. A decent congregation in the school-house. There is a Presbyterian church of thirty-six members, belonging to the Northern Associate Presbytery of Morris County Presbytery. A Baptist church has lately been established here. There has been in this place, last summer, much attention to religion, and almost every convert has joined the Baptist communion through the vigorous exertions of the Baptist teachers itinerating. Salisbury contains 1,694 souls, a Presbyterian meeting house."

Rev. John Taylor, of Massachusetts, who visited this section in July, 1802, on a similar tour, reports:

"Salisbury, north of Manheim, contains not far from 1,700 souls. One Presbyterian church, vacant. The people, it is said, are tolerably well united and wish to settle a minister."

BAPTIST CHURCH OF SALISBURY.

A Baptist church was organized at Burrell's Corners in 1800. Their meetings were held at first there and afterward at the school-house in Salisbury Corners until 1831, when the society united with the Universalist society in erecting a union church, which is now occupied exclusively by the former society, the latter having no organization here. The records of this church previous to January, 1826, are lost. At that time there was a membership of thirty-two. Amos Brockett and Jonathan Cole were deacons, and Rev. Augustus Beach was pastor. He was followed by Rev. Willard Judd, who was ordained here in October, 1828, and remained about ten years, followed by Rev. William Thompson. The present pastor is Rev. L. C. Sands, who also spends a portion of his time with the church at Ingham's Mills.

FIRST UNIVERSALIST SOCIETY OF SALISBURY.

This society was first organized at the house of Stephen Pratt, December 14th, 1822, when the following officers were chosen: Silas Thompson, Abraham Marsh and Nathaniel Dibble, trustees; George W. Alton, clerk, and Stephen Pratt, treasurer. On February 28th, 1830, a new organization of the society was effected at the house of Abial Pratt, when Samuel Smith, James Hopson and Aaron Goodwin were elected trustees. On December 25th, 1830, the society was legally incorporated under the name of the First Universalist Society of Salisbury, and continues to retain its organization, though the society has no stated preaching.

THE UNION CHURCH

of Salisbury Center was erected in 1830, principally by the Universalist, Presbyterian and Baptist societies. It is a substantial wooden structure, thirty-eight by forty-two feet in size, with a gallery on three sides; and cost originally about \$2,600. It was completed and dedicated in October, 1830, by Rev. Adolphus Skinner, a Universalist minister from Utica, and Rev. J. S. Ketchum, of the Presbyterian denomination. The building was repaired in 1870 at a cost of \$800.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH OF SALISBURY CENTER.

A Methodist Episcopal class was first organized at Salisbury Center in 1826 by Rev. John W. Wallace, with about twenty members, among whom were Caleb Johnson (class leader), Belcher Johnson and wife, Moses Rice and wife, and William Lamberson. In 1828 the society commenced the erection of a frame church. This was the first building ever raised in the town without whisky, a portion of those present at the raising refusing to assist on that account. It was inclosed and occupied for religious worship in an unfinished state for about two years, the congregation sitting on rough boards. Rev. John Erkenbrack was pastor during this time.

During the pastorate of Jonathan Worthing and Earl Fuller in 1830, the edifice was fully completed and dedicated. In 1870, during the pastorate of Rev. G. W. Howland, it was remodeled and repaired at quite an expense, and rededicated by Bishop Peck. Since the organization of this church, it has been served by the following preachers, though not strictly in the order named: John H. Wallace, John Erkenbrack, Miles H. Gaylord, Alonzo Blackman, E. Whipple, I. Puffer, D. B. Lawton, E. W. R. Allen, Earl Fuller, ——— Halsted, R. West, A. H. Tilton, J. Thomas, H.

Chapin, H. Kingsley, B. Mason, A. Castle, E. H. Munger, J. R. Moore, John Torrey, E. C. Bruce, Franklin Hawkins, Stephen Turtelott, Jonathan Worthing, John Wallace, Sanger Dewey, B. F. Wood, M. T. Hill, ———— Pierce, J. V. Ferguson, P. Wright, J. De Larmy, W. F. Markham, G. W. Howland, W. S. Chase, Charles Harris, Stephen A. Fenton, H. R. Northrup and S. Kingsley Pierce, the present pastor. This charge has been connected in former years with Herkimer, Lassellville and Brockett's Bridge, from the latter of which it was separated in 1864. It is now connected with Deveraux, where the society has a substantial frame church. It also has a parsonage at Salisbury Center, and is free from debt. The present membership is 270, including probationers, with 260 Sunday-school scholars.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

C. J. PERKINS.

C. J. Perkins was born in Salisbury January 9th, 1836, soon after which event his parents moved to Allegany county, N. Y., where they remained about twelve years and then returned to Salisbury. He was married to Margaret Shaver, of this town, June 30th, 1858. His father, Alva Perkins, was also a native of this town; he was born in 1801. His grandfather, Elder Nathaniel Perkins, a Freewill Baptist preacher, from Vermont, was an early settler in the eastern part of the town. Mr. Perkins is engaged in the mercantile business at Deveraux, where he has been located several years.

W. F. BURRELL.

W. F. Burrell is a native of Salisbury and a grandson of Jonathan Burrell, an early settler at Burrell's Corners. He was born in October, 1818, and was married to Harriet R. Hamlin, of Trenton, Oneida county, in 1846. He is proprietor of Burrell's mills at Diamond Hill, and is extensively engaged in the manufacture of cheese boxes, lumber, broom handles, etc., and also carries on a large farm. He was for several years a member of the firm of Burrell, Ives & Co., extensive manufacturers of cheese box material in this State and Michigan. He was elected supervisor of Salisbury in 1872 and again in 1873.

ORREN TANNER.

Orren Tanner was born in Salisbury June 16th, 1806. He was married in January, 1829, to Sophia Brown, who died in 1862. He was married to Mrs. Hannah Griswold in 1863. He is the father of seven children. He has spent most of his life in Salisbury, and has been actively engaged in agricultural pursuits, until recently he has retired from hard labor. His father, Abraham Tanner, was of German descent. He was born in Dutchess county and came to Salisbury about 1798, and married a daughter of Alvarius Hopson.

LYMAN L. BARNES.

Lyman L. Barnes is a native of Salisbury, where he was born January 19th, 1825. He has always remained a resident of the town, engaged in agricultural pursuits. He was married to Eliza J. Madison, of Stratford, Fulton county, March 1st, 1848. He is the youngest of four sons of John Barnes, who came from Connecticut and located in Salisbury in 1823, where he remained until his death in 1861. Mr. Barnes's mother died in March, 1876, at the advanced age of ninety-two years.

I. M. HOLCOMB.

I. M. Holcomb was born in Lexington, Greene county, N. Y., July 4th, 1824, where he resided until twenty years of age, when he removed to Pennsylvania and engaged in the tannery business. He is of the line of Holcombs who have been extensively engaged in the sole leather tanning industry for the past seventy years in this State and Pennsylvania. He was married to Frances Sutherland, of Greene county, February 25th, 1853. In 1875 he came to Emmonsburg and purchased the tannery on the west side of East creek at that place, of which he is still proprietor. His father, Abel, was born in Connecticut in 1780.

WILLIAM J. THOMPSON.

William J. Thompson is a native of Salisbury, and a life-long resident of the town. He was born in 1819, and reared on the farm which he now owns and occupies. He was married in 1846 to Elizabeth Ford, daughter of John Ford, one of the first persons born in the town. Mr. Thompson is extensively engaged in farming and the dairy business, which occupation he has followed from youth. He is a son of Silas Thompson, one of the pioneers of Salisbury.

THE TOWN OF NORWAY.

THE town of Norway was organized April 10th, 1792, by the following act of Legislature:

"And be it further enacted that all that part of Herkimer town bounded as follows,—to wit: beginning on the middle line in Glen's purchase, on the division line of Montgomery and Herkimer counties; running thence westerly along the said middle line of Glen's purchase to the southwest corner of lot No. 7; thence northwardly to the northeast corner of lot No. 5 in the said purchase; from thence westerly along the line between lot No. 5 and lot No. 6 in a direct course to the Canada creek; thence up the said creek to the first great falls thereof; thence on a direct line to the southeast corner of a tract of land granted to Baron Steuben; thence northerly along the east bounds of said tract of land to the northeast corner thereof, and thence northerly to the north bounds of the State; thence east along said north bounds of the State to the northwest corner of the county of Clinton; thence along the north and westerly lines of the counties of Clinton, Washington and Montgomery to the place of beginning,—shall be formed into a separate town, and known by the name of Norway; and that the first town meeting shall be held at the house of William Whipple."

These boundaries included the towns of Fairfield, Russia, Ohio and Wilmurt, and that portion of Newport lying easterly of the West Canada creek in Herkimer county; portions of Oneida, Lewis and Clinton counties, all of Hamilton and a large portion of St. Lawrence. About thirty-five towns are now located within its former limits. Fairfield was taken off in 1796; Remsen (Oneida county) in 1798; Russia (as "Union") and a part of Newport in 1806, and Ohio (as "West Brunswick") in 1823. Since that date no boundary changes have occurred.

This town was undoubtedly named from Norway in Europe. By whom the name was suggested or for what reason we know not. It has been conjectured that the trails and rude roads leading from the Mohawk valley to the early northern settlements were called "northways;" if so the transition to Norway would be easy and natural.

The surface of the town is elevated and rolling. It is drained by numerous small streams flowing northward and westward into Black and White creeks, tributaries of West Canada creek, and a few rivulets flowing easterly into Spruce creek, a tributary of East Canada creek. An elevated ridge extending from southeast to northwest through the central portion of the town forms its geographical backbone or "grand divide." From some points on this ridge very fine views of a large extent of country can be obtained. Before settlement an unbroken forest of splendid timber covered the whole surface, composed mainly of maple and beech, with a generous sprinkling of birch, elm, basswood, butternut and ash, and a border of hemlock along the streams. A narrow strip of evergreen timber extends along the northern border of the town, and several small cedar swamps are located in the eastern part. The soil in the main is strong and rich, and admirably adapted to grazing.

No Indian settlement, history, or legends are connected with this town. The first settlers found bears, wolves, deer and small game quite numerous. Moose and panthers were occasionally seen. The streams were well stocked with trout, and a colony of beavers sported in security on the Brainard brook.

FOUNDERS OF THE COMMUNITY.

The first attempt to settle was made in the year 1786, by a Mr. Whipple and Christopher Hawkins, from Rhode Island, who made a small clearing and erected a log shanty about one mile southeast of Norway village, on

the farm now owned by Jason S. Ives. Before making much headway in their enterprise they found they had made a mistake in locating their lot, and of course abandoned it.

The next year, 1787, as near as can be ascertained, witnessed the first permanent settlement.

Jeremiah Potter was born in Cranston, R. I., March 3d, 1737. He was the father of a large family of children, among whom were Fisher, Jeremiah, jr., Angel, Lemuel, Philip W., Keziah, Mary and Sarah. Marvelous stories of the cheap and fertile lands of the Royal Grant in "York State" had reached the ears of the Potter family, and they resolved to leave "little Rhody" and carve out new homes in the then far off and almost unknown wilderness. Late in the winter or early in the spring of 1787 the three sons first named and the daughters Mary and Sarah started for "the Grant." No incidents concerning the journey have been handed down, save that the daughters stopped at East Creek with John Hadcock, father of Mr. William Hadcock, of Norway, for some months, while the sons were selecting, purchasing and clearing off the forest, planting a small patch of corn, beans and potatoes and building a small log house. The lot selected was number 4 of the third allotment of the Royal Grant, containing 300 acres, being three hundred rods in length, east and west, and one hundred and sixty rods in width. The owner of the property resided at Albany, and he gave the Potters a lease for twenty-one years, with the privilege of purchasing at the expiration of that time for twenty shillings per acre. The south east corner of the lot, near where the first clearing was made, is about half a mile directly north from Norway village. The first year's attempt of the Potter boys in farming was but a partial success; a very early frost seriously injured their growing crops. Winter set in early in November; snow fell to the depth of nearly four feet and remained until April. To add to their misfortunes, their potatoes froze during the first cold weather. Having no bread, they were dependent during the early part of winter upon beans and a small amount of pork that they had brought with them. These were consumed before spring, and for some time they mostly subsisted upon frozen potatoes, and an occasional rabbit they killed. A cow they brought with them, the first bovine inhabitant of the town, they wintered in good condition upon browse and the few corn stalks they had raised, and she no doubt formed an important addition to their supplies.

With their nearest neighbors seven miles distant, now in the town of Fairfield, it is needless to add that their first winter in their wilderness home was long, dreary and lonesome. For about five months they saw no human face outside their own little circle.

About the first of April, 1788, their parents and other members of the family arrived. They were two weeks on the road, and came *via* Albany and Johnstown. The meeting of the family again was no doubt a joyous one. From this time forward nothing remarkable transpired. The land was paid for and divided among the family. The three daughters mentioned married as follows: Keziah, Clark Smith; Sarah, Rufus Eaton; and Mary, Dr. Amos Haile, all of the town of Fairfield, and well known as being among the early and most reputable citizens of that town.

Jeremiah Potter died January 27th, 1813; his wife May 13th, 1826. They are both buried in the cemetery at Norway village. All of the sons left the town at an early day, except Philip W., the youngest, who died May 13th, 1861, and was the last representative of the Potter family in the town. The Potter family were a fair average of the New England emigrants of that day; if undue prominence has been given this family it is on account of their being the first settlers.

Who next settled after the Potters is not positively known; it is quite

certain that other families came into their immediate neighborhood very soon after their arrival.

Thomas Manly came into this town from Bennington county, Vermont, in the spring of 1789; made a small clearing and erected a log cabin about one mile directly south of Norway village. He moved his family, consisting of his wife and son Ira, then but a few weeks old, into the town in March, 1790, on an ox sled. Manly was a man of energy, intelligence and integrity, and at once became prominent in town and county affairs. He held the office of supervisor twelve years, was twice commissioned superintendent of highways in the county; held the office of justice of the peace for several years and was elected member of Assembly in 1799, again in 1809 and again in 1820.

In politics he was a Federalist and afterwards a Whig, and adhered to his political principles and party with unwavering fidelity. He died in this town January 21st, 1852, aged eighty-eight years and six months.

David Underhill, John and David Corp and N. Fanning, all from Vermont, settled in the town either in 1789 or 1790; Underhill near Manly's, the others about a mile and a half easterly from Norway village. Several families by the name of Brayton, from Rensselaer, located about the same date two miles southeast of Norway village, but soon removed from the town.

The first birth in the town was that of a child of Gideon Brayton; the first death that of the wife of Elihu Hinman.

John, Andrew and Amos Coe, and Captain David Hinman, from Southbury, Conn., settled in Norway previous to 1790. They located a short distance northerly from Norway village. John Coe was a man of decided ability; a noted and unscrupulous law character, and a successful practitioner in justices' courts. Ira Coe, a son of Amos, was a prominent farmer, magistrate and lawyer. In 1840 he was appointed one of the judges of the county court. He died in this town February 5th, 1861.

From 1790 to 1800, Norway settled rapidly with emigrants from the eastern counties of the State and New England. The beginning of the century found the town dotted over with clearings and log houses, there being at that date over one hundred and sixty families residing within the present town limits; more families than at this date, not enumerating village residents.

Some of the prominent settlers during this period deserve notice. Edward Henderson came from Vermont in 1792, and settled in the south part of the town. His wife, whose maiden name was Mary Mathews, was a woman of remarkable talents and intelligence. Daniel C. a son during his life was one of the leading citizens in this town. He was a justice or many years, served as supervisor one term and was elected member of Assembly in 1826. He died in the town in 1860. Hugh, another son, removed to Illinois, where he was elected one of the circuit judges of that State, but died while on a visit to Norway in 1856.

David Smith, who came from Massachusetts in 1793, James Giles, Stephen Babbitt, Nathaniel Post and William Forsyth were prominent early settlers in the southern portion of the town; James Norton, Jared Dorman, Benjamin Nichols, Sylvanus Ferris and Benjamin Hall were leading citizens in the eastern portion. Ferris was one of the most successful early settlers. He came to this town with an old horse attached to a two-wheeled vehicle, with his wife and worldly goods. His capital was an axe, good common sense, and a sound body. He purchased a farm two miles east of Norway village; paid for it by the ashes saved and sold in clearing it off; erected good farm buildings; bought several adjoining farms, and trafficked considerably in farm produce. He was a "long headed" as well as a clear headed man, and filled many positions of honor and responsibility. He removed to the town of Russia about 1830, with two of his sons, leaving four married sons on good dairy farms and in good circumstances. In 1835 the western fever induced him to visit Illinois, and he was so well pleased with the country that he purchased a section of land for himself and one for each of his six sons in Knox county, and near the present flourishing city of Galesburgh. Soon after he and all his sons but Timothy H. removed there, where he died at a ripe old age.

Moses and Uriah Tompkins came into the town from the vicinity of Albany in 1793; Stephen, another brother, a few years later. Before coming they had purchased a tract of land in the northeast part of the town, without seeing it, of a Methodist minister who represented that it was timbered with a splendid growth of pine. They found fine timber, but the pines were all hemlocks, and the land poor and frosty. To the

credit of that minister it should be said his misrepresentations were not intentional. Pardon Tillinghast, Philip Angell, Samuel Brainard, William Service, John Vandenburg, Clark Baker, Samuel Rathbun, Sylvanus and Josiah Crosby, John Pullman, Moses Gage, Samuel Western, Timothy Johnson, Joseph Bly, Jacob Bullock and Benjamin Benjamin each deserve an extended notice instead of the mere mention of their names.

Daniel Hurlbut, an early blacksmith, was a man of considerable prominence. He was quite an inventor and interested in patents on farm machinery; but before patents were profitable. He was appointed one of the county judges in 1817, and held that position three years. His three sons, William H., Seth and Elisha P. were well known and prominent citizens.

Jared Smith moved from Freehold, Greene county, in 1797. He had previously emigrated from Southbury, Conn., which was the native town of a number of early settlers, including the Coe, Hinman, Johnson, Curtis, Hine and Cadman families. He was a magistrate for some years, and died in the town in 1846. About or soon after 1800 Nathaniel Salisbury, Ebenezer Hurd, Daniel Carpenter, Jared Thayer, Danforth Doty, Caleb Sheldon, Amos and Simeon Ives, Samuel Sherman and Noble Ross settled in Norway. Two of Carpenter's sons, Samuel and Azel, became large land owners and wealthy. Salisbury and Ross were mechanics and farmers; were men of character and influence, and lived to an advanced age.

REMINISCENCES OF LOCAL CELEBRITIES.

Almost every community has or has had some characters whose eccentricities and singular traits have outlived useful facts and important history. We note a few connected with Norway's history:

Jonathan Wright, a celebrated hunter and trapper, came to Norway with his family, from Hinsdale, N. H., about 1796. He was a Revolutionary soldier, had a hand in the battle of Bunker Hill, and was employed as a scout on the Canada frontier, for which duty he was admirably adapted. When he came to this town he was about fifty years of age. Most of his previous life from boyhood had been spent in hunting and trapping in the northern portions of New Hampshire and Vermont. The great northern wilderness contiguous to Norway gave Wright a fine opportunity to pursue his favorite avocation. In starting out on his trapping excursions he always wore "shoe packs," or moccasins. His outfit consisted of a pound of tea, fifty pounds of corn meal, gun, traps and other "fixins." Thus equipped he would remain in the forests for weeks, sometimes for months, relying mainly upon game and fish for food. He was very successful in catching beaver, and in pursuing this game became familiar with the lakes and creeks in the northern part of this county and adjacent territory. In one of his excursions he discovered a lake which has since been named Jock's lake, in memory of the old trapper. It is one of the best trout lakes in the northern forest, and for some years was known to no one but Wright, who caught large quantities of its speckled beauties, and disposed of them in the settlements. Wright was universally known as "Uncle Jock" and his wife as "Aunt Nabby." His step in the woods was as light and stealthy as that of the game he sought. He was a man of few words, but those were terse and pithy, and accompanied with a dry sarcasm and energy difficult to describe. His very profanity seemed semi-religious. He was emphatically a man of the woods; social life had no charms for him, and he followed his profession until old age dimmed his eye and rendered his arm unsteady. After a successful hunt he returned home with beaver and other furs, sat down to the table to eat, choked with a piece of beef and fell dead upon the floor. He was in his seventy-fifth year when his death occurred, in 1826.

A few years after Uncle Jock settled in Norway, a singular Yankee named Nichols, also from New Hampshire and previously known to Wright, arrived in the town, erected a log cabin in the woods, lived a hermit sort of a life, avoiding society and declining to speak of his former residence or pursuits. He appeared to be about forty years of age, and in his deportment was simple, honest, and obliging. He followed hunting, trapping and fishing, and always had funds to procure the few wants of his camp life. After a little time he became a partner with Uncle Jock in the chase, which partnership continued for several years.

After a time Nichols's reserve gradually wore off, and it became known that he was a good mathematician and a first class mechanic. The carpenters of this part of the county from him first learned to frame by the square rule instead of the old "scribe" rule. In the latter part of his life he resumed his avocation as millwright, and built mills for Arthur Noble,

in Nobleborough. He was looked upon as a man of superior ability, and what induced him to adopt a wilderness life remains a mystery to the present day. It is supposed a love affair was the cause of his strange conduct, and it was said he abandoned a good property in land and mills on the Connecticut river that he never looked after. He was drowned at Newport while repairing a mill, but at what date we cannot ascertain. We are indebted to Simms's Trappers of New York for a portion of the above incidents.

Harpin Johnson was one of those comical oddities that flourished in this town during the early part of the century. He hated work and school as cordially as he loved his gun and fish pole. "Harp," as he was familiarly known, was often found at the "Corners," and ever ready to entertain the "setters" at store or bar-room with his drolleries. Once, after purchasing powder at Mason's store, he returned the next day complaining, "Squire Mason, that powder I bought ain't good for nothing; it got wet and I spread it out before the fire to dry, and a coal of fire snapped into it, and before I could go to the spring for water to put it out more than half of it burnt up!" One fourth of July, Harp, axe in hand and a flag wrapped around him, ascended a tall hemlock, trimming off the limbs as he went up, till he floated the stars and stripes from its tip. At another time a constable attempted to arrest him, when Harp took to the fields and woods, the officer hard after him; but, as Harp had the advantage in speed, he just kept out of reach until the constable was thoroughly provoked and exhausted, when he quietly surrendered. Johnson removed to Oswego county about 1830.

John Coe was something of a wit and wag. One Independence day a celebration was to come off at Cook's store, of the rum and gunpowder kind. A blacksmith's anvil that was to serve as a cannon was found missing on the eventful morning, and while the crowd were searching and wondering, the old anvil spoke from a swamp a mile distant, where Coe had conveyed it the previous night and engaged a "pal" to fire it at a given time. "Wonder what calf that is blating" remarked Coe as the report was heard. Coe once lent his harrow to his neighbor Moses Gage, who failed to return it before wanted, when Coe sent him the following laconic letter:

"Mr. Gage, I write to you in rage,
I write to you in sorrow
To let you know, before I sow,
That I must have my harrow."

It is needless to add that the harrow was returned forthwith.

DOMESTIC INDUSTRIES—DAIRYING.

The early settlers had their full share of the toils and privations incident to pioneer life, but, hardy and hopeful, they battled courageously and successfully with adverse circumstances. A great majority who remained and patiently followed agricultural pursuits acquired competence; many wealth.

The forests were reduced to ashes, the ashes sold; crops and herds of cattle and sheep followed, wool and flax furnished clothing—spinning wheels and looms were found in almost every household. The magnificent maples furnished an abundant supply of sugar. The wants of our forefathers were few compared with those of their descendants; and the comforts of life, with their industry and economy, were soon obtained.

The New England emigrants brought with them the art of cheese making, and were not slow in finding the soil much better adapted to grazing than grain growing. Small dairies of from six to ten cows date back to 1806-10. The few small cheese manufactured were consumed at home or peddled around among the country merchants. Colonel Jarad Thayer was one of the early dairymen who took a special interest in developing cheese dairying. He located two miles east of Norway village, on what has long been known as "Dairy hill," and kept the first twenty-cow cheese dairy in the county. Norway claims the pioneer dairymen that have since given a world-wide celebrity to Herkimer county dairy products. In 1820 but few large dairies were established, but within ten years after it became the leading industry.

The State census of 1825 has no butter or cheese column; the agriculture of the town at that date was of a mixed character; the cattle column numbers 2,879, the sheep, 4,025, and over seven thousand yards of woolen cloth and nine thousand yards of linen cloth was manufactured in families.

Sylvanus Ferris, Nathaniel Salisbury, James Norton, Isaac Smith, Danford Doty, Azel Carpenter, Lewis Barnes and D. C. Henderson were among the earlier cheese makers in Norway.

A cheese factory was built at Norway village in 1864, and there are now seven in the town.

With the exception of four or five private dairies, all the cheese is manufactured at factories.

Robert Nesbitt, Sylvanus Ferris and Harry Burrell were early cheese buyers.

PIONEERS OF NORWAY VILLAGE.

The first settlers where Norway village is now located were Seth Smith, his sons, Josiah and Dudley, and his son-in-law, Solomon Howe. Seth Smith was born in Northampton, Mass., September 25th, 1734; the sons were born in Suffield, Conn., from whence the family emigrated to Dorset, Vt., and from there to Norway in 1795 or 1796. Josiah Smith erected a log cabin a few rods northeast of the Baptist church; his brother one on the west side of the road, a little south of the same church. Their father located his cabin some little distance north, near the present cheese factory, and Solomon Howe nearly opposite "Lieutenant Smith's," as the old gentleman was familiarly known, having acquired that title by service in the Revolutionary war. Nearly east from Josiah and Dudley Smith, a distance of some thirty rods, lived Daniel Tuttle; about the same distance south a family by the name of King, both the last families being a short distance out of the present village limits. These were the only known families residing on or near the location of the village at the beginning of the present century. The Smiths prospered; they cleared off the adjacent forests, bought out their neighbors, and were among the first well-to-do settlers of the time; but little thought that their farms were to be parceled out into lots, upon which the pleasant village of Norway is built. By common consent the future town center was fixed at Cook's, a half mile north, and doubtless would have remained there but for the laying out and opening of the "old State road." The location of this road was sharply contested by the prominent citizens of this and the adjoining towns; men were no more devoid of selfishness then than now, and the "best route" of course ran by their doors or through their farms. They saw that a great through road from Albany to Sackett's Harbor, over which the business of the Black river county would naturally pass, would enhance the value of their farms, and place them on an equality with their more favored neighbors of the Mohawk valley. They judged correctly, as this was before the days of canals and railroads. Josiah Smith, James Norton and Jared Dorman, and perhaps others, assisted not a little by Stephen Ayres, a leading man and practical surveyor, living just east of the town line, controlled the location through this town. The road was surveyed in 1806 and opened during the coming two years; the road fixed not only the location of Norway village, but also Salisbury Corners, Cold Brook and Russia.

About 1806 Josiah Smith opened a tavern in the village, and about the same time was appointed postmaster. From 1810 to 1816 two stores, the old Union church and several dwelling-houses were built. George Gardiner and Sylvanus Freeman, blacksmiths; Benjamin Marvil, carpenter and joiner; Henry Wilcox, tailor; Galen Barstow, harnessmaker; James Churchill and Dean Gay, coopers; and George A. Coppennoll, David Humphreville and Lyman Swan, shoemakers, were some of the mechanics that first located in the village.

During the succeeding ten years a few dwelling-houses were erected. In 1829 the tavern formerly owned and occupied by Levi Brainard was built; in 1831 the Baptist church, and in 1834 the large building now occupied for a store, dwelling-houses and shops, on the corner of the State road and Main street, and the present hotel on the opposite corner. Several dwellings were built during the same period. Mr. Robert H. Crandall built all or most of the buildings lastly mentioned; he was at this time closely identified with the business interests of the village. Only the M. E. church and some three dwellings have since been erected, and no buildings within the past twenty years. The village attained its full growth in 1840. Without water power, or any manufacturing interests, it will remain simply the town center in the future. It contained in 1878 thirty-six dwelling-houses, three churches, two stores, a blacksmith shop, a shoe shop and a hotel, and about one hundred and fifty inhabitants.

SCHOOLS.

The first school in Norway was taught by Jeanette Henderson, in 1793, in a log school-house on the Jerseyfield road, a little south of the State road. Miss Henderson was a sister of D. C. Henderson, and afterward married

John H. Sherwood and died at an advanced age in the town of Wayne, Steuben county. Charles Morton, Samuel Brainard, Charles King and John Moon were early teachers of note.

In 1806 Miss Phebe Smith was hired to teach school in the Barnes district for one dollar per week, on condition that she should "board around" and receive any kind of merchantable produce for pay.

POPULATION AND CIVIL HISTORY.

The town boundaries have not been changed since 1823, when the town of West Brunswick (since Ohio) was set off.

The number of inhabitants by the census of 1825 was 1,168, the number of males and females being exactly the same. The number of inhabitants at succeeding enumerations has been as follows:

1830, 1,151; 1835, 1,131; 1840, 1,046; 1845, 1,079; 1850, 1,052; 1855, 1,059; 1860, 1,105; 1865, 1,080; 1870, 1,117; 1875, 1,054.

In no other town in the county has the population remained so uniform in numbers as in this since 1825, nor probably since 1800. The decrease of the farming and increase of the village population has been about equal for the past fifty years. While the number has remained surprisingly uniform, there have been remarkable changes in other respects; but few descendants of the early settlers remain in the town. A good deal of the enterprise of our forefathers consisted of frequent removals. The familiar names of an early day, Potter, Manly, Tillinghast, Henderson, Ferris, Barnes, Cole, Brainard, Coe, Babbitt, Corp, Benjamin, Dorman, Brunson and many others are now unknown in the town. The early changes render it exceedingly difficult to obtain correct dates and facts relating to the town's early history.

About 1850 Irish Catholics commenced emigrating into Norway and have continued until about one-fourth of the population is composed of that class. They first came as laborers, but soon began to buy farms and now own nearly one-fourth of the real estate. As a class they are industrious, economical, possess good judgment, are generally good citizens, and are succeeding as well as could be expected under the present depressed state of farming interests.

The great majority of the early settlers were natives of New England; probably fully one-half were from Rhode Island. Connecticut and Massachusetts; furnished about equal numbers; quite a number came from Vermont, but they were originally emigrants from Connecticut or Massachusetts. A number of families came from the eastern counties of this State, but were mainly of New England origin.

The two Du Bois families were descendants of the French Huguenots, and came from New Jersey to Saratoga county, and from there here. A few settlers were of German origin; two families, those of John and Robert English, were Protestant Irish.

The first town meeting, as required by the act of organization, was held at the house of William Whipple, supposed to be near or at the village of Newport. Early town meetings were held at Jeremiah Potter's, Arnold Willoughby's and George W. Cook's. In 1806, when the town of "Union," afterwards changed to Russia, was set off, the ensuing town meeting for Norway was ordered to be held at the house of Josiah Smith, and from 1807 to 1831, inclusive, with the exception of four years, town meetings were held at the same place. The exceptions were 1808, when it was held at Arnold Willoughby's; 1816 and 1825, at the Union Church in Norway village, and 1819, at the old Methodist meeting house situated a mile and a half east of the village. The usual method of electing town officers at the early town meetings was by the "uplifted hands," and in case of dispute by "dividing the house." Another novel mode of electing supervisors was sometimes practiced: the candidates took their position in the road and marched in opposite directions, their supporters falling into line behind, and tellers counting each company. By this method every voter must show his hand, and there was no chance for cheating; why not an improvement over the latter day ballot boxes?

We give a complete list of supervisors from the organization of the town. Benjamin Bowen, the first supervisor, and Benjamin Hinman, the third, lived within the present limits of the village of Newport; Joshua Remington, the second, lived near Eaton's Bush, in the southern part of the town of Fairfield. Thomas Manly was the first supervisor chosen that resided within the present limits of the town.

Benjamin Bowen, 1793; Joshua Remington, 1794, 1795; Benjamin Hinman, 1796; Thomas Manly, 1797-99, 1803-09, 1835, 1837; Samuel Wright, 1800, 1802; Westel Willoughby, jr., 1801; Sylvanus Ferris, 1810-12, 1814;

Stephen Babbitt, 1813; James Giles, 1815; Roland Sears, 1816; Henry Tillinghast, 1817-22, 1824-26, 1828-31, 1834, 1836; David Clark, 1823, 1827; David Humphreville, 1832, 1833, 1849; William H. Hurlbut, 1838-40, 1842; Abram L. Hemingway, 1841; Nathaniel S. Henderson, 1843, 1845, 1846; Henry Tillinghast, jr., 1844, 1863; Lathan Gray, 1847, 1848; David Du Bois, 1850, 1851; Daniel C. Henderson, 1852; Ira Coe, 1853; Hiram T. Horton, 1854, 1856; Morgan Norton, 1855; Abram Hurd, 1857, 1858; Stephen R. Millington, 1859; Frederick Smith, 1860; Benjamin Austin, 1861; William Carpenter, 1862; Sylvanus B. Legg, 1864; William La Dew, 1865-67; Munson Bunnell, 1868-72; Lorenzo D. Gage, 1873; Luke T. Du Bois, 1874-78.

The following list, copied from the town records, gives the names of town clerks from 1805 to date. Previous to 1805 Dr. Westel Willoughby, Daniel Stow and Josiah Curtis held this office. No record of town meetings can be found previous to the above date.

Daniel Hurlbut, 1805, 1806; Roland Sears, 1807-09, 1813; Henry Tillinghast, 1810-12; Frederick Mason, 1814-17; Caleb [Sheldon, jr., 1815, 1816; Levi Brainard, 1818-21, 1825-27; Charles Bradley, 1822; Henry Smith, 1823, 1824, 1828-31; John P. Mabee, 1832; Joseph C. Crane, 1833-35, 1837-42, 1848, 1858; Giles J. Sheldon, 1834; David Du Bois, 1836, 1843-46; George N. Willard, 1847; Reuben Humphreville, 1849; Fred Smith, 1850, 1851, 1856, 1857, 1859; Stephen R. Millington, 1852; James H. Ives, 1853; William H. Hurlbut, 1854; James E. Lanphier, 1855; David Humphreville, 1860; William M. Hughes, 1861; David K. Austin, 1862, 1863; Samuel K. Collins, 1864; James W. Bragg, 1865-67; Luke T. Du Bois, 1868; John B. Root, 1869, 1870; Robert E. Kanady, 1871; Charles J. Hall, 1872; William Vandenberg, 1873-76; George G. Johnson, 1877, 1878.

From 1823 to 1855 the two dominant political parties in the town were pretty evenly divided, the Democrats usually having a small majority. During the years above noted the Democrats elected supervisors twenty-four years. Previous to 1823 Ohio formed part of Norway, and earlier figures and estimates would be uncertain. The Presidential vote shows the strength of political parties. It has been as follows:

In 1844—Polk 108, Clay 82, Birney 36; 1848—Van Buren 162, Taylor 56, Cass 5, Smith 1; 1852—Pierce 112, Scott 73, Hale 23; 1856—Fremont 132, Buchanan 34, Fillmore 19; 1860—Lincoln 138, Douglass 84; 1864—Lincoln 129, McClellan 94; 1868—Grant 136, Seymour 125; 1872—Greeley 135, Grant 107; 1876—Tilden 134, Hayes 105, Cooper 13.

MILLS, TANNERIES AND SHOPS.

The first saw-mill in the town was built in 1793 by Captain David Hinman, about half a mile northwest of Norway village on Sulphur Spring brook. The next was built by W. H. and G. W. Cook about 1795, on Black creek. They soon sold it to James Jackson & Bro. A saw-mill was standing on the same site in 1878.

The first grist-mill was built by Carpenter Cole in 1793, about two and a half miles northeast from Norway village on the Coe swamp brook. We judge it was a rude affair, as one of the old settlers facetiously described it as "the mill that ground a kernel of corn into two pieces, and the meal was prepared for use by sifting it through a ladder." It was used but a few years.

Green Garner, an enterprising Rhode Island Yankee, came into the town not far from 1796 and bought two hundred acres of land southerly from Norway village, and the mill sites on the Manly brook, a mile south of the village. He erected a saw-mill in 1798 and a grist-mill and distillery in 1803. About 1809 he sold his farming lands to Henry Tillinghast and Samuel Carpenter, and his mill property to Adam Coppennoll, and removed to Great Bend, Jefferson county. Thomas Manly subsequently purchased the mill property. The mills were used until about 1832 and then abandoned. Isaac Crosly built a grist-mill at Black creek about 1830. It was afterward bought by Joseph Western. It was not used for milling purposes over twenty years, but was still standing in 1878.

Henry Tillinghast first commenced the tanning business in the town soon after he settled here in 1793, and followed it in connection with farming for many years. Asa Lord, an early settler from Connecticut, had a small tannery on Barnes street, where he followed the business of shoemaking in connection with tanning. He removed from the town at an early date.

Mitchell Hinman had a small tannery in Wolf hollow, on the road leading to Fairfield, near the south bounds of the town; Isaac Crosby one

on the farm now owned by Nathaniel Morse, and John and Timothy Smith one at Norway village, previous to 1810. About 1818 Levi Brainard built a tannery at the Sulphur Spring, where he and others followed the business for some twenty years. Alfred Burwell built a small tannery at Norway village about 1835; subsequently it came into the possession of Amos Tuttle, and afterward of Tuttle & Lanphier. It was a short-lived concern. Soon after Peter Crosby made an effort at the tanning business on Barnes street; it did not amount to much. In 1853 a large tannery was erected at Grayville, by Oliver, Harvey and William Ladue. It is claimed \$150,000 was invested in the enterprise, and seventy-five hands employed. It is now owned by T. E. Proctor, of Boston, and is in successful operation.

Vale & Eddy built a fulling mill in 1793 on the Hurricane brook, a short distance above where the State road crosses the stream. How long it was in operation we have been unable to learn; probably but a few years. Another fulling-mill was built about 1816, on the Manly brook, just above the bridge on the Fairfield road, probably by Thomas Manly. It was operated by Brush & Rockwell, and others, and was in use fifteen or twenty years. A fulling and carding mill was built at Norway village by a Mr. Doty, previous to 1820; it soon passed into the possession of William H. Hurlbut and Truman Ives, and a little later Hurlbut bought out Ives, and continued in business until about 1850, when he abandoned the clothing business, and manufactured cheese boxes for several years. Arnold Willoughby, previous to 1800, erected a small shop, dammed an insignificant stream that flowed past his house to secure water power, and commenced the manufacture of wheels—"big wheels" to spin rolls, "little wheels" to spin flax, besides quill wheels and reels. He employed several hands, sold wheels over a large section of country, and for a time was considered the most successful business man in the town. He was located a mile northeast from Norway village. He followed the business until his death, in 1832, which was continued for a short time by his son Amos C. Willoughby.

There were in 1878 three saw-mills run by water power, and one large steam mill located on the border of the great forest, put in operation in the spring of 1878.

EARLY INN-KEEPERS.

Amos Coe and Thomas Brayton are each said to have been the first inn-keeper in town. Brayton was located on the Jerseyfield road, south of the State road crossing, and his opening dates back to 1793; Coe's cannot be ascertained, neither is it known how long either continued in business.

Cook's store was a sort of semi-tavern; in fact, if a bar constitutes part of a tavern all the early stores can make a similar claim, as the sale of liquors was an important item in their business.

Josiah Smith opened a tavern at Norway village previous to 1806, and continued in the business until 1831, when he sold his property and removed to Whitesboro, Oneida county.

The opening of the State road created a great demand for taverns; on the western border of the town Eli and Zephi Brockett kept a tavern soon after the opening of this road; at a later date and a mile further east Russell Hine embarked in the business. Two miles east of the village, at the intersection of the Jerseyfield and State roads, two taverns, but a short distance apart, kept open doors in friendly competition for weary travelers for many years. Among others who erected "sign posts" at this point were Pinney, Dr. Mabee, Stockholm, Shibnah Nichols, Havens and Benjamin Hall and Armstead. A mile further east, Dorman first and Colvin after were in the tavern business. None of these early taverns on the State road lacked custom. After the opening of this road most of the business to and from the Black river country passed over it; it was lined with loaded teams, and for many years tavern-keeping was very remunerative. As late as 1840 the hotel accommodations at Norway village were inadequate for the wants of travelers. Now all is changed; modern modes of travel and business have left but now and then a lonely traveler on this old thoroughfare. In 1829 Levi Brainard built a hotel in the village, and for a year two rival houses existed.

In 1834 Frederick Mason built the present hotel at the village. William H. Hurlbut was the first landlord; he was followed by A. Hurlbut & Hill, J. D. Henderson, Addison Manly and Elias B. Pullman, who purchased the property about 1844, and ran the hotel in connection with his farm some twenty years. Pullman sold the hotel to George W. Hadcock and it has since had half a score of owners and occupants.

Amos Ives and Bailey Legg were former tavern-keepers on the road leading from Norway village to Grayville, and Joshua Bennett, William B. Smith, Seymour Bullock and Hiram Getman from 1820 to 1840 did something in the tavern business at Black Creek or Westernville.

POST OFFICES AND POST ROUTES.

Josiah Smith is supposed to have been the first postmaster, and kept the office about twenty years in his hotel. He was succeeded by Levi Brainard, who held the position two years. David Du Bois was appointed in 1830, and was postmaster for seventeen years. During all this time, and for some years after, the mail route was over the old State road. At first weekly and afterwards semi-weekly trips on horse-back were made. About 1850 the mail route was changed, and since that time news comes from the outside world via Herkimer and Newport. Joseph C. Crane, William Vandenburg, Jeremiah Smith, Charles K. Johnson, Alonzo Rust and John B. Root have since been postmasters. Dexter W. Smith was appointed July 1st, 1878. Joseph C. Crane, one of the most obliging and popular of post-office officials, was accidentally killed in 1859.

MERCHANTS AND STORES.

Of Norway's first merchants, Thaddeus Scribner & Brother, but little is known. They came about 1790 or 1791, located a short distance north of the present village of Norway and remained but a short time. Peter Swinburne opened a small store soon after on the Jerseyfield road, a little north of where the State road now crosses the former. He removed at an early day to Deer River, Lewis county, where he died in 1832.

George W. and William H. Cook came into the town in 1792 from Dutchess county, with both capital and enterprise. They purchased 400 acres of land just north of Norway village; erected a large building which served the double purpose of store and dwelling; kept a large and varied stock of goods for the times, and for some twelve years secured a large trade. The store room, a long and large one, was situated in the west end of the house; across the rear end a counter extended; on one side were a few shelves and a doorway to the hall, on the other was a large old-style fire place. Cook's store became the central business point for all the present town of Norway. Here for many years elections, town meetings and trainings were held and public business transacted. The Cooks required their credit customers to confess judgment at stated periods, and Cook's "judgment days" became famous in the early annals of the town. Farming, lumbering and politics were mixed in with the mercantile pursuits of this firm. They built the first saw-mill on Black creek about 1795. William H. Cook was appointed sheriff of the county March 17th, 1802, and held that position for four years, in succession. He was again appointed in 1807 and held the office one year. Benton's history remarks, "It might have been well for him if he had never tasted office;" from which we infer intemperate habits were the result of official associations.

The Cooks left town for New York about 1808. At an early day Dr. Westel Willoughby, Dr. Moses Tombling and John Nicholson were engaged in trade on a small scale at localities not far distant northerly from Norway village. Nicholson removed to Herkimer, and was elected member of Congress in 1808.

Horace Dorman, a Mr. Weed and Preserved Hall had small stores in the eastern portion of the town, and Parsons & Brother and Dr. Roland Sears at the sulphur springs at an early date.

The first store kept at Norway village was opened about the year 1800 by Nathan Hinman. The house in which the store was located stood on the site of the present hotel. Soon after Truman White and one Carr were in trade here. Carr's store was near where Gage's shop now stands. Still later, probably about 1810, Cooper & Sanford built a store and embarked in trade; two years later they sold out to Frederick Mason, who came from New London, Conn. Mason was a man of decided business ability, and well adapted to attain success as a country merchant. He commenced business in a small way, and for some years his family lived in a part of the store building, but as trade and means increased, he erected, about 1816, a large and elegant residence. He dealt quite largely in butter, cheese and other farming produce, and bought and sold considerable real estate. He continued in trade until 1838, when he sold his property to Charles W. Lowerie, and soon thereafter removed to Brooklyn, where he died.

Charles Bradley built the store now occupied by D. W. Smith in 1816,

and continued in trade for about ten years, a portion of the time in partnership with Henry Waterman, late of Newport. Bradley died in 1825. Buell & Hallett, of Fairfield, purchased the store and continued in business, with John P. Mabee as clerk. Stevens & Nichols afterwards purchased the stock and were in trade a short time. A. H. Buell again became proprietor, and Mabee became a partner. Three years after Mabee sold out his interest to William Vandenberg, who continued business with Buell some two years, when he retired and the firm of Buell & Willard was formed in 1839. In 1844 George N. Willard purchased Buell's interest, and continued in trade until 1848, when he sold out to Stebbins & Ives and removed to Newport. J. H. Ives & Co. bought out the last named firm in 1852; they were succeeded by the "Norway Union Store Company," who began business May 1st, 1855, and continued three years. Jefferson Tillinghast occupied the store for a year or two after. The store was afterward used for a tin shop and shoe shop until 1876, when it was purchased by D. W. Smith & Co., who still continue in business.

After Mason's discontinuance of business, his store was occupied two years by Burrill & Ives, who were followed by C. W. Lowerie and Lowerie & Henderson, Stebbins & Ives and A. Rust. In 1860 the old store was remodeled into a dwelling-house.

About 1850 Alonzo Rust bought the large corner building opposite the hotel, and fitted up a store, where he did business till 1863. He was followed by Root & Service, and J. B. Root. In 1867 another "union store company" was organized for a ten years' term. Its stockholders were composed of most of the farmers in the town; its agents were A. S. White, C. A. Walker, J. M. Salisbury and J. B. Root. Ten years experience and \$3,000 loss convinced the stockholders that they were not adapted for mercantile pursuits. Frederick Smith has occupied this store since September 1st, 1877.

A small store was in operation most of the time from 1820 to 1840 at Black Creek; Ephraim Ash, — Robbins, Overton & Barton and Hiram Getman were the proprietors.

In 1853 a store was commenced in connection with the Graysville tannery, and is still in successful operation.

The merchant's stock of goods and methods of doing business in early times were quite dissimilar from those of to-day; probably quite as much business ability was required then as now to succeed. Every old-time merchant had a potashery connected with his store. Buying ashes for trade, making potash and selling it for cash was a chief source of profit. Potash was sold, and goods purchased in New York. Teams were employed to transport potash and produce to Albany and return loaded with merchandise. The Mohawk river and "old canal" at Little Falls were used for transportation purposes a portion of the year. After the State road was opened quite a trade was established between Norway merchants and Sackett's Harbor fishermen during the winter season in exchanging skim cheese and dried apples for ciscoes.

RELIGIOUS MEETINGS AND SOCIETIES.

The first religious meetings were held by Rev. Mr. Robertson, in 1792—so says the State Gazetteer; by what denomination they were held we are unable to tell. A majority of the early settlers from Connecticut and Massachusetts were Presbyterian in sentiment, while those from Rhode Island were Baptist. The first definite information concerning religious matters in town is obtained from the journal of the Rev. Caleb Alexander, who made a missionary tour in the Mohawk valley in 1801, as stated in the history of Fairfield. From this journal, as published in Benton's History of Herkimer County, we make some extracts. Mr. Alexander reached Norway November 16th, 1801, and remained until the 23d of the month, visiting and preaching in this and the adjoining towns of Fairfield and Salisbury. We quote those portions pertaining to this town:

"Nov. 10, 1801—Rode east eleven miles to Norway; dined at Lieutenant Smith's; in the morning delivered a sermon on Rom. viii. 7, 8. After lecture a conference was formed, in which we had much free conversation on religious subjects. Here is a Presbyterian church of about twenty-seven members, of whom some appear to be pious. At their request I agreed to visit them next Friday, preach a lecture and attend a church conference on the subject of their difficulties."

"Friday, Nov. 13th—Returned to Norway; dined at deacon Brownson's; preached a lecture at a Mr. Cook's; text, Prov. xxix. 1; after lecture attended a conference with the church on the subject of their difficulties,

and agreed to meet them again next Monday morning at nine o'clock. Lodged at Mr. Cook's."

"Saturday, 14th—Breakfasted at another Mr. Cook's, and returned to Fairfield."

"Monday, 16th—Rode early to Norway; met with the church at Mr. Ruland's, and attended all day to the settling of difficulties of long standing. It appeared that in many instances they had been irregular in their proceedings, which seemed to be the principal cause of the contentions and animosities existing among them. These were all canvassed and reduced to a happy train of accommodation. Lodged at Mr. Lewis Hinman's."

"Tuesday, 17th—Breakfasted at Mr. Geo. Cook's, dined at Mr. Moses Mather's, and returned to Fairfield. There has been some attention to religion in Norway. Several have attained a hope and give evidence of true piety. The church consists of thirty-seven members, incorporated three years since by the Rev. Daniel Marsh, in union with the associate churches of Morris County Presbytery. Mr. Marsh preached here two years. In Norway are two Baptist churches, one on the open communion and the other on the close communion plan. The Royal Grant is a tract of land twenty miles square, of excellent soil, situate north of the Mohawk, between the two Canada creeks, and contains Salisbury, Fairfield and Norway, in which are 3,606 souls and no minister."

"Saturday, Nov. 21st—Rode early in the morning to Norway. Conversated with the church at Mr. Ruland's, and attended to the difficulties existing among them. After much conversation, explanation and mutual confessions, it was unanimously agreed that they would all make a public confession to-morrow in the presence of the congregation and renew their covenant with God and one another."

"Lord's Day, November 22nd—The congregation and church convened about half-past eleven. Delivered a sermon from John xv. 5; a full and attentive assembly. Read the confession of the church for their past misconduct; read their covenant, to which they all gave consent, administered the sacrament, and took tea at Lieutenant Smith's. The congregation contributed \$2.44 for the use of the M. M. [Massachusetts Missionary] society."

In the closing portion of his journal Mr. Alexander asserts: "In the whole county of Herkimer there is neither a Presbyterian nor Congregationalist minister. The people seem in general to be growing up in ignorance and wickedness."

The next year another Massachusetts missionary, of like religious faith, the Rev. John Taylor, visited the Mohawk and Black River country. He reached Norway the 28th of July, 1802, and from his journal we copy the following notes:

"Norway, bounded east by Salisbury, west on Canada creek, south on Fairfield. A young gent, by the name of Johnson has preached in this town for several Sabbaths, and the people have hired him for three or four Sabbaths to come. There is a considerable congregation of Presbyterians. But it is in this town as in all those parts. There is a mixture of Baptists, of Methodists, Universalists and Deists. In the various parts of the town there is preaching by sectarians of almost all kinds every Sabbath. There is one Methodist church, numerous; two Baptist churches and part of a third; no meeting-houses."

On his return from the north Mr. Taylor continues:

"24th [September, 1802].—Rode to the Royal Grant, six miles; found that in this part of the town the people are all Baptists, and that they had not appointed a lecture. I accordingly passed on ten miles to another part of the town called Pottersbush. Here I found a church of thirty persons."

"26th, Sunday—Preached to about two hundred persons; administered the Lord's Supper. After meeting endeavored to settle a difficulty in the church, but could not effect it. This town is almost ruined by the Methodists and Baptists, and the difficulty in the Congregational church has had a very bad influence. The church is proceeding upon the advice of Mr. Alexander, which I think was very wrong. Two of the best members are become Baptists in sentiment, and they came forward and stated their difficulty between their consciences and their covenant, and no one in the church supposes that they are not conscientious in the matter; and yet Mr. Alexander advised the church not to dismiss them but to proceed to excommunication, and the church voted that there was no possible way by which any member could be separated from the covenant only by excommunication. I think this will be the ruin of the Congregational interest in this town."

"The Royal Grant (or Sir William Johnson's land) is a tolerably good tract. It lies between the upper and lower Canada creeks. It is high land and is a grazing country. The people in general appear to be destitute of enterprise, and they still live in their log huts. This remark will not apply, however, to the people of Salisbury."

Norway at this date included all of the present town of Newport east of West creek, all of the town of Russia, and extended to the north bounds of the county. The Baptist churches spoken of by Mr. Alexander were located at Newport village and near the present village of Russia. The difference in number of church members mentioned is doubtless a typographical error. Mr. Taylor evidently took a dislike to Norway. The "ruin" occasioned by the Baptists and Methodists we suppose of course only referred to their interference with the increase and prosperity of the Presbyterian church.

A religious association styled the "CALVARY SOCIETY" was early formed; its members were composed of different denominations, as well as those not church members. One of its objects was to procure preaching, and raise money to defray the expense. Its book of records dates back to 1803. The following extracts cannot fail to be of interest:

January 27th, 1803.—At a meeting of the Calvary Society, held at the school house near John Coe's, agreeable to previous notice, it was voted that Thomas Manly be moderator, and Truman West clerk. Further voted that Thomas Manly be trustee in place of George W. Cook. Voted that meetings for divine service be held alternately at the houses of Josiah Smith and Amos Coe once in three weeks, beginning at the house of Josiah Smith on the 13th of February next.

April 5th, 1803.—At a meeting held at the house of George W. Cook for the purpose of choosing a minister to preach in said society, voted to make choice of the Rev. Caleb Alexander for their minister, to preach in said society one third part of the time; and that they give him \$100 a year for his services; and that they authorize the trustees to enter into an agreement with him agreeable to this resolve.

April 11th, 1806.—At a meeting held at the house of John Apply agreeable to legal notice, Zadoc Brunson and Amos Brunson presided as deacons of said society. Resolved that Jared Smith be appointed trustee in room of Abraham Cole.

December 6th, 1806.—At a meeting held at Josiah Smith's it was found that the funds of said society were reduced to \$66.50, in consequence of deaths and removals from town. Voted that the trustees make a statement of the funds to the Rev. C. Alexander, and know if he will continue to preach in said society for that amount.

March 12th, 1807.—Society met, and the trustees reported that it was necessary in order to complete a settlement with the Rev. Caleb Alexander that there should be an assessment of eighty-six and a half cents on each dollar then collectable, and that they had proceeded to assess accordingly.

April 2nd, 1811.—For the purpose of choosing trustees and to make some arrangements concerning the burying ground of said society. Voted: 1st, that Thomas Manly and Roland Sears be trustees; voted, 2nd, that we rent the burying ground by setting it up to the highest bidder. Rented to Adam Coppernoll for \$2.

October, 1813.—At a meeting of the trustees, it was resolved to build a meeting-house on Dudley Smith's lot. Roland Sears bid off the burying ground at \$2.68.

March 3d, 1814.—Agreed with Josiah Smith to build a fence on the south and west side of the land provided for said meeting-house for \$19; to be made of good cedar posts, firmly set in the ground and boarded tight, five feet high, nailed with wrought nails; boards to be spruce, well battened and a board on top.

The building of the first church in the village of Norway was an event that awakened unusual interest; the subscription list for its erection is so good an index of the unanimity and ability of the inhabitants of that day that it deserves a place in the town history. It is dated "Norway, October 8th, 1813," and with the signatures reads as follows:

"We whose names are undersigned do hereby bind ourselves to pay the several sums annexed to our respective names, to Amos Brunson, Stephen Babbitt, Roland Sears, Josiah Smith, James Norton and Thomas Manly, trustees of the Calvary Society in Norway, or their successors in office, to be applied by them for the purpose of building a meeting-house, to be built west of Josiah Smith's on a piece of half an acre of land given by Dudley Smith, lying between an elm tree and a house occupied by Ezra

Overton; said house to be constructed as follows: To be thirty-five by forty-five on the ground, with a porch at one end sufficiently large for the gallery stairs, the posts from the sills to be twenty-three feet long, and to be otherwise constructed agreeable to the rules of good workmanship. Each subscriber subscribing and paying five dollars shall be entitled to one share, and on questions concerning said house shall be entitled to one vote for each share he owns therein; and further, it is expressly understood and agreed that said house is to be open for the purpose of holding town meetings, the polls of election or any other business the town may think proper. All denominations of Christians who are subscribers shall have a right to occupy the house for divine worship in exact proportion to the shares they own therein, and have a right to introduce a preacher of their own order, provided he is a man of good moral character and comes forward agreeable to the rules of the church he belongs to. Dated Monday, October 8th, 1813.

"Josiah Smith, \$150; Solomon Howe, \$5; Benajah Dorman, \$5; Benjamin Nichols, \$5; James Norton, \$101; Nathaniel Salisbury, \$40; Seby Reed, in lumber, \$8; Abraham Cole, in boards, \$10; Amos Brownson, \$50; Thomas Manly, \$101; Samuel G. Babbitt, \$30; Daniel Carpenter, \$50; Roland Sears, \$50; Timothy Smith, \$5; Christopher Cadman, \$25; Daniel Sweezy, jr., \$5; Wheeler Case, \$5; George Sweezy, \$5; Daniel Sweezy, \$5; John Sweezy, \$2; William Wood, \$5; Henry Wilcox, \$10; George A. Coppernoll, \$10; Zadock Brunson, \$10; George Gardinier, \$5; William English, \$5; Zenas Brunson, \$40; Daniel C. Henderson, \$8; Ira Manly, \$10; Henry Bennett, jr., \$5; Caleb Sheldon, jr., \$100; Joseph Maxon, \$25; John Gardner, \$5; Arnold Willoughby, \$50; Martin Wilsey, in drawing stuff, \$5; Truman Richards, \$10; Mitchel Hinman, half in lumber, \$10; Henry Tillinghast, \$45; Sylvanus Ferris, \$150; Jared Thayer, \$50; Abram L. Hemingway, \$10; William Comstock, \$5; Jacob Du Bois, in boards, \$10; William Forsyth, \$25; Conrad Spraker, \$5.25; William Willoughby, \$5; George (his X mark) Weaver, \$12.50; Ira Coe, \$5; Shibna Nichols, \$12; Joshua Plumb, \$5; William Reynolds, \$12; Joseph Wilcox, \$15; David Clark, in lumber, 10; Luther Horton, \$5; Stephen Vanamy, \$5; Abel Munn, \$20; Samuel Brainard, \$10; David Thorp, jr., \$5; Jared Smith, \$25; John Vandenburg, \$4; Amos Ives, in lumber, \$5; Isaac Crosby, \$25; Sylvanus Crosby, \$20; David Smith, his word for, \$50; Frederick Mason, \$30; Noble Ross, \$10; John English, \$10; Pardon Tillinghast, \$20; James Jackson, in boards, \$5; Nathaniel Post, thirty loads of stone; James Jiles, in stone, \$5; Alden Gage, \$5; Jacob Bullock, \$5; Russel Hine, half in lumber, \$30.

The PRESBYTERIAN church organized in 1798 was the leading church in the town for over thirty years. Among the clergymen, besides those already named, who preached for this church, were William Williams, — Harrower, Phineas Robinson, Samuel Sweezy, Charles Bowles, David Chassell, Seth Burt, — Camp, Isaac Foster, — Duncan, — Cargon, — Pratt, and Richard Knight. The church began to wane in numbers and prosperity after 1830, and disbanded soon after 1850. Among the prominent Presbyterians of early times were Seth Smith, Sylvanus Ferris, Zadock, Amos and Zenas Bronson, Abram Cole, Josiah Smith and Galen Barstow.

When the old meeting-house was first used for religious meetings, there was no "sound of the church going bell" to call the people for worship, and it was supplied by James Churchill, a zealous member, blowing a big tin horn from the belfry. The practice was ridiculed and soon discontinued. Both the old Union and Baptist churches were adorned with high steeples, but during a severe thunder shower, June 4th, 1856, both were blown off and have never been replaced.

The 11th of April, 1871, the old church was again visited by the elements; a stroke of lightning shattered and shivered the casings and timbers, tore off the plastering, and burst out many of the windows, but fortunately did not set fire to the building. It was repaired the same season.

The early history of the METHODIST church in this town is shrouded in uncertainty. Probably a Methodist society was formed some years previous to 1800, at least the missionary Taylor reports a numerous Methodist church in 1802. Among the early settlers was Comfort Barnes, who located on the Jerseyfield road, east of the village of Norway. He and his sons Luther, Lewis and Cavit, and their families, and some of their neighbors were Methodists. This street, extending north and south through the town about two miles easterly of Norway village, was thickly inhabited and a stronghold of Methodism. The first church building erected in the town, and probably the first Methodist church in the county, was built on

the road directly east from Norway village in 1809. It was a plain, cheap, wooden building about twenty-six by thirty feet in size. The seats were benches; an upper floor over part of the room served as a gallery. It was used for several years in an unfinished state; a work bench served as a pulpit for some of the early preachers. It was used as a church until 1839, when it was sold, removed and converted into a barn, for which it is still used. Revs. Joseph Willis and Asa Cummins were appointed to labor on the Herkimer circuit in 1808, and are said to have been the first circuit preachers in the town. Rev. W. Brown was associated with Willis in 1809. Herkimer circuit then extended from St. Johnsville on the east to Trenton on the west. Rev. Messrs. Dunham, Lippitt, Chandley Lambert, David Shepard, John Ercanback, Calvin Hawley, and John Wallis were among the early preachers. The prominent members, besides those already mentioned, of this early church were Uriah Tompkins, William Comstock and wife, Stephen Comstock and his wife, Eunice Comstock, Thomas Rathbun, John Kennedy, Asahel Burlingame, Moses Gage and wife, William and David Haskins, and Selah Griswold. These early Methodists were subject to considerable ridicule. Comfort Barnes was probably the first class leader.

About the time the old church was abandoned two new Methodist societies were organized. The members living in the central part of the town met at Norway village March 20th, 1837, chose the Rev. John Roper and Jeremiah Smith presiding officers, and Charles H. Austin secretary; resolved that their church title should be "The First M. E. Church of the Town of Norway," and that Jeremiah Smith, Johnson Smith, Joel Du Bois, Stephen Gage and Ackland Salisbury be trustees of said society.

The members living in the north part of the town met at the Barnes district school-house May 29th, 1837, designated their society as "The Second M. E. Church of Norway," and elected Benjamin Austin, Joseph Western, Hiram Getman, Stephen Case and Seymour Bullock trustees. A small but neat and commodious church was built at Norway village in 1837, at a cost of about \$1,000, and a similar church at Black Creek soon after. Rev. George Gary preached the dedicatory sermon of the church at Norway village.

The 5th of September, 1870, another Methodist society was formed at Gray, designated "The First M. E. Church of Gray;" James V. Du Bois, W. W. Bullock, J. M. Brown, V. R. Tompkins and S. B. Legg were elected trustees. A fine church was built here in 1871, at a cost of near \$5,000. The membership of the three societies, including probationers, numbers about one hundred. The church property is in good condition.

A few of the early residents of Norway were BAPTISTS, and became members of the Newport Baptist church. On the 25th of December, 1828, the members of that church then residents of this town held a meeting at Dudley Smith's and petitioned the "mother church" to form a separate church organization. The petition was granted May 24th, 1830, and the 28th of September the same year the church was, after a council, admitted into fellowship with its sister churches. The names of the twenty-three persons first composing the church are as follows: Osee Brunson, Dudley Smith, Isaac Crosby, Samuel Western, Westel Brunson, Phineas Hemingway, Jefferson Tillinghast, Wilbur Tillinghast, Rebekah Brunson, Arabella English, Temple Ross, Anna Brunson, Lydia Tillinghast, Mary Crosby, Priscilla Tillinghast, Mary Crandall, Abigail Nichols, Mary Hemingway, Sarah Western, Polly Underhill, Susanna Smith, Lavina Buck and Sarah Tillinghast.

The next year, 1831, the church erected a large and commodious house of worship, which was dedicated in the spring of 1832, the Rev. Elon Galusha preaching the dedication sermon. The first regular pastor of the church was the Rev. R. T. Smith, who commenced his labors in January, 1831. He was succeeded by the Rev. William B. Curtis, Charles E. Brown, L. O. Lovel, N. G. Collins, N. Furgerson, E. D. Towner, Francis Prescott, S. A. Douglass, Charles E. Brown (again), H. Steelman, J. B. Barker, J. W. Starkweather, R. D. Pierce, David Beecher, S. D. Ross and the Rev. George Fisher, who is the present pastor.

During the winter of 1834 and 1835, a protracted meeting of several weeks' duration, conducted by the celebrated revivalist Jacob Knapp, resulted in a large addition to the church. A few years later another evangelist, Rev. Mr. Kingsley, conducted a successful revival, which still further strengthened the church. For a period of twenty years after 1835 this church was strong in membership and influence and its preachers among the ablest in the denomination. After this deaths, removals and internal

dissensions reduced its membership. For some years past it has been gradually growing, and in 1878 numbered fifty-eight members. Twice since their meeting-house was erected it has been thoroughly repaired, the last time in 1878, which left the church property in good condition.

A Freewill Baptist church existed for a time. Job Bly, Timothy Smith, David Humphreville and members of their families were some of the leading members. They had stated preaching for some years at the old Union church, but the church ceased to exist more than twenty years since. Quite a number of persons residing in the Hurricane district are members of the Poland Freewill Baptist church and sustain preaching in their locality.

The PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL church in Norway was organized July 26th, 1819, when it was voted that the title should be "Grace Church," and that Henry Lumm and Jared Smith be the first wardens, and Frederick Mason, Levi Brainard, Charles Bradley, Shihnah Nichols, William Forsyth, Danford Doty, James Giles, jr., and Ira Coe the first vestrymen. The first rector was Rev. Daniel McDonald, then principal of Fairfield Academy, who commenced his labors about this date. The first organization was not kept up in conformity to law, and a reorganization was effected the 8th day of May, 1837, at which David Du Bois and Joseph C. Crane were elected wardens, and Frederick Mason, Addison Manly, J. C. Crane, D. Du Bois, Daniel C. Henderson, Isaac Corp, Morgan Norton and Ira Coe vestrymen.

Rev. William Baker preached for this church many years and is favorably remembered. Other well known rectors were Rev. Messrs. Northrup, William Johnson and E. N. Goddard. The church membership in 1878 numbered about twenty. The Rev. Mr. Morris was then rector of the church, being partly supported by the missionary fund of this denomination.

LODGES.

A lodge of Freemasons was organized January 21st, 1818. The installation sermon was delivered by Rev. Daniel McDonald, principal of Fairfield Academy. It was known as Sprig Lodge, and occupied a room at Josiah Smith's tavern. During the anti-masonic excitement in 1825 and 1826 it was discontinued.

The first temperance society was formed in January, 1829. The following persons were its first members: Wilbur Tillinghast, Abram Hurd, Giles J. Sheldon, Abram L. Hemingway, Zenas Brunson, Washington Sheldon, Benjamin Hurd, William Hemingway, Silas R. Hurd, Hiram H. Hurd, Frederick K. Hall, Amos Ives, Sumner Hemingway, Homer Johnson, Miles Brunson, Hiram T. Horton, William L. Bly, William Tillinghast, Arnold E. Hurd and David Bingham. Giles J. Sheldon was elected president, A. L. Hemingway vice-president, and Arnold E. Hurd secretary. Quite a number of temperance societies have flourished since. The old custom of almost universal indulgence in strong drink has so changed that now a large majority are total abstainers.

About 1850 a society of the Sons of Temperance was formed; some ten years later a lodge of Good Templars; both societies have left their influence on the community, and passed away.

The Norway Reform Club was organized about the beginning of 1878, and entered upon a good work.

In 1854 a "Knownothing" lodge was instituted, and grew so rapidly as to carry the town meeting the coming year, electing Morgan Norton supervisor. Its decay was as rapid as its growth. The significant old political war cry, "Put none but Americans on guard," became unpopular and unheard.

PHYSICIANS.

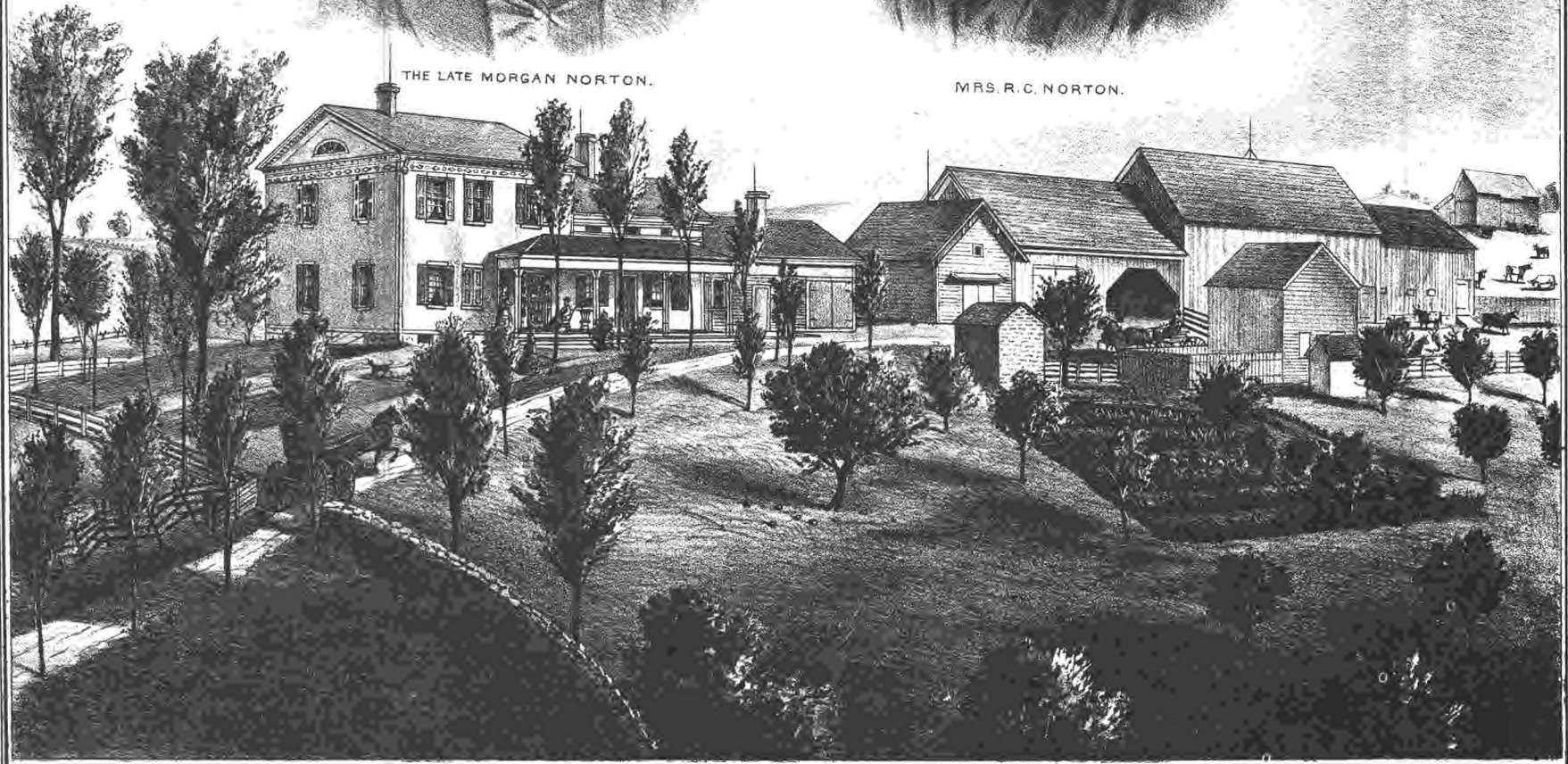
Doctor Westell Willoughby, a native of Connecticut, came to Norway from Massachusetts when a young man, and located upon the highlands northerly of Norway village, and commenced the practice of medicine. The date of his arrival is uncertain, probably 1792. He was a faithful, skillful physician, traversing the by-paths of the then dense wilderness on foot, with his saddlebags on his arm, to visit his patients. A few years later he became associated with Dr. Abijah Tombling, and the two doctors lived in a log-house half a mile south of Norway village on the banks of a small rivulet still known as "Tombling brook." Dr. Lazarus Tousey was an early physician, and for a time, it is believed, was a partner of Willoughby. Dr. Willoughby was remarkably public spirited and benevolent, and probably no man in the early history of the county filled more



THE LATE MORGAN NORTON.



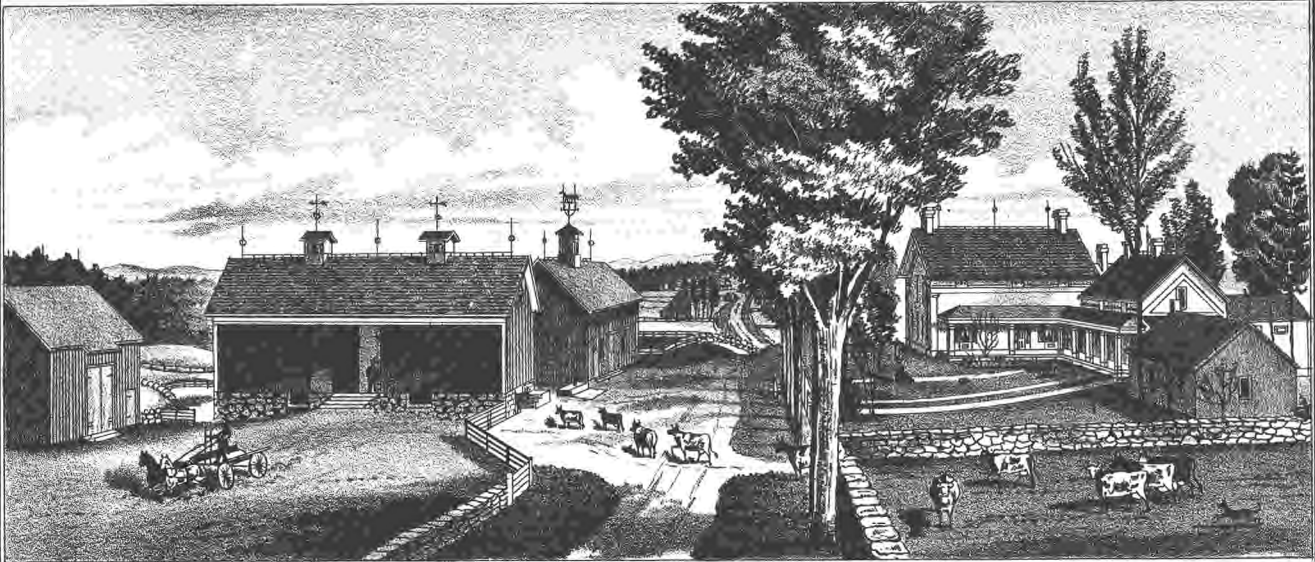
MRS. R. C. NORTON.



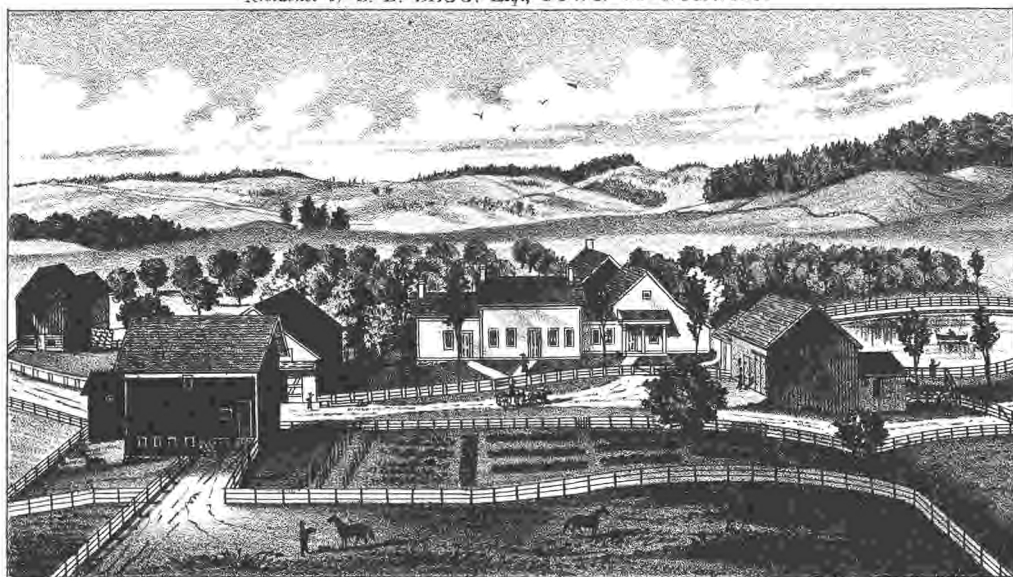
RESIDENCE OF MRS. R. C. NORTON. TOWN OF NORWAY.



S. B. LEGG, Esq.,



Residence of S. B. LEGG, Esq., TOWN OF NORWAY.



Residence of PETER NEWMAN, Esq., TOWN OF RUSSIA.

positions of honor and responsibility. He was the first president of the County Medical Society, formed in 1806, and held the position with the exception of two years until 1837; for about twenty years he was one of the professors of the Fairfield College of Physicians and Surgeons; in 1807 and again in 1808 he was elected one of the members of the Assembly from this county, and in 1814 he was elected to Congress from the district composed of Madison and Herkimer counties. In 1805 he was appointed one of the judges of the Court of Common Pleas of the county, and was continued in that position until 1821. Dr. Willoughby removed from this town to Newport village about 1805, and died there in the year 1844.

Dr. Roland Sears commenced the practice of medicine about 1809; he resided the first year at the sulphur spring, but the next year purchased a lot and built a house at Norway village, being the first resident physician at the village. He continued in practice until 1817, and was succeeded by Dr. Bryant Burwell, who remained until 1824. Some time between the two latter dates Dr. William Frame came into town and practiced the healing art for a short time. He resided at the Cook house, north of the village. Dr. Moses Johnson came in 1825, and was followed soon after by David Bingham. He purchased and built on the premises since occupied by the medical fraternity, and continued in practice until about 1836. Shadrack N. Vincent practiced a short time previous to the coming of Simon Goodell, who remained until about 1847. He was succeeded by Stephen R. Millington, William M. Hughes, Thomas Hays, H. A. France and Charles J. Hall, who is now in practice.

CEMETERIES.

An acre of land lying on the northerly bounds of Norway village was deeded by Dudley Smith in 1803 for cemetery purposes. It had been used for a burying ground at least ten years previously. The first person buried here is said to have been a blacksmith, but the date of his death and his name are unknown. Burying grounds were located at an early day near the southeast and southwest corners of the town, and also in the Hurricane district, and all are still used and in good repair.

The Barnes Street Cemetery was not opened until about 1808. Mrs. James Jackson, of Black Creek, in that neighborhood, died during a remarkable snow storm, in the spring of 1807, and the funeral procession was two days in going to the Norway village cemetery and returning, a distance of four miles. This snow storm is noticed in an old memorandum made by Jared Smith, an old settler, as follows: "Norway, March the 30th, 1807.—Snowed till April the 4th, and fell three feet; with the old snow, five feet deep the 6th day of April."

Quite a number of private and family burying places were located in various parts of the town by the early settlers, but in every instance the property has changed hands, and these old graves that were once cherished and protected are now neglected, the memorial stones broken down, and in some cases the graves plowed over and obliterated. Family burying places are ill suited to the changeable habits of our people.

In 1813 the epidemic fever that prevailed over a large extent of country caused over thirty deaths in the town, the majority of the victims being children and young people. Among the adults who died were Stephen Babbitt and Moses Tompkins.

LEADING FAMILIES AND CITIZENS.

THE SMITH FAMILY.

Jared Smith, sen., a Revolutionary soldier, and Dorcas Beecher were both born in the town of Huntington, Conn. They were married August 20th, 1761, and soon after removed to Southbury, Conn., where their oldest child, Jared, jr., was born April 11th, 1766. Dorcas Johnson was born in the same town June 23rd, 1766, and was married to Jared Smith, jr., January 14th, 1787. Soon after marriage they removed to Freehold, Greene county, N. Y., where they resided about nine years. In 1796 Mr. Smith made quite an extended tour through central New York, which resulted in his purchasing one hundred acres of land a mile east of where Norway village is now located; his choice probably being influenced by several Southbury families who had previously settled in the town.

Johnson Smith, their only son, was born in this town October 30th, 1798. Daniel Salisbury lived for a time and died at Swansea, Mass. One of his

sons, Richard, was born in that town and married Elizabeth Easterbrooks, of Warren, R. I. One of their sons, Nathaniel, was born in Swansea, Mass., March 24th, 1772. He married Joanna Wilson, of Thompson, Conn., January 27th, 1796, and immediately settled in Fairfield, Herkimer county, where one of their daughters, Sarah, was born September 6th, 1798.

Johnson Smith and Sarah Salisbury were married January 25th, 1825. Frederick Smith, their oldest son, was born in Norway January 9th, 1826, and married November 20th, 1851, to Miss Maria E. Service, of the same town. His occupation has been farming and clerking mainly. The official positions he has held in the town are noted elsewhere. In June, 1871, he was appointed deputy county clerk, and held that office about five years. At present he is engaged in mercantile pursuits at Norway village.

THE NORTON FAMILY.

Thomas Norton came from England in 1639. His son John came with him. John died in 1704; his son John (2nd) was born in 1668 and died in 1711. John 3d was born in 1699 and died in 1798; his son John (4th) was born in 1734, died in 1804 and was buried on Guilford Green, Connecticut. He married Lucy Lee in 1758. They had eight children. James Norton, their seventh child, was born July 14th, 1774. Huldah Chitenden was born October 10th, 1777. James Norton and Huldah Chitenden were married at Guilford, Connecticut, in 1794.

Mr. Norton came into this county in 1794 and located upon land purchased by his father in the town of Salisbury, but not being pleased with the location, he came to Norway and purchased the place upon which he lived until his death, in 1850. In May, 1796, he brought his wife and infant daughter (who afterwards became Mrs. Ira Coe) from Guilford. It was at that time a long and tedious journey. It was in the autumn of the same year, while the family were absent, that their log house took fire and burned to the ground with all its contents, leaving the family almost destitute at the beginning of winter. A new house was immediately erected; the neighbors kindly lent them bedding and other necessaries, until they could be supplied from their old home in Connecticut. As soon as the news reached there, a chest of goods and clothing was sent on, but owing to the dishonesty of the person having it in charge never reached its destination.

By dint of unflagging industry and much self denial, Mr. Norton cleared up his farm. A growing family made more room necessary, and in 1804 or 1805 he erected a frame dwelling on the site of the present Norton homestead, which a few years later served as a wing to a more pretentious "upright" two-story dwelling, which his continued prosperity enabled him to erect, and which is now owned and occupied by Mrs. R. C. Norton, the widow of Morgan Norton.

Previous to his death Mr. Norton was one of the wealthiest residents of the "hill towns."

Morgan Norton was born in Norway, July 4th, 1809. Elizabeth Tillinghast was born in Norway, March 28th, 1808. They were married in October, 1836. Mrs. Elizabeth Tillinghast Norton died June 11th, 1842. Rhoda C. Dix was born at White Creek, Washington county, N. Y., November 10th, 1817. Morgan Norton and Miss Dix were married in October, 1846.

Mr. Norton held various positions in the town, and was elected supervisor in 1855. In 1856 he was seriously hurt by falling from a tree, injuring his spine and incapacitating him for active business. He died on July 15th, 1872.

DAVID DU BOIS.

The subject of this sketch was born June 11th, 1797, and is now the oldest resident of Norway who was born within the present town limits. His family is of French origin, and traces its name back to the eleventh century. The Du Boises were among the Huguenots of France. Louis Du Bois emigrated to this country, and settled in Ulster county, N. Y., in 1660. His descendants are quite numerous in this section. His third child, Jacob, was born at Kingston, N. Y., October, 1661. In tracing his descendants we find Barent, Jacob and David, who is represented in the accompanying engraving. Jacob was an early settler of Norway, coming here in 1795. He was the father of a large family. David Du Bois was married to Sarah Tillinghast, December 29th, 1829. Of this marriage, the only offspring now living are Luke Du Bois, the present supervisor of Norway, and Frances, now Mrs. J. D. Henderson, of Herkimer. Mr. Du Bois until middle life worked at the carpenter trade, and in 1855 moved upon

a farm half a mile north of Norway village, where he lived about twenty years. He has been prominent as a business man, and in politics, serving his town as supervisor and in other offices, which were always filled with credit to himself and benefit to his townsmen. He has been for many years senior warden of the Episcopal church at Norway, and although for a long time past quite infirm of body, his life has been one of activity and usefulness. Mrs. Du Bois is of English descent. Her father, Pardon Tillinghast, moved to Norway from Rhode Island in 1804. He married Mrs. Anna Reynolds, whose maiden name was Crandall. Two children were born of this marriage, Sarah and Elizabeth. The latter married Morgan Norton, and died many years ago. Mrs. Du Bois is now past seventy years of age, but is yet an active woman, and earnest in church and charitable work.

S. B. LEGG.

Mr. Legg is one of the thoroughgoing farmers of Norway. He was born in Minden, Mass., June 20th, 1813, and came with his parents to this town in 1825. He has witnessed, with pleasure no doubt, the transforming influence of civilization upon the wilderness and its wild denizens, and watched

with satisfaction the development of the little shanty made of rough logs, and the little hovel thatched with boughs, into the elegant mansion, and the large and commodious barns and outbuildings, the comforts of which he has lived to enjoy. He now looks back upon a well ordered life, and feels that truly the reward of the frugal and industrious husbandman is great. When he looks out upon his broad acres, and at a glance contrasts the former forest with the present open field, upon whose bosom rests the golden harvest, that goes in some way to feed the hungry, clothe the naked, bind up the wounds of the afflicted, and make glad the heavy heart, he can but rejoice that his lot is cast in a land of freedom, whose paths are strewn with blessings innumerable from the hand of Him who so bountifully fulfills all His promises. His father, Bailey Legg, was born in Minden, Mass., in 1783, and his mother in the same town in 1789. Bailey Legg died in 1862, and his wife in 1864. Mr. Legg has been honored with the office of supervisor of this town for one term, and justice of the peace for two terms. Captain J. P. Legg, a brother of S. B. Legg, Esq., was in the service of the United States during the civil war, enlisting November 5th, 1861, in Company D, 1st regiment U. S. sharpshooters, and being promoted captain of Company K, 186th N. Y. volunteers, January 8th, 1865, and mustered out at Sackett's Harbor June 14th, 1865.

THE TOWN OF NEWPORT.

THE town of Newport contains all that part of Herkimer county lying within the following bounds: Beginning at the southeast corner of great lot No. 18, in Hasenclever's patent, and running thence on the line of said lot a northwesterly course to the Steuben road; then on a direct course to the center of lot No. 13, in Walton's patent; then through the center of lot No. 16, in said Walton's patent, to the west bounds of the county; then on a direct line to the southwest corner of the lot No. 28 in the third allotment of the Royal Grant; then easterly along the line of lots to the northeast corner of lot No. 23, in said allotment; thence south along the line of lots to the southeast corner of lot No. 42, in the second allotment of said grant; then on a southerly course to the Canada creek, at a bridge near the house heretofore or late of Obadiah Kniffin, then west to the middle of said creek; then down the middle of the same, until a west course will meet the place of beginning; then west to the place of beginning.

The town is situated on both sides of West Canada creek, and comprises portions of Hasenclever's and Walton's patents, on the west side of the creek, and portions of the second and third allotments of the Royal Grant on the east side of the creek.

That portion of the town lying on the east side of West Canada creek belonged to Sir William Johnson's heirs during the Revolution, until the Act of Attainder was passed in 1779. The commissioners of forfeitures between 1784 and 1788 disposed of all this portion of the town.

NEWPORT'S PIONEERS.

Hasenclever's patent was obtained in 1769, and Walton's in 1768. No settlement was made in the town before the Revolution, nor until after the year 1790. Daniel Campbell, of the city of New York, obtained title to the lands where Newport village is now situated in July, 1786, of the commissioners of forfeitures. William, Ephraim and Benjamin Bowen, of Newport, Rhode Island, purchased these lands in 1788 and 1789.

Christopher Hawkins, the first permanent settler in the town, originally from Providence, Rhode Island, moved into the present town of Newport from the town of Fairfield, in the fall of 1791. He settled upon the farm now owned by David D. Crumby, and derived his title from the commissioners of forfeitures, through J. T. Visscher.

In the spring of 1791 Hawkins erected a small house for the Bowens, on their property, and Benjamin Bowen moved there the same year. William and Ephraim Bowen never became residents of Newport. Benjamin Bowen in 1793 built the first saw-mill erected in the town, and in 1794 the first grist-mill, both upon the West Canada creek, in the present village of Newport.

Joseph Benchley, William Wakely, John Burton, Stephen Hawkins, George Cook, Nahum Daniels, Edward Coffin, John Nelson, John C. Green, John Churchill, George Fenner and William Whipple moved into the town prior to 1798, and Israel Wakely, Westel Willoughby, Levi Bowen and Sherman Wooster soon after. These families were all from New England, and derived title to their lands directly or indirectly from the commissioners of forfeitures, and from the Waltons. Churchill, Coffin, Green, Bowen and Nelson purchased lands on the west side of the creek; the others on the east side.

The first death was that of Silas Hawkins, in 1793. The first school was taught by Abby Justine, in 1795. William Wakely kept the first hotel, in 1793, near the present residence of Dr. J. B. Holcomb. George Cook kept the first store near the site of the present Catholic church.

Nahum Daniels occupied the premises now owned by O. L. Stacey, on the corner of Main and Bridge streets.

George Fenner located on the farm now owned by Archibald Haines. John Burton owned the farm afterwards occupied by his son, Darius Burton. John was a carpenter, and built for Benjamin Bowen the house now occupied by Miss Frances Waterman.

POLITICAL HISTORY OF NEWPORT—STATISTICAL FACTS.

Newport was formed from Herkimer, Fairfield, Norway and Schuyler, April 7th, 1806.

The first town meeting after the town was organized was held at the house of Benjamin Bowen, March 3rd, 1807.

Westel Willoughby was chosen moderator, and the following officers were elected:

Christopher Hawkins, supervisor; Phineas Sherman, town clerk; Stephen Brayton, Cyrus Butterfield and Seth Smith, assessors; Dan Post and Joseph Terry, overseers of the poor; William Wakely, Joseph Benchley and James Keith, commissioners of highways; Elisha Enos, jr., and Thaddeus Ketchum, constables; Elisha Enos, collector; Elisha Enos, Jairus Bragg, Jabez Lyon and Elnathan Stephens, pound keepers.

It was voted at this meeting "that horses, cattle and sheep shall not be allowed to run at large, as commoners, in such places as taverns, stores, mills and all places of the like in the winter months," under a fine of \$1 per head.

A reward of \$10 was voted for each wolf caught or killed. A penalty of \$10 was imposed upon every man who should allow Canada thistles to grow on his farm, or in the road contiguous to his farm, without cutting the same before they went to seed.

On the 9th day of March, 1807, the commissioners of highways designated twenty road districts.

At an election held April 20th, 1807, forty-eight votes were given for Daniel D. Tompkins for governor, and twenty-one for Morgan Lewis. There were one hundred and eighty-eight votes cast for member of Assembly.

At the first census taken after the town was organized, in 1807, there were 199 heads of families, 72 electors worth £100 and freeholders, and 4 freeholders possessing £25 and less. Those renting freeholds from £2 to £20 numbered 135. The valuation or assessment roll in 1807 was \$123,298; the tax the same year was \$482.98. The population in 1875 had increased to 368 families and to a total of 1,790. The assessed valuation of the town for 1877 was \$957,649, and that of personal property \$328,300; total assessed by the town assessors, \$1,285,949. The whole number of acres of improved land in the town in 1875 was 16,700, and the gross amount of farm sales was \$162,843, or very nearly ten dollars per acre for the improved land. There were produced the same year 7,500 tons of hay, 8,807 bushels of Indian corn, 30,359 bushels of oats, 17,931 bushels of potatoes, 9,478 bushels of apples, 2,360 pounds of maple sugar, and the value of poultry was \$1,452. The average number of cows kept was 3,017. The products of the dairy amounted to 39,682 pounds of butter and 192,205 pounds of cheese made in families, besides the cheese made in factories from the milk of 2,554 cows. There were also made that year upon farms 114,230 pounds of pork, besides that made at cheese factories.

The Newport Union Agricultural Society was incorporated in 1876. The towns of Newport, Trenton, Deerfield, Russia, Norway, Ohio, Schuyler, Frankfort, Fairfield, Herkimer, Little Falls, Salisbury, Manheim, German Flats and Warren are embraced within the limits of the society.

Henry W. Dexter was elected the first president of the society, Albert J. Browne secretary, and Millard N. Pearce treasurer.

The first board of commissioners of schools, elected in 1813, consisted of Sherman Wooster, Darius Hawkins and Samuel Keith. The first inspectors of schools, elected the same year, were Jared Willsey, Westel Willoughby, jr., and Benjamin Terry.

After the act authorizing the election of justices of the peace, passed April 7th, 1827, the first justices elected in town were Reynolds Marvin, Daniel Post, Sherman Wooster and Hezekiah B. Rounds.

The following is a list of the supervisors of the town, with the years of their service respectively: Christopher Hawkins, 1807-16, 1823; Sherman Wooster, 1817-22, 1824-33; Henry Carter, 1834-36; Standish Barry, 1837, 1843-46; Daniel Post, 1838; William S. Benchley, 1841, 1842; Henry L. Ward, 1847, 1867-71; Aaron G. Swift, 1848-50; Harvey Farrington, 1851, 1852; John C. Harris, 1853; Ira L. Cady, 1854-57; John G. Barry, 1858, 1859, 1861-66; Nathan Bowen, 1860; John H. Wooster, 1865 (resigned in April); Richard K. Brown, 1872; William Getman, 1873, 1874 (resigned); Henry G. Burlingame, 1875, 1876; Waldo Sherman, 1877; Henry W. Dexter, 1878.

The following is a list of lawyers who have practiced law in Newport, and about the years of their practice there: Joseph Mason, jr., 1813; Jeduthun Steele, 1815-21; Ralph Waterman, 1815-18; William F. Fraser, 1823-27; Elisha P. Hurlbut, 1826, 1827; Edward C. Pinney, 1830-67; Henry H. Cozens, 1842-45; Addison P. Griswold, 1846-48; ——— Flint, 1847; John H. Wooster, 1848-66; John C. Harris, 1852-61; Stephen R. Pratt, 1866, 1867; Albert M. Mills, 1868-76; Milton Howe, 1869-79; Clinton A. Moon, 1857-60, 1875-79.

The following is a list of physicians who have practiced in Newport: William Tousey, 1800-06; Westel Willoughby, jr., 1803-44; Benjamin Larned Willoughby, 1833-35; Jacob L. Sherwood, 1808-49; Elisha Powell, 1828-39; William Van Zant, 1826-31; Bonaparte Philleo, 1829-50; Moses Johnson, 1840-50; Leonard G. Haskins, 1836-69; Stephen Turtelot, 1844-48; Daniel M. Holt, 1856-68; Jerome B. Holcomb, 1860-79; Gaylord Griswold, 1861; Albert J. Browne, 1866-79; William Willard, 1867-74; Sidney S. Carter, 1876-79.

A majority of the early settlers of the town belonged to the Federal party, and the town generally gave Federal majorities until 1817. After that the Republican, or its successor, the Democratic party, carried the town until the present Republican party was formed. Since 1856 the town has given Republican majorities on all State and national issues.

Up to 1830 most of the settlers in Newport came from New England. After the completion of the Erie Canal, emigrants from Ireland began to settle in the town, and at present natives of Ireland and their descendants constitute nearly one-fourth of the population.

THE VILLAGE OF NEWPORT.

The village of Newport was incorporated March 20th, 1857.

The first officers elected in the village, on May 5th, 1867, were the following: Linus Yale, President; John G. Barry, Hezekiah S. Bowen, Elijah Holmes and William S. Benchley, trustees; Jeremiah Fenner, Arza Newman and George B. Hawkins, assessors.

Clinton A. Moon was appointed the first clerk.

The following is a list of presidents of the village to the present time: Linus Yale, 1857; John H. Wooster, 1858-64; William Getman, 1865-69; Albert M. Mills, 1870, 1871; Elisha Thornton, 1872; George W. Payne, 1873; Henry W. Dexter, 1874, 1875; Albert J. Browne, 1876, 1877; William A. Ingham, 1878.

A bank called the Dairyman's Bank was established in Newport about 1853, and continued until 1857. Harvey Doolittle was the principal founder and financial manager. The Agricultural Bank at Herkimer, of which he was cashier, failed and carried with it the Dairyman's Bank, and the depositors lost about 30 per cent. of their deposits.

The Bank of Newport was in 1858 organized as a corporation under the laws of New York, with William W. Swezey president, and Standish Barry cashier, and continued in business until it was, in 1866, converted into a national bank, under the national banking law of the United States, with a capital of \$50,000.

Varnum S. Kenyon was the first president of the national bank, and William Getman cashier. Upon the death of Mr. Kenyon in 1874, George

H. Thomas was elected president upon the death of Getman, in 1873, Joseph T. Wooster was appointed cashier.

The stone bridge across the West Canada creek, in the village of Newport, was built in 1853, at a cost of \$4,000.

The bank building on the corner of Main and Bridge streets was erected in 1854 by the firm of Perry & Swezey, composed of Samuel Perry, Stuart Perry and William W. Swezey, who at that time were extensive dealers in butter and cheese.

Previous to 1857 the village of Newport embraced portions of two school districts, one on each side of the West Canada creek. During that year the two districts were consolidated by Clinton A. Moon, school commissioner of the first Assembly district, with a view to establishing a graded school in the village. Judge Elisha P. Hurlbut, then a resident of the village, John H. Wooster and others made strenuous efforts to secure a vote to establish such a school, but failed, and the old school-houses continued to be occupied until 1875, when the present commodious school-house was erected, containing room to accommodate three hundred pupils. Dr. J. B. Holcomb, George E. Fenner and Willard A. Ingham were the building committee, under whose supervision the building was erected.

The district was organized into a union free school district in 1877. George H. Hurlbut, Henry W. Dexter, Thomas Bowen, Varnum H. Harris and Clinton A. Moon were the first board of education under the new organization, who elected Clinton A. Moon president, and George H. Hurlbut clerk, positions which they still hold.

ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY—NEWPORT UNIVERSALIST CHURCH.

There are seven churches in this town. Four of them are in the village of Newport, namely Universalist, Methodist Episcopal, Baptist and Roman Catholic. The others are Welch, Baptist, and the old Roman Catholic, all located near Martin's Corners, a small hamlet near the west corner of the town. Those at Martin's Corners are nearly or quite abandoned, and the religious interests of the town have centered in the village of Newport, where the four churches named are well supported, and the congregations well cared for by an efficient ministry. We have been unable to obtain a history, or even sufficient data upon which to base a history, of any, except the Newport Universalist Church.

The church now known as the Universalist had its beginning in an organization March 28th, 1842, composed of persons styling themselves inhabitants of Newport and vicinity, having subscribed for the erection of a church edifice, bearing the title of the Newport Union Association. This was a union of Universalists, Unitarians and Episcopalians in the effort to erect the present edifice.

The two last named denominations failed to support stated preaching, and the property of the association by the express terms of the original compact passed into the hands of the Universalists.

January 1st, 1843, the Episcopalians having failed to support preaching for the year, the Universalists and Unitarians organized a society and assumed the name of The First Christian Society of Universalists and Unitarians of the town of Newport.

The constitution then adopted was annulled by a formal vote December 28th, 1844, and a new constitution adopted. This change was effected to give the society a distinctive Universalist character, which it has since retained. March 1st, 1858, the society designation was dropped and the title assumed of the Church of the Reconciliation of the Town of Newport.

The names of the members of the society of 1843 were: Daniel Post, Eli Fortune, Joseph Coffin, Steward Cummins, Nathan Bowen, Charles F. Powers, Robert H. Kirck, Low Carpenter, Levi Bowen, Benjamin Benjamin, Joseph Knight, John Burton, Abraham Harris, John F. Allen, Hiram Johnson, H. Fenner, A. B. Fenner, Hopestell Bradford, Chauncy Eddy, Edmund P. Voohees, Joseph Cox, jr., Martin Payne, William H. Green, Cady How, Benjamin Coffin, Abram Coffin, Joseph B. Stone, Mary Smith, Betsey Post, Lydia Fortune, Matilda Coffin, Abigail Cummins, Phebe Bowen, Elizabeth Powers, Sally Fenner, Eliza Keith, Polly Watson, Alice Barney, Oliva Brayton, Eulyssa Luther, Nancy Giles, Adelia Mitchell, Grace P. Wood, Harriet Williams, Roxy Brown, Mary Burton, Charlotte Cox, Saria A. Keith, Rachel Howe, Almira C. Weedon.

Before the erection of the present edifice meetings were held in the school-house and in the old stone church of the Baptists.

The present edifice, a wooden structure, with seating capacity of two hundred and eighty, was erected in 1843 at a cost, including land, of \$3,924.50.

November 4th, 1866, in the ministry of Rev. T. D. Cook, the following persons were received by baptism: Eli Fortine and wife, W. S. Benchley, Roxy A. Benchley, Eulyssa Luther, Harriet Clark, Rachel Howe, Adelia Mitchell, Nancy Burton, Sarah Ann Keith, William Reynolds, Esther O. Reynolds, Mary Jane Harris; and Hezekiah Bowen, Mary Howe Bowen and Nathan Bowen were received by right hand of fellowship.

The next year were received Miss Leila Hinkley and Mrs. Elizabeth B. Melville; and in 1868 L. A. Harris, Maria K. Phelps, Mr. Hendorff, Benjamin Coffin and wife, Abraham Coffin and Mrs. Orren Spencer.

In the ministry of Rev. S. R. Ward ten persons united with the church; four youths were baptized.

The present membership of the church is about forty, and that of the Sunday-school thirty.

The following clergymen have been settled here or ministered without residing here: Rev. Messrs. David Pickering, 1842; M. B. Smith, 1843; P. Hathaway, 1845; T. J. Whitcomb, 1846-52; W. G. Anderson, 1853; L. M. Hawes 1854; Dolphus Skinner, 1854-58; G. W. Skinner, 1858-60; C. D. Haynes; T. D. Cook, May, 1866, to May, 1869; H. K. White, August, 1869, to May, 1873; S. R. Ward, May, 1874, to May, 1877; R. H. Aldrich, 1878.

PROMINENT CITIZENS OF NEWPORT.

J. B. HOLCOMB, M. D.

J. B. Holcomb, M. D., was born in 1826 at Willistown, Vt., and came to Herkimer county in 1841. He prepared for college at Fairfield Seminary, and entered Union College, Schenectady, where he graduated with honor in 1850. He studied medicine with Dr. W. Suiter at Ilion, and attended lectures at the Albany Medical College, graduating there as M. D. in 1855. He commenced the practice of medicine at Ilion shortly afterward, and continued in this vocation until 1861, when he removed to Newport to take charge of a drug store, in which business he remained until 1866, with occasional practice in his profession.

From 1862 to the close of the war, he served the government as enrolling officer and detective; held the office of town clerk for two terms; was elected justice of the peace, but refused to qualify. In 1875 he was elected commissioner of schools for the northern district of the county, and was re-elected to the same office for a second term in 1878, practicing his profession only at the solicitation of his old patrons and friends.

Dr. Holcomb has always been his own pioneer through life. Purchasing his time of his father four years before his majority, and having an ardent desire to obtain a liberal education, he devoted much of his time during his early years to teaching, and this, with the practice of the most rigid economy, enabled him to complete his collegiate course and graduate with honor.

While in college he was distinguished for his literary tastes, and the wide range of his studies, and particularly excelled in the higher mathematics, astronomy and the natural sciences. Adopting the motto while young that honesty is the best policy, he has thus far enjoyed the confidence of all with whom he is associated. Ardent and energetic in the performance of all duties, and in the prosecution of his studies, possessing a grand simplicity of character and a warmth of feeling which the severe studies of his life have never abated, he has built up for himself a reputation for erudition and probity, if well earned and widespread fame has not waited upon his labors.

He was married to Margaret Burton, of Newport, in 1858; has two children, May B. and Grant D.

His grandfather, Ezekiel Holcomb, was a soldier in the Revolution, and took part in several important engagements, among which was the battle of Germantown.

WALTER H. AND HENRY L. WARD.

Walter H. Ward was the son of Peter and Sarah Hilliard Ward, natives of Connecticut, who removed to this county in 1795. The Little Falls *Journal* of March 5th, 1878, contained the following appropriate obituary notice of Mr. Ward: "He was born upon the farm upon which he died at the age of seventy-seven years. During his long life he was known as so

pure and good a man that his life was an example which it was ever a noble aspiration to follow. His heart was full of all uprightness and brotherly love, with purposes of kindness; and his life overflowed with generosity and charity. His unpretending deeds of love to all who came within the circle of his acquaintance had endeared him so closely to neighbors and kindred, that hundreds will mourn his loss as they would that of a father or a brother. Many young men ascribe their prosperity and standing in society to his wise counsels and generous assistance when counsel and assistance were of most value to them. His heart was always full of tenderest sympathy to those about him in affliction or destitution, and the blessings of those he has aided have followed him through all his later years. It is a trite saying, that the place of a departed good man cannot well be filled. Yet in this instance there is a literal truthfulness in the expression which comes home to the heart of every one. He was in all respects a good man, and were the young men of to-day to learn the lesson his noble life holds out to them, the world would be better, far better for it."

Henry L. Ward was born at what was then called Eaton's Bush, in the town of Little Falls, four miles north of the village, on the 7th day of February, 1813, on the farm now owned by Sidney Ward. His early education was obtained mostly in the common schools; he attended Fairfield Seminary one term. His father being a farmer, farming seemed also to be the natural occupation of Henry, and he has followed it nearly all his life. At the age of twenty-three he purchased the farm upon which he now resides, one mile south of Middleville, and by industry and perseverance it has been transformed from the wilderness to cleared fields, bearing instead of the forest trees the golden harvest, and is now one of the best dairy farms in this part of the town. His dealings with his fellow men have always been characterized by strict integrity, and honesty of purpose. His townsmen, reposing confidence in him as possessing the desired tact and ability, entrusted to his care the business affairs of the town, by electing him supervisor for six terms, besides burdening him with the minor offices in their gift. He was also inspector of the county house for five terms. He has been for many years and is at present a faithful and consistent member of the Universalist church at Middleville, and is superintendent of the Sabbath-school at that place. He has always been a liberal contributor to the ever recurring wants of the church. His arms are always outstretched and his hands ever open to relieve the necessities of the poor, the outcast and the down-trodden. His life, and that of his most estimable wife, can truly be said to be lives of sacrifice. Mr. Ward was married January 21st, 1847, to Sophia, daughter of Isaac Petrie, of Little Falls. She died in February, 1848, and he was married April 27th, 1850, to Miss Beula Ann, daughter of Ephraim and Mary Martin, of Lansingburgh, N. Y. Their children have been H. Judd, born December 6th, 1852; Frank Martin, born July 27th, 1854; Belah J., born September 8th, 1857, and E. Stewart R., born June 5th, 1861, died October 14th, 1864. Mr. Ward's parents were born in Old Guilford, Conn., and died on the farm where he now resides. Mrs. Ward's father was born in New Brunswick, N. J., and died in Troy, N. Y. Her mother was born in Coventry, Conn., and died in the town of Herkimer, N. Y.

CHRISTOPHER HAWKINS.

The following reminiscences of this first permanent settler of the town of Newport will be found interesting. He was one of those daring, adventurous youths whose real life is romance the most exciting. In his thirteenth year he was apprenticed to Aaron Mason, of Providence, R. I. In May, 1777, he shipped on board the privateer schooner "Eagle," a small vessel carrying twelve guns and commanded by Captain Monsey Potter. This small craft went on a cruise for such British vessels as the captain thought he could capture, while she kept clear of those he thought there was any doubt about capturing. She was supposed to cruise in the track of vessels sailing between New York and London. In due time the "Eagle" made the British coast, where she remained a sufficient time, when the captain concluded to return. On the way home he fell in with a British brig, heavily laden and bound for New York. By a sharp trick of the captain of the brig, he made his escape under cover of the night. The next adventure was with the British *Scop-of-war* "Sphynx," when the "Eagle" was sunk, and the crew taken prisoners to New York. Hawkins and others of the "Eagle's" crew were placed aboard the prison ship "Asia," an old transport then anchored in the East river. From here

young Hawkins was taken on board the British frigate "Maidstone," of twenty-eight guns, to serve one of the officers of that ship. He yearned to see his mother, but got along quite comfortably in his new position for the eighteen months he was on that ship. He claimed that he was fond of the service and had no desire to return home. His youthful appearance and faithful attention to his duties soon gained him the confidence of the officers, and he was allowed, when the ship was in port, to go ashore in the city of New York. He was not long on shore without improving his opportunities for escape, and returned to North Providence late in November, 1778, well satisfied, as he then thought, with a seafaring life. For about three years he staid with Obadiah Olney, of Smithfield, when a roaming fit again seized him, and he shipped on a privateer brig of sixteen guns. The vessel was captured five days after putting to sea, by two British cruisers. Young Hawkins's prospects were again blighted, and the visions of large shares of prize money soon vanished from his mind. For trifling offenses the American prisoners were punished with savage severity. In the latter part of September or fore part of October, 1781, young Hawkins and a fellow prisoner conceived the hazardous project of making their escape from the horrors of that "floating hell," as it has been justly called. The prison-ship lay two and a half miles from shore, and they had to swim that distance. They secured their clothing in knapsacks, and when all was ready, struck out. Shortly after leaving the vessel the two parted company, and Hawkins never again saw his companion, Waterman. In his efforts to gain his liberty young Hawkins lost his knapsack, and when he reached shore he had no covering except an old hat. In his nude state he wandered about Long Island for several days and nights, suffering in body from hunger and cold, and mentally from fear of being discovered by Tories and Hessians, with whom the island abounded. He kept working easterly, and finally approached a young man he found working in the field, and told to him the sufferings through which he had passed; his present necessities were soon provided for by the kindness of the mother of the young man, and Hawkins was sent on his way rejoicing in the anticipation of soon seeing his mother and friends. At Oyster Bay he was arrested by a gang of refugees, and after some delay was sent on his way to New York once more a prisoner. Again he escaped from his captors, and in a few days was once more at home and among friends, pretty well cured of his seafaring propensities. Mr. Hawkins was yet quite a young man when he located in Newport in the fall of 1791.

WETEL WILLOUGHBY, M. D.

Of one of the prominent early citizens of Newport Mr. Benton in his history of Herkimer county says: "Doctor Westel Willoughby, who for a time filled a large space in the public regard, was a native of Connecticut, and lived in that State and Massachusetts until he came into this State, when a young man, and settled upon the highlands in the town of Norway about the period of the first settlement of the Royal Grant by New England emigrants and commenced the practice of medicine, which he pursued several years, traversing the by paths of the then dense wilderness on foot, with his saddle bags on his arm. At this time the old town of Norway embraced a portion of the present town of Fairfield, the whole of Newport, and other parts of the northerly part of the county. He subsequently removed to the valley of the West Canada creek, near the present village of Newport, where he established himself, selecting a beautiful spot of ground on the eastern shore of the creek, on which he erected a beautiful mansion for those times, improved his grounds surrounding it, and spent the remainder of his life, to within a few years of his death, in the practice of his profession. Doctor Willoughby was about twenty years professor of midwifery and of the diseases of women and children in the College of Physicians and Surgeons in the Western District of New York, established at Fairfield, and during a considerable portion of that time was president

of the institution. He was highly distinguished in his profession, and a remarkably public spirited and benevolent man. His position and influence while in the prime and vigor of manhood contributed largely to the support of the college, and he was one of the first who exerted themselves to establish that once highly flourishing and useful institution.

Doctor Willoughby was twice chosen member of the Assembly, with John M. Petrie and Aaron Budlong, at two successive elections in 1807 and 1808. Being elected at the April elections of those years, he did not take his seat till the sessions held the following winter. Although a man of much learning in his profession, I am not aware that he was accustomed to speak often or to any extent in a legislative body. This was at the first election of Governor Tompkins, in 1807. At the election of 1808 the Federalists obtained a majority in the Assembly, but Doctor Willoughby was not one of that majority.

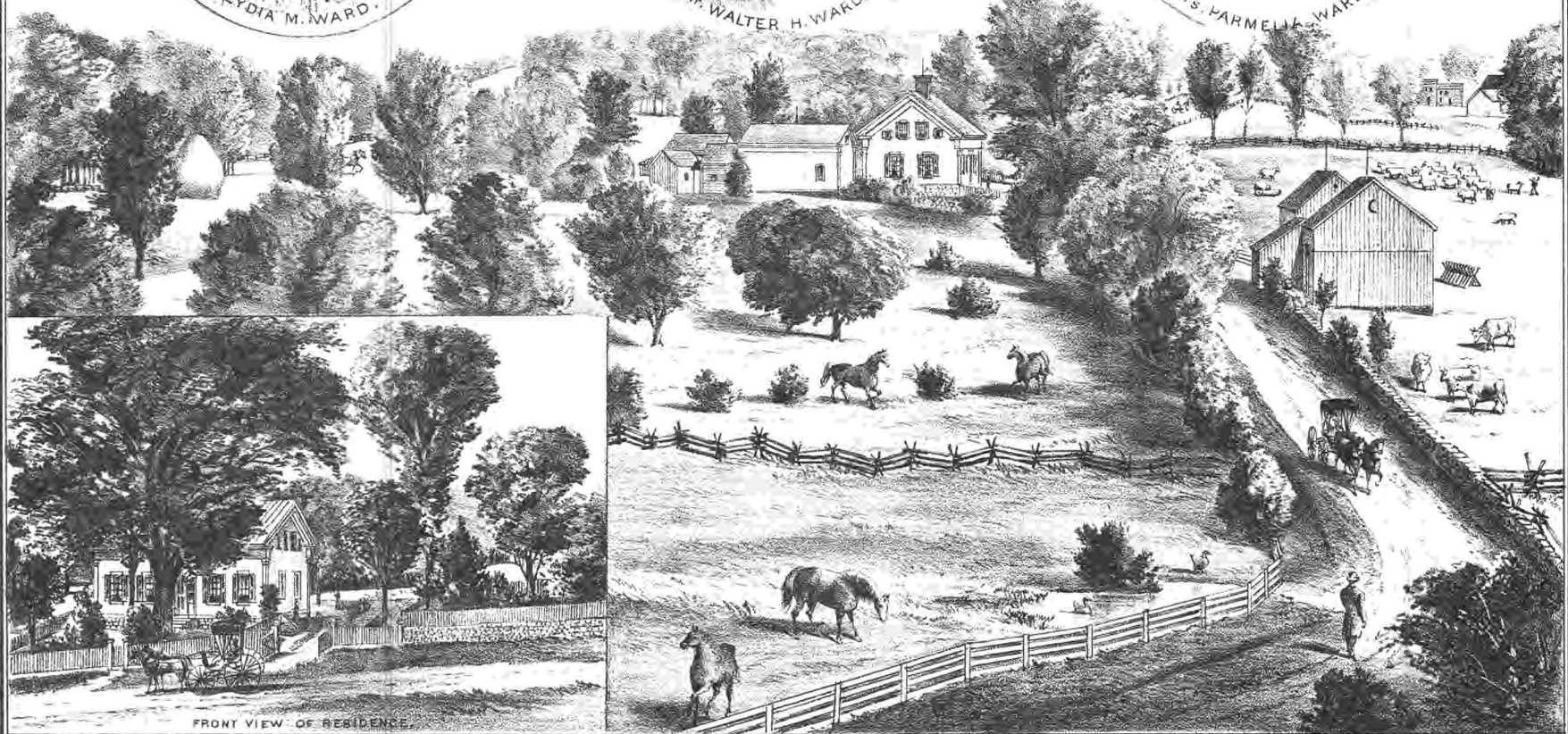
He was appointed one of the judges of the Court of Common Pleas of the county in March, 1805, and was continued in that commission until March, 1821.

Doctor Willoughby belonged to the medical staff of the militia of the county during the war of 1812, and was on the frontier whenever his country required his services in that direction. He was elected to Congress from the district composed of the counties of Madison and Herkimer in 1814. He died at Newport, in this county, in the year 1844, aged seventy-five years.

HON. SHERMAN WOOSTER.

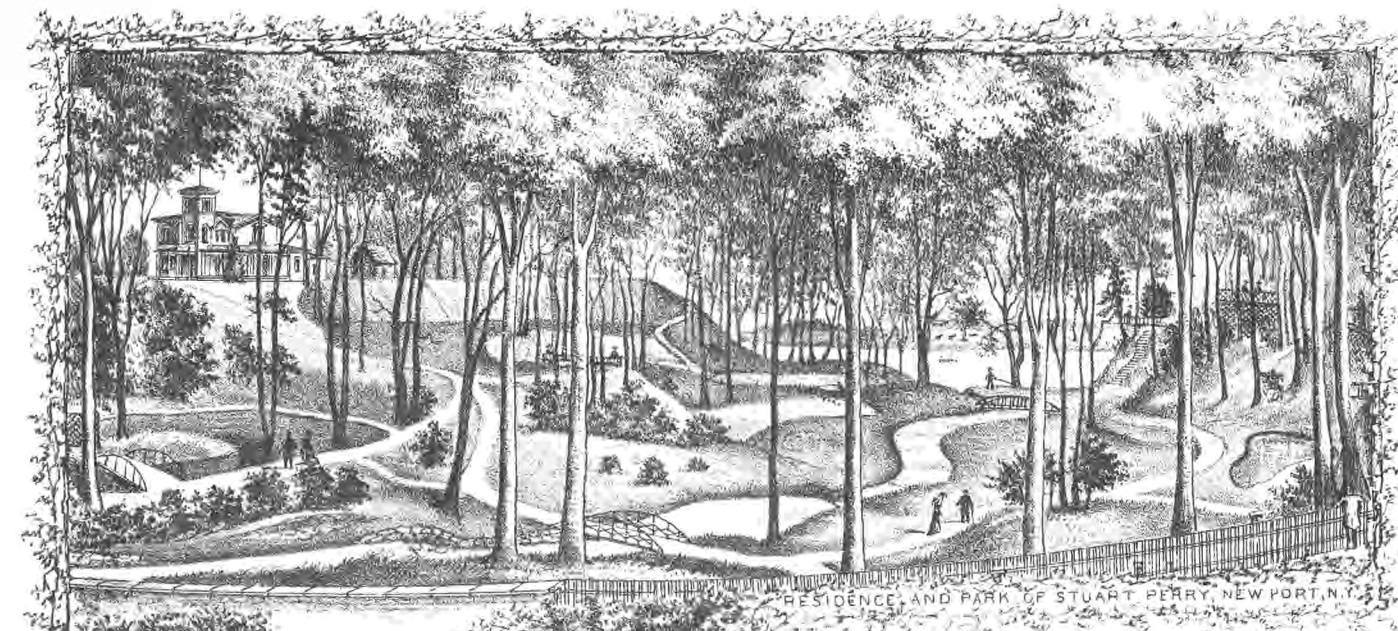
Sherman Wooster's life has been well sketched in Benton's history. He says: "Mr. Wooster in several respects possessed peculiarities of character which are worthy of an extended notice. Although cut down at a mature age he had already achieved, without the adventitious aids of fortune or family connections or a popular profession, and laboring under all the disadvantages of a very limited early education, the highest offices in the gift of the people of this county. He had accomplished this by force of a strong native intellect, cultivated and improved by application and study in hours of relaxation from work at his trade. He was emphatically a self-made man. His mind was not cast in the mold which gave forth scintillations of wit and fancy, and if it had been the want of an early polish did not afford any opportunity of bringing them out. His mind was more like that of Roger Sherman, the Connecticut shoemaker, as shadowed forth in the Madison Papers in the debates on the Federal Constitution, than that of any other public man within my knowledge. He was a native of Danbury, Conn., born the 17th of February, 1779, and died suddenly at Newport, in this county, May 21st, 1833, aged fifty-four years, three months and four days. He came to Ballston Spa in 1787, where he was apprenticed to a hatter. In 1801 he removed to Utica, where he remained, working at his trade, until 1804, when he finally settled permanently in Newport, in this county. He was married a short time before this removal, and his wife survived him. He carried on his mechanical business a few years after he came to the county, but finally devoted his whole time and attention to the discharge of the duties of various public offices and trusts, principally of a local character at the early stages of his official career. Besides other town offices he held those of supervisor and justice of the peace many years. The former being a town elective office, it was seldom if ever a candidate could be brought against him who could carry a majority of the electors. He was a faithful and diligent magistrate, and his official conduct generally received the public approval. He was appointed by the governor and Senate one of the judges of the Court of Common Pleas of the county, in April, 1828, and held the place one term only. He declined a reappointment."

Mr. Wooster was intimately connected with political matters in the county and State from 1821 to 1833, the year of his death.



FRONT VIEW OF RESIDENCE.

HOMESTEAD OF WALTER H. WARD, TOWN OF LITTLE FALLS, HERKIMER CO., N. Y.



RESIDENCE AND PARK OF STUART PERRY, NEWPORT, N.Y.



VIEW FROM THE PARK

RESIDENCE OF STUART PERRY

MR. STUART PERRY is the owner and for thirty years has been the occupant of the place on which formerly stood the residence of the Hon. Westel Willoughby. It is situated on the northerly side of Newport and extends nearly a hundred rods along and between the very beautiful main street of the village and West Canada creek. The place is widely known on account of the beauty of its grounds. These have been often described, but it is impossible by the pen to do justice to their marvellously picturesque and unique character. Neither is it possible by the pencil or brush to give an adequate conception of the charming variety of scenery found here, nor of the surpassing loveliness of the surrounding landscape. Within the boundaries of the place—more enjoyable for not being large—grand old trees, exquisite lawns, river bends, brook, ponds and dells, with embowered, overlooking platforms, rustic steps winding up and down the richly wooded hillsides and river banks, rustic seats and intricacies of long shaded walks full of beautiful surprises, are some of the rural attractions which combine to make this a very paradise for a home.

Mr. Perry, born in Newport, was a graduate of Union College in 1837, and was married in 1838 to Amy Jane Carter, who died in 1873, leaving one child, Mrs. William H. Chapman, of Utica, N. Y. In 1875 he was married to Jane W. Maxson, of Newport. In 1840 Mr. Perry entered into a large produce buying and commission business with his brother and brother-in-law. After twenty years in a business ill-suited to his inclinations and aptitude, what during this period of great commercial activity had been indulged mainly for recreation became the serious employment of life. Thenceforward his time has been engrossed by invention, in the pursuit of which his perseverance and industry are attested by nearly forty patents. The first patent was for an inflammable gas engine. Attempts had been made to utilize the force derived from exploding inflammable gaseous mixtures, but a high authority in these matters has recorded that Mr. Perry was the first to make a regular working, double acting, automatic engine of this kind. The lower cost of operating the steam engine, then undergoing great improvement, alone prevented the new motor from going into general use, and limited its application to the special purposes for which it has since been wanted. In combination bank locks Mr. Perry achieved marked success. Among these is one with a portable key, the bits of which admit millions of combinations, to any of which the lock, without a keyhole, and without being opened, will conform, so that when locked on any, none but that particular combination will unlock it. No lock without keyhole and having a portable key has ever been invented before or since this, and this is believed to be the only bank lock, twenty years in market, unpicked. It is called the Great American or Key Register Bank Lock, and is largely in use on the vaults of safe depositories, banks, United States custom-houses and treasuries. Mr. Perry's numerous horse power inventions are all radically new; some have been very successful and remunerative. His latest triumph is a rotary hay tedder. To invent a farm implement that would increase the average value of the most important crop of the country at least one quarter, thereby adding many millions of dollars annually to its wealth, was in part the stimulus to his last seven years of incessant labor. How well he has succeeded, where many attempting had failed the records of State fairs and the great Centennial, which awarded him the highest and only prize on hay tedders, and the leadership of his machine in home and foreign markets, sufficiently show. Eight patents, containing over thirty claims covering the general methods and essential devices of a good rotary tedder, will, it is thought, give their owner the complete monopoly of a large and fast increasing business. Believing he has doubled the value of this machine since 1876, and that it is absolutely perfect, Mr. Perry now hopes to give part of his time to other inventions.

THE TOWN OF RUSSIA.

THIS town contains in its area 36,896 acres of land, valued by the town assessors at \$771,095. It was formed from Norway April 7th, 1806, and named "Union." April 6th, 1808, the name was changed to Russia, and in 1836 a part of Wilmurt was taken off. It lies in the northwest part of the county, the north end of the town extending into the wilderness. It contains a part of the third allotment of the royal grant, the whole of Marvin's, Jacobs's and Tush's and portions of Matchin's, Jerseyfield and Remsenburgh patents. The surface is quite hilly and broken, and the western border descends very abruptly to the narrow valley of the West Canada creek. The irrigation is furnished by tributaries of West Canada, Black and Little Black creeks. On those streams are some very extensive manufacturing establishments of different kinds. Some of the hills reach to the height of a thousand feet above the Mohawk at Herkimer. The soil is a sandy loam mixed with clay. The industrial pursuits are mainly cheese and butter making; in 1875 there were 212,840 pounds of the former, and 79,425 pounds of the latter, manufactured in this town. The principal farm products of the town for the same year were: Maple sugar, 12,442 pounds; apples, 10,115 bushels; potatoes, 41,352 bushels; oats, 42,998 bushels; besides Indian corn, buckwheat and other crops usually raised in a farming district. The cash value of farms is \$1,221,593; of farm buildings, \$168,365, and of farm stock, \$196,406. The gross amount of sales from farms in 1875 was \$123,887.

This town does not boast of any ante-Revolutionary inhabitants, or any wonderful exploits of its residents during the war for independence, for indeed there were no white settlers within the borders of this town until after 1790. The State road, the principal one, or at least the one most noted, and probably the oldest in the town, running from southeast to northwest across the town, was laid out in 1806. The first settler in this town came from Connecticut in 1792. The Millington and Smith families came in soon after Stoddard Squires, all in 1803.

These families were followed by Farley Fuller, George Taylor and Roscum Slocum in 1795, and from that time to 1800 quite a number of families located within the present boundaries of Russia. One Austin and his son, William Buck, Jeremiah Smith, Jonathan Carpenter and a family of the name of Coon were among the early settlers. The first marriage occurred in this town in 1794, Farley Smith and Minerva Smith being the contracting parties. The first death was that of a son of a Mr. Allen, and soon after that occurred the death of Waite Robinson.

The first school was taught by one Morehouse at Graves Hollow, now Gravesville. The first tavern in this town was kept by Stephen Smith (2nd) opposite where William Buck now lives, on the State road, and the first store was kept in 1797 by one Smithburn, where Lankton's old store stands at Gravesville. The first saw-mill was built in 1797 by Benjamin Hinman, and the same year he built a grist-mill on the site of the present one at Gravesville. The first bridge of any importance was built by a Mr. Boone at Trenton Falls.

Dr. William Frame was the first practitioner in this town. He was born in Ulster county, April 18th, 1777; married to Clarissa Joy in Russia, July, 1806; studied medicine with Westel Willoughby at Newport and received a license from the board of censors of the Herkimer County Medical Society. He commenced practice in Russia in 1804, and remained here until 1817, when he removed to Norway. In 1822 he moved to Depeauville, where he died at the age of seventy September 5th, 1847. His widow is still living at the age of ninety-one years.

Dr. Sears succeeded Dr. Frame, coming to Russia in 1817. In the year

1824 Dr. David Coon went into practice as a partner of Dr. Sears. Dr. Coon was a native of Russia and graduated at Fairfield in 1824. He obtained a high reputation as an operating surgeon. The copartnership lasted six years, when it was terminated by the death of Dr. Coon.

Dr. David Terry, who was born January 28th, 1829, and graduated in New York in 1855, commenced practice in Russia in 1860, and continued his practice until 1864. He then began a year's service as surgeon in hospital at Washington, after which he returned to Russia and remained until 1867. He then went to Trenton, and four years later to Syracuse, where he died August 23d, 1878. He was a man of strict integrity, honesty and perseverance.

Dr. Richard I. Hemstreet was born in Montgomery county, N. Y., September 30th, 1804. He moved to Ohio in 1819, graduated at Fairfield in 1839, and practiced his profession in Ohio for two years. He then moved to Cold Brook, where he practiced between four and five years, then went to Poland, where he continued his practice until near his death, which took place July 14th, 1865. Dr. Hemstreet had a very extensive practice, and was honored and beloved by all who knew him. He was long an honored member of the Herkimer County Medical Society. Several other physicians have practiced short periods in the town.

The following is a list of supervisors and town clerks for this town from 1807 to 1878, inclusive: In 1807-10, 1812, Amos Reed; 1811, 1813, Truman Walker; 1814-16, 1821, Nathan Millington; 1817-20, 1822-26, 1828, 1834, 1835, John Graves; 1827, Roland Sears; 1829-33, Edmund Varney; 1836-38, 1843, 1844, 1846, 1848, 1852, Seely Lockwood; 1839, 1840, 1842, 1850, 1853, Walter Booth; 1841, 1854, 1859, 1860, Orson Moore; 1845, Palmer Root; 1847, Ambrose Nicholson; 1849, Timothy A. Ferris; 1851, William Robbins; 1855, 1856, 1861, Isaac Beecher; 1857, 1858, 1863-65, Solomon Graves; 1862, P. A. Coonradt; 1866-69, James N. Walters; 1870-72, Clinton A. Moon; 1873, Ephraim Wheeler; 1874, Peter Smith; 1875-78, Wallace W. Moon.

The town clerks have been as follows: In 1807-16, Ashel Carpenter; 1817-20, 1822, 1824, 1828, Edmund Varney; 1821, Roland Sears; 1823, 1825-27, Isaac Betticker; 1829, 1830, James Overton; 1831, Peter J. Roberts; 1832, 1836-38, Walter Booth; 1833-35, Norman H. Gillett; 1839-42, John B. Lankton; 1843-48, Milton G. Varney; 1849, Charles Johnson; 1850, Joel Lankton; 1851, Truman Walker; 1852-54, Zechariah Popple; 1855, D. J. Stillman; 1856, Hiram Polly; 1857, Samuel Reese; 1858, Philip Coonradt; 1859, W. Vincent; 1860, 1864, M. M. Smart; 1861, J. E. Coombs; 1862, 1863, E. Seavy; 1865, M. Moore; 1866, 1867, 1876, Russel Lindsay; 1868, A. B. Coonradt; 1869, 1870, E. R. Reed; 1871-74, L. F. Carpenter; 1875, 1877, W. S. Carpenter; 1878, John E. Edwards.

THE VILLAGE OF POLAND.

This place was originally called "Russia Flatts." Although there were settlers in Russia (until 1808 called "Union") as early as 1791, it seems probable that the land where Poland stands and as far down as Newport remained a primeval forest till the beginning of the present century. Then the entire valley between Trenton Falls and Newport was rapidly settled, and especially the neighborhood of Poland and Cold Brook, mechanics being attracted here by the admirable "water privileges" of Cold Brook.

Some of the pioneers of Poland and its vicinity were the following: Nathan Burwell, Samuel Wright, Daniel Swezey, Ebenezer Newman, Michael De Groff, Jesse Brayton, George Arnold, Uriah and Cornelius Schermerhorn, Silas Beebe, Samuel Giles, Moses Mather, Amos Beebe,

James King, William Truman, Samuel Newberry, Jenks Benchley, Nahum Daniels, Daniel Jones, James Trask, John Gorton, James M. Dexter and — Terry (father of John and the late Benjamin Terry).

CHURCHES.

All the public religious services in Poland previous to 1840 were held in school-houses, barns, private dwellings and sometimes in the woods. After that time several families attended church in the neighboring villages of Norway, Newport, Russia Center and North Gage.

The following is an abstract of the minutes of a meeting held on the 10th of April, 1840, at "Mason's school-house" (now Brayton's) in the town of Newport, two miles from Poland, for the purpose of organizing a "branch of the Free Baptist Church of Norway."

The following members of the Free Baptist Church composed the council: J. Green, S. Kenyon, J. Blythe, T. Smith, Smith Brayton, C. Gomie, D. Humphreyville, L. Smith, J. Campbell, David McKoon and William Dick.

Those desiring to form themselves into a "branch of Norway church" signified their wish, viz.: Smith Brayton, Jason Schermerhorn, Hannah Schermerhorn, Adeline Beebe, Louise Schermerhorn, Harriet Schermerhorn, Bertha Reed, Julia Schermerhorn, Candis Brayton and others, besides the members of the council above named. The meeting then adjourned for one hour (it being 12 o'clock) "to give the council opportunity for deliberation."

The council reassembled at brother Brayton's and voted unanimously that the above named persons be set off as a branch of the Norway Free Baptist church. The council then agreed upon the following order of exercises at the school-house, viz.: Consecrating sermon, by the Rev. Mr. Dick; charge to the church, by Rev. Daniel McKoon; consecration prayer, by Mr. Dick; right hand of fellowship by brother Humphreyville; concluding prayer by brother Gomie.

The meeting and council again assembled at the school-house at one o'clock P. M., where the exercises were held as appointed by the council. The sermon was from Daniel ii. 44. The church was organized in accordance with the foregoing order. The record of the proceedings of the meeting closes with the devout sentiment and declaration that "the Lord was with us."

In the latter part of March, 1842, a subscription was widely circulated to raise money for the erection of a "meeting-house" in Poland for the use of the "Newport and Poland Free Baptist Church." The name of Newport was thus used in connection with the Poland Free Baptist church to gratify the wishes of Mr. Smith Brayton and others of the church who resided in the township of Newport some two miles from Poland, and those members, being a majority, wanted the church built in that vicinity or near Mason's school-house. Hence the awkward use of the word Newport as part of the name of the church. But as stated below that part of the name was finally dropped by common consent.

The subscription amounted to \$825, one fourth of which was to be paid when the house was raised and the remainder when it was completed. Another subscription, dated the 27th of June, 1842, was raised to purchase the land on which to build the church. The amount of this subscription was about \$55. A third subscription, dated May 31st, 1843, was also circulated to defray the expense of painting the house and procuring stoves and other fixtures. On this subscription \$38.75 was raised, which was barely enough to purchase the materials—paints, etc. The citizens volunteered in a "bee," and did the painting and other work gratuitously.

The church was a very plain one, without a steeple or bell. The pulpit was in one end, and the gallery ran across the other end of the house, back of the congregation. There was an ample vestibule in front and a small room on each side of it for storing wood, lamps, etc. In the summer of 1868, during a heavy shower, the building was struck by lightning and damaged slightly.

The first pastor of the church after its organization in 1840 was Rev. Daniel McKoon. As the church was considered a branch of the Norway church, only one deacon was at first appointed, and Smith Brayton was appointed January 2nd, 1841. He also served as church clerk for a long time.

On the 16th of January, 1841, at a quarterly meeting held at Norway, a vote was taken on the proposition to constitute the "Newport and Poland branch" of the Norway Free Baptist church a distinct church by itself, and the meeting unanimously voted in favor of recognizing the said branch

as a separate church, to be called the "Newport" Free Baptist Church. But the word Newport was subsequently omitted as inappropriate.

After the pastorate of Rev. Mr. McKoon, the following preachers were respectively the pastors of the church while it occupied the old, or first meeting-house: Rev. Messrs. Hiram Whitchee, Rufus Hayden, Moses M. Smart, I. Erskine, — Blanchard, R. H. Ketchum, I. C. Dyer, William C. Byer, B. C. Van Derzee, M. C. Brown, and E. B. Rollins, generally known as "Father Rollins."

Since the erection and dedication of the new house, the pastors settled over the church have been Rev. G. P. Ramsey (since deceased), Rev. J. M. Crandall, and the Rev. Schuyler Aldrich, who is the present pastor (1878).

The new church edifice of the Poland Free Baptist church and society was commenced June 6th, 1872, and was dedicated on the 18th of December, 1872. The cost was \$5,000. The belfry contains a fine toned bell which was paid for by a general subscription among the citizens, increased by \$50 from a native of Poland in San Francisco. The old church was remodeled throughout a few years since, and converted into a private house, which is owned and occupied by Deacon Isaac C. Howe. The new church was built by Pardon Saunders, of Poland.

The Methodist society at Poland was organized in 1869, and the religious exercises were held at first in the Free Baptist church, and for a year or two in Countryman's Hall. The church edifice was erected in 1875, and dedicated on the 27th of June, 1876. Although the total expense of the house and ground did not exceed \$4,000, yet the church is in structure and finish, both outside and in, one of the prettiest in Herkimer county. This church was also built by Mr. Pardon Saunders.

The first pastor was Rev. P. Wright, the second Rev. J. G. Brooks, and the present is Rev. J. Charles Brooks.

Some of those who were active and influential in founding the church and society are Rev. P. Wright, Dr. France, the late John Benson, Benjamin Saunders and others.

SCHOOL-HOUSES.

The first school-house in this neighborhood was a log house erected about the year 1798. It stood on ground then a little "clearing" in the woods, now occupied by the vegetable garden of the late Oliver Franklin, on Newport street and only a few rods from the present school-house.

The second school-house stood about half way between Poland and Swezey Hill, a mile northeast of the first house. The site of that log house is between Isaac Trask's barn and Mrs. Gleason's house.

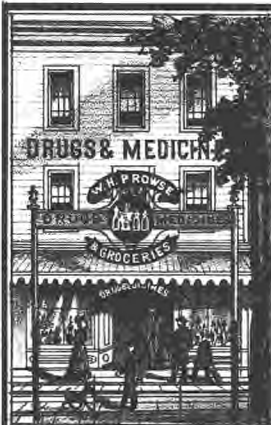
The third log school-house stood between the residence of William R. Williams and John H. Countryman's house on Cold Brook street.

The fourth was a frame school-house, the frame being of heavy hewn timber, and stood nearly on the site of the last log house.

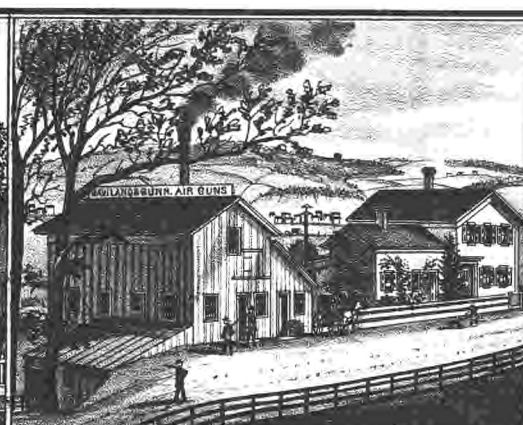
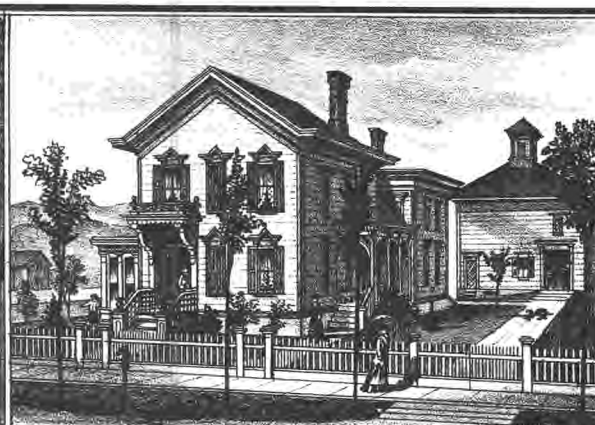
The fifth was a frame house and occupied the spot near and in front of Chester Clemens's barn on Cold Brook street. Many of the older residents of Poland attended school and religious meetings in this house.

The sixth school-house was that which is now the primary department of the present, or seventh school-house, which is far more commodious and pleasant than any of its predecessors. It was built in 1868. It has a belfry and a good bell, and is furnished with black boards, outline geographical maps, a fine globe and other apparatus for the illustration of elementary science. The house was built by Sylvanus Clemmens. The old house was first used as a wood house and entry for the new one. Then a part of it was partitioned off for the primary department in 1874. But this room was soon found to be too small for the convenience and health of the school. Since 1877 the whole of the old building was converted into the primary department, a new wood room and entry erected, and the interior arrangement of the seats, platform, black boards, etc., of the new school-house was remodeled and greatly improved for the district under the direction of Mr. Milton Howe. It is worthy of note that this house stands nearly opposite and only a few rods from the first log school-house erected in the woods about eighty years ago.

It is believed there is only one person living who was a pupil in that school, or who even remembers it. This sole survivor is Mrs. Polly Case (daughter of the late Silas Beebe, one of the pioneers of Swezey Hill), now in her eighty-seventh year. She says that she came with other children from Swezey Hill to that school, two miles "through the woods by marked trees." The first teacher was Silas Barker, from Massachusetts. He was very severe in his punishment of offending pupils, and as was custom-



STORE AND RES. OF W. H. PROWSE, MAIN ST, HERKIMER, N. Y.

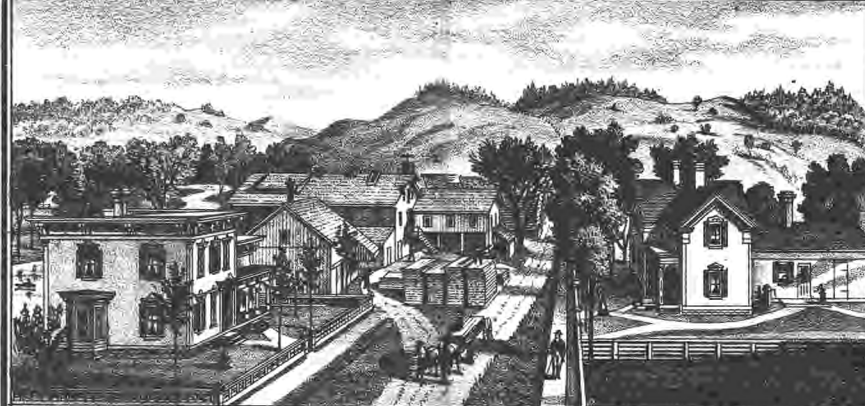


AIR GUN WORKS OF HAVILAND & GUNN.

RES. OF G. P. GUNN
ILION, N. Y.



RES. OF B. HAVILAND.



RES. OF HENRY POTTER

RES. OF HERBERT POTTER

POTTER BROTHERS PLANING MILL, POLAND N. Y.
Manufacturers of Sash, Blinds, Doors, Window Frames etc.



RES. OF A. J. CRIM, TOWN OF WARREN.
A Foundation of the House burned by the Indians in 1778 and scene of the Massacre



RES. AND CHEESE BOX FACTORY OF C. A. MOREHOUSE, GOLD BROOK, N. Y.



THOS. MANLEY.



A. E. VARNEY, M. D.

ary with teachers in those days he frequently used the rod. Mrs. Case relates that he punished a boy cruelly one day with a large whip (which he always kept on his table) merely because the boy "snickered" when Barker, rushing to seize another boy for some trifling offense, stumbled and fell over the scholars' feet who were sitting before the fire.

Mrs. Case says when they built fires in the school-house they generally rolled in huge "back-logs" six feet long, cut from the trunks of great trees near the school-house, and placed them in the ample "Dutch fireplace," and then piled on the andirons in front of the back-log (or on two stones, as substitutes for them) large quantities of wood, which, in those days, they were anxious to burn up and get rid of.

Among the school teachers in Poland and vicinity a half century ago were the late Benjamin Terry and Mr. William Swezey and the late Hon. Dudley Burwell, son of the pioneer Nathan Burwell, of Poland, and others.

MILLS, MANUFACTORIES AND SHOPS AT POLAND.

The first grist-mill in Poland was built by Moses Mather, father of Dr. William and Jairus Mather, Esq., of Fairfield, in 1807. He also erected in connection with his grist-mill a distillery, for the manufacture of whiskey, which was profitable the first year or two, but owing to the immense number of distilleries that sprang up all over the State at that time the business became unprofitable, and Mr. Mather soon abandoned it. His mill and distillery buildings were afterward converted into a cotton factory by the late Colonel George Arnold (father of Thomas Arnold) for the manufacture of cotton batting, etc. Noble Gunn and Joshua Bennett were early millers. Horace Kellogg and Russell Vincent were distillers. Putnam's grist and saw-mill was built by Isaac, brother of Almond Brayton; while he owned it the grist-mill was burnt, the saw-mill being saved. He rebuilt it, and sold the property, including the saw-mill, to Edward Cheever, who sold the same to John G. Webster, father of Robert and Frederick Webster. The two sons subsequently owned the mills in company, but Frederick finally became the sole owner, made numerous improvements, worked the mills successfully for several years, and then, in 1874, sold out to John M. Putnam, the present owner. Mr. Putnam has recently put in another run of stones, and made other important improvements at considerable expense.

The first saw-mill in Poland was erected about the year 1802 by Michael De Groff, who sold it with twenty acres of land around it to Moses Mather, in 1806; and it, seems appropriate to mention in this place that Mr. Mather, in 1806, purchased Nathan Burwell nearly all the land in Poland which lies on the east side of the road running north and south through the village. In 1807 Mr. Mather also purchased of Stephen Smith a piece of land and another saw-mill, situated very near the site of the saw-handle factory, a mile and a half above Poland, on Cold brook. The factory belongs to Mr. T. T. Rhodes. The deed conveying to Mather the De Groff mill property was witnessed by Dr. Westel Willoughby and William Fletcher. The mill stood on the site of the Potter Brothers' planing mill. Most of the gearing of this mill was subsequently taken out and removed to a new saw-mill near the grist-mill about twenty rods below, on the same stream, where it was put up and operated by different owners for many years. The old vertical or gate saw was taken out by Frederick Webster a few years since and a circular saw substituted. It is the mill alluded to above in connection with Putnam's grist-mill. Nothing remains in it now of the old De Groff mill.

Moses Mather sold the De Groff saw-mill property to Philip A. Fenner, who converted the building into a factory for cotton yarn, candle wicking and cotton batting. This factory was years afterward converted by its proprietor into an india rubber boot and shoe shop. Mr. Fenner took into partnership the late Colonel George Arnold. They carried on the business but a few years, and sold out the property to the late Jenks Benchley and Abraham Coffin, who in turn sold the same to Seymour Bullock and Rev. Abram Fish, a Methodist preacher, who manufactured cheese boxes. The next owners were Samuel Arnold (brother of Thomas) and the late George Potter, who resumed the business of making cotton batting, etc. This experiment not proving satisfactory in a pecuniary way the same firm began the manufacture of wagons, and subsequently Rider & Brown manufactured fanning-mills here. George Potter and Richard Sprague then commenced the manufacture of sash, blinds and doors, though in a small way compared with the amount of business and work

now accomplished in the factory by the introduction of new and improved machinery.

Mr. George Potter eventually became the sole proprietor of the enlarged establishment, and at his death, in 1875, he left the valuable property to his two sons, Henry and Herbert, who are both experts in their vocation, and are doing a flourishing business in the manufacture of sash, blinds, doors and mouldings, and with ample facilities for planing and matching boards, etc.

The first tannery in Poland was established by the late Jenks Benchley, in 1817. His first tannery stood on the south side of Cold brook, a few rods east of the new stone bridge. His tan bark was ground by a huge grind stone, eight or ten feet in diameter, through which a wooden shaft or axle passed, and which was made to revolve by horse-power, in a circular trough containing the bark, crushing it by its weight as it rolled over it. Some years afterward Mr. Benchley removed his tannery to the north side of Cold brook, and west of the new stone bridge. The site of the tan vats was where the Union Store and shed are. The bark mill is now Mr. Biebow's barn. John Benchley, of San Francisco, when a boy, worked in this tannery with his father and hired men. In after years, when Colonel Arnold's cotton factory was stopped, Jenks Benchley and the late Ambrose Nicholson bought the buildings, water power, etc., of Arnold, and converted the establishment into a tannery, where they continued the business of making leather, boots and shoes, in company, for many years. Benchley & Nicholson finally sold out to Nicholas Rider, who was succeeded by Peter Countryman, who continued the business under the supervision of his son, John Henry Countryman, till the fall of 1878, when work was suspended.

Nathan Burwell, before spoken of, was the first blacksmith in Poland. His first log shop stood in the southwest corner of Thomas Arnold's front yard. His house stood in the rear of Mr. Arnold's stone house. His second shop stood in the lot of P. Countryman, nearly opposite Mr. Biebow's and Pardon Saunders's new houses. Mr. Burwell's second residence was the one in which Mr. Toats now resides, on Cold Brook street. He finally removed to the stone house (owned by Robert Webster) where he resided many years. He died in Erie county, N. Y., and was buried in Poland. Mr. Burwell was also engaged in farming and owned much land in the neighborhood. There have been many blacksmiths in Poland since Burwell began the business here eighty years ago. Jason Beebe was also a blacksmith at an early day. There are now three smiths here.

One of the many mechanics whom the excellent water power of Cold brook early attracted here was Daniel Jones, a "skilled workman in iron and steel." He diverted Cold brook from its natural bed by ditching, and brought it near the road, forming a dam, and the side embankments with the earth excavated, for the pond. He erected a large shop, in which he had a trip hammer—the first ever seen in the northern part of Herkimer county. Dr. William Mather says: "I well remember the interest manifested by the inhabitants when, for the first time, they witnessed iron and steel hammered and molded by water power." This shop stood on the site of William Cave's pump-log and cabinet factory. Jones was succeeded by James Trask, father of Isaac Trask, and two partners, John Gorton and James M. Dexter. They manufactured scythes, etc., for many years. Mr. James Trask and his son, Isaac, subsequently built the substantial brick shop a half mile above on the same stream, and now owned by Isaac Trask. His shop is furnished with good water power and a trip hammer, and he has for many years manufactured axes; scythes having been superseded by mowing machines.

William and George Harrison established an iron foundry on the south side of Cold brook and near the dam and southeast of Countryman's tannery. They cast mill gearings, some hollow ware and small box stoves. The principal part of this building, which was originally a cotton batting factory (contemporaneous with Arnold's factory), is now used for a barn by Mrs. John I. Countryman.

The only bricks ever made in the vicinity of Poland were made by Jenks Benchley. His brick yard or kiln was situated one mile north of Poland on the east side of and near the West Canada creek. All the brick used for building at Poland and vicinity were made at Benchley's brick yard.

The Sprague Brothers (Arnold and Charles) carry on the business of wagon making and repairing, established by their father—the late Daniel A. Sprague, many years ago. They occupy for their shop the famous "Cobble Stone," which has an interesting history on account of the number and variety of purposes for which the building has been used.

Among the early boot and shoe makers in Poland and vicinity, besides Jenks Benchley, were the late Uriah Schermerhorn and his brother Cornelius, Amos Carpenter & Sons, Lemuel Briggs and others. The Schermerhorns subsequently became wealthy farmers, and their children are among the prominent citizens of the neighborhood. Poland has now three boot and shoe shops.

Among the pioneers of Poland were also David Munn and Elijah Holmes, the latter of whom made spinning wheels in a shop on Bowen's creek, west of the stone bridge.

The Poland cheese factory was established in 1863. It is owned by a stock company. It is capable of making into cheese the milk of eight hundred cows, but not more than half that number are now milked for this factory. Its reputation for good cheese stands justly high in the market.

The carpenters in Poland include Pardon Saunders and his father—Benjamin Saunders—the former already referred to as a church builder.

STORES AND MERCHANTS—BANKING.

The first store in Poland was erected and kept by Samuel Wright. It stood on ground that is now the front yard of Dr. France's house. Afterwards, says Dr. Mather, it was occupied by William Wright (son of Samuel Wright) as a cabinet shop, and subsequently by Samuel Giles as a store, and then by a Mr. Wells for the same business. Finally it was removed in 1861 and converted into a private house, which is now occupied and owned by William R. Williams, on Cold Brook street.

Among those who opened stores and traded in Poland after Mr. Wright left the place were N. Daniels, Samuel Giles, N. Butler, J. Douglass, Mr. Wells, C. A. Brown, J. Fellows, William Benchley, Abel Morse, Peter Bettiker, H. Baker, William Durant, Randall Rice, Samuel Arnold, a Mr. Rasbach and others.

The great want of a permanent store in Poland, long felt by all classes of citizens, finally resulted in the establishment of the Poland Union Store in 1853. This store was first kept for about two years where Rudolph Biebow's tin-ware and stove store now is. Then it was kept in Countryman's building near the tannery, till the new union store house was completed in 1857. The first officers and directors of the union store were as follows: Jason Ayres, president; George Larned, secretary; Thomas Arnold, treasurer; directors: Peter Countryman, Elisha Roberts, Solomon Graves, Morris M. Pendle, and Ambrose Nicholson; agent, Joel Fellows; William Fowler was the first clerk. The officers and board of directors are elected annually by ballot. By the payment of \$20 any person may become a stock or share holder, entitled to trade and receive goods from the store at a certain discount below the price charged those who do not hold "trading shares." It is a notable fact that while union stores in this State have generally been failures, this one has thus far been a complete success, as will appear from the average amount of its annual sales, which are over \$55,000. One year they reached \$70,000. It supplies most of the goods for the population of the towns of Russia, Ohio, Wilmurt, and a part of Norway, Newport, Deerfield and Trenton. D. P. Jarvis is and has long been agent and treasurer of the store.

Robbins Reed, formerly a clerk in the union store, opened a new store in 1872. Soon afterwards he took his brother George into partnership.

The Bank of Poland was organized October 5th, 1872. The first bankers were S. R. Millington, Peter Countryman, M. A. Blue, William Buck, John Hemstreet, Isaac Beecher and C. S. Millington. William Buck was president and Charles S. Millington cashier. Thomas Arnold has succeeded P. Countryman in the concern. The bank did business for several years in Doctor Millington's medical office, which was after he retired from practice handsomely fitted up and furnished for the purpose. It was here that burglars one night in 1875 attempted to break open the safe and rob the bank, but failed.

In 1876, when the Kellogg block was completed and a banking-room (with a good brick vault and safe in it) was prepared for its reception, the Bank of Poland was removed to it.

HOTELS.

The first tavern opened in Poland was kept by the pioneer settler, Nathan Burwell. He occupied the large two-story frame house built several years before by Samuel Wright, who had left Poland. It was the first two-story frame house in the place and at that early day, when nearly all lived in log houses, it attracted much attention. Mr. Burwell kept the house

but a few years, then resumed his former occupation as a blacksmith and farmer.

The same house was soon afterwards purchased (and with it a large farm) by Nahum Daniels, who occupied it for many years. He was a prominent citizen and the place for some years was called "Danielsville." But owing to the similarity of the name to Dansville in Livingston county, N. Y., causing frequent mistakes in the delivery of letters, the name was changed to Poland by Joseph Benchley, because, like Poland in Europe, it lies in the southwest part of Russia. The Daniels house (originally called the "Wright house"), when Dr. Millington purchased the property in 1860, was removed by him to make room for his new house, and the once famous pioneer "two-story frame house," is now the residence of Mrs. John I. Countryman on Cold Brook street.

After Mr. Burwell's tavern was given up, a public house was kept by Samuel Giles in the stone house now owned and occupied by Thomas Arnold. This tavern was kept but a few years, and the house subsequently became the residence of Colonel George Arnold.

The first and only permanent hotel in Poland was erected and kept by Joseph Benchley, brother of Jenks, about 1828. Benchley was a distinguished violinist in his day, and many of the aged people of Herkimer county remember dancing to his music. He left Poland and kept a hotel in Ilion and died in Newport. The Benchley tavern afterward became the wing of the main building which was erected by Albert Hendricks, and since then the house has had numerous owners. A few years since a part of the old wing was taken away and is now the dwelling of Joseph Gibbons. The remainder (south part) of the wing is the front (two upper stories) of Mr. Carl Willoughby's saloon and residence of Van Zant Willoughby's family. The main part, or the Hendricks addition, has also undergone great changes, and especially since the present proprietor has owned it.

The post-office in Poland was established in 1838. The first post-master was Joseph Benchley, who kept the office at his hotel. His successors were Phillip A. Fenner, Oliver Franklin, Joel Fellows, James Beebe, Phineas Watkins, Gideon Terry and James Beebe, the present incumbent, who has held the office since his second appointment, in 1861.

PUBLIC IMPROVEMENTS.

Within a few years two stone bridges have been built in Poland,—one, the larger, across Cold brook, and the other bridge over Bowen's creek in the north part of the village. Both are durable structures built of Trenton limestone.

The Poland cemetery until 1876 was a place on which no one could look but with feelings of regret, if not with mortification, because it was filled with "briars, thorns and noxious weeds." But now, instead of being the neglected place that it was, it is not only creditable, but an ornament to the village. The public is indebted chiefly to the energy and public spirit of Mr. Peter Newman for the great improvements in the Poland cemetery. The area of the ground has been more than doubled, well cultivated, graded and seeded to grass, and laid out into burial lots. The whole is enclosed with a handsome iron cable fence. In front and near the gate is a substantial vault with an iron door. The cemetery is under the care of a board of trustees, elected by the Poland Cemetery Association, which is an incorporated body.

THE SMALLER VILLAGES IN RUSSIA.

SWEZEY HILL, AND ITS PIONEER DANIEL SWEZEY.

This once widely known neighborhood is situated about four miles northwest of Norway village, and about two and a half miles northeast of Poland, and was one of the first settled places in the northern part of Herkimer county.

In a historic volume like this it is highly fitting that the first settlers of the region of which the book is a history,—those who felled and cleared the heavy forest and converted the wilderness into fruitful fields, those who first bridged the streams and built the first school-houses, churches and mills,—should be held in grateful remembrance; and especially so, when, in spite of the loose morals so general in a new country, they have been distinguished for their high moral character and for their exemplary and useful lives. Deacon Daniel Swezey, whose name and memory are justly perpetuated by the neighborhood or district

of Swezey Hill, was a citizen so justly eminent for his virtue and integrity that posterity and tradition cherish his name with respect. He was a native of "Swezey Town," Brook Haven, Long Island. By the death of his father he was left when but a youth in charge of the bereaved family. In early manhood he married Miss Sarah Beal, daughter of a celebrated teacher of music. He resided in his native town until he had eight children, five sons and three daughters.

In the spring of 1796 he and his oldest son made a journey to what was then considered "the far west" to see two hundred acres of wild land which he had previously purchased without seeing it. He paid \$2.50 per acre. It was situated in the town of Norway, Herkimer county. That town then included the territory of Fairfield, Newport, Russia, Ohio and Wilmar.

He had some difficulty in finding his land, for the whole country west of Johnstown and north of the Mohawk settlements was an almost unbroken wilderness. But by the aid of other pioneers and a surveyor he succeeded in finding it and ascertaining its limits. He at once resolved to spend the summer at work upon it and prepare a home for his family. In going from the nearest settlement into the dense forest he marked trees so as to easily find the way back, and having obtained provisions from the nearest neighbors (four miles distant) and built a small shanty in which to sleep and cook their food, he and his son courageously attacked the tall sturdy trees which covered his land. By early autumn they had chopped, cleared and fenced four acres and sowed it to winter wheat. Besides this they "slashed" (felled, but did not clear off) an acre and a half more of timber, intending to clear it off the next spring and plant with corn, potatoes and other vegetables. On one side of the acre and a half they erected a log house, and as boards were not then easily obtained they roofed it with elm bark, enclosed the gable ends and made the floor of split timber. They then returned to Long Island.

Mr. Swezey spent the ensuing winter in making preparations for the removal of his family the next spring. It was customary in those days at the east, before removing a family west, especially if they were to pass through New York, to have all the members inoculated for the small-pox. Mr. Swezey took this precaution, and in the spring, as soon as navigation opened on the Hudson river, he took his family to the south shore of Long Island and embarked on board a sailing vessel bound for Albany. (This was eleven years before Fulton's first steamboat ran up the Hudson.) They arrived in about two weeks at Albany, where they remained several days, making further preparations for the remaining and hardest part of their journey. Mr. Swezey went into the country near Albany and bought a yoke of oxen, having brought with him a new cart from Long Island. Having placed their effects in the cart, the emigrants started—Mr. Swezey and the older sons walking—on their toilsome overland journey for Norway, anxious to see their future home in the woods.

The roads most of the way at that time were bad and in the spring were almost impassable, and their progress was slow and tedious, only from eight to ten miles per day. But they arrived safely at their destination, and found that the deep snow of the previous winter had broken down the roof of their house, which was easily repaired, and the family were soon contented and happy in their new forest home.

As soon as possible they began to clear off the one and a half acres chopped the previous summer, and between the 10th and 20th of June the land was ready for the seed. They planted it to corn, potatoes and garden vegetables. Of these, and from the four acres of wheat, a bountiful harvest was realized. Being highly prosperous Mr. Swezey soon purchased two hundred acres more adjoining his first purchase, making four hundred acres of heavy timbered land.

As his four oldest sons increased in age and strength Mr. Swezey found himself well furnished with efficient help in his herculean task of clearing his farm. In a few years he obtained lumber at a saw-mill (Stephen Smith's) on Cold brook, with which he built a barn thirty by forty feet, which was the first frame building in the neighborhood. He soon after built a comfortable frame house with timber from the same mill. By one of his sons, the late Rev. Samuel Swezey, of Winnebago, Ill., the large poplar trees that for many years stood in front of the house were brought on horseback from Newport; he paid a shilling apiece for them. The old Swezey mansion stood near the house now occupied by Mr. Robinson and owned (with the farm) by the heirs of William Swezey, Esq., of Newport. Mr. Swezey brought with him from Long Island the seeds of various kinds of fruits, and on his arrival in Norway planted them where he soon had a

nursery, from which the trees of many of the early orchards of Norway and Russia were obtained.

We have said Mr. Swezey was prosperous and it should also be said that one cause of his prosperity was the remarkable industry, economy and intelligence of his worthy companion, for she was indeed a wife who "looked well to the ways of her household and ate not the bread of idleness." Her pious example exerted a salutary influence, not only upon her own family and neighbors, but in the Presbyterian church at Norway, in which she was a shining light, and of which her husband was one of the founders and deacons. She died on the 26th of December, 1819, in the sixty-seventh year of her age.

After his first wife's death Deacon Swezey married Mrs. Hubbell, a widow lady of Norway, who survived him many years. He died on the 26th of October, 1825, and was buried by the side of his first wife, in the Swezey cemetery, where many of his descendants sleep.

His youngest son died in childhood. His oldest son, Daniel, married Clarissa Sperry, of Russia, in 1805. He settled in Harmony, Chautauqua county, where most of his family of fourteen children still reside. He died in 1847. He was the son who came with his father to Norway in 1796. This numerous family, and many other relatives of the same name who have settled in Chautauqua county, hold an annual reunion to which all their relatives or the descendants of their revered ancestor, Deacon Daniel Swezey, are invited. The second son of Deacon Swezey was George, who married Elizabeth Wood, of Russia, in 1808. He had seven children. Three of them still reside in Herkimer county, namely, William Swezey, Esq., of Newport, Mrs. Hezekiah Newberry, of Poland, and Miss Harriet Swezey, of Newport. The third son was John, who in 1812 married Laura Flint, the adopted daughter of Moses Mather, then of Poland. He died on Swezey Hill, in 1837, leaving six children, among them Albert Swezey and Mrs. Laura Paine, of Cold Brook, Deacon Daniel Swezey, of Panama, N. Y., and Mrs. John Jarvis, of Swezey Hill. The fourth son was the Rev. Samuel Swezey. He died in Winnebago, Ill., but a few years ago, leaving five children, all of whom resided West. The late Samuel I. C. Swezey, a distinguished lawyer of San Francisco, Cal., was his youngest son.

The oldest daughter of Deacon Swezey was Sarah, who married Hon. Isaac Curry, of South Trenton, Oneida county. She had five children, of whom three survive, viz., Daniel Curry and Mrs. Harriet Rowley, of Utica, and Orrin Curry, of Red Bank, N. J. The second daughter, Mary, married Jenks Benchley, of Fairfield, in 1810. They immediately settled in Poland and resided there till their death. Frequent reference having been made to Mr. Benchley in the notes on Poland, no additional remarks respecting him are necessary, except that he died in 1863, aged eighty years. A handsome monument—a marble shaft—marks his grave in the Poland cemetery, and that of his devoted wife, who died in 1875, aged eighty-six. They had seven children, of whom two died in childhood. The oldest, the late Mrs. Eliza Philleo (widow of Doctor B. Philleo, of Utica), died at her sister's in Poland in 1877. The second is John Benchley, of San Francisco, Cal. The third is Mrs. Maria L. Ball, wife of Rev. G. H. Ball, D.D., of Buffalo. The fourth is Samuel S. Benchley, of Centralia, Wis., and the fifth and youngest is Mrs. M. B., wife of Prof. John W. Taylor, of Poland.

The third and youngest daughter of Deacon Swezey was Eunice, whose husband was Samuel Case. She died at Clinton, N. Y., in 1832. She had five children, of whom two daughters survive, one in Michigan, the other in Illinois.

A few years after Deacon Swezey came to Norway five more families from Long Island followed him and settled in the same neighborhood, viz., Silas Beebe, father of James Beebe and Mrs. Polly Case, of Poland, William Truman, Samuel Newberry, James King and Amos Beebe. A few descendants of some of these families still remain in Herkimer county.

GRANT.

Grant is located on Black creek about two miles southeast of its mouth. This place was first settled by Isaac Woodin in 1816, and it was given the name of "Potter's Bush," which was subsequently changed to "Postville," in honor of John Post, who had moved in, and was instrumental in establishing a post-office, and became the first postmaster, in 1820. The name of the place and post-office was afterwards changed to "Booth," in honor of a leading citizen, but upon the assassination of

President Lincoln by Wilkes Booth the name of the village and post-office was changed to Grant, in honor of General Grant.

The first tavern at this place was kept by Walter Howard, in 1820, on the south side of the creek, a little east of the tannery, and in the same year Enoch Arnold kept a little store near the tavern. The first grist-mill and distillery in this place was built by Stephen Smith in 1821, on the site of the present grist-mill. The tannery was built on its present site in 1821, by Almond Beecher. A Mr. Young was the first blacksmith, and had his shop near where Mr. Z. Popple now lives. Elisha Hall was the early tailor in this village and lived where John Smith now lives. In 1878 the village contained two churches, Methodist Episcopal and Free Baptist, a school-house, a hotel, a tannery, a grist-mill, a blacksmith shop, a wagon shop, three stores, one that of the Messrs. James; one physician's and one lawyer's office (P. H. Haines's) and the saw-mill of Philip James. Thomas Woodworth was the postmaster. The population of the village was two hundred.

The Free Will Baptist Church of Grant was organized July 19th, 1856, with the following members: W. H. Garlock, Elizabeth Garlock, Isaac Woodin, Sylvia Woodin, E. Houghton, Amanda Houghton, Rhoda Graves, Dorcas Campbell, Gardner Allen, Nancy Bunce and Elizabeth Parly. Rev. Ansel Griffith acted as moderator, and assisted in the organization and gave the right hand of fellowship. It was "resolved, that this society be known as the Free Will Baptist Society of Russia Center." Isaac Woodin was duly elected deacon, and William H. Garlock clerk of the church. On February 14th, 1857, the following persons were admitted to membership in the church, by Rev. R. H. Ketchum: Sally Ann Campbell, Sarah Burbite, Martha Ann Finkle, John G. Coonradt, Mrs. E. B. Coonradt and Delilah Houghton. The church edifice, which is of wood, thirty by forty feet, was built in 1856, and dedicated June 12th of the same year, costing \$1,000. The dedicatory sermon was preached by Rev. Mr. Hubbell, a Presbyterian minister from Whitestown, N. Y. In 1878 there were thirty members. The value of church property was \$1,500. The Sunday-school connected with this church was organized in 1856, with Isaac Woodin as superintendent, and fifty scholars. In 1878 there were seventy-six scholars, with an average attendance of fifty-two. The following clergymen, and in the order named, have served as pastors of this church: Revs. Ansel Griffith, R. H. Ketchum, J. M. Langworthy, S. D. Gardner, B. C. Van Duzee, A. T. Woodin, J. M. Crandall and J. M. Langworthy, the present pastor.

The Methodist Episcopal society at this place was fully organized in 1860, by Rev. B. T. Wood, by the appointment of P. W. Bennett leader of a class consisting of Elizabeth Bennett, Sarah Dorn, George Rathburn, Nancy Rathburn, Orrey Perkins, Mary Conradt, David Vickey, Anna Vickey, Peter Barhydt, Monria Barhydt, George Abel, Mary Hess, David Davis, Mary Davis, Katy Ann McBride, Sarah Looker, Sarah Baxter, Bythenia Cramer, Lydia Bennet, Henry Fox, Zachariah Popple, Alexander McBride, Catharine McBride, William Looker, John Popple, Phileta Popple, Betsey Hemstreet. Previous to this there was preaching by itinerants at or near this place, but no society formed. In the summer of 1860 this society built its present church edifice, of wood, twenty-six by thirty-six feet, at a cost of \$800, and in December of the same year it was dedicated by the Rev. Mr. Roney. In 1878 there were thirty members, with Rev. T. Beebe pastor. The value of the church property was then \$800.

GRAVESVILLE.

This village is located on Mill brook, in the southwest part of the town. It was settled in 1795 or 1796 by Major Geer, a tanner by trade, who came here, sunk two or three vats, and commenced tanning hides. In 1800 William Graves, who came from Vermont in quest of his future home, traded his horse, saddle and bridle for the major's tannery, and at once entered into business as extensively as he could with the limited means and accommodations which he had at hand. From this small beginning has grown the picturesque little village of Gravesville. The little tannery was opposite where the school-house now stands. In 1806 John Burr built a saw-mill near where the grist-mill now stands. The first grist-mill at this place was built in 1813 by Mr. Hinman, father of Colonel J. E. Hinman, of Utica, and stood where the present mill stands. It was burned February 4th, 1826, and on the 10th of the next February William Graves, then the owner of the property, had the present mill in running order, at a cost of \$2,869.67. In 1813 a Mr. Blanding opened a shoe shop where C. C. Cunningham now lives, and in the same year Jeduthun Keyes lived in the old tavern building, now owned by Mrs. A. B. Smith, and

worked at blacksmithing in the old shop that is still standing. In that year William and Hobart Graves built the carding and cloth dressing mill, which Mr. Solon Hubbard now owns. There was another carding mill further up the stream, built by Leverett Sperry and operated by John Sperry, which went to decay many years ago. The year 1813 saw the advent of a trip hammer shop, built by Reuben Sacket, on what is now the Bills estate. The village store was kept by William Watkins, on the corner opposite Frank Lankton's new store. The old store was moved away and is now occupied as a dwelling by Abner Moon. The same year Caleb Watkins and A. Coon built a distillery near where the trip hammer shop stood, and John Lankton had a tin shop on the place now owned by the Bunce estate, and a cowbell manufactory was established in 1813 by a Mr. Cowdrey, opposite the carding mill. The first tavern in this place was kept by Reuben Sacket in 1812, where Mr. Felch now lives, and there was another one kept about the same time by a Mr. Ford, where Almond B. Smith lives. Among the early settlers of this place was John Graves, father of Judge Graves, of Herkimer; he lived where Daniel Ames now lives. Parker Dodge lived where Charles Ames lives, Samuel Weller where W. G. Graves lives, William Graves where Fred Graves lives, John Lankton on the place Bunce now owns, and Noel Vincent a little south of the village. The post-office was established here in 1845, with Elijah Seavey as postmaster. In 1878 the village contained two churches, a grist-mill, a scale board factory, a blacksmith and wagon shop, a carding and cloth dressing mill, a saw-mill, a machine shop, a cheese box factory, a school-house, an undertaking establishment, and a store kept by Frank Lankton, who was also the postmaster.

In 1818 the Methodist itinerant, while obeying the divine injunction, "Go ye into all the world and preach the gospel," found his way to Graves Hollow, and with the zeal characteristic of preachers of those days began the contest which has resulted in two healthy church organizations, with a neat and commodious edifice for each, in this little vale between the hills. The meetings were first held in the house where Allen Smith now lives. The house was built for a tavern, in the upper part of which was a hall occupied by the Methodists. They afterward held their meetings where W. H. Comstock now lives. The place was then owned by Caleb Watkins. At that day the records were imperfectly kept, if kept at all, therefore we have to depend largely upon tradition for such facts as we present concerning early Methodism in this place. It is presumable that Caleb Watkins made his house the home of the itinerant. We find that such men as Rev. Messrs. Fish, Whipple and Gaylord were the founders of Methodism in this village. The society was reorganized at Gravesville in 1858, by Rev. W. H. Hall, with the following members: Waldo Ward, Sophia Ward, Maria Corey, Ann Corey, Caleb Walkins, Ann Eliza Hubbard, Orren S. Cummings, David Bacon, — Getman, A. B. Downer and Edgar Jones, who was the first class leader. The first stewards were O. S. Cummings, David Bacon, — Getman and Waldo Ward. The first trustees were Waldo Ward, A. B. Downer, O. S. Cummings and Edgar Jones. In 1860 the society built its church edifice, of wood, thirty by forty feet, costing \$1,200, and in November of the same year it was dedicated by Rev. J. B. Van Petten, of Fairfield Seminary. In the spring of 1878 this society was taken from the Trenton charge and annexed to the Poland charge. The number of members remains about the same as at first. The present value of church property is \$1,000. The following named ministers have served this society since its reorganization: Revs. Pomeroy Wright, M. M. Rice, J. W. Roberts, Morgan Gillett, J. V. Ferguson, Pomeroy Wright (second term), Charles Babcock and C. W. Brooks, the present pastor. In 1850 there was a union Sunday-school organized with this society, with thirty scholars, and H. L. Joy as superintendent. The present superintendent is T. S. True; there are thirty scholars.

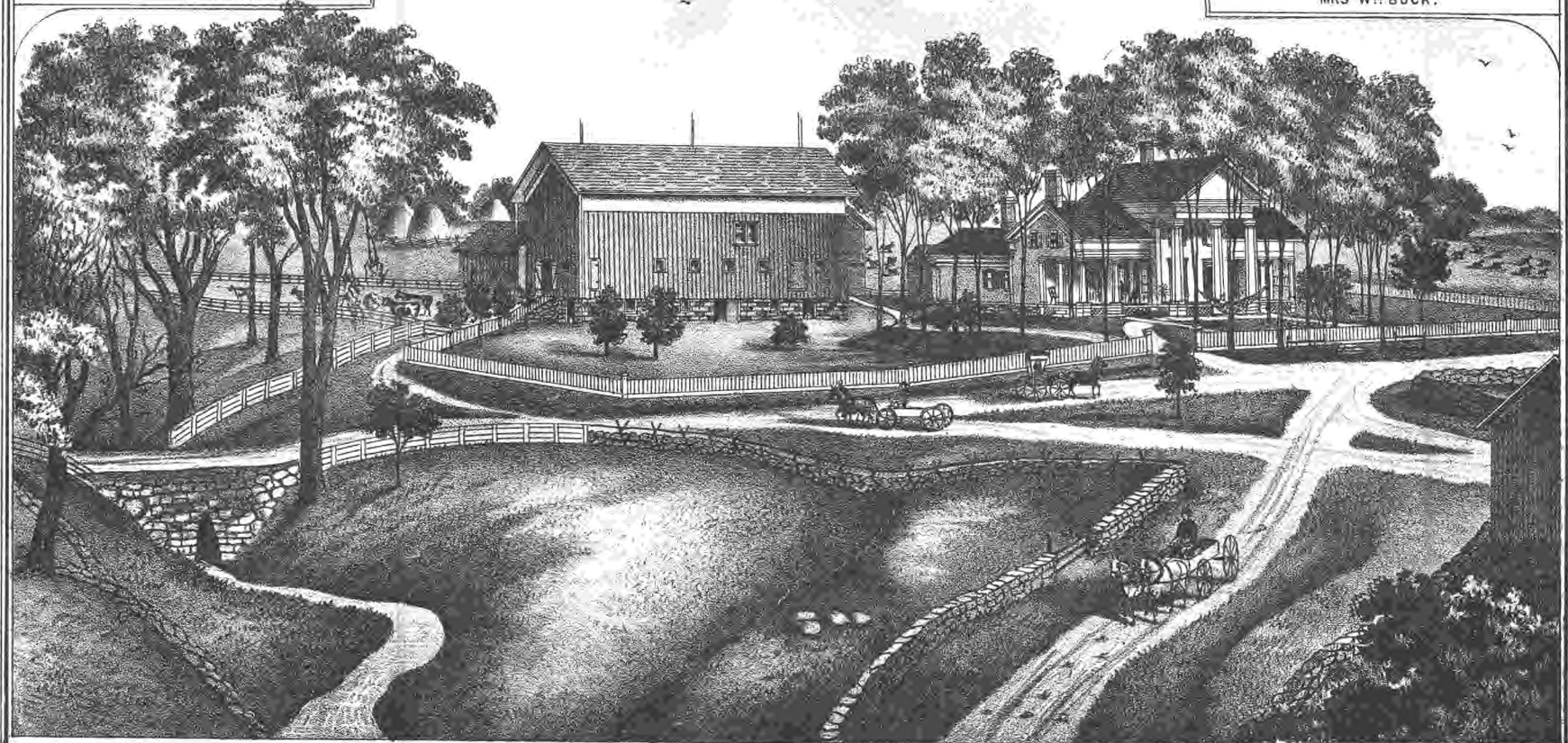
The Universalist church at Gravesville was organized in 1845 by William Graves and wife, John Graves and wife, Solomon Graves and wife, John T. Graves and wife, Selah, Lockwood and wife, Loren E. Hodgkin and wife, C. C. Cunningham and wife, Samuel P. Taylor, Silas F. Taylor and wife, William G. Taylor and wife, Abbott Holt and wife, George Pitman and wife, Samuel G. Pitman and wife, Solon Hubbard, Elijah Seavey, Samuel Pitman, Alfred Smith and Miss Sophia Graves. Their church edifice, thirty by forty-five feet, of brick, with a seating capacity of two hundred and fifty, was built the same year at a cost of \$1,500. The lot upon which the church stands, besides \$1,000, was donated by William Graves. The church was dedicated in 1847 by Rev. T. J. Sawyer, of Clinton, N. Y. The first trustees were Selah Lockwood, Samuel P. Taylor and Solomon



WM. BUCK, ESQ.



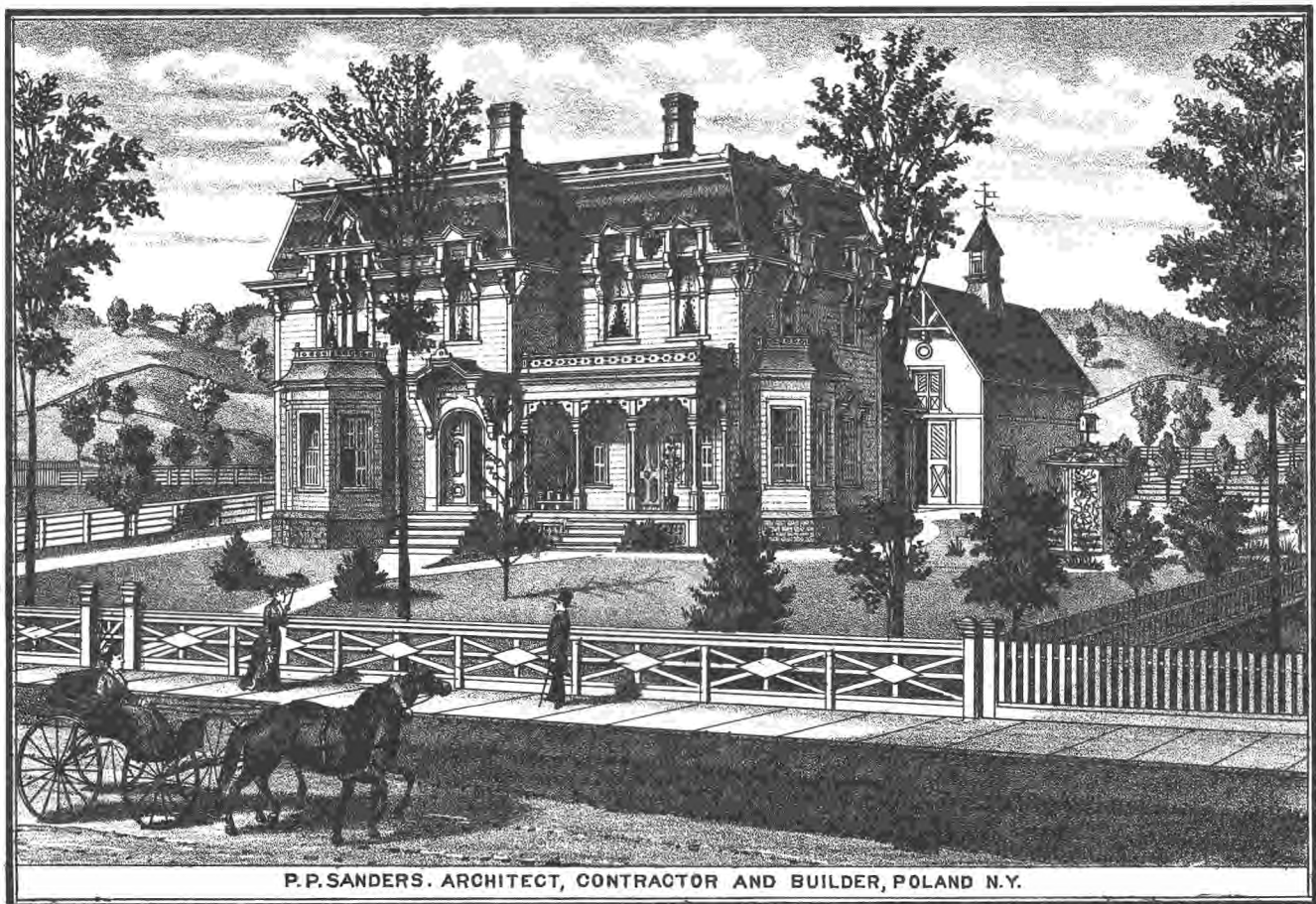
MRS WM BUCK.



RES. OF WILLIAM BUCK ESQ. TOWN OF RUSSIA.



P. P. SANDERS.



P.P.SANDERS. ARCHITECT, CONTRACTOR AND BUILDER, POLAND N.Y.

Graves. The following preachers have occupied the pulpit: John D. Hicks, T. J. Whitcomb, W. G. Anderson, — Haines, Dolphus Skinner and Rev. Mr. Jenkins and wife, who alternated in preaching. The society has no regular preaching at present. The trustees are William G. Taylor, William C. Mattison and Vilroy Moon; clerk of the church, John Corey; treasurer, W. C. Mattison. Value of church property, \$2,000.

RUSSIA.

This village is located in the south part of the town on the old State road, and was settled in 1800 by Hon. Samuel Wright, who owned the land upon which the village stands, and sold it to Nathaniel Norton. He in 1803 built and kept a tavern and store, on the site where Charles White now lives. Blacksmithing was commenced here in 1804 by Moses Prindle, where Mr. Laraway now lives. William France was the first resident physician, and lived in the north end of the village. The house he occupied is now used for a barn. The first school-house was of logs, and stood where the store shed now stands. The first store was where the present one stands, and was kept by William Smith in 1804. John Farber now lives where in 1805 lived Nathaniel Waters, who was the first carpenter and builder in the village. The first brick house was built by Mr. Bishop, where — Reed now lives. Isaac Norton, Elijah Ayers and Stephen Smith, who were surveyors, lived here in 1804. Jeremiah Smith, who lived here, was the first mail carrier. His route was along the State road from Johnstown, in Fulton county, through Norway and Russia to Trenton, in Oneida county, and he carried the mail on horseback. In 1878 the village contained one church (Baptist), a school-house, a store and a post-office, a blacksmith and wagon shop, a cheese factory, and one hundred and fifty inhabitants. The postmaster was Elijah Seavey.

The Baptist church at Russia village, was organized July 7th, 1799, as a Free Will Baptist church, by Elder Betajah Corp, Deacon Lebbeus Kimball, Eleazer Carr, Alexander Hubbs, George Elliott, Daniel Stowe, and sixteen male and thirteen female members. George Elliott was made moderator of the organizing meeting, and Daniel Stowe clerk. The society remained a Free Communion Baptist church until May 23d, 1850, when, on account of the diminution of its numbers, and its financial weakness, it was merged into the close communion branch of the Baptist church. Mr. Corp was followed in the ministry by Rev. Belah Phillips, and he by the Rev. Jonathan Carpenter, who was accidentally killed while repairing his saw-mill, which was located one mile west of the village. The first deacons of the new church organization were N. Millington and Daniel Corp, and the first preacher Rev. Charles E. Brown, who was succeeded by Revs. Moses M. Smart, Eber Loomer, L. P. Judson, Charles E. Brown and Frank E. Bessey, a licentiate and graduate of Croesus theological seminary, the present officiating pastor. At present the membership numbers forty-three. The union Sunday-school connected with this society was organized in 1850. The present superintendent is C. W. Irwin; the school has forty scholars and an average attendance of twenty-five.

COLD BROOK

is located near the southeast corner of the town, on a small creek of the same name, where it crosses the old State road, and about six miles north of Newport. This place was settled as early as 1809. The first grist-mill was built by Seth Fenner, in 1811, for Judge Bowen, about twenty rods north of the site of the present mill. The same party erected a saw-mill at the same time and place. The first distillery was built in 1818, where Hayden Fenner's blacksmith shop now stands. In 1824 there was a distillery on the Pullman place, one and a quarter miles north of the village, and it was also used for distilling peppermint, wintergreen, hemlock, and other essences. In 1825 Lemuel Carpenter built another distillery on the place where Walter Rhodes's sash and blind factory now stands, in the village, and in 1830 Carpenter & Vincent built the third one where Walter Rhodes now lives; all these have gone to decay. The saw-set factory was built in 1835 where Stillman's factory now stands, and the axe factory now standing was built in 1832 by James Trask, and was the first brick building in the village. The first store in this place was kept by Daniel Terry in 1830, where A. P. Coonradt's house now stands; the building is now used by Daniel Payne as a barn. Allen Baker kept a store on the opposite corner in 1835; the building is now used by William Walters as a carpenter shop, and stood where his house now stands. The next

store was on the State road southeast of the Corners; it was built in 1838 by Peter Fake and was afterwards burned. The first cheese-box factory at this place was built by Jefferson Moon, in the old distillery where Rhodes's shop now stands. The early blacksmith of this place was Benjamin Hull, known far and near as "Governor Hull." He was one of the eccentricities of that date. He had his shop on the State road, southeast of the creek, where Fred Payne now lives. The first tavern was kept in 1817 by Stephen Smith and Arter Smith, on the site where Mrs. Jefferson Moon now lives. The present hotel was built in 1832 by Benjamin Hurd, and known until recently as the "Mansion House." Dr. Vincent was the first physician, and Rena Vincent the first weaver for this section of country. James L. Heffernan kept a tailor shop over Terry's store, and David Walrath kept his tailor shop where William Baker now lives. Amos Carpenter was the first shoemaker and lived on what is known as the Stillman place. Margary Looker was the first tailoress, and lived with the Fenner family. Luther Joles had a flax-mill in 1835 where Morehouse's shop now stands. Stephen Smith (second) was the first surveyor, justice of the peace and postmaster in this locality.—In 1878 there were here one church (Methodist Episcopal), one hotel, kept by H. V. Newberry, the grist-mill of Allen & Son, three blacksmith shops, one carriage and sleigh manufactory, three cheese-box factories, four saw-mills, one cheese factory, one planing mill, three sash and blind factories, one button-mould factory, one saw and plane handle factory, one store and about five hundred inhabitants.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

WILLIAM BUCK.

The subject of this sketch was born in the town of Chesterfield, Hampshire county, Mass., October 6th, 1807. His early education was that afforded by the common school of his day. His parents' family being numerous he saw that he must provide for himself, and, like others of the hardy sons of New England, determined upon seeking a home outside the parental roof. Possessed of health, strength, and a determination to earn an honest living by the sweat of his brow, he turned his face westward, and on the 17th of June, 1827, he stopped for the night on the opposite side of the old State road from where he now lives, with Stephen Smith, who then kept a tavern. When he reached here his earthly possessions consisted of a yoke of oxen, a log chain, and a stone boat. With this small stock in trade, he commenced as a jobber in the stone wall business, and finding it a lucrative one, remained in it until 1833, when he was married to Miss Susan Millington, of this town. For four years he worked Mr. Millington's farm, at the end of which time he purchased it, and has since given it to two of his sons, George W. and Lyman H., who still occupy it. Mrs. Buck, daughter of Jonathan Millington, was born in this town August 24th, 1816. They have five children, George W., Lyman H., Charles D., Mary C., and Sarah W. The beautiful and slightly farm which Mr. Buck now occupies is three-quarters of a mile northwest of the village of Cold Brook, on the old State road leading from Johnstown to Sackett's Harbor. He is one of the model farmers of this town, and now, at the advanced age of seventy-one years, manages his farm of two hundred and seventy-five acres with all the activity of one of middle age, showing that a well ordered life prolongs the allotted days of man. He has never dabbled in the dirty pool of politics, and knows nothing experimentally of its dark and devious ways. His life, like that of his worthy companion, is a bright page, which the rising generation might read with profit, and by following might travel down the steps of time toward the golden sunset of life amid the happiness which a life of honesty is sure to bring.

H. A. FRANCE, M. D.

Dr. H. A. France was born in Ohio, Herkimer county, N. Y., December 24th, 1834. His father was Jacob, a son of Henry France, who was one of the first settlers of Sharon, Schoharie county, N. Y., and was taken prisoner by the Indians at the age of thirteen, but managed to escape while the Indians were scalping his brothers. In 1838 he with his parents moved to the town of Russia, settling on a farm. When he was eighteen years of age he commenced teaching district schools winters and worked on the farm summers, which he continued to do for eight successive years. He entered the office of Dr. Millington in the fall of 1860; in September, 1862, enlisted and served as hospital steward in the 1st U. S.

sharpshooters; was discharged on account of frozen feet and chronic diarrhoea in February, 1863. He graduated at Albany Medical College in 1864, and commenced practice at Norway in January, 1865, where he remained until June, 1870, when he moved to Poland and entered into co-partnership with Dr. Millington; they had a very extensive practice. Dr. Millington retiring from the practice in April, 1873, left him alone with a very large practice, riding over a large territory and performing a great amount of business without any compensation. Commencing with nothing, he has by energy and economy accumulated a comfortable competency. He was married December 25th, 1855, to Betsey D. Gilbert, a most estimable Christian lady. They enjoyed life together as but few do, until June 15th, 1878, when she died. Dr. France became a member of the Herkimer County Medical Society in 1865, and served two years as its president. His obstetrical practice is very large, and he is very often called in consultation with his medical brethren.

P. P. SAUNDERS.

Daniel Saunders was born in Swanzey, Mass., March 17th, 1777, and located in Newport, N. Y., in 1801, where he resided for thirty-seven years. The last twenty years of his life were spent in Oneida county, N. Y., where he died May 17th, 1857, honored and respected by all who knew him. His second son, Benjamin, was born in Newport, September 15th, 1808, and is still living in the village of Poland. P. P. Saunders, the eldest son of Benjamin Saunders, was born in Newport, N. Y., September 7th, 1832. After the usual amount of district school experiences, and three terms at Fairfield Academy, at the age of fifteen he commenced with his father to learn the house carpenter and joiner trade, working at it for six years in various parts of this and Oneida counties. While working on Moore's hotel at Trenton Falls, he became acquainted with W. M. Woollett, architect, of Albany, N. Y., and went with him, in 1851, to learn architecture. Here he met E. H. Flagg, and having a desire to travel, purchased from him a recipe for the manufacture of manifold paper, in the sale of which he visited, within the next five years, every State in the Union, staying in no one place more than three days at a time. He found himself, in the fall of 1856, in Iowa City, Iowa, proprietor of the Tremont House, and having the advantage of many acquaintances, tavern keeping "panned out" profitably. But being on the line of the great overland route to California he caught the gold fever, and on the first day of April, 1857, joined a party of seventeen men, four ladies and nine children, who had a fully equipped train of ten wagons, and was soon on his way to the golden State *viz* the Salt Lake route, experiencing on the route all the vicissitudes incident to an overland passage at that day. He arrived at Sacramento September 17th of the same year. He made in all thirteen trips through California, Nevada, Oregon, British America, Washington Territory and Mexico, and finally sailed, November 17th, 1870, for Panama, arriving at his home in Poland, N. Y., Wednesday, December 14th, 1870, after an absence of eighteen years, three months and twenty-five days. Mr. Saunders is an architect and builder, and for specimens of his handiwork the reader is referred to Reade Brothers' store, the two churches and the best houses in Poland, besides the view of the residence of Mr. Saunders, accompanying this sketch. He was married April 3rd, 1872, to Miss Avis H. Goodwin, of Newport, N. Y.

WILLIAM P. RUST,

son of Hiram Rust, is a farmer and geologist, and was born in Russia in 1827. He has for the past ten years been engaged in collecting and developing specimens of fossil remains from the Trenton rock and Utica slate, and science owes to him the discovery of many forms of life in the rocks, unknown to it before. He has collected a large series of the fossils of the Trenton limestone, and possesses one of the finest cabinets of trilobite specimens in the State. His grandfather, Abel Rust, a veteran of the Revolution, settled in this town in 1818, and died in 1842, aged ninety-three years. His father, Hiram, was born in Kent, Conn., July 4th, 1794, and came to this town with his parents. He, with many other early settlers, witnessed the changes in their early home surroundings, from the log cabin and just cleared tract to the comfortable home and broad open fields. Mr. Rust was married in 1822, to Mary, a daughter of Samuel Taylor, born in Washington county, R. I., in 1802. They are both still living (1878) and engaged in the active duties of life. Mr. W. P. Rust lost a son in the service of the United States, of whom we find in the newspapers of the Rebellion time the following obituary notice: "Sweet is the memory of the brave, who fell on the 17th of June, 1864, at the battle be-

fore Petersburg, Va.—Sergeant Abel A. Rust, of the 2nd N. Y. artillery, Company M, of Russia, N. Y. Among the thousands of brave hearts who enlisted at their country's call, none entered the service with purer motives and more devout patriotism than Sergeant Rust. The love of country triumphed over the strongest ties of home. Leaving all, and a large circle of endeared friends that from his youth he possessed the rare gift not only of acquiring but of retaining, to hazard his life, nobly discharging his duty, he fell. As each day lessened the time of service, simultaneous with the letter that he was safe, came the message of his fall. How soon the fond hopes were blasted! The sole comrade of the original company, as he saw him fall, ran to him, and with assistance conveyed him beyond the reach of shot and shell. Surviving three long, long hours amid the agonies of parting life, he sent the last long farewell back to his loved home, and to one linked by ties stronger than friendship, that he would meet them in heaven; expressing his acquiescence in the will of God, though reluctant to part with life so suddenly in its full vigor, and the fond anticipation of soon returning. His faithful comrade performed the last sad duty, interring the remains as suitably as circumstances permitted, with a head board on which were rudely carved his name, regiment and company.

"Rest thee in thy soldier's grave,
Dear friend of other, brighter years;
The battle strife for thee is o'er,
No bugle's blast, or cannon's roar
Shall ever break thy slumbers more;
But there are those who long will weep,
And love, in silent vigils, keep
Thy loved memory green with tears."

W. H. GARLOCK.

William H. Garlock, Esq., is a farmer, and was born in Canajoharie, N. Y., in 1821. He came with his parents to this town in 1834. He was married in 1846 to Elizabeth, daughter of Isaac Woodin, jr. They have two sons, George and Corey W. Mr. Garlock is prominently and responsibly identified with the religious interests of the village of Grant, and has served his town for thirteen years as justice of the peace. His father, Philip, was of German descent. He was one of the pioneers of Montgomery county, N. Y., and served in the war of 1812.

POTTER BROTHERS.

Henry Potter was born in Troy, N. Y., in 1845, and married in 1875 to Miss Ida Kellogg.

Herbert E. Potter was born in this town in 1847, and married in 1868 to Miss Annie, daughter of William G. Graves, of this town.

The Potter Brothers are builders and general dealers in lumber, also manufacturers of sash, doors and blinds, at Poland village. Their father, George Potter, was a native of Connecticut.

D. P. JARVIS.

D. P. Jarvis was born in Wales in 1835, and emigrated to America in 1840. He located in Poland village in 1853, and is now agent for the union store at this place. He enlisted in November, 1861, in Company B, 9th N. Y., cavalry, and was discharged in November, 1864. He was married in 1866 to Lucia, daughter of John Gorton, of this town.

PETER NEWMAN.

Peter Newman, son of Peter Newman 2nd, was born in this town in 1832, and is a farmer by occupation. He was married in 1856 to Mary J., daughter of Joseph Newberry, of this town. She died in 1866, leaving three children. He was married in 1867 to Mrs. Celia A. Swezey, daughter of William Walters. His father located on a farm of four hundred acres, between Cold Brook and Poland, in 1816. He was born in 1790 in Westchester county, and married in 1818 to Betsey, daughter of Nathan Burwell, by whom he had eight sons—Harvey, Nathan, Charles B., Henry, George E., Peter, Seth and Bryant. In 1842 his first wife died, and in 1844 he married Mrs. Mercy W. Newberry. He died in 1876, in his eighty-sixth year. His father was a Revolutionary soldier.

C. A. MOREHOUSE.

C. A. Morehouse is a native of this town. He was born in 1832, and was married in 1854 to Miss Harriet Whitaker, of Trenton, N. Y. He has worked at the cheese-box business for twenty-five years, and in 1868 purchased the cheese-box factory he is now operating. He manufactures 60,000 boxes per year. He served three years in the Union army, and in 1876 was elected a justice of the peace for his town.

THE TOWN OF OHIO.

THIS town is in shape nearly a diamond, and contains, according to the last report of its assessors, 34,444 acres of land. It was formed from Norway, April 11th, 1823, and named West Brunswyck, which name was changed to Ohio May 3d, 1836, and in the same year a part of Wilmurt township was taken off. This town is all in the Jerseyfield patent, except the triangular corner lying northwest of West Canada creek. This triangular portion of the town lies in the Remsenburgh patent. The Jerseyfield patent is dated April 12th, 1770, and given to Henry Glen and others, for ninety-four thousand acres and allowances.

The principal creeks in this town are West Canada, which crosses the northwest corner of the town, from northeast to southwest; Mount's creek, crossing near the center of the town in a southwesterly direction; Black creek in the south, which enters West Canada creek five miles above Trenton Falls; Fox creek in the west, and other small streams, upon which are a number of lumber mills. There are several small lakes in this town, the most prominent of which are Mount's, Curtis, Allen, Crooked and Round lakes. The northeast and northwest corners of the town are still an uninhabited wilderness, with the exception of here and there a lumberman's or hunter's shanty.

The recent date at which Ohio was formed allows it little history under its present name, yet the town embraces territory upon which deeds the most foul, were perpetrated by Tories and Indians previous to and during the Revolutionary war. Outrages, such as the wanton slaughter of the innocent members of different families, were, in the early settlement of the town, sanctioned by such men of note as Johnson, Brant and Butler, who, in their inhuman zeal for fame and the crown, allowed those under their charge to use not only fire but the scalping knife and tomahawk in the subjugation and devastation of this sparsely settled region of country. For a time immigration to this town was not only checked, but the few pioneers who had braved the storm of war as well as the settlers' inevitable hardships to gain a place they might call their own, were mercilessly slaughtered or driven away, some never to return while others lingered upon the very threshold of danger, hoping that some day they might enjoy the fruits of their former labors. The time did come when their fondest hopes were realized, when they again could sit around their own firesides; the tide of emigration began to flow this way and the evidences of industry began to appear. The dense forests melted away before the woodman's axe, and cleared fields and abundant harvests were the fruits of peace. This town claims the honor of embracing within its limits the ground upon which the notorious Colonel Walter N. Butler was killed October 30th, 1781, as related on page 58.

STATISTICS.

The population of this town according to the census of 1875 was 986, of whom 860 were native and 126 were foreign born; there were 281 voters in the town. There were in the town 206 inhabited houses, one brick house and nine log houses, the balance frame. The total value of dwelling was \$116,340. The cash value of the real estate was then \$395,058, and the assessed value of the same in 1877 was \$139,164, while the corrected or equalized value was only \$85,038. The gross amount of sales from farms in 1875 was, in round numbers, \$36,500. In 1875 the town produced 3,507 tons of hay, being less than one ton per acre of the land mown. Only 658 bushels of corn were raised in the town in that year, while there were raised of oats 22,844 bushels, and 22,027 bushels of pota-

toes. There were sold in the town that year eggs to the value of \$538. The dairy products of the town for 1875 were 79,800 pounds of cheese, and of butter 42,075 pounds, from 1,049 cows; while from 186 swine slaughtered were produced 46,737 pounds of pork.

EARLY SETTLERS.

The early settlers of this northern town were inured to hardships of the severest kind previous to their locating in this then western wilderness. After all they might have suffered in their far off eastern homes, they were destined to pass through the fire of a seven years war, conducted upon a plan of barbarity almost unequalled in the annals of civilized warfare. The chief sufferers by tory and Indian atrocity were a family by the name of Mount, who came here from New Jersey, some years before the Revolution and located on a very pleasant plot of ground on the east side of Mount's creek, very near the center of the town, now owned by George R. Turner. Mount must have been here some years, although his name is not found among those of the ninety-four persons to whom the Jerseyfield patent was granted. He had made considerable improvements upon his place, such as clearings, fences, a substantial log house, a good barn, and a saw-mill; he had gathered considerable stock, planted an orchard, and gathered the usual amount of farming tools for those days. He no doubt went there under the patronage of some of the proprietors, and expected to end his days in the seclusion which miles of forest afforded, with none "to molest or make him afraid" save the wild beasts of the forest. But alas, the time came when the thick forest was no barrier to the minions of the crown, and when neutrality between the contending parties availed him nothing against the murderous savages. His family consisted of himself, wife, two sons, one daughter, and a negro boy. The father and mother having gone one day to Little Falls with grain to be ground, returned to find their sons dead in the barn, their scalps taken off, and the little negro boy alive, anxiously awaiting the return of his master. Mr. Mount soon left Jerseyfield and never returned. His buildings were not burned at that time, but were soon after. At the time the young Mounts were killed, a saw-mill on Mill creek, southeast of Mount's place, was burned.

According to tradition this murder was committed in the latter part of the summer of 1782. Previous, however, to Mr. Mount's leaving, other settlers had occupied portions of the territory now included in the town of Ohio, but at what exact date, we are unable to learn. In 1790 John Miller settled in this town, and was soon followed by a Mr. Warner, David and Aaron Thorp, Harmanus Van Epps and others. The first tavern in this town was of logs, and kept by David Thorp, on the Mount farm. The first store was opened on the corner, just north of the Mount place, in 1820, by Ephraim Ash.

VILLAGES.

Grayville, located on the banks of Black creek, and on the line between Norway and Ohio, was first settled on the north side of the creek, in Ohio, in 1818, by Philo McDonald, who built a saw-mill on the site of the present mill, now owned by Mr. Gray. Mr. McDonald owned the land upon the north side of the creek, and in 1820 Mr. Latham Gray purchased three hundred acres of land on the south side of the creek, and at once commenced improvements. Soon the place was known as Grayville. In 1828 Mr. Gray located his family at this place. In 1837 he manufactured for Messrs. Perry & Swezey, who were then doing business in Newport, the first cheese boxes in which cheese was ever sent to the New York market

Soon after Mr. Gray located he opened the first store in this place, where Willoughby's store now stands. He also gave S. Bullock a lot upon which he built the first blacksmith shop in this village, in which Marshall Willoughby worked. A younger brother of Mr. B. is still keeping a shop upon the same site. The first tavern here was built by George Benchley in 1844, on the site of the present hotel. In 1843 Jeremiah Petrie opened a boot and shoe shop in Grayville. The present tannery was built in 1853 by Oliver Harvey and William Ladew. They tan, on an average, 36,000 sides of leather per year. The church, Methodist Episcopal, was built in 1870, and the school-house in 1871. The first postmaster was William L. Gray, and the present one is James M. Brown. At first the mail was received once a week, at present it is received daily. There are at present two stores, a church, a hotel, a blacksmith shop, a wagon and furniture manufacturing establishment, and a population of about three hundred and fifty.

Ohio City is a small hamlet, about two miles west of the center of the town, containing one church (Methodist Episcopal), a school-house, two blacksmith shops, a wagon shop, a tavern and a post-office. The present postmaster is Albert Abeel. The population of the place is not far from one hundred.

At the Methodist Episcopal church at Ohio City services are held every Sabbath. The society was organized several years ago. We have been unable to obtain any reliable information upon which to base a correct history. There is also a union church about two and a half miles southwest of Ohio City, in which services are held occasionally. No one connected with it could give information as to its history.

PRINCIPAL TOWN OFFICERS.

The first of the following paragraphs is a list of the supervisors and the second of the town clerks of Ohio, from 1824 to 1878, inclusive:

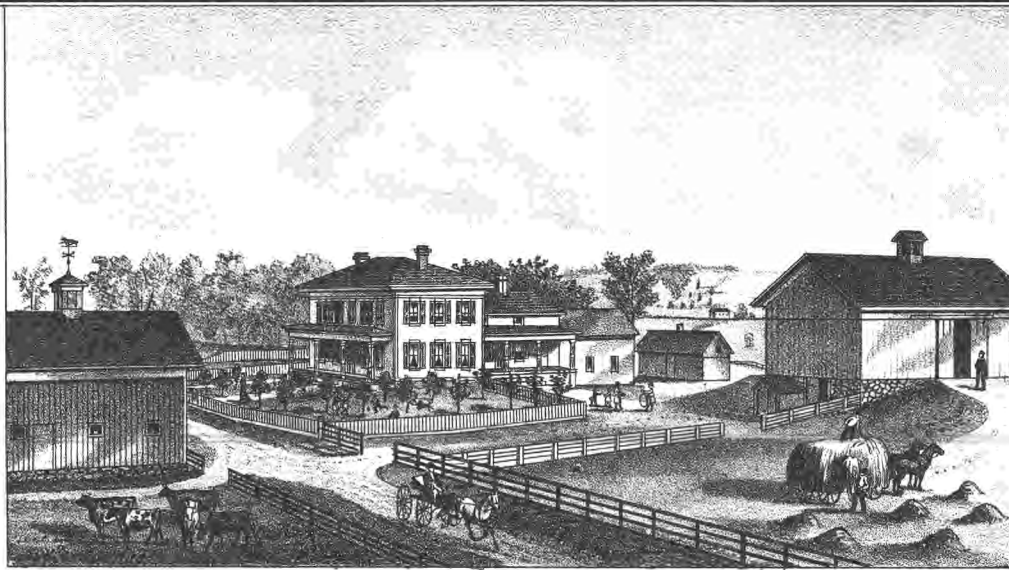
In 1824, 1825, 1832, 1834, J. D. Hemstreet; 1826, W. S. Fox, jr.; 1827-30, 1833, David Thorp, jr.; 1831, John Paull; 1835, Samuel Reese; 1836 1839, 1840, 1844, Asa Vickrey; 1837, 1838, Philo F. McDonald; 1841, 1842 Henry S. Conkling; 1843, 1845, 1850, 1853, 1854, 1859, William Coppernoll; 1846-49, 1851, 1852, 1855-58, Albert Abeel; 1860, 1861, 1865, R. H. Wood; 1862, M. L. Wood; 1863, 1864, 1871-73, Samuel Gibson; 1866,

1867, John Emery; 1868-70, William S. Burt; 1874, 1875, H. O. Willoughby; 1876, 1877, John H. Fisher; 1878, James M. Brown.

In 1824, William S. Fox; 1825, 1826, David Thorp; 1827, 1829-31, 1833-35, 1839, 1852, 1853, G. A. Coppernoll; 1828, Joel Martin; 1832, 1836, 1838, S. Reese; 1837, W. Coppernoll; 1840, 1844, 1845, R. H. Wood; 1841-43, Albert Abeel; 1846-48, M. Hemstreet; 1849, R. H. Wiggins; 1850, 1851, 1855, Charles Johnson; 1854, L. E. Ross; 1856, 1857, John O. Williams; 1858, 1859, 1862, Wesley Dubois; 1860, James Y. Cumming, 1861, M. L. Wood; 1863, 1864, 1866, 1871, Charles H. Paull; 1864, George G. Johnson; 1867, Amos Morse; 1868, 1869, J. I. Shufelt; 1870, William L. Gray; 1872, 1873, William Bennett; 1874, 1875, T. Kassing; 1876, H. S. Streeter; 1877, T. J. Ashley; 1878, Stephen Tompkins.

BIOGRAPHICAL—JOHN H. FISHER.

John H. Fisher is a native of Germany. He was born May 27th, 1827, and came with his parents, five brothers and one sister, to this country in August, 1847. Upon their arrival in New York the family were destitute of everything, except a little clothing and plenty of good health. John H. worked summers and went to school during the winter terms of common schools, until the spring of 1852, when he started for California on a sailing vessel. He left New York March 27th, and reached Cape Horn May 20th, where the vessel encountered severe gales, and was three times dismasted. They reached San Francisco August 14th, when Mr. Fisher started for the gold mines. He followed mining for two years and ten months, when he left California, reaching home May 27th, 1855. He came directly to Ohio and bought a farm of one hundred and seventy-six acres, and soon after another of seventy-six acres. He has kept adding to his acreage until he owns four hundred and eighty acres of farm land, upon which he keeps a large stock of dairy cows, besides a good number of young cattle and horses. He has lately erected new, neat and comfortable farm buildings, as shown in the accompanying sketch, and is one of the substantial men of the town. He was married March 20th, 1855, to Rachael Hafer, who was born in Germany, December 6th, 1834. His post-office is Cold Brook. He has served his town as assessor for twelve years, commissioner of highways for three years and supervisor for two years. Mr. Fisher has a family of eight children, seven girls and one boy.



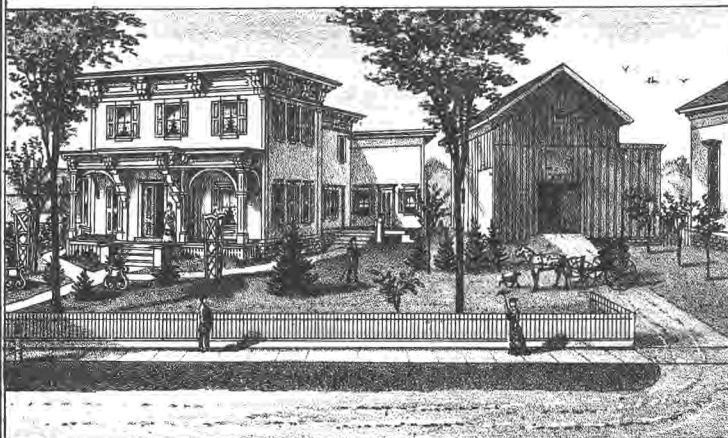
RES. OF JOHN H. FISHER, TOWN OF OHIO.



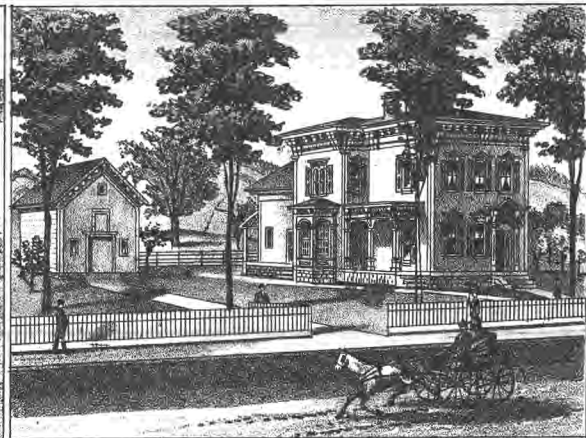
JOHN H. FISHER



MRS. JOHN H. FISHER



RES. OF DR. H. A. FRANCE, POLAND, N. Y.



RES. OF D. P. JARVIS, POLAND, N. Y.

THE TOWN OF WILMURT.

WILMURT was formed May 3rd, 1836, from the towns of Russia and "New Brunswick," now Ohio, and contains about eight hundred square miles, being much the largest town in the State. It had in 1875 a population of only 185. It is for the most part a wilderness, heavily timbered with most kinds of common trees except pine. What population there is is in the extreme south end of the town.

It was first settled in 1790 by Arthur Noble, of Scotland, who was the patentee of 40,960 acres in the southeast part of the town, known as the Nobleborough tract, and was surveyed by Simeon De Witt in 1788. Mr. Noble built a saw-mill, and tried the experiment of colonizing his tract, but the project was a failure, and he returned to Scotland. The enterprise was tried again in 1793, with no better success than the first. Toward the close of the last century John Brown purchased of Alexander Macomb, of New York, two hundred thousand acres of land in this town, and had it divided into eight townships, a triangular corner of number eight reaching over into Hamilton county. The north branch of Moose river runs just north of and nearly parallel with the south line of this tract. Mr. Brown made some improvements in building houses, roads, mills, etc., expecting to make sales of lands in lots, but died before his hopes were realized. In 1812 his son-in-law, Mr. Charles T. Harrisoff, built a forge, opened an ore bed, built a saw-mill and cleared two thousand acres of land, when the project of settling the tract was again abandoned, the colonists all returned to their former homes, and Mr. Harrisoff committed suicide, by shooting himself with a pistol. Since that time the forge, mills and buildings have gone to decay, and the land has been sold for arrears of taxes, and bid in by the State.

Portions of the surface are broken and stony, while other portions could easily be made good grazing lands. The iron ore is said to be almost inexhaustible, and ere long, no doubt, will be utilized. There are a large number of lakes in this town; among them are Transparent, Woodhull, Bisby and Chub lakes, which have outlets into Black river. Several of them are used as reservoirs for the canal. Upon the shores of some of the lakes are large quantities of iron sand, derived from the abrasion of the rocks containing iron ore.

SUPERVISORS OF WILMURT.

The following is a list of supervisors of the town of Wilmurt from its organization, in 1836, to 1878, inclusive:

1836-38, William Baker; 1839, David Thorp; 1840, 1842, 1843, Caleb Walkins; 1841, Richard Fisk; 1844-47, 1849-51, 1853, Gardner Hinckley; 1848, William Becker; 1852, Francis Wilkenson; 1854-57, John M. Lane; 1858, Charles Crippen; 1859-61, 1867, George W. Dawson; 1862, 1863, Robert Billsboro; 1864-66, 1870-72, 1877, J. E. S. Wilkenson; 1868, 1869, Andrew J. Fonda; 1873, John C. Richards; 1874, Griffith Evans; 1875, Jerry Flansburgh; 1878, J. Francis Flansburgh.

UNION SOLDIERS FROM WILMURT.

Among the soldiers from Wilmurt during the Rebellion were those whose records follow:

John Conklin enlisted in October, 1861, in Company E, 97th infantry. He was discharged on account of wounds; re-enlisted in 1863; died of wounds at St. Mary's Hospital, and was buried at Plymouth Grove.

Henry Conklin enlisted October 23d, 1861, in Company C, 81st infantry; was discharged December 16th, 1862.

Henry Flansburgh enlisted July 29th, 1862, in Company B, 152nd N. Y. infantry; was in the battles of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna and Hanover Junction; was wounded in the right arm and side; discharged July 13th, 1865.

Charles Wagner enlisted September 15th, 1864, in Company K, 189th N. Y. infantry; was discharged May 30th, 1865.

LEADING CITIZENS OF WILMURT.

Edward R. Davis was born in Oneida county, N. Y., in 1840. In 1861 he removed to Wilmurt, where he has since followed the business of farming and lumbering. His farm has a lake front of thirty acres.

He has held the office of collector and overseer of the poor, each two terms. He was married in 1865 to Anna Humphrey, by whom he had a daughter, Kitty. He was again married in 1874, to Lucretia, daughter of Simeon Quackenbush, of Ohio, Herkimer county. They have two children, Anna L. and Griff.

Edward Fallen was born in 1822 in Royalton, Vt. He worked in an iron mill in Troy from 1837 to 1840, when he settled in Wilmurt and became a lumberman and mill owner. He was married in 1840 to Mary Nichols, of Sand Lake. They had one child, which is now dead. He has held the offices of justice of the peace and commissioner of highways. He enlisted October 21st, 1861, in Company C, 81st N. Y. infantry; was at the battles of Cold Harbor, Seven Pines and Drury's Bluff; was discharged December 31st, 1863; re-enlisted January 1st, 1864, in the same company and regiment; was at the taking of the heights in front of Petersburg; discharged August 31st, 1865.

Francis Flansburg was born in the town of Ohio, N. Y. In 1851 he removed to Wilmurt, and engaged in the lumber business for the Hinkleys till 1854, since which time he has been engaged in lumbering and farming on his own account. He has held the offices of supervisor, town clerk and justice of the peace, commissioner of highways, assessor, overseer of the poor, constable and collector; each one or several terms. He is one of the most prominent citizens of Wilmurt. His grandfather was Joseph Flansburg, a soldier of the Revolution. He has six children—Mary C. (married to Charles Wagner), Charles D., Bertha F., Philip J., Albert E., and George.

John C. Richards was born in 1827 in Germany, on the Rhine; was a jeweler till 1849, when he came to this country and became a lumberman in Fulton county, N. Y. In 1862 he removed to Ohio, in this county, and in 1865 to Wilmurt, where he has since been a farmer and lumberman. He has held the offices of supervisor and collector. In 1863 he was married to Henrietta Fisher, of Newkirk, Fulton county, N. Y. They have nine children—William H., Anna E., (married to William Lawrence), John M., Martha, Christian, George D., Henrietta C., Mary C., and Albert E.

James Stevens was born in the town of Ohio, in 1837. He has since his residence in Wilmurt been a manufacturer of shingles and a lumberman. He was married in 1866 to Lucy C. Fralick, a daughter of Benjamin Fralick, of Cold Brook. They have one child, Mary. James Stevens enlisted July 29th, 1862, in Company B, 152nd N. Y. infantry. He was in seven battles; was wounded in his right arm, which was amputated below the elbow. He was discharged January 8th, 1865.

J. E. S. Wilkinson was born in Wilmurt in 1829. His father, Francis Wilkinson, was born in Durham county, England, in 1792, and removed, with his parents to America in 1800. In 1824 he settled in Wilmurt, on land which Mr. Bradvazen Noble had settled on with a small colony and then abandoned. He was for several years supervisor and justice of the peace, and during eighteen years assessor. His wife was Mary Spearcelly, also a native of Durham county. J. E. S. Wilkinson has been a farmer and during the last four years a hotel keeper. He has held the offices of supervisor and town clerk several years, and since 1874 has been assessor and post-master.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

PIONEERS AND WELL KNOWN RESIDENTS OF HERKIMER COUNTY.

TOWN OF COLUMBIA.

THOMAS HAWKS.

Thomas Hawks was born in Petersham, Mass., April 2nd, 1784. In 1790 he came with the family to Richfield, Otsego county, N. Y. He learned the clothier's trade of his brother-in-law, Roswell Starr, in the town of Warren, Herkimer county. June 23d, 1811, he married Nancy Fitch, of Richfield, a native of Pawlet, Vt. He had previously (in 1807) moved to the town of Columbia and there, after clearing a place from the wilderness, started a wool carding and cloth dressing establishment. Some years later he built one of the first saw-mills in the town. Here up to the close of his life Mr. Hawks continued to reside, engaged for the most part in the management of his farm and mill; although relieved in his last years from more laborious duties by his son Samuel. Here he raised a family of nine children, two others dying in childhood. Here, on the 24th of March, 1870, seven years after the death of his wife, and one year before that of his oldest son, Lemuel Fitch Hawks, he died, retaining his intelligence to the last.

Mr. Hawks served in several minor civil offices. He held a commission as justice of the peace in 1813, signed by D. D. Tompkins, and was afterwards elected to the same office by vote of the people. In 1836 he was sent by Herkimer county to Albany, as a member of the State Assembly. While holding this office he served on the committee which located the Insane Asylum at Utica. He ever took a lively interest in politics. By close and intelligent observation and extensive reading he attained to a familiarity with the political history of the country which made him an authority upon this subject, and which is rarely found in men whose profession or trade has in itself so little to do with the finer points of national politics. Mr. Hawks in 1829 assisted in organizing a Universalist society at German Flats, now Mohawk, the object of the society being "the promotion of religion and morality among ourselves and our fellow men." This object he never lost sight of, and was ever a believer in the coming of "the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken." He possessed the virtues to which he was entitled by Puritan descent and training, chief of which were loyalty to truth and justice. He was a free mason and for some years an active member of the brotherhood. He was large in stature and of commanding appearance. The accompanying portrait is engraved from a photograph taken on his eighty-second birthday.

PETER H. WARREN.

Peter Horton Warren was born November 16th, 1793, near Fishkill, Dutchess county, N. Y. In 1805 he removed with his father's family to Herkimer county, settling in Columbia, in the western part of the town. Soon after coming of age he located in the northern part of the town, building a small tannery and shoe shop, and manufacturing into boots and shoes the leather made in the tannery.

On the 4th of June, 1820, he married Emeline, daughter of James and Hannah Morgan. Their children were, Ellen, who married Colonel Alonzo Wood, of West Winfield, and Joseph, now living in Boston, Mass.

The tanning branch of the business promising to yield the best returns, he gave up the manufacture of boots and shoes, and increased the capacity

of the tannery. By careful management, frugality and industry he was successful and acquired a competency.

He was a member of the Warren Lodge of free masons, and also held a commission from Governor Clinton, of captain in the 12th rifle regiment, 4th brigade.

He was one of the earliest stockholders in the Mohawk Valley Bank, always taking great interest in its welfare, as a director, and for several years as its president. He early took an active interest in town and county affairs, and during many years acted as magistrate and supervisor; and from frequent service as referee in settling disputes, was familiarly known as "Squire." In 1844 he, with the late Michael Hoffman, represented Herkimer county in the State Assembly. Few persons have enjoyed the confidence and good will of their fellow townsmen and associates to a greater degree, and in the various trusts reposed in him his sterling integrity, strict honesty and sound judgment were unquestioned. His wife died April 7th, 1857. Her ability and shrewdness in reading character were often of valuable assistance to him, and he always attributed a due share of his success in life to her judicious suggestions.

He married for his second wife (June 1st, 1858) Nancy, daughter of Thomas and Nancy Hawks, who still survives him. They had one child, Thomas D., now living with his mother in Columbia.

In 1863 he was again elected supervisor, which office he held at the time of his death, June 9th, 1865. The duties of the office during these last years of the war were arduous, requiring frequent absences from home, and the attendant labor and anxiety bore heavily on him at his age. He did not hesitate to use his individual credit and means whenever prompt action was desirable to further the interests of the town; and it was a source of gratification to him afterwards to feel that his townsmen and associates recognized and appreciated his public spirit and valuable services during those years.

He took great pleasure in fruit culture, and found his principal recreation from business in gratifying that taste. His orchard and garden contained one of the best collections of choice varieties of pears and apples in the county.

In religious belief he was a Universalist, and gave liberally for the support and advancement of that faith, and often aided other Christian denominations in the vicinity.

His social nature, his genial disposition and strong affection for his friends were notable in one so occupied with business cares requiring constant attention, and his old friends always met a hospitable welcome at his home.

D. G. YOUNG.

The home of D. G. Young is situated in the town of Columbia, in the south part of Herkimer county, bordering on Otsego, and has a flag station on the railroad leading from Utica to Richfield Springs, seven miles from the latter place. The farm, of one hundred and twenty-five acres, used for dairy purposes nearly fifty years, was first settled in 1796 by Martin McKoon and his wife, Rhoba Williams, who came from Rhode Island and continued to reside upon these premises till their death, the former living to the age of eighty-four and the latter ninety-seven years. Martin was a descendant, on the maternal side, from Martin Luther, the Protestant reformer. Rhoba was the daughter of Rev. John Williams, a



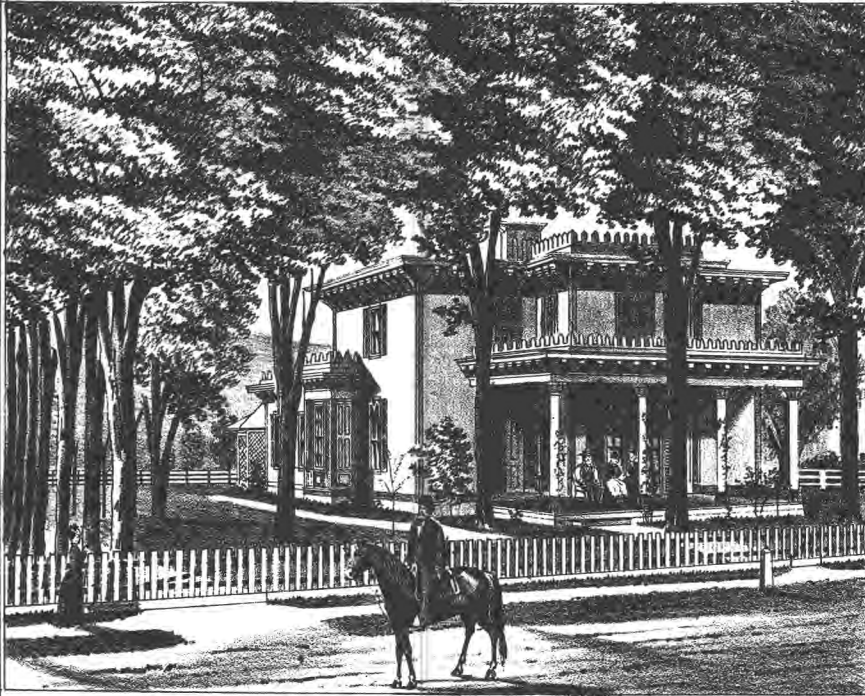
G.W. GRISWOLD.



MRS. G.W. GRISWOLD.



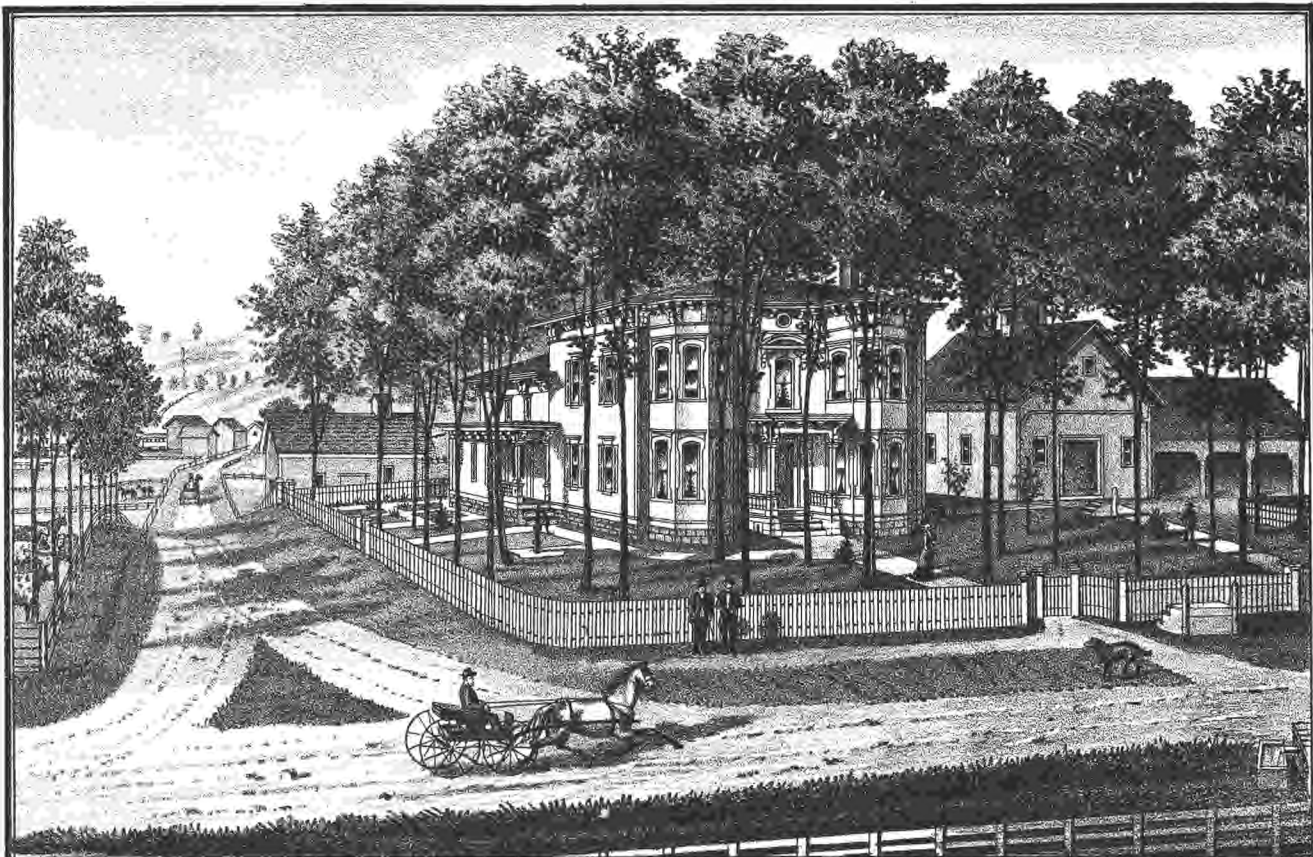
HON. THOMAS HAWKS.



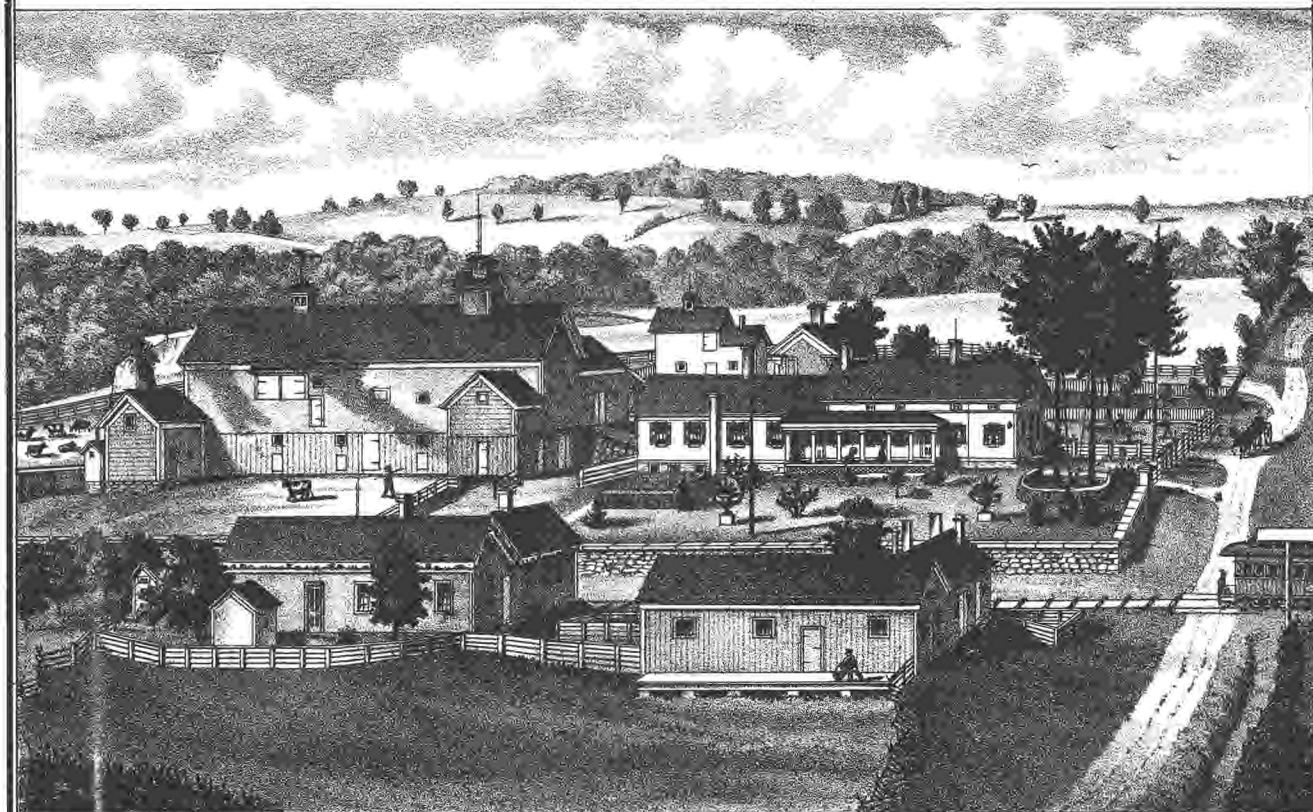
RESIDENCE OF W. P. GRISWOLD, MIDDLEVILLE, N.Y.



PETER H. WARREN, ESQ.



RES. OF D. L. COOK, WINFIELD, N. Y.



HOME OF D. G. YOUNG, TOWN OF COLUMBIA, HERKIMER CO. N. Y.

descendant in the fifth generation from Roger Williams, the first settler of Rhode Island. To Martin and Rhoba McKoon were born fifteen children, ten sons and five daughters. Elizabeth, the youngest child, was born March 14th, 1816, and was married March 14th, 1841, to D. G. Young, who purchased and took possession of the homestead in the fall of the same year. David Golden Young, son of Israel Young and his wife, Christina Miller, was born October 4th, 1814. He was the third of ten children, three sons and seven daughters; two daughters having died in infancy, before his birth, he was thus the eldest of eight children who attained maturity. Israel, when fourteen years old, came with his parents, Asa Young and his wife, Anna Clark, from Rhode Island in the year 1798 to Richfield, Otsego county, and in 1815 settled on a farm near Miller's Mills, where he resided till his death in 1847. Christina, daughter of Henry A. Miller and Lana Van Deusen, who were among the first settlers of Columbia, lived to the age of seventy-five years.

The children of David G. and Elizabeth M. Young were Floyd D., born November 7th, 1842, and Helen E., born September 5th, 1845. Floyd enlisted in 1861, in the Forty-fourth regiment of New York volunteers, was mortally wounded in the battle of Hanover Court-house, May 27th, 1862, died June 5th, following, and was brought home by his father and buried with military honors. Helen was married to Rev. James Huxtable, November 12th, 1873. Mr. Young has been engaged for many years in the manufacture of dairy knives, of which he is the inventor. He has been called to fill the most important positions in the town, and also in the church of which he is a member.

A. R. SMITH.

A. R. Smith was born in Columbia, N. Y., in 1819. He married Mary Harter in 1843. She was born in Westchester county, N. Y., in 1819, and died in 1866. He married Miss D. Clapsaddle in 1868. He has held the offices of commissioner of highways and assessor, each six years. His father was born in Hartford county, Conn., in 1788. His mother was originally a Miss Remington, born in 1788.

Daniel Brown was born in German Flats, N. Y., in 1805. He married Alvira Loomis, who was born in Salem, Conn., in 1807, and who died in 1847. They had four children. Mr. Brown has been a successful cheesemaker since 1842. His father, Henry Brown, was a native of New London county, Conn. He sent a substitute to Sackett's Harbor in the war of 1812.

D. A. Clapsaddle was born in Columbia, N. Y., in 1840. He married Nancy Bellinger, who was born in Mohawk in 1840. His father, John, who was born in the same town in 1805, has held the offices of justice of the peace and supervisor of that town. He married Mariette Hatch in 1836. He died in 1859.

D. L. Clapsaddle was born in Columbia, N. Y., in 1829. He married Miss Harriet Beckwith in 1863. She was born in the same town in 1840. His father was born in Herkimer county in 1801. His mother was born in the same county in 1799. Her maiden name was Margaret Hess.

Jacob Edick was born in Columbia, N. Y., in 1807. He married Almira Young, who was born in 1809. Of their eight children six are living. He was six years deputy-sheriff. He was a recruiting officer during the civil war. His father, Jacob Edick, was a Revolutionary soldier, and fired the first gun from Fort Herkimer that killed an Indian.

Jacob H. Edick was born in Columbia, N. Y., in 1827. His wife was Hannah George, born in the same town in 1828. They had five children, of whom four are living. Their son Edwin was killed by a horse in 1873. Mr. E. is a blacksmith and drover. He was constable twelve years and commissioner of highways six years.

Matthias Eckler was born in Stark, N. Y., in 1817. His wife, Charity Walrath, was born in the same town the same year. They had eight children, of whom seven are living. His father, Henry, was a native of Stark. He was at Sackett's Harbor in the war of 1812.

Charles Fay was born in 1834. Miss Mary Allen, his wife, was born in 1832, both natives of Otsego county, N. Y. They had one daughter, Jennie, born in 1861. His father and mother were both natives of the same county. The father was during six years an assessor in Springfield.

John V. R. Fritts was born in Schoharie county, N. Y., in 1810. He married Nancy Sternburg, who was born in the same county in the same

year. His father, John Fritts, and his wife Catherine Lane, were both natives of the same county.

William Henry Getman was born in Columbia, N. Y., in 1828. In 1867 he was married to Mary E. M. House, who was born in Warren, N. Y., in 1837. His father, Andrew Getman, was born in Frankfort, N. Y., in 1797. His wife was Elizabeth Edick.

David Gitman was born in Columbia, in 1829. His wife was born in Warren, in 1824. Her maiden name was Margaret Shaul. He has been a blacksmith since 1844. His father, B. B. Gitman, was a native of Schuyler. His mother, whose maiden name was Elizabeth Grant, was born in 1788.

M. J. Grant was born in Columbia, N. Y., in 1820. His wife was Mary Getman, born in 1828. He was the adopted son of Marks Grant, who was a soldier in the war of 1812. Mr. G. has held the office of commissioner of highways in the town of Columbia.

James Hopkinson was born in England, in 1815. He came to Herkimer county in 1851. He married Anne M. Ackler, who was born in Springfield, N. Y., in 1813.

William Hopkinson was born in England, in 1817, and came to Herkimer county in 1830. He served four years as commissioner of highways. His wife was Catherine Youl, who was born in Warren, N. Y., in 1822. Her grandfather came from Ireland when eighteen years of age.

Lorenzo Hosford was born in Winfield, N. Y., in 1812. He commenced business at Cedarville, N. Y., in 1833, as a tanner and shoemaker. He was married January 13th, 1836, to Julia Ann, daughter of Henry Devendorf, of Cedarville. Their children are Seward, Alanson B., Israel, and Frank B. His father, William Hosford, was a tanner and currier. He came to Cedarville in 1810, and died at the age of sixty-eight years. Mrs. Hosford's father was one of the first settlers of Cedarville. Mr. Hosford is now superintendent of the poor in Herkimer for the term ending with 1878. He was also supervisor of his town in 1869.

Delos House was born in Warren, N. Y., in 1842. In 1867 he married Mary J. Garnwell, who was born in this county in 1850. His father, Henry House, was a native of Columbia, N. Y. His wife was Mary Fykes.

Mrs. Regina House was born in Columbia, N. Y., in 1843. She married Lorenzo House, who was born in Warren in 1840. Her father was Nelson Tyler, who was born in Winfield in 1809. He was a magistrate during eight years. Her mother's maiden name was Elizabeth Myers; she was born in Columbia, in 1842.

Griffin J. Hunter was born in Westchester county, N. Y., in 1831. He came to Herkimer county, N. Y., when seven years of age. He married Annette Wilcox, who was born in Otsego county, N. Y., in 1838. His father, James Hunter, was born in 1796.

John D. Hunter was born in New York city in 1835, and came to Columbia, N. Y., in 1839. His wife, Catherine L. House, was born in Springfield in 1840. He is a merchant. He was five times elected clerk of Columbia, and once collector. His father, James Hunter, was born in Westchester county in 1795. His mother's maiden name was Disa L. Griffin. Both are dead.

Peter Rayner was born in 1806. In 1840 he married Catherine Crim, who was born in Warren in 1817. She was a descendant of the pioneer family of that name.

D. L. W. Kibby was born in Winfield, N. Y., in 1830. His wife was Addie L. Reynolds. She was born in Columbia, N. Y., in 1845. His father was born in Connecticut in 1792. He was supervisor of Winfield two or three terms. He was at Sackett's Harbor in the war of 1812. His wife was Lydia Barber, born in 1797.

George W. Lyman was born in Warren, N. Y., in 1829. His wife, who was Louisa A. Northrup, was also born in Warren the same year. His father, Alvin Lyman, had his birth in Warren in 1799, as did also his wife, Abigail Benedict, the same year.

C. Miller was born in Columbia in 1829. He married Mary Cristman in 1849. They have one son, Clark, who has been during two years a student in Hamilton College. Mr. M. was elected magistrate in 1863, and he still holds the office. Anson Miller, his father, was born in Windham Greene county, N. Y., in 1797. He was at Sackett's Harbor in the war of 1812. His wife was Prudence Noble, born in German Flats, N. Y., in 1802.

John C. Miller was born in Columbia, N. Y., in 1836. His wife was Miss Rosetta House, who was born in Warren in 1834. They have one

son, who was born in 1862. J. G.'s father, Christopher Miller, was a native of Columbia, as was also his mother, whose maiden name was Rebecca House. They had four children, two of whom are living. Christopher was under sheriff during two terms.

J. W. Miller was born in Columbia, N. Y., in 1823. He married Jane A. Gallup, who was born in the same town in 1852. They have two children. Her father was Jacob Gallup, also of Columbia.

Susannah M. Miller, daughter of John Miller, was born in Columbia, N. Y., in 1829. Her grandfather built the first grist-mill and saw-mill in Columbia, at what has since been called Miller's Mills. Her father was supervisor of Columbia in 1829.

William J. Miller was born in Columbia, N. Y., in 1796. He was two years Supervisor of the town. He died in 1876. His wife was Nancy Haines, who was born in Columbia in 1796.

John L. Mills was born in 1834 in Columbia, N. Y. He was chosen justice of the peace in 1868. His wife was Maria Harder, born in the same town in 1834. His parents were also natives of Columbia. His father was born in 1807, and his mother in 1808. His grandfather was clerk of Herkimer county, member of Assembly, member of the House of Representatives, and Presidential elector.

Abraham Myers was born in Columbia, N. Y., in 1811. He married Elizabeth Fulmer, who was born in 1811 and died in 1874. Of their three children one is living.

Dr O. C. Orendorf was born in Columbia, N. Y., in 1830. He commenced the study of medicine in 1853 and graduated at the Philadelphia University in 1857. The same year he began the practice of medicine at Richfield Springs, where he remained till 1872. His wife was Elizabeth Skinner, a native of Columbia. His father was also a native of Columbia. He married Miss Tunicliff, who was a native of Otsego county. They had five children.

George E. Passage was born in Columbia, N. Y., in 1848. He married Miss Libbie Seeber, who was born in German Flats in 1849. They have one son, Adam, who was born in 1873. G. E.'s father, Adam Passage, was born in Columbia in 1821 and died in 1876. His mother, *nee* Melinda Coster, was born in Little Falls in 1825. His grandfather Coster was in the Revolution at the age of fourteen.

A. E. Seckner was born in Columbia, N. Y., in 1853, and was married to Miss Flora Hall, who was born in Stark, N. Y., in 1856. His father, Jacob Seckner, was born in Columbia in 1813. In 1837 he married Mandana Whitney, who was born in German Flats in 1816. Mr. Seckner was commissioner of highways. He died in 1876.

Levi Shaul was born in Stark, in 1827. In the 89th National Guards he rose from the rank of lieutenant to that of major. He was elected supervisor of his town in 1866 and 1867, and justice of the peace in 1872 and 1878. He was railroad commissioner in 1868-9. He married Harriet Ehle. She was born in Palatine, N. Y., in 1831, and died in 1868. His father, Jacob Shaul, was born in Stark, in 1797. His mother, whose maiden name was Catharine Walter, was born in Danube, in 1797. His grandfather, with two of his brothers, was made prisoner by the Indians and taken to Canada, where he remained seven years. His father was a substitute for his brother in the war of 1812.

Rufus W. Shimmel was born in Springfield, N. Y., in 1841. He married Samantha Smith, who was born in the same town, in 1851. They had one son, Dayton, who was born in 1870. The father of Rufus W. was born in Stark, N. Y., in 1809. He married Nancy Jordan, a native of the same town.

Benjamin Skinner was born in Columbia, N. Y., in 1820. He married Rachel C. Carver, who was born in Rensselaer county in 1822. His father, John Skinner, was a native of Schuyler, N. Y. His grandfather, Gershom, was a Revolutionary soldier. He and John settled in the town when it was a wilderness, and cleared the farm on which Benjamin resides.

Francis L. Skinner was born in Columbia, N. Y., in 1851. His father, Gershom, was born in the same town in 1813. He married Jane Dygert, who was born in Schuyler, N. Y., in 1820. Francis and his brother are farmers.

John Skinner was born in Columbia, N. Y., in 1810. His wife, who was Nancy Miller, was born in the same town also in 1810. Mr. Skinner was commissioner of highways six years. His grandfather was a miller at Little Falls, and was taken prisoner by the Indians and Tories during the Revolution and sentenced to be put to death by tomahawks. He received

nine wounds on his head from the Indians and made his escape. He died in 1824 at the age of seventy-four years. His wife died in 1840 at the age of seventy-eight.

Levi Smith was born in Winfield, N. Y., in 1800. His wife was Elizabeth Howard, born in Winfield in 1810. He has been eight years a magistrate. He has also been a director of the Ilion Bank, and director of the Ilion and Cedarville plank road.

Levi C. Smith was born in Winfield in 1848. He married Mary Green, who was born in Chenango county, N. Y., in 1848. His father was born in Winfield in 1805. Albion, Otsego county, was the place of his mother's birth.

J. A. Spohn was born in Columbia, N. Y., in 1828. His wife, Mary Bald, was born in Little Falls in 1836. He was elected commissioner of highways in 1873, and he still holds the office. His father, Nicholas, was born in Herkimer, N. Y., in 1787. His mother, who was originally Elizabeth Doyer, was born in Schuyler in 1787. She died in 1861.

Rev. R. M. Stanbrough was born in Crawford, Orange county, N. Y., in 1832. He became a clergyman in 1861, and he is now pastor of the Reformed church at Columbia Center. In 1873 he was married to Miss Ellen Snell, who was born in Manheim, N. Y., in 1873. His father, twenty years a piano builder, was born on Long Island in 1790, and died in 1862. His wife, to whom he was married in 1812, was Miss Jane Eger. She was born in Orange county in 1788, and died in 1861.

Ferdinand Strauss was born in Germany in 1844, and came to this country in 1868. In 1875 he married Mary E. Skinner, who was born in Columbia, N. Y., in 1843. He purchased the Skinner farm in 1876. He had no means when he landed in America. He is a cheese maker and farmer.

David Stroup was born in Columbia, N. Y., in 1818. He married Deborah Ackley, who was born in Columbia in 1820. His father, Daniel, was during thirty years a blacksmith.

C. Van Deusen was born in German Flats in 1826. He was nine years an assessor in Columbia. He married Mary Ann Young, who was born at Miller's Mills in 1829. His father, Andrew, was born in Rensselaer county, N. Y., in 1805, and died in 1868. His mother, whose maiden name was Elizabeth Filkinson, was born in 1808.

George Vanalstyne was born in Columbia, N. Y., in 1838. His wife, Miss L. Getman, was born in 1836. He was chosen supervisor of Columbia in 1874. His father, Danforth, was born in Columbia in 1812. His mother was also a native of Columbia.

N. Van Deusen was born in 1833 in German Flats. He married Martha D. Miller, a native of Plymouth, Chenango county, N. Y. She died in 1871 and he married Eliza Miller. He had one daughter by his first wife.

John Westfall was born at Sand Lake, Rensselaer county, N. Y., in 1820. His wife, Catharine, daughter of Andrew Miller, was born in Columbia in 1822. They had seven children, of whom six are living. His father was born in Rensselaer county in 1795. His mother, whose maiden name was Rachel Barnes, was born in 1795, and died in 1820.

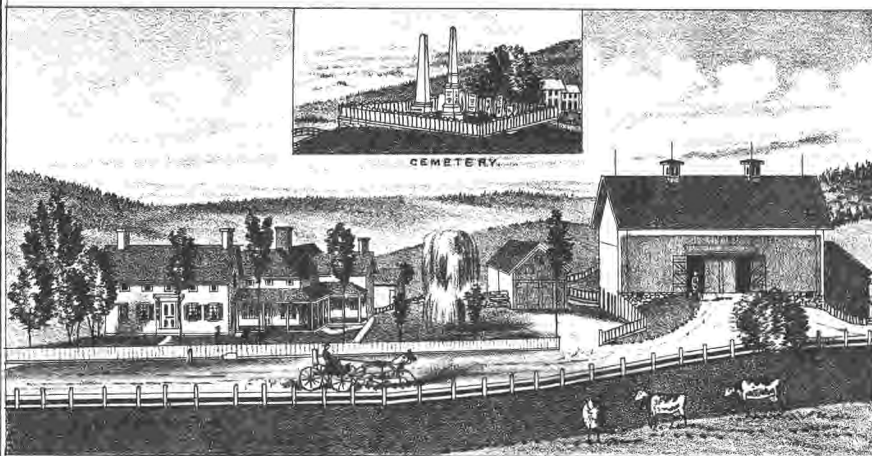
John Widrig was born in Frankfort, N. Y., in 1814. He married Miss Charlotte Filage, who was born in German Flats, N. Y., in 1816. Of their seven children three are living. His father, John, was son of General George Widrig. He was born in 1789, and was in the war of 1812. He married Mary Crisman, a native of Oneida county.

M. P. Willis was born in Sangerfield, N. Y., in 1827. His wife was Sarah Walrath. His father, Thomas, was born in 1792. He was in the war of 1812. His wife was Alice Lyman, born in 1792.

H. M. Young was born in Columbia in 1822. His wife was Lydia Buckland, who was born in Vermont in 1785. They have had three children. His father was born in Rhode Island in 1784, and came to this State in 1800. His mother's maiden name was Christina Miller. She was born in Greenwich, Rensselaer county, in 1788. His father died in 1875, his mother in 1863.

Delos Yule was born in Stark, N. Y., in 1843. He married Malvina Springer, who was born in 1842. His father, George F. Yule, was born in Warren, N. Y., in 1815. He died in 1876. His wife was Elizabeth Shaul, a native of Stark. She died in 1873.

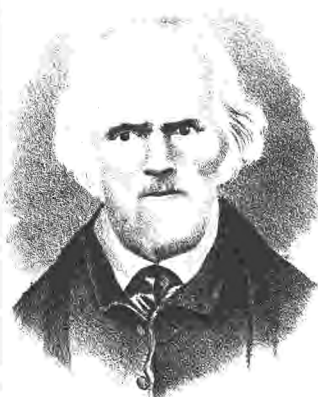
Burton Zoller was born in 1840. He married Lucinda Haskell, a native of Frankfort, in 1863. He enlisted in 1861 in the 14th regiment, N. Y. V., and was discharged in May, 1863. His father enlisted in the 5th N. Y. heavy artillery, was wounded, and died at Georgetown in 1865. His brother, Wellington, was in the same regiment, was also wounded, and



OLD HOMESTEAD of CAPT JOHN GARDINIER, DANUBE.



CAPT JOHN GARDINIER.



NATHAN ARNOLD, Senr.



NATHAN ARNOLD.



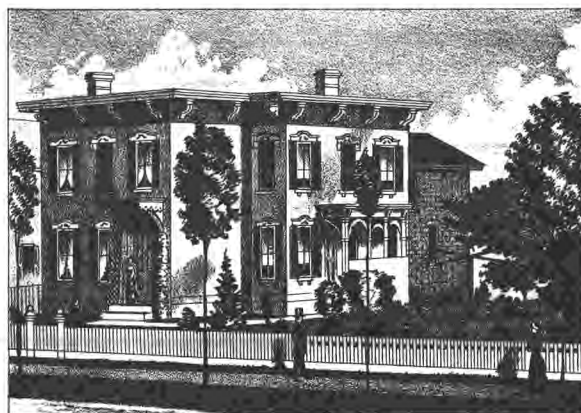
MRS. NATHAN ARNOLD.



THOS' ARNOLD.



MR. HENRY M^o NEAL.



RESIDENCE of HENRY M^o NEAL, WASHINGTON ST. HERKIMER, N.Y.



MRS. POLLY M^o NEAL.



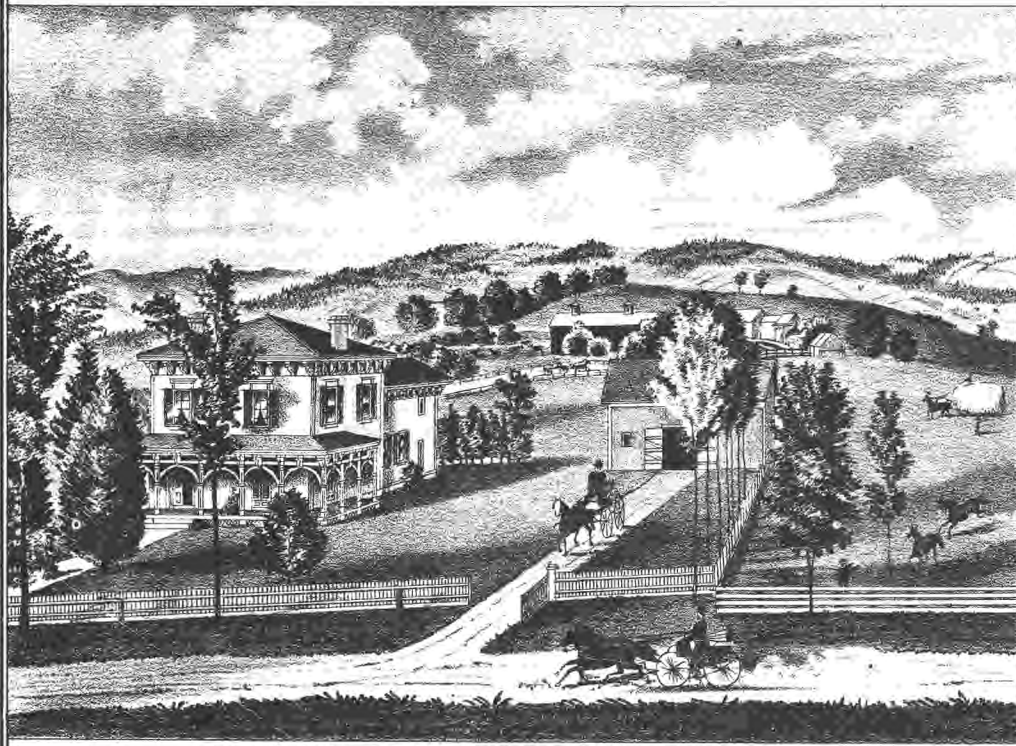
MR. PARLEY ARNOLD.



MRS. SARAH ARNOLD.



Res. of ABISHA R. SMITH, SOUTH COLUMBIA.



Res. of MRS. SARAH ARNOLD, TOWN OF FAIRFIELD,



Res. of D.B. ELWOOD, STARK.

died at Ilion, N. Y. The father was a captain, the brother a commissary sergeant.

Among other residents of the town well and favorably known may be named H. J. Helmer, John D. Miller and Almira Seckner.

TOWN OF DANUBE.

JOHN GARDINIER.

John Gardinier, sen., was born in Canajoharie, Montgomery county, October 17th, 1800, and in 1808 removed with his father, John M. Gardinier, to his present farm home in Danube. He was married to Polly Dygert February 11th, 1824, and reared a family of ten children. His wife died in 1858, and in 1860 he married as his second wife Mrs. Almira Richmond. He was captain of an artillery company seven years, and has held the office of assessor fourteen years. His son Alvin Gardinier was born where he still resides in 1835, and married Fanny Burrell December 13th, 1876.

W. Bellinger was born in Danube, and married Maria Eldridge. He is the son of Philip C. Bellinger, who was born in Danube in 1800, married Katie Zimmerman January 1st, 1823, and reared a family of ten children. His youngest three sons, Horace, James and Washington, are still residents of the town, near the old homestead. Their grandfather, Christian Bellinger, was born in January, 1764, and married Barbara Diefendorf in 1784. He located in the eastern part of Danube in 1792, purchasing a farm of the estate of Jelles Fonda. He was engaged in some capacity in the Revolutionary war and drew a small pension until his death, May 2nd, 1838. He was at one time the owner of four slaves.

John P. and George R. Bellinger are the sons of Daniel Bellinger, who was born in German Flats, where he resided until 1809, when he located in Danube, on the farm now occupied by his sons. Their grandfather John Bellinger was in the battle of Oriskany, but almost miraculously escaped without injury. A sword once belonging to General Herkimer, also the steel which that general used to light his pipe after being wounded at Oriskany, is now in the possession of this family, having been presented by General Herkimer to his nephew, General Christopher P. Bellinger, who in turn gave them to his nephew, Daniel Bellinger.

John P. Bellinger was born at the old homestead October 1st, 1819, and George R. Bellinger was born at the same place in 1824.

Moses Champion was born in Stark in the year 1828, and was married to Jusenah Walrath in 1851. His father, David Champion, was born in Connecticut in 1793, and emigrated with his father's family to Stark in 1800, locating on an unimproved farm now owned by A. B. Champion. Here he remained until 1836, when he removed to Danube and settled on the farm now occupied by his son Moses.

Elijah Covell was born in Danube, on the farm he now owns and occupies, December 27th, 1827. He was married to Lucetta Stafford, a native of Danube, June 13th, 1860. Until his marriage Mr. Covell followed the carpenter and joiner's trade, since which time he has devoted his exclusive attention to farming and darying. He is a stockholder in the Danube Cold Spring Cheese Factory. His grandfather Eliphalet Covell, a native of Connecticut, came from Schoharie county, N. Y., to Danube in 1805, and located where Elijah now resides. He was a Revolutionary soldier. Elijah's father, Daniel, was born in Connecticut in 1784; came to Danube with his father, succeeded him in the possession of the farm, and resided here until his death in 1863.

Henry A. Cramer was born in Danube July 19th, 1822, and was married to Helen Roof June 8th, 1859. He is by occupation a farmer, has always been a resident of the town, and located where he now resides in 1867. He was for seven years a member of the military company known as the Danube Grays.

Abraham A. Cramer was born in Danube March 10th, 1829, and married Nancy Aldinger in 1864. He is still a resident of the town, and has always followed farming. John Cramer, the grandfather of Henry A. and Abraham A., was born in Minden, Montgomery county, in 1760, and their father, Abraham, was born in the same town in 1797. The latter located on the farm now owned by Abraham A. in 1833.

James H. Cronkhite was born in Danube in 1823, and married Margaret Moyer in 1846. He is engaged in farming, and was for sixteen years a justice of the peace of his town.

Daniel Cronkhite was born in Danube in 1829. His early manhood was employed in teaching, after which he turned his attention to farming. He was twice elected supervisor of his town. Cornelius Cronkhite, the grandfather of James H. and Daniel, settled in Danube in 1786. Their father, Henry C. Cronkhite, was born in Dutchess county, N. Y., in 1788, married Sally Delavange in 1810, and raised a large family. He died November 5th, 1842. His wife survived him until July 3d, 1873.

Alvin Decker was born in Columbia county, N. Y., in 1807, from whence he came to Danube January 1st, 1828, and was married in 1835 to Lydia M. Vandenburg. He is by occupation a farmer and dealer in dairy products. He was elected supervisor of Danube in 1874 and again in 1875.

Luther Dillenbeck was born in Danube in 1831, and was married in 1851 to Margaret Smith, who died in 1866. In 1868 he was again married, to Sophia Dillenbeck. His grandfather, John B. Dillenbeck, settled on the farm now owned and occupied by Luther about 1792, soon after his marriage to Hannah Moke. His father, John Dillenbeck, was born on this farm in 1796 and died in 1865. He enlisted in the 192nd regiment New York State militia in 1813, under Colonel William Jenkins, and served until the regiment was disbanded, seven years later.

Charles Dillenbeck, whose father was Jacob M. Dillenbeck, was born where he continues to reside in Danube in 1856. He was married in June, 1877, to Lucy Sharp. His occupation is farming.

W. H. Duesler was born on the farm he now owns and occupies in Danube in the year 1844. This farm was first settled during the Revolution by Mr. Duesler's grandfather, John D. Duesler, a native of Germany, who came to America for pleasure, bringing with him his wife, a newly made bride, but being pleased with the country he was induced to remain. Mr. Duesler's father, William, was born on this place and died here in 1871 at an advanced age.

Cyrus Fox was born in Little Falls in 1821, and located on the farm now owned and occupied by him in company with his brother Matthew in 1845. Matthew Fox was born in Little Falls in 1833, and married Margaret Seeber in 1859.

Lester Greene was born in Danube in 1822, and was married to Elizabeth Walrath in 1843. His grandfather, John L. Greene, came from Rensselaer county, N. Y., and located in Danube, one mile south of Indian Castle Church, as early as 1795.

Augustus D. Hess was one of the patentees of Burnetsfield patent, issued in 1725, and proprietor of lot No. 10, at Little Falls. He was also one of the patentees of Staley's patent in German Flats. Some of his descendants fix the date of his birth in 1719. He was shot and instantly killed by an Indian in July, 1782, near the stone church in German Flats. His son, Augustine Hess, was born in German Flats in 1752, and was a member of the Tryon county committee of safety from that district in 1775. He participated in the battle of Oriskany, where he was taken prisoner but escaped the same day. Augustus Hess, a son of the latter, was born in German Flats in 1774 and died April 12th, 1857. He reared a family of eight children, four of whom are still living, viz.: Margaret, born in 1803; Augustus D., born in 1806; Isaac, born April 25th, 1811, and Elizabeth, born February 8th, 1821. They are all unmarried and reside under one roof in the northwest part of Danube, where they own a large estate.

David Klock was born in Danube in 1810 and married Betsey Snell in 1847. They have a family of three children. Mr. Klock is by occupation a farmer, and resides in the eastern part of the town.

Randolph Landt was born in Danube September 10th, 1829, and married Polly Jones, of Danube, January 9th, 1850. His grandfather Jeremiah F. Landt was born in Holland in 1755, and in 1760 emigrated with his parents to America and located at Claverack, Columbia county, N. Y. In 1785 he was married to Elizabeth Diederick, of Columbia county, and in 1793 removed to Danube and located on a farm about one mile east of the present village of Newville, where he resided until his death in 1823. His eldest son, Jeremiah J. Landt, succeeded him by will in the possession of this estate. The latter was born here in 1793, and in 1823 he married Nellie E. Ostrander, of the same town. He was the father of seventeen children, and died in 1853. In 1865, by purchase from the estate, the farm came into the possession of Randolph Landt, second son of Jeremiah J., who still owns and occupies it.

Francis Lewis was born in Connecticut in 1806, from whence he removed to Danube with his family in 1839, locating in the southwestern part of the town, where he still resides, engaged in agricultural pursuits.

Henry Mesick was born on the farm he now owns and occupies in Danube, May 24th, 1827. He was married February 2nd, 1854, to Nancy Bellinger, a native of Danube, who died February 21st, 1878. Mr. Mesick is extensively engaged in farming and dairying, and is one of the stockholders in the Elm Grove Cheese Factory, located on his farm. His father, Thomas I. Mesick, was born in Columbia county, N. Y., May 20th, 1786, and removed to Danube in February, 1818, where he resided until his death, March 16th, 1868. He married Elizabeth Skinkle, of Columbia county, February 24th, 1811, who still survives him. He was a captain of militia under Col. Van Rensselaer in the war of 1812. He was one of the first justices of the town of Danube and was elected supervisor in 1837.

Seward Moyer was born on the farm which he owns and occupies, in 1851. He was married to Alvira Ahle in 1872. His father was proprietor of this farm for over fifty years.

John Ostrander was born on the farm where he still resides in Danube in 1816. He was married to Sarah Smith in 1839. His father, William, came from Columbia county and located on this farm in 1797. At that time the nearest settlement was at Van Hornsville, five miles distant.

Henry S. Saunders was born in Danube September 30th, 1814, and married Gatty Ann Dingman of Danube, March 4th, 1838. He still resides on the farm where his father settled about 1800.

Felix Schuyler was born in Danube in 1827, and was married in 1855 to Frances Schuyler. His father, George N. Schuyler, was born at Fall Hill in 1796 and married Lydia Greene. Nicholas Schuyler, the grandfather of Felix, was born in 1760, and was a brother of Hanyost Schuyler, both of whom resided in Danube previous to the Revolution.

Peter Shall was born in Danube in 1839, and married Martha Brookman in 1873. He is by occupation a farmer.

Ralph Simms was born in Canterbury, Connecticut, September 9th, 1802. In 1820 he came to the southern part of Herkimer county, and was engaged in teaching for a few years, after which he purchased a farm and turned his attention to farming for about ten years, when he removed to Newville and embarked in the mercantile business. He remained at Newville until his death, August 13th, 1877. His son, C. R. Simms, now occupies the homestead.

John Smith was born in Minden, Montgomery county, January 20th, 1810, and married Margaret Cook of the same town in August, 1831. He has been a resident of Danube since 1827. His father, John M. Smith, was born in the same town in 1765. At the age of fourteen he was captured by Indians, taken to Canada, and sold to a Frenchman, who retained him about two years, when he provided him with money and sent him home by the way of Lake Champlain. He died in 1835.

John Spoor was born in Danube in 1814 and has always been a resident of the town.

S. G. Spoor was born in Danube in 1823, and married Elizabeth Walton in 1848. Robert Spoor, the father of John and S. G., was born in Columbia county, N. Y., in 1767. He settled in Danube in 1804 and died here in 1849.

Abeel Stafford owns and resides on the farm where he was born in 1822. He was married to Phebe Fort in 1865.

John Stafford was born in Danube December 7th, 1829, and married Martha Eldridge, of the town of Stark, September 17th, 1865. Stephen Stafford was the father of Abeel and John. Their grandfather, John M. Stafford, came from Dutchess county, N. Y., and located on the farm occupied by Abeel in 1802. He was a ship carpenter by trade, and during the Revolution was employed by the British government. He was at one time sent into the North Woods to procure ship timber. While there a party of American soldiers came across his camp and appropriated his provisions. The British, learning of this, accused him of willingly feeding the Colonial troops, and attempted to arrest him, but he made his escape to Dutchess county.

W. R. Stevens was born at Middleville, Herkimer county, in 1811, and in 1840 was married to Julia Reed, who died June 12th, 1863. He was again married in 1865, to Harriet S. Reed, and in 1866, located in Danube. His father, Samuel Stevens, with two brothers, came from Connecticut and settled at Middleville about 1800.

William Vincent was born in Danube in 1834 and married Eliza Snell in 1854. He has always been a resident of the town and follows agricultural pursuits. His father, Sherwood Vincent, was a soldier of 1812.

Abraham Wagner was born in Montgomery county, and married Cath-

arine Walrath in 1819. He settled in Danube in 1820. He is by occupation a farmer. His father, Jacob Wagner, was present when Walter N. Butler was killed at West Canada creek.

Jacob Wagner was born in Danube in 1835. He was married to Emma Casler in 1864. He is a farmer by occupation.

Fayette Wagner was born in Danube January 15th, 1853, and was married to Ida E. Walrath, of Minden, September 15th, 1875. He has been a life-long resident of the town and made farming his principal business.

Jacob Walter was born on the farm he now owns and occupies in Danube, May 19th, 1800. He married Catharine Springer, of Stark, May 22nd, 1825, and reared a family of seven children, all of whom are still living. He has spent his entire life on this farm, engaged in farming and dairying. He was at one time lieutenant of militia, and was elected supervisor in 1862. He voted the first anti-slavery ticket in Danube, and has been a total abstinence man for over forty years. He has been a prominent member of the Evangelical Lutheran Church since 1818.

Amasa Walter is a son of William Walter, who was born in Danube in 1808 and married Nancy Folts in 1830. He has always resided in this town and is by occupation a farmer. John Walter, the father of Jacob and William, came from Rensselaer county to Danube in 1795, and in 1797 located on the farm where Jacob now resides.

Jacob Walrath was born in Danube in 1820 and was married to Maria Greene in 1847. His father, Moses Walrath, located on the farm now owned by Jacob in 1835. He was at Sackett's Harbor in the war of 1812, and afterward drew a pension until his death in 1866. Jacob still has in his possession the powder horn which his great grandfather used at the battle of Oriskany, in which he participated.

Levi Walrath was born in Montgomery county in 1829, and at the age of nine years removed with his father, Henry, to Danube, near Indian Castle. In 1851 he married Johanna Davy, and in 1854 he removed to Columbia. After a two years residence in that town he returned to Danube and located on the farm which he still occupies. His great grandfather, John Davy, was killed by the Indians near Herkimer village while with a small party of volunteers in search of a cow which the Indians and Tories had stolen and secreted.

James West was born in Lingwood, England, March 28th, 1832. He emigrated to this country, and on January 1st, 1855, was married to Lavinia Livingston, of Minden, Montgomery county. He located in Danube April 1st, 1872. His occupation is farming.

Fred Windecker was born in the town of Fairfield January 16th, 1848. He was married to Sarah C. Neely, of the same town, September 24th, 1873, and in June, 1875, he located in Danube. His father, John W. Windecker, is still a resident of Fairfield.

Andrew G. Wetherwax was born in the town of Little Falls January 15th, 1831, and was married to Elizabeth Decker in 1856. He has been connected with the dairy business since eleven years of age, and for ten years previous to 1864 he owned a dairy of fifty cows. In that year he began operating in a factory and has since devoted his time to cheese making, having made nearly 4,500,000 pounds of cheese. In the spring of 1868 he assumed the superintendency of the Newville factory, where he still remains. In 1869 he made, by special order, four cheeses, the combined weight of which was twelve hundred and eighty pounds, to be used at a Christmas dinner in London, for which he received twenty-four cents per pound. In 1870 he filled a similar order, and in 1876 he received a diploma and bronze medal for his exhibition of cheese at the Centennial among twenty-six competitors.

To the foregoing list might be added the names of William H. and John Davy, William Ostrander and Ralph Lewis.

TOWN OF FAIRFIELD.

THE GRISWOLD FAMILY.

Soon after Cornelius Chatfield, the first New England emigrant settled in Fairfield, in the year 1785, two of George W. Griswold's uncles, John and Edward Griswold, made a journey, which was partly a voyage, into what was then called western New York. Their object was to look for lands for the purpose of settlement, and their intention was, to proceed up the Mohawk river, as far at least as Utica and Rome, and perhaps to

travel farther west. On reaching Little Falls they found an obstruction in the navigation of the river, and conversing with some of the settlers of that place they learned that Mr. Chatfield, a fellow townsman of theirs, had located on what was called the Royal Grant, situated a few miles north. They tied up their boat at Little Falls and visited Mr. Chatfield at his new home. They were so well pleased with the aspect of the country that they concluded to make an investment in land at that place. The land purchased by Mr. Chatfield embraced a portion of the ground now occupied by the village of Fairfield, while Mr. Griswold's land, known as the Griswold farm, joined it on the west, extending into the village.

Joseph Teall, who was a brother-in-law of the Griswolds, was one of the earliest settlers in the town. He purchased land of Mr. Chatfield, a portion of which is now the academic green. He moved his family from Connecticut in 1788. The spot he selected for his first dwelling was just behind the old Chapel, and it is only a few years since the excavation used as the cellar of his house was visible. He is supposed to have been the first who engaged in felling the forest trees, clearing the land, and making improvements on the grounds now occupied by the academy.

Messrs. Edward and John Griswold had sent home to Killingsworth, Conn., such favorable reports of the Royal Grant to their father and children that they were all induced to emigrate to Fairfield, in the year 1790. The father, Captain Daniel Griswold, grandfather of George W., had been an officer in colonial times, held a commission under King George III., and commanded a company of Connecticut militia at the taking of Louisburg, in the French war. He had a large family of children. Of the sons not already spoken of there were, Aaron, John, Francis and William. Of these only the last two continued through life to reside in Fairfield. He had several daughters, of whom Anna married Joseph Teall, and Sarah married Roswell Buell, father of Honorable Alexander H. Buell, M. C., born in this town.

William Griswold was one of the younger sons of Captain Daniel Griswold, and the father of George W. Griswold. He came from Connecticut to Fairfield in 1790 with his father's family, and continued to reside in this town until his death. At an early day he was a prominent man in his neighborhood. Few persons were better or more favorably known throughout the town and vicinity than he was during its early history. A farmer by occupation, and not highly educated, he yet possessed strong common sense, and eminent social qualities, which endeared him to his fellow townsmen. His influence was always extended for good, and the promotion of worthy objects. He was active at an early day in taking measures for organizing Fairfield Academy, and in securing funds for its support. For many years, in its early career, he was the presiding officer of the board of trustees, and was always prompt and efficient in the discharge of his public duties. He was elected and re-elected supervisor of the town through a series of years, and took good care of its interests. When a law suit was on the *tapis* it was usually brought before Squire Griswold, for he was a justice of the peace, and many culprits met their dues through his verdicts. When he was advanced in years, and the active duties of life were in a measure over, he removed to Middleville, where two of his sons, George and Walter, reside, and where he ended his days November 14th, 1853, aged seventy-seven years.

George W. Griswold, son of William Griswold, was born on the Griswold farm adjoining the village of Fairfield, August 3d, 1806. He pursued farming in his younger days, at Fairfield, and subsequently near Middleville, but for many years past has resided in the village of Middleville, and although for exercise and convenience he still cultivates a few acres of ground, yet is classified as a retired farmer. A sketch of his residence and surroundings is given in one of our engravings, to which the reader is referred. Mr. Griswold is one of the few who were born in the town of Fairfield, near the beginning of the present century, whose lives have been spared to the present. The original settlers, the pioneers who first subdued the forest, are all gone, but their memory is cherished by their descendants.

George W. Griswold was married September 8th, 1832, to Miss Sarah Bushnell, who is still living. His father-in-law, Mr. A. Bushnell, was the father of ten children, and lived to see them all married before he died at the age of ninety-two years.

Walter P. Griswold, a retired farmer, was born January 3d, 1804, in Fairfield, N. Y., and married Harriet Russell, who was born November 1st, 1806, in New Hartford, N. Y. Mrs. G. was the daughter of Timothy Russell, who was born March 3d, 1828, and died May 12th, 1867.

THE ARNOLDS OF FAIRFIELD.

It is pleasant to prepare a sketch of the biography of a man like Mr. Parley Arnold. Every one who knew him knew him but to respect and esteem him. He was a representative man of his class. Wherever he was placed he was always found staid and reliable and won the confidence of all with whom he came in contact. He was born February 22nd, 1799, and died April 2nd, 1867, aged sixty-eight years. He always lived where he was born and died, in the town of Fairfield. He married Miss Bowen, of Adams, Berkshire county, Mass., February 22nd, 1825, and was father of seven children. For several years he held the highly responsible office of justice of the peace of his native town, and in that capacity did much to discourage by his influence and advice petty law suits and jealousies among his neighbors and friends. He was twice elected supervisor of this town, which position he filled with credit to himself and satisfaction to his constituents. He was known for his probity, good judgment in business matters and upright dealing, and was always industrious and temperate. Few better examples of enterprise in his calling or of benevolence, hospitality and social qualities can be found. While not rich, as that term may perhaps be understood, he acquired and enjoyed a competency. He was an ardent and unswerving Republican from the organization of that party to the time of his death, and manifested great interest in the triumphant success of the government in its struggle with the Rebellion. When religious services were held in his vicinity he was a regular attendant, and gave his influence on the side of religion and morality. He died as he had lived, enjoying the confidence and esteem of all who knew him.

Mrs. Parley Arnold was born December 28th, 1806, in Adams, Mass. Of their seven children, four are still living—D. B., A. G., T. P., and Miss Amy Arnold. Mrs. Parley Arnold claims to have made the first cheese ever made in Herkimer county.

Clayton W. Arnold was born in Fairfield, October 24th, 1847, and was married October 4th, 1871, to Eva B. Payne of Newport, N. Y. He has improved facilities for making and repairing wagons, which he does in a workmanlike manner. He also has the supervision of a large dairy farm owned by his father, Silas Arnold. The latter was born in Fairfield June 15th, 1809, and married December 29th, 1831, to Sally A. Hale. They have four children, Amos H., Elnora J., Homer L., and Clayton W.

N. B. Arnold, an extensive dairyman, was born in Fairfield, April 4th, 1841, and was married February 9th, 1865, to Mary E., daughter of William H. Harris. They have two children, Irena and Nathan (4th).

Mr. N. B. Arnold furnished a substitute in the Rebellion. In 1878 he was elected a town auditor.

Mr. N. B. Arnold's father, Nathan, is a son of Nathan Arnold, deceased, and was born in Fairfield September 5th, 1805. He was married September 28th, 1827, to Polly Smith. They are both living and in good health. Their portraits, which may be seen on another page, were copied from daguerreotypes taken some twenty years ago. Mrs. Arnold was born in the town of Charleston, Montgomery county. She has been a great worker from childhood, having spun sixty knots of woolen yarn in one day when eleven years old. About the date of the opening of the Rebellion she had forty-four linen and as many woolen sheets which were entirely manufactured by herself. She and her husband had seven children, all of whom are living except Thomas S. Arnold, who was first lieutenant and afterward captain of Company H, 121st N. Y. infantry, was wounded at the battle of Fredericksburg, Va., and died in Potomac Creek hospital, Va., May 16th, 1863.

A. B. Arnold, one of three sons of Nathan Arnold, was born in Fairfield, January 25th, 1825, and was married in March, 1864, to Matilda, daughter of Luther and Phebe Helmer. They have three children, Polly, Thomas S., and Helen. Mr. Arnold, his father and his brother N. B. control four of the best dairy farms in Fairfield.

D. B. Arnold is a dairy farmer. He was born in Fairfield in 1829, and was married February 15th, 1860, to Cordelia Churchill. Their children are George P., Bowen D., Harry C., Maud M., and Adelaide. Mr. Arnold has been supervisor and assessor of his town, two towns each.

WILLIAM H. HARRIS.

William H. Harris was born in 1813, and was twenty-one years old when his parents took possession of the farm upon which he has since resided, and which he has owned since his father's death, in 1846. The buildings shown in the engraving of Mr. Harris's place were erected by

him shortly previous to the publication of this volume, and now take the place of those left by his father. Upon this dairy farm of two hundred acres is a noted and inexhaustible quarry of limestone, which has been worked year after year since the first settlement of this neighborhood. In 1836 Mr. Harris married Madelaina Keeler, a lady who continues to enjoy and promote the prosperity of her family by her never failing wisdom and careful oversight of her happy and peaceful household. Out of a family of six grown up children four—one son and three daughters—years ago married and settled away from home under circumstances of honor and promise which later years continue to fulfill. The youngest daughter and second son continue at home, a blessing and help to their parents.

Gardner Harris, father of William H. Harris, was born in Providence, R. I., in the year 1780, and came thence to the town of Fairfield at the age of sixteen on foot and alone. Commencing with no capital except his strong arm and stout heart, he worked his way steadily on to competency and independence. In the year 1812, at the age of thirty-two, he married Rebecca Kimball. They raised a family of two sons and three daughters. The second son, John Harris, counsellor and attorney, died in 1862 at Newport, in this county, at the age of forty.

In the possession of William H. Harris may be seen a large collection of papers and documents of a public and private nature, some of which date back to the first settlement of Rhode Island, and one of which emanated from the throne of Charles II. By these papers it appears that the ancestors of Mr. Harris emigrated from England about the year 1650, and were among the first settlers of Rhode Island; that they were associated with Roger Williams and took a prominent part in the establishment of religious freedom, and in molding and establishing laws for the government of the new commonwealth. They resided at Providence, and held high offices and positions of honor and trust in civil and military life. One of these forefathers, named also William Harris, was at one time sent as agent for the colony to the court of Charles II., where he died, leaving a family in America.

II. S. BARNES.

H. S. Barnes was born in Fairfield September 20th, 1835, and is a dairy farmer. He was married October 1st, 1862, to Miss Harriet Neely. They have four children. Mr. Barnes's father, Jonathan, was born in Rhode Island November 6th, 1795, and emigrated to Manheim, N. Y., on a cart drawn by oxen. He died October 21st, 1874. Mr. Barnes is a commissioner of highways of his town.

HON. E. C. RICE.

Hon. E. C. Rice, a descendant of Thomas Rice, was born in Salisbury, N. Y., March 26th, 1827, and was married October 15th, 1851, to Miss Sarah A. Ingham. They have four children, three sons and one daughter. Mr. Rice is very extensively engaged in dairy farming. He has served his town twelve years as justice of the peace and three years as supervisor, and in 1872 and 1873 he represented his district in the Legislature.

V. S. AND SARAH G. KENYON.

Mrs. Sarah G. Kenyon was born May 4th, 1830, in Utica, N. Y., and was married to V. S. Kenyon, who was born in Fairfield, November 22nd, 1823, and died November 24th, 1858. Mrs. Kenyon's maiden name was Sarah G. Jones. She has two daughters and one son. Mr. Kenyon's father was born in Fairfield in 1800, and died in September, 1873.

Colonel R. D. Brown was born in Fairfield August 18th, 1812, on the farm where he now resides. He was married January 14th, 1839, to Miss E. A. Eaton, who died December 30th, 1876. They raised a family of nine children. Mr. Brown was colonel of a regiment of N. Y. militia. His son, H. C. Brown, was a sergeant in the 121st N. Y. volunteers, and was wounded three times, and discharged with the regiment in 1865. Nathaniel, father of R. D. Brown, was born in Rhode Island in 1763, and located in Fairfield in 1787.

T. B. Buell is of English origin, and is a carpenter and joiner by trade. He was born in Fairfield November 18th, 1812, and was married November 6th, 1836, to Eliza B. Ross. They have five children. Mr. Buell's father, George Buell, was born in Connecticut in 1781; his grandfather, Jonathan, in 1746, and his great grandfather, Jedediah, in 1706. Mr. Buell has been justice of the peace, assessor and town clerk since 1869.

C. G. Carpenter is a native of Fairfield, where he was born September 17th, 1834. He was married December 20th, 1865, to Mary A. Barnes. Their children are Lucina, Ralph, Stephen F. and Reba. Mr. Carpenter's father, Stephen F., was born in 1798 on the same farm that C. G. Carpenter now occupies. Mr. Carpenter enlisted in July, 1862, in Company C, 121st regiment N. Y. infantry. He now controls three dairy farms in this town.

M. A. Chase, a native of Fairfield and a dairy farmer, was born February 7th, 1814, and married December 14th, 1843, to Elvira G. Carpenter, who was born in Fairfield May 9th, 1822. They have five children. Mr. Chase's grandfather, Benjamin, was born in Rhode Island, and was in the Revolutionary war for three years under General Washington; he was one of the pioneers of this town. Nathaniel Carpenter, grandfather of Mrs. Chase, was born in Rhode Island and was a pioneer of Fairfield.

M. C. Crist is a retired farmer, living in Middleville. He was born June 10th, 1822, in Fairfield. He was married September 19th, 1850, to Maria J. Brayton, who was born in Fairfield September 11th, 1827. He is a son of Philip Crist, who was born February 7th, 1783, in Orange county, N. Y., and was one of the first settlers of this town. Mr. Crist has been superintendent of common schools five years, justice of the peace four years and supervisor two years.

A. S. Coe was born in Newport, N. Y., in February, 1850, and located in Middleville in 1875. He was married to Ida L. Morey, of Fairfield, who was born in June, 1855. Mr. Coe's father, H. R. Coe, was born in 1812, in Connecticut, and died in 1874. Mrs. Coe's father, Anson Morey, was born in Fairfield, April 8th, 1801, and died March 19th, 1871.

Benjamin Eastman, dairy farmer, was born in Fairfield, December 7th, 1818, and was married October 13th, 1864, to Euphonia Barnhart, who was born July 4th, 1833. They have one son, Daniel H., named after his grandfather who was born May 29th, 1798, and died in Fairfield, February 5th, 1864.

John B. Fenner, a dairy farmer, and a native of Cranston, Rhode Island, was born August 2nd, 1804, and came to Fairfield in 1806. He was married March 12th, 1828, to Fanny White, who died November 27th, 1874. They had three children. He was again married March 5th, 1877, to Emma B. Linton. Mr. Fenner's grandfather, Arthur, was born in Rhode Island in 1742. He took part in the French war, and served three years as a captain in the Revolutionary war. Mr. Fenner's father, Arthur, was born in December, 1776, and died November 6th, 1864.

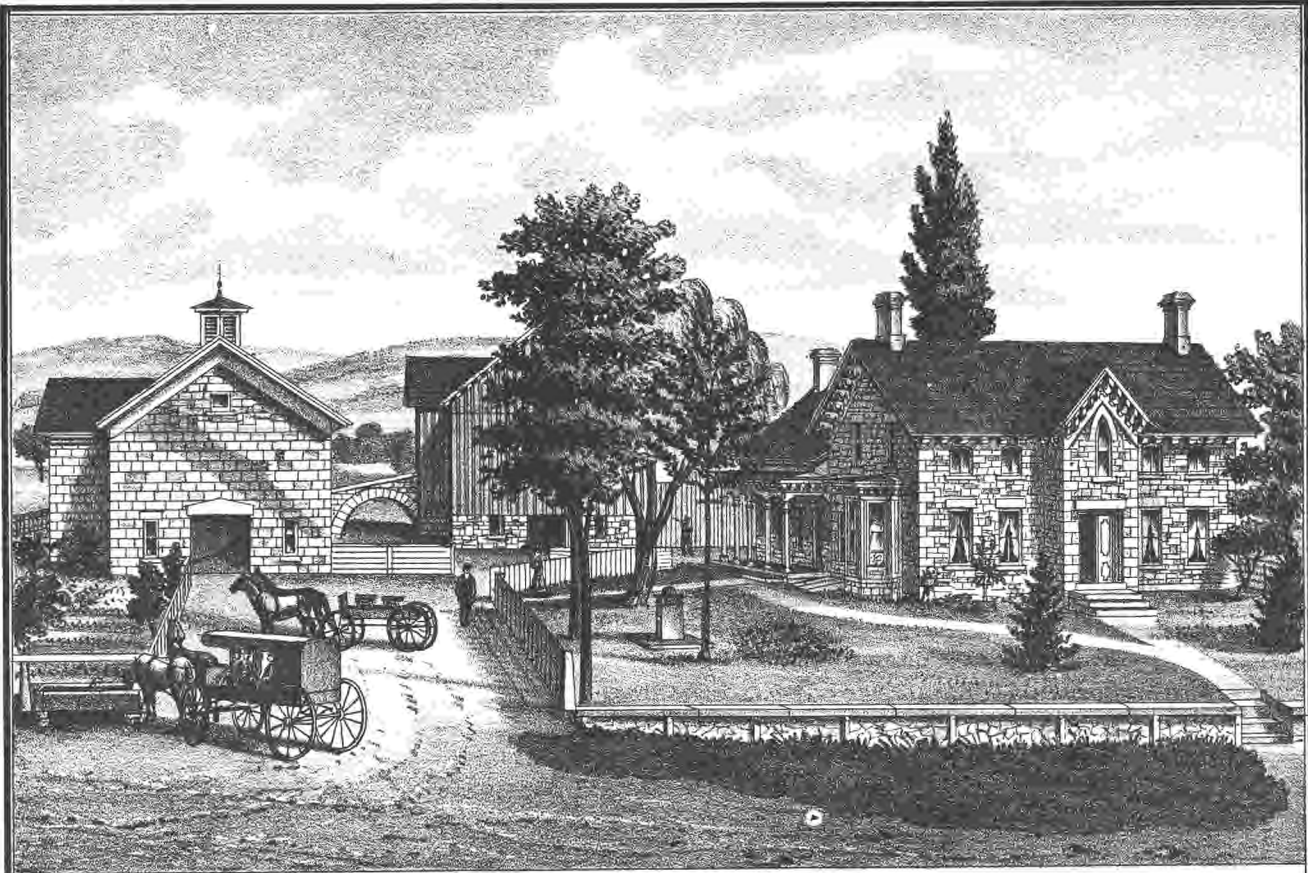
Captain A. D. Ford was born in Fairfield January 19th, 1816, and was married December 18th, 1871, to Kate Bailey, who was born in Little Falls July 11th, 1836. Mr. Ford's father, David, was born March 1st, 1782, in Salisbury, and located where Mr. Ford now lives, moving his family on an ox sled. Mr. Ford was a captain in the old State militia; his father was a captain in the war of 1812, and his grandfather served in the Revolutionary war.

Milton Ford is a native of Salisbury, N. Y., and was born February 9th, 1829. He located in Fairfield, on the dairy farm where he now resides, in 1842. He was married in October, 1876, to Sarah Himpson. His father, Horace, was born in 1805, in Salisbury, and died in Fairfield, in 1860. His grandfather, Elijah Ford, was born in Connecticut, and moved to Salisbury on an ox cart.

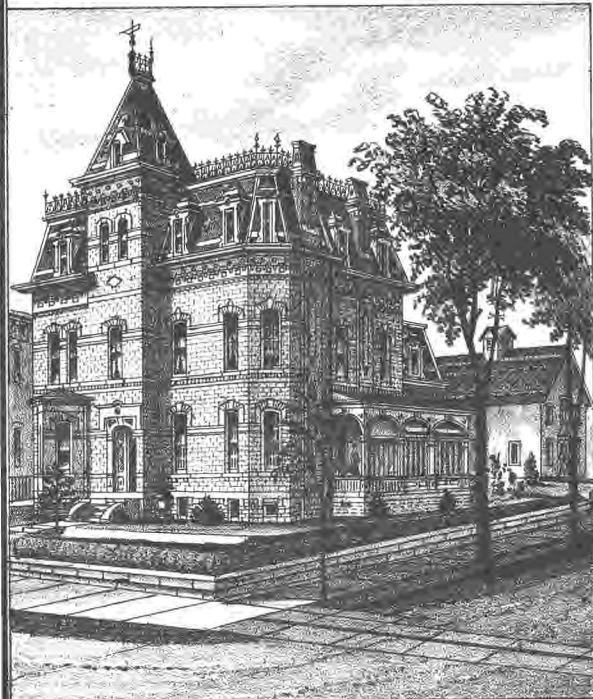
Frank S. Ford is a native of Salisbury and was born February 4th, 1833. He came to Fairfield in 1842, and subsequently engaged in dairy farming. He was married January 18th, 1854, to Miss Annette Houghton, who was born July 27th, 1834, in Salem, Vermont. They have one daughter living.

W. S. Ford, one of Fairfield's prosperous dairymen, was born in the town in 1811, and married January 3d, 1833, to Eliza Ann Wilcox. Their children were James W. Harriet H., Albert P., Francis and Gertrude. Mr. Ford's father, Benjamin Ford, was born in Columbia county, N. Y., in 1779, and his grandfather, Benjamin, sen., was born in the same county in 1750. Mr. Ford's son, Edwin T., enlisted August 4th, 1862, in Co. C, 121st N. Y. infantry, was wounded in the battle of Winchester, Va., September 19th, 1864, and died October 8th, 1864.

Mrs. S. C. Franklin was born in Herkimer county, N. Y., in 1820, and is now engaged, with her son Benjamin, in the mercantile business in Middleville. She was married in 1846 to Samuel C. Franklin, who was born in Fairfield, N. Y., in 1817, and died in 1868. His parents were born in Connecticut, and came to Fairfield in 1815. He was supervisor of this town two terms. Mrs. Franklin's father, H. J. Myers, was born in this county in 1778, and died in 1853.



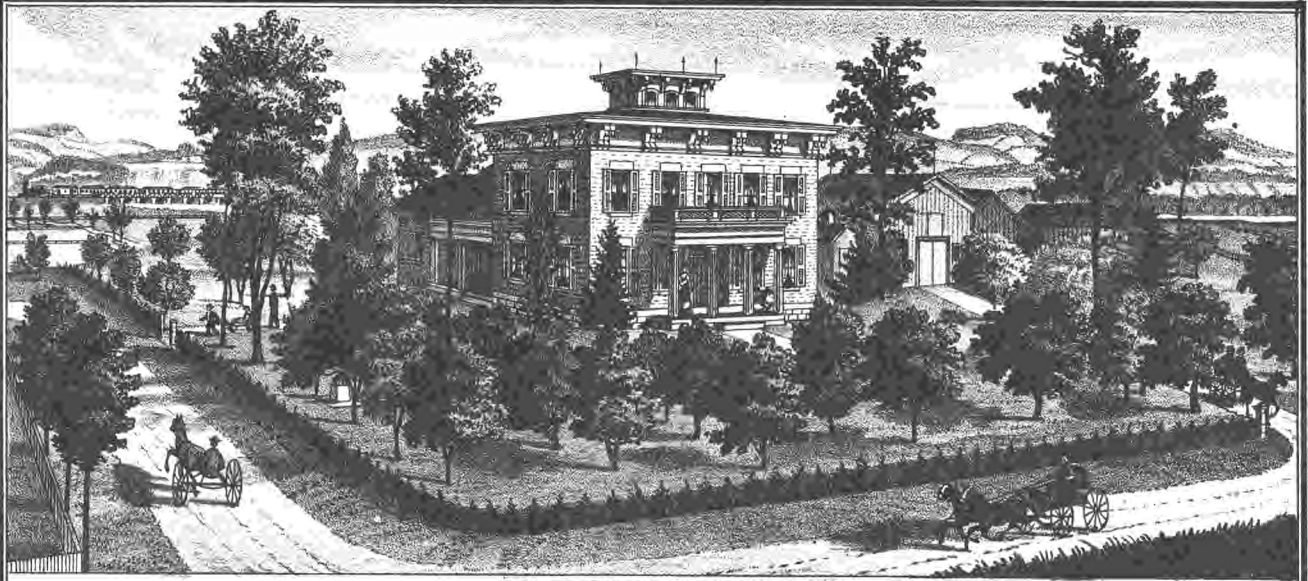
RES. OF W. H. HARRIS, TOWN OF FAIRFIELD



RES. OF FRANK BRAMER, LITTLE FALLS, N.Y.

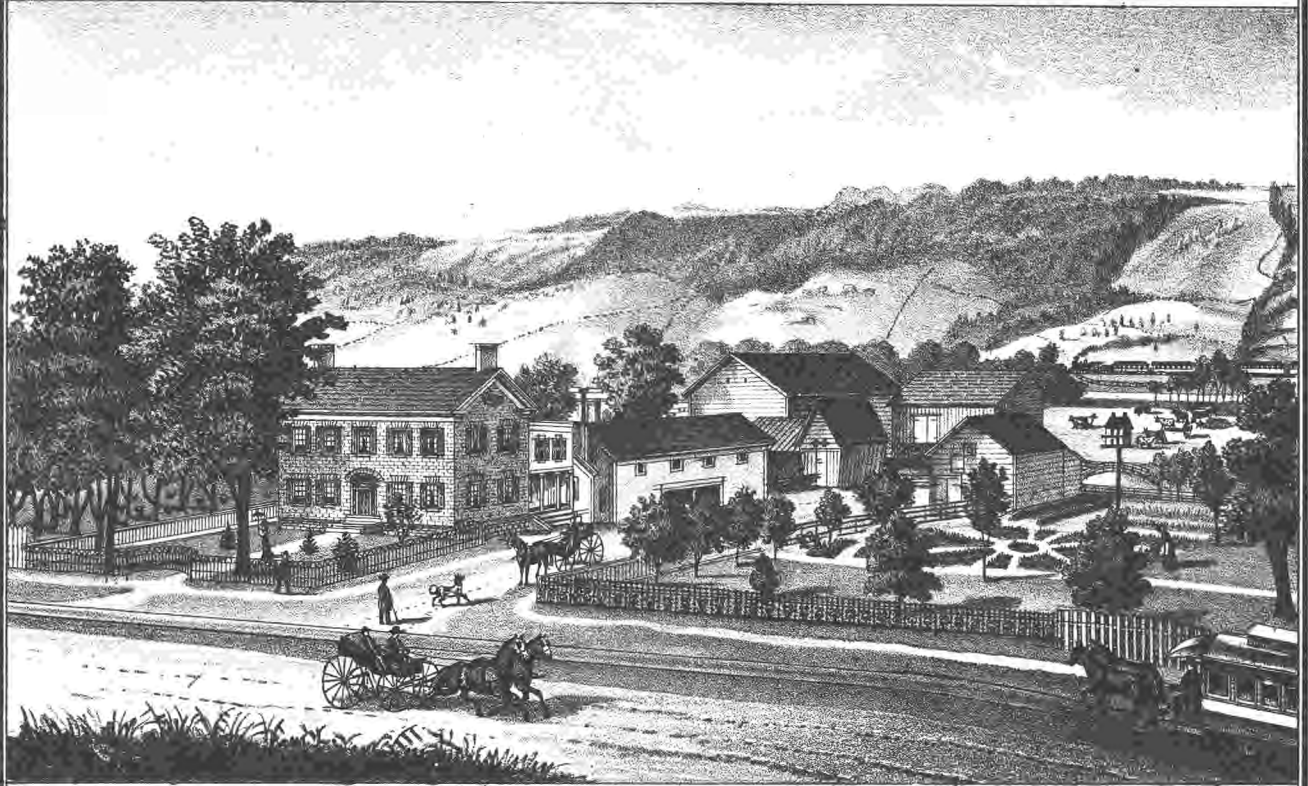


RES. OF HON. GEO. H. HARDIN, GANSEVOORT ST, LITTLE FALLS, N.Y.



RES. OF JOHN N. DUDLESTON, FORT HERKIMER, N. Y.

John N. Dudleston was born in England in 1833, and came with his parents to this country in 1846. In 1860 he went to California, and built the toll road from Bridgeport, Cal., to Aurora, Nevada. He was County Clerk of Mono county, Cal., from 1864 to 1868; also mail contractor for six years. He returned to this county in 1874, and located on the Schuyler farm at Fort Herkimer, where he now resides. He was married May 15th, 1872, to Adaline, daughter of Joan B. Crandall, formerly of Norway. They have three children.—Leroy, born in California, February 16th, 1873; Arthur, born at Fort Herkimer, N. Y., November 24th, 1874, and Grace, born at Fort Herkimer, December 9th, 1876.



RES. OF COL. JAMES FOLTS, TOWN OF FRANKFORT

John Green, a retired mechanic, was born in Fairfield June 9th, 1804, and married July 29th, 1837, to Sarah Northrup. They have three children living. His father, Samuel, was among the first settlers of Fairfield, and erected the first grist and saw-mill in this town. Mr. Green has held the offices of justice of the peace for twenty years, supervisor two terms, and trustee of the Fairfield Academy thirty years, and was one of the trustees who erected the first M. E. church in this town, which was dedicated July 29th, 1837. His only son, James, enlisted in the 34th N. Y. infantry, and served two years.

Charles W. Hamlin, M. D., was born in Holland Patent, N. Y., December 21st, 1839, and located in Middleville August 1st, 1870. He has been coroner of this county three years. He was elected justice of the peace in 1872, and still holds that office. He was a private in the 57th regiment N. Y. infantry, was promoted to hospital steward, and served three years as such. He is a graduate of the State Normal School of Albany, and of the Bellevue Medical College in New York, where he received the degree of M. D. in 1866. He was married in September, 1865, to Dorá A. Varney, of Russia, who was born August 17th, 1845. He is the oldest son of Joseph Hamlin, who was born in Holland Patent, N. Y., July 20th, 1810.

Colonel W. H. Harris is one of the enterprising dairy farmers of this town, and was colonel of the 40th regiment N. Y. S. militia. He was married March 30th, 1837, to Madelina Keeler, who was born November 6th, 1819. Colonel Harris is the father of six children, two sons and four daughters. His father, Gardner Harris, was born in Rhode Island in 1780, and died in Fairfield in 1846.

S. B. Hawkins was born in Newport, N. Y., in 1837, and located in Fairfield in 1876. He married Emily Reed, daughter of Zachariah and Phebe Reed. Mr. and Mrs. Reed are aged respectively ninety-one and eighty-seven, and have lived together sixty-seven years. He served in the war of 1812. Mrs. Hawkins was born in Fairfield in 1832. Mr. Hawkins's father was born in Connecticut in 1803, and his grandfather was in the war of 1812.

Philo Hoover is a dairy farmer, and was born in Leroy, N. Y., November 14th, 1823. He went with his parents to Manheim in 1826, and located in Fairfield in 1840. His father, William Hoover, was born in 1790, and served in the war of 1812. He was a descendant of Jacob Hoover, who was in the Revolutionary war and with the Indian that killed Walter Butler, on West Canada creek.

Peter Kilts is engaged in dairying, on the farm that his grandfather cleared up. He was born in Fairfield August 30th, 1812, and married June 13th, 1850, to Caroline Keller, who was born July 27th, 1831. Their children are Herman, Seymour, Willard, and Carrie. Mr. Kilts's father, Conradt, was born on this farm, May 2nd, 1794, and his grandfather purchased it in 1788, for ten shillings per acre.

Willard Keller was born in Fairfield March 20th, 1850. His first wife was Miss Hattie Thompson, who died within a year after their marriage. He was married October 13th, 1875, to Miss Delight Ransom. Their children are Phebe B. and Orpha E. Mr. Keller's father, Abram, was born August 29th, 1803, in Fairfield, and was married October 21st, 1830, to Marian Petrie. They had six children. Mr. Keller is at present conducting his father's very extensive dairy farm in this town.

William Lambertson was born in Salisbury, N. Y., February 16th, 1809. He is engaged in dairying. He was married September 17th, 1834, to Maria Northrup, of Salisbury, and located in Fairfield in 1839. They have four sons and one daughter. He was captain in the N. Y. State militia. His son James L. began his studies in Fairfield Academy; graduated at Ann Arbor, Mich., in 1866, and was admitted to practice law in all the courts of Iowa in 1867, and of Kansas in 1871; he has also been admitted in this State. Another son, Wilbur Lambertson, enlisted in Company C, 121st regiment N. Y. volunteers, in July, 1862, and died of typhoid fever, in Bakersville, Md., October 28th, 1862.

William Mather, M. D., was born in Fairfield, April 28th, 1802, and was married May 24th, 1836, to Mary Ann, daughter of Roswell Buel, of Fairfield. Mrs. Mather died in Fairfield, November 8th, 1874, aged sixty-nine years. Dr. Mather graduated from the Fairfield Medical College in 1826, receiving the degree of M. D. He has always been an ardent lover of the science of chemistry, has turned his attention wholly to that subject instead of medicine, and from 1828 to 1868 was one of the most popular lecturers in this country upon that science. In 1838 he was appointed instructor of chemistry in Hamilton Literary and Theological Seminary, and in 1841 was elected professor of chemistry and pharmacy in

Castleton Medical College, Vermont. From 1852 to 1868 he was professor of chemistry, geology, and mineralogy in Madison University. From his early youth he has been prominently identified with the interests of Fairfield Academy, and has often furnished valuable papers to scientific societies, besides contributing largely to the Herkimer county press. Dr. Mather is still in intellectual and physical vigor, and an honored citizen of the village of Fairfield.

F. A. Morcy was born in Fairfield March 14th, 1839, and married in October, 1858, to Jane E. Hendrix, of Fairfield. They have two children, one son and one daughter. Mr. Morcy has been engaged in the mercantile business in the village for the last ten years.

W. W. Mosher was born in Oppenheim, N. Y., January 19th, 1831, came to Fairfield in 1847, and has since then been engaged in the mercantile business in the village of Middleville. He was supervisor of Fairfield from 1874 to 1878, inclusive. He was appointed loan commissioner by Governor Hoffman, and served three years, and was inspector of the Herkimer county poor house for 1876 and 1877. He was married March 14th, 1854, to Sarah Griswold, and had three children, two of whom are still living. His father, John Mosher, was born in Ballston, N. Y., in 1800, and located in Oppenheim in 1818. He was a noted manufacturer of geometrical and surgical instruments. He was elected justice of the peace at the age of twenty-one years, and held the office until his death in 1842.

Justus H. Neely was born in Fairfield, August 29th, 1811. He went to Belfast, Allegany county, N. Y., in 1844, and started the pioneer cheese factory in that county; he owns two hundred and fifty acres of land. He has three children, Rufus, Delphine and Helen. He has been commissioner of highways seven years. His post-office is Belfast, N. Y.

Reuben Neely, a dairyman, was born in Fairfield, December 22nd, 1825, and was married September 24th, 1856, to Mary R., daughter of Silas and Nancy Thompson, of Salisbury, N. Y. Their children are Sarah C., Thomas H. and Emma P. Mr. Neely's father, David, was born in Orange county, N. Y., and was a captain in the Revolutionary war, and wounded at the battle of Monmouth, N. J. Mr. Reuben Neely was one of the war committee for this senatorial district, and was assessor of his town for two terms.

B. P. Petrie, farmer, was born in Fairfield, October 9th, 1818, and was married February 3d, 1870, to Lucy Hills. They have two sons and two daughters. Mr. Petrie's father, Robert, was born in Little Falls, November 4th, 1808, came to Fairfield in 1810 and was married November 1st, 1836, to Margaret Haster. Richard, the grandfather of Mr. Petrie, married Mary Eysaman. Mrs. Petrie's sister was one of the victims of the Shell's Bush massacre by the Indians during the Revolutionary war. She was scalped, but survived the fearful ordeal and lived many years after.

V. O. Phillips is a native of Fairfield, and has the supervision of his father's farm. He was born February 23d, 1838, and was married in September, 1866, to Amy Harris. Mr. Phillips's father, Varnum, was born in Argyle, N. Y., January 9th, 1800, and came to Fairfield in 1806. He was married April 28th, 1830, to Abigail Carter, who was born January 23d, 1803, in Newport, N. Y. They had four children. He was a captain in the State militia.

Henry Phillips was born in Greenwich, N. Y., September 26th, 1804, and came to Fairfield when two years of age, and to Newport in 1816, where he engaged in dairy farming. Mary Phillips, his sister, was born in Fairfield, May 13th, 1809, and resides with her brother Henry. Their father, Rowland Phillips, was born in Rhode Island, June 17th, 1771, and settled in Fairfield in 1806. He was a lieutenant in the State militia.

G. E. Phillips is a dairy farmer. He was born March 9th, 1839, and married September 16th, 1868, to Miss J. N. Bushnell. They have two children. Mr. Phillips's father, G. W. Phillips, was born July 6th, 1813, and was married December 22nd, 1837, to Emily E. Carter. They raised two children. He was colonel of a regiment of N. Y. State militia.

Mrs. Fanny K. Plantz was born in Fairfield in 1827, and was married in 1845 to Philip B. Plantz, who was born in Litchfield, Conn., March 15th, 1818, and came to Fairfield in 1840. He is now a retired merchant, having been engaged in the mercantile business for twenty years. Mrs. Plantz is a daughter of Varnum S. Kenyon, who was born in Fairfield in 1800, and was a merchant and manufacturer. He married Rebecca Griswold in 1820.

Mrs. A. Porter is a native of Fairfield, and was born July 25th, 1805. She married William E. Porter, who was born in Berlin, Conn., July 4th, 1803,

and died February 26th, 1866. Mr. Porter was at one time a justice of the peace for this town. Mrs. Porter's father, Ebenezer Cole, was born in Rhode Island, and was in the Revolutionary war. He was one of the pioneers of Fairfield.

Mrs. J. H. Reed was born in Manheim, N. Y., October 3d, 1835, and came to Fairfield in 1836. She is conducting the extensive dairy farm of her late husband, G. W. Reed. He was born August 4th, 1821. David Ingham, father of Mrs. Reed, was born in June, 1809, in Nassau, N. Y., and died in Newport, N. Y., in December, 1877. Mr. Reed's father, Zachariah, was born in Rhode Island, and was among the first settlers in this town. He and his wife are still living, aged respectively ninety-four and eighty-seven years.

H. E. Reese, who is a dairy farmer, was born August 28th, 1839, and married February 13th, 1861, to Emma J. Buck. They have three sons and one daughter. His father, Archibald, was born in Stone Arabia, N. Y. Warren Buck, father of Mrs. Reese, was born September 29th, 1799, in Massachusetts, and now lives with his son, William, in Iowa.

Mrs. C. A. Rowlette was born in Fairfield, September 13th, 1828, and was married to John Upwell, who was born in the north of England May 25th, 1834, and came to this country and located in Fairfield in 1846. Mrs. Reese was a daughter of Anson Morey. She is a farmer.

O. Searle is a dairy farmer and a native of Norwich, Mass. He was born December 21st, 1799, and was married December 22nd, 1836, to Emily A. Harris. Mr. Searle came to Fairfield in 1838. They have two daughters, Cornelia and Minerva.

A. G. Smith was born in Fairfield in June, 1822, and is a dairy farmer. He was married in 1846 to Adaline M. Todd, who was born in Fairfield May 30th, 1827. His father, N. Smith, was born in Charleston, N. Y., in 1800, and located in Fairfield in 1810, where he is still engaged in dairy farming.

Hon. Griffin Sweet, M. D., was born in March, 1813, in Norway, N. Y. He graduated at the Fairfield medical college in 1838, and located in this town in 1840, where he has since practiced medicine. His father, W. Sweet, was born in New England in 1776, and died in Fairfield in 1850. His ancestors were from England, and two of his uncles were killed in the Revolutionary war. Dr. Sweet has been supervisor of his town, superintendent of common schools for this county and was member of Assembly from this district in 1863.

Charles E. Teall is a practical civil engineer, surveyor, teacher and dairy farmer. He was born September 19th, 1834, and was married in November, 1859, to Agnes Girvan. Their children are William S., Frederick G., and Anna G. Mr. Teall is a descendant of Sidenius Teall, one of the early settlers and leading men of Fairfield. Mr. Teall is a justice of the peace, and has been assessor of his town.

Charles T. Todd was born in Fairfield May 28th, 1828, and married Margaret Davis, who was born December 2nd, 1837. Mr. Todd's father, Manning L. Todd, was born in Fairfield in 1795, and was a soldier in the war of 1812.

Mrs. Ann M. Varney was born in Fairfield, February 16th, 1811, and was married February 3d, 1841, to the late A. E. Varney, M. D., who was born in Amenia, N. Y., in 1807. Mr. Varney graduated at the Fairfield medical college in February, 1831, and practiced medicine in this town until his death, February 4th, 1870. He was the son of Judge Edward Varney, one of the first settlers of Russia. Mr. Varney served his town as justice of the peace and supervisor. Mrs. Varney is the daughter of Colonel Charles Willard, who was born in Saybrook, Conn., and was in the war of 1812.

Henry Wendover, patentee of the N. Y. folding pulverizing harrow, patented April 1st, 1873, was born in Charleston, N. Y., January 3d, 1815, and was married April 24th, 1845, to Laura S. Servis. Their children are, Henry S., Ralph A., James M. and Ida F. Mr. W. is a descendant of Stephen Wendover, who was born in 1785 and was in the war of 1812.

L. N. Willard, M. D., was born in Fairfield, December 24th, 1849. He began his professional studies at Fairfield Academy, then went through a course at Ann Arbor, Mich., and finally graduated from Bellevue Medical College, New York, February 26th, 1875, and received the degree of M. D. He is now a practicing physician in the village of Fairfield. He was married in 1872 to Alice A. Pickert, of Newport. They have one son, Clarence W. The Willard family have a genealogical record in book form, running back to 1200.

George W. Willis was born in Newport, N. Y., February 2nd, 1825, and

located on a farm in Fairfield in 1845. He was married in 1849 to Almira Weadon, who was born in Fairfield February 9th, 1815, and died February 25th, 1854. Mr. Willis was married September 17th, 1856, to Marilla Safford. Mr. Willis's father, John B., was born in Vermont in 1794 and died in 1872. He was a soldier in the war of 1812. Mr. Willis has three children, two by his first wife and one by his second. Mr. Willis has been commissioner of highways and assessor of his town.

J. W. Windecker, one of the enterprising farmers of this town, was born September 28th, 1821, and was married September 26th, 1844, to Amanda Broadt. Their children are Frederick, Edmund, Nancy, John and Martha. Mr. Windecker is a descendant of John Windecker, who, in the time of the Revolutionary war, was taken prisoner on the farm now occupied by A. Windecker, in Manheim. Among the relics in the Windecker family is a German Bible, printed in Germany in 1530. Mr. Windecker controls three dairy farms in Fairfield.

Brayton Wood, a dairy farmer, was born in Fairfield December 31st, 1804, and was married February 28th, 1833, to Gertrude Jackson. They have two children living. John Wood, father of Brayton Wood, was born July 9th, 1762, and located in Fairfield in 1796. Mr. Wood served in the N. Y. State militia as a sergeant.

Miss S. T. Wood was born in Fairfield, October 8th, 1849, and is now living with her uncle, Hiram Stevens. He was born August 5th, 1800, in Fairfield, and married Catharine Congdon, who was born in Washington county, N. Y., in 1801. Miss Wood is the daughter of R. S. Wood, now a resident of Iowa. He was born September 22nd, 1814, and married Theresa M. Stevens, by whom he had eight children, four of whom are still living.

TOWN OF FRANKFORT.

WILLIAM GATES.

William Gates was born February 29th, 1808, in Mechanicsville, Saratoga county, N. Y.

June 5th, 1832, he was united in marriage with Miss Mary A. Deuel, of that place.

In June, 1843, he removed with his family to Frankfort, where he remained until the time of his death, July 28th, 1877. His age at this time was sixty-nine years, four months and twenty-nine days.

In the year 1844 he began the manufacture of matches, which business he continued up to the time of his death on a most extensive scale, as may be seen by our engraving and description of the manufactory. His three sons, William B., George W. and Frederick succeeded him. His family at the time of his death consisted of his wife, the three sons named, and one daughter, Mrs. Aurelia Sheldon.

THE FOLTS FAMILY.

In his thirst for power and glory, and in his zeal for Rome and the Pope, Louis XIV. laid waste the two Palatinates by fire and the sword. History records that from the tower of the castle of Heidelberg twenty-seven cities and towns were seen in flames at the same time. Multitudes fled the country, and among those who sought an asylum in foreign lands were Melchert Folts and his brother, who landed in Philadelphia in 1710. His brother remained in Philadelphia, while Melchert came to New York and cast his lot with other Palatinates who had settled on the banks of the Hudson. In 1711, when the expedition against Canada was organized at Haysburg, he was found among the volunteers. He afterwards removed to Canajoharie; and when Burnet's field patent was granted in 1725 he was one of the patentees, having for his assignment lot No. 2. His children were three sons and two daughters, among whom he divided his worldly goods by will, dated January 29th, 1734-5. His oldest son, Jacob, born in Philadelphia the year of the landing, 1710, was also named as one of the patentees; and, erecting a residence on his lot, which was No. 3 in the patent, he became the first settler on what is now the town of Frankfort.

As it was the first, so in point of numbers the name still holds the ascendant in the town; for, in a recent census sixty-five answered to the name, while fifty was the next highest on the list. Melchert Folts was for many years church warden, and held a commission in the provincial army of George III. Spending his last days in second childhood, and blind

from his eightieth year, this patriarch of the other century died in the early summer of 1807, aged ninety-seven years.

His wife was Catrina, daughter of Hanjost Petrie; and their children, two sons and eight daughters. Jacob, the oldest, died at the early age of twenty; and Conrad, the younger son, married Anna Dygert, whose mother, Lena, was a sister of the old hero General Herkimer.

Conrad died—lost in the Mohawk—in June, 1793, leaving nine children, seven sons and two daughters. His oldest son, Jacob C., was born in February, 1775, and married Elizabeth Steele in 1795. She was a daughter of George Steele and Dorothea, *nee* Shoemaker. Her great grandfather, Rudolph Steele, or more correctly Staley, was a native of Switzerland; who, while a young man pursuing his studies in a rustic school-house, among his native hills, was seized by a pressgang, forced into the army and sent to America. Thus were the ancestors both of the Folts family and the Staleys, banished to America by the wars and oppressions of Europe.

Jacob C. Folts was a man highly esteemed in the community for his many virtues. There was never a time when his word was not as good as his bond. His was a Christianity full of patriotism, that would not tamely give up an opinion; but conscious that he was right, would fight for it. So in the war of 1812-15, holding a commission under Governor Tompkins, we see him leaving his plow in the furrow, and girding on his sword for the defense of his country. A pioneer in the cause of temperance, he banished alcohol from his harvest fields, long before the voice of the temperance lecturer was heard in the valley and while all his neighbors continued to harbor the delusion that it was impossible to garner their harvests without it. He was foremost in erecting the first meeting-house in his native town; an elder in the church, he died with his harness on, November 15th, 1831. His wife, the chosen companion of his toils, survived him nearly twenty years, and fell asleep in the seventy-fifth year of her pilgrimage, in full hope of the glories of the life beyond.

Their children were seven sons and five daughters. The oldest, Magdalen, was born in 1796; married Henry Dygert, and after a life of weariness and toil, extending over nearly fourscore years, she rested from her labors in 1873. Conrad, the second, born in 1798, by occupation a farmer, was three times married and died in 1871. The second daughter, Anna, opened her eyes with the opening year of the present century, and closed them again with the expiring hours of the month in which she was born. Dorothea was born in 1802; married John J. Edick, of south Columbia, and died in 1866. George was born in 1804; married Eliza Murray, and followed mercantile pursuits the greater part of his life. He was at times employed in the government departments at Washington, where he died in 1870. Mary, born in 1807, married Rev. A. W. Seely, of New York city. An invalid for many years, she was a perfect type of the suffering yet uncomplaining and joyous Christian, and entered into her rest in the winter of 1854.

Jacob J., born in 1808, was by profession a merchant and banker. He had fine scholarly tastes, which he found leisure to indulge, notwithstanding his numerous business engagements. He was deeply interested in the whole circle of natural sciences, but botany was his especial delight. A true patriot and lover of his country from his youth, we still find on some of his academic books the motto, "*Unī libertas habitat, ibi mea patria est.*" He was largely instrumental in the establishment of the Ilion National Bank, and was chosen its first president. But increasing infirmities finally led to his resignation of the office; this, however, he did not offer until the institution was established on a firm basis, or, as another has remarked, "until he had demonstrated himself to be one of the most successful bankers in central New York." Successful in business, he accumulated a fortune, but it was all the result of legitimate transactions, the fruit of patient labor and unwearyed toil, for in the enormous speculations of the age in which he lived he never took any stock. He died unmarried in August, 1873.

Elizabeth, the youngest as well as the only survivor of the daughters, was born in 1811. She has never married and continues to reside with her brother under the old paternal roof. Benjamin was born in 1813. After completing his preparatory studies he graduated in theology from Walnut Hill Seminary, Cincinnati, and was for many years a successful preacher of the gospel; but on account of a bronchial affection was compelled to retire from the pulpit. He has been twice married, and has long been a resident of the city of Rockford, Ill. Daniel V. was born in 1815; graduated from the medical department of Union University, and married Harriette Ellsworth, daughter of the late Dr. Merrill, of New Hampshire.

He resides in the city of Boston, where for more than the third of a century he has had an extensive practice both in medicine and surgery, devoting himself entirely to his profession.

James, born in 1817, married Mary Piper and, as proprietor of the old paternal estate, he continues to cultivate the same acres his ancestors cultivated more than a century and a half before him. His ability and integrity have been rewarded by offices both civil and military. Among the former may be mentioned justice of sessions, and among the latter colonel of a regiment.

One more name and this large family has passed in review before us David, the youngest, is the twelfth, as the record shows, and was born in 1822. He married Harriet House, and for many years has carried on a large farm in Wisconsin, where he cultivates his broad acres in true western style.

The old ancestral home, delineated on another page, is now owned and occupied by Colonel James Folts. It was erected by Jacob C. Folts sixty years ago, and was at the time and for some subsequent years the finest private residence in the town; and so well was the foundation laid and the superstructure reared, that it bids fair to be good for yet many a sixty years to come.

Colonel James Folts was born in 1817 in the town of Frankfort, on the farm which his grandfather owned, and where his father was born and died. He assumed the management of this farm when he was fourteen years of age, and with the exception of five years, during which he was a grocer, he has continued it to the present time. He held the office of deputy sheriff from 1850 to 1852, and of magistrate from 1854 to 1858. At the age of seventeen he was an orderly sergeant in the militia, and from that position he rose to the rank of colonel.

We append the will of Melchert Folts, a document of much historic interest, which, so far as we know, has never before been published:

"In the name of God, Amen.

"That on the twenty-ninth day of January in the year of our Lord Christ One Thousand Seven hundred and Twenty-four, five—In the eighth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord George the Second, of blessed memory King of Great Britain, Defender of the Faith—That whereas I Melchert Folts of Burnet's Field in the province of New York and in the County of Albany Yeoman, being at present of perfect health & Memory, Thanks be given unto God Therefore—Calling unto mind the mortality of my Body & knowing that it is appointed unto all men once to die, Do make & ordain This my last Will & Testament, That is to say Principally and first of all, I give my Soul into the hands of God that gave it & my Body I recommend to the earth, to be buried in decent christian Burial at the Discretion of my Ex'ts. Nothing Doubting but at the General Resurrection I shall receive the same again by the Mighty Power of God & as Touching such worldly Estate wherewith it hath Been please God to bless me in this life I give Devise & Dispose of the same In the following Manner & Form: *Imprimis* It is my Will and I do order that in the first place all my just Debts & funeral charges be paid & satisfied. *Item*—I give & bequeath unto my Dear Beloved Wife Anna Catrina all my Lands & Tenements that is to say My houses Barns Stables Buildings Goods & Chattles & what is erected on my Said Lands aforesaid as Long as she Lives. *Item*—I give & Bequeath unto my Eldest Son Han Jacob Folts Eighteen Shillings Current Money of the Province of New York to be paid out of my Estate for his Birthright. *Item*—I give & Bequeath unto my beloved Son Han Peter Folts my undivided part or share of the Stone Ridge which was granted to me in Company from Cortelia wife of Hanjost Petrie Likewise my fifth part of the Plank Saw Mill which is built by Christian Folmer's house which said fifth part is my Right & Share of Said Mill to my Said Son Han Peter his heirs & assigns forever after my s^d wifes decease. *Item*—I give & Bequeath unto my Beloved Son Johan Conrad folts all my Lands that is to say my Houses Barns Stables Buildings & what is erected on my s^d Lands aforesaid to him my 3d Son Johan Conrad his heirs & assigns forever after my s^d wife Anna Catrina Decease excepting my undivided part or share of the Stone Ridge which I have given to my son Han Peter Folts as aforesaid. *Item*—I give & bequeath to my beloved sons Han Jacob & Han Peter Fifteen Pounds Current Money of the Province of New York That is to say Five Pounds to Han Jacob & ten Pounds to Han Peter which my s^d son Johan Conrad must pay out of my Estate two years after he comes to age. *Item*—I give & Bequeath to my Beloved daughters Anna Margaret & Elizabeth Catrina Thirty Pounds Current Money, of the Province

of New York that is to say Fifteen Pounds to Anna Margreat & fifteen Pounds to Elizabeth Catrina which my s^d son Johan Conrad must pay out of my Estate Six Years after he comes to age. *Item*—I give & bequeath to my s^d Daughters Anna Margreat & Elizabeth Catrina to Anna Margreat my biggest Iron Pott & to Elizabeth Catrina as much Pewter as said Pott is worth. *Item*—I give & Bequeath to my aforesaid beloved children Han Jacob Han Peter Johan Conrad & Anna Margreat & Elizabeth Catrina all my Goods & Chattles after my wife's decease to be divided between them equally Share & Share alike.—I likewise Constitute Make & Ordain my Dear friends Ex^{ts}. My friend Frederick Bell et my friend George Kass et my Friend Lawrence Harter of this my last Will & Testament & I do hereby utterly Disallow Revoke & disannul all & every other former Testaments Wills Legacies & Ex^{ts} by me in any ways before this time Named Willed & Bequeathed Ratifying & Confirming this & no other to be my Last Will & Testament.

"In Witness Whereof I have hereunto set my hand & Seal the Day & Year above Written
"Mölcher Foltz"

"Signed Sealed Published Pronounced & Declared by the s^d Melchert Folts as his Last Will & Testament in the presence of us the Subscribers
Viz.

"John George S. Smidt
John William
her
Anna X Bell
mark"

Of the two daughters, Anna Margreat and Elizabeth Catrina, very little is known; and the same may be said of the second son, Han Peter, excepting that he was captured by the Indians and carried into Canada, from whence he made his escape and was afterwards known in Herkimer. The youngest, Johan Conrad, had four sons: Conrad, who settled in West Frankfort; Joseph and Melchert, who lived in Herkimer, where they have numerous descendants; and George, the fourth son, who removed to Manlius.

J. C. BRIZOLARA.

J. C. Brizolara, son of Francisco and Teresa Brizolara, was born January 1st, 1822, in the little village of Magniasco, town of St. Stefano, county of Chiaverry, under the king of Sardinia. He was educated two years in a free public school, then at a seminary called Bobbio. At the age of fifteen he engaged in hotel keeping. At about eighteen he became a clerk in the city of Milano, in the Austrian states. At the age of twenty he was subjected to the draft, but drew clear. At the age of about twenty-three he embarked at Genoa for New York on the sailing vessel "Constantino," Captain Refretto.

His passage to New York was a very stormy and perilous one. After crossing the Mediterranean, the vessel was detained at Gibraltar by adverse winds during nineteen days, and succeeded in reaching the ocean on the second trial. On the Atlantic a storm was encountered so severe that Captain Refretto feared the loss of the vessel with all on board. No land was seen during forty days, and when at last it was sighted every passenger rushed to the deck to catch a view of terra firma, and the glad hope was revived of escaping the perils of the sea. After a voyage of eighty-eight days the "Constantino" entered New York harbor, and landed her passengers the last of July.

He remained in New York only a short time. He could not speak a word of English, and could obtain no employment. He went to Boston, and thence to Bangor, Me., where he found employment, but his health would not endure the rigors of the climate, and he came to Albany, and thence to Fonda's Basin, Saratoga county, N. Y., where he was during three years a clerk for the Fonda family. He then went to Willow Springs, and engaged in business for a time. There he formed the acquaintance of Miss Elizabeth Vandenberg, born August 15th, 1824, whom he married. In the spring of 1853 he hired the canal store at Rexford Flats, and engaged in the business of a butcher, grocer, and gardener, till the spring of 1857, when he purchased from George Folts the place which he now occupies at East Frankfort, Herkimer county. Here he has since remained with his family, which consists of a son and daughter.

"During the time he has been here he has been engaged in selling canal supplies and improving his place. Our engraving of his residence shows that his efforts have been crowned with success.

E. T. MARSH.

Ely T. Marsh, the third son of Simeon and Betsey Marsh and grandson of Phineas Huntley, was born the 9th day of June, 1812, in Exeter, Otsego county, N. Y. He received the common school education of those times, and several seasons before his majority taught district school winters, and summers worked on his father's farm. Afterwards for several terms he attended the Bridgewater Academy, then read law with Charles A. Mann, of Utica, and others. He was admitted to practice November 1st, 1839, and opened an office in the village of Frankfort, and is now one of the oldest members of the Herkimer county bar. He early espoused the temperance cause, and is now often called "his old war horse." He was among the earliest Good Templars of this State, and has attended every session of the Grand Lodge except two since the order was reorganized in this State in 1864, and was its representative to the London session of the international R. W. G. Lodge in July, 1873. He ran for attorney-general on the Prohibition State ticket in 1875.

He was married September 15th, 1842, to Mary E. Dygert, the second daughter of Captain William W. Dygert, of Frankfort. She was an accomplished lady, and a poet of some note. She died October 18th, 1870.

J. J. DUDLESTON.

Joseph Janion Dudleston, a native of England, was born in 1810. He came to this country in 1846 and settled in Litchfield, Herkimer county, where he was engaged in dairy farming and in burning lime. In 1862 he went to Grand Rapids, Michigan, and from there to Bridgeport, California, in 1866, returning to Frankfort in 1874, where he now resides.

Joseph J. Dudleston, jr., was born in England in 1838. He came with his parents to this country in 1846. He began to read law with S. & R. Earl of Herkimer, in 1864, and was admitted to the bar in April, 1865. He opened an office at Frankfort, where he is still practicing. He was elected to the office of district attorney for Herkimer county in November, 1876, for the term of three years.

Moses B. Aldinger was born in Frankfort, N. Y., in 1849. He has been a farmer on his own account since the age of twenty-one. John, the father of Moses, is a native of Germany. He came to America about 1838.

John M. Alvord was born in Frankfort in 1835. He was a boatman from 1858 to 1862, then an artisan in the armory till 1869, since which he has been a farmer. His great grandfather Alvord was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. John Hakes, his grandfather on his mother's side, was in the war of 1812.

Henry Austin was born in the town of Schuyler, N. Y., in 1802. He is now a farmer. He helped build the Erie Canal, and worked on the first railroad that was built in the Mohawk valley. He was a boatman during twenty years. Freeborn Austin, the father of Henry, was in the war of 1812.

William E. Ball was born in Litchfield, N. Y., in 1819. He was a farmer from the age of twenty-one till 1850, since which time he has been a carpenter and joiner. His grandfather, Moses Bronson, was a drummer in the war of the Revolution.

W. W. Budlong, M. D., son of Dr. Caleb Budlong, was born in Frankfort in 1826. He studied medicine with his father, attended two courses of lectures at Geneva, and graduated in 1848 at the Buffalo Medical College. He has been a practitioner at Frankfort since that time. He married Emma, daughter of John Quackenbush, of Montgomery county. They have three children—W. C., Lewella and Franklin.

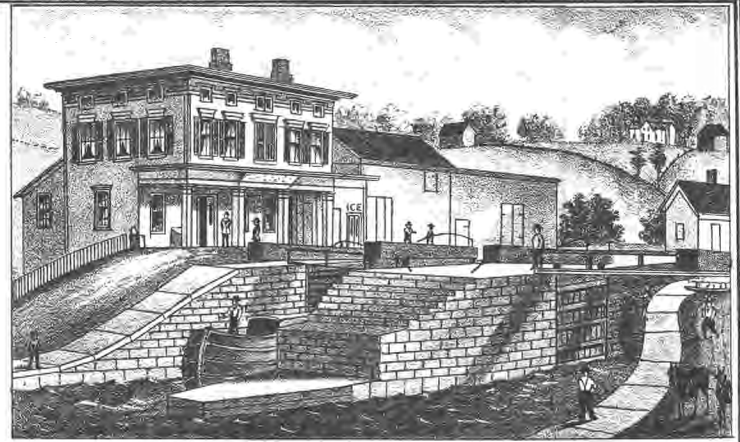
Peter Burton was born in France in 1841, and came to this country in 1854. He was a soldier in the war of the Rebellion.

Lewis M. Churches was born on the farm where he now resides in 1848. Two of his brothers, Oliver and Foster, died from wounds received while engaged in defense of their country. Oliver died at City Point, Va., and Foster at Washington, D. C. Their father, William Churches, came from England in 1832.

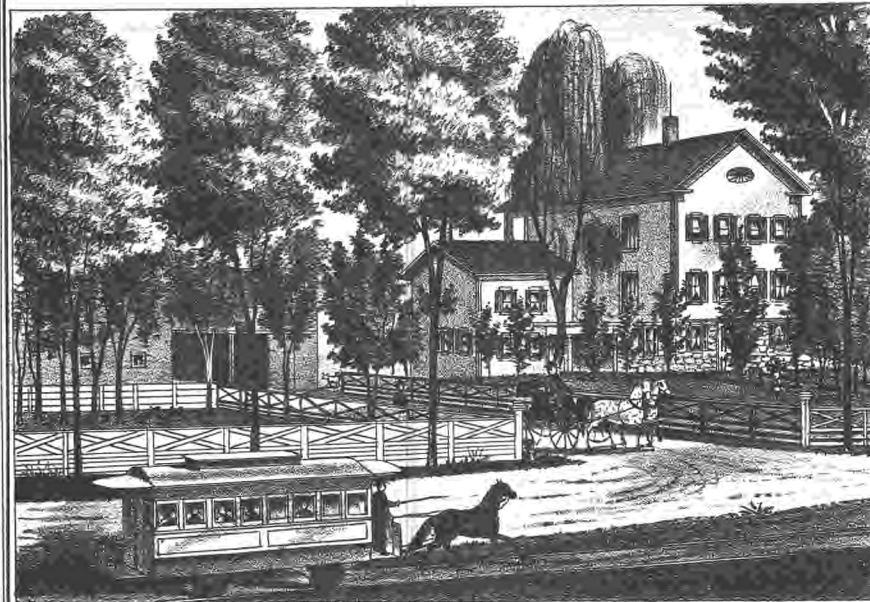
Anson G. Cloyes was born on the farm where he now resides in 1843. He has always been a farmer and thresher. He married Adelia Harvey in 1868. They have had three children, of whom a son and a daughter are living. Mr. C. was two years an inspector of election. His grandfather, Luther Cloyes, was a Revolutionary soldier.



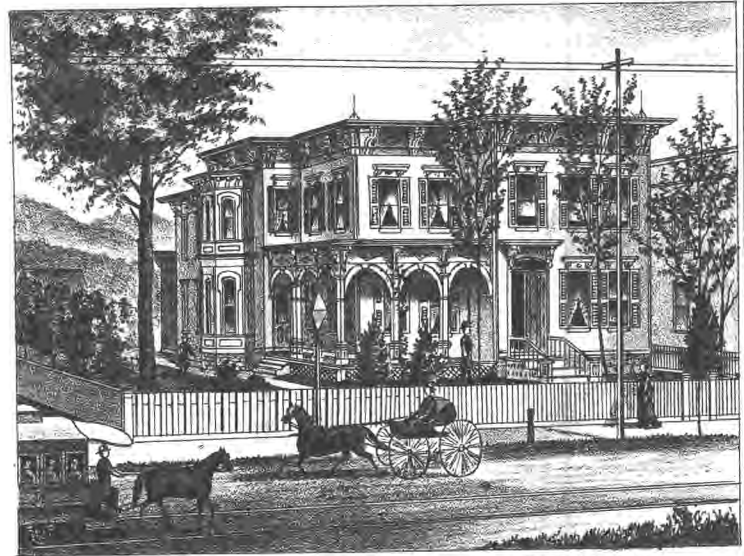
CANAL GROCERY STORE, LOCK N^o. 44. ERIE CANAL. J. C. BRIZOLARA, ESQ. PROP.



STORE of J. DIEFFENBACHER, FRANKFORT N. Y.



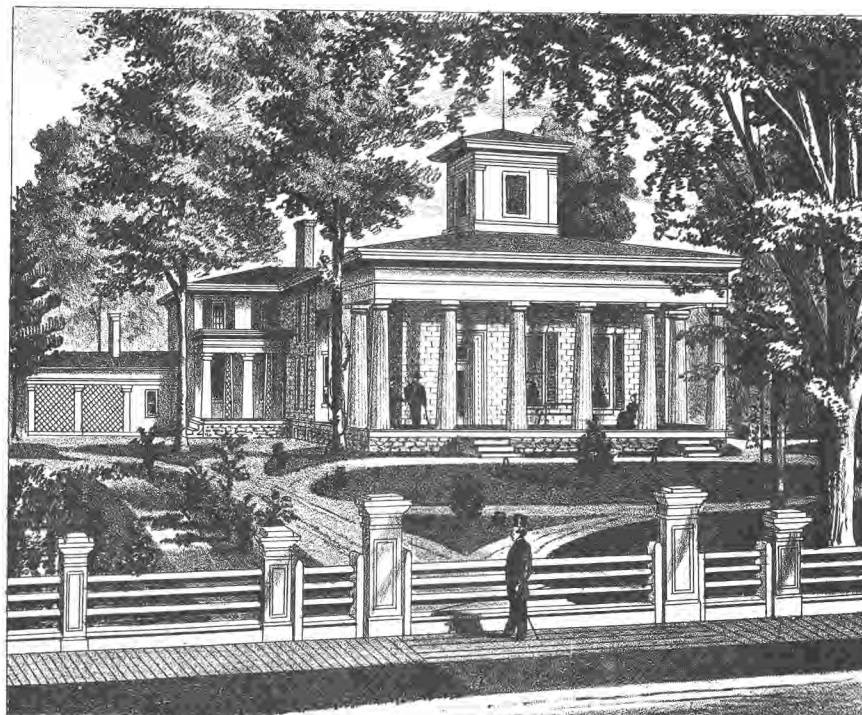
RES of J. C. BRIZOLARA EAST FRANKFORT, N. Y.



RES of JOS. J. DUDLESTON JR., 142 MAIN ST, FRANKFORT, N. Y.



Very respectfully, yours
F. E. Spinner



Residence of Gen. F. E. SPINNER, East Main Street, MOHAWK, N. Y

John B. Crosby was born in Otsego county, N. Y., in 1806. In 1825 he went to Little Falls, where he married a Miss Burt. He afterwards removed to Herkimer, where the subject of this sketch, W. W. Crosby, was born in 1831. W. W. Crosby commenced in Frankfort in 1846 as a clerk, in which capacity he continued about ten years. He then entered into a partnership as a grocer, and continued till 1865. He has since carried on the same business alone. He has held the office of town clerk five terms, village trustee one term, and supervisor of Frankfort four successive terms. He married Miss Marilda Harrison in 1857.

T. S. Crosby was born in the village of Herkimer, N. Y., in 1839. He removed with his parents to Frankfort village in 1841. From 1857 to 1861 he was a clerk, then he served in the war of the Rebellion till 1864, when he engaged in mercantile business till the spring of 1878. He is now a produce dealer. He has held the offices of town clerk and village trustee. Mr. Crosby enlisted in Company K, 2nd N. Y. H. A. September 24th, 1861, as quartermaster's sergeant. He was in the battles of second Bull Run, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Petersburg and Hatcher's Run. He was made a lieutenant June 10th, 1864, and discharged October 12th, 1864.

Lewis Davis was born in Frankfort in 1832. From the age of twelve to seventeen he was a driver on the canal, then a steersman during three seasons. He then went to California and engaged in mining till 1854. He has since owned several canal boats. He is now a farmer. He was drafted during the late civil war and paid his commutation. His father, Edward Davis, was in the war of 1812.

Myron K. Ellsworth was born in 1845 in Frankfort, N. Y., on the farm where he now resides. He has been a farmer on his own account since 1866. He was ten years a fireman, and since 1871, when he became a freemason, he has filled the five principal offices in the subordinate lodge.

M. F. Farrel was born in the village of Frankfort in 1850. He has been a clerk since 1871. He was town clerk in 1874, and again in 1878. He has also been clerk of the village during two terms. He was married to Miss Sophia Van Dusen in 1875.

James D. Ferguson was born on the farm where he now resides in Frankfort in 1829. He went to California at the age of twenty and engaged in mining. He returned in 1857, and has since been an extensive farmer and speculator. He married Elizabeth M. Davis in 1852. Eight children were born to them, of whom four are living. He furnished a substitute in the war of the Rebellion. James G. Ferguson, the father of James D., came from Oneida county with his father, Samuel, about 1795. James G. married Christina Day, who was born in Vermont about 1795.

Peter J. Getman was born in Frankfort, N. Y., in 1832. He has always been a farmer and lumberman. His father, Robert Getman, was born in the same town in 1804. In addition to the business of farming and lumbering Mr. Getman, sen., was a carpenter and joiner.

Charles E. Holdridge, the deceased husband of Ruth Holdridge, was born in Connecticut in 1796. He came to this county with his father, Joseph, in 1827, when it was an unbroken wilderness. Charles settled on the farm where Ruth Holdridge and A. G. Holdridge, a son, now reside. With eyes suffused with tears, the widow said, "It is the pleasantest spot on earth to me."

Samuel Holdridge was born in Albany county in 1801, and came with his father to Frankfort in 1806. He has always been a farmer. In 1824 he was married to Lucina Harvey, who died at the age of sixty-eight years. They had eleven children, of whom five are living. His father, Joseph, was twice married, and was the father of fourteen children. John H., a soldier in the Rebellion, was the son of Samuel.

Charles Howell was born in Danube, N. Y., in 1813. He became a resident of Frankfort, N. Y., in 1839. He has been a carpenter and joiner, clerk, merchant, forwarder, grocer and druggist. In 1842 he married Miss Melita Whitney. They have five daughters, Amanda M., Elizabeth, Sarah A., Harriet V., and Sophia M. Four of these are married. His father was a lieutenant in the war of 1812.

Charles Howell was first lieutenant of Company K, 2nd N. Y. light artillery. He was in the second battle of Bull Run. He was discharged on account of disability December 2nd, 1862.

H. H. Ingham was born in the town of Schuyler, N. Y., in 1840. He was first a farmer in Frankfort, then a real estate agent in Kansas, then a hotel-keeper in Utica, then a law student and magistrate in Frankfort, N. Y., to which latter office he was elected in 1875.

Dwight Jackson was born in Frankfort, N. Y., in 1828. He has been a farmer since 1858. His father, Jacob, was in the war of 1812. His

grandfather, Jacob, was a Revolutionary soldier. The gun that he carried is in the possession of Dwight.

George Johnson was born in this town in 1817. His principal business has been farming; but he has also been a contractor. He has held the office of supervisor one year, and magistrate during eight years. He was married in 1844 to Elizabeth F. Latus. They have had ten children, of whom eight are living.

L. F. Joslin resides on the farm where his father, Christopher Joslin, from Rhode Island, settled in an early day. He was born in 1811. He has been a carpenter and joiner and farmer. His wife was Miss H. C. Vinton. He has held the offices of supervisor and highway commissioner. His father died at the age of eighty-three years. His family consisted of eight children, of whom six are still living.

Sanford Joslin was born in Frankfort in 1820. His father, David Joslin, came from Rhode Island about the year 1800 with the grandfather, John Joslin, who held the office of supervisor during fourteen consecutive years from 1806. David had seven children, of whom six are now living.

Sylvester Joslin came from Rhode Island in 1800, and settled on the farm where his son Hiram now lives. It was then in the midst of the forest, and his worldly effects consisted of an old horse, saddle and bridle and \$40. Indians and wolves were abundant at that time, and many a red skin has been fed by Sylvester Joslin. The last visitor made his calls occasionally till 1858. The last time he came, he said: "Poor Jake never come again, going to the happy hunting grounds." The family of Sylvester Joslin consisted of seven children, of whom Hiram alone is living. Andrew, his oldest son, was quartermaster in Colonel Matthew Myers's regiment in the war of 1812. Hiram Joslin was born in 1804. At his earliest recollection there were but four houses in what is now Frankfort village. He was an overseer on the canal during its construction. About 1828 he married Elizabeth H., daughter of Captain Henry Helmer. She was born in 1806, and she is now living. The mother of Hiram is still living at the age of eighty-nine.

George W. Keeler is a native of Frankfort, N. Y., where he was born in 1840. He has been a canal driver, a boatman, an artisan in the armory at Ilion, a boat owner, a tinner and hardware merchant, and he is now a cheese manufacturer.

Thomas Leech was born at Cheltenham, England, in 1836. He came to America with his parents in 1849, and learned the trade of a machinist. At the close of the civil war he came to Ilion and entered into a contract for the manufacture of bayonets. In 1871 he became a farmer as well as an artisan, and in 1874 a farmer and dairyman exclusively. He owns a farm in Frankfort. He married Angeline, daughter of Owen and Phoebe Rodman, in 1857. He enlisted in the navy August 22nd, 1864; shipped in the "Kensington" from Brooklyn to Fortress Monroe, and was there drafted on the gunboat "Santiago de Cuba" of the North Atlantic Blockading Squadron. He was at the Fort Fisher fight and the capture of the blockade runner "Lucy." A shell from Fort Fisher struck the "Santiago," threw a shower of splinters among the men, cut thirty-eight holes in Mr. Leech's clothes, and cut his belt in two pieces, throwing it some distance, without inflicting a scratch on his skin. He was in South Carolina when the American flag was raised after the surrender of General Lee. He was discharged June 17th, 1865.

Dennis N. Lewis was born in the town of Frankfort, N. Y., in 1826. In 1850 he married Mary Ann Wake, who was born in 1832, and who is dead. In 1862 he married Mary E. Russel, who was born in 1832. He has seven children by both wives, four sons and three daughters. He has held the offices of constable, inspector of elections and magistrate.

George Lints was born in Frankfort, N. Y., in 1823. He commenced business on his own account in 1849. He has been a farmer and a carpenter. He was also a merchant at Frankfort during two years. He has held the office of collector. Jacob Lints, his grandfather, was a Revolutionary soldier. Peter Weaver, the father of Mrs. Lints, deceased, was in the war of 1812. Mr. Lints had four children by his first wife and one by his second—three sons and two daughters.

D. G. Lloyd was born in 1832 in Montgomeryshire, Wales, where he learned the trade of a machinist. He came to America in 1849, and settled in Frankfort in 1858. He has worked at his trade in the Gates match factory. In 1850 he married Jane C., youngest daughter of G. O. Jones, of Oneida, N. Y. They have three children, Mary J., George H. and D. Frank. Mr. Lloyd is president of Frankfort village.

George Lulcey, a native of Germany, was born in 1827, and came to

this country in 1852. He is a farmer and stone mason. In 1854 he married Elizabeth Sumbinger. They have had fifteen children, of whom thirteen—six daughters and seven sons—are living.

Henry E. Mack, deceased, the father of A. H. Mack, was born in Connecticut in 1808 and came to this county in 1818, or when ten years of age. In 1845 he married his second wife, whose maiden name was Mary J. Dana. Her father and grandfather were in the war of 1812.

Melville D. Merry was born in Frankfort, N. Y., in 1840. He was a soldier in the late war, and was a prisoner at Andersonville about four months; also during four months at Florence, South Carolina. His grandfather, John Merry, was a soldier in the war of 1812.

Thomas McKeon, a native of Ireland, was born in 1843, and came to this country in 1850. He has been a farmer in Frankfort since 1867.

D. C. Morgan was born in the town of Frankfort in 1846. He was a farmer till 1875. He is now engaged in the mercantile business.

Willard Newell was born in Frankfort, N. Y., in 1849. He is a farmer. His grandfather, — Newell, was a soldier in the war of 1812. The grandfather of Mrs. Newell was also a soldier of 1812.

William H. H. Parkhurst, M. D., was born in Winfield, N. Y., in 1818. He was educated at Clinton, Oneida county, and he graduated at Fairfield Medical College in 1840. He is a member of the Herkimer County Medical Society, of the medical society of the State of New York, and of the United States medical association. In 1842 he was married to Margaret, daughter of Dr. Caleb Budlong. They have only one son, Frank B., a graduate of the Albany Law School. Dr. Parkhurst is still in active practice.

John B. Reese was born in Oneida county, N. Y., in 1828, and came to Frankfort in 1837. He has always been a farmer. He was drafted in 1862 and paid his commutation.

Thomas Richards was born in Wales in 1825. He was a farmer in that country from 1850 till 1854, when he came to America. He is now a somewhat extensive farmer and dairyman in the town of Frankfort.

Thomas Richards, jr., was born in Wales in 1847, and came to this country with his father in 1854. He is a cheese manufacturer.

Jonathan Russel was born in Dutchess county, N. Y., in 1796. He came to this county in 1801. At the age of twenty-five he removed to the farm which he now owns, and he has since been a farmer and dairyman. In 1821 he was married to Miss Mary Stewart. She died at the age of seventy-two. They had eight children—four sons and four daughters—of whom six are living. Mr. R. has held the office of commissioner of highways during eight years. He was a militia captain, and was never sued for debt.

J. F. Sheldon was born in Frankfort, N. Y., in 1838. He commenced business as traveling agent for William Gates, whose daughter he married in 1859. He became a merchant in 1868, but since 1871 he has been traveling agent for William Gates's Sons.

A. N. Sherwood was born in 1847, in the town of German Flats. He received his education in the common school till 1858, after which he attended in Utica, Gloversville, Fort Plain, and finally Yale College, where he graduated in 1862. He then read law in the city of New York; but the profession was distasteful to him and he engaged in the service of the D. G. Shaw Blank Book Company, of New York city. His father was Benjamin Sherwood, who at the age of thirty-eight became a clergyman. His mother was the daughter of the Hon. Benjamin Wood, of Haverstraw, Rockland county, N. Y.

P. A. Skiff, M. D., was born in Schuyler in 1827. He studied medicine in Frankfort and Whitesboro, and graduated at the Albany Medical College in 1857. He has ever since been a practitioner at Frankfort. He was supervisor of the town during the years 1871-73. In 1851 he married a daughter of S. S. Valentine, of Schuyler. They have three daughters, two of whom are married.

Nicholas Starring was born in German Flats, N. Y., in 1806. He was a carpenter till 1836, since which he has been a farmer and dairyman. In 1832 he married Mary Sterling. They had four sons and four daughters; of whom three daughters and two sons are now living. Charles and De Witt, sons of Nicholas, were in the war of the Rebellion and were honorably discharged.

John Thomas was born in South Wales in 1817. He settled in Frankfort, N. Y., in 1832 and engaged in the manufacture of carriages, with a

capital of thirty-seven cents. His net profits the first year amounted to five hundred dollars. He continued in this business till 1858, and for several years previous to that time the annual amount of his business was nine thousand dollars. He now has a farm of four hundred acres, with ample stock. He never used segars or tobacco, and never engaged in games of chance.

S. P. Weaver was born in the town of Frankfort, N. Y., in 1874. He was a farmer in this town till 1870, when he purchased a farm near Seneca Falls for \$14,000, and engaged in the milk business, which he followed till 1875, when he sold his farm for \$20,000, and returned to Frankfort Center, where he now resides, blessed with health, wealth and a beautiful home. His grandfather, Peter Weaver, was a soldier in the war of 1812.

H. B. Widrig was born in the town of Frankfort in 1828. He is an extensive dairy farmer.

David Williams was born in Wales in 1802, and came to America in 1838. He became a resident of Frankfort, N. Y., in 1868.

TOWN OF GERMAN FLATS.

GENERAL FRANCIS E. SPINNER.

Few men have ever been more thoroughly and justly respected by the people of the United States than General Spinner, for fourteen years treasurer of the United States. Very few, if any, have ever had such vast sums of money passing through their hands; yet with such vigilance and with such scrupulous and exact care were they guarded, and all his transactions made, that the nation was surprised at the accuracy with which the final count came out. In some departments it tallied to a cent, while in others the variation was but a dollar or two. We give the chief incidents in the history of this self-made, honest, faithful man.

Francis Elias Spinner was born January 21st, 1802, in the town of German Flats, at the parsonage (which was burned when he was but a week old) that stood near the center of the present village of Mohawk. His father, the Rev. John Peter Spinner, of Werbach, in the grand duchy of Baden, a highly educated Roman Catholic priest, at the age of thirty-three years became a Protestant, and married Maria Magdalena Fidelis Brument, of Lohr, in the kingdom of Bavaria, but whose ancestors were immigrants from Normandy, in France. He was an early pastor of the Herkimer and Fort Herkimer Reformed churches, as elsewhere recorded.

The subject of this notice was the oldest of nine children—six sons and three daughters—who all arrived at the age of majority. Francis chose to become a merchant, and for a year or more was employed as a clerk in the store of Major Michael M. Myers, a heavy dealer, who made his purchases himself in Europe. Major Myers, in 1817, failed. Thereupon the boy, at the age of sixteen, was bound out to Mr. Benne, a manufacturer and wholesale dealer in confectionery, in the city of Albany. His father, two years after, on ascertaining that the son was employed as a salesman and book-keeper, had the indentures broken and put the young man to the trade of a saddle and harness maker, with Mr. Francis Choate, of Amsterdam, N. Y. Here for a short time, and before he was of age, he, in partnership with Mr. David De Forest, carried on that business.

Up to his going to Albany the only instruction he received was from his father in the languages, and in reading, writing, arithmetic and English grammar at the *very* common schools in Herkimer. At Albany he had the good fortune to become acquainted with many men of culture, who took a great interest in his welfare, and had access to Colonel Peter Gansevoort's library. While at Amsterdam he became a shareholder in the circulating library of that village, and while learning his trade he read through every book contained in the library. Natural history and the natural sciences were his favorite studies. He is still an ardent student, and says that he feels mortified if a day passes wherein he has not learned some new fact.

In 1824 he removed back to his native county, and, in copartnership with Major Alexander W. Hackley, a merchant, again started business at Herkimer.

In 1829 he was appointed deputy sheriff, and had the sole charge of the sheriff's office and of the county prison during the shrievalties of the Hon.

John Graves and of Colonel Frederick P. Bellinger, after which, in 1834, he was himself elected sheriff of the county of Herkimer, thus having charge of that office for nine consecutive years. In the meantime he raised the "La Fayette Guards," and helped to organize the twenty-sixth regiment New York State artillery. He commenced as lieutenant in 1825, and was elected to, and held, all the intermediate grades up to the rank of major-general of the third division of artillery, which latter office he resigned at the beginning of the year 1835, when he assumed the duties of the office of sheriff.

At the end of his term of the shrievalty he was appointed commissioner for building the State lunatic asylum at Utica. In the summer of 1839 he was invited by the directors of the Mohawk Valley Bank, an institution then being organized, to take the cashiership. He accepted this invitation and removed to the village of Mohawk, the place of his birth. Subsequently he was elected president of that institution. In 1845 he was invited by the Hon. Michael Hoffman, then the naval officer of the port of New York, to serve under him as his deputy and auditor. This invitation he accepted, and held these offices for over four years without severing his official connection with the bank at Mohawk.

Up to this time he had held various minor offices, as State inspector of turnpikes, commissioner of schools, supervisor, etc.

In 1854 he was elected to represent the seventeenth district of New York, composed of the counties of Herkimer and St. Lawrence, in the Congress of the United States. This was the memorable Congress that spent the winter without an organization of the House. In this long contest he was the only member who had been regularly nominated by the Democratic party who voted for Mr. Banks for Speaker, and but for his obstinate adherence to that candidate the contest would probably have ended with a different result.

During this Congress he was a member of the Committee on Elections that had the famous contested seat from Kansas committed to its charge. In this Congress he served on various special committees, among which were the one to investigate the outrage on Senator Sumner and that famous committee of conference that agreed to disagree on the army appropriation bill. On this committee Messrs. Orr and Campbell, of the House, and Messrs. Douglas, Seward and Tombs, of the Senate, were his associates.

To this Congress he had been elected by twenty-three hundred plurality. During the session of this Congress the Republican party was formed. To the next, the thirty-fifth Congress, he was elected as a Republican by over nine thousand majority, and to the thirty-sixth by a like majority.

In the thirty-fifth Congress he was placed on the Committee on Accounts. The Speaker, in a confidential interview, asked him to keep a strict watch over the actions of his Committee on Accounts, and also over the accounts of the disbursing officers of the House. Subsequent events proved that his fears were well grounded. In the thirty-sixth Congress General Spinner was placed chairman of the Committee on Accounts. At the close of the last session of this Congress, in March, 1861, he was invited by Governor Chase, the then newly-appointed Secretary of the Treasury, to take the office of treasurer of the United States. His nomination to this place by President Lincoln was confirmed by the helping votes of loyal Democratic senators, among whom were Andrew Johnson, Stephen A. Douglas and James W. Nesmith.

Mr. Spinner entered upon his duties as United States treasurer March 22nd, 1861, and was thenceforward found constantly at his post, keeping a strict eye upon the people's money. At the close of his service his praise was upon the lips of all the people, and they regretted to lose his services in this most responsible place. It seemed, too, like parting with an old friend; for, though his face may not be so familiar, no signature is as well known to the American people—not even that of John Hancock—as F. E. Spinner, written in those curious, bold letters constituting the most unique feature of every greenback issued by the government during his treasurer-ship. Of course an office like that of United States treasurer might open many avenues to gain, entirely apart from what are usually known as *pickings*, and which most would regard as neither dishonorable nor dishonest. But, avoiding the very appearance of evil, Mr. Spinner availed himself of none of these, and retired from his place with only a modest competence.

H. B. MABEN, M. D.

Dr. Hamblin B. Maben was born at Holcott, Greene county, N. Y., March 27th, 1833, and was the youngest of eight children (five sons and three daughters) of Benjamin and Diadina Maben. His father was a man of great energy and high moral worth, and had at an early age acquired a sufficient competency for himself and family, when suddenly, by an unfortunate speculation and by becoming surety for others, he lost all.

He at once with renewed energy set forth to regain what he had lost, and through over exertion his nervous system gave way and he died at the age of forty-two, leaving his family to depend entirely upon their own resources for a livelihood.

The family was at once broken up and the children separated, since which time they have never been together. Buel, the oldest, remained on the old homestead and is living where he was born. John Chester and Graner early sought homes in different States in the West, where they now live, and each by his own efforts has made life a success. The daughters were early married and well settled in comfortable homes.

Dr. Maben, at the age of six years, immediately after the death of his father, removed to Lysander, Onondaga county, N. Y., where he was put into a private school. About two years after his leg was accidentally fractured, and he was confined to his bed for many weeks, during which time he became inspired with the idea of becoming a physician. From the time of his recovery till the day of his graduation his one great object and aim in life was to accomplish that end. At the age of eleven he was thrown entirely upon his own resources. He managed to attend school winters till old enough to teach, and then he taught winters and attended school at the old Binghamton Academy in the fall and spring terms, pursuing an English and classical course of studies till twenty-one years of age, when he began the study of medicine with Hon. Dr. O. M. Allaben, of Margaretville, Delaware county, N. Y., and graduated at the Albany Medical College at the age of twenty-four.

He at once began the practice of his profession, and located at Ilion in 1860, where he soon gained the confidence of the people and entered into a large and well paying practice. He gave special attention to surgery and has performed a great number of operations, some of which were very difficult. He tied the femoral artery three times and the brachial twice; amputated above the knee joint sixteen times, below twenty-eight; above the elbow joint nineteen times, below thirty-three times; most of which operations were performed while acting as army surgeon at David's Island Hospital during the campaign of 1864. Perhaps the most noticeable feature of his practice has been that of obstetrics. He has attended over twenty-two hundred births, in no single instance of which did the mother die. He has ever been devoted to his profession, responding promptly to calls alike from rich and poor.

Dr. Maben has been elected member of the Broome County Medical Society, Oneida County Medical Society and Herkimer County Medical Society, and delegate to the State Medical Society. He has been honored with several positions of trust, including member of the board of education, village trustee and supervisor of the town when his party was in the minority, showing his popularity in the community in which he resides. He was twice the Democratic nominee for member of Assembly when the county was largely Republican, and reduced the majority of his opponents several hundred.

He has long been identified with the business interests of Ilion, buying and selling real estate, building and rebuilding dwellings and business blocks.

Dr. Maben has been twice married, first to Miss Carrie Lott, of Binghamton, an orphan, who was early placed in the Marsh family and educated at the Marsh Seminary. She was a lady of culture and refinement and high literary attainments. She died of consumption in 1874. In 1876 he was married to Miss Jeannette C. Winslow, of Watertown, a daughter of the late Hon. John Winslow. She had superior advantages of an early education and refined society. Dr. Maben had one son by his first marriage, William S., who is now seventeen years old and preparing for college at Professor E. J. Hamilton's private school, Oswego, N. Y.

THE STEELE FAMILY.

John A. Steele was born at Fort Herkimer, town of German Flats, N. Y., in 1813. He died in 1872. He was married in 1836 to Phebe Ever-son, who was born in Paine's Hollow, German Flats, in 1820, and died

in 1873. They had six children, all of whom were born at Fort Herkimer.

Irving W. Steele was born in 1837. In December, 1876, he was married to Ella A. Devendorf, who was born at Little Lakes, N. Y., in 1850.

Julia B. Steele was born in 1839. In 1856 she was married to Edwin Davis, who was born at Fort Plain, Montgomery county, N. Y., in 1836, and died in 1875. Mrs. Davis had three children: Stella, born in 1857, and died in 1863; Onie, born in 1867, and died in 1876; Gracie was born in 1870, and is now living.

John E. Steele was born in 1843. He was married in 1876 to Addie Brown, who was born at Mohawk in 1852.

Mary Adeline Steele was born in 1846, and died in 1848.

John R. Steele was born in 1848. He was married in 1878 to Allie Sullivan, who was born at Ilion in 1856.

Charles E. Steele was born in 1851. He was married in 1873 to Martha Leach, who was born at Seneca Falls in 1852.

All the surviving members of this family reside at Mohawk.

L. L. MERRY.

Lawrence L. Merry was born in the town of Litchfield, Herkimer county, in 1813. In 1833 he came to Mohawk and was employed as clerk in the store of Major Bellinger until 1837, when he embarked in the mercantile business, following it at Mohawk until 1853, then at Ilion until 1859. He held the office of postmaster at Mohawk from 1840 to 1844, served as agent of the American Express Company for several years during his residence at Ilion, and was postmaster of the latter place from 1860 to 1864. He was elected member of Assembly in the fall of 1847, and held the appointment of internal revenue collector for the twentieth Congressional district during Lincoln's administration. In 1869 he again engaged in the mercantile trade, continuing it until 1876, when he retired from active business. His grandfather, Samuel Merry, was the first settler in the town of Litchfield, and his father, Ralph Merry, kept a store in that town previous to and during the war of 1812. The latter afterward moved to Herkimer and held the office of deputy sheriff and jailor for a number of years. He died at his son's residence in Ilion, in the eighty-seventh year of his age.

J. J. MABBETT.

John J. Mabbett was born in Oneida county in 1838. In 1862 he began business in New York city as a live-stock broker, remaining there until 1868, when he removed to Mohawk, where since 1871 he has been engaged in the manufacture of brick. He is also the present proprietor of the Mohawk House.

Rev. Charles H. Austin was born in Norway, N. Y., in 1809. He is a graduate of Fairfield Seminary, and for several years after graduating followed teaching. In 1840 he superintended the building of the first permanent M. E. church in the village of Herkimer, and subsequently preached two years in each of the villages of Herkimer, Mohawk, Ilion and Frankfort; next, two in Herkimer and Mohawk; then, two in Frankfort; next, two in Schuyler. He built the M. E. church at that place. He then organized a Methodist society in Stratford, N. Y., preaching there two years, and also served at Fort Covington, Malone, Liverpool, Jordan, Weedsport, Peru, where he built a church; Wolcott, Fulton and Fairfield, and finally located in Ilion, having preached twenty years as an itinerant. He was married in 1842 to Miss Mary Ann, daughter of E. Remington, Esq. Their children's names are Helen M., Mary, Olive, Caroline, and Wilbur F. Austin.

H. D. Alexander is a native of Winfield, N. Y., and was born in 1830. He was appointed teller of the old Ilion Bank in 1852, and of the Oneida County Bank at Utica in 1855, and in 1867 was elected cashier of the National Mohawk Valley Bank, at Mohawk, which position he now holds.

Henry Bellinger was born in this town in 1818. From 1834 to 1841 he was engaged in the forwarding business on the Erie Canal, since which time he has been one of the enterprising and successful dairy farmers of this town. His father, Peter F. Bellinger, was in the war of 1812.

Lucius Bellinger is a native of this town, and was born in 1836. Since the age of eighteen years he has been successfully engaged in hop growing and dairy farming, and he is at present one of the excise commissioners of this town.

Frederick F. Bellinger was born in this town in 1815. From 1832 to 1862 he was engaged as a dairy farmer, and from that time until 1866 was interested in the forwarding business. He also erected in 1860 a cheese factory, which he has conducted in connection with his farm until the present time. He has held the office of justice of the peace for one term, and that of commissioner of highways for three terms. His father and grandfather, both named Frederick, were born on the farm where he now resides.

Frederick A. Bellinger is a native of the village of Herkimer. He was born in 1817 and located in Mohawk in 1832. He assisted in the first railroad survey ever made in the State of Ohio. He has also been engaged in railroad business in New Hampshire, and as clerk in the city of New York until 1845. His father, Frederick, was a captain in the war of 1812; his grandfather, Christopher, was in the Revolutionary war, and his great uncle, John Bellinger, was surprised and shot by a tory disguised as an Indian, and scalped by the Indians that were with him.

William Bibolin was born in Baden Baden, in Germany, in 1840, came to this country in 1857, and located in Ilion in 1872, where he has since been employed in the Remington works. He was married in 1860, to Mariah Flisher. He enlisted May 8th, 1861, and was in the second battle of Bull Run and that of Antietam, where he was wounded; he was discharged May 28th, 1863.

J. S. Brown was born in Otsego county, N. Y., in 1846. He enlisted December 23d, 1863, in Company I, 2nd N. Y. heavy artillery. He was in the battles of Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, North Anna, Gaines Mills, Petersburg and Deep Bottom; wounded in the right leg, and discharged from hospital June 13th, 1865.

L. D. Brown, was born in Cooperstown, N. Y., in 1843. He enlisted May 23d, 1861, in Company K, 34th N. Y. infantry. He was on the Peninsula, in the Seven Days fighting, and in the battles of Fair Oaks and Malvern Hill, and was discharged July 3d, 1863. He re-enlisted February 15th, 1864, in Battery L, 1st N. Y. light artillery, and was in the battles of Spottsylvania, North Anna, Cold Harbor and Petersburg, and discharged June 15th, 1865.

J. L. Brown was born in Lansingburg, N. Y., in 1823. He was engaged for a while at that place in the grocery business. From 1851 until 1857 he was employed in Sharp's rifle works, at Hartford, Conn. In the latter year he located in Ilion, where he has since been employed in the Remington armory. He was married in 1852, to Miss Almira J. Brown, of Bloomfield, Conn. Each had a grandfather in the war of 1812.

Sergeant Harrison Brand enlisted August 8th, 1862, in Company G, 114th N. Y. infantry, and was appointed a sergeant. He was in the battles of Camp Beasland, Port Hudson, Sabine Cross Roads, Pleasant Hill, and Oqueon creek, when he was wounded in the left leg below the knee. He was sent to hospital, and from there discharged December 21st, 1864, when he returned to Ilion and worked in the Remington armory until 1870, since which he has been engaged in the Remington Agricultural Works, until the present time, except two years. He was married in 1868 to Miss Maria S. Eaton, who was born in 1849, in Iona, Mich. Her grandmother was a granddaughter of Johan Joost Herkimer, of this county.

O. W. Bronson is a native of Warren in this county, and was born in 1819. In 1834 he engaged in the manufacture of carriages in his native town, and remained there until 1868, when he removed to Mohawk, where the same business was continued under the firm name of Bronson, Morgan & Company, until 1874, when Mr. Morgan retired from business. His father, Job, was a drum major in the war of 1812, and Mrs. Bronson's father, L. P. Harter, was engaged in the same war.

Captain Jacob Brazie was born in Utica, N. Y., in 1840. From 1860 until 1871 he was engaged in the manufacture of brick in Utica, and from that time until 1875 he continued the business at Mohawk, since which time he has been employed in the Remington Agricultural Works at Ilion. He enlisted April 20th, 1861, in Company B, 14th N. Y. infantry and was mustered out May 24th, 1863. He re-enlisted in the 2nd N. Y. heavy artillery, and was commissioned 2nd lieutenant February 20th, 1865; he was promoted 1st lieutenant, and March 13th, 1865, he was brevetted a captain for gallant and meritorious services. He was taken prisoner at Mechanicsville, Va., and held as such until the surrender of General Lee. He was in thirty-two engagements during the war.

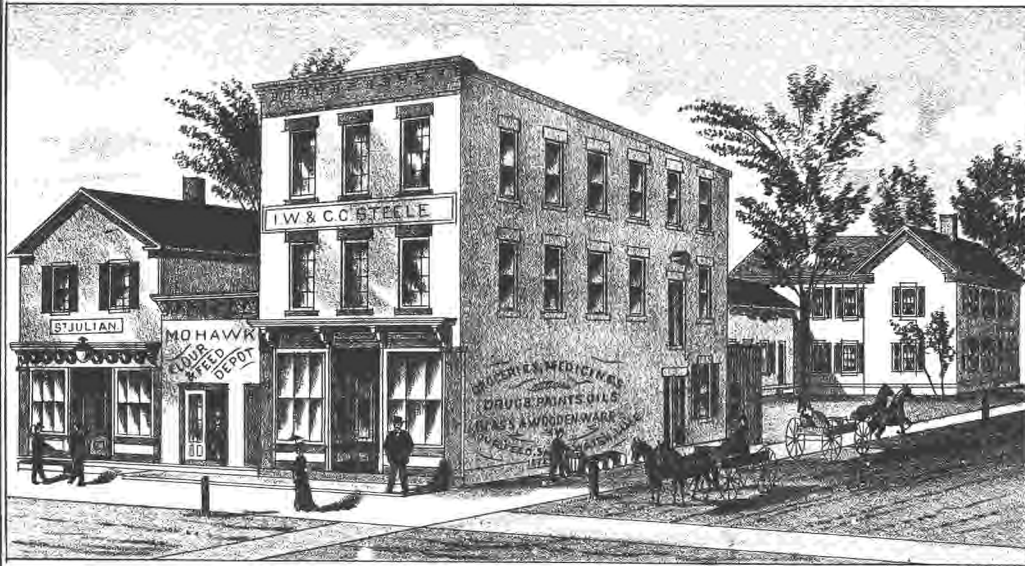
W. W. Benton is a blacksmith by occupation; he having learned his trade in Winchester, N. H. He has worked in different eastern cities,



KINNE BLOCK, FIRST ST, ILION, N.Y. S.H. KINNE, PROP.



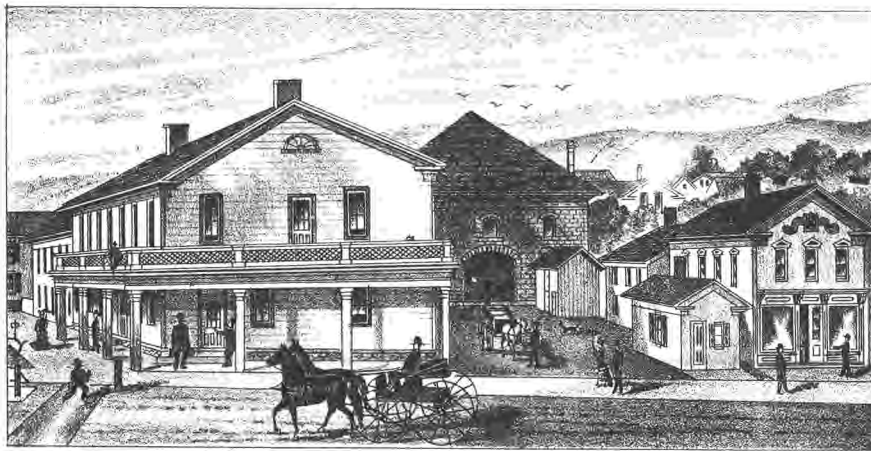
DAVID DU BOIS.



STORES OF I.W. & C.C. STEELE, COR. MAIN & OTSEGO STS. - RES. OF THE LATE J.A. STEELE.



SARAH DU BOIS.



MOHAWK HOUSE AND STABLE. MEAT MARKET
MOHAWK, N.Y. J.J. MABBETT, PROP.

and from 1861 to 1863 in the Springfield armory, when he located in Iliion, and has since been engaged in the hardening and tempering department of the Remington armory. He was born in Andover, Vt., in 1830. His maternal grandfather, Zebulon Cran was in the Revolutionary war.

Captain William R. Brazie is a native of Waterloo, N. Y., and was born in 1834. He entered the service of the United States as captain of Company B, 14th N. Y. infantry, April 24th, 1861. He was in the battles of Fredericksburg and Petersburg, and mustered out October 5th, 1865, when he returned to Utica, N. Y., and since 1874 has been engaged in the Remington foundry at Iliion.

W. E. Bearss was born in Oneida county, N. Y., in 1843, and removed to Iliion in 1861, where he has since been employed in the Remington armory until the present time, except while in the army. He enlisted June 23d, 1863, in company C, 14th N. Y. heavy artillery, and was in fourteen battles, and was discharged September 6th, 1865.

Frank A. Baker was born in Springfield, Mass., in 1845. In 1859 he commenced work in the forging department of the Remington works at Iliion, and is still in the same employment. He was married in 1870 to Anna Davenport.

Hiram M. Burdick was born in Washington county, N. Y., in 1840, and located in Iliion in 1858, when he engaged in pattern making at the Remington works, where he has since been employed, except three years, during which he was government inspector of arms. He was married in 1862 to Miss Alma Paddock. His grandfather, Matthew Burdick, was in the war of 1812, as was also Mrs. Burdick's grandfather W. Paddock.

A. Baylis is a native of England. He was born in 1850, came to this country in 1854, located in Iliion in 1867, and in 1876 engaged in the hat, cap and furnishing business in that place.

George Bruder is a native of Baden Baden, in Germany, and was born in 1840. He worked from 1854 to 1864 in Germany, as a locksmith, and then came to this country and worked in New York city until 1866, when he located in Iliion, where he has since been employed in the Remington works. He was married in 1867 to Miss Helen Hagker.

David Beverly was born in Cayuga county, N. Y., in 1834, and came to this county in 1852. He enlisted October 21st, 1861, in Company D, 97th N. Y. infantry, and was in the battles of Cedar Mountain, second Bull Run, South Mountain and Antietam, where he was wounded in the right hip, and also had his left leg amputated just below the knee. He was discharged December 6th, 1862.

Arthur Beach, M. D., born in New York in 1852, is a graduate of the Homeopathic Medical College of the city of New York. He was for one year the resident physician and surgeon of the Hahnemann Hospital in New York. He also practiced two years in that city, and in April, 1876, he located in Iliion, where he is still engaged in the practice of medicine.

A. Baker was born in Springfield, Mass., in 1820. He worked in the forging department of the Springfield armory from 1835 until 1846, when he located in Iliion, where he has since been employed in the same department in the Remington armory.

J. C. Baker is a native of England, and was born in 1836. He emigrated to Waterville, Conn., in 1845, where he learned the pocket cutlery trade. From 1857 to 1861 he worked at the same business in Winsted, Conn., when he located in Iliion, where he has since been engaged as a polisher in the Remington armory, working on contract.

Nathan Brand is a native of Rhode Island, and was born in 1809. From 1837 to 1861 he worked in Leonardsville, N. Y., in a hoe and fork manufactory. In the latter year he located in Iliion, and since then has been engaged in the agricultural department of the Remington works. He is the patentee of a hoe plating machine, owned now by the Remingtons. He was assessor of his town from 1869 to 1874. As far as records show, the first son of this branch of the Brand family was surnamed Nathan. His grandfather, Nathan, and father, Nathan, were respectively in the Revolutionary war and the war of 1812. Mrs. Brand's father, Elisha Green, was in the war of 1812.

John Beaver was born in England in 1842. He came with his parents to this country in 1844, and to Iliion in 1860, since which time he has been engaged in the Remington armory. He was married in 1868 to Jane Wagner, of Cattaraugus county, N. Y. He served two years in the Union army. He enlisted July 24th, 1863, in Company G, 14th N. Y. heavy artillery, and was discharged at the close of the war. He was taken prisoner, but escaped. He was in the battles of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania

North Anna, Bethesda Church, Cold Harbor, Fort Steadman, and Petersburg.

S. E. Coe, was born in Hampden county, Mass., in 1827, and came to Mohawk in 1849. He is a jeweler by occupation, and a teacher by profession, but is now engaged in the insurance business. He is also secretary, treasurer and one of the directors of the Mohawk and Iliion Gas Light Company, and secretary of the Mohawk Valley Hotel Company.

Michael Carmody, a native of Ireland, was born in 1818. From 1837 he resided in the city of Troy, N. Y., until 1841, when he located in Mohawk and opened a boot and shoe store, which he has since conducted. He had two sons, John R. and Robert E., in the service of the United States. John R. is a paymaster in the navy, and at present has charge of the naval stores at Honolulu. Robert E. enlisted in the Ellsworth Zouaves in 1861, and is now a lieutenant in the U. S. navy, and has charge of a store-ship at the Brooklyn Navy Yard.

Nicholas Casler (formerly spelled Keslaer, etc.) was born at Fall Hill, near Little Falls, October 7th, 1808. Since 1832 he has been engaged in the warehouse and forwarding business, and for the first twenty years of the time ran a boat between Little Falls and New York. His ancestors were among the early settlers of this part of the Mohawk valley.

Dennis H. Clapsaddle is a farmer by occupation, and was born in this town in 1845. His father, Dennis, was born in this town in 1799, and is a farmer. Mr. Clapsaddle's grandfather, William, served through the Revolutionary war. His uncle, Dennis, was a major in the Revolution, and was killed at Oriskany.

Jacob Chismore was born in Orleans county, Vt., in 1814, and from 1824 worked at the gunsmith's trade in Lansingburgh, N. Y., until 1837, when he moved to Iliion, and has since then been engaged in the Remington armory. Mrs. Chismore's maiden name was Hibbard. Her grandfather was taken prisoner during the French and Indian war.

Dennis Clapsaddle was born in Columbia, N. Y., in 1803, and worked at blacksmithing at Richfield Springs from 1828 until 1835, when he came to Mohawk, and continued the business until 1858, since which he has been engaged in farming. He was postmaster at Columbia. His grandfather Dennis, was killed at the battle of Oriskany. Mrs. Clapsaddle's grandfather was in the Revolutionary war.

J. H. Cristman is a native of Columbia, N. Y., and was born in 1835. He worked at blacksmithing in that town from 1858 to 1868, when he removed to Mohawk, where he still continues the business. His great grandfather Cristman was captured by the Indians, taken to Canada and sold to the French. His grandfather Small was shot by a tory while in an apple tree, near old Fort Herkimer.

William H. Cress was born at Little Falls, N. Y., in 1835. He has been engaged in business on the Erie Canal since 1869. His father, John Cress, was born in Danube, N. Y., in 1812, and came to Mohawk in 1838. He was a carpenter by trade. His grandfather, Conrad Cress, was in the war of 1812, and his great grandfather Rankin was in the Revolutionary war.

J. A. Chapin is a native of Oneida county, N. Y. He was born in 1836, located in Iliion in 1860, and was engaged as engineer in the Remington works until 1862, when he went into the army. He returned in 1865, and since 1869 he has been engaged as engineer for the Remington works. He was married in 1874 to Miss Jane Emmons, of Essex county, N. Y. Mr. Chapin enlisted July 22nd, 1862, in Company B, 121st N. Y. infantry. He was in twenty-seven battles, among which were South Mountain, Antietam, Salem Heights, Fredericksburg (twice), Gettysburg, Rappahannock Station, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Winchester, Cedar Creek and Petersburg. He was discharged June 5th, 1865.

T. H. Cristman was born in Columbia, N. Y., in 1820. He was engaged in coal, lumber and stone quarrying business in Litchfield, N. Y., from 1844 to 1849. From that time he was engaged in farming until 1860; he was then proprietor of the Columbia Springs House until 1865, when he removed to Iliion and kept the Cristman House until 1870. Since then he has been in the agricultural implement trade, as head of the firm of T. H. & W. G. Cristman. His grandfather, Frederick, was taken prisoner and carried to Canada during the Revolutionary war. He also had three uncles in the war of 1812, namely Jacob, Barney and George Cristman. He was married in 1843 to Miss Nancy A. Dutcher.

A. J. Carlton was born in Rhode Island in 1834. He learned the trade of a machinist, and worked at it until 1862, when he settled in Iliion, where he has since been engaged in the Remington armory. He was married in 1868 to Miss Harriet E. North, of Otsego county, N. Y. His great grand-

father, Peter Richardson, was in the Revolutionary war, and Mr. Carlton has now in his possession the powder horn and bullet pouch used by him.

C. F. Crandall was born in Oneida county, N. Y., in 1842, and located in Ilion in 1866. He is now engaged in the Remington armory, in the hammer and guard department.

W. S. Cox is a native of Johnsonburg, N. J. He was born in 1843, and came to this county in 1862. He enlisted August 22nd, 1864, in Company M, 3d N. Y. artillery, and was discharged July 7th, 1865.

R. P. Casler was born in Little Falls, N. Y., in 1829, and located in Ilion in 1847, since which he has been engaged in the Remington armory. His father, R. C. Casler, was in the war of 1812. His father-in-law, L. Helmer, was born in Warren, N. Y., in 1802, and since 1824 has resided at Ilion.

C. W. Carpenter was born in New Hampshire in 1838. He has been employed in the Remington armory from 1844 until the present time, excepting five years. His father, Christopher Carpenter, was in the U. S. naval service in the war of 1812, and was captured and confined in Dartmouth prison.

E. G. Chapman is a native of England. He was born in 1836, and came to America in 1844. He is a civil engineer by occupation, and for several years has been employed by the Remingtons in putting up iron bridges; he also has charge of the belts and machinery in their works. Previous to 1858 he was employed for a while on the government coast survey. He is an ardent admirer of free masonry in all its branches, having attained to 33° in the Scottish rite, and become Knight Templar in the chivalric degrees of the York rite. His first wife was Miss Sarah A. Jewett; his second wife, who was Miss Helen Ehle, he married in 1876.

Walter L. Dodge was born in Fairfield, N. Y., in 1833. Previous to 1864 he worked in the armory at Springfield, Mass. He enlisted in February, 1864, in the 13th Massachusetts heavy artillery, and was discharged June 9th, 1865. Since the close of the war he has been employed in the Remington armory at Ilion, as toolmaker. He was married in 1857 to Miss Hannah W. Burdett, a native of England. His uncle, Caleb Dodge, was a drum major in the war of 1812.

Ira Daniels was born in Syracuse, and settled in Ilion in 1863, where he has since been employed in the sewing machine department of the Remington works. He was married in 1862 to Sarah S. Robinson, a native of Massachusetts. Her grandfather, a Mr. Moulton, was in the war of 1812, and her great grandfather, Samuel Robinson, was an officer in the Revolutionary war. She is proprietress of a millinery and fancy goods store in Ilion.

Charles B. Darby is a native of Norfolk, England, and was born in 1842. He served an apprenticeship as an architectural draughtsman, and came to New York city in 1863. He was married in 1868 to Miss E. L. Goodemote. He served one year in the army, and from 1867 to 1872 was employed in the Ilion armory. He is at present a book-keeper.

A. C. Dickerman was born in St. Johnsbury, Vt., in 1827. He was employed in the Fairbanks scale works at St. Johnsbury from 1848 to 1852, and variously employed until 1862, since which time he has found employment in the Ilion armory, the last thirteen years working by contract. His maternal grandfather, Abel Carpenter, was a quartermaster in the Revolution, and was at Valley Forge.

A. Dager is a native of this town, and was born in 1847. Since 1873 has been engaged in dairy farming.

Cornelius V. Devendorf was born in Otsego county, N. Y., in 1839. From 1862 to 1872 he was engaged in different kind of business in this and the Western States. In the latter year he located where he now resides, and is engaged in dairy farming. He is president of the Herkimer County Agricultural, Horticultural and Mechanical Arts Society.

Sergeant Warner W. Dygert enlisted October 1st, 1863, in Company L, 2nd New York heavy artillery. He was in the battles of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania and Cold Harbor, where he was taken prisoner. He was sent to Andersonville prison, but escaped, with several others, by tunneling from the bottom of a dry well to the outside of the lines. He was discharged November 29th, 1865, but re-enlisted in the regular service September 17th, 1867, and was appointed a sergeant. He was discharged September 17th, 1870.

Major C. H. Dygert enlisted as a private in Company A, 152nd N. Y. infantry, August 31st, 1862, and received all the appointments and commissions from corporal to major. He was in thirteen battles, and was discharged July 21st, 1865. Previous to the war, his occupation was that of

a clerk, and since the war he has been, and is now, engaged in the Remington armory at Ilion. He was born in 1840, in the village of Frankfort, N. Y.

J. Diefendorf was born at Fort Plain, N. Y., in 1814, and came to this county in 1817. He operated the first plaster mill in this county. The house now occupied by Mr. Diefendorf was kept as a tavern by his father, David, from 1817 until 1842. His father was born April 15th, 1785, and was in the war of 1812. His grandfather Jacob was born in 1740, and was in the Revolutionary war. He was commissioned as captain in 1780, and was in the battle of Oriskany.

Lieutenant Albert C. Devendorf enlisted in August, 1862, and served as a private one year, when he was commissioned as a lieutenant. He was discharged July 1st, 1865. He was born at Cedarville, N. Y., in 1840. He is at present a merchant tailor in the village of Mohawk, having been in the business since 1867. His father, S. S. Devendorf, was born in Columbia, N. Y., in 1819, and has been engaged in the general tailoring business in Mohawk since 1837.

James Edick was born on the farm on which he now resides near old Fort Herkimer, in 1809, and is at present a dairy farmer. He is of the fourth generation of a family occupying the same farm. His great grandfather settled upon this farm in 1723. His father and grandfather were born and died upon this place. He is the last male member of this branch of the Edick family. He well remembers when there was more business done at Fort Herkimer than at Mohawk village.

G. L. Edick was born in Columbia, N. Y. in 1832. He is at present book-keeper in the Remington Agricultural Works at Ilion, N. Y.

Henry M. Erskine is by occupation a rifle and pistol maker. He worked in Taunton in 1848, and from 1851 to 1853 he worked for General A. E. Burnside in Rhode Island from that time until 1862 he worked in Hartford, Conn., in Sharp's rifle works; since then has been engaged on contract in the Remington works at Ilion.

Rozelle E. Fisher was born in Herkimer, N. Y., June 20th, 1835, and from 1858 to the present time he has been engaged in farming at Fort Herkimer in this town, except six years during which he was proprietor of the Fort Herkimer hotel. His father, Garret Fisher, was born in Newport, N. Y., in 1807, and is a farmer at Fort Herkimer. In excavating for the cellar of his present residence, near where the old stone fort stood, he exhumed a pair of soldier's boots and a six pound cannon ball, which he preserves as relics of by-gone days.

Miss A. Furman is a daughter of the late James Furman, of this town. Mr. Furman was born at Richfield Springs, N. Y., in 1794, was a farmer, and took more than an ordinary interest in agricultural pursuits. He held the office of justice of the peace for twelve years, and the office of assessor for a number of years thereafter.

H. J. Fagan was born in Ireland in 1847, and came to America in 1850. He is located in Ilion. His place of business, on Main and Wall streets, where he is engaged in the general grocery and boot and shoe business, is known as "Fagan's Arcade."

A. Nelson Fort is a native of Stark, N. Y., and was born in 1846. He enlisted August 24th, 1862, in Company E, 152nd N. Y. infantry. He was in the battles of Spottsylvania, second Bull Run, Turkey Bridge, Burgess Farm, Laurel Hill, and in front of Petersburg until Lee's surrender. He was wounded in his left arm, and discharged July 14th, 1865.

Eli Fox, M. D., first saw the light of day August 12th, 1833, in the town of Columbia, Herkimer county, N. Y. Nothing of great importance happened to him except those things incidental to poverty, which loomed up on every side, until the age of fourteen, when he commenced the lucrative business of engineering a mule team on the towing path of the Erie Canal. By close application to business, in a short time he was promoted to take charge of the tow-line, and for three seasons he was employed on the canal, the last season earning the prefix of captain. Living at this time in Frankfort and possessing no indications of wealth except a good education, he looked for some profession whereby he might acquire something to fill his empty coffers. After a brief survey he selected that of medicine, having learned that a physician seldom had any bad work returned. After reading three years with Dr. Parkhurst, he graduated in the year 1855 at the University of the City of New York. In the spring of 1858 he removed to Mohawk, N. Y., and he has since been engaged in active practice. In the year 1876 he opened one of the most splendid drug stores in central New York, and he is now engaged in dispensing remedies for the various ills that flesh is heir to.

Daniel Ford was born in this town. He is now a section superintendent on the Erie Canal. He was formerly employed on the canal, and subsequent to 1857 was in the contracting and lumber business. His great grandfather, Barney Youngs, was in the Revolutionary war, and his grandfathers, John Ford and John Young, were in the war of 1812.

Chester A. Ford was born in German Flats in 1843. In 1861 he engaged in farming, which business he followed until 1873, since which time he has been engaged in cheese making and farming. He was town constable for 1877.

Peter Freeman, a resident of Mohawk, was born in Stark, N. Y., in 1812, and commenced farming in 1832. His father, Isaac Freeman, located in Stark in 1769, and took up sixty acres of land. The effects of himself and wife were tied up in a pocket handkerchief, but they had health and a determined will, and at their death left a good farm of two hundred and thirty-four acres, to be enjoyed by a family of eleven children. Isaac Freeman was a soldier all through the Revolutionary war. He had one son, Edward, in the war of 1812. There are three of the children now living.

John Gyer was born in this county October 24th, 1856. At the age of sixteen he engaged in the business of teaching and farming, which he has since followed.

B. Gundy was born in Switzerland, in 1837, and came to this country in 1852. From that time until 1874 he was engaged in various kinds of business. January 2nd, 1874, he began the saloon business in Mohawk, but afterward removed to Ilion. He was married in 1869, to Mary Weisbecker. They have one child, Harry, born March 17th, 1870.

Gilbert Green is a native of Danube, N. Y., and was born in 1801. From 1825 till 1872 he was engaged in farming. He now resides in the village of Mohawk, a retired farmer. His uncle, William Green, was in the war of 1812. Mrs. Green's grandfather, Neal McNeal, was a captain in the war of the Revolution.

W. J. Grimes was born in the village of Herkimer, May 6th, 1830. In 1844 he went to Ilion to work at the tinsmith's trade. He worked summers, and attended school during winter seasons until 1846. Since then he has carried on the general tinning business, occasionally having some one in copartnership with him. He was married in 1858, to Miss A. L., daughter of Edward Pelton. His father, Joseph Grimes, was one of the early settlers of Ilion.

S. C. Gillett was born in Litchfield, N. Y., in 1815, on the farm where his father and grandfather were born, lived, and died. It was here that Mr. Gillett commenced farming, and continued it until 1867, when he retired and removed to Ilion. He held the office of justice of the peace from 1859 to 1867, and was postmaster from 1862 till 1867. He was appointed enrolling officer for Litchfield in 1862, and in 1864 was appointed recruiting officer for Herkimer county, under Governor Seymour, and again in 1865 by Governor Fenton for the towns of Russia, Frankfort, Columbia, and German Flats, for obtaining colored troops in Northern Virginia. He spent six months in the south under his last appointment.

G. Grants was born June 24th, 1825. He was a driver on the canal during the season of 1844, then had charge of a canal boat until 1858, when he engaged in the hotel and saloon business until 1864. Since then he has been engaged in the grocery and dry goods business in Mohawk.

Harvey Hakes, a florist by occupation, was born in Little Falls in 1831. He settled in Ilion in 1844, and worked in the Remington armory from 1848 to 1868. Since then he has been engaged in floriculture. He has been school trustee for thirteen years, and trustee of the village of Ilion for the last three years.

Harvey E. Harter was born in Herkimer in 1821. In 1843 he purchased the farm upon which he now resides, and where he is now engaged in farming. His son Theodore was a lieutenant in the Rebellion, and was at the capture of Richmond. He was slightly wounded several times, and was honorably discharged at the close of the war. His grandfather, George F. Harter, was in the war of 1812. His uncle, Nicholas Harter, was a soldier in the war of the Revolution, and died at the age of ninety-nine years. George I. Hills, father of Mrs. H. K. Harter, was in the war of 1812.

Peter Harter was born in Fairfield, N. Y., in 1817, and came to Mohawk in 1826. From that time until 1868 he was engaged on the Erie Canal, sometimes as driver, but most of the time as captain of a canal boat. He was conductor for eight years on the Mohawk and Ilion street railroad. His father, Lawrence Harter, was in the war of 1812.

Mrs. Emma C. Harter is a native of this county, and was born in 1844. She married Henry Harter in 1869. She is a daughter of Chauncy Earl, of this county. She now resides at Mohawk.

Michael D. Hartford was born in Ilion in 1841. He worked at the printing business with George W. Bungay from 1855 to 1857, then worked in Utica, West Winfield and Little Falls until 1861. He served three years in the army, and is now engaged in the Remington armory.

D. D. Hatch was born in Columbia, N. Y., in 1819. He was engaged in farming from 1840 until 1867, when he entered the mercantile business in the village of Mohawk. He is now associated with Charles Tucker in the general grocery trade.

John Horfler was born in Bingen-on-the-Rhine, in Germany, in 1829, came to this country in 1848, and located in Ilion in 1855, where he was engaged in the armory until 1857. Since then he has had contract work, and now is in charge of the Remington sewing machine department.

Richard A. Houghton is a native of Fulton county, N. Y., and was born in 1828. He was engaged in the manufacture of wagons in that county from 1847 until 1862. He then worked in the Ilion armory for two years. He then enlisted and was in the army one year, when he returned to Ilion, where he has worked since in the armory.

John S. Hulin was born in Rensselaer county, N. Y., in 1833. He was engaged in Saratoga, N. Y., as a general builder and stone and brick layer from 1852 to 1862, when he located in Ilion, where he is engaged in the same business. His father, Peter, was in the war of 1812.

A. L. Howell was born in Herkimer in 1824, where he learned the cabinet trade with his brother. In 1845 he opened a cabinet and undertaker's shop in Otsego street, in the village of Mohawk, where he is still in business. His father, William Howell, was a captain in the war of 1812, and died in 1875.

Joseph H. Hubbard was born in Cromwell, Middlesex county, Conn. He learned his trade at Middletown, Conn., where he worked from 1841 to 1845. He then worked in Colt's armory at Hartford until 1855. He worked at Ilion and Chicopee Falls until 1864, when he enlisted and was in the army to the close of the war. He was married in 1849 to Miss Mary E. Cole of Simsbury, Conn. His son, Charles, has been engaged in the furniture business in Ilion since 1877. Both grandfathers, Moses Hubbard and Constance Griswold, were in the Revolutionary war.

William Jackson was born in England, and there he learned the gunsmith's trade. He was sergeant in the 16th Queen's Lancers. Since he came to this country he has been employed in the Remington armory.

William K. Jenne was born in Lenox, Mass., in 1837. From 1855 till 1860 he worked at the machinist trade in Lee, Mass., and in 1861 he located at Ilion, where he has since been employed by the Remingtons, in their armory, type writer and sewing machine works, some of the time as sub-contractor, and as contractor for the manufacture of the Elliott pistol, for several years. Mr. Jenne was the perfecter of the Sholes and Glidden type writer, and is also the inventor of the improved parts of the Remington sewing machine, such as the hemmer, foot presser, braider, feed bar and dog, feed guide, shuttle carrier, and several other small parts, that go to make up a first-class machine. His wife was born in England, in 1836, and came to this country in 1847; they were married in 1859.

Abner H. Jones was born in South Wales, in 1838, where he learned the machinist trade. He worked in England from 1855 to 1857. He then attended a normal school in Wales for two years. He returned to England in 1859, where he worked at gun making until 1863, when he came to this country and worked in the Springfield armory till 1867. He then located in Ilion, where he has since been employed in the tool department of the Ilion armory. He was married in 1872, to Miss Kate E. Fox, of this county. Her grandmother was a daughter of George Herkimer.

Thomas R. Jones was born in Danube, N. Y., in 1837. In 1859 he came to Mohawk, and kept the canal station for the Oswego and Troy Towing Company. Since 1867 he has been engaged in the livery business, both at this place and Herkimer. He also has the present contract for towing the street cars between Herkimer and Mohawk, and Mohawk and Ilion.

J. Johnson was born in Oneida county, in 1840, and came with his parents to this county in 1841. His father, Chauncey Johnson, immediately established a furnace and machine shop at Mohawk, for the manufacture of all kinds of castings and agricultural implements, which he conducted until his decease. Since October, 1877, the business has been

conducted by his son, J. Johnson. He is also a dealer in anthracite and bituminous coal.

Stephen B. Johnson was born in Frankfort, N. Y., in 1822. From 1842 to 1852 he was employed as a clerk in Whitestown, N. Y. He then became one of the firm, and from 1854 to 1859 the firm name was Johnson & Davis. From 1859 to 1862 he was in company with James M. Dygert, of Ilion, in the brewing business. He was canal superintendent for 1874 and 1875. He was sutler of the 148th N. Y. infantry in the Rebellion. He was married in 1849 to Miss Catharine Dygert. His father, David Johnson, was a drummer in the war of 1812. Mrs. Johnson has in her possession an old German Bible that belonged to her great great grandfather. It was twice secreted in Poland to save it from destruction, and once buried in this country to save it from the ruthless hand of the savage.

Henry L. Joy was born in Hampshire county, Mass., in 1819. He was in business in New York city from 1840 until 1845. He was then in the gold mines of California until 1850. He was also in the army from 1862 until the close of the war, when he located in Ilion, where he has since been employed in the Remington Agricultural Works. His father, Cyrus Joy, was in the war of 1812.

Frank Keno was born in France in 1824, where he was a farmer. He came to this county in 1850, and followed blacksmithing for seven years, since which he has been engaged in farming.

Henry C. Keith was born in Springfield, Mass., in November, 1833, and came to Ilion in 1856, where he was employed in the Remington armory until 1873, since which he has been engaged in the boot and shoe trade in that village.

George F. Kirk was born in Canada in 1839, and came with his parents to this country in 1847. He worked as a day laborer until 1863, when he enlisted and was in the army until the close of the war. Returning to Ilion, from 1867 to 1872 he was employed in a wholesale grocery store in Rome, N. Y.; since then he has been employed in the Remington Agricultural Works at Ilion.

George S. Knight was born in Worcester county, Mass., in 1837. He worked in the Winsor armory, Vermont, in 1850 and 1851. From 1854 to 1859 he was employed in an engine shop in Rochester, N. Y., and from that time until 1862 in the armory at New Haven, Conn. In 1862 he located in Ilion, where he has been employed in some department of the Remington works until the present time, excepting two years, during which he was in the eastern States. He was married in 1863 to Miss E. C. Jones.

Tilson Landt was born in Onondaga county, N. Y., in 1838. He worked at blacksmithing from 1860 till 1875. He is the inventor of Landt's temperature churn and spring bed.

James S. Leech was born in Cheltenham, Gloucestershire, England, in 1834, and came to this country in 1849. From 1854 to 1857 he worked at the joiner business, in Watertown, N. Y. He enlisted in 1864 and remained in the army one year, then came to Ilion and worked at the carpenter trade until 1867, since which time he has been foreman of the wood department in the Agricultural Works.

D. J. Leroy was born at New York Mills, N. Y., in 1840, came to Ilion in 1867, and worked in the Remington Agricultural Works until 1870. He is now keeping a general grocery store at Ilion.

Liberty L. Lowell is a native of Lowell, Mass. He was born in 1816, and came to Mohawk in 1825. He worked at the cooper's trade in Chenango county, N. Y., from 1840 to 1843, and then ran a line boat on the Erie Canal between Buffalo and Albany until 1843. At the same time he was engaged in the boot and shoe business and carriage making. He was one year on the ocean and two years in the West Indies. He has held the position of supervisor of German Flats for three terms, 1862, 1863 and 1864.

Amos T. Mason was born in 1831 in the town of German Flats, where he still resides, engaged in agricultural pursuits and the dairy business. His grandfather, Amos Thomas, was in the war of 1812.

Seward Merry, son of Lawrence L. Merry, was born in Mohawk in 1846, and moved with his parents to Ilion in 1853, where he still resides, engaged in the grocery trade under the firm name of Merry & Tuttle. He is also agent for the American Express Company at that place, in which capacity he has served since 1863.

Daniel J. Miller was born in Cortland county, N. Y., in 1852, and came to Herkimer county in 1856. He subsequently commenced work in the armory at Ilion as tool maker, where he was employed in different ca-

pacities for ten years. He then located in Mohawk, where he was instrumental in the organization of a stock company for the manufacture of revolving fire arms, of which he is general manager.

H. H. Mitchell was born in England in 1824, and came to this State in 1847, first locating at Salisbury, where he was employed as a carriage painter until 1856. He then removed to Mohawk, where he has since followed the same business.

William B. Mix was born in the town of Warren, Herkimer county, in June, 1824, where he remained engaged in agricultural pursuits until 1864, when he removed to Mohawk. He is the youngest of twelve children of John Mix, who was born in Sheffield, Mass., in 1773, and came to Herkimer county in his youth, where he was employed at farming until 1798, when, in company with David Golden, he opened a country store, continuing in that business until the close of the war of 1812. He then located on a farm in the town of Columbia, where he remained until his death in 1868.

James Morgan was born in the town of Columbia, Herkimer county, in 1828. He is at present a resident of German Flats, where he is engaged in farming and the dairy business.

Frederick W. Myers was born in Herkimer county in 1835. Since 1861 he has been extensively engaged in farming and the dairy business in German Flats. His grandfather, John Myers, was a soldier of the Revolution.

Henry F. Myers was born in German Flats in 1815. At the age of fifteen he commenced as driver on the canal, following that occupation until 1834, when he was employed as a hand on board a packet boat for five years. He is now the owner of a boat running on the Erie Canal, and is also engaged in farming and dairying. His father, Daniel F., was in the war of 1812, and died in 1832.

J. H. Myers was born in the town of German Flats in 1832, where he was occupied in farm pursuits until 1868, when he turned his attention to the manufacture of brick. At the end of two years he returned to the farm, and has since devoted his time to agriculture and the dairy.

William A. Moyer was born in the town of German Flats in 1850. In 1876 he purchased a saw-mill and is now engaged in the manufacture of lumber and cheese boxes, under the firm name of Moyer & Eckler.

Captain John Mills came to this county about fifty years since with a pack on his back, and took up between three and four hundred acres of land in what was then German Flats, but since has become Columbia. Here he passed the rest of his life, except a few years in Erie county, N. Y.

James M. Mills, his son, was born in Hamburg, Erie county, in 1827, but came to Herkimer county in 1846. He followed the business of a tanner in various places for more than twenty years, then came to Mohawk, where he lives retired.

Albert M. Osgood was born in Ipswich, Mass., in 1843. He was a telegraph operator and post-office clerk from 1857 till 1860. From 1862 till 1863 he was a clerk in the armory at Ilion. Since 1863 he has been a contractor in the armory. In 1867 he married Fanny C. Booth.

Nash R. Osgood was born in New Hampshire in 1833. He followed the trades of carriagemaker and machinist till 1863, when he came to Ilion, N. Y. He has since been engaged in the armory at that place, mostly as a contractor. He has carried on carriage manufacturing since 1874. He was drafted during the Rebellion and paid his commutation. His wife, to whom he was married in 1878, was Angeline Crim, born in Cayuga county, N. Y., in 1837. Her great grandfather, Henry Crim, was wounded in the war of the Revolution.

Martin C. Ostrander was born in Stark, N. Y., in 1844. His grandfather Martin Degarmo was a soldier in the war of 1812. His great grandfather Ostrander was a Revolutionary soldier. Martin was wounded at the battle of Spottsylvania.

De Witt C. Paine was born in German Flats in this county in 1828. He had charge of a steam saw-mill in 1858; then was a clerk in a wholesale drug and grocery store; then engaged in the lumber business on his own account till about 1874. He has held the offices of justice of the peace and under sheriff since that time.

James A. Palmer was born in 1845 in Herkimer village, and removed to German Flats in 1860. He was in the war of the Rebellion from 1863 to 1865. He was a farmer during two years, then became an artisan in the armory at Ilion, where he has since remained. In 1867 he was married to Mary J. West, who was born in Warren, N. Y., in 1841. His grandfather, Bathel Palmer, was in the war of 1812.

John Parsons, machinist, was born in Canada in 1836. He worked at his trade in Palmyra, N. Y., till 1871, except during the time of his enlistment. In that year he went to Lockport, N. Y., in charge of business for the Remingtons. In 1872 he came to Ilion, and worked in the armory till 1875. He has since been a contractor in the agricultural works. In 1859 he married Miss L. L. Acker, a native of Schuyler, N. Y. Her father, Samuel Acker, was a soldier in the war of 1812. Mr. Parsons has been commander of Post Chismore, G. A. R.

Albert N. Pettengill was born in Old Hadley, Mass., in 1837. His wife was a Miss Marsh, born in the same town in 1838. They settled in the village of Mohawk, N. Y., in 1861. He is a gunsmith. Mrs. Pettengill's grandfather, James Barnum, a cousin to P. T. Barnum, was with Commodore Perry in the battle of Lake Erie. Mrs. Pettengill had three brothers in the late civil war. The youngest enlisted at the age of fourteen and was discharged at eighteen. He took part in thirty-three battles and skirmishes.

Nathaniel Post was born in Delaware county, N. Y., in 1829. Except about five years spent in California and three in the late civil war, he has worked in various places at the business of a carpenter and joiner till 1865, when he came to Ilion, N. Y., where he has been a carriage manufacturer and an artisan in the armory. In 1865 he married Miss N. A. Allison, who was born in 1836. His grandfather, Daniel Post, was a Revolutionary soldier. His grandfather on his mother's side was in the war of 1812. He died at the age of ninety-four.

John V. Quackenbush was born in 1833 in Montgomery county, N. Y. He was a miner in California from 1851 till 1858. He was then in the mercantile business at Mohawk, N. Y., till 1866. Since then he has been a general contractor.

John R. Pelton came to Boston, Mass., in 1635. His lineal descendants were: second, Samuel; third, John; fourth, Johnson; fifth, Seth, who died in Litchfield, N. Y.; sixth, Edmond, who died in Ilion; seventh, John R., the subject of this sketch, born in 1845; eighth, Frank E. Pelton, his only son, born October 18th, 1875. John R. has been an artisan in the armory at Ilion since 1860. In 1870 he married Florence M. Caswell, a native of this county.

Gaylord Petrie was born in Columbia, N. Y., in 1818. He has been a grocer at Mohawk since 1848. His father, George Petrie, was a sergeant in the war of 1812. His grandfather, Joseph, came from Germany at an early day. He was in the war of the Revolution. He died in 1823 at the age of 83. Jacob Petrie, his father, was killed in the Revolution.

John W. Penny was born in Oneida county, N. Y., in 1839. He worked in a cotton factory from 1852 till 1857; since then he has been an artisan in the armory at Ilion, except about four years in the war of the Rebellion.

William H. Petrie was born at Little Falls, N. Y., in 1821. He carried on the business of harness-making in Stark, N. Y., from 1842 till 1857, when he removed to Mohawk, N. Y., where he has since been engaged in the same business.

Warren Ranney was born in the village of Mohawk, September 3d, 1846, where his early manhood, until 1869, was employed at the jewelry trade, after which he was engaged for two years in the Remington sewing machine works. After nearly a year spent in Illinois, he formed a copartnership with his brother, H. H. Ranney, which firm are now carrying on a general repair shop in both wood and iron. They are also the manufacturers of a dustless ash sifter, and a spirit level and plumber combined. His father, Hiram Ranney, was born in Oneida county in 1805, and died at Mohawk in 1878.

Charles Rathbone was born in Little Falls in 1843. He enlisted as corporal in Company K, 2nd New York light artillery, October 9th, 1861, and was promoted to sergeant in 1862. He participated in the battles of second Bull Run, Spottsylvania, Hanover Court-house, Cold Harbor, and was wounded in the face, losing his right eye, in the second day's fight before Petersburg. He was discharged December 4th, 1864, after which he located at Ilion and was employed in the armory at that place until 1866, since which time he has been employed as moulder in the Remington Agricultural Works.

John A. Rasbach, jr., was born in the village of Herkimer in 1839, and removed with his parents to Ilion in 1852, where he has since resided. He was engaged in the flour, feed and coal trade from 1862 until 1867. In 1870 he erected the building which he has since occupied in company with his father-in-law, Egbert Owen, as a meat market. The latter was

born in Dutchess county, N. Y., in 1812, and came to Herkimer county in 1838.

George O. Rasbach was born in the town of Herkimer, in 1846, and came to Ilion with his father's family in 1852. He commenced the study of law in 1871, first with his father, John A. Rasbach, and afterward with Thomas Richardson, Esq., of Ilion, in whose office he still remains in the practice of his profession. He was admitted to the bar in 1875. He was married in 1870 to Caroline M. Roney, who was born in Birmingham, England, in 1853, and came to this country in 1864.

C. Remington was born in 1849, in the village of Ilion, where he still resides. He is employed as book-keeper in the Remington armory office. His father, Samuel Remington, is president of the Ilion armory and agricultural works.

Thomas Richardson was born in England in 1830, where he was employed in the mercantile and manufacturing business until 1853, when he emigrated to this State, and was for several years engaged in teaching in Montgomery and Herkimer counties, at the same time devoting a portion of his time to the study of law. He was admitted to the bar in 1861, and commenced practice at Frankfort. In 1864 he located at Ilion, where he still continues the practice of his profession. From 1864 to 1866 he was superintendent of the internal revenue collector's office of L. L. Merry, collector for the 20th district of this State.

Thomas G. Roberts was born in the northern part of Wales. In his early manhood he followed the business of a machinist in London, England. In 1852 he came to this State, working at his trade in Geneva, Canandaigua, Seneca Falls and other places, until 1863, when he located at Ilion, and was employed as tool maker in the Ilion armory till 1870, since which time he has been engaged as sub-contractor in the same works.

Edmond Roche was born in England, in 1838, and emigrated to this country in 1842 with his parents, who took passage at New York on the line boat "Knickerbocker" and came up the Erie Canal to what is now Ilion, where they located. Mr. Roche has been employed as clerk in the Remington works since 1861. He was married in 1862 to Margaret Carmody, a native of Troy. His father, John Roche, opened a merchant tailoring establishment at Ilion in 1842 and continued in the business until 1874.

Humphrey G. Root was born in Washington county, N. Y., in 1809, and located in the village of Mohawk in the fall of 1831, where he at once engaged in the commission and forwarding business in company with his brother Elias Root. He has served as justice of the peace at Mohawk for twelve years, was elected member of Assembly in the fall of 1849 and was employed in the United States treasury department under General Spinner for several years. He has also held the offices of canal superintendent and county superintendent of the poor. He is one of the oldest living residents of Mohawk. His father, John Root, was a soldier in the war of 1812, and his grandfather, Asabel Root, participated in the Revolutionary war and was wounded at the battle of Stony Point.

James B. Rafter was born in Schenectady, in 1842, and came to Herkimer county with his parents in 1844. In 1867 he commenced the study of law with S. S. Morgan, Esq., of West Winfield, and was admitted to the bar and began the practice of his profession in company with his tutor in 1868. He is at present located at Mohawk, where he continues the law business.

Lyman C. Root was born in St. Lawrence county in 1840, where his minority was spent at carriage making with his father, C. O. Root. At the age of twenty-one he went to St. Johnsville, Montgomery county, and was employed in farming for two years, after which he spent one year in the West in the lumber business. He then returned to St. Johnsville, and from 1869 until 1874 was engaged with his father-in-law, M. Quimby, in the breeding of bees. In 1874 he removed to the town of German Flats near the village of Mohawk, where he still resides, engaged exclusively in the raising and keeping of bees.

Albert M. Ross was born in the town of Newport, January 28th, 1835. In 1858 he went to California, and spent three years in the mines, then returned to this county and located at Ilion, where he has since been employed in the Remington Agricultural Works, first as foreman, then as assistant superintendent, and since 1867 as superintendent. He was elected supervisor of German Flats in 1872, 1873 and 1878.

John V. Schmidt was born in Saxony, Germany, in 1837, where he served an apprenticeship at gun-making. In 1857 he emigrated to this

country, residing one year in Baltimore, Maryland, and six years in Ohio. In 1861 he located at Ilion, where he was for two years employed in the Remington armory by the day, since which time he has been engaged as sub-contractor in the same works. He is at present one of the trustees of Ilion village.

Floyd C. Shepard was born in the town of Exeter, Otsego county, N. Y., in 1824. He was engaged in mercantile business in Richfield from 1843 until 1856, when he removed to Ilion and became teller of the Bank of Ilion, and in 1859 was appointed cashier of the same bank, serving in that capacity until 1866, since which time he has been connected with E. Remington & Sons in the manufacture of arms. He was elected treasurer of Herkimer county in 1863, and has held the office of village trustee most of the time since his location at Ilion.

Halsey B. Sherwood was born at Yonkers, New York, in 1838. In his youth he was bound out to a family in Connecticut, whom he served until seventeen years old, then went to Canton, Connecticut, and was employed in an ax factory until April, 1861, when he enlisted in Company K, 2nd regiment Connecticut volunteers, participated in the first battle of Bull Run and was discharged August 7th, 1861. He located in Ilion in 1862, and was engaged in the Ilion armory on contracts in the bayonet department until 1877. He was married to Miss C. A. Newhouse in 1863.

Charles H. Shoemaker was born in the town of German Flats in 1847, where he still resides, engaged in the carpenter and joiner business, which trade he has followed since 1869.

Daniel D. Shoemaker was born in the town of German Flats August 6th, 1826. He commenced working at the carpenter and joiner's trade in 1847, following that business exclusively until 1860, since which he has devoted most of his time to farming and the dairy.

John S. Shoemaker was born in the town of German Flats in 1804. He has continued a life-long resident of the town, and since 1831 has been constantly engaged in agriculture and the dairy business. He was at one time captain of a rifle company in this county, and has held the offices of assessor and highway commissioner of his town several times. His father, Christopher Shoemaker, was in the Revolutionary war, and engaged in skirmishes at Fort Herkimer.

Nicholas Shoemaker was born in the town of Columbia, Herkimer county, in 1844. From 1862 until 1864 he was employed as freight conductor on the N. Y. Central railroad, after which he turned his attention to farming and speculating, which he still continues in the town of German Flats. His grandfather, Nicholas Shoemaker, was a major in the war of 1812.

Samuel W. Skinner was born in Westmoreland, N. H., in 1840. He commenced working in the Springfield armory in 1862, and for a time was employed as inspector of arms at Norfolk and Hartford, Conn., after which he was engaged as contractor of firearms for one year in New York city. In 1864 he removed to Ilion, where he became connected with the Ilion armory, working under contract in the gun barrel department. His grandfather, Timothy Skinner, was a soldier in the Revolution. His lineal descent can be traced direct from Sir Robert Skinner, who accompanied William the Conqueror from Normandy to England, and assisted in subduing that country and removing it from Saxon rule.

Josiah Shull was born in the town of Danube, Herkimer county, in 1820. In 1844 he engaged in farming and dairying, following the same until 1872. He is also a practical surveyor, having been employed in it since his early manhood, and now devotes his time exclusively to business pertaining to that profession. He was elected member of Assembly in the fall of 1861, and held the office for four terms. He is a great grandson of Colonel Jacob G. Klock, who commanded a regiment at the battle of Oriskany.

S. O. Smith was born in the town of German Flats in 1820. He was for a time employed in farming with his brother, after which he was engaged in the butcher business in the town of Columbia. In 1848 he removed to Mohawk, where he opened a meat market, which he still continues to keep.

Hiram Smith, at present a resident of Mohawk, was born in Orange county, N. Y., in 1795. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, for which services he received a land warrant and has latterly drawn a pension of eight dollars per month.

C. L. Spencer was born in the village of Mohawk, in 1848, where in 1874 he constructed a green house and began the business of florist, which he still continues. His father, Horace Spencer, by occupation a carpen-

ter and joiner, was born in Cooperstown, Otsego county, in 1820, and came to Mohawk in 1830, where he still resides.

Ezekiel Spencer was born in Somers county, Conn., and came to Mohawk in 1827, where, the following year, he commenced the manufacture of carriages and sleighs, continuing this business until 1844, since which time he has been engaged in agricultural pursuits. He has held the office of president of the village of Mohawk several times, and was elected supervisor of German Flats in 1857, 1858 and 1859. He also held the position of paymaster under Colonel Dygert, and adjutant under Colonel Champion in the State militia. A portion of the house now occupied by Mr. Spencer was erected over one hundred years ago, and was originally known as the old Shoemaker tavern. It is said that General Washington was once a guest at this house during the Revolution. An old negro woman named Soir, once a slave and living to the age of one hundred and twenty years, lies buried in the old Shoemaker burying ground on this farm. Mr. Spencer's father, Ezekiel, was a captain of a company of troopers in the war of 1812.

Jacob W. Spinner was born in the town of Herkimer, in 1808. He commenced business as a blacksmith in 1830, but in 1835 he changed his occupation to that of house painting. He at present resides at the village of Mohawk, occupying and having the charge of the residence and grounds of his brother, General F. E. Spinner.

Catharine Starling was born at Fort Herkimer January 27th, 1794, and has been a resident of the village of Mohawk since 1817. Her husband, Adam Starling, was in the war of 1812, and her grandfather, Augustus Hess, was killed by the Indians near Fort Herkimer in July, 1782, and his buildings destroyed by fire.

Peter H. Steel was born on the farm which he now occupies in the town of German Flats, in 1844. This place was also the home of his father, Peter Steel, and his grandfather, Randolph Steel, and the first frame house in the vicinity was erected on this farm about 1802. Randolph Steel was a soldier of the Revolution.

Matthew H. Sterling was born in Delaware county, N. Y., in 1841, and came to Herkimer county with his parents in 1842. In 1867 he commenced the butcher's business, dealing in meats at wholesale, and in 1870 he opened a meat market at the village of Ilion which he still continues to operate. He is at present one of the village trustees of Ilion.

Byron A. Stone was born in Wilmington, Vt., in 1848, and located at Mohawk in 1872, where he still resides. He began business in 1869 as traveling agent for Charles Ames, of South Deerfield, Mass., manufacturer and wholesale dealer in pocket books; and still remains in his employ.

Fred H. Swanker, of Ilion, a blacksmith by trade, was born in Germany in 1855, and came to this country in 1875. His father, also a blacksmith, died in 1878. His mother, whose maiden name was Christina Rodard, came to this country in 1876. She is still living in Schenectady.

Samuel R. Swift was born in Little Falls in 1825. He was a school teacher from 1846 to 1850. Since then he has been a farmer and dairyman till 1877, when he retired. He was elected magistrate in 1873.

M. D. Tallman was born in Bridewater, Oneida county, N. Y., in 1840. He is an iron molder, and has been engaged in that capacity in the Remington works. He married Miss Hattie Spore in 1861.

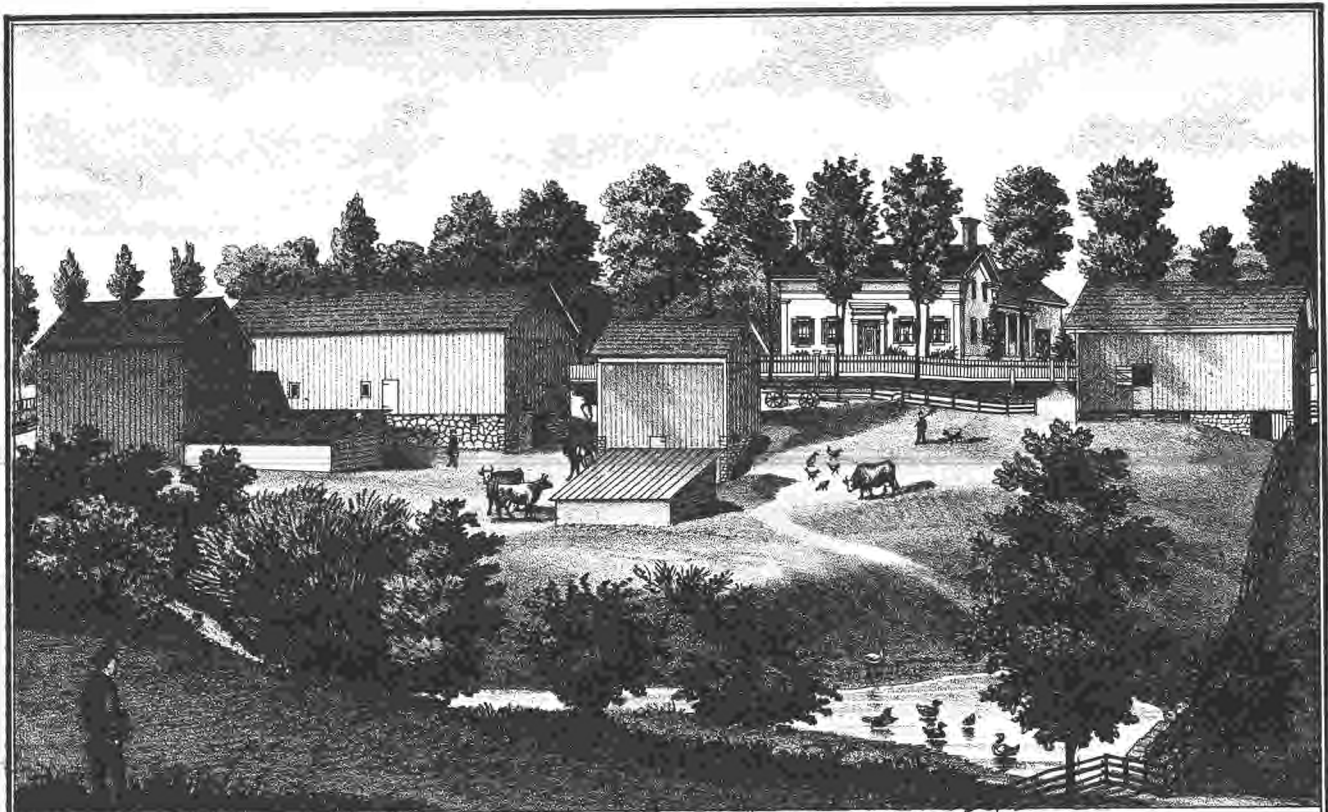
Charles B. Taylor was born in 1837 in Mohawk, N. Y. He worked as a printer with C. C. Witherstine and Robert Earl till 1871, except about four years spent in the army. Since 1871 he has worked in the Ilion *Citizen* office.

Joseph Taylor was born in Dutchess county, N. Y., in 1838. He was a soldier through the war of the Rebellion. In 1866 he came to Ilion, and has since worked in the stocking department of the Remington armory.

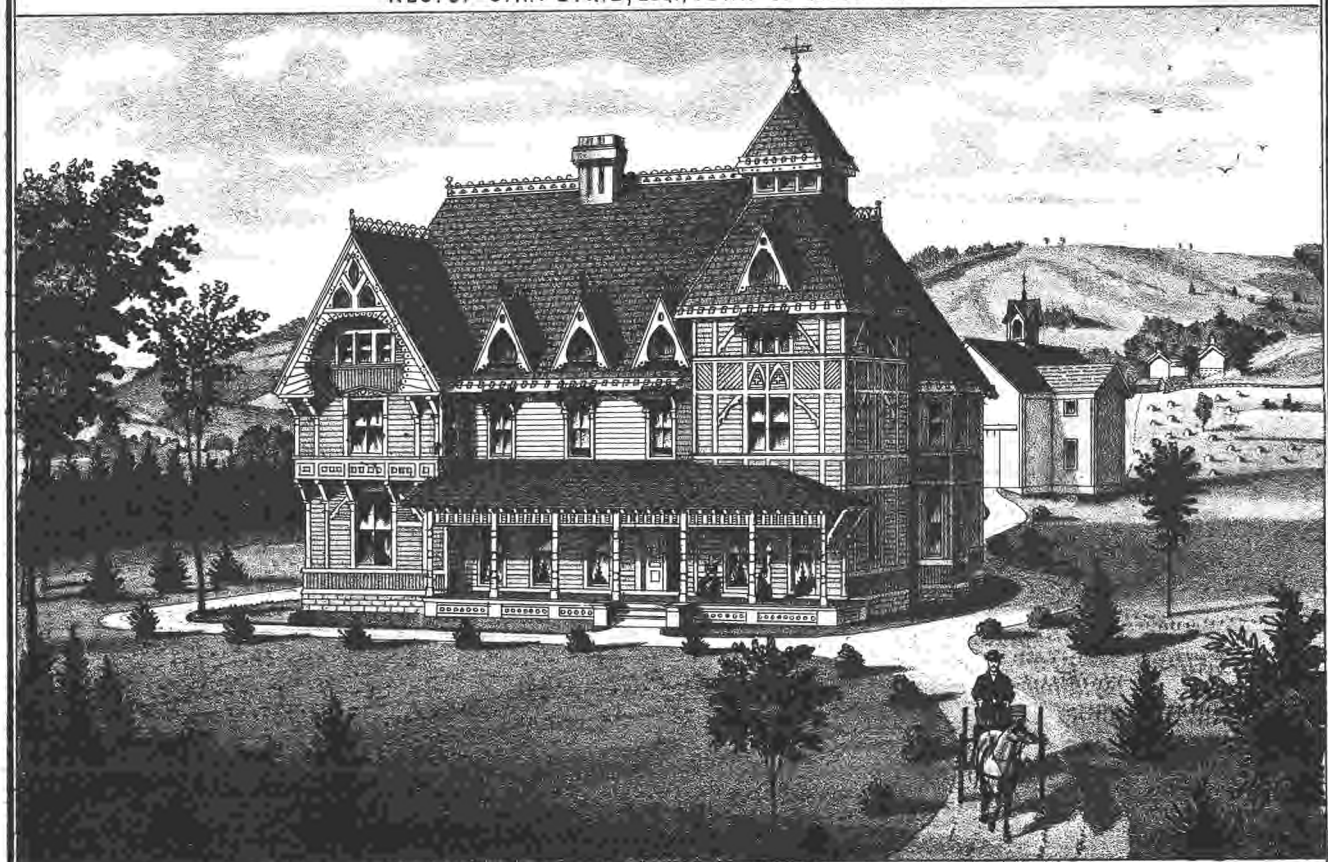
John F. Thomas was born in Jordanville, Warren, N. Y., in 1834. In 1849 he began work for the Remingtons as an apprentice, and since 1866 he has been a master mechanic for the same firm. He was one of the trustees of Ilion in 1861. In 1856 he married Miss Lydia Ann McClesney, a native of Little Falls. Her grandfather, P. P. Bellinger, was in the war of the Revolution.

Joseph Tubman was born at Little Falls in 1846. Since 1866 he has been a shoemaker at Little Falls, Utica, and Ilion, where he carries on the business at present. In 1874 he married Miss Mary Jane Gray, a native of Oneida, N. Y.

Daniel H. Tuttle was born in German Flats, N. Y., in 1855. He has been a farmer since 1875. In 1874 he married Sarah Bellinger. They have one daughter, Clara, born March 1st, 1877.



RES. OF J. H. PETRIE, ESQ., TOWN OF HERKIMER.



RES. OF HON. W. MILLER, HERKIMER, N. Y.



JOHN D. SPINNER.



Mrs. MARY M. F. SPINNER.



Rev. JOHN P. SPINNER.



Farm of JOHN D. SPINNER, NORTH ILION.



Res. of J. D. SPINNER, Cor. PROSPECT AND MOHAWK STS., HERKIMER, N. Y.

M. H. Tuttle was born in 1829 in the town of Salisbury, Herkimer county, N. Y. He came to Mohawk in 1842, and since 1852 he has carried on the business of a butcher there. His great grandfather and two brothers came to this country together.

Jerome B. Tuttle was born in Manheim, N. Y., in 1833. He came to German Flats in 1852, and commenced farming on his own account in 1854. He is now a farmer and dairyman, and he also makes the keeping of bees a specialty. Mrs. Tuttle's grandfather, Abraham Scott, was a soldier in the Revolution, and received a wound in the knee which crippled him for life. His wife saved herself from being killed or starved by hiding during each day by the side of a log under the leaves, and coming out of her place of concealment at night and milking their cow. This she continued till she could return to her home in safety.

Freeman L. Twiss was born in Auburn, Mass., in 1844, and commenced as a machinist in Worcester in that State. In 1864 he settled in Ilion, where he has since been engaged in the armory, working during the last five years by contract. His grandfather, Anson Nelson, was in the war of 1812.

George W. Vanalstyn was born at Seneca Falls, N. Y., in 1837. In 1865 he came to Ilion, where he kept a vegetable and meat market till 1872. Since then he has been a clerk for Merry & Tuttle, in the same village.

G. Vanslyke was born in Danube, Herkimer county, N. Y., in 1854. He became a farmer at the age of twenty-one and he is now engaged in the same business on the farm where his father died, in the town of German Flats.

Frederick U. Weller was born at Newport in this county in 1819. He has been a grocer, a mail contractor, a stage proprietor, a hotel and livery stable keeper, and a shoe and leather merchant. In 1857 he retired from business, and he has since resided in Mohawk, N. Y. He married Ellen Spencer in 1842. His father, Israel Weller, was a soldier in the war of 1812. His mother is still living at the age of eighty-four. His grandfather, Uriah Hawkins, was a commissioned officer in the Revolution.

H. G. Whitney was born in the town of German Flats, N. Y., in 1836. He was a farmer from 1863 to 1866, since which he has been engaged in farming and livery stable keeping.

H. P. Whitney was born in German Flats, N. Y., in 1833. He was a teacher during eleven years. Since 1862 he has been two years a grocer, one year a livery stable keeper and the balance of the time an artisan in the armory. His grandfather, Henry Getman, was in the war of 1812.

M. P. Whitney was born in German Flats in 1838. He has been a truckman, a livery stable keeper, a horse merchant and an armory artisan in Ilion. He has also worked in the Colt armory in Connecticut, and has worked on street railroad bell punches. He was in the army four years during the Rebellion. He holds the position of commander of Chismore Post, G. A. R.

Giles Walker was born in Herkimer county, N. Y., in 1822. He has through life been a farmer. His grandfather Walker was in the war of the Revolution, and one of a party of three who made prisoners of three times their number of Tories, who proved to be men of their neighborhood disguised.

Samuel N. Ward was born in 1824 in Middletown, Conn. He came to Ilion in 1867, and was in the agricultural works till 1871. Since then he has been in the armory, where he has had charge of the tool forging department. In 1848 he married Marietta C. Camwell, a native of Middletown, Conn. His grandfather, William Ward, was in the war of the Revolution.

Frederic T. Ward was born in England in 1849, and came to this country with his parents in 1856. He worked in an armory in Connecticut, and afterwards at the Remington armory. He is the patentee of an iron ribbed spirit level and plumber. His father was born in England in 1820, and came to this country in 1856. He is a stone mason.

Henry J. Warner was born in Mohawk, N. Y., in 1844. He was in the service of W. W. Benton, of Ilion, from 1860 till 1871, except while serving in the navy. He enlisted August 18th, 1864, on the U. S. ship "Ino." He was discharged July 16th, 1865.

John Williams was born in Wales in 1838. He came to America in 1852, and to Ilion in 1869. Since that time he has been an engineer in the Remington Agricultural Works, except two years service in the army during the Rebellion. In 1866 he married Miss Sarah Rowland, a native of England.

Besides the foregoing might be mentioned the Messrs. Remington, John Brown, J. E. Casey, M. D., Thomas Cunningham, William Cristman, jr., Rev. A. E. Corse, editor of the *Ilion Citizen*, D. T. Dority, J. M. Dygert, J. W. Frank, Martin Eckert, John H. Howard, John F. Hosh, Messrs. Rich & Tucker, W. C. Squire, W. Starling & Company, Franklin Tuttle, H. M. Tillinghast, Alanson Wright and H. M. Wood.

TOWN OF HERKIMER.

A. B. ELY.

A. B. Ely was born in Connecticut in 1835. He is a machinist by occupation, and is now engaged in farming near the Ilion railroad depot, pleasantly located, having a very fine residence and surroundings. He was married in 1856 to Mary E. Snow. They have five children, all living, viz.: Charles, Arthur, Herbert, Alice and Raymond. His grandfather was in the Revolutionary war.

HAVILAND & GUNN.

George P. Gunn, of the firm of Haviland & Gunn, was born in Tioga county, Pa., in 1828, and is a gunsmith by trade. He is now engaged in the manufacture of air guns, at the Ilion depot, on the New York Central railroad.

Benjamin Haviland, senior member of this firm, was born in Greene county, N. Y., in 1823. From 1851 to 1858 he was engaged in the grocery and commission business, and for ten years was in the freighting business in New York.

WILLIAM F. HARVEY.

William F. Harvey was born in Onondaga county, N. Y., in 1822, and came with his parents to this county in 1823. From 1843 to 1868 he was engaged in farming, and since then has been a lumber dealer and builder. His grandfather, Joel Harvey, located on Hasenclever hill, when he could have purchased land where the city of Utica now stands at the same price per acre. His father was in the war of 1812. His mother was killed on the canal while journeying from Onondaga to this place, by her head coming in contact with a canal bridge, this being the first accident on the Erie Canal that resulted in death.

G. D. LONGSHORE.

Gideon D. Longshore was born in Fort Plain, N. Y., in 1840, and located in the village of Herkimer in 1866, where he engaged in the millinery and fancy dry goods and ladies' furnishing business quite extensively. Mrs. Longshore's father died while in the service of the United States, in the late war.

HENRY MCNEAL.

Henry McNeal was born in Danube, N. Y., in 1817. He worked at the carpenter and joiner business from 1839 to 1856. He has been engaged most of the time since then in agricultural pursuits. His grandfather was a native of Ireland, and a captain in the Revolution. His father, Neal McNeal, was in the war of 1812.

J. H. PETRIE.

J. H. Petrie was born on the farm where he now resides, in 1823. He was married November 17th, 1852, to Jemima, daughter of Jacob Woolaber, of Manheim, N. Y. Their children are Oliver and Henry Petrie. Since 1850 Mr. Petrie has been quite an extensive farmer. His grandfather, William Petrie, was in the Revolutionary war.

W. H. PROWSE.

W. H. Prowse was born in Troy, N. Y., in 1842. In 1864 he engaged in the grocery trade, and since 1872 has been a general dealer in drugs, medicines, groceries and crockery ware. His store is located on Main street, in the village of Herkimer.

HENRY M. QUACKENBUSH.

Henry M. Quackenbush was born in the village of Herkimer April 27th, 1847, and married October 14th, 1871, to Emma E. Wood. He is a prac-

tical gun maker, and worked at the business several years in the Remington armory at Ilion. He is now engaged in the manufacture of air guns and pistols. He commenced business for himself in the spring of 1871. For a description and history of his works see page 149.

JOHN D. SPINNER.

John D. Spinner, son of Rev. J. P. Spinner, was born in the village of Mohawk, in 1803. He worked at tanning from 1820 to 1832, when he engaged in the produce business, transporting it by canal to New York and other points. From 1836 to the present time he has been engaged in farming, except the year 1847, when he had a contract on the Central railroad. He was president of the village of Herkimer for the years 1872 and 1873.

Theodore Allman, proprietor of the Allman House, the large brick hotel near the depot in Herkimer village, was born in Switzerland in 1838, and came to this country in 1852. He was engaged in the saloon business until 1866, when he became a hotel keeper. His hotel was burned out, and he built the present one in 1875.

Jasper M. Ausman was born in Lewis county, N. Y., in 1844, and came to Herkimer in 1849. He was engaged in farming from 1864 to 1869, and from that time to 1875 as a machinist, since which he has been employed in carriage making and blacksmithing. His grandfather was in the war of 1812. He has held the offices of overseer of the poor and trustee of the village of Herkimer.

C. L. Avery was born in Sullivan county, N. Y., in 1835. He was engaged for a short time in the mercantile business in Jefferson county, and since 1872 has been in the same business in the village of Herkimer.

Olin Austin was born in German Flats in 1851. He was married February 5th, 1872, to Miss Ellen Shell, daughter of Peter Shell. Mr. Austin is a farmer by occupation.

Charles Barse was born in the village of Herkimer in 1837. He has been engaged during life in different kinds of business—three years as gunsmith and the same time as carpenter and joiner, lumber dealer and jobber. He was commissioner of highways in 1871. His grandfather Barse was at the battle of Oriskany.

Chauncey Baum was born in this town in 1834. He was married in 1858 to Lucinda Baum, since which time he has been engaged in farming. They have two children now living, Alice M. and Charles D. Henry P. Baum, the father of Mrs. Baum, was in the war of 1812.

H. H. Bellinger is a native of Herkimer village, and was born in 1831 on the farm now occupied by him. He was in the flour and grist mill business from 1854 to 1858, from that time to 1861 in the express business, and is now engaged as a dairy farmer. He enlisted August 30th, 1862, in Company A, 152nd N. Y. infantry, and was discharged July 15th, 1865. His father, P. P. Bellinger, was an orderly sergeant in 1812.

Clinton Beckwith is a native of Troy, N. Y., and was born in 1846. He came to this county in 1867, and engaged in the marble and engineering business until 1873, since which time he has been occupied as a contractor on public works. He enlisted November 15th, 1861, in Company K, 91st N. Y. infantry, and was discharged May 7th, 1862. He re-enlisted June 30th, 1862, in Company B, 121st N. Y. infantry, and was in thirty-seven battles and skirmishes, and was discharged July 6th, 1865. He has been supervisor of the town, and president of the village of Herkimer.

William Benchley was born in Fairfield, N. Y., in 1818, and located in the village of Herkimer in 1840. Since 1843 he has been working as a carpenter and builder, and since 1873 has also served as court crier. His father, David Benchley, was in the battle of Bunker Hill, and came to this county in 1798. He was a tailor by trade, and William has in his possession the queer looking old shears his father used while tailoring so long ago. Mr. Benchley's mother was a niece of General Israel Putnam. Mrs. Benchley's father was in the war of 1812.

Edward A. Benchley, son of William Benchley, enlisted in Company K, 2nd N. Y. artillery, December 9th, 1861, and was discharged January 1st, 1864.

A. S. Brush was born in Rockland county, N. Y., in 1850, and came to Herkimer county in 1875, where he engaged as book-keeper and financier for H. M. Quackenbush's air gun manufactory.

Edward A. Brown was born in Turin, Lewis county, N. Y., October 30th, 1848. He studied law with his father, and after two years practice

in Turin became one of the firm of Earl, Smith & Brown, of Herkimer. January 1st, 1876, he opened business in his own name. His father was for several years judge of Lewis county, and was a member of the constitutional convention in 1867. His grandfather, Caleb Lyon, was one of the pioneers of Lewis county, the originator of the Black River Canal, and member of Assembly in 1824.

William Bucklin is a native of this town and was born August 13th, 1810. He was married in 1832 to Sarah, daughter of M. Small. They have two children living, Amanda and Sarah. Mr. Bucklin's brother Francis was a lieutenant in the war of 1812.

Joseph Bushnell, son of Joshua and Zuba Bushnell, was born in Fairfield in 1807. He was married in 1830 to Samantha Lawton, who died at the age of thirty-two years, leaving him two children. He was again married, to Jane E., daughter of William Rathbun, of Newport. They have seven children. His parents were married at the age of eighteen years, and located in Fairfield in 1795. Mr. B. is a farmer.

T. C. Charles is a native of New York city, where he was born in 1836. He came to this county in 1857, and was engaged in the stage and livery business until 1863, when he went to Wisconsin and was employed in rail-roading until 1868. He then turned his attention to farming in Minnesota until 1873, when he was elected a member of the State Legislature and served one term. He then became a commercial agent, and in the spring of 1876 located at the village of Herkimer, where he is engaged in a meat market and grocery store.

Dr. C. Chatfield was born in Fairfield, N. Y., in 1817, and studied dentistry with Dr. William Mather, M. D. In 1843 he opened an office for dentistry in the village of Herkimer. His father, Asa Chatfield, was a captain in the war of 1812. Dr. Chatfield has an old powder horn, given to his grandfather by a comrade in the Revolutionary war, for standing sentry for him. There is engraved upon it, "Cornelius Chatfield," also a view of old Fort Stanwix, with its sentries.

H. A. Deimel was born in Germany in 1828, and began business as a grain dealer in that country. He came to America in 1854, and engaged in the grocery trade. In 1861 he entered the lumber business, and at different times has been connected with other parties in the trade. He is at present the head of the firm of Deimel & Snell.

Daniel O. Dodge, deceased, was born in this county in 1825, and was a farmer by occupation. He was married August 2nd, 1847, to Harriet Kirby. Three of their children are living—Richard K., Daniel W., and Hattie M. Mr. Dodge enlisted in the 34th N. Y. infantry, Company G, and re-enlisted in the 16th N. Y. heavy artillery, from which he was discharged August 21st, 1865. He died from disease contracted while in the service of the United States, and in the line of his duty.

W. H. Eaton was born in Iona, Mich., and came to this county in 1852. His principal occupation for the last four years has been that of under sheriff, and keeper of the Herkimer county jail. His father, Volney Eaton, was elected sheriff of this county in 1873. His grandfather, P. Eaton, was in the war of 1812. W. H. Eaton was a private in the 44th N. Y. infantry, or Ellsworth Zouaves, and commissioned lieutenant in the 28th U. S. colored troops.

Hon. Robert Earl was born in 1824 in the town of Herkimer. He graduated at Union College in 1845, and taught the Herkimer Academy to 1847. While teaching and afterward he read law, and in 1848 he was admitted to the bar and commenced the practice of law with his brother Samuel Earl, in the village of Herkimer, which he continued up to 1870. He was also editor and publisher of the *Herkimer County Democrat* for a term of years. He was elected supervisor of the town of Herkimer in 1849 and again in 1860. In the fall of 1855 he was elected county judge and surrogate for four years, and in the fall of 1869 judge of the Court of Appeals. He held the office of chief judge of that court till July, 1870, when the new Court of Appeals came into existence by an amendment of the constitution, and thereafter for five years was commissioner of appeals. He received the degree of LL. D. from Union College in 1874. In November, 1875, he was appointed judge of the Court of Appeals by Governor Tilden to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Judge Grover, and held under that appointment till 1877. In the fall of 1876 he was again elected judge of the Court of Appeals for the full term of fourteen years, and is now serving that term. Judge Earl was married in 1852 to Miss Juliett Wilkerson, daughter of H. J. Wilkerson, of Richfield Springs.

J. L. Farrington was born in this town in 1833, and was married in 1853 to Anna M. Warner, who subsequently died. He was married in 1876 to

Belle Deboe. They have one child, Leon J. Farrington. Mr. Farrington has been engaged in farming since 1853.

William B. Fenner was born in Fairfield, N. Y., in 1822. He was married in 1851 to Eliza A. Wood. They have one child, William D. Mr. F. has been engaged in farming since 1843. His father, Nathan Fenner, was born in Fairfield, and died at the age of seventy-one years. His wife, whose maiden name was Hartie Brown, is still living, aged seventy-seven years. His grandfather, Daniel, settled in Fairfield in 1795.

Charles J. Fox, son of Jabez Fox, and now proprietor of the Waverly House, on Main street, in the village of Herkimer, was born at Little Falls in 1819. His father was in the war of 1812. At the close of the war he located at Herkimer, and was elected clerk of this county, which office he held until his death, in 1825.

Lafayette J. Folts, son-in-law of Mrs. Jane L. Lawton, was born in Herkimer in 1835. He superintended his father's farm from 1858 to 1862, since which time he has conducted it in his own name. He has occupied responsible positions, such as those of assessor, and member of the board of education. His grandfather, M. Folts, was the first clerk of Herkimer, and was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. His maternal grandfather, E. Cole, was a captain in the war of the Revolution, and at the battle of Bunker Hill, and his father, Peter M. Folts, was in the war of 1812.

A. M. Gray was born in Montgomery county, N. Y., in 1815, and came to this county in 1832. From 1836 to 1844 he was engaged in the mercantile business, and from 1844 to 1848 was railroad ticket and freight agent. Since then he has been employed in dairy farming. He is secretary and treasurer of the Herkimer cheese factory. His father, Adam A. Gray, was a lieutenant in the war of 1812. His great uncle, Nicholas Gray, was killed at Oriskany. Mrs. Gray's great grandfather, J. Dockstader, was one of the pioneers in this county, obtaining his land (upon which A. M. Gray now lives) by grant direct from King George II., in 1725, and it has remained in the hands of that family, having been deeded in 1854 to Nancy Dockstader, wife of A. M. Gray.

Hon. Ezra Graves, son of John Graves, was born in Russia, N. Y., in 1803, and was married in 1825 to Maria Card. In 1827 he, with others, founded the village of Florence, Oneida county. In 1832 he commenced the study of law with S. L. Ford, and in 1835 was admitted to practice in all the courts of this State. In 1845 he was appointed judge of the county, and in 1847 elected judge by the people. In 1872 he was elected inspector of State prisons by the Republicans of the State, and under his administration many reforms were introduced and carried into effect in those institutions.

George Graves, M. D., son of Judge Graves, was born in the village of Herkimer in 1848, and graduated from the Buffalo Medical College and commenced the practice of medicine in Ilion in 1870. In 1873 he removed to the village of Herkimer, where he is at present enjoying a lucrative practice, and is also United States examining surgeon for the examination of persons drawing invalid pensions.

Zenas Greene, son of John L. Greene, was born in Danube, N. Y., in 1811, and was married in 1833 to Ann Herkimer, grand niece of General Nicholas Herkimer. He was elected clerk of this county in 1862 and held the office two terms. His father was born on Long Island, N. Y., in 1772. His grandfather located in Danube in 1796.

Gray & Stimson, life and fire insurance agents, Main street, Herkimer, commenced business in February, 1875. F. A. Gray is a native of this county. W. G. Stimson was born in German Flats, N. Y., in 1844.

J. W. Harter, a farmer by occupation, and a descendant of one of the pioneers of this county, was born in Herkimer in 1828. His great grandfather suffered severely at the hands of Indians during the Revolutionary war. They killed his wife, stole his cattle and burned his buildings, and he and his children were obliged to take refuge in Fort Herkimer. The Indians resorted to various tricks to capture his children, and succeeded in taking and killing one of his sons. J. W. Harter has a Bible in his possession upon which are three cuts by the tomahawk of an Indian, made at the time the buildings were burned.

Aaron Harter was born in this town in 1816. He was married in 1838 to Matilda Small. They have one child, Amanda, who is married to Jasper Ausman, of Herkimer. Mr. Harter began as a day laborer; since 1844 has been engaged in farming and hop growing, and now counts his acres by hundreds. His father, Nicholas Harter, was in the war of 1812.

David Hartman is a native of this town, and was born in 1815, on the farm where he now resides. He was married in 1847 to Sophronia East-

man, who was also born in this town in 1815. His father, Conrad Hartman, who was in the war of 1812, married Adelia Shell. He died at the age of eighty-one years, and his wife at the age of seventy-five.

Adam Harter was born in this town in 1819. He was married in 1843, to Diana, daughter of George I. Hiltz. Their children are Henry A., Aaron A., Mary E. and Hannah E. Adam Harter's father, Henry A. Harter, was born in Herkimer, and was in the war of 1812. His grandfather, Adam Harter, was in the Revolutionary war; and his great grandfather, Frederick Harter, was taken prisoner in the French and Indian war. Mrs. Harter's father was in the war of 1812, and her grandfather, George I. Hiltz, was in the Revolutionary war. John A. Harter enlisted in the Union army August 27th, 1862, and was discharged July 13th, 1865. He was a private in Company A, 152nd N. Y. infantry.

Howard C. Harter was born September 19th, 1850, in the town of Herkimer, N. Y., and was married November 15th, 1876, to Carrie M. Knowles, of Lee Centre, Oneida county, N. Y. He is a clerk by occupation, and resides in Herkimer.

George F. Harter was born in this town July 15th, 1845. He enlisted in Company A, 152nd N. Y. infantry, in 1862, and was discharged July 26th, 1865. He was wounded at the battle of Petersburg, Va., June 22nd, 1863. He is now a farmer. His father, John Harter, was born in this town in 1808, and died December 25th, 1877. His mother, Anna Harter, was born March 8th, 1818. They were married December 8th, 1835.

Albert Hall enlisted in 1862 in Company B, 152nd N. Y. infantry, and was discharged June 26th, 1865.

Philip Harter was born in this town in 1832. He was a blacksmith by occupation, and for several years previous to 1874 he worked at his trade. In that year he built the Park House, of which he is proprietor, located on the Herkimer county fair grounds, within the corporate limits of the village. He was keeper of the county poor house in 1856 and 1857. His great grandmother Harter was scalped by the Indians, but lived forty years after. Mrs. Harter's great uncle killed an Indian in West Canada creek, while the Indian was trying to capture him.

Philip Hellmick was born in Germany in 1824. He came to this county in 1859, and in 1861 engaged in the brewing business in the village of Herkimer.

William Helmer was born in Herkimer in 1823, and remained on the farm until 1842, when he was engaged for twelve years as a clerk, since which he has held the offices of constable, village policeman, assessor, deputy sheriff, and justice of the peace, the latter since 1870. His father, Peter C. Helmer, was in the war of 1812.

John Hierholzer was born in Germany in 1824, and came to this country in 1853. He was married in 1859 to Magdalena Strouce. Their children are Leobold F., John H., Bennett G., and Rosa A. Mr. H. is now a substantial farmer, having begun as a day laborer and been for six years a track hand on the Central railroad.

Hiram T. Hildreth, deceased, was born in this town in 1819, and married March 13th, 1851, to Cynthia M. Myers. He was engaged in farming from 1844 until he died. Their children are Clara E., Howard M., and Frank G.

John Dryden Henderson was born in Norway, N. Y., July 13th, 1846, and was married August 20th, 1874, to Frances L. Du Bois, of Norway. He has always resided in this county, except while temporarily absent. He graduated at Hamilton College in 1868, was admitted to the bar in April, 1869, and is now an attorney and counsellor at law in Herkimer village. He has been president of the village. He is the only one of the Henderson family bearing the name left in the county.

Edward Henderson was one of the early settlers of Norway, having emigrated from Vermont about 1792. Of his three sons, John M., Hugh and Daniel C., only the latter settled in Norway. John and Hugh went west, Daniel C. had an honorable career and was prominent in the business, military and political matters of his county. He was out in the war of 1812 as an adjutant of militia, and afterwards became a colonel. He represented his town in the board of supervisors and the county in the State Legislature. He died at Norway at the age of seventy-five in 1858. He had a family of four sons and three daughters. Dryden, the oldest son, lives at Hammondsport, Steuben county. He served in the State Legislature in 1853 as Assemblyman from Steuben county, first district. John lives at Wilmington, Illinois, has been sheriff of his county and mayor of the city. Hugh was one of the circuit judges of Illinois, and died at Norway in 1856 on his first visit home after an absence of eighteen years.

Nathaniel lived in Norway many years, served in the board of supervisors and was twice the candidate of his party for member of Assembly. Of his two sons, Hiram T. resides at Himrods, Yates county, and is a vineyardist. John Dryden, as above stated, resides at Herkimer. Two of the daughters of Daniel C. Henderson reside in Allegany county, and one, Sarah, wife of J. W. Bragg, of Norway, died some years since. The family have always been Democratic in politics and Episcopalian in religion. The history of the Henderson family furnishes a good illustration of the way families die out and scatter in this country.

C. H. Hopkins is a native of the village of Herkimer, and was born in 1819. From 1843 to 1847 he was engaged in the drug and grocery business, after which he was in the dry goods and grocery trade, and cashier of the Dairyman's Bank at Newport. He is now in the produce trade. Mrs. Hopkins was born in Herkimer, and is the daughter of Ira K. Harvey, one of the pioneers of this county.

Dr. T. A. Hoard was born in Frankfort, N. Y., in 1852. He graduated from the New York College of Dentistry, and in 1872 commenced the dental business in Herkimer village, where he is still located.

Harvey Huyck was born in German Flats, N. Y., in 1813. He was engaged in the grocery business in Herkimer from 1833 to 1852, when he added to his other business the coal trade, and conducted both until 1873, when the firm name was changed to Huyck, Deimel & Co. His grandfather Andrus Huyck was employed in the supply department at the battle of Oriskany, and lost two teams.

Cyrus Kay was born in England, in 1819, and came with his parents to this country when he was six years of age. He was married in 1850, to Sarah S. Entwistle, who was born in England, in 1830. They have three children now living, William E., Mary Ann, and Cyrus H., all married. His father and mother, William and Ann, were natives of England.

Robert R. Kirkland was born in Scotland, in 1853, and came to this county and located in this town in 1873. He was married March 8th, 1876, to Frances Wood. They have two children. Mr. Kirkland is a cheese maker, and has been employed at the Countryman factory all the time since locating here, except two years he was foreman of the Herkimer Union factory.

William Kirby is a native of this town, and was born in 1843. He has been engaged in farming since 1854. He was married in 1862 to Roselia Hall. Their children are, George W., Mary E., Clara I., Richard W., John and Emma. His father, Richard M., was born in England, and died at the age of seventy-seven years. His mother, Mary Ann, is still living.

James McChesney was born in German Flats, N. Y., in 1825, and is now one of the successful farmers of this town. He was married in 1852, to Sylvania A. Wires. His father, David, was born in Rensselaer county, N. Y., in 1802, and married in 1824, to Mary Crandall. His grandfather, John McChesney, was a soldier in the Revolutionary war.

J. M. McMurray, attorney and counsellor-at-law, was born in Scotland in 1848, came to this country in 1865, and located in Herkimer in 1869, when he commenced the study of law with Messrs. J. A. & A. B. Steele, and graduated June 10th, 1875.

Lewis Mead was born in 1825, and is by occupation a farmer. He was married in 1850 to Almeda H. Farrington. They have four children, Farrington L., Adelia L., Grant, and Florence L. Farrington L. graduated from Cazenovia in 1874, and from Syracuse University in 1878, receiving the degree of Ph. B. Shortly after he became associate editor of the *Ilion Citizen*.

John H. Moyer is a native of Montgomery county, N. Y., and was born in 1840. He was married February 10th, 1864, to Maggie, daughter of Aaron Cramer, of this county. They have one child, Arthur C., born December 14th, 1864. Since 1870 Mr. M. has been engaged in farming. His grandfather was in the war of 1812.

Major Byron B. Morris was born in Schuyler, N. Y., in 1842. He enlisted November 19th, 1861, in Company I, 81st N. Y. infantry, and passed through different grades of promotion, being commissioned as major of his regiment July 12th, 1865, and mustered out in August following. He was in the battles of Williamsburg, Fair Oaks, the Seven Days fight, Charleston, Swift Creek, Drury's Bluff, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Mine Explosion, Fort Harrison, and the capture of Richmond. He was married November 2nd, 1872, to Miss N. Griswold. Their children are Bennett G., Kate E., Harvey W., and Lockwood.

Thomas Monroe was born in Utica, N. Y., in 1839, and after attaining working age he was employed in Chadwick's Cotton Mills until 1870,

when he came to the village of Herkimer and opened a fruit and confectionery store, in which business he is now engaged. He enlisted in an infantry regiment of the Union army in 1864, and was discharged in 1865.

G. P. Munson is a native of Herkimer village, where he was born in 1855. In 1875 he engaged with his brother in the ready made clothing and gentlemen's furnishing goods trade, in the firm of W. P. & G. P. Munson, becoming also general western railroad ticket and express agent.

Peter B. Myers is a native of this town, and was born August 7th, 1827. The greater part of his life, thus far, has been spent in farming in the town of German Flats. He was married June 12th, 1873, to Margaret L. Rasbach, of Ilion. He was born in the village of Herkimer January 26th, 1851. She is a daughter of John A. Rasbach, Esq., of Ilion.

E. C. Munson is a native of Herkimer village, and was born in 1838. He commenced business as a manufacturer of and dealer in coarse lumber, and since 1867 has been engaged in general lumbering and building. His father, E. A. Munson, was under-sheriff three years, county clerk six years, justice of the peace twelve years, and was supervisor of the town of Herkimer, and justice, at the time of his death.

G. H. Meyers, son of Henry J. Meyers, was born in this town, in 1818, on the farm where he now resides. His wife was Elizabeth McKennan. He has been engaged in farming since 1839. Their children now living are, Frank H., Mary K., and Nellie J. Mr. Myers's grandfather, John Myers, was killed by a tory, and his stepfather, Peter Bellingier, was killed by an Indian during the Revolutionary war.

Norman O. Nellis, a farmer by occupation, was born in this town in 1838 and married in 1861, to Elizabeth H., daughter of Sanford Eyseman. They have three children—Cynthia A., Minnie E., and David S. Mr. Nellis's father, David Nellis, as well as himself, was born on the farm where he now resides.

Levi Nellis was born in Herkimer in 1824. From 1848 to 1854 he was engaged in farming, and since then has been employed as a carpenter and joiner. His grandfather, Peter Wolever, was a pensioner of the Revolution, and his father a soldier of the war of 1812.

Jerome Osborn was born August 12th, 1831, on the farm where he now resides. He was married in 1852 to Juliette Richards. They have one child, Olen E. Mr. Osborn has been engaged since 1853 as a speculator and farmer.

Mrs. Mary H. Petrie is a native of Madison county, N. Y., and was born July 19th, 1816. She came to this county in 1829. Her occupation is farming and teaching.

Mrs. Phebe Petrie was born in Herkimer in 1815, and married in 1835 to the late John C. Petrie, who died May 20th, 1877. Mr. Petrie conducted a farm and boot and shoe store.

W. S. Parker was born in Cattaraugus county, N. Y., in 1851, and came to this county in 1865. He graduated from the Camberlain Institute in 1869, and received from the Albany Law School the degree of LL. B. He is also a practical engineer. His stepfather was a lieutenant in the war of 1812.

W. B. Pierce was born in this town in 1844, and in 1868 engaged in the painting and graining business. He served nearly two years in Company F, 34th N. Y. infantry, having enlisted December 9th, 1861, and been discharged July 3d, 1863. Alvin J. Pierce enlisted in Company K, Morgan artillery, and served one year. Alvin J. Pierce, jr., enlisted February 11th, 1864, in Company H, 6th U. S. veterans, and was transferred to Company E, and discharged at the close of the war.

John Piper, deceased, was born in this town in 1824, upon the farm upon which the family now resides. He was married in 1853 to Catharine Barse, who survives him. Their children are Clara, Charles J., Nellie C., and Clara M. Mr. Piper's father, Peter Piper, was a soldier in the war of 1812.

M. Powell was born in Ireland, in 1849, and came to this country in 1854, and to this county in 1869. He engaged in the flour and feed business, which is still continued by him.

P. Pryne, M. D., was born in Frankfort, N. Y., in 1820, and studied medicine with Dr. Doolittle, who was at the time the only physician in Herkimer. He commenced the practice of medicine in Herkimer in 1844. His grandfather Peter Pryne, was in the Revolutionary war, and at the battle of Oriskany, where he was wounded. His father, Francis, was in the war of 1812.

C. W. Palmer, a native of Herkimer, was born February 18th, 1837.

August 12th, 1854, he engaged in business with his brother W. C. Palmer, and May 1st, 1866, succeeded to the proprietorship of the drug, grocery and hardware business, in which he is now engaged.

F. Popper was born in Bohemia, Austria, in 1818, and came with Kosuth to this country in 1852. He was four times wounded while fighting for his country, and holds medals which, had the cause in which he was engaged been successful, would entitle him to regular pay for life. He was sutler for the 152nd N. Y. infantry in our late war, and is at present proprietor of the Mansion House, Main street, Herkimer.

Marcus Rasbach was born in 1833, on the farm where he now resides, which was selected by his grandfather, who was of Revolutionary stock. The old house is still standing. Mr. Rasbach has a house of modern style, built in 1870.

Marcus W. Rasbach, son of Adam Rasbach, was born in this town in 1825. He has always lived in this town, and is cashier of the Herkimer Bank.

M. J. Richards is a native of Newport, N. Y., and was born February 28th, 1841. His wife was Maggie Charles. Mr. Richards was for some time employed in the cartridge department in the Iliion armory, and is now engaged in garden farming. His father, John Richards, was born in Wales, came with his parents to this county when eight years of age, and died at the age of seventy-five years. His mother, aged over eighty years, is still living. His grandfather on his mother's side was in the Revolutionary war.

C. W. Richardson was born in this town in 1853, and in 1874 was married to Mary J. Kager, of Cato, N. Y. He is a practical cheese maker, and is proprietor of the Eagle cheese factory. His father, Stephen E. Richardson, married Alida, daughter of Peter Countryman. They have four children, Cliff W., Ella Z., Ina E. and Peter S. S. E. Richardson enlisted in November, 1861, was wounded and taken prisoner at Gaines Mills, Va., and died in Libby prison, June 24th following.

Captain Charles Riley was born in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1829, and came to this county in 1836. In 1845 he commenced learning the printer's trade, and worked at it until 1852, except three months during which he was in the service of the United States in 1848. He enlisted in April, 1861, and was commissioned as captain of Company F, 34th N. Y. infantry; was wounded at the battle of Antietam, and discharged June 30th, 1863.

Frank Robinson, son of Hiram and Mary Robinson, was born in Fulton county, N. Y., in 1844. At the age of 21 he commenced teaching, and taught for thirteen terms. Since 1860 he has been engaged in farming. He was married September 9th, 1877, to Elvira F. Johnson.

Melkert Small was born in this town, February 8th, 1828. He was married March 6th, 1858, to Miss Charlotte, daughter of Adam Petrie, of Manheim, N. Y. They have two children, Harvey J. and Frankie. Mr. Small has made dairy farming a specialty since 1859.

John J. Small was born in this town in 1823. He was married in 1848 to Nancy, daughter of Henry Bellinger. Their children are: John M., Nancy E., Mary, Jacob, Frederick and James. Mr. Small has served his town as commissioner and assessor for one term each. His grandfather Melkert was in the war of 1812.

Ezra Small was born in Herkimer in 1849. In 1871 he engaged in the hat, cap, boot and shoe trade, in the village of Herkimer, which business he has since followed. His great grandfather Small was shot from an apple tree by the Indians near Fort Herkimer during the Revolutionary war.

Hiram H. Smith is a farmer and carpenter and was born in this town October 16th, 1831. He was married in 1854 to Mary, daughter of Isaac Frank, of Herkimer. S. Clark Smith is the only surviving child. Mr. Smith enlisted December 28th, 1863, in Company F, 16th artillery, and was discharged August 21st, 1865. He was in the battles of Bermuda Hundred, Va., and Fort Fisher, N. C.

Clarissa Smith, widow of the late John Smith, was born in this town in 1810. Mr. Smith was born in Ireland, and came to this country in 1831. His maternal grandfather, Simeon Stevens, was in the Revolutionary war.

William Smith, son of John Smith, and president of the Herkimer Bank, was born in the village of Herkimer in 1814. In 1815 the family occupied the house where Mr. Smith now lives. His great grandfather, Martin Smith, purchased land September 28th, 1768, at Shell Bush in this town. His grandfather, John M. Smith, was in the flat boat service during the Revolutionary war. The latter's brother, Adam, was a prisoner in Canada. Nicholas Smith and wife were killed by the Indians, and the wife of Jost Smith was scalped by the same party.

Norman A. Smith was born in this town in 1844, and was married in 1856 to Mary C., daughter of Jacob M. Harter, of Herkimer. Their children are Adam J. and Jacob M., twins, and Frank B. N. A. Smith's grandfather, Jacob Smith, was in the war of 1812. Mr. Smith has held the offices of collector, assessor, and commissioner of highways for several years, and is a dairy farmer.

Levi Smith, son of Joseph M. and Louisa Smith, was born on the farm where he now resides, and was married in 1870 to Maggie Eyseman. They have one child, Clarence. L. Smith's great grandfather, Adam Smith, was in the Revolutionary war, and himself and wife were taken prisoners and sent to Canada. His grandfather, Jacob Smith, when at the age of seven years, was made useful by being stationed at different points with gun in hand to give alarm when any Indians approached the premises.

C. R. Snell was born in this town in 1839. From 1862 to 1873 he was engaged in the grocery business, and is now one of the firm of Deimel & Snell, lumber dealers. His grandfather, Peter Bellinger, was in the Revolutionary war.

Gaylord Steele was born in German Flats in 1837, and in 1856 engaged in the blacksmithing business. His shop is in the village of Herkimer.

J. H. Stewart is a native of Johnstown, N. Y. He was born in 1816, and came to Herkimer in 1849, since which time he has been engaged in the manufacture of carriages, wagons and sleighs.

J. A. Steele was born in Columbus, Ohio, in 1840, moved to Illinois when quite young and lived there until the early part of 1862, when he enlisted in Sturgess's rifle company, being one of the first that enlisted for three years. He was in McClellan's body guard, and mustered out of the service when McClellan was superseded. He then went to Frankfort and studied law with Thomas Richardson, was admitted to the bar in 1864, opened an office at Frankfort and remained there until 1874, when he removed to Herkimer, where he is now one of the firm of J. A. & A. B. Steele.

A. B. Steele was born in Columbus, Ohio, in 1847, and moved with his parents to Illinois the same year. He attended the graded school at Rockville until 1864, when he became a student at Wheaton College, Ill. He remained until 1866, taking a scientific course. After this he assisted in the Rochelle graded school for eight months, when he moved to Ashton, and took charge of a similar institution. Subsequently he moved to Frankfort in this county, where he commenced the study of law with J. A. Steele. He was admitted to the bar in Syracuse after just one year's study. He then formed a partnership with his present partner, and in 1870 moved to Herkimer and opened an office, where he practiced until 1874, when the present firm of J. A. & A. B. Steele was established.

James A. Suiter was born in the village of Herkimer April 29th, 1816, and engaged in the harness business in 1841, which he has followed since then, with the exception of three years he spent in the army, as colonel of the 34th N. Y. volunteer infantry. He also served in the Mexican war.

H. W. Talcott was born in Herkimer in 1839. He is a granite and marble cutter by trade, and in 1873 he opened a marble shop in Herkimer.

H. M. P. Uhlee is a native of Columbia, N. Y., and was born in 1838. Previous to 1872 he was engaged in different kinds of business, and since then has been in the employ of the N. Y. C. railroad at Herkimer, as freight agent. In the spring of 1878 he was elected president of the village. His uncle Henry Uhlee was in the war of 1812. His great grandfather, Lieutenant Marcus Petrie, was killed at the battle of Oriskany.

John W. Vrooman was born in the town of German Flats, March 28th, 1844, and was married November 14th, 1867, to Ann Ford, of German Flats. Mr. Vrooman has always resided in the county, and is a lawyer by profession. He was appointed clerk of the Surrogate's Court of Herkimer county January 1st, 1868, and held that office until January 1st, 1878, when he resigned, upon being elected clerk of the State Senate. He was deputy clerk of the Assembly in 1876 and 1877, and was the financial officer of the House, disbursing in the time over half a million dollars, accounting for every cent, which is seldom done with similar amounts. He was elected a member of the Republican State Committee in 1877 and 1878. He was made a mason in Herkimer Lodge, No. 423, in 1865, and has held the various offices, that of W. M. for several terms. He has held the office of Senior Grand Warden of the Grand Lodge of the State of New York for the last three terms, under three different Grand Masters.

William P. Walrath, of Palatine, N. Y., deceased, was a soldier of the

war of 1812. He was married February 27th, 1840, to Emily, daughter of Eliab Ellison. Their children were Maggie J. and Ezra G., both now living. Eliab and Prudence Ellison, the parents of Mrs. Emily Walrath, came from Massachusetts in 1803. They were the parents of nine children.

A. D. Ward, son of Edmund W. and Elizabeth Ward, was born in this town in 1833, on the farm where he now resides. He first married Ellen D. Hall, who died at the age of thirty-eight years. He was afterward married to Ella V., daughter of G. R. Bucklin, of Little Falls. He has three children, Sarah E. being the daughter of his first wife. His father, born in 1799, and his mother, born in 1800, are both living.

John L. Wilson enlisted April 5th, 1861, in Company F, 34th N. Y. infantry, served two years and re-enlisted in October 1863, in Company I, 20th, N. Y. cavalry, of which he was appointed sergeant. He was transferred to the 193d N. Y. infantry, Colonel Van Petten, with the rank of lieutenant.

Josiah Wollaber was born in this town in 1812. Since 1833 he has been engaged as a carpenter and farmer. He was married in 1839 to Margaret Harter. Their children are George M., David, Jacob, Mary, Matilda, Adelia, Cynthia, Kate, Maggie, Emma and Helen.

Among the other principal citizens of Herkimer may be named Dean Burgess, Samuel Earl, F. E. Eaton, Hon. Warner Miller, W. G. Stimson, George W. Smith, Edward Simms, C. C. Witherstine & Son and Josiah Wolaber.

TOWN OF LITCHFIELD.

M. L. GAYLORD.

Marquis L. Gaylord was born in Litchfield, in 1827. In 1844 he was married to Lucy A. Brewer, who was born in Oneida county, N. Y., in 1820. His father, Lyman Gaylord, was born in New Hartford, Oneida county, N. Y., in 1793. His wife was Dora Blackstone, who was born in Oneida county, N. Y., in 1794. She died in 1859. He died in 1863. He was drafted in 1812 and sent a substitute.

Joseph N. Ball was born in 1815 in Litchfield, of which town he has been clerk. He married Jane A. Howard, who was born in Litchfield in 1820. They had three children. She died in 1877. His father, Joseph Ball, was born in New Hampshire in 1779, and came here in 1791, when the town was a wilderness. His wife was Lucy Emery, who was born in New Hampshire in 1784. She died in 1872. He died in 1873.

Charles Barnes was born in the town of Columbia, N. Y., in 1802. His wife was Maria L. Prout, born in 1811. His father, Richard Barnes, was born in Dutchess county, N. Y., in 1761, and was a year and a half a Revolutionary soldier. His wife was Elizabeth Tappan. James, the son of Charles Barnes, enlisted in 1862 in the 152nd N. Y. volunteers. He was wounded at the battle of the Wilderness in the left arm, and was honorably discharged.

John A. Birdseye is a native of Litchfield, N. Y., born in 1818. He was married in 1843 to Miss Martha Ball, who was born in the same town in 1820. They had two children. His father, Charles Birdseye, was born at Stratford, Conn., in 1793. He married Miss — Loomis, a native of New Hartford, Oneida county, N. Y. His grandfather preached a sermon when one hundred and three years old. His name was Nathan Birdseye.

George W. Burpee was born in Frankfort, Herkimer county, N. Y., in 1827. His wife was Almira McClure, who was born in 1825. They had two children. She died in 1862, and he married Harriet Woodbridge, who was born in Oneida county, N. Y., in 1828. She died in 1873. His father, Titus Burpee, was born in Frankfort in 1799. His wife was Miss Olivia Johnson, born in 1810. He died in 1873.

Julia Catlin was born in Litchfield, N. Y., in 1827. She was the only daughter of Stephen Catlin, who was born at North Adams, Mass., in 1781. She was married in 1847 to Samuel C. Washburne, who was born in Herkimer, N. Y., in 1820. They have two daughters, Abby E. and Emma.

John Champion was born in New London county, Conn., in 1801. He came to Herkimer county when thirty-five years of age. In 1824 he was married to Sophia M. Say, who was born in 1806. They had five children, of whom four are living. Roswell Champion, the father of John, was a

native of Connecticut, as was also his wife, whose maiden name was Jumima Mather. They reared seven children.

W. Cole was born in Litchfield, N. Y., in 1829. His wife, who was Ruth Pelton, was born in 1826. His father was born in 1802, and his mother in 1809. Mr. Cole is the proprietor of the Columbia Spring House.

Thomas J. Congdon was born in Litchfield, N. Y., in 1838. He sent a substitute to the army in 1865. He was an assessor in the town in 1870. He was married in 1864 to Sarah Stedman, who was a native of Oneida county, N. Y. His father, Thomas Congdon, was born in Litchfield, in 1810. His wife was Sardina Jackson, who was born in 1817.

Sylvester Dyke had his birth in Litchfield in 1821. His wife was Priscilla Russell, who was born in Frankfort in 1820. They have had three children. His father and mother, both of whom are dead, were natives of Vermont.

Elijah B. Fuller, son of Timothy Fuller, is a native of Litchfield, N. Y. In 1839 he married Miss Amanda Bacon, who was born in this town in 1818. They have had three children. Timothy was born in Connecticut in 1773, and came to Litchfield in 1787. He was one of the very first settlers, and located on the farm where E. B. now resides.

Chester D. Gaylord was born in Litchfield in 1825. He has held the office of overseer of the poor. In 1849 he married Sarah Bemans, who was born in Richfield, Otsego county, N. Y., in 1824. They have had four children.

Aaron Goodier was born in Litchfield in 1804. He was elected a magistrate in 1862, and served eight years. In 1827 he married Abigail Kendall, by whom he had eleven children. She died in 1869, and he married Mary E. Blackstone. His father was born in England in 1772. He came to this country in 1794, and settled in Litchfield, N. Y., when it was a wilderness. He built the first log house at Goodier's Corners. He was a clergyman. He died in 1849.

Samuel Goodier was born in Litchfield, N. Y., in 1810. He married Esther Wadsworth, who was born in New Hartford, Oneida county, N. Y., in 1810. Mr. G. built the house in which he now resides in 1824. His father settled in this town in 1794.

H. L. Harrison was born in Litchfield in 1823. He was a justice of the peace in 1868, and was overseer of the poor two years. He was married to Mary A. Graves in 1854. She was born in New Hartford, Oneida county in 1829. His father, Josiah, was born in North Bradford, New Haven county, Conn., in 1786. He was in the war of 1812. His mother's maiden name was Lavinia Harrison. She was born in 1783.

R. S. Harvey was born in Middlesex county, Mass., in 1810, and came to Herkimer county, N. Y., in 1815. He has followed the business of a carpenter and joiner forty years. His wife was Mary E. Brockway, who was born in Frankfort in 1821. They had eight children, of whom four are living. He was an assessor in Litchfield during six years. His father, Ambrose Harvey, was born in 1784 and was during ten or twelve years a magistrate, and was a soldier in the war of 1812. His mother's maiden name was Margaret Shaw; she was born in 1785. Both are dead.

Mrs. Hannah E. Holcomb was born in the town of Columbia, N. Y., in 1829. She was married in 1848 to William Holcomb, who was born in Litchfield, N. Y., in 1827 and died in 1857. They reared two sons, of whom one survives.

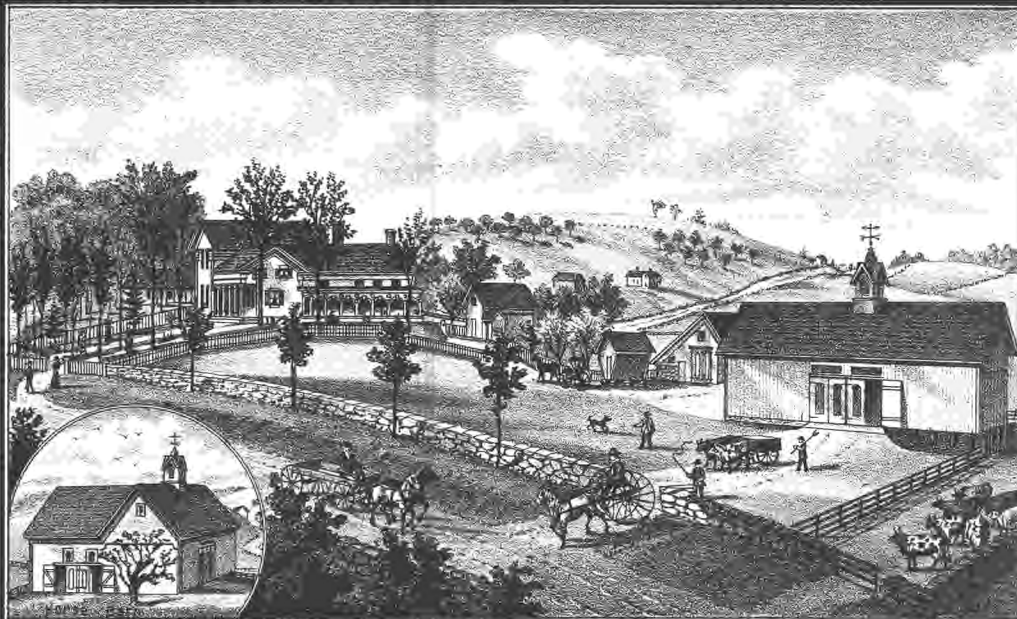
Joseph Kast is a cheese maker. He was born in the town of Herkimer in 1826. His wife was Flora Putman, who was born in Litchfield, N. Y., in 1831. They have two children. His father, George Kast, was a shoemaker. He was born in Herkimer, N. Y., in 1792, and died in 1840.

C. J. Kinne was born in Litchfield, N. Y., in 1821. He was married to Mary Kenyon in 1845. They had four children. Mr. Kinne's father was born in Windham county, Conn., in 1769, and settled in Litchfield in 1804. His mother's maiden name was Chloe Wilcox. They reared five children. Mr. Kinne has held the office of justice of the peace.

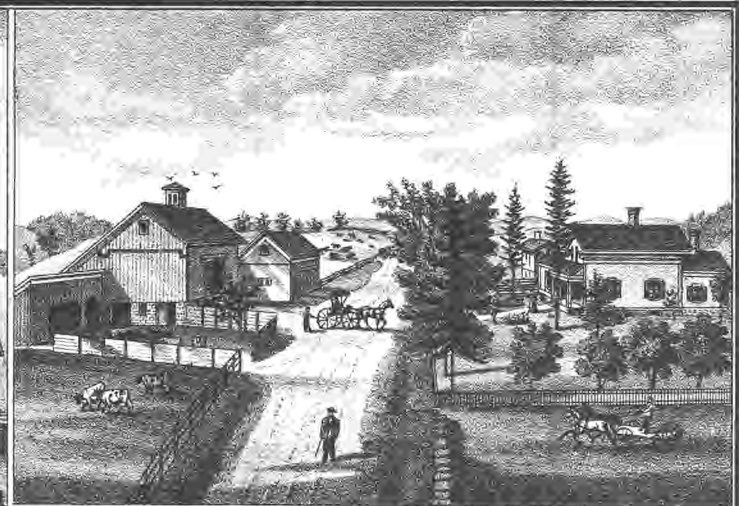
Mary J. Matthews was born in Richfield, Otsego county, in 1821. She was married in 1841 to Orren P. Matthews, who was born in Litchfield, N. Y., in 1811. He died in 1875.

Samuel Matthews was born in Litchfield in 1801. Eliza Matthews was born in the town of Norway, in this county, in 1816. They were married in 1836. They had four children, the eldest of which was C. Matthews, who was born in 1837. The latter was first elected supervisor of Litchfield in 1873, and he has been re-elected each year since. He was appointed loan commissioner in 1870.

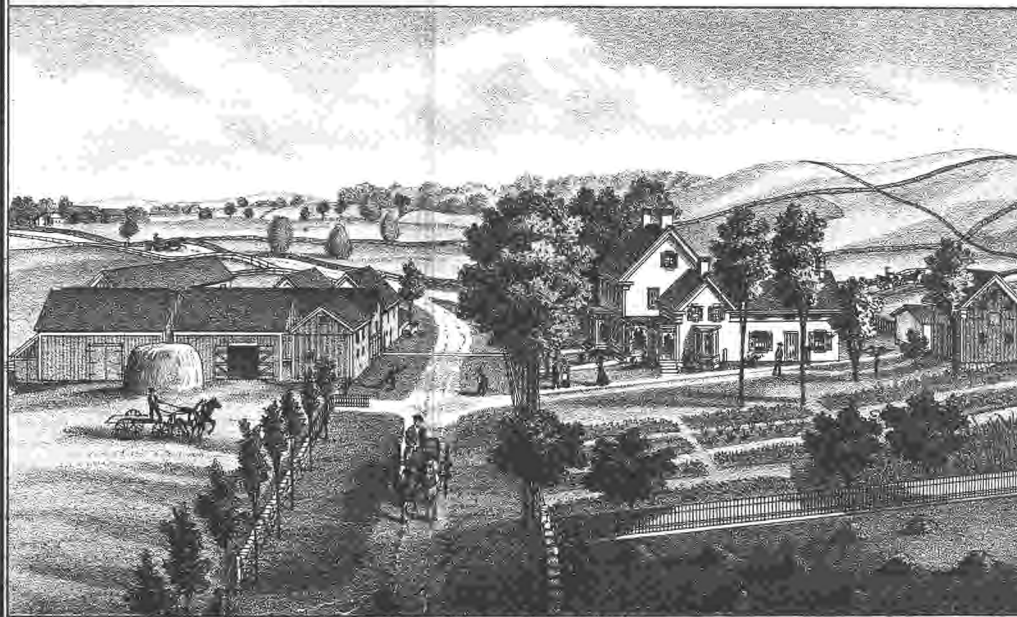
John Meed was born in England in 1810, and came to America in 1833. His wife was Sarah Divine, a native also of England. They had eight



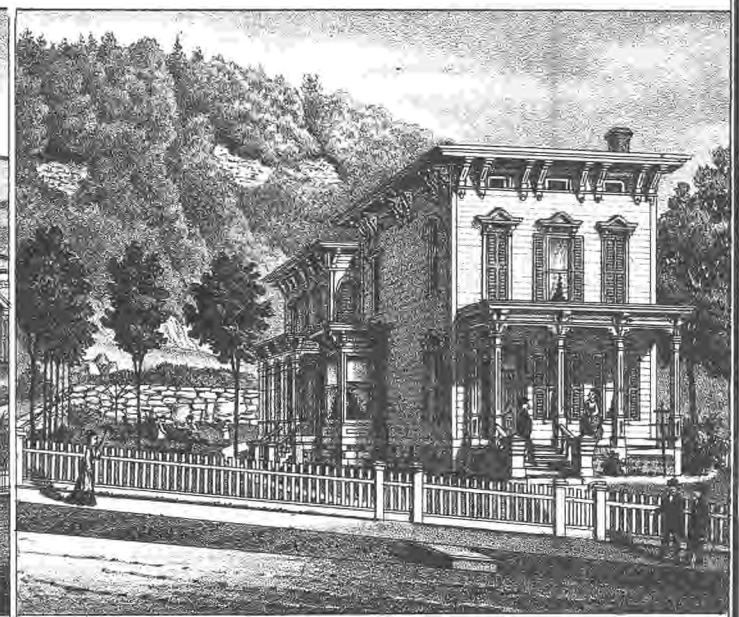
RES. OF MR. MARQUIS L. GAYLORD, JERICHO, TOWN OF LITCHFIELD.



RES. OF MRS. M. J. MACK, TOWN OF FRANKFORT.



RES. OF HON. ELEAZER C. RICE, FAIRFIELD.



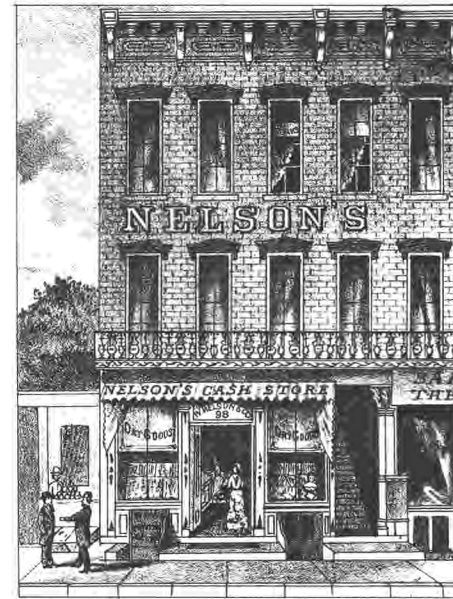
RES. OF GEO. WHITE, ESQ., GIBRALTAR ST., LITTLE FALLS, N. Y.



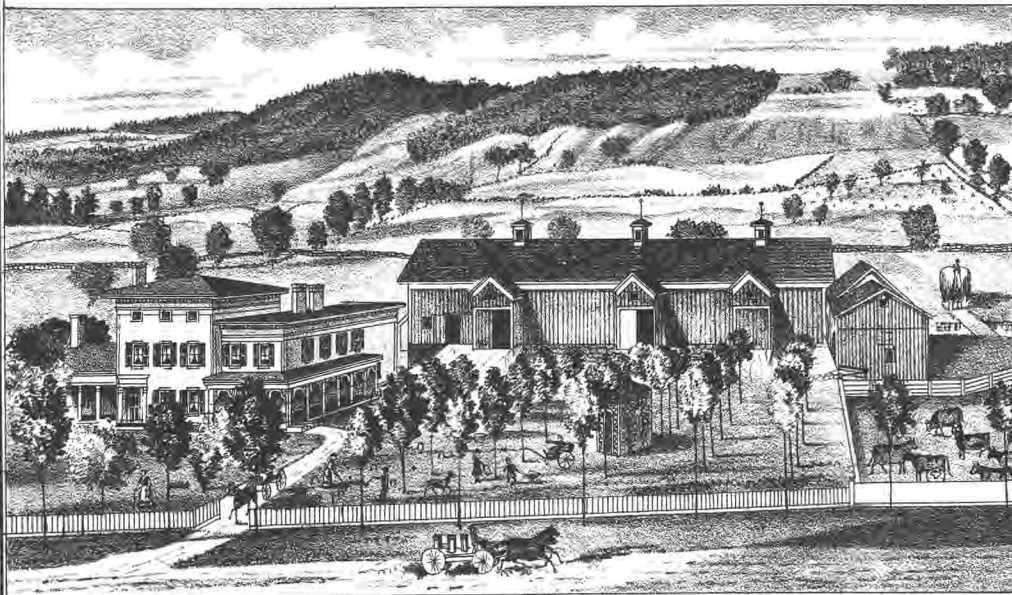
LEONARD EATON.



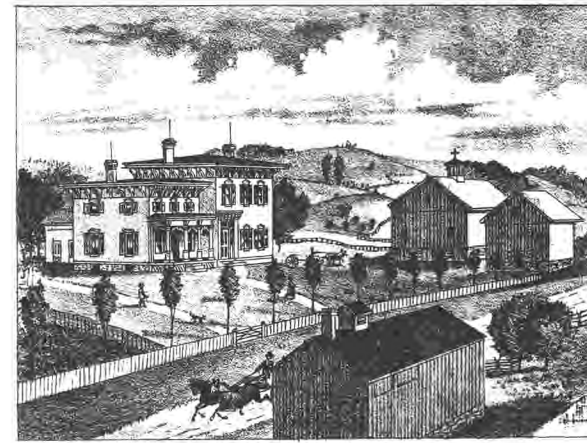
MRS. LEONARD EATON



DRY GOODS STORE of W. NELSON & CO., LITTLE FALLS, N. Y.



RESIDENCE of ARNOLD L. EATON, TOWN of LITTLE FALLS, N. Y.



RESIDENCE of Mr. HENRY HELMER, TOWN of COLUMBIA.

children. During the Rebellion they sent four sons to the army—Joseph, George, Nelson and Judson. All these sons were lost.

Archibald Parker was born in Litchfield, N. Y., in 1808. His wife was Cassandra Howkie, who was born in Brookfield, Madison county, N. Y., in 1809. She died in 1862. They had six children. His father, Archibald, was born in Rhode Island. He came to this county in 1796, and purchased the farm where Archibald, the son, now resides. The father of Archibald, sen., was a Revolutionary soldier. The present Archibald was a member of the board of supervisors during four years.

George Rising was born in Litchfield, N. Y., in 1821. He was eight years an attendant in the New Jersey Insane Asylum. He married Sarah White, who was born in England in 1827 and came to America in 1838. They had two children. His father was born in 1785. He married Miss Hewett, who was born in 1788. His grandfather was one of the pioneers of Litchfield.

Samuel Slade was born in Litchfield, in 1809. His wife, whose maiden name was Esa Alford, was born in Columbia, in 1816. They had three children. His father was born in Massachusetts, in 1799. His mother's maiden name was Buffington. She was born in Massachusetts, in 1787. They had three children, all of whom are living.

Seymour D. Smith was born in Litchfield, N. Y., in 1833. He has been assessor three years, and two years postmaster. His wife's maiden name was Sophia Harwick. She was born in Columbia, N. Y. They had three children. His father was a native of this county. His mother's maiden name was Hannah Parkes. They had three children.

Richard Smith was born in New Jersey May 25th, 1774, and came to this county about 1788. He cleared the farm on which his son W. H. Smith now resides. His wife was Rachel Worth, also born in New Jersey, in 1776. He was appointed magistrate by the governor, and was member of Assembly in 1828. He died in 1846. His wife died in 1830. William H. Smith, his son, was born in 1816. He was eight years a justice of the peace. His wife was Jeanette Wheelock, born in this town in 1821.

H. G. Symonds was born in Litchfield in 1824. He has held the office of assessor six years and of town clerk two years. He was elected magistrate in 1870. His wife, Lavinia Coolidge, was born in Frankfort in 1824. His father, Francis Symonds, was born in 1793. His mother, whose maiden name was Mary Titus, was a native of Litchfield.

A. G. Townsend had his birth in Litchfield, N. Y., in 1815. He was a captain in the 25th regiment of infantry, and was postmaster at Cedar Lake during six years. His wife was Harriet E. Bouck. She was born in Warren in 1822. They had one son. She died in 1850. His father, Stephen Townsend, was born in 1780. He married Mary Crosby, who was born in Rensselaer county in 1786. They had eleven children. In 1848 he built the house in which A. G. resides.

Ruth Townsend was born in Litchfield, N. Y., in 1797. Her father, Isaac, was born in Dutchess county, N. Y., in 1756. He was a soldier in the Revolution. He came to Herkimer county in 1793, and settled on the farm where Ruth now resides, which was then in the midst of a wilderness. His wife's maiden name was Keziah Paddock. They had eight children.

S. P. Townsend was born in Herkimer, in 1810. His wife was Louisa Inman, who was born in Frankfort, in 1815. They had eleven children.

P. N. Wilcox was born in Litchfield, in 1844. He was a member of the 38th regiment, 17th brigade, 5th division, national guards. In 1866 he married Mary E. Hill, who was born in Noble county, Ind., in 1842. They have four children.

Rodney Wilcox was born in Stonington, Conn., in 1826, and came to Herkimer, N. Y., when three or four years of age. He married Miss Emily Davis, in 1830. She was born in Frankfort, in 1809. They had nine children. His father, Francis Wilcox, was a native of Stonington, Conn., and came to Herkimer county when it was a wilderness. His wife was Patty Warden. They had thirteen children. His grandson, Francis E., was an attorney and counsellor at law, and Timothy E. was an assistant surgeon in the U. S. army, and was promoted.

Asel B. Wilkinson was born in Litchfield, N. Y., in 1825. His wife was Maggie L. Baker, who was born in Utica, in 1854. His father, Ira Wilkinson, had his birth in Connecticut, in 1785. He came to Herkimer county, N. Y., when four or five years of age. His wife was Ruth Brayton, who was born in Herkimer county, in 1798. He died in 1858. He was one of the first settlers in Litchfield. He filled several offices of honor.

TOWN OF LITTLE FALLS.

J. W. CRONKHITE.

James W. Cronkhite was born at Ford's Bush, Montgomery county, March 20th, 1815. When eighteen years of age, he entered a dry goods store in Canajoharie as clerk. After three years spent there he went to Albany in the same capacity, but subsequently became a partner in the firm for which he had worked. He was burned out in 1841, when he returned to Ford's Bush, and formed a copartnership with Abram Zoller in the dry goods business at that place, which he continued until 1847, after which he traveled for three years in the patent medicine business. He was married to Elizabeth S. Peake, of Little Falls, January 22nd, 1852, and immediately located at the latter place, where, in company with his former partner, Mr. Zoller, he again entered the mercantile business. He remained here until 1856, when he removed to Fort Plain and became a partner of R. H. Shearer in the dry goods trade. In 1865 he abandoned the mercantile business and returned to Little Falls, where he still resides. He is now president of the First National Bank of St. Johnsville, and one of the trustees of the Clinton Liberal Institute.

A. L. EATON.

A. L. Eaton is a dairy farmer and cattle broker. He was born in Little Falls, March 11th, 1838, and married January 31st, 1860, to Katie Wetherwax, daughter of Benjamin and Lovica Wetherwax. They have four children, Elmer L., Mabel S., Fred W., and Lovica. A. L. Eaton's father, Leonard Eaton, was born September 21st, 1796, in Little Falls. He was married December 7th, 1834, to Susan Arnold, and died November 8th, 1856. John Eaton, grandfather of A. L. Eaton, was born February 14th, 1767, and married Mehitabel Richardson, who was born August 10th, 1764.

WILLIAM NELSON.

William Nelson was born in the town of Fairfield, Herkimer county, in 1820. In 1849 he removed to Little Falls and opened a hotel there, known as the Nelson House. At the end of eighteen months he leased this property and entered into the grocery trade, which he continued until 1866, when he in company with Petrie & Ward erected a new brick block on Main street, in which he opened a dry goods store, which business he still continues.

C. B. S. FONDA.

C. B. S. Fonda, of the firm of Fonda & Co., proprietors of the Valley Flouring Mills, at Little Falls, first entered the business as one of the firm of Lansing, Mills & Fonda. In 1870 he purchased the interest of Mr. Mills in this firm, and in 1874 that of Mr. Lansing. In March, 1877, he sold James W. Cronkhite an interest in the establishment. These mills were built in 1836 by Rodney Durkee on Mill street, near the N. Y. Central depot.

W. H. WATERS.

William H. Waters was born in Westmoreland, Oneida county, November 13th, 1823, where he remained until 1853, when he removed to Little Falls. He was married to Caroline Jones March 25th, 1848, who died January 4th, 1862. He was married to Mary A. Walrad January 15th, 1863. He is at present engaged in the lumber business and the sale of flour and feed at Little Falls.

JOHN SELCER.

John Selcer was born in Germany in 1816, where he served an apprenticeship at the tailor's trade. He emigrated to Little Falls in 1837, and after working at his trade with Mr. Fox for three years he went to New Orleans. At the end of three years he returned to Little Falls, where he established himself in the merchant tailoring and gentlemen's furnishing goods business on Second street.

W. H. WARD.

W. H. Ward was born in Little Falls, N. Y., September 27th, 1800. He was married in September 1830, to Pamela Wharry, and died in March 1878. Mrs. Ward is a daughter of the late Judge Wharry. Peter, father of the late W. H. Ward, was born December 28th, 1756 in Killingworth,

Conn., and settled in this town in 1795, when there was but one house at Little Falls.

F. BRAMER.

Frank Bramer was born in May, 1834, at Cazenovia, N. Y. He was married in March, 1854, to Augusta Averell, of Shelburne Falls, Mass. He has resided at Little Falls, N. Y., since December, 1868. He is manager of the Warrior Mower Company.

LORENZO CARRYL.

Lorenzo Caryl was born in Schoharie county in 1816. In 1835 he went to Deveraux and entered the dry goods store of Henry Deveraux as clerk. In 1839 he embarked in the mercantile business, and at one time was proprietor of three stores in different places. He subsequently abandoned this branch of business and is now a resident of Little Falls, where he is extensively engaged in buying and shipping cheese, a business he has followed to a greater or less extent for the last thirty years. He was married to Lucy Burrell in 1842, and has three children. He was elected sheriff of Herkimer county, on the Democratic ticket, in the fall of 1852, and has held other offices of importance.

David B. Ackley was born in 1850, at East Worcester, N. Y. He came to Little Falls from Albany, N. Y., in 1874. He is a bookseller. He has been actively interested in the temperance reform movement.

Victor Adams was born at Little Falls in July, 1845. In the fall of 1872 he established himself in the paper box manufactory at Little Falls, which business he still follows in the Milligan block, on Main street. His father, Franklin Adams, carries on a book binding establishment in the same building, having been engaged in this business since 1835.

Charles Bailey is at present acting as agent for the Little Falls knitting mill company. He came to Little Falls in 1857, and was employed with John W. Stitt, casimere manufacturer, until 1862, when he formed a co-partnership with Jeremiah Mitchell, went to Oriskany, rented a building and supplied the necessary machinery and entered upon the manufacture of knit goods. They were burned out here in 1865, when they returned to Little Falls, and were engaged in manufacturing shoddy until 1872, when they erected the building and works now owned by the Little Falls knitting mill company.

Charles Benedict was born in the town of German Flats in 1827. In 1850 he removed to Little Falls, and the following year commenced the manufacture of wagons and sleighs in a small shop on the corner of John and Second streets. In 1856 he removed to more spacious quarters on the corner of Main and Mary streets. His business has increased until it has developed into its present magnitude. He has improved and added to his factory from time to time, until no less than twenty thousand square feet of floor room is occupied by his works.

James H. Bucklin was born in the town of Fairfield, Herkimer county, July 14th, 1821. In 1841 he came to Little Falls and resided with Peter A. Staring, employing his time as a musician for the following three years. In 1844 he opened a grocery store on Main street, which he kept until 1856, when he sold out and went to Rochester, where he remained two years. He then returned to Little Falls, erected his present residence on the corner of Monroe and William streets, and turned his attention to the keeping of bees, which occupation he still follows. He was married to Lucy Gay on the 11th of March, 1856, and has a family of three children.

Horace M. Burch was born in the town of Schuyler, Herkimer county, in 1811. In 1833 he removed to Little Falls and commenced the mercantile business in the same building which he now owns, on the corner of Main and Second streets, and where he still continues the dry goods business under the firm name of H. M. Burch & Co.

Frank Burgor, of the firm of Burgor & Griswold, dry goods merchants, was born at Mohawk, N. Y., in 1852. He has been a resident of Little Falls nine years.

Harry Burrell was born in Berkshire county, Mass., November 28th, 1797. In 1803 his father, Jonathan Burrell, removed with his family to the town of Salisbury and located at what is now known as Burrell's Corners, where Harry continued to reside until the winter of 1853-4 when he removed to Little Falls. He was married to Charlotte Waterman, of Salisbury, in 1820. He is the owner of several large farms in Salisbury and other towns, and has been engaged in the dairy business and dealing in cheese for over fifty years. He is now proprietor of the cheese factory at

Burrell's Corners and was the first dealer to ship cheese from this State to England.

Napoleon Casler, proprietor of meat market and grocery on Bridge street, Little Falls, N. Y., was born in this village in 1836. He has been in business here during nine years.

Benjamin W. Cooper was born in Little Falls, N. Y. He was married February 19th, 1863, to Helen Brown. They have two children. He was a descendant of Aldin B. Cooper, who was born September 2nd, 1805, in Adams, Mass. The latter came to Little Falls, and married Miss Sally G. Ward, by whom he had three children, Benjamin W., Lydia M. and Aldin B. The last named engaged in mercantile business in St. Lawrence county, N. Y., and died July 19th, 1875. Benjamin Cooper was born in South Adams, Mass., August 23d, 1771, and came to Little Falls in 1795. He was married to Jerusha Bucklin, of South Adams, Mass., and raised a large family of children. He died January 18th, 1811.

Peter J. Casler was born in the town of Little Falls, in 1831, and reared on a farm. Soon after arriving at his majority he came to the village of Little Falls, and commenced the grocery business on Wall street. Four years later he opened a general store at Mohawk and also one in Otsego county. In 1861 he sold out his mercantile business and entered the army as sutler. He subsequently returned to Little Falls, and in 1865 purchased the Cottage Hotel of Benjamin Keller, which he kept until 1875, when he erected upon the same site the present Grand Central Hotel of which he is still owner and manager.

William Clark was born in 1822, at Jedburgh, in Scotland. In 1847 he was married to Isabella Mitchell, of Selkirk, Scotland. He came to Little Falls in 1853, from Amesbury, Mass. He is superintendent of the Mohawk & Leboeuff mills. He was a trustee of the village of Little Falls for 1871 and 1872.

Manheim was the native place of Malvin B. Cook, and October 15th, 1849, the date of his birth. On the 19th of January, 1876, he married Miss Kate Waters, of Little Falls, to which place he removed. He is a farmer and general salesman for Sprout's hay carrier and horse fork. He was clerk of the town of Manheim in 1875 and 1876.

William M. Dorr was born in Erie county, N. Y. He came with his parents to the town of Little Falls when a child. In 1839 he removed to the village of Little Falls, where he has since been a contractor and builder. Mr. Dorr was postmaster at Little Falls from 1861 to 1870. He was superintendent of that section of the canal in 1872 and 1873.

Dr. J. B. Ellis was born in Oneida county August 22nd, 1845. He studied medicine with Dr. W. M. James at Whitestown and Utica, and graduated at the Bellevue Hospital Medical College of New York city in 1871. He first commenced as a practitioner at New London, Oneida county, where he remained six years, and in March, 1877, located at Little Falls, where he continues the practice of his profession.

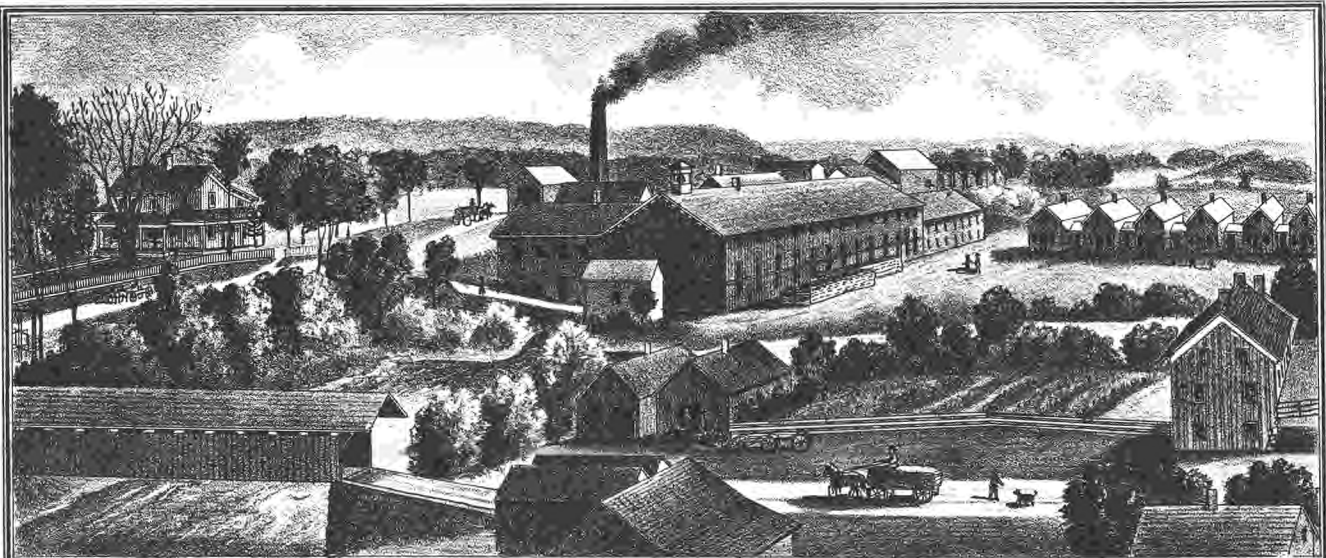
S. R. Farrington was born in Ulster county, N. Y., in 1849, and in 1865 he commenced to learn the business of a plumber and steam and gas fitter, which occupation he has since followed, having worked in nearly every State in the Union. He located at Little Falls in March, 1877, where he continues the business.

James Feeter was born in Manheim in January, 1806, where he remained until October, 1831, when he removed to Little Falls and engaged in the foundry business, which he followed three years. In the fall of 1834 he opened a grocery store in company with Orrin Searls. At the end of eighteen months Mr. Feeter bought his partner's interest and continued the business in his own name. In 1842 his entire stock was washed away by a freshet, causing a loss to him of nearly ten thousand dollars, and in 1849 he suffered a total loss of building and stock by fire. He immediately rebuilt upon the same site and still continues the business under the present firm name of James D. Feeter & Co. He is a grandson of Colonel William Feeter, a zealous patriot of the Revolution, who participated in the battles of Stone Arabia, Oriskany, and other engagements of this section.

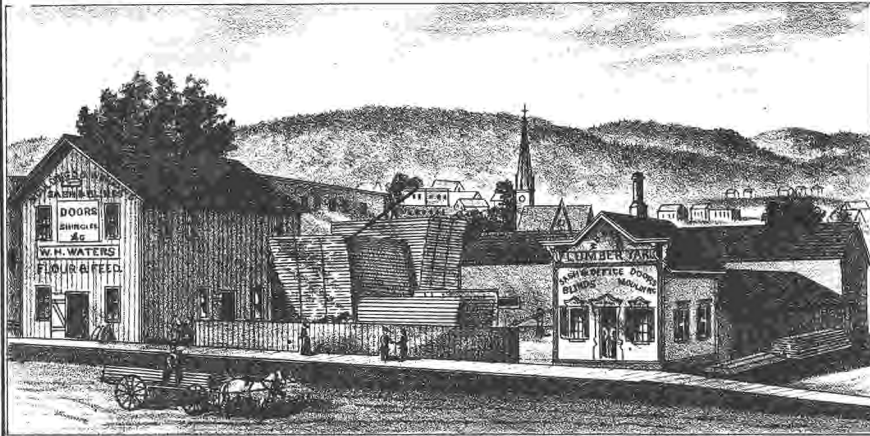
Augustus Golden was born in the town of Little Falls in 1838. In 1866 he removed to the village of Little Falls and established himself in the grocery and provision business on Main street, where he still continues, engaged in the same vocation.

Warren Griswold, of the same firm, is a native of Cattaraugus county, N. Y. He has resided at Little Falls seventeen years.

D. L. Getman was born in Montgomery county. He commenced the boot and shoe business in Little Falls in the spring of 1875.



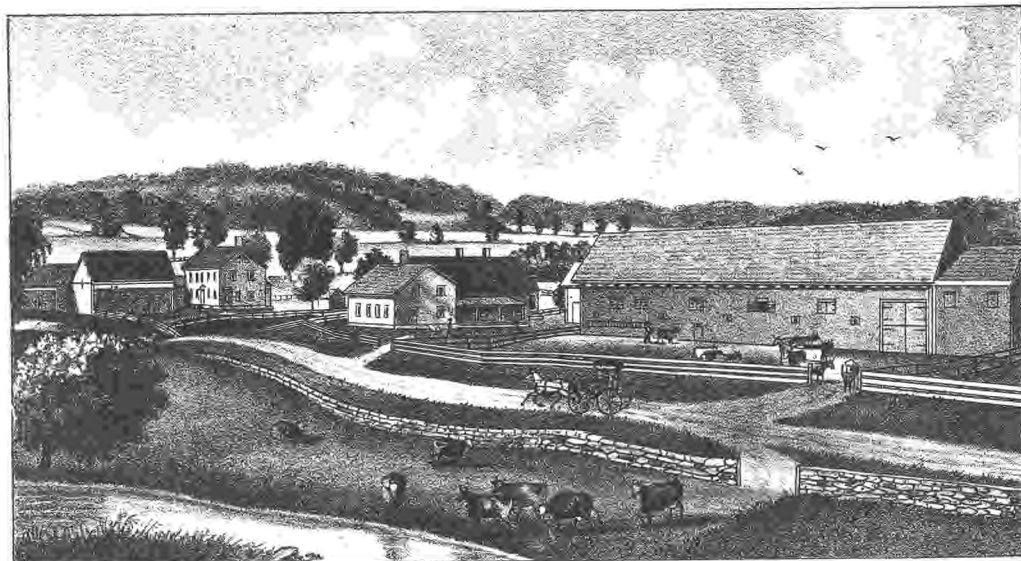
EMMONSBURG TANNERY AND PROPERTY OF I. M. HOLCOMB, Esq



LUMBER YARD OF W. H. WATERS, LITTLE FALLS N. Y.



WILLIAM H. WATERS



L. CARRYL'S BOYER FARM BUILDINGS, TOWN OF MANHEIM, N. Y.

Roderick Golden was born in this town in February, 1832, on the dairy farm where he now resides. He was married October 10th, 1876, to Miss Marion Addy, of Little Falls, who was born April 22nd, 1842. His father, John Golden, was born in this town in February, 1797. His first wife was Almira Burt, a daughter of A. Burt, of Little Falls. They had five children, Roderick, Charles, Cleantha, Eleanora and Augustus. The second wife of John Burt was Jeannette Burt. They have one daughter, Mira. This family trace their ancestry to the Pilgrims of 1620.

Byron K. Houghton was born December 27th, 1835, in Fairfield, N. Y. He was married September 21st, 1857, to Emma Gay, of Little Falls, N. Y. He is a sash and blind manufacturer and dealer in timber at Little Falls, N. Y.

Lewis B. Howe was born in 1852 in Mexico, N. Y. He was married in 1878 to Ella C., daughter of Philo Reed, of Little Falls, N. Y. He came to Little Falls, where he now resides, from Jordan, N. Y., in 1874. He is a bookseller, stationer and paper dealer.

Henry Hudson was born in 1852 at Lockport, now called Stuyvesant, N. Y. He was married in 1877 to Miss Annie Atherton, of Little Falls, N. Y. He is a resident of Little Falls, N. Y., to which place he came in 1874 from Stottville, near Hudson, N. Y. He is a wool carder. He was D. D. G. M. I. O. F., 1875-77, for Herkimer district, and one of the first officers of the lodge instituted at Little Falls in 1875, and foreman of C. P. Leigh steamer, C. P. Leigh Steamer Company, No. 3, for 1878 and 1879.

James Hart was born in 1874 in Johnstown, N. Y. He was married in 1855 to Henriette Churchill, of Little Falls, N. Y. He came to Little Falls, where he now resides, in 1846, from Kingsboro, Fulton county, N. Y. He is an attorney at law.

Clark Houghton was born November 14th, 1818, in Coventry, Vt. He has been a resident of Eatonville, in the town of Little Falls, for the last fourteen years, and is a farmer and dairyman. He was married September 15th, 1856, to Eliza Arnold of Fairfield, N. Y. They have two children. His father, John Houghton, was born in Westminster, Vt., in 1786. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and came to this county in 1835. He was married to Persus Cobb. They had fifteen children, including three pairs of twins.

H. Clay Hall was born in New Jersey in the year 1828. The early part of his life was spent at sea. He subsequently studied law in the city of New York, and was admitted to the bar in 1857. In 1862 he enlisted in Company M, first mounted rifles, of New York, and was wounded at the siege of Suffolk. At the close of the war, in 1865, he located at Mohawk, Herkimer county, where he remained four years. In 1869 he removed to Little Falls, where he still remains in the successful practice of his profession. He is also an active worker in the temperance cause.

William Howell was born in Herkimer, March 1st, 1821. He has been engaged in the manufacture and sale of furniture for over forty years. On November 1st, 1876, he formed a copartnership with Oscar Taylor and, under the firm name of Howell & Taylor, opened an extensive furniture store on the corner of Albany and Second streets in the village of Little Falls, where the same firm still continues the business. Mr. Taylor is a native of Saratoga county, where he was born in 1842.

William B. Houghton was born in the town of Fairfield, Herkimer county, September 18th, 1808. In September, 1843, he removed to Little Falls and opened a plaster and planing mill on Mill street. In 1856 his son, Byron K. Houghton, was taken into partnership, and the new firm purchased the sash, door and blind factory business which had been carried on by other parties in a portion of Mr. Houghton's planing-mill since 1847. All the above mentioned branches of business are still continued at the same place under the firm name of William B. Houghton & Son. Mr. Houghton's father, Samuel, was a native of Vermont, and settled on a farm in the northern part of Fairfield about 1800. He was for a short time engaged in the war of 1812.

A. A. Hynds, of the village of Little Falls, is a dealer in groceries. He commenced business in February, 1865.

Howe & Ackley are wholesale and retail dealers in books and stationery. They commenced business in Little Falls in 1874.

Hezekiah Heath was born in the town of German Flats, September 17th, 1814. In 1837 he engaged in the bakery and confectionery business at Little Falls, where he still remains. His father, Joseph Heath, was in

the war of 1812, and his grandfather, Hezekiah, was a soldier in the Revolution, participating in the memorable battle of Bunker Hill, under General Joseph Warren. His son, Joseph H. Heath, served nearly three years in the war of the Rebellion. He enlisted July 16th, 1862, in Company A, 121st regiment New York volunteer infantry, as private, and was promoted by degrees until September 19th, 1864, when he received a captain's commission at the battle of Winchester. He was honorably discharged in June, 1865.

J. B. Harvey, proprietor of the Main street marble works at Little Falls, N. Y., commenced business in 1860 in the same building he now occupies.

M. A. Ingalls, wholesale and retail dealer in liquors, was born at Hamilton, Madison county, N. Y., and came to Little Falls in 1877.

Dr. S. A. Ingham was born in Rensselaer county, April 3d, 1817, and the following year removed with his father to what is now known as Ingham's mills. In early manhood he commenced the study of medicine with Dr. Nolton, and in the fall of 1837 he entered the medical college at Fairfield, from which he graduated in January, 1840. From this time until 1844 he was associated with Dr. Booth, of Russia, in the practice of medicine, after which he was located at Ingham's Mills. In 1849 he removed to Little Falls, where he still continues in the practice of his chosen profession. His son, Dr. Stephen A. Ingham, has been for several years associated with him. He served as surgeon in the 152nd regiment of New York for over two years, and on March 24th, 1866, was commissioned as surgeon of the 81st regiment of New York State infantry.

Patrick Kehoe is a native of Ireland, from whence he emigrated in 1847, first locating in Massachusetts. In 1852 he removed to Little Falls, where he commenced the manufacture of boots and shoes. In 1865 he opened a boot and shoe store on Main street, where he still continues in the same branch of business.

Daniel W. Ladue was born in Oppenheim, Fulton county, in 1832. In 1853 he came to Little Falls and was employed by the month in the cheese box factory of W. R. Ingham, on Mill street. At the end of two years he bought this factory of his employer and continued the business in his own name. In 1867 he became proprietor by purchase of the saw-mill on the same street, formerly owned by William I. Skinner. In 1868 he sold an interest in the factory and mill to Harvey Schuyler. The business is still carried on, in addition to the manufacture of cider, under the firm name of Ladue & Schuyler.

Eben Lebart was born in Trenton, Oneida county, March 22nd, 1825, and was married to Madilla McChesney January 6th, 1848, who died February 4th, 1877. He served a five years' apprenticeship at the blacksmith's trade in Trenton, and in the spring of 1846 he came to Little Falls, and for the following ten years was engaged in horse shoeing. In 1856 he accepted the position of blacksmith and repairer for the New York Central Railroad Company at Little Falls, in which capacity he still continues to serve them.

George Lotridge is a native of the town of Little Falls, and by occupation a farmer. He was born August 11th, 1811, and was married to Mary A. Rankin January 30th, 1838. His father, George Lotridge, was born in Johnstown, Fulton county, August 27th, 1770, and married Maria Seeber. He came to Little Falls and located on the farm now owned by his son, William Lotridge, about 1795, where he resided until his death, February 27th, 1845. John Lotridge, the grandfather of George H., was in the British army during the Revolution, under Sir John Johnson, and went with him to Canada.

William Lotridge, a brother of George H. Lotridge, was born August 26th, 1816, on the farm which he now owns and occupies, in the town of Little Falls. He was married to Catharine Casler February 15th, 1846. His mother's father, Henry Seeber, was a patriot of the Revolution. His remains lie buried on Mr. Lotridge's farm, and the monument erected to his memory bears the following inscription: "A soldier of the Revolution, he received three balls in his body at the battle of Oriskany, one of which he carried to his grave, May 15th, 1845, aged one hundred and four years and two months. His wife Fanny died September 25th, 1841, aged ninety-two years."

C. P. Leigh was born in Little Falls in 1826. The first business in which he was engaged was driving on the Erie Canal. He was subsequently in the employ of S. M. & A. Richmond for about five years as teamster. In 1853 he opened and kept a livery stable on Mohawk street in Little Falls. In 1865 he engaged in the grocery business on the same

street, in which he still continues. The C. P. Leigh steamer, No. 3, is named in honor of Mr. Leigh.

J. W. Magill is agent for Garner & Co., proprietors of the Little Falls Cotton Mill, M. D. Hebert machinist. These mills have the first water privilege in the place. The Astorogan Cotton Company erected the buildings in 1838. The main building is one hundred and sixty feet long, forty-four feet wide and four stories high, built of lime and sandstone. It is furnished with six thousand spindles, employs about one hundred hands, and turns off annually a million and a half yards of print cloths.

A. E. Nau was born in New York city, in 1850, and came with his parents to Little Falls in 1852. Five years of his boyhood were spent at school in Philadelphia. In 1874 he opened a news depot in the Girvan House block in Little Falls, which business he still continues. He is the present clerk of the town of Little Falls and also clerk of the village.

T. H. McEvoy was born in Fairfield, N. Y., in March, 1847. He was admitted to the bar in April, 1870, and for the last three years he has been a partner with Mr. Link in the practice of law.

S. Newell was born in Vermont. He removed to Little Falls in May, 1870. He is the senior in the firm of Newell & Son, wholesale and retail dealers in flour and feed, grain and salt.

C. W. Nellis is a dealer in produce, located on Main street, Little Falls.

Hiram Nellis was born in the town of Fairfield, Herkimer county, September 30th, 1820. At the age of sixteen years he came to Little Falls, where he spent several years as a dry goods clerk. He subsequently embarked in the livery business, which he continued four years, when he turned his attention to hotel keeping, first running the Nelson House and afterwards the Benton House in Little Falls. In 1861 he removed to Rome, where he continued the hotel business, running successively the Willet House, Stanwix Hall and Commercial Hotel. In April, 1877, he returned to Little Falls and became proprietor of the Girvan House, where he still continues to cater to the wants of the traveling public. He was married to Mary Elizabeth Wait, of Little Falls, November 8th, 1847.

M. H. Priest was born in Little Falls May 7th, 1853, and was married to Cynthia Eysaman, February 26th, 1873. He is at present employed as clerk in the New York Central freight house at Little Falls. His father H. W. Priest, was born May 12th, 1818, and died July 12th, 1870. He was for many years freight agent for the New York Central railroad company at Little Falls.

Archibald Petrie was born in this town August 4th, 1813, and was married April 20th, 1837, to Jane Dockstaeter. They have three children—Solomon, who married Helen Getman, Marcus, who married Lucinda Hall, and Jost, who is a school teacher. Mr. Petrie was elected one of the town assessors in 1872, which office he still holds.

Isaac Petrie was born October 6th, 1797, and was married in 1821 to Sally, daughter of Henry I. and Christina Kelly. She died in 1868. They had five children—Sophia, who died February 14th, 1848; Jost D., died August 21st, 1865; Charlotte, died October 9th, 1874; Henry I., and Philo, who are still living. The latter married Jane A. Snell June 9th, 1869, and resides on the old homestead. They have two children. Jost D. Petrie, father of Isaac, was one of the pioneers of this town and county. Mr. Petrie was a lieutenant in the old State militia, and is at present a dairy farmer.

Henry I. Petrie is a native of this town, and was born January 6th, 1828, and was married January 22nd, 1857, to Sarah Sherwood. They have had seven children, Mary S., Ada M., Jennie B., Clara E., Mand W., Sybil S. and Cornelia F. The last named is dead. Mr. Petrie is a farmer.

Elisha Reed was born in the town of Litchfield, Herkimer county, July 8th, 1822. In 1846 he located at Little Falls and commenced the manufacture of paper. He was subsequently engaged in the mercantile business. In 1868 he became connected with the starch factory of J. J. Gilbert, at Little Falls, since which time he has been engaged in the manufacture of starch. His grandfather, Elijah Reed, a native of Rensselaer county, was an early settler in the town of Danube.

Martin Reddy was born in Ireland in September, 1817, and emigrated to this State in 1836, first locating at Troy, where he was employed in a foundry and machine shop for three years. He then came to Little Falls, and after working two years at his trade, established a foundry and machine shop at that place, of which he is still sole proprietor. His works, on Mohawk street, are the only establishment of the kind in Little Falls.

S. M. Richmond is an extensive dealer in stone coal at Little Falls, which business, commenced by him in 1849, on a very limited scale, has increased to large proportions, 12,000 tons of coal having been disposed of in a single year. He is also interested in the paper-mill of E. B. Wait & Co. Seth M. Richmond was born in Oneida county in 1818, and came to Little Falls in 1837. Alvin Richmond was born in the same county in 1807, and removed to Little Falls in 1840, where the two brothers engaged in the mercantile business, which they continued until 1861. They also erected a paper-mill on the south side of the river in 1844, which was operated until 1861, when it was sold and converted into a shoddy-mill. S. M. Richmond was elected justice of the peace in 1856, and was chosen president of the village of Little Falls for four successive years from 1856. He was elected sheriff of Herkimer county in the fall of 1861, and represented the county in the State Legislature in 1866 and 1867.

Harvey Schuyler was born in Manheim July 4th, 1825. His youth was spent in a wool carding and cloth dressing establishment at Ingham's Mills and Little Falls. At the age of twenty years he commenced the trade of joiner and millwright, which occupation he followed until 1868, when he became a partner in the firm of Ladue & Schuyler, proprietors of the saw-mill, cheese box factory and cider mill on Mill street in Little Falls.

Hon. Titus Sheard's yarn factory, Mohawk street, was built in 1848, burned in 1851 and rebuilt again the same year by the present owner, Judge Loomis. Gay & Barber operated the mill from 1861 to 1868, when they sold out to John C. Cunningham, who sold to other parties, and in 1870 the business was purchased by Titus Sheard, the present proprietor. The factory runs two sets of woolen machinery, and employs thirty-five hands, on an average. One hundred and seventy-five thousand pounds of wool are used annually, being manufactured into colored yarn. George White, the present superintendent, has been engaged in the factory since April 1st, 1860.

William H. Shults was born in Danube in 1840. In 1859 he came to Little Falls and was employed in the butcher's trade and meat market as apprentice and journeyman until 1868, when he embarked in business for himself, opening a meat market on Main street, of which he is still sole proprietor.

Jean R. Stebbins was born August 29th, 1836, in Marshall, Oneida county, N. Y. He was married July 16th, 1864, to Adelaide C. Cooper, of Adams, N. Y. He came to Little Falls in 1854 from Salisbury, N. Y. He is editor and publisher of the *Journal and Courier*. He was appointed collector of internal revenue for the counties of Herkimer, Lewis and Jefferson, April 9th, 1869, and December 8th, 1875, was reappointed for the enlarged district consisting of the counties of Herkimer, Lewis, Jefferson, St. Lawrence and Franklin. Total term of office, eight years. He was admitted to the bar April 5th, 1860.

A. W. Shepherd of the firm of Shepherd & Skinner, hardware merchants, commenced business in partnership with Isaac Haines in 1860. In 1867 Mr. H. A. Skinner became a partner in place of Mr. Haines. The firm has since been as above named.

I. Snell was born in Manheim in 1838. He is of the firm of Snell & Scott, who in 1858 commenced business in Little Falls as dealers in jewelry, musical instruments and crockery.

Thomas Scott was born in Manheim in 1814. He is of the firm of Snell & Scott, Little Falls. His father, John Scott, was a native of Stone Arabia, Montgomery county, N. Y.

Rollin H. Smith was born in Little Falls January 3d, 1840. He studied law with Nolton & Hardin, and was admitted to the bar in 1865. Upon the death of Mr. Nolton Mr. Smith purchased his library and remained associated with Judge Hardin for some time. He subsequently opened an office on Main street, where he still continues the legal profession.

Willard A. Stafford was born in Danube, Herkimer county, in 1840. After leaving school in 1859 he was employed with P. & E. Reed in the mercantile business for two years, when he accepted a clerkship in the canal collector's office. He subsequently went to Albany and was engaged in the canal auditor's office with Judge Benton for two years, when he returned to Little Falls, and in 1870 was appointed postmaster at that place, which position he still holds.

Eugene E. Sheldon was born in Willsborough, Essex county, N. Y., in 1844. After a preparatory course at Barry Academy, in Vermont, he entered Middlebury College in 1866, from which he graduated in 1869.

He immediately went to Little Falls, and was engaged as tutor in the academy. At the end of six months he became principal of that institution, which position he held eighteen months. He soon after entered the law department of Columbia College, graduated and was admitted to the bar in 1873. He then located at Little Falls, where he continues in the practice of his profession.

William Usher was born in New York city in the year 1811. His father, Bloomburg Usher, emigrated from Dublin, Ireland, to New York about 1805, and in 1812 removed with his family to Herkimer, where he was engaged in the occupation of a hatter until his death, in 1831.

C. O. and S. M. Van Alstyne commenced business in Little Falls in 1869. The firm name is C. O. Van Alstyne & Co. They are grocers and dealers in crockery.

William T. Wheeler was born in Otsego county in 1817. In 1844 he located at Little Falls and bought out the hardware stock and business of David and Joram Petrie, which branch of merchandise he still continues to follow.

Jacob Williams is a native of Wales, where he was born in 1832. He emigrated to the United States in 1849, locating at Utica, N. Y., where he entered a dry goods store in the capacity of clerk. In 1863 he removed to Little Falls and engaged in the fancy dry goods trade, which business he still continues on Main street.

Edmund E. Wiley was born in Herkimer county in 1848. He came to Little Falls in 1864 and was employed as clerk in the store of James Lewis. At the end of eighteen months he entered the dry goods house of Burch & Co., where he remained until October, 1876, when he commenced business for himself, opening a ladies' furnishing and fancy goods establishment on Main street.

Sylvester J. Waters was born in the town of Little Falls March 19th, 1811, and in 1834 he embarked in the grocery trade at the village of Little Falls. In June, 1854, he was appointed agent at that place for the American Express Company, in which capacity he still continues to serve. He was a deputy sheriff of Herkimer county for six years from 1850, and has also held the office of supervisor of Little Falls.

John A. Woolever was born in the town of Manheim, Herkimer county, July 31st, 1827, and was married to Miss M. A. Timmerman in January, 1849. In 1854 he located in Little Falls, entering the store of M. S. Vanslyck in the capacity of clerk, where he remained five years. He then accepted a position in the New York Central freight office under H. W. Priest, and upon the death of Mr. Priest he was appointed freight agent at Little Falls, which position he still holds.

Among other leading residents of the town and village of Little Falls may be mentioned Mrs. L. A. Cooper, A. H. Green, M. D. Hebert, H. W. Hammond, Hon. George A. Hardin, H. Link, Rev. James M. Ludden, Frank Mixer, E. S. Middlebrook, W. G. Milligan, Rev. E. P. Pember, H. A. Skinner, Hon. A. G. Story, William I. Skinner, John P. Sharer, T. C. Swift, R. Walrath and George White.

TOWN OF MANHEIM.

Dr. A. G. Barney was born in Newport, Herkimer county, April 13th, 1833. At the age of twenty-three he commenced the study of medicine with Dr. Daniel N. Holt, and graduated in 1860, soon after which he located at Brockett's Bridge and entered upon the practice of his profession. He married Margary Faville March 19th, 1862, by whom he has four children. His father, Henry Barney, came from Massachusetts in 1800 and located on the farm now owned by Beroth Ballard, in the town of Newport.

Major Morgan Bidleman was born in Manheim, July 3d, 1818, where he has always resided. He was married to Ann Windecker, October 9th, 1851. His grandfather, Simeon P. Bidleman, emigrated from Germany previous to the Revolution. Upon his arrival in New York he was sold or bound for his passage to a cooper named Barris, of Fort Plain, for a term of five years. After serving his time at the cooper's trade he purchased a small farm near Fort Plain, which he afterward sold and removed to Manheim, where he reared a large family of children. Peter Bidleman, the father of Morgan, was the third child of Simeon P., and was but eight years old when his father located in Manheim. Morgan Bidleman

was commissioned a major of militia under the old military law. He is by occupation a farmer, and is the present owner of the residence formerly occupied by General Herkimer.

P. M. Bidleman was born in Manheim, July 10th, 1839. He was married to Mary A. Broat, October 23d, 1862. He is a farmer by occupation and has always resided in his native town.

Hiram Broat was born in Manheim, July 21st, 1819. He married Marietta Snell, December 16th, 1840, by whom he has had eight children. His father, John Broat, was born in Stone Arabia, March 6th, 1795. Hiram's grandfather, Henry, emigrated from Germany to this country with his parents during the Revolution, and located at Stone Arabia, where he remained until 1801, when he removed to Manheim, and settled on the farm now owned by his grandson, Henry Broat. This place has since remained in the family. Hiram Broat has been several times elected supervisor of Manheim, and is now an acting justice of the peace, having held that office most of the time since 1845.

James M. Broat, a son of Hiram Broat, was born in Manheim February 24th, 1853. He was married to Mary Shull, October 1st, 1874.

Zenas Brockett was born in Salisbury, May 4th, 1806. He married Candace Salisbury, March 13th, 1832, and immediately located in Manheim, on the farm where he still resides. He has two children, Nathan S., born April 4th, 1839, and Anna—now the wife of John M. Feeter—born January 15th, 1844. An adopted daughter, Harriet, was born May 11th, 1833. His father, Amos Brockett, came from Willingsford, Connecticut, to Salisbury in 1804, and located on the farm now owned by Israel Keller. He had a family of thirteen children, of which Zenas is the only survivor.

Horace Brown was born in Manheim, January 31st, 1829, and was married to Palina P. Cragin, September 11th, 1857, who died September 5th, 1877, leaving two daughters. Mr. Brown's father, James, was born in Fairfield, Herkimer county, in 1800. He subsequently located on a farm near Brockett's Bridge, where he died in 1865. Mr. Brown is by occupation a farmer, and has always resided in Manheim.

E. L. Carpenter was born in Oneida county January 9th, 1831. In the spring of 1869 he came to Manheim and commenced the manufacture of cheese at Manheim Center. In 1870 he assumed the superintendency of the Manheim Turnpike cheese factory, where he still continues.

Charles Cook was born in Manheim April 14th, 1848. He was married to Mary Snell January 13th, 1869. He is by occupation a farmer and has always resided in this town.

Chauncey Cook was born in Salisbury August 16th, 1822. He was married to Jane Getman February 26th, 1846, by whom he has two sons, Charles and Malvin. The latter was married to Kate Waters January 19th, 1876. Mr. Cook's father, Friend Cook, located on the farm now owned by his son Chauncey, in 1832.

Alfred Dolge, formerly of New York, is the owner and manager of the Brockett's Bridge felt and lumber mill, where are employed seventy-five hands in the manufacture of felt and sounding boards for the use of piano makers. This establishment turns out 125,000 pounds of felt of all qualities and 1,000 sounding boards, on an average, monthly, a large proportion of which are exported to Europe. The business is under the superintendency of C. B. Dolge.

P. G. Dunckel was born in Minden, Montgomery county, May 27th, 1828. He located at Brockett's Bridge in March, 1849, and was for six years thereafter engaged in the milling business, when he turned his attention to agricultural pursuits. He was married to Lizzie A. Woolever August 29th, 1854. His grandfather, Franz Dunckel, was a Revolutionary soldier. Mrs. Dunckel's grandfather, Peter Woolever, and three other men were attacked by a party of Indians during the Revolution, while returning from Indian Castle to Fort Plain with a small drove of cattle. Mr. Woolever was wounded in the shoulder and thigh, but succeeded in escaping. Two of his comrades were killed and the third taken prisoner.

John Garlock was born December 24th, 1847, on the farm he now owns and occupies in company with his brother James. This was also the birthplace of his father and grandfather, both of whose names were also John Garlock. His great grandfather, Adam Garlock, came from Holland and settled on this farm previous to the Revolution. The subject of this sketch was married to Miss M. E. Broat February 22nd, 1868. He is by occupation a farmer and dairyman, and is the present town clerk of Manheim.

Nelson Garlock, also a son of John Garlock, sen., was born at the old homestead June 7th, 1834. He was married to Catharine Yoran, of Manheim, June 8th, 1854. He is engaged in farming and the dairy business in the southern part of the town.

Samuel Helmer was born in Manheim February 8th, 1826. He married Margaret Getman May 14th, 1840, and located where he now resides in 1845. His father, Leonard Helmer, was born in Palatine August 14th, 1795. He was at Sackett's Harbor under Colonel Getman in the war of 1812. He is still living and resides at Brockett's Bridge.

Ephraim Hoover was born in the town of Little Falls March 1st, 1817, and the following year removed with his father, John Hoover, jr., to Manheim, locating on the farm now owned and occupied by him. He was married to Sally Haddock May 1st, 1837. Mr. Hoover's grandfather John Hoover emigrated from Germany and settled in the town of Little Falls prior to the Revolution, where John Hoover, jr., was born in September, 1797. The elder John was at the battle of Oriskany, and John, jr., was in the war of 1812. He was also a member of Assembly from this county in 1852.

Benjamin Keller owns and resides on the farm where he was born. He was married to Nancy Goodell January 11th, 1855. His father, Jacob J. Keller, was born in Fairfield, Herkimer county, in September, 1800, and located in Manheim in 1825.

Jacob Keyser was born in Salisbury July 29th, 1823, and was married to Eliza Bellinger January 31st, 1853. His father, Cornelius settled on the farm which Jacob now owns in 1834. His grandfather, Jacob, located in Salisbury in 1818.

A. Lamberson was born in Salisbury January 25th, 1820. He was married to Mary Brown December 11th, 1845, and in February, 1849, he located at Brockett's Bridge, where he still resides, engaged in mercantile and insurance business. His grandfather, Cornelius Lamberson, came from New Jersey and settled in Salisbury during the Revolution. His father, James Lamberson, was born in that town August 20th, 1779, and in 1802 married Mercy Curtis and soon after located in the eastern part of the town.

Harvey Loucks was born in Manheim, December 18th, 1828, and in 1848 he located on the farm where he still resides. He was married to Mary Bixby October 2nd, 1856. His grandfather, Henry Loucks, was in the Oriskany battle.

Joel Pickert was born where he still resides, October 1st, 1840. This was also the birthplace of his father, Samuel, and his grandfather, Frederick Pickert. The latter was born October 2nd, 1773, and died March 15th, 1857. He married Catharine Windecker, who was born in this town October 31st, 1773. They lived together after marriage fifty-eight years. She died June 24th, 1866. Samuel Pickert was born December 27th, 1812, married Sarah Feeter March 30th, 1837, and died December 6th, 1860. Joel Pickert was married to Marietta Keller October 17th, 1870, and has two children.

Byron C. Peck was born in Manheim January 25th, 1848, and was married to Fannie Gransbury March 10th, 1870. His father, William Peck, was born on the farm which he now owns and occupies, February 13th, 1811, and married Polly Silliman March 26th, 1835. William Peck's father, Isaac, and grandfather, Samuel Peck, came from Connecticut in 1796, and located on this farm, which has since been in possession of the family.

David Ransom was born on the farm now owned by Zenas Brockett in Manheim, October 3d, 1805, and married Rebecca A. Aldrich, December 28th, 1837. His father, Samuel, came from Hillsdale, Columbia county, N. Y., and located on this farm in March, 1805.

Josiah Rice was born in Salisbury, January 1st, 1808. He was married to Sophronia Tuttle, January 26th, 1834, and in 1853 he removed to the farm where he now resides. His son Joseph was born in Salisbury, November 21st, 1843, and married Mary Feeter, September 9th, 1866. His father, Joseph Rice, came from Connecticut and located in Salisbury in 1801.

T. Sanford was born at Danbury, Conn., December 5th, 1835. He is foreman of the felt mill at Brockett's Bridge, having come to that place with the proprietor of the mills in April, 1875, from New York city.

Alfred J. Schuyler was born in Manheim, October 5th, 1845. He was married to — Woolever August 19th, 1872. He is a farmer by occupation and has always resided in his native town.

P. H. Smith was born in Salisbury, March 9th, 1829, where he remained until the spring of 1850, when he removed to Cedarville. He married Mary McCombs of that place, November 15th, 1853. In March, 1866, he located at Brockett's Bridge and was employed in the cheese factory at that place, which he afterwards purchased and still owns and operates. His grandfather, William B. Smith, came from Rhode Island and settled in the town of Norway in 1816.

Colonel J. P. Spofford was born at Brockett's Bridge, April 10th, 1818. He enlisted as private in the 97th New York volunteer infantry on September 5th, 1861, and on October 20th following he was promoted to lieutenant colonel. He was taken prisoner at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1st, 1863, and retained in different rebel prisons for thirteen months, being at one time, with fifty other officers, placed under fire of Union troops at Charleston, South Carolina, by confederate authorities. He was released in August, 1874. On January 21st, 1865, he received a colonel's commission, and on March 13th following he was brevetted brigadier-general by Andrew Johnson. He was wounded at Hatcher's Run, February 7th, 1865, and honorably discharged in July of the same year. He is at present engaged in the mercantile business at Brockett's Bridge. His father, John D. Spofford, came from Unadilla Forks and settled at Brockett's Bridge in 1811, where he bought and cleared a large farm on which he resided until his death in November, 1868. He also built and operated one of the first saw-mills at that place.

Asa P. Sheldon was born in Oneida county July 16th, 1843. He was married to Ella Metcalf February 7th, 1865. He located at East Creek October 1st, 1871, and was appointed postmaster of that place on the 6th of the same month, which office he still continues to hold. He is also station agent of that place.

Jehoram Snell was born in Manheim July 31st, 1823. He was married to Amy Timmerman May 15th, 1844. He is a grandson of Peter Snell, one of the survivors of the Oriskany battle. He is extensively engaged in farming and dairying in the southeastern part of the town.

Simeon Snell was born on the old homestead in Manheim, now owned by Peter P. Snell, July 21st, 1806. He married Margaret Dockey January 14th, 1840. He is also a grandson of Peter Snell, of Oriskany fame.

George C. Snell was born in Manheim on the farm he now owns and occupies May 17th, 1853. He was married to Emma L. Peck September 24th, 1873. He is engaged in farming and cheese buying. His father, J. C. Snell, was born in Manheim May 18th, 1822, and was married to Betsey Snell September 5th, 1843.

S. C. Snell, also a son of J. G. Snell, was born in Manheim May 17th, 1853. He was married to Eugenia A. Helmer October 23d, 1872. He is still a resident of Manheim and is by occupation a farmer.

George J. Snell was born on the farm where he still resides, in Manheim, May 2nd, 1852. He was married to Della Levee February 28th, 1872. His father, Sophirus Snell, was born on the same farm and continued to reside there until his death, May 31st, 1860.

Alvin Snell was born where he still resides January 14th, 1857. He was married to Aletta Shults November 2nd, 1876. He is engaged in farming.

Ozias H. Snell is a son of Simeon Snell, and was born in Manheim July 3d, 1842. He was married to Ellen M. Ransom, September 12th, 1867.

Ira Timmerman was born in Manheim April 26th, 1828, and was married to Adeline Heller of the same town, January 29th, 1851. His father, Peter A., was born in the same town April 30th, 1795, and participated in the war of 1812. He died January 13th, 1872. Ira's grandfather, Adam Timmerman, was a son of Jacob, one of the patentees of Snell and Timmerman's patent. Mr. Timmerman is an extensive farmer and dairyman, and is also proprietor of the hotel at Manheim Center.

Norman Timmerman was born in Manheim, August 5th, 1837, where he has always resided. He married Margaret Loucks, September 7th, 1859. He was elected supervisor of Manheim in 1877, and again in 1878, and has held other offices of trust in his town. He is by occupation a farmer.

C. A. Van Valkenburgh was born in Manheim, July 8th, 1836. He was married to Alida M. Schuyler, June 17th, 1868. His father, Urial, was born in August, 1795. His mother was Catharine Driesbach, a sister of Herr Driesbach, the great lion tamer. Mr. Van Valkenburgh has resided on the farm he now owns since his infancy, his father having settled here in the spring of 1837.

John F. Windecker still resides on the farm where he was born, June 24th, 1801. This spot is also the birthplace of his father, Frederick, jr.,

and here his grandfather settled before the commencement of the Revolution. John F. was married December 25th, 1825, to Lany Hayes, who died March 16th, 1848, leaving seven children, among whom was Ezra Windecker, who married Mary J. Strough, February 28th, 1860.

George W. Windecker, also a son of John F., was born on the old homestead, July 10th, 1845. He was married to Miss A. M. Klock, January 1st, 1867.

Jesse Woolever was born in Manheim May 3d, 1835. He was married to Margaret Paner, January 19th, 1860. He resides on the farm where his grandfather settled in 1805, and which has since been retained in the family.

James H. Wetherwax was born in the town of Little Falls, November 20th, 1829. He was married to Adelia Feeter February 18th, 1852, and the same year located in Manheim, where he still resides, extensively engaged in farming and the dairy business. He has been elected supervisor of his town several times, and was elected sheriff of Herkimer county in 1868 for a term of three years. His father, Benjamin, was born in Rensselaer county in 1802. His grandfather, Andrew G. Wetherwax, came from Pittstown, Rensselaer county, in 1804 and located on the farm now owned by Benton Cooper in Little Falls.

Warren Youker was born in Oppenheim, Fulton county, November 6th, 1841. He went to Brockett's Bridge in 1853, where he still resides. He is at present employed in the felt and lumber mills of that place. He was married to Hattie E. Burnham January 7th, 1870. He is a descendant of the Youkers who came to this country with Burgoyne's army, and after his surrender settled in Oppenheim.

John Yoran still occupies the same dwelling where he was born September 3d, 1798; his father, Jacob, having removed from Oppenheim and located here the previous year. He was married August 24th, 1828, to Eliza Shults, who died June 22nd, 1845. He was again married, to Mary Gross, January 24th, 1849. His son, Myron Yoran, was born April 26th, 1842, and married Rowena Snell September 27th, 1865.

To this list may be added the names of M. W. Chase, M. B. Cook, P. Grass, E. D. Girvan, Charles W. Ransom and Hannibal Snell.

TOWN OF NORWAY.

S. H. Ackley was born in Orwell, Oswego county, N. Y., in 1850, and came to Norway, in 1862. In 1874 he was married to Arlette Ives, who was born in 1852. His father, Stephen Ackley, was born in Orwell in 1820. He married Martha Knight, born in Maine in 1822. Stephen died at New York on his return from the war in 1864. His wife died in 1861.

Peter Boice was born in Ulster county, N. Y., in 1839. He came to Gray in 1876. He was a member of the 20th N. Y. volunteers. He was married in 1862 to Ruhamah J. Weeks, of Ulster county, born in 1844. Peter is the son of William, who was a prominent citizen of Olive, Ulster county.

Monson Bunnel was born in the town of Ohio, N. Y., in 1829. He came to Norway, N. Y., in 1844. He has served five successive terms as supervisor, and has held other town offices. In 1853 he was married to Isabella Shannon, who was born in 1832. They have had five children, of whom two are living.

Henry S. Burt was born in Berkshire, Tioga county, N. Y., in 1828. He removed to Norway, N. Y., in 1840. He has been assessor in this town. In 1854 he was married to Catherine Corp, who was born in 1828. Seth Burt, the father of Henry, was a graduate of Union College, and a Presbyterian clergyman.

L. Carpenter was born in Rhode Island in 1797, and came to Herkimer county in 1802. He was twenty years an assessor in Norway. He married Nancy Ann Barney, who was born in 1798. She died in 1834, and he was again married, to Zylphia Deerst, who was born in 1802.

Mrs. B. R. Collins, who was Almira Fortune, was born in Fairfield, N. Y., in 1810, and was married to B. P. Collins, who was born in 1800 and died in 1873. S. Fortune, the father of Mrs. Collins, was a native of England, and was a noted mechanic. He was a settler at Little Lakes, Otsego county, N. Y., in 1798.

John Corcoran was born in Galway county, Ireland, in 1813. He is a tanner and currier by trade, and he was foreman of the Grayville tannery

during ten years. He came to America in 1841, and married Johannah Pound in 1865.

L. D. Crandall was born in 1841 in Norway, N. Y. In 1864 he was married to Ann E. Delevan, who was born in 1846. They have one child, Herman P. John B. Crandall, the father of L. D., who is still living at Herkimer, N. Y., was born in 1808. He married Louisa Drake, of Oneida county, N. Y.

William M. Dutton was born in Middleburgh, N. Y., in 1824. He removed to Salisbury, N. Y., in 1857, and was proprietor of the Stratford tannery during twenty years. He now resides in Gray, where he is foreman in the tannery of William Proctor. His wife was Sarah Ambler, born in 1833. Mr. D. is of English descent.

Latham Gray was born in Groton, Conn., in 1800, and came to the village which bears his name in 1828; has been a manufacturer of lumber and cheese boxes. He sent the first round cheese box to New York from Herkimer county. He has been supervisor of Norway two terms. He was first married in 1825 to Julia Pendleton. She died, and he married Catharine Bentsley, who died in 1835. He was married a third time, to Mary Ann Vickery, who was born in Russia, N. Y., in 1823.

Charles Hines was born in 1808 in the town of Norway, N. Y. He now resides just in the town of Newport, in this county. He was married in 1834 to Irena Waful, who was born in 1810 and died in 1873. He paid \$1,130 for a substitute for his son in the late war. Russel, the father of Charles, was a native of Southbury, Conn. He served as captain, major and colonel in the war of 1812. He died in Norway in 1847.

Amos Ives was born in Salisbury, N. Y., in 1813, and has been a resident of Norway sixty-four years. He has held several town offices. In 1861 he married Joanna Bunce, of Russia, N. Y. Simeon, the father of Amos and lineal descendant of another Amos, was born in Connecticut in 1782, and settled in Salisbury in 1793. His wife was Alphina Sheppard. He died in 1865; she in 1873.

James Moody was born in Ireland in 1799. He came to America in 1823, and to Norway, in this county, in 1837, and settled on a farm of two hundred and fifty acres, owned by Judge Loomis, of Little Falls, which he has since purchased. He was married in 1822 to Lilla Riley.

N. Morse was born in the town of Ohio, N. Y., in 1810. He came to Norway, in this county, at the age of thirteen. He has held the offices of assessor and commissioner of highways three years each. In 1833 he married Eliza Wilcox, who was born in Rhode Island in 1812. John F. Morse, grandfather of Nathan, settled in Ohio before the Revolution.

Edwin Morse was born in the town of Ohio, in this county, in 1813, and settled on the farm where he resides in Norway in 1856. He has been assessor in this town. He married Lucy A. Slade in 1836. William the father of Edwin, was born in 1786, and died in 1869.

John E. Norris was born in Kent, England, in 1819. He came to Norway, Herkimer county, in 1847. He married Elizabeth Fowler, of the same place. John is a descendant of William, who was born in England and married Eliza Coventry.

H. M. Rockwell was born in Norway, N. Y., in 1826. His father, Edwin, was born in Connecticut in 1800, and came to Norway in 1817. Edwin married Temperance Manly, who was born in 1802. David, her father, died in 1873; his wife in 1836. Thomas Manly, the grandfather of H. M. Rockwell, settled in Norway in 1790. He had two sons in the war of 1812.

A. P. Root was born in 1839, in Russia, Herkimer county, and removed to Norway in 1863. In 1861 he was married to Mary E. Walrath, who was born in 1839. Their children are, Nellie E., Minnie, Charles, and Edith. The Root family have a published genealogical record going back to the year 1620. A. P. is in the eighth generation.

Ackland Salisbury, a retired farmer, was born in Norway, N. Y., in 1803. He has been assessor in the town. In 1830 he was married to Mary Ayers (now deceased). She was the daughter of Stephen Ayers, at one time a member of the Legislature. The second wife of Mr. L. was Asenath Service. His father, Nathaniel, was a pioneer settler of Fairfield in this county.

Jackson Smith was born in Norway, N. Y., in 1827. He has been assessor and he is now a director of the Newport Bank. He was married in 1847, to Phoebe Dorman, who was born in Russia, Herkimer county, in 1828. Isaac Smith, the father of Jackson, was born in Norway, in 1797, and died in 1874.

Johnson Smith (deceased) was born in Norway, in 1798. He married Sarah Salisbury (deceased). By her he had six children, of whom only two (Sarah and Fred) are living. His second wife was Harriet Hiner. By her he had four children.

George Snyder was born in Boonville, Oneida county, N. Y., in 1824, and came to Norway, N. Y., in 1830. He holds the office of deputy sheriff, which he has held during nine years. In 1844 he was married to Lydia Case, who was born in Russia, N. Y., in 1819. Lydia's father was one of the first settlers of Salisbury in this county. George is a descendant of William H., who was born in Germany.

B. J. Sweet was born in Norway, N. Y., on the farm where he now resides, in 1836. He has served three years as commissioner of highways. In 1871 he was married to Emily Crane, of Jefferson county, N. Y., born in 1843. Jesse, the father of B. J., was born in Salisbury, in 1802, and died in 1837.

H. Van Vechten was born in Rensselaer county, N. Y., in 1814. He was married to Roxy Austin, by whom he had nine children. H. Van Vechten is a descendant of Peter, who was a soldier in the war of 1812.

Benjamin Western was born in Norway, N. Y., in 1840, on the farm where he now resides. He was married in 1865, to Sarah N. Wood, who was born in 1841. They have two children, Annie D., and Charles B.

J. L. Western was born in Norway, N. Y., in 1821. He has served six years as assessor in his native town. In 1845 he was married to Malida Comstock, who was born in 1821. J. L. is a descendant of Joseph, who settled in Norway in 1797.

TOWN OF NEWPORT.

William W. Angell was born in the village of Newport in 1824. In his early manhood he learned the blacksmith's trade, and followed that business in his native village until 1857, when he formed a copartnership with E. P. Voorhees and commenced the manufacture of wagons, carriages and sleighs, under the firm name of Voorhees & Angell, which business, in all its branches, he still continues. He was married in 1856 to Lucy R. Hodges, of Jefferson county. He furnished a substitute in the war of the Rebellion at an expense of \$600. He has served as trustee of the village of Newport three terms.

William S. Benchley was born in the town of Fairfield, Herkimer county, in 1795, and the same year removed with his parents to Newport, where he has since resided. In his youth he became master of the hatter's trade and followed that branch of industry until 1821, when he engaged in hotel keeping and merchandising, continuing both branches of business until 1858, after which he retired from active pursuits. He has been a member of the masonic fraternity since 1819. He has been twice married, first on October 17th, 1821, to Mary Willoughby, of Fairfield, and again in 1838, to Roxa Ann Post, of Newport. He has held nearly all the town offices from supervisor down, and was for a time postmaster at Newport. He is the only survivor of a family of seven brothers, and although the father of six children, only two are living. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, for which services he has received one hundred and sixty acres of land and now draws a pension. His father, Joseph Benchley, was a soldier of the Revolution.

H. S. Bowen was born in Oneida county, N. Y., in 1811. From 1856 to 1861 he worked at wagon making in Newport, and since 1861 he has been engaged in farming and as stock dealer. He was married in 1840, to Mary, daughter of Samuel Howe, of Phelps, N. Y. They have three children, viz.: Henrietta, widow of the late Captain Algernon Smith, who was killed at the battle of the Little Big Horn, Montana; Samuel H., now living in Ohio, and Seymour S., who married Adelia Hawkins. Mrs. Bowen's father, Colonel Samuel Howe, was in the war of 1812.

Captain Algernon Smith, above mentioned, was born in Newport, N. Y., September, 17th, 1841, where he resided till the breaking out of the Rebellion. He was married October 10th, 1867, to Henrietta, only daughter of H. S. Bowen, of Newport. Captain Smith was appointed second lieutenant in the 117th N. Y. infantry August 14th, 1862; promoted first lieutenant April 27th, 1863; captain, October 12th, 1864, and brevetted a major of volunteers to date from March 3d, 1865. He was detailed as *aide de camp* to Colonel Alford on brigade staff; to General Foster on

division staff and to General Terry on corps staff. He was engaged in operations before Richmond and Petersburg, Va., including the battles of Drury's Bluff, New Market, Darbytown Road, Laurel Hill, Cold Harbor, the assault and capture of Petersburg Heights, Burnside Mine Explosion and Chapin's Farm, also in the assault and capture of Fort Fisher, where he was severely wounded. He was mustered out of service May 15th, 1865. He received an appointment in the regular army as second lieutenant, 7th cavalry, August 9th, 1867; was promoted first lieutenant December 5th, 1868, and brevetted first lieutenant U. S. A. for gallant and meritorious conduct at the battle of Drury's Farm, and captain U. S. A. for gallant conduct at the storming of Fort Fisher, N. C. During the winter of 1868 and 1869 he was engaged in the expedition against the hostile Indians in Kansas and the Indian Territory, including the battle of Washita River. From April, 1871, to 1873 he was in Kentucky, engaged in breaking up illicit distilleries. In March, 1873, he was transferred to the department of Dakota, and was in the expedition to explore the Yellowstone and Musselshell Rivers, and escort the surveyors of the Northern Pacific Railroad. He participated in the battles of Tongue River, August 4th, and Big Horn River, August 11th, 1873. In 1874 he was quartermaster and commissary of the Black Hills expedition under General Custer. May 17th, 1876, the expedition for the Yellowstone country, under General Terry, left Fort A. Lincoln, Dakota. On June 25th, Captain Smith, with General Custer and nearly three hundred officers and men of the 7th cavalry, fell at the battle of the Little Big Horn, by the hands of the hostile Indians.

Thomas Brown was born in the town of Newport in 1838. He was engaged in teaching school winters and working at home on the farm summers from 1858 until 1861, when he was married to Mary J. Schermerhorn and turned his attention exclusively to farming. In 1869 he removed to California and engaged in the livery business. The following year he erected a cheese factory, which he operated two years. He subsequently returned to Newport and spent several years as a drover, dealing principally in cows for the home dairy market, but since 1877 has devoted his time to agricultural pursuits.

Warren A. Brayton was born in Newport, on the farm where he still resides, October 10th, 1844, and was married to Fanny H. Brayton, of the same town, April 4th, 1865. He is exclusively engaged in farming, and is also a justice of the peace of his town.

Joseph Brimmer was born in Dulkeith, Scotland, in 1834, and emigrated with his parents to Montreal, Canada, in 1837. In his early manhood he served a three years' apprenticeship at the painter's trade in Norfolk, St. Lawrence county, N. Y., which occupation he has since followed, having resided in Williamsburg, Canada, and in Oswego, Little Falls and Middleville—his present residence—in this State. In 1874 and 1875 he was in the U. S. government employ at Oswego. He has been twice married, first to Elizabeth Devold, of Williamsburg, Canada, and again to Eliza E. Williams, of Little Falls.

Dr. Albert J. Brown was born in the town of Warren, Herkimer county, in 1840. After spending his youthful days at school he commenced teaching, which he followed for seven winters, devoting his leisure time to the study of medicine. He subsequently attended two courses of lectures at the Berkshire, Massachusetts, Medical College, from which he graduated as physician and surgeon in 1863, and afterward served eighteen months as medical cadet in the army at David's Hospital. He spent the winter of 1865-66 at the Bellevue Medical College in New York city, and in 1866 located at Newport, where he still continues in the practice of his profession. He was married to Helen G. Harter, of the town of Warren, in 1867. He has been president of the village and treasurer of the town of Newport, and is a member of the Herkimer County Medical Society.

Beroth Bullard was born in Kennebec county, Maine, and came with his parents to this State in 1816, locating in Newport in 1820. He was married to Mary Helegas in 1839. She dying, he was again married in 1851, to Jane Olds, daughter of Cortes Olds, of Newport. He is extensively engaged in farming, which occupation he has followed from his youth. His father, Bezeled Bullard, was engaged in the war of 1812 at Sackett's Harbor.

H. G. Burlingame was born in Bennington county, Vt., in 1820, and removed with his parents to Herkimer county in 1836. In 1841 he engaged in the mercantile business which he continued until 1857. In 1864 he purchased the water power, saw-mill, tannery and cheese box factory at

Newport, which, with the exception of the tannery—which he disposed of in 1871—he still owns and operates. He is also largely interested in agriculture, owning a farm in Newport and one in Schuyler. He has been twice married, first in 1844, to Elizabeth M. Greely, and the second time to Cornelia Waterman, of Newport, in 1855. He held the office of supervisor of Newport in 1874, 1875 and 1876. His grandfather, Jeremiah Burlingame, was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and his father, Richard Burlingame, was engaged in the war of 1812.

Dr. Sidney S. Carter was born in Madison, Middlesex county, Connecticut, in 1833, and came to Fairfield in 1840, where he afterwards attended the academy of that place several terms. He enlisted in the war of the Rebellion in September, 1862, participated in the first and second battles of Fredericksburg, in the latter of which he was wounded in the head, and was discharged in May, 1865. He then turned his attention to the study of medicine, attending several courses of lectures at the medical colleges of Burlington, Vermont; Ann Arbor, Michigan; and Bellevue Hospital, New York city, practicing in the meantime with Dr. Mory, of Postville, and at Oppenheim Center, Fulton county. He graduated from the Medical University of Burlington, Vermont, in 1874, and in the fall of 1875 he located at Newport, where he still continues in the practice of his profession. He joined the Eclectic Medical Society of Saratoga in June, 1876, the New York State Eclectic Medical Society in October following, and the National Eclectic Medical Association at Detroit, in June, 1878. He was married in 1870 to Ellen Gibson, of Oppenheim, Fulton county.

James Clark was born in the town of Schuyler, Herkimer county, November 24th, 1839. He was married to Ellen M. Daly, of Newport, and now has three children. He now resides in Newport, and is by occupation a farmer and dairyman. His father, John Clark, was a native of Ireland, and emigrated to Herkimer county in 1808.

Alexander L. Coffin was born in Deerfield, Oneida county, New York, January 29th, 1816. He commenced business as an agriculturist in 1839, on a farm of three hundred and fifty acres in the town of Schuyler, which he still owns. He has been for several years a resident of the town of Newport, where he also owns a farm. He was married to Lovina E. Farmer, of Herkimer, February 11th, 1845.

Joseph R. Coffin was born in Newport May 30th, 1818, and remained a resident of the town until his death, which occurred in 1872. He was by occupation a farmer and dairyman. He was married to Mary Ann Rathbun, of Newport, March 7th, 1848, who died January 9th, 1851. He was again married March 29th, 1852, to Sally Wilson, of Newport, who still survives him. Mrs. Coffin's only child, Lucy, was born November 14th, 1853, and died December 1st, 1866.

John Crossett was born in the town of Schuyler December 2nd, 1824, and was married to Martha Hall, of Newport, February 19th, 1845. He is by occupation a farmer, and has reared a family of ten children. He furnished a substitute in the war of the Rebellion at a cost of \$1,025. His father, Benjamin Crossett, was in the war of 1812, and his grandfather, John Crossett, was in the Revolutionary war.

David D. Crumby was born in Troy, N. Y., in 1816, and came with his parents to Norway, Herkimer county, in 1818. At the age of twenty-one he entered a dry goods store at Norway, as clerk, and continued in that capacity—with the exception of one year spent in California—until 1850, when he removed to Newport and engaged in the mercantile business, in company with C. N. Willard at first, and subsequently in his own name. He was married in 1856 to Julia E. Fenner, of Newport, and in 1858 removed to St. Paul, Minnesota, where he remained nine years engaged in the livery business. In 1867 he returned to the town of Newport, and after one year spent in farming he located in the village of Newport, where he still resides, owning a half interest in the grist-mill of that place. Mrs. Crumby's father, John Fenner, was born in 1795; he was the son of George Fenner, one of the early settlers of Newport.

John T. Davis was born in Newport, August 12th, 1840, and still remains a resident of the town, engaged in agricultural pursuits. He was married to Maria A. Buell, of Fairfield, January 4th, 1864.

James Davis was born in Newport, in 1817. At the age of twenty-one he began business for himself as an agriculturist, and is now largely engaged in farm and dairy pursuits. He was married to Louisa Harkins, of Newport, March 29th, 1838, and has two sons and one daughter now living, viz.: John T., Charles H. and Parmelia B. His father, John Davis,

came from Wales to Newport, about 1800, where he died January 26th, 1855. He was a soldier in the war of 1812.

Henry W. Dexter was born in the town of Fairfield, in 1823, and was married to Mary E. Parkherst, of Fairfield, in 1844. He began farming in 1847 and is still largely interested in agriculture. From 1855 until 1870 he was engaged in buying cheese for Harry Burrell, of Little Falls, at the same time dealing in stock and produce at Newport village, where he has long resided. He has served several times as president of the village of Newport, and was elected supervisor of his town in 1878. He was superintendent of the dairy department of the State agricultural society from 1867 until 1872, and is now president of the Newport Union agricultural society.

Richard Dunn was born in Ireland, March 17th, 1814, and was married to Bridget Ford, also a native of Ireland, December 14th, 1836. In 1838 he emigrated to Newport, where for twenty years he was employed by the month as a farm hand. In 1858 he began farming for himself, which, in connection with the dairy business, he still continues.

Edward Fenner was born in the town of Fairfield, in 1810, and was married to Elinor Johnson, of Rhode Island, in 1834. After reaching his majority he worked at the carpenter and joiner's trade until 1857, when he became keeper of the county house, continuing in that capacity until 1871. His grandfather, Arthur Fenner, was a captain in the Revolutionary war for nearly seven years.

Mrs. Louisa A. Fox, whose maiden name was Ainsworth, was married in 1870, to John Fox, a native of Montgomery county, who died in Jefferson county in 1871. Her father, D. F. Ainsworth, was born in the town of Herkimer in 1811, and was reared and resided on a farm until 1834, when he went to Middleville and entered a general store in the capacity of clerk. He was married to Charlotte Kniffin, of Fairfield, in 1836, and the same year embarked in the mercantile business, which he followed until 1840. He subsequently turned his attention to farming until 1869, when he located in the village of Newport.

Michael Gallagher was born in West Meith county, Ireland, in 1821, and came to this country with his parents in 1822. In 1851 he settled in the town of Newport, where he was engaged in farming and the dairy business until 1862, when he leased his farm and removed to Newport village, where he still resides. He has been for several years quite an extensive dealer in cattle, buying in Canada and the West, for the home market principally. He owns a half interest in the Newport flouring mill. He was married in 1848 to Mary H. Cullen, of Newport, who dying, he was again married in 1855, to Judeth Galvin, of Jefferson county. He has held the office of superintendent of the poor, and was keeper of the county poor house in 1873.

George Graves was born in the town of Russia, Herkimer county, April 23d, 1818. He began farming in 1840, which occupation, in connection with the dairy, he still continues in the town of Newport. He was first married to Sarah J. Ross, of Fabius, Onondaga county, who died in August, 1856. He was again married, to Mary A. Stevens, of Fairfield, October 6th, 1857. Mr. Graves is a deacon in the Baptist church of Newport, and also clerk of that society, and has been honored at different times with various town offices.

Walter Griswold was born in Newport in 1845 and was married to Eliza A. Kelsey, of Fairfield, in 1865. He is a son of W. P. Griswold, of Middleville, and by occupation a farmer.

Dr. E. P. Hadcock was born at Middleville, Herkimer county, in 1830. In his early manhood he turned his attention to the study of dentistry and spent three years at Utica preparing himself for the practice of his profession. He afterward located at Newport, where he still continues to follow his adopted calling in all its branches. He was married in 1850 to Henrietta Fonda, of Troy, N. Y., a granddaughter of General Fonda, of Revolutionary fame. Dr. Hadcock was one of thirty dentists to organize a State and national dental association in 1867. He was also one of the prime movers in the organization of the Newport Masonic Lodge, No. 465. He was honored with the office of overseer of the poor for about ten years, and school trustee for seven years.

James B. Harris was born in Fairfield, Herkimer county, July 23d, 1802. His father, Charles Harris, came from Rhode Island and settled in Fairfield about 1790. James B. was married July 18th, 1828, to Louisa Bidleman, who was born in Manheim August 31st, 1808, and the only daughter of Peter Bidleman, of Fairfield. At the time of his marriage, Mr. Harris

owned twenty-eight acres of land in Newport—which he had paid for out of his monthly wages as a farm hand—upon which he settled and where he remained until his death, July 11th, 1864. He left an estate of four hundred and forty-six acres, which he and his wife by economy and hard labor had paid for, Mrs. Harris oftentimes working in the field with her husband, besides making the butter and cheese from a large dairy of cows. She is still a resident of the town in her seventy-first year.

Orrin C. Harris was born in Fairfield, Herkimer county, July 5th, 1842, and was married to Nancy M. Smith, of Norway, in 1865. He is by occupation a blacksmith and is now engaged in that business in the town of Newport, in connection with the manufacture of cider and various other branches of industry. He is the inventor and patentee of a machine for the manufacture of cheese boxes.

Randolph Harris was born in Montgomery county, N. Y., April 11th, 1814. He is by occupation a farmer and gunsmith. He has spent much of his time in hunting, a recreation which he still indulges in to some extent, and from which he has reaped handsome pecuniary rewards. He was married to Elizabeth Helmer, of Herkimer, and is the father of seven children. His father, Theophilus Harris, was a native of Connecticut, and a soldier in the war of 1812.

Thomas Harter was born in Herkimer in 1794. He was a life-long resident of the county, and died in the town of Newport in 1871, leaving a large landed estate. He was married August 20th, 1815, to Elizabeth Smith of Herkimer, who died at the age of eighty-two years. He was the father of twelve children, of whom there are now living Mrs. Margaret Petrie, Mrs. Lydia Jenkins, Madaline, Louisa and Benjamin Harter. His father, Jacob Harter, was a Revolutionary soldier.

John G. Hawkins was born in Newport in 1831, and was married in 1852 to Sarah Dorn, of Fulton county. He was employed in agricultural pursuits until 1860, when he engaged in hotel keeping at Newport village, which he has followed most of the time since. His father, George K. Hawkins, was a son of Uriah Hawkins, one of the early settlers in the town. He has two daughters and one son, all living in Newport. Mrs. Hawkins' father, Michael Dorn, jr., was born in Fulton county on the same farm where his father and grandfather were also born, the homestead having remained in the Dorn family for over a century.

W. Keith Hawkins is a native and a life-long resident of Newport, having been born on the farm where he still resides, June 30th, 1825. The early part of his life was spent at the mason's trade until 1858, when he turned his attention principally to farming, which vocation he still follows. He was married January 25th, 1849, to Lucy Marcy, of Newport, who died March 15th, 1850, and he was again married, to Hannah Upright, of Newport, October 6th, 1852. Mr. Hawkins has held the office of highway commissioner of Newport for thirteen years. His grandfather, Uriah Hawkins, was a Revolutionary soldier.

John Hilton was born in Montgomery county, N. Y., in 1816, and the following year removed to Utica with his parents, where he remained until 1833, when he came to Newport and engaged in blacksmithing. In 1840, in company with E. P. Voorhees, he commenced the manufacture of wagons and carriages, which he followed until 1847. For six years thereafter he was employed in a tin shop, but in 1853 he resumed his original occupation, which he still continues. He was married to Sarah A. Reeves, of Jefferson county, February 16th, 1850.

W. A. Ingham was born at Ingham's Mills, Herkimer county, in 1840, where he remained until 1871 engaged in farming, hop raising and dealing in cattle. He then removed to Newport and engaged in the tannery and grocery business, under the firm name of Snell & Ingham. In January, 1879, he became proprietor of what is now known as the Ingham House, in that place. He is the present president of the village of Newport.

Joseph Jenkins was born in Newport, in 1820. His father, John Jenkins, emigrated from Wales and settled in Newport in 1801, and reared a family of fourteen children. Joseph has been a life-long resident of Newport, and is by occupation a farmer and dairyman. He was married in 1843 to Parmelia Walker, of Newport, who dying, he was again married, to Lydia Harter, in 1847. His son Dewitt T. Jenkins was born in Newport, in 1848, and was married in 1872 to Emma Jane, daughter of Solomon Roscoe, of Indiana. He is by occupation a painter and farmer.

Jerome E. Jones was born in the town of Newport, January 26th, 1837. He is still a resident of the town, and extensively engaged in farming and the dairy business. He was married December 10th, 1862, to Maggie

Harter, of Newport, who died June 15th, 1866. He was married the second time, to Fannie E., daughter of Joseph Kelley, of Newport.

Henry B. Keeler was born in Albany, in 1828, and came with his parents to Fairfield in 1829, and to Newport in 1833, when his father opened a tin shop and remained until his death in 1841. Henry thereafter resided with his uncle, Daniel H. Eastman, of Fairfield, working on a farm until 1864, when he located at Newport and engaged in carriage manufacturing, which he still continues. He was married in 1850, to Sarah M. Arnold, of Newport. He was appointed postmaster at Newport in 1870, which office he still retains.

Dwight H. Kelsey was born in the town of Fairfield, Herkimer county, in 1834, and was married to Alma C. Griswold, of the same town, in 1856. He is now a resident of the town of Newport and is by occupation a farmer, dairyman and cattle broker, which business he has followed since 1855, except during the year 1875, when he was proprietor of a hotel at Middleville.

George Longstaff was born in Northamptonshire, England, in 1822, and came to this State in 1840, first locating at Cherry Valley and engaging in the blacksmith business. In 1843 he removed to Newport, where he still remains, engaged in blacksmithing and farming. He was married to Mary Bradbury, of Newport, in 1845, and now has a family of five sons and three daughters. His second son, George W., embarked in the drug, grocery and notion trade at Newport in 1878. He is also clerk of the town of Newport.

John H. Lovett, the sixth of a family of ten children, was born September 16th, 1849. His father, Lebbeus, Lovett, was born in Glenville January 29th, 1815; married Hannah Hosley April 4th, 1838, and died May 13th, 1876. Mrs. Hosley, the mother of John H., was born in England August 23d, 1815, and is still living.

David B. Luther was born in the town of Newport in 1826. After a preparatory course of study at Fairfield Academy he entered Hamilton College, from which he graduated in 1849, and for twenty years thereafter he was employed in teaching. He was married to Caroline Gregory, of Sand Lake, Rensselaer county, in 1854. In 1869 he engaged in the hardware trade at Albany, but retired from active business in 1871 and returned to Newport, where he now resides.

Morton M. May was born April 8th, 1841, on the farm which he now owns and occupies, in the town of Newport. At the age of twenty-one years he commenced business as a commission merchant at Binghamton, which he followed until 1874, when he returned to the farm and has since been engaged in agricultural pursuits. He was married to Avis L. Martin, of Newport, October 5th, 1870.

Marsena P. May was born in Weston, Oneida county, July 8th, 1833, and was married to Mary M. Bowen January 13th, 1858. He is a resident of Newport, and by occupation a farmer and dairyman.

Clinton A. Moon was born in the town of Russia, Herkimer county, in 1827, and graduated from Union College in 1853. For two years thereafter he was engaged in teaching in the department of natural sciences at Frankfort. He then began the study of law with John Wooster; was admitted to the bar and commenced practice at Newport in 1857, where he was soon after elected justice of the peace. In 1860 he removed to Herkimer and the following year was elected district attorney. On August 23d, 1862, he was mustered into the Union service as captain of Company C, 121st regiment N. Y. State volunteers, but soon after resigned on account of ill health. In 1864 he removed to Iliou and in 1866 he returned to Russia, where he was engaged in farming in connection with his legal business until 1875. He held the office of supervisor of Russia from 1870 to 1875. He then located at Newport, where he still remains in the practice of his profession and serving as justice of the peace. He was married in 1853 to Francis M. Hawkins, a great granddaughter of Christopher Hawkins, one of the first settlers of Newport. Both his grandfathers, Benajah Moon and Jonathan Millington, were early settlers in Russia, and the latter a Revolutionary soldier.

Charles D. Morey was born in the town of Fairfield in 1849, and removed with his parents to Newport in 1865, where he still resides. He was engaged in buying and selling cattle until 1876, when he commenced the livery and undertaker's business, which he still follows. He was married in 1871 to Emma Kelsey, of Fairfield. His father, Mason C. Morey, was born in Fairfield in 1814, and his grandfather, from Connecticut, was among the first settlers of Fairfield.

Milo Morey was born in Fairfield August 7th, 1847, and was married to Kittie W. Averell, of Madrid, St. Lawrence county, May 21st, 1873. His father, David H. Morey, was born in Fairfield October 27th, 1812; married Elsie A. Buchanan September 8th, 1835, and died December 10th, 1859. Milo's mother was born October 10th, 1813, and is still living. His great grandfather, Thomas Buchanan, was in the Revolutionary war, and his grandfather, John Buchanan, was in the war of 1812.

Newell Morey was born in the town of Fairfield in 1837. He located in the town of Newport in 1858, and was married the same year to Mary H. Hawkins, of that town. He was engaged in farming and the manufacture of cheese, being proprietor of the Newport cheese factory until 1875, when he sold out, and has since been engaged in the meat market business at Newport under the firm name of Crossett & Morey. He has been dealing in cattle more or less for the past fifteen years.

W. E. Morey was born in Fairfield, Herkimer county, May 8th, 1817. He was the tenth son of David Morey, who settled in Herkimer county about 1793. He was married to Eliza Carpenter, of Norway, in 1843, and commenced farming in Newport in 1847. His only son, Lowell A. Morey, was born November 14th, 1845, and married Maria A. Parkhurst, of Newport.

A. Newman was born in the town of Russia, Herkimer county, in 1808. In his early manhood he was employed at wool carding and cloth dressing. At the age of twenty years he commenced dealing in cattle, which branch of business he has continued to the present time. He is also engaged in the meat market and grocery business at Newport, and was proprietor of the Newport flouring mill from 1859 to 1870. He was married to Nancy Lawton in 1844.

Lyman Parkhurst was born in the town of Fairfield, Herkimer county, December 30th, 1798, and was married to Susan Enos, of the same town, March 18th, 1819. He was engaged in agricultural pursuits, buying and shipping cheese a portion of the time until 1872, when he removed to Newport village and retired from active life. He has two sons and two daughters, all living in Herkimer county.

Evan Parry was born in Montgomeryshire, Wales, December 14th, 1819. At the age of thirteen years he commenced the blacksmith's trade with his father, which business he has continued to follow to the present time. He came to this country in 1849, and is now a resident of Middleville, Herkimer county. His father, grandfather and great grandfather were blacksmiths, each working at the business his entire lifetime, and Evan has averaged twelve hours work in twenty-four for every working day since he was thirteen years of age. His two sons, Rowland and James E., are also masters of and working at the same trade. Mr. Parry has been twice married, the first time in 1839 to Jane Jones, and again in 1854, to Sophrona Farmer. He has two sons and one daughter.

Roland Parry, the elder son of Evan Parry, was born in Wales, November 22nd, 1844. He began blacksmithing at the age of fourteen years, and still continues to work at that business. He came to this country with his parents in 1849, and was married January 12th, 1869, to Harriet M., daughter of Thomas E. Morgan, of San Francisco, California. He has three children, viz.: John C., Edith J. and Leon T.

George W. Payne was born in the town of Newport in 1822. After arriving at his majority, in 1843, he spent seven years as a carriage and sign painter, and in 1850 went to California, where he was two years employed at the same business, after which he returned and located in Newport, where he has since been engaged in the manufacture of wagons, carriages and sleighs. He was married in 1846 to Alma L. Bailey, of Connecticut. He has served two years as president of Newport village. His father, John M., and his grandfather, Jesse Payne, were among the first settlers of Newport.

Irwin A. Perry was born in Newport in 1840, and has been a life-long resident of the town. He is by occupation a farmer and carpenter. His father, Mylo Perry, came from Connecticut and settled in Newport about 1828, where he died at the age of seventy-four years.

William Quick was born in Ulster county, New York, in 1812. Early in life he learned the carpenter and joiner's trade, which business he followed until 1858, since which time he has been engaged in farming. He has been twice married. His present wife, Malvina, was a daughter of George Ellison, of Greene county.

Charles and Adelbert Rathbun, sons of S. C. Rathbun, were born in Newport, on the farm which they now occupy, the former July 31st, 1847,

and the latter July 6th, 1849. Adelbert was married to Mary A. Brown, of Lewis county, October 13th, 1875.

Giles G. Reynolds was born in the town of Norway, in 1812, where he resided until 1870, engaged in farming and a portion of the time dealing in stock and butter and cheese. In 1870 he rented his farm and removed to Newport, where he still resides. He was married in 1837 to Eveline McMichael, of Little Falls. He is the oldest son of William Reynolds, who was born in Rhode Island in 1790, and came to the town of Norway with his parents in 1794.

William Reynolds, also a son of William Reynolds, was born in the town of Norway in 1830, and was married to Esther Coffin, of Deerfield, Oneida county, in 1860. He was engaged in agricultural pursuits until 1862, when he removed to Newport village and began dealing in country produce, which he followed until 1868. He has held several offices in his town and village, and is at present a justice of the peace, and also secretary and treasurer of the Newport Union Store.

Stephen J. Reynolds was born in Rensselaer county, New York, in 1809, and came to Herkimer county in 1828. He was married to Fannie Bailey, of Herkimer, March 4th, 1835. He commenced working at the cooper's trade in 1830, which business he has followed to the present time.

Warren W. Richards was born on the farm where he still resides, in Newport, May 6th, 1833. He was married to H. Emogene Jackson, of Schuyler, September 20th, 1871. He has been engaged in agricultural pursuits since 1868. His father, John Richards, was a native of Wales; came to this country when a young man; married Sarah Tanner, of Schuyler, and reared a family of eleven children.

Alpheus Spencer, a native of Rhode Island, located in Newport in 1812, where he was engaged in blacksmithing until 1840, when he turned his attention to farming, following it until his death in 1868. He was twice married, the last time to Chloe Brown, of Cheshire, Mass., who is still living in Newport.

O. L. Stacy was born in Oneida county in 1822. In 1844 he engaged in the hotel business at McConnellville, where he remained until 1847, when he removed to Newport, purchased the Newport House, afterward known as the Stacy House, which he continued to keep until December, 1878. Mr. Stacy was reared in a hotel and has been connected with the business for nearly fifty years. He was married in 1844 to Mary Haddock, of Oswego county.

William E. Stroup, jr., was born in Newport January 17th, 1850, and was married in 1877 to Ada M. Moon, of Cold Brook, Herkimer county. He is by occupation a carriage and sign painter and wagon maker, following his vocation at Newport.

William H. Switzer was born in 1856 at Little Falls, where, in his youth, he learned the tinsmith's trade with L. Gilman & Co., and in 1876 he located at Newport and opened a tin shop and stove store, which business he still continues. He was married in 1877 to Edwina Ross, of Newport.

Elisha Thornton is a native and a life-long resident of Newport village, where he was born in 1822. In 1843 he commenced in the business of harness making, which he still continues. He was married to Anna L. Brown, of Newport, June 9th, 1847. He has been president of Newport village and has held other offices of the corporation. He has been connected with the national bank of Newport since its organization and is its present vice-president.

E. P. Voorhees was born in Albany county, N. Y., in 1813. In 1833 he located at Newport, and was married in 1836, to Ann Eliza Craus, of Cobleskill, Schoharie county. In 1840 he commenced the manufacture of carriages and sleighs at Newport, which business is still continued in all its branches, under the firm name of Voorhees & Angell.

F. Waterman was born at Chatham, Columbia county, September 5th, 1787, and when a boy removed to Salisbury, where he was afterwards engaged in the mercantile business with an uncle. This business he continued at Fairfield and Utica until the fall of 1832, when he removed to Newport, where in addition to general merchandising he carried on the milling and tanning business, residing here until his death in 1862. He was first married to Sarah Chatfield, of Fairfield, who died in 1832, when he was married to Charlotte Ward, of Little Falls.

James H. Waterman was born in Salisbury, Herkimer county, June 6th, 1828, and was married to Adeline Nelson, of Little Falls, January 27th, 1848, since which time he has been engaged in farming and the dairy business. His grandfather, Glading Waterman, was a Revolutionary soldier.

James Wheeler was born in Otsego county, N. Y., in 1844, and was married to Miss K. Elwell, of Delaware county, in 1864. He enlisted in Company I, 1st regiment New York engineers, September 3d, 1864, and was discharged July 3d, 1865. He is by occupation a miller, commencing the business in 1864.

Jerome B. Wheeler was born in the town of Russia, Herkimer county, January 4th, 1829. He was married to Emily E. Bow, of Jefferson county, February 22nd, 1852, since which time he has been engaged in agricultural pursuits, except three years spent as a sailor on the lakes.

Henry Wilcox was born in Massachusetts in 1784, from whence he removed and settled in the town of Norway, Herkimer county, about 1800. He was married to Abigale Roland, a native of Rhode Island, by whom he had seven children. He was a captain of State militia in the war of 1812, and his father, Richard Wilcox, was in the Revolutionary war.

TOWN OF OHIO.

Albert Abeel was born in 1814 in Catskill, N. Y., and located in Ohio in 1839. He was married in 1841 to Mary Snyder, who was born in 1818. They have four children. Mr. Abeel has served his town as supervisor for eleven terms, and justice of the peace twelve years, and the United States as postmaster at Ohio for eight years. He is a merchant and farmer.

Bassilo Bennett was born in France in 1809, and married in 1832 to Josephine Girard. He emigrated to Hamilton county, N. Y., in 1833. He was elected justice of the peace in 1845, and in 1867 located in this town, where he was again elected justice of the peace, which office he still holds. His wife died in 1865, leaving him three children.

Charles B. Bullock is a farmer and blacksmith, and was born in this town June 13th, 1835. He married, in 1857, Mary C. Hall, who was born in 1837. They have two daughters, Fannie and Emma. His parents, Ira and Mary, were both born in Norway, N. Y., in 1813. Chauncey Bullock enlisted in Company C, 34th N. Y. infantry, was in the campaigns in Virginia and died in hospital at Harrison's Landing, July 29th, 1862.

John Emery is a farmer, and was born in this town in 1824, on the farm where he now resides. He was married September 26th, 1846, to Mary Ann Curtis, who was born in Schoharie, N. Y., in 1828. He was a militia captain under Governor Bouck, supervisor of his town in 1866 and 1867, and justice of the peace from 1867 to 1871. His father, Rowland Emery, was born in 1786 in Charleston, N. Y., and was one of the pioneer settlers of this town.

Henry Fisher was born in Germany in 1825, emigrated to Ohio in 1847, and was married in 1850 to Christina Fisher, of Saxony, Germany, who was born in 1823. They have six children. His father, Hanus, died in this town in 1859, and his mother, Barbara, in 1874. Mr. Fisher is a farmer by occupation.

Samuel Gibson is a farmer and lumberman. He was born in the county of Down, Ireland, in 1827; emigrated to America in 1832, and located in this town in 1839. He was married in 1856 to Susan Radley, who was born in 1832. They have nine children living. He has served his town as supervisor five terms, and justice of the peace one term.

B. C. Hall was born December 1st, 1831, in Newport, N. Y. He was married to Frances Serviss, who was born in 1834. She died, leaving six children. His second wife was Helen Gray, who was born in 1853. He enlisted August 20th, 1864, in Company K, 186th regiment N. Y. infantry, and was in the battle in front of Petersburg, Va. He was discharged June 15th, 1865. He came to Ohio in 1871 and engaged in the hotel business, which he still follows. His parents, Benjamin and Betsey Hall, are still living and reside at Newport, N. Y.

Theodore Kassing is a wagon maker and blacksmith by trade. He was born in Morehouse, N. Y., in 1845, and married in 1870 to Marion Marsden, who was born in 1848. They have two children, one of whom, Edith, is living. He was clerk of the town for the years 1874 and 1875.

Lewis Lawton was born in this town in 1836, and was married in 1863 to Mary Ann Conklin, who died in 1869. Their children are John H. and Myra E. He enlisted May 1st, 1861, in Company C, 34th N. Y. infantry, and was promoted sergeant. He was in the battles of Edwards Ferry, Fair Oaks, the Seven Days fight, the second Bull Run battle, Antietam, Fredericksburg and Falmouth, Va., and was discharged in June, 1863.

Jeremiah Petrie, shoe manufacturer, was born in Manheim, N. Y., in 1813, and located in Ohio in 1836. His first wife, by whom he had five children, was Harriet Horton. His second wife, by whom he has five children, was Ann Lamphier. His father, Nicholas Petrie, was a descendant of Marcus Petrie, who was killed at Oriskany, under General Herkimer.

Charles Santmire was born in 1843 in Germany, came to America in 1850, and located in this town, where he has a farm of sixty acres. He was married August 4th, 1867, to Barbara Hooley, who was born in Germany in 1848. They have four children, Charles F., Amelia L., Barbara C. and Christina C.

Lewis Snyder was born in Germany in 1827, and emigrated to America and located in Ohio in 1849. He was married in 1853 to Mary Ann Sikolt, who was born in Germany in 1834. They have one son, Olin L. Snyder. Mr. Snyder is a farmer.

John Snyder, a native of Saxony, Germany, was born in 1837, and emigrated to this town in 1852. He was married in 1860 to Miss Catharine Fisher, who was born in Bavaria, Germany, in 1838. His father, John C., was born in Germany, and is living (aged seventy-seven years) with his son. His mother, Mary, died in 1877. Mr. Snyder is a farmer.

James Service is a native of Norway, N. Y. He was born in 1831, and came with his parents to this town in 1833. He was married in 1857 to Betsey M. Belcher, who was born in 1834. They had four sons and four daughters. Mr. Service's father, Samuel W., was born in 1802 in Charleston, N. Y.

George R. Turner was born in this town in 1835, and married in 1857 Elizabeth E. Paul, who was born in 1840. They have five children. He was engaged in mining in California for three years, and has been assessor of his town for six years. He is now engaged in farming.

James Welsh, a farmer, was born in Troy, N. Y., in 1837, and located in this town in 1842. He was married in 1870 to Dora Sullivan, who was born in 1844. They have four children. His parents were both born in Ireland in 1800. His father died in 1867, and his mother is still living. Her maiden name was Ann McCarty.

Lewis Wagner was born in Bavaria, Germany, in 1827; emigrated to this country in 1841 and settled in Ohio. His first wife was Elizabeth Fisher, who left him five children. His present wife was Mary Grasel. They have one child.

David O. Wendover is a farmer, and was born in this town in 1827. He married in July, 1864, Mary E. Baker. They have had two children, only one of whom is living, Ada L. Mr. W's father, Stephen, was born in 1785, settled in this town in 1816, and died December 17th, 1870. His mother, Mary, died December 9th, 1858.

TOWN OF RUSSIA.

J. H. Countryman, of the firm of Peter Countryman & Son, tanners at Poland village, was born in Herkimer, N. Y., in August, 1834. He located at Poland in 1848, and since then has conducted the tannery for the manufacture of upper leather, which has a capacity of one thousand calf skins per week. He was married in 1857 to Alvira Gorton, of Russia, who died in 1868. He was married in 1869 to Miss Eliza Berner, of this town.

Loren A. Carpenter is a dairy farmer. He was born in Ridgeway, N. Y., in 1829. In January, 1859, he was married to Narcissa M., daughter of Amherst Coon, and in the same year located in this town. They have one son, Edmund L. Mr. Coon was born in this town in 1795, and was in the war of 1812, at Sackett's Harbor, under Colonel Wright.

Henry Caruthers is a native of this town. He was born in 1824, and was married in 1850 to Cynthia H. Woodin. They have four children. Mr. C's father, William, was a native of Scotland. He settled in this town, one and a half miles south of Grant, in 1818. The father of Mrs. Caruthers, Isaac Woodin, Esq., came with his parents from Connecticut in 1813. His widow, Sylvia, who is still living, in the village of Grant, was born in this town in 1796 and is the oldest native resident living. She was the daughter of William Corey, who settled at Cold Brook in the spring of 1796.

Captain L. F. Carpenter, son of Rev. John Carpenter, jr., was born in 1839. He enlisted in 1861, and July 28th, 1862, was promoted captain of

Company H, 94th N. Y. infantry. He was discharged March 19th, 1863, on account of wounds received in action at Fredericksburg, Va. He was married in 1867 to Olive Bacon, of Luzerne, Penn. He is now practicing law in Russia.

D. J. Forrest was born in this town in 1851. His father, Captain William Forrest, was born in this town in 1805. He was a farmer, and died May 20th, 1878. He served his town as commissioner of highways, school inspector and supervisor, and was also a captain of a rifle company. He was married in 1834 to Miss Abigail, daughter of David Hunter, of Hamilton county, N. Y. They had five children. Captain Forrest's father, John, was born in Ireland, and settled here in 1802.

Colonel T. H. Ferris, of Prospect, Oneida county, N. Y., was born in Norway, N. Y., in 1805, and came to Russia in 1837, where he followed farming until 1877, where he removed to Prospect. He was married in 1830 to Eliza Salisbury. He was a colonel of the 12th regiment of rifles in the State militia. His father, Sylvanus Ferris, came from Westchester, N. Y., in 1798, and engaged in cheese making in Norway, N. Y.

Henry Fenner is a retired farmer. He was born March 15th, 1815, in Newport, N. Y., and when a young man was engaged as clerk in the Cold Brook store, and afterwards engaged in farming. He was married in 1852, to Clarrisa Prichard, of this town; they have one daughter, Amelia F. His father, Seth, was of Puritan stock. He located with his parents in Newport when nine years of age, and married a daughter of William Corey. He was a millwright, and in 1811 built for himself and others the first grist-mill at Cold Brook.

James Hemstreet, M. D., was born in Ohio, N. Y., in 1826. He studied medicine with his father, Richard I. Hemstreet, and practiced it in Trenton, Gray and Newport, until he located in Poland village in 1865, where he has since remained. He was married in September, 1850, to Miss M. J. Adams, of Cazenovia, N. Y. His grandfather was the first supervisor of the town of Ohio.

Among the most active and prominent business men of the northern part of Herkimer county was the late Gardner Hinckley. He was born in this town in 1808, and married in 1829 to Miss Elizabeth Atwood, of Florence, N. Y. She died in 1874 and Mr. Hinckley in 1875. Gardner and Samuel Hinckley were sons of Elijah Hinckley, and he and his brother Gardner (1st) came to this town (then Norway) in 1797. They had purchased the year before four hundred acres of land described in a deed, still in possession of the family, as the west part of lot number 91, third allotment of the Royal Grant. They were from Pomfret, Conn. Gardner Hinckley was largely engaged in the lumber business in the towns of Russia, Wilmurt and Morehouseville. In 1848 he, in company with Mr. Ballou, of Utica, erected the Gang Mills in this town, the most extensive establishment of the kind in this part of the State. Mr. Hinckley's children are Samuel, Carrie (Mrs. J. W. Stanton), Mary E. and S. Helen.

Philip James, who is a builder and merchant, also proprietor of a saw and planing-mill at Grant in this town, was born in Pembroke, Wales, in 1833. He came with his parents to Oneida county in 1840, worked in the Hinckley mills for eleven years and located in Grant in 1868. He was married in 1859 to Hattie Flansburgh, of Ohio, who died in 1865.

Frank Lankton, son of John B. Lankton, was born in this town in 1841, and was married in 1868 to Hattie, daughter of William G. Graves, of Gravesville. He was clerk in the store of Henry Bills from 1865 to 1877, when he was appointed postmaster at Gravesville. His grandfather, Elisha, located in this county in 1798.

B. B. Moon, son of Abner Moon, was born in this town in 1829, graduated at Union College in the class of 1857 and was married in that year to Rosena, daughter of Ackland Salisbury, of Norway, N. Y. They have one daughter, Mary E. Mr. Moon has taught school four years and held the office of commissioner of schools for one year. He is now a dairy farmer, located on the old Moon homestead, settled by Benajah Moon in 1802.

W. W. Moon, youngest son of Jefferson Moon, was born in this town in 1842, and married Alice, daughter of Patrick McVoy, of Russia, in 1866. They have two children, James and Flora. He is the present supervisor of this town and is a farmer and cattle dealer. His former employment was teaching and lumbering, and for several years he was agent for the Cold Brook Union Store.

S. R. Millington, M. D., son of Richard and Mathilda Millington, was born in this town in 1826, and graduated from the Geneva, N. Y., Medical

College in 1847. He practiced medicine in Norway, N. Y., for thirteen years; located in Poland village in 1860; gave up the medical practice in 1872; engaged in the banking business, and is now cashier of the Poland National Bank. He was married in January, 1848, to Miss Ada R. Walker, of Russia. She died in 1852 and he was married in May, 1853, to Miss Harty L. Lamberson, of Salisbury, N. Y. They have one son, Charles S., born in March, 1855. Mr. Millington was member of Assembly in 1866. He has also held most of the town offices, and been surgeon of the 34th regiment, National Guard.

Hon. Orson Moore was born in Brookfield, Mass., in August, 1801. He taught school for several years, and located in this town in 1837. He has been supervisor of this town sixteen terms, and one term (1862) member of the Legislature from this county. His wife, Thirza, died in 1842, and in 1843 he was married to Miss Matilda Salisbury. They were both daughters of Nathaniel Salisbury, of Norway, N. Y. He has eight children. His grandfather, Thomas Moore, was a lieutenant in the Revolutionary war.

Mary A. Carpenter was born April 11th, 1830, at Cold Brook, N. Y., and married December 22nd, 1850, to Harrison Vail Newberry, who was born July 1st, 1825, in this town. They have one son, Charles W. Newberry, born October 23d, 1863. Mrs. Newberry's early life was occupied in teaching in the different schools of the town. Mr. Newberry is now proprietor of the Newberry House, at Cold Brook.

J. M. Putnam was born in Newport, N. Y., in 1837, and is a carriage painter by trade. He went to California in 1857 by the overland route; returned to Washington, D. C., in 1861, and was appointed sutler of the 2nd U. S. cavalry. After the war he returned to this county and is now proprietor of the grist and saw-mill at Poland village, having located here in 1873. He was married in 1865 to Miss Emma E., daughter of S. R. Vincent, of Norway, N. Y.

Erastus Read was born in Deerfield, N. Y., December 18th, 1808, and located in this town in 1844, since which time he has been engaged in dairy farming. He was married in 1839 to Caroline A., daughter of John Russell, of this town, who located here in 1808. They have four sons, R. E., Daniel G., George C. and John D.

John Russell was born in Greene county, N. Y., in 1811. His early life was spent in Schoharie county as a farmer and merchant. He was married in 1831 to Maria Burchard, who died in 1865, leaving him four children. He was married in 1868 to Mrs. Mary Lagrange, of Albany county, N. Y. In 1869 he purchased the Trout Pond Hotel in this town, which he has conducted since that time.

Thomas T. Rhodes was born in Chesterfield, Mass., in 1833. In 1866 he purchased of D. P. Vincent his box factory, and put in machinery for the manufacture of saw and plane handles. He employs ten men, and uses 60,000 feet of beech logs annually. His present wife was Miss Ella French, of Massachusetts. His father, Jacob, was a native of Marblehead, Mass.

B. F. Rhodes was born in Hampshire county, Mass., in 1825, and came to this town in 1876. He is a manufacturer of button molds, in which business he has been engaged for the last eighteen years, consuming 30,000 feet of maple lumber annually. He was one of the Mill River sufferers in Massachusetts, in 1874, and his son-in-law, Mr. Groves Collins, by his prompt action at that time saved several hundred lives.

Mrs. Sarah J. Sperry, daughter of Abner Moon, was born in 1836, and married in 1858 to Mr. L. Plumb, of Lewis county, N. Y. He died October 20th, 1854, leaving her with two sons, Frank S. and Sidney A. She married her present husband, Frederick S. Sperry, in 1871. He is a son of Pitkin Sperry, a pioneer of this town. Mr. Sperry is a sawyer by trade. He served in the army for four years, and returned to Russia in 1869.

Allen and Alexander Smith are farmers, and own four hundred and fifty acres of land. Duncan Smith came to America in 1824 from Argyleshire, Scotland, and located in Elm Flats in this town. He died in 1871 in the eighty-fourth year of his age. Allen Smith was born in Scotland in 1822, and Alexander in this town in 1829. Allen has served this town twelve years as commissioner of highways, and four years as assessor.

Mrs. E. G. Stillman, daughter of Daniel Gay, and widow of the late Dorsey Stillman, was born in this town. Dorsey Stillman was born at Unadilla Forks, N. Y., in 1830. His father, Abel, was born in Rhode Island in 1798, and located in this town in 1836. He was a machinist and inventor, and engaged in the manufacture of "Stillman's patent saw set."

In 1864 Dorsey became sole proprietor and conducted the business until his death in 1870, since which his sons, Charles A. and Edgar H., have conducted it.

E. Seavey was born in Bradford, Vt., in 1812, and came with his mother and two sisters to this town in 1818. He learned the bridge building and carpenter trade when young, which he still follows. He was married in 1834 to Miss Ann Sperry, daughter of Stephen Sperry, of this town. They have two sons, George K. and Jerome L. Mr. Seavey was appointed postmaster at Russia village in 1873.

Alanson Swezey was born in this town October 27th, 1833, and is a farmer on Shongum flats. He was in the mining districts of California from 1853 to 1857. He was married in 1862 to Mary, daughter of William Caruthers. They have one son, Jerome. Alexander Swezey's father, Ahimas, was born in Newport, N. Y., and his grandfather, Richard, was born in Long Island, and located in this town with other pioneers, where M. S. Smith now lives.

Sidney Slocum was born in Cambridge, N. Y., in 1807, and came with his father, Samuel, to this town in 1809, and located northwest of Russia Corners. He was married in 1836 to Mary A., daughter of Jesse Payne. They have eight children. When a young man he worked for W. Burrell, of Salisbury, for several years. Since 1837 he has followed farming, and also dealt in horses and cattle.

Professor J. W. Taylor, A. M., is a native of Lenox, N. Y., and was born in 1807. In 1841 he received the degree of A. M. from Union College, and in 1845 was appointed by the regents of the university curator of the State cabinet of natural history, which position he held for five years. For several years he gave annual lectures throughout the State, on geology and natural history. He was married in 1865 to Miss Mary C., daughter of Jenks Benchley, of Russia. They have one son, Gerrie B. Taylor.

Ephraim Wheeler was born in this town in 1811, and married in 1845 to Almira, daughter of Minden Harris, of this town. They have two sons and two daughters. Mr. Wheeler was in early life a school teacher. He has served his town as assessor and supervisor, and is now an enterprising farmer. His father located in the west part of this town in 1808. The Wheeler family were originally from Holland.

J. N. Walters was born in 1824, and married in 1853 to Mary E. Kiesinger, of Oswego county, N. Y. They have two children, William J. and Charles F. Mr. Walters is a millwright by profession; he superintended the construction of the Russia Gang Mills in 1849, and has been general superintendent of the Gang Mills Lumber Company of Hinckley & Ballou. He has served his town as supervisor for four terms. He is also dealer in Iowa and Minnesota lands. His father was one of the pioneers of this town.

TOWN OF SALISBURY.

SILAS THOMPSON.

Silas Thompson, son of Silas and Abigail Thompson, was born in Chesfield, N. H., February 14th, 1773, and by his mother was a lineal descendant of one of the Pilgrim Fathers. Being one of fourteen children, he was early in life thrown upon his own resources. With his ax and a resolute heart for capital, he located himself upon an uncleared portion of the Royal Grant, then a part of Montgomery county. After years of unremitting toil and deprivation, he was enabled to purchase the Thomas Burnet farm in Salisbury, on which he lived until the close of a life prolonged to nearly eighty-five years. Rheumatic affection unfitted him for many years for manual labor, but his clear, unerring judgment, united with prudence and industry on the part of his wives, secured for them a handsome estate. He was twice married. His first wife, Catharine Carr, died in the year 1814, in her thirty-fifth year, leaving one daughter, Rowena, who survived her but a few months. His second wife, Nancy Jackson, who was born in Claverack, Columbia county, N. Y., in 1789, and early emigrated to Fairfield with her parents, James and Sarah Jackson, was a descendant from the same ancestors as Andrew Jackson. She died in August, 1858, in her seventieth year, leaving two children, William J., inheritor of the homestead, and Mary R., wife of Reuben Neely.

Captain Thompson, as he was familiarly known, was commissioned by Governor Tompkins in 1812, and served with much acceptance until dis-

qualified by ill health. He was an active and highly esteemed member of the Masonic fraternity in the royal arch degree. A clear discerner of men and measures, he early became a disciple of Thomas Jefferson, and ever had an abiding faith in the purity and simplicity of the Democratic doctrine. He was firm in principle, noble and generous in impulse, decided in his convictions and a conscientious believer in the doctrine that holiness and happiness are inseparable.

George G. Barker was born in Jefferson county, N. Y., in 1818. Six years of his early life was spent as a sailor upon lakes Erie and Ontario. He was married in Jefferson county in 1841 to Susan Visgar, a native of Manheim. He removed to this county in 1854, and for five years thereafter was employed in a saw-mill. In 1859 he took charge of the grist-mill at Ives Hollow, where he remained as miller thirteen years. He still resides at that place. His father, John Barker, was formerly a resident of this town, and was at Sackett's Harbor under Captain Marsh in the war of 1812. His mother was a daughter of George Spencer, one of the pioneers of Salisbury.

Isaac H. Bliss was born in Stratford, Fulton county, in October, 1803, and in 1826 he married Clarissa Cory. He remained in Stratford and was engaged in farming until 1838, when he removed to Salisbury and retired from active business. His first wife died in 1864, and in 1871 he was again married, to Mrs. Madison, a sister of his first wife. His father, Samuel Bliss, a native of Massachusetts, located in Stratford in 1802, and his grandfather, Levi Bliss, came from Berkshire county, Mass., and settled in Salisbury in 1805 on the farm now occupied by Samuel Bliss, a grandson, two miles east of Salisbury Center.

E. G. Burrows was born in Rome, Oneida county, January 10th, 1830, and was married to Eunice J. Halleck of the same county, May 4th, 1855. In 1869 he located at Salisbury Center and engaged in the hardware business, which he still follows, being a tinsmith by occupation. His first wife died August 14th, 1875, and he was married to Mrs. Emma Hudson, of Salisbury, in April, 1876.

Gilbert Brown was born in Stephentown, Rensselaer county, N. Y., in 1808, and removed to Salisbury in 1826. He was married to Parmelia Ann Satterlee, of Mayfield, Fulton county, in 1831, by whom he has four sons and four daughters. He is by occupation a farmer, and was formerly engaged in lumbering to some extent.

William J. Brown is the third son of Gilbert Brown, and was born in Salisbury August 14th, 1835. He was married May 10th, 1869, to Carrie Lamphere, of this town, who died May 16th, 1878.

Ellery Cool was born in Oppenheim, Fulton county, April 20th, 1830, where he remained until the winter of 1842, when he removed with his father, D. D. Cool, to Salisbury Center, where the latter was employed as a millwright. Ellery was married September 15th, 1859, and is by occupation a farmer.

James J. Cook is a native of Salisbury and a son of Atwater Cook, previously mentioned. He was born July 12th, 1822, and was married to Maria L. Munson, of the same town, September 19th, 1866. He has been a life-long resident of the town and an active and useful member of society. He is now engaged in farming, lumbering and the manufacture of cheese. He is the present supervisor of his town, to which office he has been five times elected, three times without opposition. He was also elected sheriff of Herkimer county in the fall of 1869 for three years. He was provost marshal of this district during the Rebellion and has held other offices of trust and responsibility.

Amos Cramer was born in Salisbury June 29th, 1836, and was married in June, 1861, to Mary A. McGwyre, who died March 3d, 1869. He was again married, to Ada Marsh, October 16th, 1870. He is now engaged in farming. He has held the office of justice of the peace of Salisbury most of the time since 1869. His father, Benjamin Cramer, was born in Oppenheim March 16th, 1809, and is still living in Fulton county.

Charles Deitz was born in Wirtemberg, Germany, February 19th, 1824, and emigrated to America in 1851, first locating in Schoharie county. He afterwards removed to Montgomery county, and from thence to Salisbury Center in August, 1871, where he became proprietor of the tannery at that place and still remains. He was married to Christina Pickard, of Oswego county, December 25th, 1852.

C. T. Fairchild was born in Harwinton, Conn., May 1st, 1823, and was married to Miss Sarah D. Newell, of New Haven county, Conn., in 1844.



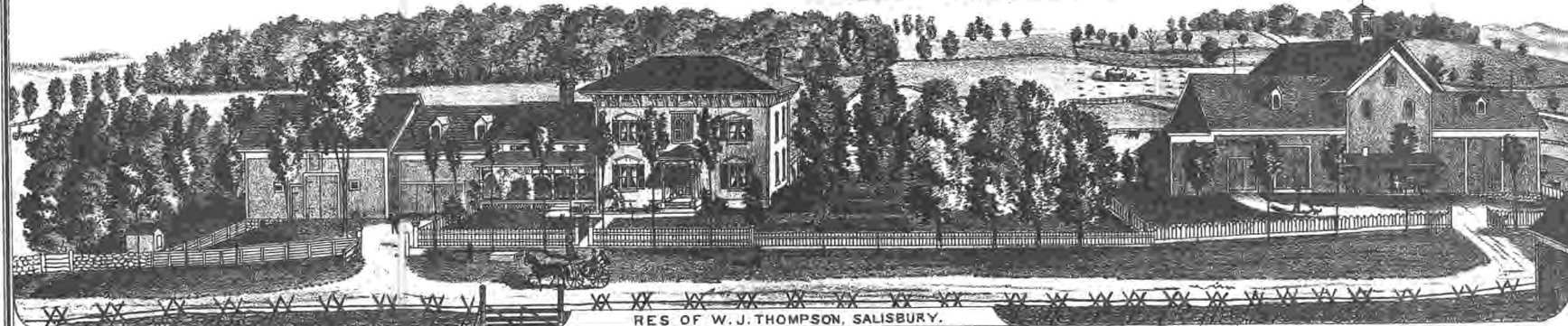
SILAS S. THOMPSON



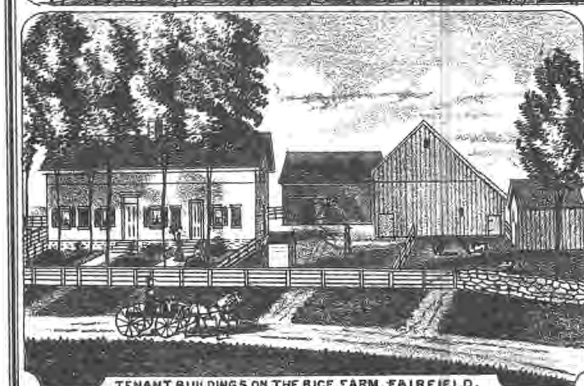
RES. OF THE LATE CAPT. SILAS THOMPSON



MRS. SILAS THOMPSON



RES. OF W. J. THOMPSON, SALISBURY.



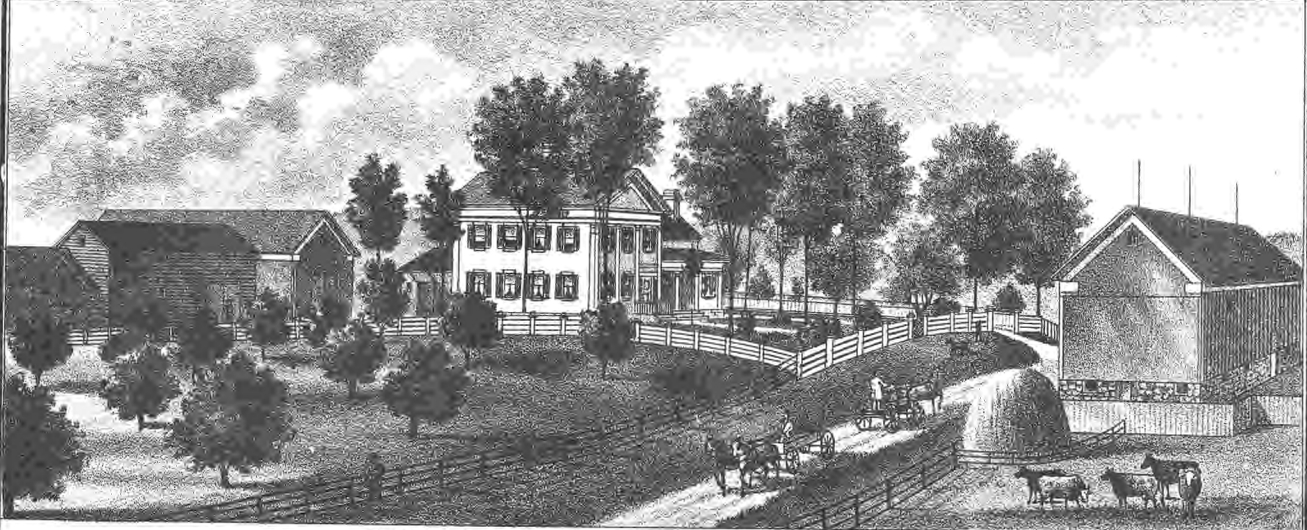
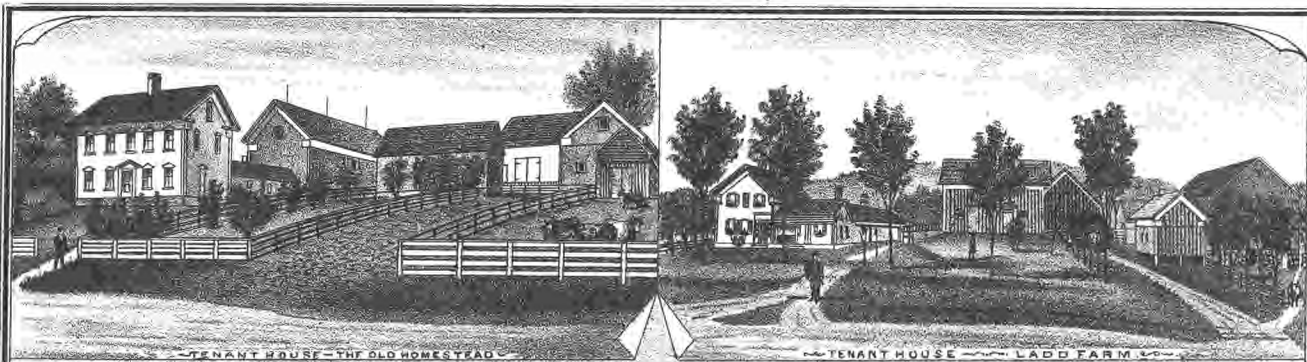
TENANT BUILDINGS ON THE RICE FARM, FAIRFIELD.



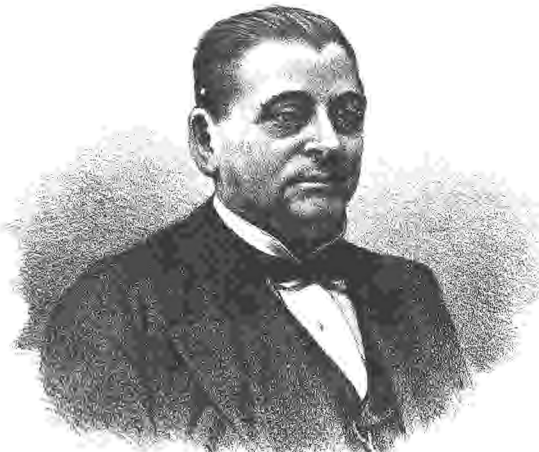
BROCKET FARM BUILDINGS, SALISBURY.



FOSTER FARM BUILDINGS, SALISBURY



Residence of IRA P. BUDLONG, TOWN OF SCHUYLER.



JUDGE AMOS H. PRESCOTT,

of Herkimer, whose portrait is here given, was born in the town of New Hartford, Oneida county, October 25th, 1826. His father, Hon. Oliver Prescott, was a native of Massachusetts, of English extraction, and removed to Oneida county about 1795; his occupation was farming. Judge Prescott's mother was Ruth (Morgan) Prescott, a native of Wales, who came to this country when quite young with her mother, her father having died in his native land.

Amos H. Prescott's education was in the district schools of Herkimer county, and at the Sauquoit Academy, in Oneida county. He commenc-

ed the study of the law in the office of Hon. Volney Owen, in Mohawk, Herkimer county, April 1st, 1842. He was admitted to practice in the Supreme Court in the city of New York in May, 1847, at the last general term of the Supreme Court before the Constitution of 1846 went into effect. Immediately after his admission to practice, he formed a copartnership with Hon. Volney Owen, his legal preceptor, under the firm name of Owen & Prescott, at Mohawk, in the county of Herkimer. These relations existed until 1857, when, Mr. Owen desiring to settle in the West, the firm was dissolved. Judge Prescott continued to practice his profession at the same place until 1870, when he removed to Herkimer, where he now resides. He was elected president of the village of Mohawk three terms, and for two years, 1866 and 1867, was supervisor of the town of German Flats. He was chairman of the board of supervisors of the county in 1867. In 1855 he was elected to the Assembly by the Native American party, from the 2nd Assembly district of the county. He was a member of the Judiciary Committee and of the Committee on the Militia and Public Defense, and chairman of the Committee on Roads and Bridges. In 1856 he was the candidate of the same party for the office of canal commissioner, but shared defeat with his party at the election. At the general election in the fall of 1867, he was elected to the important and responsible office of county judge and surrogate of Herkimer county for the term of four years. At the expiration of said term he was re-elected for a term of six years, and at the election in the fall of 1877 he was again elected for a full term of six years.

Mr. Prescott has always closely attended to his professional and official duties; he has always had a good and successful practice as an attorney and counsellor at law, and ranks well in his profession, the duties of his office allowing him to practice in the Supreme Court and the Court of Appeals of the State. On each of the occasions he has been unanimously nominated for the official position which he now holds by his party, and has been elected by an increased majority on each occasion, which shows the appreciation in which he is held by the people of the county. Soon after the organization of the Republican party he became a member of it, and has ever since been a firm and decided believer in its principles.

He was married in 1848 to Miss Pamela C. Allen, of Mohawk, who died in 1857. He was again married in 1864, to Mrs. Martha H. Dygert, an accomplished and excellent lady.

In 1848 he removed to Brockett's Bridge, and the following year he successfully introduced the sliced cheese box hoop, the first ever known to the market. He is also the inventor of the patent rotary act cheese box hoop, now extensively used throughout the United States and Canada. He was engaged in lumbering until 1869, where he became a member of the firm of Burrell, Ives & Co., taking charge of their extensive works at Trenton, Mich., until 1874, when he disposed of his interest in these works and returned to Salisbury, where he now resides, engaged in agricultural pursuits.

J. T. Foster was born in Salisbury June 1st, 1828. He was married to Sophronia Hall, of Herkimer, January 1st, 1850. In 1855 he removed to Wisconsin, where in September, 1862, he enlisted in Company H, 1st Wisconsin cavalry, and served until the regiment was mustered out in July, 1865. He returned to Salisbury in 1873 and engaged in cheese making at the Beaver Creek Cheese Factory, where he still remains. His father, Elnathan, was born in Salisbury about 1793. His grandfather Elisha was one of the first settlers in the town and a brother of Nathaniel Foster, the celebrated hunter and trapper.

Morris E. Hall was born in Salisbury December 22nd, 1852, and was married in January, 1871, to Alice Madison, also of Salisbury. He is the oldest son of Bradford Hall, a native of this county, but of German descent. Mrs. Hall's grandfather, Peter Madison, came from Rhode Island to Salisbury previous to the war of 1812, in which he was a soldier and for a time stationed at Sackett's Harbor.

Volney Hopson was born in Salisbury August 26th, 1830, and was married to Mary A. Spencer, of the same place, in March, 1854, by whom he has two children, Ettie E., born April 2nd, 1857, and Willis J., born December 1st, 1861. He is by occupation a farmer and carries on a large dairy. He was supervisor of his town in 1874 and has held other positions of trust. Griffin S. Spencer, the father of Mrs. Hopson, was born in the eastern part of Salisbury in 1802, and still resides in the town.

F. C. Ingraham was born in Mayfield, Fulton county, April 3d, 1811, where he married Angeline North June 3d, 1834, and in 1849 went with his family to California. There he remained two years, after which he returned to Fulton county and resided at Johnstown and Brockett's Bridge until March, 1864, when he removed to Salisbury Center and became proprietor of the Empire Hotel, of that village, where he still continues. He also owns a farm adjoining the village, which he cultivates in connection with the hotel business. He was for seven years deputy sheriff while a resident of Fulton county.

Moses Hawkes was born in Richfield, Otsego county, in 1802, and was married in 1827 to Mary, daughter of Benjamin Corey, of Herkimer. He removed from Otsego to Oswego county in 1856, and in 1864 came to Salisbury Center. Up to this time he had been engaged in farming, lumbering and dealing in cattle and sheep. For two years after locating at Salisbury Center he was associated with Milton Avery in the mercantile business. He subsequently became proprietor of the saw-mill at this place, which he still owns. His first wife died in January, 1870, and in May, 1871, he was again married, to Mrs. Hannah Kibbe, of Salisbury.

Israel Keller was born in Fairfield, Herkimer county, July 22nd, 1831. He was married to Martha A. Stanton, December 24th, 1855. She died September 10th, 1856, and he was married to Jessie Masterman, September 30th, 1874. He located in Salisbury in 1863, where he still resides, engaged in farming and the dairy business. His father, John H. Keller, was born in Manheim, January 1st, 1800. His ancestors were among the first families in this part of the county.

T. N. Kibbe was born in Stratford, Fulton county, November 30th, 1822, and was married to Elizabeth Barnes of the same town, June 3d, 1842, who died February 1st, 1876. He was married the second time, to Mrs. Cox, widow of Dr. G. M. Cox of Amsterdam, on September 11th, 1877. He is at present engaged in the mercantile business at Deveraux, previous to which for fifteen years he was engaged in lumbering in Wisconsin, though retaining a residence at Deveraux. His father, Abiel Kibbe, was one of the first settlers in Stratford, but subsequently located in Salisbury.

D. T. King was born in Rochester, February 9th, 1829, and in 1838 removed with his parents to Salisbury. His early manhood was spent at the carpenter and joiner's trade, after which he turned his attention to farming and the dairy business. He located on his present farm, near Diamond Hill, in 1874, where he has a dairy of fifty-five cows. He was married to Malvina Austin, of Salisbury, September 1st, 1853. His father, David

King, was a native of Rhode Island, and came with his parents to Norway in the early part of the present century. He was a drum major in the war of 1812, and was stationed for a time at Sackett's Harbor. He died in Salisbury in 1858.

John B. Klock was born in Salisbury, October 18th, 1835, and was married to Barbara A. Davis of Manheim, February 25th, 1853. His father, Jonas Klock, was born in Manheim, November 8th, 1808, removed to Salisbury in March, 1831, and settled on the farm now occupied by John B., in 1840, where he died, April 1st, 1861. He was a son of Adam Klock, one of the early settlers of Manheim. Mr. Klock is by occupation a farmer, and resides in the southwestern part of the town.

J. C. Lamberson is a grandson of Cornelius Lamberson one of the pioneers of the town. He was born in Salisbury, February 7th, 1815, and was married to Martha J. Dihal of the same town, March 26th, 1846. He has been a life-long resident of the town and actively engaged in agricultural pursuits.

Oramell Leavitt was born in Charleston, Saratoga county, May 5th, 1811, and removed to Stratford, Fulton county, with his parents in 1817, where he remained until January, 1862, when he located in Salisbury. He was married to Eliza Kibbe, of Stratford, daughter of Abiel Kibbe, April 28th, 1833. Mr. Leavitt has spent most of his life as an agriculturist, but has now retired from active life, and resides at Salisbury Center. He was elected supervisor of the town in 1875 and again in 1876.

F. H. Loucks was born in Salisbury, January 10th, 1842, and was married to Emma C. Boyer in October, 1864. He is a member of the firm of Loucks & Perkins, dealers in general merchandise at Salisbury Center. He was appointed postmaster at that place August 24th, 1875, which office he still holds. He also holds the office of loan commissioner, having been appointed to this position in 1873. His father, Alexander Loucks, was born in Palatine, Montgomery county, October 21st, 1810, and his grandfather, George G. Loucks, was born in the same town in 1788, and located in Manheim in 1813.

Eli McConnell was born in Pichtown, N. Y., March 22nd, 1792. The following year his father removed with his family to Fairfield, where Eli was married September 20th, 1818. In 1820 he removed to Oneida county, where he resided several years, and then returned to this county and lived in Russia. In 1847 he came to Salisbury and located on the farm where he now resides. His wife died here August 15th, 1874. He served as a private under General Hall in the war of 1812, and was at Sackett's Harbor. His only living son, E. R. McConnell, who resides with him, was born in Oneida county May 26th, 1827. He enlisted in Company F, 97th New York regiment, November 11th, 1861, and served three years and a half.

Captain L. D. Metcalf was born in Salisbury July 4th, 1819. He is a son of Simeon Metcalf, who came with his father, Nathan, from Berkshire county, Mass., in 1794 and located in this town. He was married October 18th, 1842 to Rosanna Wood, who died May 5th, 1854, when he was again married, to Amanda Wood, in October, 1854. Mr. Metcalf has always resided in the town and followed agricultural pursuits.

Oscar D. Rundell was born in Salisbury, on the farm where he still resides, March 5th, 1855. He is the only son of Isaac D. Rundell, who was born on this place in April, 1823, married Eliza Swartwout August 31st, 1853, and died at the old homestead May 21st, 1869. Reuben Rundell, the grandfather of Oscar, located on this farm in 1851. Mrs. Eliza Rundell, widow of Isaac D., who still survives him, was born in Oppenheim, Fulton county, in September, 1822, and was the daughter of Samuel Swartwout, an early settler of that town.

S. D. Silliman was born in Fairfield county, Connecticut, January 11th, 1821, and came to Salisbury with his parents in 1823. He was married in 1849 to Lucinda F. Lamberson, of Salisbury, who died in August, 1875, leaving two sons, Frank L. and Benson S. He was again married in June, 1877, to Ava A. Horton, of Coventry, Chenango county. Mr. Silliman is by occupation a farmer and dairyman. He has served his town as assessor nine years, and has held the office of justice since 1874. His father, David Silliman, was a native of Connecticut, came here in 1823 and remained until his death in 1844, aged forty-eight years.

F. Stoddard was born where he still resides June 5th, 1826. He was married to Sally A. Gifford, of Warren, in March, 1851. He has been a life-long resident of Salisbury, and a farmer by occupation. His father, Benjamin Stoddard, was born in New London, Conn., in 1783, and came to Salisbury from Oneida county in 1820.

Horace Wiley was born at Mohawk January 1st, 1805. His early life was spent in Cherry Valley, where he married Lydia Woodman in 1826. He came to Salisbury in 1838, and located on the farm where he still resides. His father, Henry Wiley, an early settler at Mohawk, was in the war of 1812. He was at one time reported missing, and was never heard of afterward. Mr. Wiley has two sons and three daughters living. He lost a son in the war of the Rebellion, who was in Stone-man's body guard, under Captain Mann. He is by occupation a farmer and is also proprietor of a saw-mill located on his farm on Spruce Creek. This mill was first built about 1815, and rebuilt by the present owner in 1843.

TOWN OF SCHUYLER.

I. P. BUDLONG.

Ira P. Budlong is a native and life-long resident of the town of Schuyler. He was born August 7th, 1826, and was married November 16th, 1853, to Mary A. Brown, of Monroe county, N. Y., by whom he has three children. He is extensively engaged in farming and dairying, owning five farms in Schuyler aggregating one thousand acres of land. His father, Nathan Budlong (second), was also born in Schuyler, July 30th, 1793, and died August 24th, 1846. He was one of six sons of John Budlong, one of the pioneers of Schuyler, who came from near Providence, R. I., and settled in that town about 1791.

A. B. FINSTER.

Abram B. Finster was born in Deerfield, Oneida county, in 1828, and removed to the town of Schuyler in 1842. He was married to Mary A. Robbins, of Schuyler, in 1851. He was engaged in dairy farming until 1876, and the following year he removed to West Schuyler and embarked in the hotel and mercantile business. He was appointed postmaster of that place in January, 1878. His father, John Finster, jr., was a native of Schuyler, where he died in 1877 at the age of ninety-one years. His grandfather emigrated from Germany in 1764.

SANFORD GETMAN.

Sanford Getman was born in the town of Columbia in 1826, and was married to Lucy Jane Burrell, of the same town, April 28th, 1852. In 1863 he purchased and removed to the farm in Schuyler where he still resides. He served as quartermaster on Judge Prescott's staff under the old military law, and in 1862 was appointed captain of the home guard, 38th regiment, 17th brigade. His father, John G. Getman, was also a native of Columbia, and his grandfather, George J. Getman, was born in Ephratah, Fulton county, and located in Columbia about 1793.

Josiah Bailey was born in Ireland in 1830, and emigrated with his father's family to Canada in 1836, where he resided until 1850, when he came to Herkimer county. He was married in 1852 to Frances S. Farrington. His early manhood was spent at the tanner and carrier's trade. In 1853 he turned his attention to farming and the dairy, which he has since followed. Mrs. Bailey's father, John Farrington, was born in Massachusetts in 1789 and came with his father's family to Herkimer in 1799. Her mother is still living at the age of eighty-six years, and her grandchildren and great grandchildren number over sixty.

Lovel Burch was born in Winsor, Massachusetts, in 1797, and came to Schuyler with his father's family in 1800. In his youth he mastered the clothier's trade and followed that business eleven years. The remainder of his life has been spent in agricultural pursuits. He has held several offices of trust and responsibility in his town and county. He has been three times married; his present wife is a daughter of Samuel Ladd, of Schuyler. He has two sons, William and Frederick, the former in Michigan and the latter residing on the homestead. His father, Robert Burch, was born in Killingway, Connecticut, in 1763, served for a time in the Revolutionary war, and settled in Schuyler in 1800. He was during his life one of the most active and enterprising business men of the Mohawk Valley. He was elected member of Assembly from this county in 1811 and re-elected in 1812.

Hon. George Burch, also a son of Robert Burch, was born in Schuyler

in 1808, and has been a life-long resident of the town, spending most of his time in agricultural pursuits. He has held the offices of justice of the peace and supervisor of his town, and represented his county with Daniel Bellinger in the Assembly in 1840. He was first married in 1833 to Louisa Root, of Schuyler, who died in 1850, leaving one son, Robert, and one daughter, Mary F., now Mrs. Williams, of Utica. He was again married in 1853, to Mary Butler, of New Hartford, Oneida county.

William H. Craig, M. D., was born in Ottawa, Province of Ontario, September 11th, 1847. After a literary course of three years at Whitestown seminary, he commenced the study of medicine with Dr. William M. James, of Whitestown. In 1872 he attended a course of medical lectures at the Michigan University at Ann Arbor, and graduated from the University of New York in May, 1874. He was soon after appointed by the New York city board of commissioners of charities, upon a competitive examination, house physician to the epileptic and paralytic hospital on Blackwell's Island. This position he resigned at the end of one year, and in December, 1875, located at Deerfield Corners, Oneida county. Here he remained until July, 1878, when he removed to West Schuyler, where he continues in the practice of his profession.

John S. Davies was born in Pembrokeshire, Wales, in 1824, and emigrated to this country in 1840. He first located in Newport, Herkimer county, where he remained until 1843, when he came to Schuyler. He is by occupation a farmer, having commenced business for himself in 1849. He was married in 1859 to Ann, daughter of Richard Jones, of Schuyler. He has been twice elected clerk of his town.

John W. Davison was born in the town of Salisbury in 1811. He located in Schuyler in 1832, and was married to Amy Goo, of the same town, in 1839. She died in June, 1844, and in 1846 he was again married, to Harriet Vaughn, of Frankfort. He has spent most of his life as a farmer, and was also engaged in buying and shipping cheese from 1852 to 1865. He was formerly captain of a militia company, and has been three times elected supervisor of Schuyler. His father, Gilbert Davison, came from Dutchess county and settled in Herkimer county in 1797. He served eighteen months in the war of 1812.

David Ellis was born in Montgomeryshire, Wales, in 1815, and was married to Elizabeth Humphreys, of the same place, in 1839. In 1842 he emigrated to America with his family, consisting of wife and two children, and located in Schuyler. After working as a farm hand for George Burch for two years, he purchased a farm and began life anew as an agriculturist. He now owns an estate of two hundred and twenty-two acres. He has served his town as assessor for the last seven years.

Francis T. Graham was born in Schuyler in 1842. He commenced teaching school in 1859. In 1861 he went to Iowa, and on October 16th of that year he enlisted in Company I, 3d Missouri Lion regiment, serving until November 16th, 1864. He was during the time in ten general engagements and was wounded at the battle of Arkansas Post. He remained in the Western States until 1871, when he returned to his early home, and in 1873 married Emma J. Root, of Oneida county. After spending two years in Michigan he located on a farm in Schuyler, and is now engaged in farming and teaching.

Samuel M. Jackson was born in Fairfield, Herkimer county, in 1820, and came to Schuyler in 1838. He was married to Emily S. Farrington, of Herkimer, in 1841, and immediately engaged in agricultural pursuits, which he has since followed. He enlisted in the 97th regiment N. Y. infantry in March, 1862, and was discharged in the following June. His father, Jacob Jackson, jr., a native of Rhode Island, came to Fairfield about 1803. He was for a time at Sackett's Harbor in the war of 1812.

Captain Alexis L. Johnson was born in the town of Fairfield in 1811. He resided several years in Herkimer. He came to Schuyler in 1833, and the same year married Mary, daughter of Peter Finster, of that town. The early part of his life was employed in teaching, but subsequently he turned his attention to the pursuits of the farm. He attained the rank of captain of militia under the old military regulations. He has held several town offices, and was for six years deputy sheriff of Herkimer county. His father, Cephus Johnson, was a native of Massachusetts, and served as a soldier in the war of 1812. His grandfather, Silas Johnson, came from Massachusetts with his family and settled in Fairfield about 1793.

Leland L. Kane is a native and a life-long resident of Schuyler, where he was born in 1822. Early in life he learned the blacksmith's trade, following that business until 1858, when he forsook the anvil and engaged in farming. He was married in 1852 to Jane E., daughter of William Bud-

long, of Schuyler. He was elected supervisor of his town in 1855 and 1856, and again in 1861, when he served in that capacity for ten years continuously. He, with Hon. E. W. Day, constituted the war committee of Schuyler and procured all the men sent by that town to the war of the Rebellion. He was librarian of the State Senate in 1871 and 1872, and executive clerk of the same body in 1873 and 1874. His father, Peter Kane, now ninety years of age, is the oldest resident of the town. He came with his parents to Schuyler in 1792, and settled one mile east of West Schuyler.

Augustus Klock was born near New York city in 1827, and came with his father's family to Schuyler in 1837. In his youth he was bound to Peter Fox until he was twenty-one years old, working on a farm. In 1848 he married Lena A., daughter of Peter Fox of Schuyler, and immediately commenced farming for himself. For the past five years he has been overseer of a section on the New York Central railroad. His father, John Klock, was of German descent and a native of Montgomery county. His wife's father, Peter Fox, was also a native of Montgomery county, and settled on the farm now occupied by Mr. Klock about 1788.

Hon. Harris Lewis was born in the town of Pitcher, Chenango county, in 1817. In 1835 he came to Schuyler, and was married to Elizabeth, daughter of John Goo, of that town, October 8th, 1839. Mr. Lewis has devoted most of his life to agriculture and the dairy, and has been for thirty years engaged in the manufacture of pure cider vinegar. He in company with his son, John G. Lewis, is now extensively engaged in dairy farming and the manufacture of butter, having a large creamery, erected in 1874. They also commenced the breeding of short horned cattle in 1873, and now have a herd of thirty-seven thoroughbred and twenty-three grade cows. Mr. Lewis has been justice of the peace of his town for thirteen years, and was twice elected member of Assembly from Herkimer county. He has long been a contributor to the agricultural press, and is now president of the State Farmers' Alliance, a member of the American Dairyman's Association, and various other agricultural societies. His father, Nehemiah Lewis, was a native of Connecticut, but of Welsh descent.

Wilbur V. Minott was born in Schuyler in 1845, and was married to Sarah, daughter of Rev. W. S. Lewis, of Jefferson county, in 1865. He has always resided in the town, and is by occupation a farmer. He has served as highway commissioner for six years. His father, Thomas Minott, was also a native of this town, and his grandfather, Haywood Minott, was one of the pioneers of Schuyler. Mr. Minott enlisted in Company L, 2nd N. Y. heavy artillery, in November, 1863. He participated in thirteen different engagements, and was discharged in August, 1865.

Amasa Mower was born in Schuyler in 1837, and was married to Ida Stratton, of Newport, in January, 1877. His father, Philip Mower, was born in Schuyler in 1817, and has always resided here. He is by occupation a farmer and carpenter and joiner. Conrad Mower, the grandfather of Amasa, located in Schuyler about 1812. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and stationed for a time at Sackett's Harbor.

Otis Olds was born in Ontario county in October, 1834, and came with his parents to Herkimer county in 1835. He is now engaged in farming and the dairy business in the town of Schuyler. He was married in 1870 to Helen J. Coffin, of Schuyler. His father, Cortis Olds, was a native of Herkimer county, and a son of Jesse Olds, who came from Saratoga county and settled on Hasenclever Hill in Newport at an early day.

Frank M. Pierce was born in Schuyler in 1856, where he still resides, engaged in farming and teaching. He is the oldest son of Rev. T. K. Pierce, who was born in Herkimer April 9th, 1832, educated at Fairfield seminary, and married Martha Minott, of Schuyler, May 2nd, 1855. He was principally employed in agricultural pursuits in Schuyler until 1875, when he joined a Methodist Episcopal conference, and became pastor of the Methodist church at Salisbury Center, where he still remains.

Lafayette F. Richards was born in the town of Newport in 1831, and has always been a resident of the county. He was married to Sarah Hascall, of Fairfield, in 1854. He is by occupation a farmer, and also a dealer in carriages and buggies. His father, John Richards, was a native of Wales, and an early settler in Newport.

Warren W. Richardson is a native of Schuyler, and still resides on the farm where he was born in 1823. He was married to Emily Bowman, of Deerfield, Oneida county, in 1852, and has since been engaged in dairy farming and the manufacture of cheese. He has held the offices of superintendent of schools, town clerk and supervisor. His father, Warren

Richardson, was the son of Nehemiah Richardson, who came with his family from Cheshire, Massachusetts, and settled on the "short lots" in Schuyler in 1796. Warren was at Sackett's Harbor in the war of 1812. He died in 1876 in the eighty-ninth year of his age.

Nicholas J. Sterling was born in Schuyler in 1823, and has been a life-long resident of the town, following agricultural pursuits and the manufacture of cheese. He was married in 1859 to Ophelia Root, of Deerfield, Oneida county, and has a family of seven children. His father, Henry N. Sterling, was also a native of Schuyler, a son of Nicholas Sterling and a grandson of Judge Henry Sterling, or Staring. The latter was a prominent pioneer of Schuyler, who came from Germany and settled in the Mohawk valley previous to the Revolution, and was first judge of Herkimer county from 1791 to 1798.

Darius C. Tanner was born on the farm where he now resides, in the town of Schuyler, June 12th, 1821. At the age of twenty-one he commenced business as a farmer, which industry he still follows. He spent a portion of his time for several years in buying hides for R. R. Thomas, of Remsen, Oneida county. He was married to Mary H. Prichard of the latter place, April 3d, 1859, and now has a family of seven children. He is a justice of the peace, which office he has held for twelve years. His father, Nathan Tanner, was a native of Rhode Island, and a son of Isaac Tanner, who came to Schuyler previous to 1800, and purchased twelve hundred acres of land, paying four dollars and a half per acre, upon which he resided until his death.

Mrs. J. Van Vleck was born in Schuyler in 1819. She was married in January, 1843, to James Van Vleck, who was also born in Schuyler, in 1814, where he continued to reside, engaged in agricultural pursuits, until his death in 1867. He was a son of Marenas Van Vleck, one of the early settlers of the town. Mrs. Van Vleck has two daughters, viz.: Marietta, now Mrs. Vaughn Sweet, and E. J., a graduate of Whitestown seminary, and at present teaching in Ithaca, New York. Asa Willis, the father of Mrs. Van Vleck, was born in Connecticut in 1767, and came to Schuyler at an early date, where he died in 1855 in his 88th year.

James H. J. Watkins was born in Brockenshire, Wales, in 1845, and emigrated to this State in 1853. He subsequently spent two years at Madison University, was ordained to the gospel ministry, and became pastor of the Baptist church of Colesville, Broome county, New York, where he remained two years. He is at present engaged in giving literary entertainments and instructions in elocution and vocal music. He also devotes a portion of his time to garden farming. He was married in 1868 to Mary J. Richardson, of Schuyler, a daughter of Duane Richardson, an old resident of the town who died in 1865.

TOWN OF STARK.

D. B. ELWOOD.

David B. Elwood is a native of Stark, N. Y., and was born May 3d, 1831. He was married in 1858 to Miss Martha Springer, of Warren, N. Y., who was born in 1836. They have two sons and three daughters. For interesting matter in regard to the Elwood family the reader is referred to page 118.

John Arndt was born in Montgomery county, N. Y., August 11th, 1792. He came to Stark in 1810 and purchased a farm of one hundred and twenty acres, upon which he now lives. In 1819 he married Miss Elizabeth Smith, who died December 6th, 1873. Mr. Arndt was in the war of 1812, and stationed at Sackett's Harbor for three months. He has been justice of the peace for four years. Mr. Arndt is the father of three children. His son John was married in 1838 to Miss Ann Winegar, and died March 9th, 1871; his widow still lives on the old homestead.

Catharine Arndt is a native of Stark, N. Y., and was born January 20th, 1810. In 1836 she was married to Abram J. Arndt, who was born in Stark in 1810 and died in 1841. Mr. Arndt was a physician of high standing in the town. They had one son, who died in March, 1865.

Daniel Backus was born in Stark, N. Y., in February, 1828, and was married in 1852 to Catharine Nicholson, who was born March 5th, 1824, in Otsego county, N. Y. They have two sons. Mr. Backus was overseer

of the poor in 1865 and in 1867 elected town assessor. His father, William Backus, was born in this county in 1790, and served in the war of 1812. He died in February, 1862. His wife was Miss Arenia Guywits, who was born in November, 1794.

William H. Beach was born in Seneca county, N. Y., January 23d, 1849, and came with his parents to this county when he was three years old. He was married October 23d, 1867, to Miss Rosina Fort, who was born in Stark, October 23d, 1851. Mr. Beach is a farmer; he has three sons.

William Colman is a native of Stark, N. Y., and was born February 23d, 1835. He was married June 28th, 1868, to Mary L. Davis. Mr. Colman is a farmer, and has three children. His father was born in this town, and died in 1868. His mother's maiden name was Kittie M. Slater; she was born in 1810.

Elisha Champion was born in Massachusetts in January, 1798, and came with his father to this State in May of the same year. When Mr. Champion was twenty-one years of age, he was married to Miss Lana Smith, who died in 1850. He was afterward married to Lydia Applegate. He is the father of ten children; the oldest son died October 4th, 1849. Mr. C. built the Eagle Hotel in Starkville, and kept it for twelve years; built the Baptist church at that place in 1830, and built the second tannery in this town, and operated it for thirty years. After he was in his seventy-sixth year he cleared six acres of land and sowed it to wheat, and has lately built in the village one hundred and fifty yards of plank walk at his own expense.

A. B. Champion was born in Stark, N. Y., on the farm where he now resides. He was married December 29th, 1870, to Miss Elizabeth Tuttle. Mr. C. is a farmer and dairyman, and one of the enterprising men of the town.

S. H. Ellsworth was born in Chillicothe, Ohio, October 17th, 1822, and came with his parents to this town in 1825. His father died the same year in Saratoga, N. Y. His mother purchased a small farm in the west part of Stark, and he lived with her until thirteen years of age. He then worked out until twenty years old, when he and his mother bought another farm of sixty acres. His mother died in October, 1863, and in November, 1868, Mr. Ellsworth purchased the farm of two hundred and fifty acres upon which he now lives. He was married February 1st, 1847, to Betsey Maria Nellis. They have five children. Mr. E. is the owner of four hundred and fifty acres of land, and has been supervisor of his town for three terms, 1863, 1877, and 1878.

Philip H. Elwood, one of the most extensive apiarists of the country, was born in Stark, April 4th, 1847. He has been president of the North-eastern Bee-keepers' Association, and is a writer and good authority on matters pertaining to the apiary.

David F. Ecker was born in Stark, N. Y., October 1st, 1836, and was married, in 1860, to Martha Countryman, who was born July 7th, 1841. They have two daughters. His father, Daniel, was born in Stark, N. Y., in 1806, and died in 1846. His grandfather, William, was born in this county in 1798, and was the father of three sons and three daughters.

Clark Ellsworth, a native of Stark, was born February 10th, 1851, and was married October 1st, 1873, to Miss Viola Hall, of Starkville, who was born August 20th, 1847. Mr. Ellsworth served as deputy sheriff of this county in 1876 and 1877.

Benjamin Ecker was born in Stark, N. Y., in 1821. His father and grandfather were both born in this town, and the latter cleared up the farm upon which Mr. Ecker now resides. Benjamin Ecker's father married Margaret Fetley, who was born in 1800. They had two sons and two daughters. Mr. Ecker was a sergeant in the State militia for seven years.

Adam H. Fikes was born in Stark, N. Y., April 30th, 1833, and was married in 1858 to Miss Amanda Shimel. They have three children.

Jacob A. Fikes is a native of Howard, Steuben county, N. Y., and was born January 1st, 1839. He was married December 24th, 1862, to Miss Mary Phillips, of Warren, N. Y., who was born March 18th, 1839. They have one son. Mr. Fikes's father was born in Stark, N. Y., and married Elizabeth Countryman. Mr. Fikes has served his town two terms as supervisor, and was elected justice of the peace in 1877. He is a farmer.

Adam Guywits is a native of Stark, N. Y., and a cabinet-maker by trade. He was married December 30th, 1869, to Angeline Coyinne, of Springfield, Otsego county, N. Y., who was born in 1848. They have three children, Cora W., George and Elisha.

John R. Hall was born in Hallsville, Montgomery county, N. Y., June

29th, 1810, where he lived for twenty-one years. He was married January 25th, 1832, to Elizabeth Moyer, moved to this town the following spring and engaged in the milling business for three years. He then went into the general mercantile business, which he has since followed. In 1864 his son, R. C. Hall, became a member of the firm of J. R. Hall & Son. Mr. Hall was postmaster for fourteen and a half years from 1833, and was justice of the peace from 1848 to 1855 and from 1871 to 1875.

Daniel Hawn was born in Minden, now Stark, N. Y., April 4th, 1808, and has lived in the town all his life, except two years at Fort Plain and three years spent at Herkimer as sheriff of the county, to which office he was elected in 1849. His father, Adam, was born in Montgomery county, N. Y., and was in the war of 1812, and honorably discharged. His grandfather was killed in the battle of Oriskany, leaving his son Adam an orphan five years of age.

William W. Harwick was born August 12th, 1826, in Warren, N. Y., and was married in 1853 to Miss Harriet H. Hall, a native of Stark, N. Y. They have two children, Libbie and Cora.

Albert E. Hanks is a native of Mansfield, Conn., and was born November 9th, 1847. He came to this town in 1872, and married Mary E. Harvey. He went to California in 1866, and was engaged in the mining business while there. He is now in the mercantile trade in this town, and has two children, Harvey N. and Albertha Hanks.

John Hall was born in Stark, N. Y., June 5th, 1838, and in August, 1861, he was married to Martha Springer. They have three children. Mr. Hall has lived in the village of Starkville since 1839.

Benjamin Kershaw was born in Lancashire, England, in 1814, came to America in 1831, and to this town in 1834, from Onondaga county, N. Y. He married the same year Elizabeth A. Conklin. Mr. Kershaw is a farmer. They have three sons and one daughter.

Ezekiel Keller is a native of Stark, N. Y., and was born April 23d, 1844. He is a farmer by occupation. His father, John Keller, was born in Danube, N. Y., in 1819, and his mother was born in Stark, N. Y., in 1822. Mr. K. has one brother and one sister.

Peter Moyer was born in Danube, N. Y., September 4th, 1816, and has held the office of supervisor of Stark two terms, 1872 and 1873. Jacob Moyer was born in Montgomery county, N. Y., and died in July, 1871. Elizabeth Moyer died in June, 1861.

Stephen Maxfield was born in Stark, N. Y., September 10th, 1811, and was married May 12th, 1837, to Miss Lany Walter, of Minden, N. Y. They have two sons. Mr. Maxfield was a lieutenant in the old militia of this State, and is now a retired farmer.

John J. Mower was born in Minden, Montgomery county, N. Y., January 10th, 1845, and was married to Miss Philena Jordan, who was born December 21st, 1849. They have one son. Mr. Mower's father, Frederick, was born in Germany, and came to this country in 1832. He died in Starkville in 1875. He married Miss Susanna Schunk in 1842. She was also born in Germany, and now resides in Starkville. They had three children. Mr. Mower is a farmer.

John M. Morrell is a native of Stark, N. Y., and was born in 1851. He was married in 1870 to Miss Theresa C. Filkins, of Stark. They have one daughter. His father, Sylvester, was born in Otsego county, N. Y., in 1825, and was married in 1850 to Miss Betsey Ann Smith, who died in 1875; he died in 1878.

Dexter Pinckney was born in Stark, N. Y., March 15th, 1817, and was married March 1st, 1838, to Miss Mary Waldds, who was born in Stark, N. Y., in 1815. They have had three children, two of whom are still living. His father, Ezekiel W., was born in Dutchess county, N. Y., in 1790, and was married to Eleanor Wilsey in 1815. They had three sons and three daughters.

John A. Pitcher was born in Middlefield, Otsego county, N. Y., April 1st, 1814, went to Cooperstown in 1830, and was admitted to practice law, at the Utica bar, in 1852, since which time he has practiced law at Van-hornsville in this town; he is a notary public. He was married in 1842 to Mary Ann Townsend, of Otsego county. They have two children, one son and one daughter.

Alexander Smith was born May 22nd, 1823, on the farm where he now lives, and where three generations of his ancestors lived. Jonas was the first owner. He came from the Helderbergs, in Albany county. Andrew, of the next generation, was born July 2nd, 1762. June 22nd, 1798, he bought out the heirs, ten in number, including the widow Margaret Smith; he died in October, 1848. Martin Smith, of the third generation, only son of

Andrew Smith, was born March 8th, 1791, and married June 20th, 1816, to Elizabeth Nicholson; he died September 28th, 1859. His wife was born February 2d, 1798, and died August 11th, 1864. Mr. Alexander Smith was married January 1st, 1850, to Miss Martha Hall. Mr. Smith was supervisor of this town three terms, 1864, 1865 and 1868, and has held other town offices. In 1870 he was elected sheriff of Herkimer county, and July 9th, 1877, was appointed postmaster at Starkville.

John Shimel was born in Stark, N. Y., in 1823, and was married in July, 1846, to Maria Wagner. They have had four children, two of whom are now living, Rosa and Minnie. Mr. Shimel's father, Christian, was born in this town in 1791, and married Catharine Shall. He owned a portion of the farm now owned by his son. Mr. Shimel is a farmer, and dealer in live stock.

Joseph H. Shumway was born August 27th, 1820, at New Lebanon, N. Y., and was married September 6th, 1854, to Cornelia Van Horn, of Stark, N. Y. He located at Van Hornsville in 1840, and engaged in the manufacture of cotton goods, and in the mercantile business. He has been school superintendent and postmaster, and was supervisor of this town in 1876. He has one son and two daughters. His father was of German descent, born in Columbia county, N. Y., and died in 1849.

David Shaver was born in Stark, N. Y., July 5th, 1828, and was married in 1856, to Mary Ann Fikes, who was born October 1st, 1830. Mr. Shaver is a farmer by occupation.

Moses Snyder is a native of this town and was born January 26th, 1826. He was married January 1st, 1850, to Miss M. Kinter, and has two sons and one daughter. His father was born in Montgomery county, N. Y., and married Miss Catharine Backus. Mr. Snyder is a farmer and carpenter and joiner.

Abram Shaver was born in Stark, N. Y., July 30th, 1820, and was married in 1838 to Miss Margaret Fikes, of this town. His father, Nicholas, was also a native of this town. Mr. Shaver has held the office of constable for fifteen years, and was a musician in the old State militia for fifteen years.

Henry G. Smith was born in Stark, N. Y., May 14th, 1844, and was married in 1865 to Miss Ann Beach, who was born in Seneca county, N. Y., in 1849. They have two children—one son and one daughter. Mr. Smith enlisted in 1861 in the 1st N. Y. artillery, and was discharged after a service of eight months on account of a broken limb. He has been assessor one term. His father was born in this county in 1811.

Levi N. Smith was born in Stark in 1824, and was married to Miss Maria Gordon. They have one son and five daughters. His father, Nicholas, was a native of New York. He married Elizabeth Ecker, and they were the parents of four sons and four daughters.

Stephen M. Spoor is a native of Danube, N. Y., and was born April 1st, 1838. In 1865 he was married to Catharine Colman, of Stark, and has one daughter. His father, John, was born in Danube in 1825, and married to Miss Catharine Roback. They have seven children now living. Mr. Spoor is a farmer.

Philip Springer, a native of Warren, N. Y., was born January 8th, 1828, and was married in 1860, to Miss Ellen Van Allen, who was born in Danube, N. Y., in 1843. They have three children. Mr. Springer has served his town three years as assessor.

David H. Springer is a native of this town. He was born in 1818, and was married in 1843 to Miss Sarah Ecker, of Stark, who was born in 1826. They have four children. Mr. Springer's father was born in Rensselaer county, and was a captain in the war of 1812; he died in 1854. His wife, who was Miss Mary E. Coon, died in 1820.

Abram H. Smith is the oldest son of Peter and Elizabeth Smith. He enlisted and was mustered into Company B, 44th regiment N. Y. infantry, September 4th, 1861, and was discharged October 12th, 1864. He was in several battles, was wounded in the left hand at the battle of Cold Harbor, Va., and sent to Mount Pleasant Hospital, Washington, D. C., and from there to Fort Schuyler, N. Y., where his hand was amputated by Dr. Morgan Sprague, January 26th, 1864. He was sent from there to Park Hospital, N. Y., where he remained until discharged. He was commissioned as captain soon after he was wounded. He was married April 4th, 1871, to Jennie G. Shear. They have three children.

Samuel Shaul was born March 1st, 1828, in this town. He married Lucinda Yule, a native of Warren, N. Y. They have had seven children. The four living are John E., Charles F., Ellen J. and Maria H.

Peter Smith is a farmer and dairyman and was born on the farm where

he now lives May 24th, 1814. He was married January 23d, 1838, to Elizabeth Cook, of Minden, Montgomery county, N. Y. Their children are Abram H. and Moses C., twins, born May 14th, 1843, and Rhoda Ann, born August 2nd, 1845. Mr. Smith is the seventh child of Frederick Smith, who was born November 26th, 1779, married November 6th, 1801, to Miss B. Thayer, settled at Starkville and died June 27th, 1865. Mr. Smith's grandfather was born in Germany, came to this country with Burgoyne's army, was one of the men surrendered by that general and remained in this country.

Hon. Daniel Schall, who is a native of Danube, N. Y., was born April 16th, 1814, and lived there until, at the age of seventeen, he commenced learning the tailor's trade, working at Indian Castle, Little Falls, and other places. In October, 1834, he, with his brother Jonas, commenced the tailoring business at Starkville, and Daniel has continued the business until the present time. He was a member of the State Legislature in 1850, and supervisor of his town in 1861, and was postmaster at Starkville from April, 1861, to July 9th, 1877.

O. H. Springer was born in Stark, N. Y., September 16th, 1840. He has always lived in this town, and is a farmer by occupation. He was married October 22nd, 1861, to Miss Libbie Hall. Mr. Springer was supervisor of this town two terms, 1874 and 1875. His father, George Springer, was born in this town in 1805, and is now a retired farmer. Lodewick Springer was born in Rensselaer county, N. Y., and came to Stark in 1801, where he subsequently died.

Moses Shaut was born in Stark, N. Y., August 1st, 1825. He was married in 1855 to Louisa Waltz, who died in 1868. He was married in 1869 to Martha Wadner, who was born in Danube, N. Y., in 1836. Mr. S. is the father of four children, three of whom are living. His father, Jacob, was born in Springfield, N. Y., and married Mary Fort, who died in 1870. Eleven of their children are living. Mr. Shaut is a carpenter by trade.

Joseph Tilyou was born in Stark, N. Y., in 1807, and married in March, 1832, to Rebecca Kenter, who died in March, 1868. They had eight children and six are now living. Mr. Tilyou's father, Joseph, was born in Dutchess county, N. Y., and died in 1865. His mother, Elizabeth, was born in Connecticut. Mr. Tilyou is a farmer.

Orange Tunnicliff was born August 26th, 1838, and was married in 1857, to Maryette Cook, who is a native of Springfield, N. Y. They have two children, Minnie and Lester. Mr. Tunnicliff followed blacksmithing from 1865 to 1875, when he purchased the Tunnicliff Hotel, of which he is now proprietor.

Joseph Tunnicliff was born in England in 1818, and came to America June 19th, 1819; to Warren, N. Y., in 1820, and in 1827 located at Vanhornsville. He commenced blacksmithing in 1843, and continued in the business for twenty-five years, and is now proprietor of the Vanhornsville foundry. He was married in 1835 to Miss Mary Kide, who was born May 25th, 1812. They have nine children, four of whom, two sons and two daughters, are living. Mr. T. has been assessor, constable and collector.

Almond Wagner was born in Stark, N. Y., and was married in 1878 to Miss Carrie Moak. He was a member of Captain J. Grey's Company E, of the National Guard, for one year.

John Vedder was born in Stark, N. Y., in July, 1829. He was married in 1867 to Elizabeth Van Valkenburgh (who was born in German Flats, January 23d, 1818) and has two children. His father, J. Vedder, was married to Miss Anna Phillips. They both died in 1865. Mr. V. has held the office of auditor; was in the U. S. service four months, and is now a farmer.

Henry Van Auken was born in Springfield, Otsego county, N. Y., in 1812. He was married in 1837 to Miss Armenia Wilsey, and has one son. His father, Tunis Van Auken, was born in 1786, and died in this county in 1869. He married Catharine Sparwick, who was born in Albany county and died in 1862. They had six children. Mr. Van Auken has been assessor for three years, and is now a farmer.

Moses Welden was born in Stark, N. Y., May 9th, 1822, and married December 29th, 1853, to Miss Lydia Rufe. His father, Moses Welden was born November 15th, 1796, and died February 19th, 1878. He was in the war of 1812, as a substitute, and served three months.

John Wick, who is a native of Stark, N. Y., was born March 17th, 1825, and married in 1847, to Caroline Schall. She was born in Stark, N. Y., November 25th, 1824. They have two children, Andrew and Cora. Mr.

Wick was engaged in farming for twenty-five years. He died May 30th, 1878, and was buried in the Van Hornsville cemetery.

Menzo Walts, a native of Stark, N. Y., was born February 25th, 1837, and was married in 1859, to Miss Cynthia Doller. She subsequently died and he was married in 1870 to Cynthia Wicks. His father, William Walts, was born in this town in 1808, married Margaret House in 1833, and died in 1876. Mr. Walts has been commissioner of highways for two years, and is a farmer. He has one son living, by his first wife.

Benjamin A. Ward was born in Springfield, N. Y., August 22nd, 1822. His wife, to whom he was married June 4th, 1861, was Rosella Mount, of Stark. She was born April 19th, 1836. They have three children. Mr. Ward's father was born in Guilderland, Albany county, N. Y., March 11th, 1793, and was drafted in the war of 1812. In 1814 he married Jane Chisiam, who was born March 5th, 1796.

Hiram Weeks was born in Amsterdam, N. Y., in 1826, and was married to Margaret Lepard in 1850. She was born November 9th, 1826. They have three sons and one daughter.

Isaac Wright was born in Stark, N. Y., March 20th, 1815, and was married in 1837 to Katy M. Dick. She was born in Stark in 1818. They have had seven children, four of whom are still living. Jacob, father of I. W. Wright, was born in Minden, N. Y., and died in 1851. He was married to Christiana Moyer, of the same town, who died in March, 1876. I. W. Wright has held all the offices in town except supervisor, and has been justice of the peace twenty years.

TOWN OF WARREN.

William Belshaw was born in Warren, N. Y. In 1828 he was married to Mary Rhodes, who was born in Brookfield, N. Y., in 1808 and died in 1833. He afterward married Huldah Durfee, who was born in Madison, N. Y., in 1813. His father, David Belshaw, was born in Connecticut in 1777, and came to this county in 1793. He cleared the farm now occupied by his son William. His grandfather was a native of Ireland, and died in 1827. His grandmother, Elizabeth Belshaw, died in 1808.

S. Blatchly was born in Warren, N. Y., in 1808. In 1840 he married Ann Webb, who was born in Warren in 1815. His father, James, was born in Half Moon, Saratoga county, N. Y., in 1787. His wife was Elizabeth Heller, born in the same town in 1786. James W. Blatchly, son of Seley, was born in 1842. His wife was Ella Wynkoop, born in Cherry Valley, N. Y., in 1844. She died in 1877. He has one daughter, Ella, born in 1876.

Paulina Bouck was born in Warren, N. Y., in 1830. She was married to Silas, son of Jacob Crim, in 1853. He was born in the same town in 1837, and died in 1862. They had one son, Jerome, who was born in 1856.

John W. Brandon, jr., was born in Springfield, N. Y., in 1810. He married Miss Massah Van Horn in 1867. His father was born in Greene county, N. Y., in 1811, and resides in Springfield, N. Y.

George H. Casler was born in Warren, N. Y., in 1835. He is of German descent. In 1856 he was married to Betsey Maxfield, who was born in 1838. He has been collector, and overseer of the poor. His father was born in 1802, and died in 1863. His mother, whose maiden name was Barbara Snyder, was born in 1803, and died in 1872.

Hicks Conklin was born in Springfield, N. Y., in 1841. He married Hannah Wicks, who was born in Warren, N. Y., in 1844. They have one son, Silas, who was born in 1863. His father, Henry, was born in 1825, and married Miss — Cook, who was born in 1822. He died in 1853.

Chester Crim was born in 1826; has been collector of Warren, N. Y., and has been postmaster since 1857. He has been a farmer and mechanic, and he is now a merchant at Little Lakes. He was married to Miss M. Hulburt in 1848. She died in 1853, and in 1863 he married Ann Tunnicliff. His father, Paul Crim, was born in 1783.

Daniel Crim was born in Warren in 1823. His wife was Jane L. Wilbur, born in the same town in 1829. They have two children, Mary L., born in 1865, and Charles W., born in 1866. Eric Wilbur, father of Mrs. Crim, was born in Dutchess county in 1777, and married Betsey Schooler in 1817. He died in 1870; she in 1875.

Ezra D. Curtis was born in Massachusetts in 1826. In 1849 he married Marinda Lyman, who was born in Warren, N. Y., in 1831. His father,

Leonard, was a native of Connecticut, and married Lydia Munsell. Her mother, whose maiden name was Eliza Belshaw, was born in Warren in 1810, and died in 1867.

Jeremiah Eckler was born in Warren, N. Y., in 1844. He married Cordelia Osterhout, who was born in 1846. His father, William Henry, was a native of Stark, N. Y. He died in 1864. He married Miss — Cronk-hite, who was born in 1803.

Philip Eckler was born in Springfield, Otsego county, N. Y., in 1844. He was a clerk five years, and became a merchant in 1871. Henry D. Eckler, his father, was a native of Otsego county. He married Margaret Ostrander, who was a native of Stark, N. Y.

Mattoon Ely was born in Warren, N. Y., in 1805. He is a retired farmer. He has held the office of assessor. His father, Oliver Ely, was born in Massachusetts in 1768. He married Martha Day, who was born in the same State in 1770. She died in 1843; he in 1847.

Martin Goes was born in Vermont in 1833. He married Miss Martha Bigelow, who was born in 1837 and died in 1870. He then married Cornelia Ferguson, who was born in 1848. He has one son, who was born in 1862. His father, David, was born in Kinderhook in 1799, and died in 1858. His mother's maiden name was Lydia Hale. She was born in Schohaire county in 1806.

Henry H. Harter was born in the town of Warren, N. Y., in 1803. In 1809 he married Julia Gray, who came to this county when four years of age. His father, Henry, was born in Herkimer, N. Y., in 1774, and died in 1813.

Colonel Lawrence Harter was born in Warren, N. Y., in 1809. His wife was Eve C. Conder, born in the same town in 1803. He was two years supervisor of Warren, seven years a justice of the peace, and two years colonel of a regiment of riflemen. His oldest son, Peter C., enlisted in 1862 in the 10th N. Y. artillery, and was blown up on board a steamer on the Ohio river in 1865 on his return home. Another son, George, is a graduate of New York City Homeopathic College, and is in practice.

John T. Hoke was born in Minden, in 1815. He married Catherine Walrath, who was born in Danube in 1817. She died in 1862. He then married Louisa Walrath, who was born in Danube in 1833. His father, John Hoke, was a native of Stark. Both his parents are dead.

Calvin Hulburt was born in Saratoga county, N. Y., in 1800. He was ten years overseer of the poor, and two years supervisor in Warren, N. Y. He held other offices of honor during his life. In 1822 he was married to Laura Bronson, who was born in Warren in 1800. He died in 1878.

William H. Helmer was born in Columbia, N. Y., in 1836. In 1868 he married Emily Whitney, who was born in German Flats, N. Y., in 1847. He volunteered in the 34th N. Y. in 1861, was promoted to a second lieutenant, and resigned after eight months. He was drafted in 1863. His father, Henry Helmer, was born in Columbia, in 1800. He married Elizabeth Lathrop, who was born in 1802 and died in 1868.

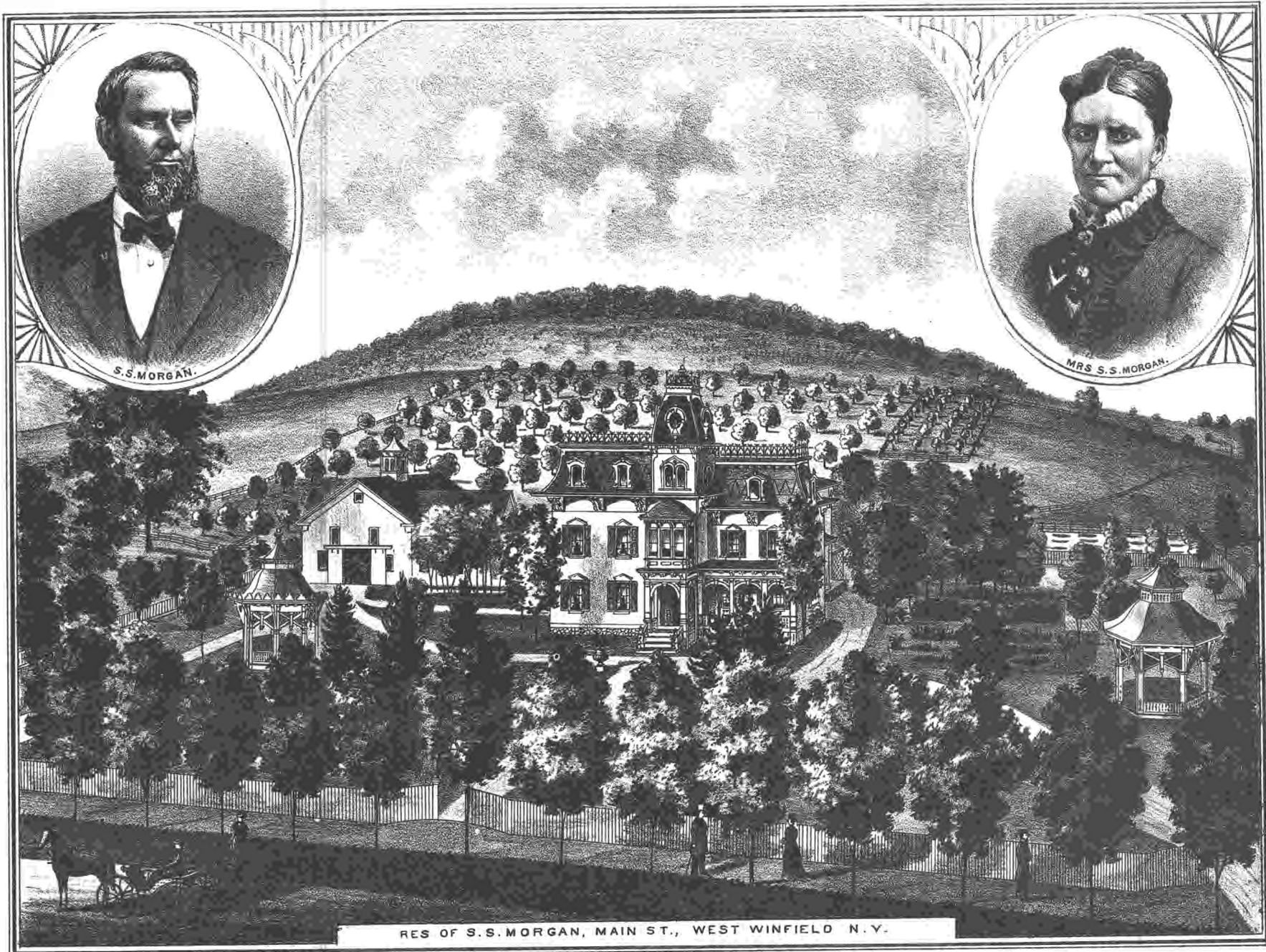
Mrs. Rebecca Kenyon was born in Warren, N. Y., in 1852, and was married to Samuel T. Kenyon in 1873. He enlisted in the 87th Ohio volunteers in 1861, and served four months. In 1863 he re-enlisted in the 24th N. Y. cavalry. He was first sergeant of Company B. He was wounded in the leg in front of Petersburg; was honorably discharged in 1865. Her father, Daniel Marshall, was born in Connecticut, in 1784, and died in 1862. He married Lucy Green in 1842. She was born in Warren, in 1812.

Isaac Lake was born in Washington county, N. Y., in 1801. He married Sarah W. Treadway, in 1842. He is a retired farmer. His wife was born in Warren, N. Y., in 1823. He came to this county when ten years of age. His father, Abram, was a native of Washington county, N. Y. His mother's maiden name was Sarah Gordnier.

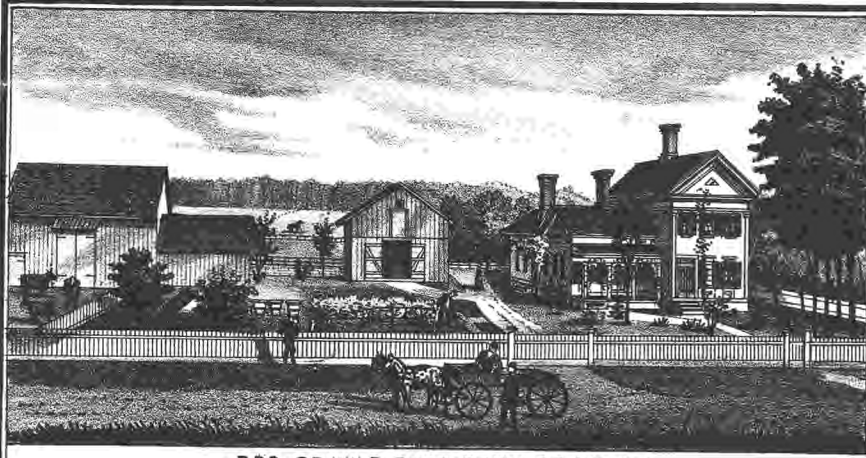
George Lewis was born in Rensselaer county, N. Y., in 1807. He came to Warren, N. Y., in 1862, in which year he was married to E. Maria Crim, of Warren, N. Y.

Hanford McCready was born in Warren, N. Y., in 1832. His wife was Helen Seager, who was born in the same town in 1846. Mr. McCready is of Scotch descent. His mother's maiden name was Hannah Blatchley. Both his parents are dead.

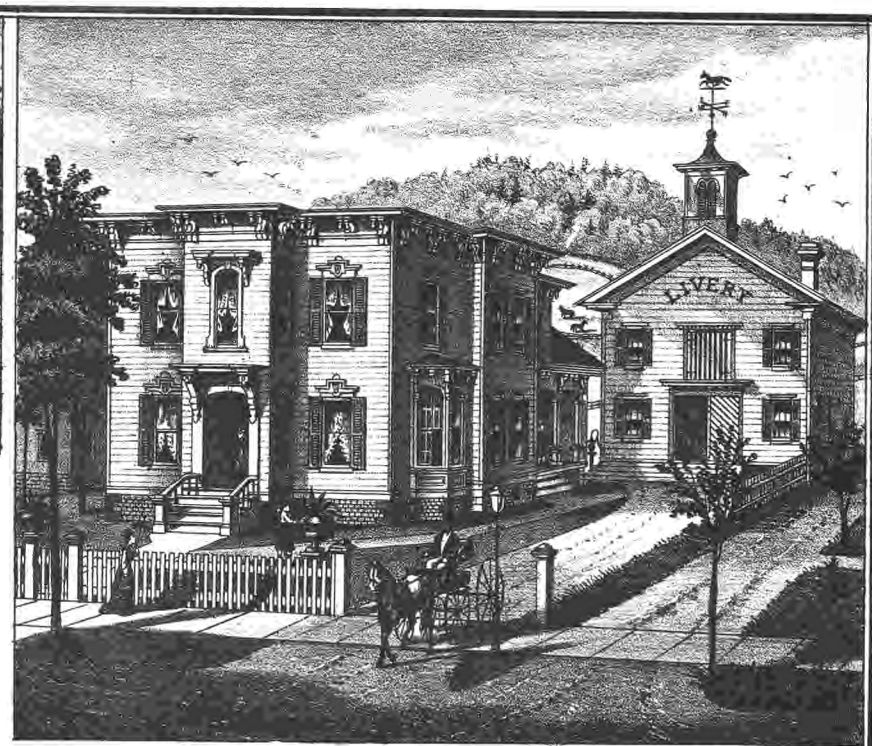
Newbern K. Myers was born in Columbia, N. Y., in 1838. He was married in 1856 to Jennie Seckner, who was born in German Flats, N. Y., in 1848. They have one son, Welton, who was born in 1859. Jeremiah, the father of Newbern, was born in Columbia, N. Y., in 1818.



RES OF S.S. MORGAN, MAIN ST., WEST WINFIELD N.Y.



RES. OF WM. P. RUST, TOWN OF RUSSIA.



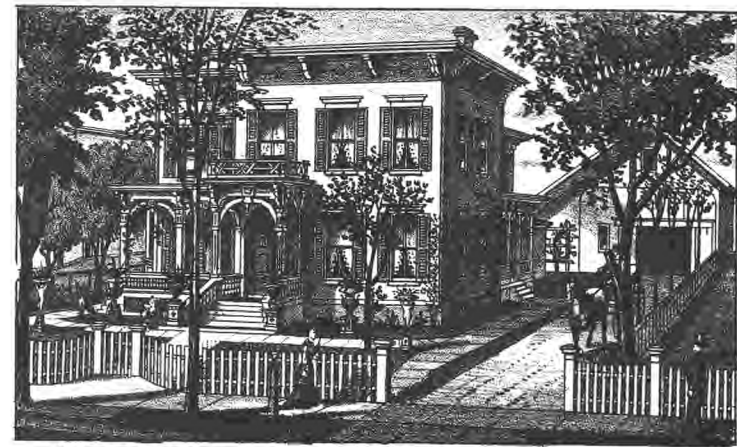
RES. AND LIVERY OF O. P. COOK, WEST WINFIELD, N. Y.



WM. P. RUST.



ALBERT A. RUST.



RES. OF JAMES M. ROSE, M. D., MAIN ST., WEST WINFIELD, N. Y.

Dr. Adam Miller was born in Columbia, N. Y., in 1819. He was superintendent of common schools in 1850, and enlisted as a surgeon in the late war. In 1846 he was married to Mary Ann Mack, who was born in Herkimer, N. Y., in 1820. She died in 1875, and he was married to Mary A. Vining, who was born in Randolph, N. Y., in 1855. William J. Miller, father of the doctor, was a native of Columbia, born in 1796. His grandfather, Andrew, was an early settler, and built the first grist-mill in Columbia.

Owen Mumford was born in Warren, N. Y., in 1849. His father, John D., was born in Connecticut, in 1805, and died in 1868. In 1836 he married Mary Grant, who was born in Otsego county, N. Y., in 1818.

Robert Pett was born in Warren, in 1842. He was married to Mary Hakinson. His father, Joseph, was born in Norfolk, Ireland, in 1816, came to this country in 1837, and died in 1877.

James Shoemaker, a retired farmer, was born in German Flats, N. Y., in 1803. He married Miss L. Hess in 1825. She died in 1844, and he married Mary Hausner in 1845. His father, Christopher, was a native of German Flats, and died in 1812.

James H. Shoemaker was born in German Flats, N. Y., in 1823. His wife was Clarissa Hanmer, born in Stark, N. Y., in 1824. He was during three years assessor in Warren. His father, Thomas C., was born in German Flats, in 1798. He was supervisor of Warren during four years. He died in 1859. His wife was Eve Edick, born in German Flats in 1793.

John M. Treadway was born in the town of Warren, N. Y., in 1826. He is now a farmer and breeder of blooded stock in Iowa. He was elected supervisor of Warren in 1855, and served two years. He was again elected in 1863, and served three years. His wife, Elizabeth Hanmer, to whom he was married in 1849, was born in Stark, N. Y., in 1826.

R. L. Warren was born in Warren, N. Y., in 1834. He was assessor in his town during four years. His wife was Helen J. Ely, born in Warren in 1836. His father was born in Massachusetts in 1806, and died in 1853. His wife was Ruth Deuel, a native of Warren.

James N. Weeks was born in Albany county, N. Y., in 1819. He is a blacksmith and farmer. He was a magistrate in Warren during seven years. He was married in 1841. His wife was born in 1822. They had seven children. One son was in the 24th cavalry. He was killed by a shell at Petersburg, Va., June 18th, 1864.

T. A. Wightman was born in Warren in 1800, and was a farmer from 1823 till 1870, when he retired. Mrs. Wightman was the widow of Colonel Rodney Sanford, who came with his parents to this country in 1800, and died in 1852.

Cyrus Williamson was born in Warren, N. Y., in 1815. His wife was E. Dewey. She was born in St. Lawrence county, N. Y., in 1825. His father, Gerrit, was born in Richfield, N. Y., in 1788. He married a Miss Gano.

William Wilkerson, a retired farmer, was born in the town of Warren, N. Y., in 1810. In 1836 he married Jane Blatchley, who was born in the same town in 1810. His father was born in Warren and died in 1864. His mother died in 1815. Mr. and Mrs. Wilkerson have been members of the Methodist church during forty years.

Palmer M. Wood was born in 1839, at German Flats, N. Y. He was married in 1866 to Jennie M. Ward, of Warren, N. Y. He has resided in Warren twenty-one years; has been a farmer, dairyman and school teacher. He has served three years as commissioner of highways, and he is now serving his fifth consecutive term as supervisor of Warren.

William Zoller was a native of German Flats, N. Y. He married Nancy Shoemaker in 1859. They had one daughter, born in 1875. His father, Benjamin, was a native of German Flats. His mother's maiden name was Mary Edick.

Among other well known residents of Warren we may mention Adam J. Crim, George W. Fort, James Hoyer, C. W. Bloomfield, David McCree-dy, Adam Crim, Byron Paine and B. A. Wetherbee.

TOWN OF WINFIELD.

S. S. MORGAN.

S. S. Morgan was born in the town of Litchfield, Herkimer county, N. Y., December 12th, 1827. He moved with his parents into Winfield when two years of age. When four years of age he had his right hand crushed by an accident. He received his education at district school and

the select school in West Winfield. His mother died when he was eight years of age, and the lad then commenced life for himself. He attended school winters, doing "chores" nights and mornings for his board. He began teaching district school at the "old hemlock school-house," North Winfield, when fourteen years of age. After about a year's teaching he peddled oysters and drove stage three years. He began reading law when twelve years of age, borrowing books of Hamilton Burdick, then an attorney of West Winfield, now of Syracuse. When peddling, driving stage and teaching school he always had law books to read "odd spells." He commenced practicing law in justices' court at fifteen years of age, and practiced in the county court at eighteen (Judge Ezra Graves, county judge). He was admitted to practice law in all the courts of this State at twenty-one years of age, and in the United States courts at twenty-eight.

Mr. Morgan married Miss Julia A. Fairchild, of West Winfield. He has five children—Mina M. Palmer, wife of Rev. A. P. Palmer, of Woonsocket, R. I.; George A. Morgan, practicing law with his father (the law firm being Morgan, Rafter & Morgan, including J. B. Rafter, Esq., of Mohawk); Charles E. Morgan, a farmer and the manager of his father's landed property; Frederick J. Morgan, also practicing law with his father, and Lina E. Morgan, now fourteen years of age. He has an extensive practice, both civil and criminal. He has never been sick a day until January 3d, 1879, when he was taken sick and confined to his house for a month. He is a radical temperance man; during the year 1878 he spoke one hundred and seventeen times upon the subject of temperance. He also lectures upon other subjects, including "The Criminal Law and Criminal Trials in the State of New York," "Parents and Children," and "The People and the Courts."

Mr. Morgan has been postmaster of West Winfield eight years, supervisor of the town seven years, and district attorney of Herkimer county three years.

I. T. BURGESS.

Isaac T. Burgess was born in 1827, at Richfield, Otsego county, N. Y. He was twice married; first to Amelia M. Knight, of Winfield, in 1852, and to Marion D. McKowan, of Exeter, N. Y., in 1862. He removed from Richfield to Winfield in 1849. He is a tiller of the soil. He represented his town on the board of supervisors in 1874.

O. P. COOK.

O. P. Cook was born at Exeter, Otsego county, N. Y. He was married to Helen A. Eldred, of West Winfield, in 1861. He resides at West Winfield. He is a farmer, a capitalist, a speculator, etc.

C. T. WHEELOCK.

Clayton T. Wheelock was born in 1836, in Litchfield, N. Y. In 1856 he was married to Sarah L. Kershaw, of the same town. He removed to North Winfield in 1876. He is the proprietor of the North Winfield Cheese Factory.

DR. A. A. MOORS.

A. A. Moors, M. D., was born in Otsego county, August 6th, 1862. He commenced the study of medicine with Dr. Rose, but soon went to Pittsfield, Mass., where he spent two terms at school. He graduated at Memphis, Tenn., in the spring of 1854, and soon afterwards settled at Salisbury Center, where he practiced some three years. He was at Medina two years and removed to Cedarville in 1860. He remained there eight years, then came to West Winfield, which has since been his residence. He was married December 2nd, 1854, to Mary J. Cook, and they have two children now living. His great grandfather was a colonel in the Revolutionary army, and his grandfather Joseph Moors acted as his servant. After the war Joseph settled in Oneida county. His son, Isaac, father of the doctor, was born in Winfield, in October, 1804.

DR. J. M. ROSE.

James Morgan Rose, M. D., was born in Columbia, N. Y., May 17th, 1815. He graduated at Fairfield medical college in 1837, and came to West Winfield the same year. He has ever since been a practitioner here. He was married in 1839 to Betsey Ann Palmer, of West Winfield. Dr. R. was postmaster during the administration of President Harrison, and again during that of General Taylor. He has been during forty years a member of the Herkimer County Medical Society, and has served several times as

its president. He is also a member of the New York State Medical Society, and of the American Medical Association. The fact of his maintaining his connection with these societies is an evidence that he continues to feel an interest in all that pertains to his profession.

J. W. Adams, jeweler, stationer, etc., was born at Burlington Flats in 1834. His mother died when he was two years of age, and he was reared at West Winfield by his uncle, G. Button. He engaged in business in 1859, and he has the first piece of money which he received in his business. He was married in 1862 to Miss Petclough. They have one child, a daughter.

William Bardin was born in Plainfield, Otsego county, N. Y., in 1848. He was married to Fanny Brigham in 1869. She was born in Oneida county in 1846. They have three children. The father of Mr. Bardin was born in Plainfield, in 1817. He married Almira Morgan, a native of Winfield.

Hiram C. Brown was born in Winfield, N. Y., in 1805, and has always lived in the town. His father, Eleazer, who was born in Connecticut came to Winfield about 1800. He had six sons and seven daughters. Hiram was the second child and oldest son. His wife was Susan Gorton.

H. C. Brown, son of Hiram, was born in 1828, and was married to Alice A. Stewart in 1856. They have three children, of whom one son, Charles, is now a law student. Mr. Brown is proprietor of West Winfield Mill.

Frank L. Brace was born in 1852, in Winfield, N. Y. He was married in 1876 to Martha J. McDonald, of Vernon, N. Y. He is a brother of H. L. Brace, of Pleasant Hill stock farm, and a descendant of the Brace family who were among the earliest settlers in the town.

Edward C. Carley was born in Cortland, N. Y., in 1846. His grandfather, Alanson Carley, is now living in Cortland, which, in 1840, he represented in the Assembly. E. C. Carley, the father of Edward C., was born in 1820, and married Sarah R. Comstock in 1842. They have five children living. Edward C. was married to Alice A. Montgomery in 1872. He enlisted in Company K, 157th N. Y. volunteers, January 25th, 1864, and served in the ranks through a campaign in Florida under Lieutenant-Colonel J. C. Carmichael. He was also a clerk at department headquarters; was mustered out April 13th, 1866.

David R. Carrier was born in Stephenborough, Rensselaer county, N. Y., in 1795. At the age of five he came with his father to Plainfield, Otsego county, N. Y., where he first attended a district school taught by Joseph Hawkins. He became a member of the family of Martin Luce at the age of twelve, and commenced work in his store at Litchfield. He was afterwards one of the firm of Carrier & Carver at this place. In 1823 he opened a store in West Winfield, on the corner where "Music Hall" now stands. He has been president of the bank at West Winfield since its first existence.

Otis N. Crandall was born at Independence, Allegany county, N. Y., in 1825. He was married in 1856 to Flora F., second daughter of Samuel McKee, of Winfield, N. Y. He came to East Winfield, where he now resides, in 1836.

Bernard Crim, a descendant of the Crims of Andrustown, was born in Warren in 1823. His father was Jacob Crim. Bernard married Ruth Townsend, who was born in Litchfield in December, 1823. She descended from one of the pioneers of that town. They have one son, who is a teacher.

Mrs. E. M. Day, second daughter of Joel Wadsworth, was born in Winfield, N. Y., in 1836. She was married to Alvin G. Day in 1873. He was born in Winfield in 1818. They had one daughter, Minnie E. Day. Mr. Day died in 1877. Mrs. D. is a descendant of one of the pioneers of Litchfield.

The parents of Myron Eldred came to Winfield from Connecticut, in 1808. He was born in 1813, and has lived in West Winfield during the last fifteen years. He was married to Miss R. A. Huntley in 1840.

J. C. Folts, general merchant, was born in the town of Frankfort, N. Y., in 1823. In 1846 he removed to German Flats, and during a year was a peddler of Yankee notions. He then was, during a year and a half, a farmer in Lewis county; but he returned to the old homestead and remained till 1859, when he went to Cedarville and engaged in mercantile business, which he followed nine years; and in 1870 removed to Bridgewater, Oneida county, N. Y. In 1875 he commenced business in West

Winfield, where he has since been located. In 1846 he was married to Esther R. Whitney.

James Haggerty was born in Ballston, Saratoga county, N. Y., in 1760. He married Lois Finch in the early part of the Revolutionary war, and soon after its close settled in Columbia. William Haggerty was the second son of Joseph. He was a soldier in the war of 1812. His wife was Elizabeth Petrie. They were the parents of A. B. Haggerty, the present proprietor of the West Winfield Hotel. A. B. Haggerty was married to Sarah A. Harris in 1855.

Peter Hazelhurst was born in England, in 1817, and came with his parents to America in 1826. In 1858 he became a resident of West Winfield, where he has since resided. He was married to Mary M. Alexander in 1843. He has been deputy postmaster and postmaster during the last seventeen years, and during twenty-four years a justice of the peace; was justice of sessions in 1871 and 1872.

H. E. Jones was born in Wales in 1848, and came to West Winfield in 1876. He is a butcher. His father, Ellis Jones, was born in Wales in 1823. He was a cattle broker and miller. His wife was Catharine Rowland. She died in Wales in 1840.

Jacob Leach was born in 1807 at Litchfield, N. Y. He was married in 1837 to Hester A. Goodier, of the same town. They have four sons and three daughters; all living. Mr. Leach is a substantial farmer, who has accumulated a competence. He has been a deacon in the Congregational church during forty years, and has always been one of its most liberal supporters.

Hon. M. E. McKee was born at East Winfield in 1840. He received his preliminary education at West Winfield Academy, and graduated at Hamilton College in 1862. He practiced civil engineering and surveying for a time. Between 1863 and 1869 he was professor of higher mathematics and languages in Cooperstown Seminary and Female Collegiate Institute, teacher in West Winfield Academy and principal of North Redington Academy. In 1869 he entered the West Winfield Bank as teller, and was made, in succession, assistant cashier, director and vice-president. He represented Herkimer county in the Legislature during the terms of 1875 and 1877.

William R. Merrill, editor of the *Winfield Standard*, is a native of Carbondale, Pa. He was born March 14th, 1835. October 28th, 1868, he was married to Mrs. Amelia S. Bailey, of Watson, Lewis county, N. Y. He removed from Springfield, Ill., to Carthage, N. Y., and after a short residence there came to West Winfield in March, 1875. During the Rebellion he served in the 91st N. Y. infantry three years and eight months.

E. P. McFarland was born in Plainfield, Otsego county, in 1844. He removed to West Winfield in 1865 and entered the store of H. W. Joslin as a clerk; he continued in that capacity eight years. He then, during three years, was one of the firm of Bradley & McFarland. Since the termination of this partnership, he has carried on the business of a general merchant alone. His wife was Mary E. Stout, to whom he was married in 1872.

T. W. Morgan was born in this town. He married Abigail Wood in 1841. They had a son and a daughter, but the daughter died in 1863. The son, Kendrick, is a law student in Little Falls. The old homestead was in the possession of Mr. Morgan till 1878. He is now a retired farmer.

Horatio Nichols was born in Norway, N. Y., in 1834. He was married to Julia E. Rice in 1855, and went to Cedarville, where he worked at his trade (harness making). He enlisted as a private in Company E, 152nd N. Y. infantry, and was commissioned a second lieutenant by Horatio Seymour August 10th, 1863. He was wounded in his leg at the battle of Martin's Ford. He received a commission as first lieutenant, but he was not mustered, on account of his wound. His first wife died in 1871 and he was again married in, 1873, to Libbie McFarland.

Lucy P. Randall was born in Paris, Oneida county, in 1801. She was married to F. A. Green in 1840. He was born in Winfield in 1804. He was a carpenter. About 1868 he purchased the tannery at Cedarville. They had five children, of whom a son and two daughters are living.

Luther J. Robinson was born in Richfield, N. Y., in 1821. His wife, who was Camilla Cole, was born in the same town in 1821. They were married in 1867. John Robinson, the father of Luther J., was born in Otsego county in 1807. His wife was Rebecca Smith. They had three children.

S. F. Smith was born at Plainfield, Otsego county, N. Y., in 1839, and removed with his father to West Winfield in 1868. His wife was Louisa Wicks, to whom he was married in 1871. They have one daughter. His father, Henry Smith, was born in Otsego county, in 1807.

H. J. Spencer, M. D., was born at East Winfield in 1847, and removed to West Winfield in 1872. They have one child living. His father, Nathan, was born in 1809, and commenced the practice of medicine at East Winfield in 1834. He died in 1874. Dr. H. J. graduated at the Homœopathic Medical College of New York in 1870.

George H. Wadsworth was born in Stockbridge, N. Y., in 1833. His wife was Henrietta Grant. They had one son, Joel, and one adopted daughter, Mary E. Goodier.

The father of Mrs. Wadsworth was born in 1813. He married Miss Artemesia Phinney. They had six children.

Joel Wadsworth was born at New Hartford, Oneida county, in 1800. He was married to Sarah Goodwin in 1829. He has one son and three daughters living. Mrs. W. died in 1868. He was married to Mrs. Roxana Dunham in 1871. Mrs. Wadsworth has a son, Rev. M. E. Wadsworth, who is pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Johnstown, Fulton county.

Timothy Wadsworth, father of Joel, emigrated from Hartford, Connecticut, and settled in New Hartford in 1791. He was married to Lydia Tyler in 1794. They had twelve children.

W. C. Walker was born in the town of Winfield. He is of the Walker family of which Joseph and Timothy, who are mentioned in the pioneer history of this town, were members.

J. W. Warner was born in Winfield in 1813. He married Dolly Morgan in 1838. She died in 1872, and he was again married, to Mrs. Brainard in 1873. His father, J. Warner, was a native of Connecticut. His

mother's maiden name was Elizabeth Wilcox. They settled in the eastern part of Winfield in the year 1800. Of nine children, J. W. Warner is the only survivor. He was a justice of the peace from 1854 to 1869.

Charles J. Wheeler is the son of Rufus Wheeler, and the grandson of James J. Wheeler. The latter was born in Fairfield, Conn., in 1767. He was married to Dorcas Burgess of the same town in 1796. Their children were Rufus, Jerrauld, Harvey and Henrietta. He removed to Richfield, N. Y., in 1809. Rufus Wheeler settled at West Winfield in 1823. Here Charles J. was born in 1835. He was married to Carrie M. Penny in 1857. They have three children. Mr. W. succeeded his father (after his death in 1877) in the tannery which the latter erected about the time when he settled at West Winfield.

H. W. Wilcox was born in Connecticut in 1785. He came to Winfield, N. Y., in 1806 and died in 1868. His son, E. W. Wilcox, was born in 1824, and was married to Lydia M. Strait in 1850. She died in 1857, leaving two sons. He was married to Tharissa M. Strait in 1858. They have one daughter. H. H. Wilcox, of the firm of E. W. Wilcox & Sons, druggists and grocers, was born in Winfield in 1852, and Frank C. Wilcox, of the same firm, in 1855.

Alonzo Wood was born in 1813, on the farm where he now lives, which was settled by his father, David Wood, in 1792. By reference to the history of the early settlement of the town, it will be seen that Mr. W. was among the first pioneers who penetrated the wilderness and located here.

Other well known and respected residents of this town are : Mrs. Mary E. Hardin, H. H. Morgan, F. H. Roberts, John B. Crook, E. A. Chisholm, D. L. Cook, W. J. Green, Orrin Luce, M. T. Morgan, V. W. Palmer, A. M. Rice, C. D. Terpening, and Alonzo P. Miller.

MISCELLANY.

(RECEIVED TOO LATE FOR INSERTION IN THE PROPER CONNECTION.)

THE PRESS OF MOHAWK.

The first newspaper in the village of Mohawk was established by O. A. Bowe, in April, 1850, and called the *Mohawk Times*. This enterprise was not a success, and was soon abandoned. In 1852, when Frank Pierce was a candidate for President of the United States, Messrs. Fisk & Peters published here a campaign sheet, called the *Tenth Legion*, which was suspended soon after election. In the winter of 1855, L. W. Peters and G. W. Gould established in this village the *Mohawk Valley Sentinel*. Soon after Mr. Peters became the sole proprietor. In 1861 the publication of the paper was discontinued, but the job department was carried on for about a year and a half. During the publication of the *Sentinel* by Mr. Peters a gentleman by the name of Dixon established the *Mohawk Republican*, which was published for about a year. After Mr. Peters discontinued his paper, the office was leased to C. S. Babcock, who started the *Mohawk Valley Union*; he discontinued its publication after a few weeks. The next paper established in this village was the *Mohawk Gazette*, published by a man named Hine. After the paper was fairly established the office was moved to Little Falls, and the name of the journal changed to *Little Falls Gazette*. This paper was finally purchased by C. C. Witherstine and consolidated with the *Herkimer Democrat*. The next paper published in this village was the *Herkimer County Press*, started by G. E. Leland, which continued about three months. In 1875 the *Prohibitionist* was started. It was soon changed to the *Leader*, with W. A. Call as editor, and shortly vanished, when the *Mohawk Independent* was issued by Rich & Tucker, who still continue its publication.

METHODIST PROTESTANT CHURCH OF NORTH COLUMBIA CIRCUIT.

The first religious meetings under a regular church organization were held in the winter of 1842 and 1843, under the pastorate of Rev. Samuel P. Huntington, of the Paine's Hollow circuit. On application to the annual conference of the Onondaga District, the North Columbia society was made a distinct circuit in September, 1851.

The original members were thirty-seven in number, nearly one-half of whom joined from the old Dutch Reformed church, and the rest were accessions from the revival of the year 1842, conducted by Rev. S. P. Huntington. They were: George Passage and Margaret, his wife; Jacob Garner and Mary, his wife; Henry Spohn and his wife, Delia; Solomon Manning and his wife, Charity; Christopher Fox and Elizabeth, his wife; Jacob Ackler and his wife, Delia; William G. Cristman and his wife, Charlotte; Joseph Ward and his wife, Mary E.; Josiah Ackler and his wife, Nancy; Nelson Madison and his wife, Nancy; Andrew Peck and his wife, Polly; Henry Edick and his wife, Margaret; Henry Passage and his wife, Margaret; Mr. David Dager, Daniel Ward, Mrs. Mary E. Cristman, Elizabeth Ackler, Miss Mary Edick, Mary Getman, Elizabeth Dager, Delia Ackler, Dorothy Ackler, Mary Spohn and Susan Edick.

The first place of meeting was in the first school-house in District No. 10, in North Columbia. The first church edifice was built in 1855, and dedicated June 7th, 1856. The dedicatory sermon was preached by the Rev. Mr. Ellis, of Schuyler, and the dedicatory prayer offered by the Rev. F. Hakes, pastor in charge. The cost of the church was \$500. Jacob Ackler, jr., was the builder. Subsequently the church was rebuilt with an addition, under the financial management of W. G. Cristman, and dedicated July 8th, 1874. The dedicatory services were conducted by Rev. Nathan R. Swift, of Adrian College. Church yard sheds were also built the same year. Daniel Ward and Jacob Ackler, jr., were the builders, and the cost of church and sheds was \$2,300. The rebuilding was in process about two years on account of insufficient means, and for some

time was at a standstill, when two energetic and enterprising ladies, Mrs. Emerancy Ackler and Mrs. Sarah J. Cristman, by their perseverance and the kindness and liberality of friends in the villages of Ilion and Frankfort, procured the needed funds; \$525 was raised to help on the enterprise, of which Messrs. E. Remington & Sons paid \$300. This was a new encouragement and stimulant to others in the surrounding country, who gave more liberally and the work went on to its final completion. The church is a frame building, well proportioned, neatly finished, nicely furnished and provided with an organ. It is located in the northwest corner of the town, about half a mile from the town line between Columbia and German Flats on the north, and as far from the town line between Columbia and Litchfield on the west. The cemetery, of about one acre, adjoins the church yard, and became an incorporated burying ground April 1st, 1877. The parsonage, twenty rods from the church, was bought of George R. Young in 1868 for \$600. Mrs. Alexander Bridenbecker, of Frankfort, presented the Bible at the first dedication, and Mrs. C. G. Burton presented one at the second dedication of the church.

The following are the names of the pastors, with dates of their pastorates: Rev. Samuel P. Huntington, from the autumn of 1842 to 1845; Rev. J. Murray, 1845 and 1846; Rev. Benjamin A. Sherwood, 1846-49; Rev. James Steriker, 1849-51; Rev. Benjamin A. Sherwood, 1852-55 (beginning after a year's vacancy); Rev. Philander Hakes, 1855 and 1856; Rev. B. A. Sherwood, September, 1856, to 1859; Rev. Charles Smith, September, 1859, to 1861; Rev. William R. Campbell, from September, 1861, to 1863; Rev. B. A. Sherwood, from September, 1863, to 1868; Rev. Horace N. Cook, from September, 1868, to September, 1869; Rev. Charles R. Chapin, from September, 1869, to 1870; Rev. Charles G. Burton, from 1870 to September, 1874; Rev. George Washington Becker, from 1874 to September, 1878; Rev. Wellington D. Snyder, 1878 and 1879.

Several attempts were made to organize a Sabbath-school, but no successful organization was effected and no superintendent duly elected until the summer of 1860. Nelson H. Ackler was the first superintendent. The number of scholars was forty-two, and of teachers, seven. The number of scholars in 1879 was thirty, and of teachers, five.

SECOND REFORMED CHURCH OF WARREN.

The following document is recorded in the Herkimer county clerk's office:

"We whose names are hereunto set and seals affixed, being the minister, elder, deacon and trustees of the Second Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of the town of Warren, county of Herkimer and State of New York, do, agreeable to the statute in such cases made and provided, certify that our said church shall be constituted a body corporate, and shall be known and distinguished by the name and title of the Second Reformed Protestant Dutch Church in the Town of Warren; and by that name and title we and our successors in office shall have perpetual succession, sue and be sued, defend and be defended in all matters relating to our said church, to take and hold any real estate necessary for a site of our meeting-house, and for conveyance of the pews to purchasers belonging to our said church.

"Warren, April 6th, 1829.

"JACOB W. HANGEN,
NICHOLAS SHOEMAKER,
PETER BELL,
PETER P. HARTER,
JACOB CRIM, JR.,
GEORGE YULE,
GEORGE FETERLY."

The church edifice of the society was built during the summer of 1829, and was dedicated the following December. The dedicatory sermon was preached by Rev. John P. Spinner, and Rev. Mr. Ketchum, of Little Falls, assisted in the services.

From 1829 to 1834 Rev. Jacob W. Hangen was pastor; 1834-37, Rev. David Devoe; 1840 until April 16th, 1844, John Page Pepper, the pulpit having been supplied by Lewis Hall 1837-40. In 1847 Rev. J. Whitlock became pastor, after a three years supply by the classis. He remained until 1851. Then followed Rev. D. Lord, until 1857. He was followed in the latter year by A. O. Wightman, who soon died, and the pulpit was then supplied until September 25th, 1860, by the classis, when Rev. Daniel Lord was again installed as pastor. He remained until April 10th, 1865. The church was again supplied by the classis until September, 1870, when Rev. J. Compton became pastor. He remained until September 11th, 1873. The classis then supplied the church with Rev. G. H. Cleveland until May, 1878, when Rev. Daniel Lord became its pastor for the third time. He is the present pastor.

The present officers are: Daniel Lord, pastor; Jacob A. Crim and Lawrence Harter, elders; James H. Shoemaker and William M. Spoon, deacons.

UNION SOLDIERS FROM FRANKFORT.

J. M. Hulser raised an independent company, which was changed to Company L., second N. Y. heavy artillery, and he was mustered as its

captain November 1st, 1863. He resigned on account of disability in August, 1864.

A. J. Budlong enlisted August, 1861, in Company K, second N. Y. heavy artillery. He was discharged in the autumn of 1865.

Delos M. Kenyon enlisted August 23d, 1862, as first lieutenant Company D, 121st N. Y. volunteers. He was discharged March 23d, 1863.

J. W. Sheldon enlisted April 23d, 1861, in Company B, 14th N. Y. volunteers. Was discharged in 1862.

Mr. Wilbur enlisted August 10th, 1862, in Company A, 1st N. Y. light artillery. He was discharged June 28th, 1865.

Jacob Diffenbacher enlisted September, 1862, in Company K, 152nd N. Y. volunteers. Was discharged in July, 1863.

Joseph Stockbridge enlisted September, 1862, in Company K, 152nd N. Y. volunteers. Was discharged in July, 1863.

BIOGRAPHICAL—J. M. BROWN.

James M. Brown, the well known contractor and builder of the village of Gray, was born August 27th, 1835, at Springwater, Livingston county, N. Y. He was married to Ann Morse, of Norway, Herkimer county, July 4th, 1865. He came to Gray September 10th, 1846, where he has been postmaster eleven years. He has also been a justice of the peace ten years, supervisor of his town one year, and church trustee, etc., seven years.